Bible - English

THE
HOLY BIBLE

A Facsimile in a reduced size of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611

lfred illiam

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY A. W. POLLARD

AND ILLUSTRATIVE DOCUMENTS

470778
29.1.48

OXFORD
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER
NEW YORK: 35 WEST 32ND STREET
1911

OXFORD
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
BY HORACE HART

CONTENTS.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

PAGE

PREFACE 7

CHAPTER

I. The Earlier English Translations (1380–1582) 9

II. The Bible of 1611 23

III. The Later History of the Bible of 1611 33

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE MAKING, PRINTING, AND PUBLISHING OF THE ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE, FROM TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT OF 1525 TO THE APPEARANCE OF THE VERSION OF 1611.

NUMBER

I. Prohibition of English Translations of the Bible from the time of Wyclif unless authorized by a Bishop or a Provincial Council 41

II. Sir Thomas More on the Prohibition 41

III. More's Plan for a Limited Circulation 43

IV. Tyndale's Translations 44

V. Tyndale's Story of his Translation 46

VI. The Printing of the first New Testaments 48

VII. The News sent to the King 52

VIII. The supposed Trial Version of S. Matthew 53

IX. The Beginning of Tyndale's Prologue to the first New Testament 53

X. Tyndale's Epilogue to the second New Testament 54

XI. Henry VIII's belief that Tyndale was instigated by Luther 55

XII. Tyndale on his fellow 'apostate' William Roy 56

XIII. An Expert Criticism of Tyndale's Version 57

XIV. The Criticisms of Sir Thomas More 59

XV. Episcopal Prohibition 61

XVI. The Search for English New Testaments and other Heretical Books at Antwerp, and endeavour to get their Printers punished 62

XVII. The Bishop of London buys New Testaments 68

XVIII. The Bishop of Norwich refunds the Archbishop part of his outlay on New Testaments 69

XIX. The Confession of Robert Necton that bought and sold New Testaments in English 70

XX. Bishop Nix implores the King's help 72

XXI. The King consults his Council and the Bishops, May 25, 1530 73

XXII. The King's Proclamation, June, 1530 73

NUMBER PAGE

XXIII. Tyndale's Terms of Submission . . . 76

XXIV. Frith's Defence of Tyndale and his Work . . . 77

XXV. George Joye's Letter to the King and Queen . . . 78

XXVI. The Bishops' Petition for an English Bible . . . 78

XXVII. George Joye's unauthorized Revision of Tyndale's New Testament:
  A. Tyndale's Complaint . . . 79
  B. George Joye's Answer . . . 82
  C. The Reconciliation breaks down . . . 83
  D. Joye's Narrative . . . 84

XXVIII. Tyndale's Work as a Translator . . . 86

XXIX. The Projected Bishops' Version . . . 86

XXX. Financial help given to Coverdale by Jacob van Meteren . . . 87

XXXI. Coverdale's Bible, 1535:
  A. End of Dedication . . . 88
  B. Beginning of the Address to the Reader . . . 89

XXXII. Coverdale's Latin-English New Testament following the Vulgate Text:
  A. Dedication to the First Edition . . . 90
  B. Preface to the same Edition . . . 92

XXXIII. The Licensing of Matthew's Bible:
  A. Letter from Cranmer to Cromwell, August 4, 1537 . . . 94
  B. Cranmer to Cromwell, August 13, 1537 . . . 94
  C. Cranmer to Cromwell, August 28, 1537 . . . 95
  D. Richard Grafton to Cromwell August 28, 1537 . . . 95
  E. Richard Grafton to Cromwell, after August 28, 1537 . . . 96

XXXIV. Fox's Account of the Printing of the Great Bible of 1539 . . . 97

XXXV. The French King's Licence . . . 100

XXXVI. Reports of Progress:
  A. Letter of Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell, June 23, 1538 . . . 101
  B. Letter of Edward Whitchurch to Cromwell (undated) . . . 102
  C. Letter of Coverdale, Grafton, and W. Gray to Cromwell, August 9, 1538 102
  D. Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell, September 12, 1538 . . . 103
  E. Bishop Bonner to Cromwell, October 7, 1538 . . . 104

XXXVII. The King's Proclamation, November 16, 1538 . . . 104

XXXVIII. More Reports from Paris:
  A. Grafton to Cromwell, December 1, 1538 . . . 105
  B. Coverdale to Cromwell, December 13, 1538 . . . 106

XXXIX. The Bibles Confiscated: Cromwell's Efforts to obtain their release:
  A. Citation of François Regnault for Printing the Bible at Paris, December 17, 1538 . . . 106
  B. Castillon, the French Ambassador in England, to the Constable of France, December 31, 1538 . . . 107
  C. Extract from Letter of the Imperial Ambassador in England to the Emperor Charles V, January 9, 1539 . . . 108
  D. Postscript of a Letter from the French Ambassador, Charles Marillac, to the Grand Constable of France, May 1, 1539 . . . 109
  E. Extract from a Letter from the Grand Constable of France to the French Ambassador in England, May 6, 1539 . . . 109
  F. Extract from a Letter of the French Ambassador to the Constable, July 5, 1539 . . . 110

NUMBER PAGE
XL. The Price and Copyright of the Great Bible 110
XLI. Patent for Bible Printing granted to Cromwell 111
XLII. Anthony Marler and the Privy Council 111
XLIII. The King's Proclamation for the English Bible to be set up in Churches . 112
XLIV. The Reading of the Bible:
  A. Draft for a Proclamation 113
  B. An Admonition and Advertisement given by the Bishop of London to all Readers of the Bible in the English Tongue. 1542 114
  C. The Narrative of William Maldon of Newington 115
XLV. The Great Bible condemned 116
XLVI. Preface to the Geneva New Testament 117
XLVII. Preface to the Geneva Bible 119
XLVIII. Privilege and Licence to John Bodley for printing the Geneva Bible for seven years 121
XLIX. Parker and Grindal on the Renewal of Bodley's Privilege 121
L. The Preparation of the Bishops' Bible:
  A. Letter of Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to Cecil 122
  B. Parker invites Cecil to take part in the Revision 122
  C. Strype's Summary of other Correspondence 122
LI. Parker announces to Cecil the completion of the Bishops' Bible . . . 124
LII. Presentation of the Bishops' Bible to the Queen, and Story of the Revision:
  A. Archbishop Parker to Cecil 124
  B. Archbishop Parker to Queen Elizabeth 125
  C. Parker's Note as to the Translators 125
LIII. The Inception of the Rheims New Testament 127
LIV. Preface to the Rheims New Testament 128
LV, LVI. Jugge and Barker and their Patrons:
  A. The High Commissioners' Order taken between Richard Jugge and others of the Stationers' Company 132
  B. The Beginning of the Bible Stock 133
  C. Barker's Satisfaction to Jugge 134
LVII. Barker establishes his Monopoly 136
LVIII. Barker's Circular to the City Companies 137
LIX. Draft for an Act of Parliament for a New Version of the Bible . . 138
LX. The Attempt to provide for the Translators of 1611:
  A. Bishop Bancroft circulates a Letter from the King 139
  B. Bancroft's Exhortation to the Bishops to subscribe 140
LXI. The Bible Stock in 1606 141
LXII. Report on the Making of the Version of 1611 presented to the Synod of Dort 141
INDEX TO THE BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION 143

FACSIMILE OF THE 1611 BIBLE.

The Epistle Dedicatory.
The Translators to the Reader.
Calendar.
An Almanack for 39 Years.
Directions to find Easter.
The Order of Psalms and Lessons to be said at Morning and Evening Prayer.
The Names and Order of the Books of the Old and New Testament.
Genealogies of Holy Scripture.
Map of Canaan.
THE OLD TESTAMENT.
THE APOCRYPHA.
THE NEW TESTAMENT.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

PREFACE.

In writing a Bibliographical Introduction to the Oxford University Press reprints of the English Bible of 1611 I found myself constantly hampered by the lack of such a collection of original documents as has here been brought together. Quite a large number of important documents had never been printed in full ; others were available only in books now out of print or for other reasons difficult to obtain. Many of the books, moreover, were extremely bulky, and when it was desired to consider afresh the evidence of several different documents in order to straighten out some small tangle, the difficulties of remembering where each was to be found and getting hold of the right books were somewhat harassing. I was thus moved, when my Introduction was nearing completion, to suggest to Mr. Frowde that a collection of original documents relating to the making, printing, and publishing of the English translations of the Bible, from Tyndale's New Testament of 1525 to the appearance of the version of 1611, would be as appropriate a commemoration of the Tercentenary as could well be conceived. Mr. Frowde cordially agreed, and the volume was accordingly put in hand. The natural desire of publisher and editor that it should be available for the use of those taking part in the Tercentenary Celebrations in March 1911 will be no defence if any serious fault should be found, but may perhaps be allowed some weight by readers who would have liked fuller notes to some of the documents, or see room for minor improvements in other respects.

Although the documents here printed are mainly those which I used in writing my Introduction[1] they take a considerably wider range. The personal element which the bibliographer was bound to leave very imperfectly indicated here crops up at every turn, and in their own words in prefaces and letters, or in the narratives and comments of contemporaries we get intimate glimpses into the characters of many of those who played their part in the century which it took to determine the great question as to what Bible the English people should be allowed to read. Another point which the documents emphasize is the political importance attached to that struggle. Just as the documents relating to the quarrel of Tyndale and Joye have little bearing on the main history of the English Bible, and yet are worth all the pages they fill because of their human interest, so the long reports of Hackett to Wolsey, or, again, the diplomatic correspondence about the Bible of 1539, which takes us so far away from text and translators, are yet thoroughly relevant as showing the immense importance attached by the statesmen of the day to stopping or forwarding the supply of the Scriptures in English, according as their policy dictated.

I have already indicated in my Introduction my belief that after the accession of Queen Elizabeth the question of what Bible the English people should be allowed to read was almost as keenly contested as before. The documents kindly supplied to me by Mr. Charles Rivington, just in time for insertion (see Nos. LVI and LXI), justify far stronger language than on the evidence at first before me I ventured to use. As long as he lived Archbishop Parker kept the Geneva Bible from being printed in England, and secured a monopoly for the Bishops' Bible, and for Jugge as its printer. We now know that it was within three weeks of Parker's death that Jugge's monopoly was broken down and that not more than three days later, at the instance of seven members of the Privy Council, Christopher Barker was allowed to enter the Geneva Bible 'for his copy' at Stationers' Hall. In 1577, when Jugge died, the office of Queen's Printer was conferred on Barker by a patent which gave him the most absolute control over Bible-printing in England, and until the accession of Whitgift this patent was used to secure a monopoly for the Geneva version as rigorous as that which Parker had obtained for the Bishops'. To the reasons I have given in my Introduction for believing that after a few years of grace recourse was had to the methods of Archbishop Parker to support the version of 1611 as against that of Geneva, I should like to add here that the real triumph of the 1611 version came in the days of the Commonwealth, when its hold on the affections of the people proved so strong that its supremacy remained undisturbed. The leaders of the two great parties in the Church had loyally co-operated in making it, and after the experience of a third of a century it was recognized as the Bible of the whole Church and the whole Nation.

---

[1] In reprinting this, marginal references by their numbers have been given to the documents used.

It only remains to acknowledge some personal obligations. The heaviest of these is to my friend Mr. H. R. Plomer, by whom the greater part of the documents were transcribed.[1] Mr. Plomer took the keenest interest in the work, and without his experienced helpfulness I could have done nothing. Like most other students of the subject, I have found Anderson's *Annals of the English Bible* (1845) of great use despite its vehement partisanship. I also owe many valuable references to Professor Arber's introduction to his facsimile of the Grenville fragment of Tyndale's New Testament of 1525; to Mr. J. A. Kingdon's privately printed monograph on *Two Members of the Grocers' Company, Richard Grafton and Thomas Poyntz*; to the admirable *Historical Catalogue of Printed Bibles* by Messrs. Darlow and Moule; and to that standard work, *A General View of the History of the English Bible* by the late Bishop Westcott, as edited by Dr. Aldis Wright.

ALFRED W. POLLARD.

---

[1] With the exception of a few in Episcopal Registers all documents have been transcribed from, or collated with, the originals. These have been transcribed as they stand, but contracted forms have been written out. In some documents the form '&' has been expanded; in others it has been allowed to stand.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

THE EARLIER ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS (1380–1582).

The Wyclifite Bibles.

Mainly, no doubt, because of the predominance of French as the language of educated people in England from the time of the Norman Conquest until the middle of the fourteenth century, the Bible, as a whole, remained untranslated into English, until the last years of the life of Wyclif. A version was then made, about 1380–3, and some years later this was revised and substantially rewritten in a simpler style by another hand. That the reformer himself took any personal share in either of these versions which pass popularly under his name is unlikely, and in the case of the second is not seriously contended. We know from a manuscript at the Bodleian Library, Oxford, that Nicholas of Hereford, who up to the time of the final defeat of Wyclif's cause at Oxford (June 1382) figured as one of his strongest supporters at the University, was the author of the first version as far as Baruch iii. 20, where it breaks off in the manuscript abruptly, presumably because of Hereford's flight. The authorship of the rest of this version is unknown, and being unknown has been ascribed to Wyclif himself, with more piety than probability, since the master does not often take up the work of the disciple, and Wyclif, after June 1382, was both old and ill. The authorship of the second version was tentatively ascribed to one of Wyclif's followers, John Purvey, by Daniel Waterton in 1729 (*Waterton's Works*, vol. x, p. 361), and although Waterton says himself that he merely guessed and 'pitched upon' Purvey as the author, and his reason for doing so has not been confirmed, the suggestion was accepted by Forshall and Madden in their splendid edition of the two versions in 1850, and is now frequently stated as a fact.

A name which long before Waterton's time was connected with an English version of the Bible was that of John of Trevisa, of whom Caxton wrote in the preface to his edition of Higden's *Polychronicon* that at the request of 'one Sir Thomas lord barkley', to whom he acted as priest, he had translated the *Polychronicon*, the Bible, and the *De Proprietatibus Rerum* of Bartholomaeus Anglicus, one of the best known of mediaeval encyclopaedias. The first and third of these translations survive. Of that of the Bible (mentioned also, probably on Caxton's authority, in the preface to the Bible of 1611) nothing is known, unless it can be identified either with the completion of the first version begun by Nicholas of Hereford or with the second version which has somewhat lightly been assigned to Purvey. For our present purpose it is unnecessary to enter further into these questions of authorship. It is sufficient to note that the translator of the second of the two extant versions worked, according to his own account, 'with diverse felawis and helpars' and had 'manie gode felawis and kunnynge at the correccioun of his translacioun'. It thus seems certain that there was something of the nature of an informal board or company of translators, and if piety did not constrain us to speak of these two versions, not indeed as the Wyclif, but as the Wyclifite Bible, we might well have been content, as the present writer suggested ten years ago, to have called this the Oxford Bible, since it was with the reform party at Oxford that it took its inception and, despite its origin among Wyclif's followers, there was no attempt in either version to translate in any party spirit, or to do anything else than give a faithful rendering of the Vulgate Latin.

As early as 1397 at least one copy of this English Bible was in the possession of a royal duke, and the names of other noble owners during the fifteenth century, as well as fine manuscripts decorated so as to be worthy of such ownership, remain on record. In 1408 the Convocation held at Oxford had forbidden the possession of any English version of the Bible without licence from a bishop, but it is plain that such a licence could be procured, and we even hear of a copy belonging to such an eminently orthodox community as the Bridgetine house of Sion, at Isleworth. But the existence of Lollardy had reawakened such fears as Aelfric had expressed lest his epitome of the Pentateuch should entrap the unwary to believe in the lawfulness of polygamy, and a reader of the merchant class who had asked his priest to get him

Record i, iii.

a licence to own an English Bible towards the end of the fifteenth century would probably have met but small encouragement. Add to this the fact that by this time the language of the Wyclifite versions was fast becoming obsolete, and also the vast expense of such an enterprise, and we have no reason to wonder that Caxton neither printed either of the existing translations, nor set himself to procure, or (hardened translator as he was) to make, a new one. But a generation later, other ideas had sprung up, and at least one man in England, William Tyndale, was determined that there should be an English Bible which not merely merchants but ploughboys could buy and read.

Tyndale's New Testament.

William Tyndale had come to London, with a translation of a speech of Isocrates as a proof of his ability, in the hope of finding encouragement from the Bishop of London (Cuthbert Tunstall) to make a new translation of the New Testament not, as the 'Wyclifite' translators had done, from the Latin Vulgate, but from the original Greek. Erasmus had published his famous edition of the Greek Testament in 1516, and this had been revised and reprinted in 1519 and 1522. Along with it he had printed a new translation into Latin. Tyndale had probably heard Erasmus lecture at Cambridge, and he must have been prepared, if Tunstall had given him
iv, v. any encouragement, to make his English version in the spirit of Erasmus. But there was no room for a translator of the Bible in the Bishop's house, nor indeed, as Tyndale said bitterly, in all England, so in 1524 he betook himself to Hamburg, with the help of a subsidy of £10 given him by a generous and devout London
iv, note 4. merchant, Henry Monmouth, and completed his translation undisturbed. There are
viii, xiii, xix. references to what may have been trial issues of Matthew and Mark, but if, which is doubtful, these ever had a separate existence, no traces of them remain. But
vii. before December, 1525, copy had been handed to a Cologne printer, probably
vi. connected in some way with the important printing-house of Peter Quentell, founded some fifty years earlier, and ten quires (eighty pages) of an edition of 3,000 copies in small quarto had been printed off, when an anti-Lutheran controversialist, Johann Dobneck,[1] better known as Cochlaeus, anxious to ingratiate himself with the king of England, persuaded the magistrates of Cologne to interfere. To escape arrest, Tyndale and his amanuensis, William Roy, fled along the Rhine to Worms, taking the printed quires with them, and it was thus at Worms, not at Cologne, that the first printed edition of the New Testament in English was brought out.

By a lucky chance a single copy of eight of the ten quires of Tyndale's New Testament printed at Cologne has been preserved, wanting only the first leaf, and is now in the British Museum, to which it was bequeathed by Thomas Grenville. According to Dobneck, a quarto edition was published at Worms, but whether this incorporated and completed the sheets printed at Cologne, or was entirely reset, is unknown, as no copy has survived. Our knowledge of Tyndale's Testament in its unrevised form thus rests on an octavo edition which has been identified from its types and illustrations as printed at Worms by Peter Schoeffer, the second son of the Schoeffer of the same name who had helped to make the art of printing a practical
x. success at Mainz some seventy years before. This has survived in a copy at the Baptist College, Bristol, lacking only the first leaf, and another, much more imperfect, at St. Paul's Cathedral. According to Dobneck, Tyndale printed 6,000 New Testaments at Worms; it is thus probable that both the Worms quarto edition and the octavo, like the projected Cologne quarto, consisted of 3,000 copies.

The thirty-one leaves still extant of the Cologne fragment contain Tyndale's Prologue and the text of St. Matthew down to the middle of chapter xxii. To the text are attached marginal notes, some of them vehemently anti-Roman. In the Worms octavo the marginal notes have been removed, but the prefaces are largely based on those of Luther, and the translation of the text shows abundant traces of Luther's German version. It is clear that Tyndale worked with this, the Vulgate, the Latin version of Erasmus, and the Greek text all before him, but it is also clear that it was primarily from the Greek that he translated, and that the other three books were only aids in the use of which he exercised his own very competent judgement. We have his personal assurance ('I had no man to counterfet, nether was holpe
x. with englysshe of eny that had interpreted the same, or soche lyke thinge in the scripture beforetyme') that among his aids there was no copy of either of the

---

[1] Dobneck has left three accounts of his exploit, of which he seems to have been more than a little proud, written respectively in 1533 and 1538 and (the fullest) in his *De actis et scriptis Martini Lutheri* of 1549 (see Record vi).

'Wyclifite' versions, and though some resemblances have been quoted between his translation and these, they are not sufficient to cast any doubt on his statement. On the other hand, Tyndale's own work fixed, once for all, the style and tone of the English Bible, and supplied not merely the basis of all subsequent Protestant renderings of the books (with unimportant exceptions) on which he laboured, but their very substance and body, so that those subsequent versions must be looked upon as revisions of his, not as independent translations.

After the octavo printed at Worms, no fragment of the text of any subsequent edition earlier than August 1534 is known to exist. Tyndale was at work on the Old Testament and refused all requests to supervise reprints of his version of the New. xxvii c.
Copies of this are heard of as selling in England as early as the spring of 1526, and they were episcopally denounced in the following autumn. We hear of English Testaments xv.
sold the next year at five and seven groats apiece (1s. 8d. and 2s. 4d., answering xix.
to a modern value of ten or twelve times as much), and the profit on these prices may have been sufficient of itself to evoke unauthorized reprints, though it is equally probable that the unauthorized reprinters were enthusiasts who did not make pecuniary profit their chief object. According to George Joye, the editor of the unauthorized edition of August 1534, 'anon after' Tyndale's own issue (i.e. of xxvii c.
1525), the 'Dutchmen' got a copy and printed it again in a small volume, adding the Kalendar at the beginning, concordances (i.e. references to parallels) in the margins, and a Table at the end.[1] A second reprint was in a larger form, and with larger type[2] and with figures, i.e. wood-cuts, in the Apocalypse. Of these two editions there were about 5,000 copies printed and these were all sold out some time in 1533. A third reprint, consisting of 2,000 copies, Joye was asked to revise, but refused. When, however, yet another was in preparation, rather, according to his own account, than allow 2,000 additional copies to be placed on the market with the errors which by this time a succession of Dutch compositors had introduced, he undertook to correct the edition which appeared in August 1534. For doing this he was paid at the rate of 4½d. for sixteen leaves, a small enough sum even when multiplied by ten to give it its modern value, but probably the full market-price of press-correction at that day. Unhappily, Joye did not confine himself to press-correction, but not only botched Tyndale's English in places where he thought it obscure, but in certain passages gave practical effect to views which he had expressed in private controversy with Tyndale by substituting the words 'the life after this' and similar phrases for Tyndale's 'the resurrection'. This edition was very neatly printed in sexto-decimo at Antwerp by the widow of Christoffel van Endhoven, whose husband's share in Bible printing is mentioned below (note 1).

Meanwhile, Tyndale himself had at last revised his translation, and his new edition was printed as an octavo at Antwerp in November 1534 by Martin Emperour, otherwise known as Martin Caesar or Keysere. Tyndale had time to insert into this xxvii A.
a vigorous and deserved denunciation of Joye, whom, however, he probably wronged in depicting him as actuated by merely mercenary motives. In 1904 the British Museum, which possesses both these editions, was fortunate enough to acquire yet another, previously unknown, 'prynted now agayne at Antwerpe by me Catharyn wydowe [the words 'of Christoffel of Endhouen' appear to have dropped out] in the yere of our lorde M. ccccc. and xxxv, the ix. daye of Januarye.' This contains a letter xxvii B.
from Joye 'Unto the Reader' written at a moment when friends had brought the two men together, and Tyndale had agreed to withdraw his 'uncharitable pistle', as Joye calls it, and substitute a 'reformed' one in which they were both to 'salute the readers with one salutacion'. But the reconciliation was shortlived, the appearance of Joye's new edition being probably itself a fresh cause of offence; Tyndale drew back, and on February 27, 1535, Joye sent to press an *Apology*, in xxvii c.

---

[1] This edition was apparently printed at Antwerp in 1526 by Christoffel van Endhoven, who was in trouble about it with the city authorities by the end of the year, and in 1531 died in prison at Westminster as a result of trying to sell Testaments in England. Endhoven also called himself Van Ruremond (in various spellings), and until Mr. Gordon Duff cleared up the matter in his *Century of the English Book Trade*, much confusion was caused by the natural assumption that the two names belonged to different men. xvi A, note 2.

[2] This may be the edition of 1532 of which Dr. Angus possessed a mutilated title-page. Joye certainly seems to be enumerating all the editions of which he knew, and, although he may have used one or more which actually appeared, statements like that of Anderson (*Annals of the English Bible*), that there were six editions before the end of 1530, seem based on very slender evidence.

which he made out the best case he could for himself and incidentally tells us that Tyndale was paid £10 for his edition of November 1534.

xxvi. In December 1534 the Upper House of Convocation of the province of Canterbury had departed so far from its attitude of mere resistance as to petition the King that the Bible might be translated by authorized translators, and the progress which this denotes accounts for the rapidity with which one edition of Tyndale's New Testament follows another at this period. Tyndale himself revised one more, printed for him by G. H., i. e. Godfrid van der Haghen, ere he was enticed from the house of the English merchants at Antwerp in May 1535, with the result that once beyond the walls of the free city he was arrested by the imperial authorities and carried to imprisonment and death at Vilvorde. Yet another 1535 edition may be noticed (probably printed by Hans van Ruremond), because its strange spellings (faether, moether, &c.) at one time were imagined to have been adopted to assimilate its language to the dialect of the ploughboys for whom Tyndale had declared that he would write. More prosaic commentators attributed it to the vagaries of Flemish compositors. But several similar spellings are found in a letter written this year by Tyndale's friend, Thomas Poyntz, with whom he lodged at the 'English house' at Antwerp, and it is possible that they should be looked upon as among the phonetic devices by which many bookish people in the sixteenth century tried to express their views on pronunciation. All these phonetic devices without exception were bad, and it would be well if we could get rid of them, but while many remained to trouble us in the twentieth century, some were rejected very quickly, and those of the Antwerp press-corrector (possibly Thomas Poyntz himself) were among those which never obtained currency. It may be noted that the Van der Haghen edition of 1535 has sometimes been confused with this which has the strange spellings, and also that the spellings are repeated in a reprint known only from a fragment in the British Museum. Seven different issues or editions of Tyndale's New Testament appeared in 1536, the year of his martyrdom (October 6), and between 1525 and 1566, when the last dated edition was issued, more than forty editions were printed, of which definite evidence has been preserved. From the fact that many of these are known only from a single copy, or fragment of a copy, we may be sure that other editions have perished entirely.

Coverdale's Bible.

Had Tyndale escaped his enemies for but a few more years he would assuredly have translated the whole Bible. He had published an English Pentateuch in January 1530 [1531 ?], purporting to be printed by Luther's favourite printer, Hans Luft, not at Wittenberg but at 'Malborow [Marburg] in the land of Hesse' (an imprint of which the genuineness has been alternately accepted and denied by bibliographers for a fatiguing number of years[1]), and a second edition of this without date, or imprint (? Antwerp, Martin Keysere, 1531); also, 'The prophete Ionas, with an introduccio*n* before, teachinge to understa*n*de him and the right use also of all the scripture.' To his New Testament of November 1534, moreover, he had appended English versions of all the lessons from the Old Testament appointed to be read in the liturgy instead of Epistles. As we shall see, he had also left behind xxviii. him, in all probability, a manuscript translation of the Old Testament as far as the end of Chronicles. But the completion of an English Bible was reserved for a man of far less scholarship, but an equally happy style, Miles Coverdale, a Yorkshireman born in 1488, and educated at Cambridge, where he had taken the degree of Bachelor of Canon Law as recently as 1531.

The most explicit information which Coverdale's Bible offers as to its provenance is that of its colophon, which reads: 'Prynted in the yeare of oure LORDE M.D.XXXV. and fynished the fourth daye of October.' Its earliest title-page begins with the word 'Biblia' in roman majuscules, followed in German script type of various sizes by the explanation : 'The Bible, that || is, the holy Scripture of the || Olde and New Testament, faith || fully and truly translated out || of Douche and Latyn in to Englishe || M.D.XXXV.' Subsequently this was replaced by another title in English black-letter with the shortened formula, 'faythfully translated in || to Englyshe.' The whole of the text of the book is in a small German script, and it had originally preliminary leaves in the same type (of which only one has survived) ; these, however, were reprinted in English black-letter at the same time as the title-page.

---

[1] The recent investigations of Mr. Steele have tended to connect the types and ornaments with some firm at Antwerp, but Fox states circumstantially that Tyndale took his translation to iv. be printed at Hamburg, lost the manuscript by shipwreck on the coast of Holland, and when he reached Hamburg in another ship was obliged to begin his work anew, completing it with the aid xvi. of Miles Coverdale. There are some difficulties in this account, but the hue and cry for Lutheran books raised by Wolsey's agents in Antwerp at the end of 1526 and beginning of 1527 make it not at all improbable that a press and materials may have been shipped from Antwerp to Hamburg (also a Free City and under ordinary circumstances comparatively safe) in 1527, and that books vi, vii, xi, xiii, xiv. may have been produced there until printing at Antwerp could be resumed. The attribution of them to Luther's printer would have gained ready credence at the time, as Tyndale's adversaries had greatly exaggerated Luther's influence on his work.

In his dedication to the king Coverdale protests 'I haue nether wrested nor xxxi. altered so moch as one worde for the mayntenaunce of any maner of secte : but haue with a cleare conscience purely and faythfully translated this out of fyue sundry interpreters, hauyng onely the manyfest trueth of the scripture before myne eyes'. Investigation has shown that of the five 'interpreters' here mentioned two must have been 'Douche' i.e. (i) the Swiss-German version of Zwingli and Leo Juda, first printed at Zurich by Christopher Froschouer in the years 1527–9, and (ii) Luther's German, of which the New Testament was printed in 1522, the Old Testament as far as the Song of Songs in 1523–4, and a complete edition in 1534 ; two Latin, i.e. (iii) the new rendering of Sanctes Pagninus, an Italian Catholic theologian, published with papal sanction at Lyons in 1527–8, and (iv) the Vulgate ; and one English, i.e. (v) the New Testament and Pentateuch translated by Tyndale.

Coverdale graduated as Bachelor of Canon Law at Cambridge in 1531, but thereafter until 1536 his movements are unknown.[1] There has consequently been much dispute as to where and by what firm his Bible was printed in 1535. Early in the 18th century, however, Humphrey Wanley, the librarian of Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, suggested that the printer was probably Christopher Froschouer of Zurich, who fifteen years later produced another edition of it. Investigation showed that two of the larger types of the English Bible of 1535 were in the possession of Froschouer, but these were used also by other German printers, and the matter remained undecided until, in his article on Coverdale in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Mr. H. R. Tedder by the kindness of Dr. Christian Ginsburg was enabled to state that he had seen two leaves of a Swiss-German Bible printed in the same German type as the text of Coverdale's English version. The complete book, an unrecorded edition of 1529–30 from the press of Froschouer, had once been in Dr. Ginsburg's possession, but I learn from Dr. Ginsburg himself that this disappeared from his library in a very painful manner, and only these leaves remain. While it is regrettable that the complete evidence can no longer be produced, they may be taken as sufficiently establishing that it was at Zurich and by Froschouer that the first printed English Bible was issued.

The problem presented by the reprinted preliminary leaves is not very difficult. These, as printed at Zurich, probably did not exceed four, of which the first was occupied by the title with a list of the books of the Bible printed on the back, the second and third by Coverdale's Prologue, the fourth by the statement as to 'The first boke of Moses, called Genesis, what this boke conteyneth'. When it was ascertained that the book would be allowed to circulate in England it was very desirable to distinguish it from the Antwerp New Testaments which had brought such trouble on their purchasers. The word 'Douche' was therefore eliminated from the title-page ('Latyn' going with it),[2] a dedication to the king was inserted and the whole quire was printed in English black-letter, almost certainly by James Nycholson at Southwark, first with the date M D X X X V on the title, afterwards with that of the following year. There would be the less difficulty in doing this, as under an Act passed in 1534 books printed abroad could not be imported into England ready bound, but only in sheets (so that English binders might make their profit off them), and there was thus no need to pull the book to pieces in order to make the change. In the revised form the preliminary quire was made up as follows :

> 1^{a}, title ; 1^{b}, blank ; 2^{a}–4^{a}, an Epistle || Unto the Kynges Highnesse ; 4^{b}–7^{a}, A prologe || To the reader ; 7^{b}–8^{a}, The bokes of the hole Byble || how they are named in Englyssh, etc. ; 8^{b}, The first boke of || Moses, called || Genesis || what this book conteyneth.

---

[1] If the story that he was subsidized while translating by Jacob van Meteren of Antwerp be xxx. believed he was probably part of the time at Antwerp.

[2] The space thus saved was devoted to extending the third of three texts quoted in the title by an additional two lines. It has been contended that the mention of 'Douche and Latyn' was removed expressly to make room for this. Such a view surely reverses the relative importance of the two changes.

Coverdale's version was reprinted in folio and quarto by James Nycholson in 1537, each edition bearing on its title, not over truthfully, the words 'newly ouersene and corrected', or, as the last word stands in the quarto, 'correcte.' The quarto title, which must thus be the later of the two, bears also the still more reassuring announcement, 'Set foorth with the Kynges moost gracious licence.' When as much favour was shown to it as this, it is surprising that this text of 1537 was not taken as the official version, since Coverdale was a much suppler and more conciliatory translator than Tyndale, and whereas the latter had consistently substituted xiii, xiv. (even going out of his way, at times, to do so), the less ecclesiastical terms *congregation, elder, favour, knowledge, love, repentance,* for *church, priest, grace, confession,* xxxii B. *charity, penance,* Coverdale was ready to use either or both. Matthew's Bible. While, however, his folio and quarto were being printed at Southwark, a new Bible was being set up, almost certainly at Antwerp, which used Coverdale's version of the Old Testament from the end of Chronicles, including the Apocrypha, but Tyndale's New Testament, as revised by him for the edition of May 1535, and also his Pentateuch and a hitherto unprinted version of Joshua—2 Chronicles, which has been conjectured with every appearance of reason to be Tyndale's continuation of his translation to the point, or very near the point,[1] which he had reached at the time of his arrest. This version was corrected for the press by Tyndale's disciple, John Rogers, and was put forward as 'truly and purely translated into Englysh by Thomas Matthew', a probably fictitious and certainly deceptive attribution, the name serving at the time to cover the share of Tyndale, but being afterwards unequivocally treated as the alias of the real editor, Rogers.

Almost childish as the device of attributing a translation of the Bible made up of the work of Tyndale and Coverdale to a fictitious or man-of-straw Thomas Matthew[2] now appears, it served to save the face of the king and the bishops by the pretence that this was a new version, and so one which might be considered to have been made in compliance with the petition sent to the king by the Upper House of Convocation in December 1534. Cranmer had originally planned that xxix. such a version should be made by the English bishops, sharing the task between them, and there is evidence to show that some steps in this direction had actually been taken. But while some of the bishops had little fitness for such a task, others had still less inclination, and the work made no progress. Thus when the Matthew xxxvii. A. Bible was submitted to Cranmer, he wrote urgently to Cromwell (August 1537), entreating him to use his influence to get from the king 'a license that the same may be sold and redde of every person withoute danger of any acte, proclamac*i*on or ordinaunce hertofore graunted to the contrary, untill such tyme that we the Bishops shall set forth a better translation, which I thinke will not be till a day after Domesday'. The petition thus made was granted, Cromwell's goodwill having apparently been already secured, and, with a lightheartedness which is really amazing, official sanction was given to a Bible largely made up of the work of Tyndale, and which included his markedly Protestant Prologue to Romans (based on Luther), and equally Protestant side-notes, some of them supplied by Rogers from the version of the French reformer Olivetan. In his letter to Cromwell Cranmer characterizes the book as 'a Bible in Englishe both of a new translation [which, save for the portion Joshua—2 Chronicles, from Tyndale's unpublished manuscript, it was not] and of a new prynte [Antwerp!], dedicated unto the Kinges Majestie, as farther apperith by a pistle unto His Grace in the begynnyng of the boke', and further remarks, 'as for the translation, so farre as I haue redde therof I like it better than any other translation hertofore made.' No doubt in 1537 the king had moved a long way in the direction of Protestantism—for the moment —but considering his character, the whole transaction bore a remarkable resemblance

---

xxviii. [1] According to Halle's *Chronicle*, printed by Richard Grafton in 1548, Tyndale also translated Nehemiah, 'the Prophet Jonas and no more of the holy scripture.' Why Coverdale's version was preferred to his for Nehemiah is hard to see, but the statement strongly confirms the attribution of Joshua—2 Chronicles to Tyndale. The manuscript of this may have been handed by Thomas Poyntz, Tyndale's host at Antwerp, either to Rogers, the editor, or to the two English printers, Grafton and Whitchurch, who are known to have superintended the production of the edition. Poyntz and Grafton were both members of the Grocers' Company, at this time apparently very favourable to Protestantism. The attribution of the edition to a press at Antwerp is confirmed by Grafton sending Bibles to Cromwell by the hands of a servant who, as he tells Cromwell, had just arrived from Flanders.

xix, note 8. [2] A few years earlier a real Thomas Matthew lived at Colchester.

to playing with gunpowder. From a letter of Grafton's it appears that 1,500 copies xxxiii E. of this Bible were printed, and that it had cost him £500.

The Great Bibles.

As was inevitable, the Matthew Bible was quickly superseded, but its importance was very great, since it formed the starting-point of the successive revisions which resulted in the version of 1611, a matter for sincere congratulation, as it contained (save for the rejection of his version of Nehemiah, Jonah, and the 'Epistles' from the Old Testament) the greatest possible amount of the work of Tyndale, who was a far better scholar than Coverdale. It was, however, to the latter, who is known to have been in England early in 1538, that the task of revising it, and expunging all controversial annotation, was entrusted. It was intended, at first, to substitute new xxxvi C. notes, but although signs drawing attention to these were printed, the notes themselves xxxviii B. were suppressed. For the revision of the text, great use was made in the Old xxxiv. Testament of a new Latin translation from the Hebrew by Sebastian Münster, published in 1534-5, while the New Testament was compared afresh with the translation of Erasmus and the Complutensian Polyglott. No English office being considered xxxv, sufficiently well equipped to produce so large a book in a handsome manner, or xxxix B. with the speed desired, it was resolved to have recourse to the great Paris firm of François Regnault, who up to 1534 had been accustomed to print service-books for the English market. Coverdale and Grafton went to Paris to see the work through the press, and an edition of 2,000 copies was put in hand, the funds being provided xxxix B, C. wholly or mainly by Cromwell. Letters written by Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell in June, August, and September, 1538, speak of the rapid progress of the book, xxxvi C, D. and its arrival in England seemed to be only a matter of a few months. In November xxxvii. the king issued a proclamation which reflects the scandal caused to the less progressive Churchmen by the notes and prologues in Matthew's Bible. The contents of the earlier sections are thus summarized by Mr. Robert Steele (*Bibliography of Royal Proclamations of the Tudor and Stuart Sovereigns*, No. 176):

> In consequence of the import of certain printed books from abroad and the publication of others here 'with privilege' containing annotations in the margins, &c., imagined by the makers and printers of these books, dissension has been set up concerning the sacraments, &c. It is therefore ordered (1) that no English books printed abroad be brought into the country on pain of forfeiture of all goods and imprisonment. (2) No person to print any English book except after examination by some of the Privy Council or other persons appointed. The words 'cum privilegio regali' not to be used without 'ad imprimendum solum', and the whole copy or the effect of the licence to be printed underneath. No copies of Scripture with annotations to be printed except they are first examined, but only the plain sentence with a table. No translations to be printed without the name of the translator, unless the printer answer for it as his own. (3) No printer to publish any books of Scripture in English till they are examined by the King, or one of the Privy Council, or a bishop.

While these provisions were clearly directed to prevent a recurrence of the scandal of 1537, some of them naturally caused great alarm to Grafton and Coverdale, who xxxviii A. wrote at once to Cromwell to know how they were to be met. But a heavier blow was awaiting them. The relations between England and France were becoming critical, and the French ambassador, learning of Cromwell's personal interest in the English Bible which was being printed at Paris, wrote home suggesting that it should xxxix C. be seized. On December 9 the crisis was intensified by the execution of Cardinal Pole's relations on a charge of treason. On December 13 Coverdale became alarmed and xxxviii B. wrote to Cromwell that he had deposited some of the printed sheets (quantity unspecified) with the English ambassador, Bishop Bonner, that something at least might be saved from the threatened wreck. Four days later the Inquisitors were xxxix A. let loose on the printing office, Regnault was arrested, the English correctors had to flee for their lives, and all the stock on the premises was seized for conveyance to the custody of the University of Paris. As early as December 31 we find Cromwell xxxix B. asking the French ambassador in London to secure its return. He had spent, he said, £400 on the work, and any good offices rendered in this matter should meet with due acknowledgement. Mention of the Bibles recurs in the ambassador's correspondence, and as late at least as July 1539 it is evident that the stock still lay xxxix F. at the University, and that the negotiations for its return were at a standstill. Yet the printed copies of the book bear a colophon which reads: 'The ende of the New Testament and of the whole Byble. Fynisshed in Apryll Anno M. CCCCC. XXXIX. A d*omi*no fact*um* est istud.'

It seems probable that in the colophon just quoted there was at least a touch of bravado. Doubtless the completion in any form of the edition in April 1539 was indeed 'the Lord's doing', and doubtless its editors desired that it should appear marvellous in the eyes of their enemies. But it is far from certain that the existence of the colophon denotes the existence of sufficient copies for an edition to have been issued anywhere near the date named. In the later editions of his *Actes and Monu-* xxxiv. *mentes*, John Foxe added to his 'Story of the L[ord] Cromwell' a section 'Of the Bible in English printed in the large volume', and although almost every statement in this which can be tested can be shown to be inexact, his account of what happened in Paris is worth quoting:

> And so the printer went forward and printed forth the booke euen to the last part, and then was the quarell picked to the printer, and he was sent for to the inquisitors of the fayth, and there charged with certaine articles of heresie. Then were sent for the Englishmen that were at the cost and charge thereof, and also such as had the correction of the same, which was Myles Coverdale, but hauing some warning what would folow the said Englishmen posted away as fast as they could to saue themselves, leauing behynd them all their Bibles, which were to the number of 2500, called the Bibles of the great volume, and neuer recouered any of them, sauing that the Lieftenaunt criminal hauing them deliuered vnto hym to burne in a place of Paris (like Smithfield) called Maulbert place, was somewhat mooued with couetousnes, and sold 4 great dry fattes of them to a Haberdassher to lap in caps, and those were bought againe, but the rest were burned, to the great and importunate losse of those that bare the charge of them. But notwithstandyng the sayd losse after they had recouered some part of the foresayde bookes, and were comforted and encouraged by the Lord Cromwell, the said Englishmen went agayne to Paris, and there got the presses, letters, and seruaunts of the aforesayd Printer and brought them to London, and there they became printers themselues (which before they neuer entended) and printed out the said Bible in London, and after that printed sundry impressions of them; but yet not without great trouble and losse, for the hatred of the Bishops, namely, Steven Gardiner, and his fellowes, who mightily did stomacke and maligne the printing thereof. (*Acts and Monuments*, newly recognised and inlarged by the Authour, John Foxe, 1583, page 1191).

It is clear from this narrative that the French authorities, while holding the bulk of the stock as an asset in their negotiations with Cromwell, made a pretence of burning it, and that of the copies set aside to be burnt, Grafton rescued a certain number, possibly sixty or eighty, as it would need a large vat to hold more than a score of them. Add the copies deposited with Bonner before the raid, and there may have been a hundred or so available for issue, enough for distribution, but not a quantity which could be put on the market. When, therefore, on the arrival of type and printers from France, the missing sheets were printed and the first edition finished, a new one, answering to the first page for page, so that sheets would be interchangeable, was put in hand, at the expense this time, not of Cromwell, but of a xxxiv, note 10. member of the Haberdashers' Company, Anthony Marler. In November 1539 there is good evidence that Grafton was once more in Paris, and nothing is likely to have taken him there save the business of the Bible. It seems probable that this time he succeeded in rescuing the remains of the confiscated stock, and that this first Great Bible was thus ready for issue some time before the end of the year 1539, which, it must be remembered, answered to March 24, 1540, the more prevalent English reckoning at this time being from the Incarnation, not the Nativity, nor the Jan. 1 of the Roman Civil Year. Thus the issue of 'April 1539' was probably followed within a few weeks by that of April, 1540, and this by a third in July, and a fourth in November, while yet others followed in May, November, and December, 1541, making seven Great Bibles in all. Only by an output on this scale could xliii, note 1. it be possible for every parish church to supply itself with a copy, as Cromwell had bade in the Injunctions which, as Vicar-General, he issued (before the trouble in xliii. Paris) in September, 1538, and as the king commanded afresh by a proclamation of May 6, 1541, the limit of date being then fixed at the feast of All Saints (November 1), under penalty of a fine of forty shillings for each month's delay. In order to lighten the obligation, the price of the book was fixed as low as 10*s*. unbound, or 12*s*. well and sufficiently bound, trimmed and clasped. This price of ten shillings xlii. was only formally imposed by the Privy Council on April 25, 1541, but as early as xl. November, 1539 we find Cranmer writing to Cromwell that Berthelet (the king's printer) and Whitchurch had been with him, and that he had sanctioned a charge of 13*s*. 4*d*., but that as the printers understood that Cromwell desired it to be 10*s*., they were contented to sell them for that, if they could be protected against competition. xli. This Cromwell effected the same day, by getting a patent from the king made out to himself, which enabled him to make the authorized printers and publishers his deputies. All the same, the substitution of 10*s*. for 13*s*. 4*d*. as the price must have hit the producers rather heavily, as from a curious lawsuit decided—such were the law's delays in Tudor times—in 1560, it appears that Anthony Marler had actually agreed to repurchase Bibles from a stationer named Philip Scapulis at the rate of 10s. 4*d.* apiece, or 4*d.* more than the price which he was himself allowed to charge (see 'Anthony Marler and the Great Bible', by H. R. Plomer. *The Library*, 3rd Series, i. 200–6). If he had made many such contracts the vellum copy of the issue of April 1540, which Marler presented to the king, can hardly have been paid for out of profits.

In the fine wood-cut title-page, designed, it is said, by Holbein, for these Great Bibles, the king is shown seated while Cranmer and Cromwell stand distributing copies to the people, who receive them with shouts of 'Vivat Rex'. For the 1539 Bible Cranmer had done nothing, and it is accordingly called Cromwell's. That of April 1540 and the subsequent issues are enriched 'with a prologe thereinto, made by the reuerende father in God, Thomas archbysshop of Cantorbury', and these are usually called Cranmer's.[1] The April 1540 text shows fairly numerous signs of further revision by Coverdale, and that of July of a few further changes; the remaining editions were reprints. The first, third, and fourth of the seven editions bear the name of Grafton, the second and fifth that of Whitchurch, the sixth mostly Whitchurch with a few Grafton titles, the seventh mostly Grafton with a few for Whitchurch. The second, third, fifth, and seventh bear only the notice, 'This is the Bible appoynted to the vse of the churches'; the fourth and sixth bear title-pages specially worded to comply with the proclamation, viz.:

> The Byble in Englyshe of the largest and greatest volume, auctorised and apoynted by the commaundement of oure moost redoubted prynce and soueraygne Lorde, Kynge Henry the VIII, supreme head of this his churche and realme of Englande: to be frequented and vsed in euery church w'in this his sayd realme, accordynge to the tenoure of hys former Iniunctions geuen in that behalfe. Ouersene and perused at the comaundement of the kinges hyghnes by the ryght reuerende fathers in God, Cuthbert, bysshop of Duresme, and Nicholas bisshop of Rochester. Printed by Rycharde Grafton [*in other copies* by Edwarde Whitchurch]. Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum, 1541.

Diligent investigation has not yet discovered in what the episcopal revision consisted.

A smaller folio edition was printed in 1540 by Petit and Redman for Berthelet, who, from his presence at the interview between Cranmer and Whitchurch as to the price of the Great Bible, seems to have helped Whitchurch with funds. It should be mentioned also that in 1539 an independent version by Richard Taverner, a barrister with a considerable knowledge of Greek, was printed by Petit for Berthelet, but this, as attaining little success at the time and having no influence on the version of 1611, need not detain us here.

After December, 1541, no more English Bibles were printed during the reign
of Henry VIII. Proposals were made for a more conservative rendering, with due xlv.
retention of ecclesiastical phrases, but these came to nothing. During the short
reign of Edward VI the idea was entertained of a new revision by Fagius and
Bucer, but this also fell through. Reprints, however, were very numerous,
Matthew's Bible, the Great Bible, and Tyndale's Testament (revised and unrevised)
being the most favoured, but Coverdale's Bible was also reprinted, and even
Taverner's version of the Old Testament was touched up and reissued with
Tyndale's of the New.

The Geneva Bible.

Under the reign of Mary there was no Bible-printing in England, but the
number of Protestant exiles, holding extreme views and interested in scholarship,
who found themselves congregated at Geneva, led to a new revision of great
importance in the history of the English Bible. The Geneva Bible itself did not
appear until 1560, but it was preluded in 1557 by a New Testament, obviously the xlvi.
work of a single translator, identifiable with practical certainty as William Whittingham, a senior student of Christ Church, Oxford, who subsequently (1563) became Dean of Durham, although he had received no episcopal ordination. While working on his translation Whittingham was acting as a 'senior' or elder of the Church at Geneva, of which in 1559 he became deacon and the following year minister. He is said to have been connected by marriage with Calvin, who contributed to the New Testament of 1557 'The Epistle declaring that Christ is the end of the Lawe', and he was undoubtedly the moving spirit of the Bible of 1560, which he stayed at

---

[1] After Cromwell's execution in July, 1540, his arms were cut out from this title-page.

Geneva to complete when other exiles were hurrying home on the accession of Elizabeth. Moreover, while the 1557 translation of the New Testament was very thoroughly revised when reprinted in the Bible of 1560, the general lines of the earlier book were carefully followed in the later, and even some phrases were taken over from its preface. There is thus a very strong presumption that the new translation, destined to so great a popularity, originated with Whittingham, and that the trial New Testament was his individual work. The printing of this was completed at Geneva 'this x. of Iune' 1557, by Conrad Badius, the book being a pretty little 32°, in the style at that time specially popular at Lyons, with ornamental capitals and headpieces, printed in a small clear roman type, with a still smaller type of the same class for the marginal notes, and italics as a subsidiary fount. The title of the book reads :

> The || New Testa- || ment of our Lord Ie. || sus Christ. || Conferred diligently with the Greke, and best ap- || proued translations. || With the arguments, aswel before the Chapters, as for euery Boke || & Epistle, also diuersities of readings, and moste proffitable || annotations of all harde places : wherunto is added a copi- || ous Table. [Woodcut illustrating the theme[1] : God by time restoreth Truth || and maketh her victorious.] At Geneva || Printed by Conrad Badius, || M.D. LVII.

xlvi. In the preface, quoted in full in the Records, Whittingham says that in his translation he has chiefly had respect to the 'simple lambes, which partely are already in the folde of Christ, and so willingly heare their Shepeheards voyce, and partly wandering astray by ignorance, tary the tyme tyll the Shepeherde fynde them and bring them vnto his flocke', being himself 'moued with zeale, counselled by the godly, and drawen by occasion, both of the place where God hath appointed vs to dwel, and also of the store of heauenly learning & iudgement, which so abundeth in this Citie of Geneua, that iustely it may be called the patron and mirrour of true religion and godlynes'.

> To these therfore which are of the flocke of Christ which knowe their Fathers wil, and are affectioned to the trueth, I rendre a reason of my doing in fewe lines. First as touchi*n*g the perusing of the text, it was diligently reuised by the moste approued Greke examples, and conference of translations in other tonges as the learned may easiely iudge, both by the faithful rendering of the sentence, and also by the proprietie of the wordes and perspicuitie of the phrase. Forthermore that the Reader might be by all meanes proffited, I haue deuided the text into verses and sectio*n*s, according to the best editions in other langages, and also, as to this day the ancie*n*t Greke copies mencion, it was wont to be vsed. And because the Hebrew and Greke phrases which are strange to rendre in other tongues, and also shorte, shulde not be so harde, I haue sometyme interpreted them without any whit diminishing the grace of the sense, as our la*n*gage doth vse them, and sometyme haue put to that worde, which lacking made the sentence obscure, but haue set it in such letters as may easely be discerned from the co*m*mun texte.

He goes on to explain his system of annotation, and the critical marks by which he drew attention to differences in the Greek manuscripts, either in single words or 'in the sentence', and finally expatiates at some length on the value of the Arguments 'aswel they which conteyne the su*m*me of euery chapter, as the other which are placed before the bookes and epistles, wherof the co*m*moditie is so great that they may serue in stede of a Commentarie to the Reader.'

Space forbids more quotation, but it will be evident from these extracts that it is to Whittingham's New Testament that the Version of 1611 owes two of its prominent features, its division into verses (taken by Whittingham from Étienne's Greek-Latin Testament of 1551) and the use of italics for explanatory and connective words and phrases (taken from Beza's New Testament of 1556). Whittingham's chapter-summaries, moreover, were much fuller than those of the Great Bible.

All the features in the New Testament of 1557 are repeated in the Bible of xlvii. 1560, in preparing which Whittingham had the help of Anthony Gilby and Thomas Sampson, afterwards (from 1561 till his deprivation in 1565) Dean of Christ Church. The funds for this were apparently subscribed by the Protestant exiles or sent out by friends in England, since the translator speaks of 'being earnestly desired and by diuers, whose learning and godlynes we reuerence, exhorted and also incouraged by the ready willes of suche, whose heartes God likewise touched, not to spare any charges for the fortherance of suche a benefite and fauour of God toward his Churche'.

---

[1] It is evident that we have here the inspiration for the pageant of Time, Truth, and the Bible at 'the Little Conduit in Cheape' which attracted so much attention at the progress of Queen Elizabeth from Westminster to the Tower the next year.

One of these helpers was John Bodley (father of Sir Thomas), who in January, 1561, received an exclusive patent from Elizabeth for printing this Bible under episcopal xlviii. supervision for seven years, a grant which in March, 1565 (? 1566), Parker and Grindal recommended should be extended for another twelve, but still subject to xlix. implied conditions which apparently Bodley could not accept. By the help of these funds the translators were able to borrow or buy woodcuts to illustrate the descriptions of the tabernacles, &c., in Exodus, 1 Kings, and Ezekiel from Antoine Rebul, the publisher of the French Bible printed at Geneva in the same year. They allude to these cuts in their preface and also to the addition of verse-numbers in the chapter-summaries, by which these were brought into the form used in 1611.

As regards the literary influences which affected the Geneva version, it is clear that increased use was made of the Latin translation of Pagninus, the revised Bible of Leo Juda, and that of Sebastian Münster, also of the French revisions of Olivetan. For the New Testament Whittingham had constant recourse to the French version of Beza (Théodore de Bèze), published in 1556; further use was made of this in 1560, while in 1576 Laurence Tomson (a Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, who sat for fourteen years, 1575–89, in the House of Commons) used the Geneva version as the basis of a direct translation from the French of Beza, and editions of this were often bound up with the Geneva Old Testament.

After Elizabeth's accession the Great Bible was once again, by the Injunctions of 1559, ordered to be set up in churches, and new editions were printed by R. Harrison at London in 1562, and at Rouen in 1566 by Cardin Hamillon, at the expense of Richard Carmarden (an Englishman connected with the customs), this foreign edition disarming suspicion by stating on its title-page that it was 'According to the translation apoynted by the Queenes Majesties Iniunctions to be read in all Churches with in her Majesties Realme'. Archbishop Parker had shown no ill-will to the Geneva version, was even, indeed, subject to conditions, ready to support John Bodley's application for an extension of his privilege for it, but the use of a translation with bitterly controversial notes in the public services of the Church was contrary both to Tudor ideals of uniformity and to Parker's own preference for the *via media*. In or before 1566, therefore, perhaps at the instigation of Richard I A, B. Cox, Bishop of Ely, he revived the project, which had come to naught in Cranmer's The Bishops' Bible. day, of a new revision to be mainly the work of the Anglican bishops. Beyond two or three quotations in Strype's Life of Parker from letters of prelates engaged I c. in the task we know curiously little about its progress until October 5, 1568, when Parker was able to send to Sir William Cecil a bound copy for presentation to the li, lii. Queen, and enclosed with it a dedicatory letter, and (for Cecil's information) a list of the revisers and a copy of the 'Observations respected' by them. The observations tell us that the revisers were to follow the Great Bible 'and not to recede from it but where it varyeth manifestly from the Greek or Hebrew original', to make use of the versions of Pagninus and Münster, to abstain from bitter or controversial notes, to mark sections not edifying for public reading, and to substitute more convenient terms and phrases for 'all such words as sound [tend] in the old translation to any offence of lightnes or obscenity'.

As regards the personality of the revisers, Parker tells Cecil 'bicause I wold yow knewe all, I here send yow a note to signifie who first traveiled in the diverse bookes, though after them sum other perusing was had; the lettres of their names be partlie affixed in the ende of their bookes; which I thought a polecie to showe them, to make them more diligent, as awnswerable for their doinges'. When we turn to the Bible itself we find initials such as Parker thus leads us to expect not only at the end of certain books, but also in certain cases printed in or under the ornamental capital with which a book or chapter begins. We may thus construct the following table:

	Parker's Note.	*Indications in the Bible.*	*Author.*
The sum of the Scripture The Tables of Christ's Line The Arguments of the Scripture The first Preface unto the Whole Bible The Preface unto the Psalter The Preface unto the New Testament	M. Cant.	The Archbishop's arms quartered with those of Christ Church, Canterbury, in the capital before the Table of Christ's Line; his personal arms in the capital before the general preface or prologue	Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury.
Genesis Exodus	M. Cant.	Initials M. C. under capitals	Matthew Parker.
Leviticus Numbers	Cantuariae		Andrew Pierson, Prebend. of Canterbury.
Deuteronomy	W. Exon.	W. E. at end	William Alley, Bishop of Exeter.
Joshua Judges Ruth Kings (Samuel) I, II	R. Meneven	R. M. at end	Richard Davies, Bishop of St. Davids.
Kings III, IV (I, II) Chronicles I, II	Ed. Wigorn	E. W. under capital and at end	Edwin Sandys, Bishop of Worcester.
Job Proverbs	Cantuariae	A. P *C* at end of each book	Andrew Pierson, Prebend. of Canterbury.
Ecclesiastes Cantica	Cantabrigiae	A P *E* at end	Andrew Perne, Dean of Ely.
Ecclesiasticus Susanna Baruch Maccabees	J. Norwic	J. N.	John Parkhurst, Bishop of Norwich.
Esdras Judith Tobias Wisdom	W. Cicestren.	W. C. (in some copies) at end of Wisdom	William Barlow, Bishop of Chichester.
Isaiah Jeremiah Lamentations	R. Winton	R. W. at end	Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester.
Ezekiel Daniel	J. Lich. and Covent.	T. C. L. at end	Thomas Bentham, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.
Minor Prophets	Ed. London	E. L. at end	Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
Matthew Mark	M. Cant.	M. C. under first capital	Matthew Parker.
Luke John	Ed. Peterb.		Edmund Scambler, Bishop of Peterborough.
Acts Romans	R. Eliensis	R. E. at end of both	Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely.
1 Corinthians	D. Westmon.	G. G. at end	Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster.
2 Corinthians Galatians Ephesians Philippians Colossians Thessalonians Timothy Titus Philemon Hebrews	M. Cant.	M. C. under capitals beginning 2 Corinth., Galatians (in some copies), Ephesians, Philipp., 1, 2 Coloss., 1, 2 Thessal., Titus, Philemon, Hebrews	Matthew Parker.
Canonical Epistles Apocalypse	N. Lincoln	H. L. under capitals beginning 1 Peter v, 2 Peter iii, 1 John v, 3 John, Jude and Apocalypse xxii	Nicholas Bullingham, Bishop of Lincoln (? completed by Hugh Jones, Bishop of Llandaff).

1 c.

It will be noticed that in the above list (the books in which are given in Parker's order, but with English instead of Latin names) there is no mention of the Psalms. These had originally been assigned to Guest, Bishop of Rochester, but the intention he expressed in a letter quoted by Strype of bringing his translation into violent conformity with the New Testament quotations had apparently alarmed Parker, and the initials at the end of the book are T. B. These Strype interpreted as standing for Thomas Becon, a prebendary of Canterbury, but a very unlikely man. Dr. Aldis Wright, in his revision of Westcott's *General View of the History of the English Bible* assigns them, no doubt rightly, to Thomas Bickley, one of Parker's chaplains, afterwards Bishop of Chichester. The only other difficulty is as to the responsibility for the Canonical Epistles and the Apocalypse. Until Dr. Wright drew attention to them, the initials beneath the capitals in such seemingly haphazard positions had escaped notice. His conjecture that the revision was begun by the Bishop of Lincoln and completed by his brother of Llandaff meets the case, though it is strange that the first worker should have left so many of his books unfinished.

Portioned out, as it was, among a number of individual revisers who, as far as we know, never checked each other's work, the Bishops' Bible, as it came to be called from the number of prelates who collaborated in it, while an improvement on the Great Bible, more especially in the New Testament, can hardly be regarded as much more than a makeshift. In form, on the other hand, it is a handsome book,[1] and Parker highly commended Richard Jugge, the printer, to Cecil for the pains he had taken with it, even to the point of printing the New Testament on thicker paper to withstand the extra amount of wear it was likely to receive. The Bible is embellished with numerous woodcuts, and also with a fine engraved title-page, attributed to Franciscus Hogenberg, bearing in the centre a rather pleasing portrait of the Queen. Before the Book of Judges there is another engraved portrait, representing the Earl of Leicester, in whom the bishops apparently found some resemblance to Joshua, and at the beginning of the Psalms a third portrait, of Lord Burghley holding a B, which thus at once does duty for a capital and helps to identify its holder. Punning capitals, of which this may claim to be one of the least pleasing, had been for some time in vogue, but in the second folio edition, published in 1572, the B was taken out of the plate and Burleigh divorced from his immediate connexion with the Psalter. A little further revision was bestowed on the New Testament in this reprint, and the Psalter is printed twice over, once as revised, and once in the text of the Great Bible, still familiar to all churchgoers as the 'Prayer-book version'.

lii A.
lii c.

The struggle for supremacy between the Geneva and the Bishops' version leads so directly to the undertaking of that of 1611 that we must leave the discussion of it to our next chapter. Meanwhile there is still another translation to be noticed here.

The Rheims New Testament.
liii.

The years which followed the publication of the Bishops' Bible witnessed a devoted attempt by the Jesuits to win back England to the faith. It appears to have been in connexion with this attempt that the New Testament was rendered into English by members of the English College at Douay early in their temporary exile to Rheims which began in 1578. In a Latin letter written by Cardinal Allen to Dr. Vendeville, September 16 in that year,[2] we find this interesting passage, in a description of the life of the college:

> On every Sunday and festival English sermons are preached by the more advanced students on the gospel, epistle or subject proper to the day. . . . We preach in English, in order to acquire greater power and grace in the use of the vulgar tongue. . . . In this respect the heretics, however ignorant they may be in other points, have the advantage over many of the more learned Catholics, who having been educated in the universities and the schools do not commonly have at command the text of Scripture or quote it except in Latin. Hence when they are preaching to the unlearned and are obliged on the spur of the moment to translate some passage which they have quoted into the vulgar tongue, they often do it inaccurately and with unpleasant hesitation, because either there is no English version of the words or it does not then and there occur to them. Our adversaries on the other hand have at their fingers' ends all those passages of Scripture which seem to make for them, and by a certain deceptive adaptation and alteration of the sacred words produce the effect of appearing to say nothing but what comes from the bible. This evil might be remedied if we too had some catholic version of the bible, for all the English versions are most corrupt. I do not know what kind you have in Belgium. But certainly we on our part, if his Holiness shall think proper, will undertake to produce a faithful, pure and genuine version of the bible in accordance with the edition approved by the Church, for we already have men most fitted for the work.

The man of all others most fitted for the work in Allen's eyes was Gregory Martin, one of the original scholars (1557) of St. John's College, Oxford, when Edmund Campion was a Fellow, now, in 1578, lecturer in Hebrew and Holy Scripture at the Douay-Rheims College. According to the entry in the College Diaries he began to translate the Bible on or about October 16 (i. e. just a month after Allen's letter), and in order to get on with it rapidly, made a practice of translating two chapters daily, his version being corrected by Allen himself and by Richard Bristow, Moderator of the College. His work occupied him altogether three years and a half, the entry, 'Hoc ipso mense extrema manus Nouo Testamento Anglice edito imposita est' occurring in the Diary under March, 1582, and in the same year the New Testament was published with the title:

---

[1] Messrs. Darlow and Moule note that 27*s.* 8*d.* was paid for a copy by St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1571.

[2] The text is given on pp. 52–67 of *Letters and Memorials of William Cardinal Allen* by T. F. Knox (1882) the translation on p. xl. sq. of the *First and Second Diaries of the English College at Douay* by the same editor (1878).

> The New Testament of Iesus Christ, translated faithfully into English, out of the authentical Latin, according to the best corrected copies of the same, diligently conferred with the Greeke and other editions in diuers languages: With Arguments of bookes and chapters, Annotations, and other necessarie helpes, for the better vnderstanding of the text, and specially for the discouerie of the corruptions of diuers late translations, and for cleering the controuersies in religion of these daies: in the English College of Rhemes. [Quotations[1] in Latin and English]. Printed at Rhemes by Iohn Fogny. 1582. Cum priuilegio.

On the back of the title is 'The Censure and Approbation' signed by four licensers, and this is followed by twenty-two pages of small print containing 'The Preface to the Reader treating of these three points: of the translation of Holy Scriptures into the vulgar tongues, and namely into English; of the causes why this new Testament is translated according to the auncient vulgar Latin text: & of
liv. the maner of translating the same.' Quotations from this interesting preface will be found in our Records; here it may be well to remind any reader struck with the superficial absurdity of translating from a translation instead of an original, that if St. Jerome worked from better Greek manuscripts than any which were known in the sixteenth century, his Latin translation might, at least theoretically, represent the original Greek better than any manuscript used by Erasmus. Practically, of course, the question would be one of the balance between loss and gain, and in striking this balance Gregory Martin, or whoever wrote the preface, was probably very insufficiently conscious that if the available Greek texts were corrupt the available Latin texts were very corrupt also, and far from representing what St. Jerome really wrote. Thus from the point of view of scholarship the decision to translate from the Vulgate was doubtless wrong, but it was not absurd, and there is ample evidence that Martin and his supervisors were good Graecists, and on any point, such as the use of the article, on which they felt free to interpret the Latin by the Greek, did so with conspicuous success.

Another point which must be made is that the translation is much simpler than popular accounts of it make out. It is quite true that the translators acted up to their declaration, 'we presume not in hard places to mollifie the speaches or phrases, but religiously keepe them word for word, and point for point, for feare of missing or restraining the sense of the holy Ghost to our phantasie,' and it is possible to quote verses, especially from the Epistles, which remain utterly unintelligible until we know the original. In this the translators seem to have forgotten the needs of popular preaching which Cardinal Allen made the main ground for setting Gregory Martin to work. But 'hard places' do not occur on every page of the New Testament, and it is easy to find long passages in the Gospels without a difficult word in them, and which a good reader could make all the more dramatic because of the abruptness of some of the constructions and transitions.

The Jesuit New Testament was reprinted at Antwerp in 1600. In 1593 the College returned from Rheims to Douai, and in 1609–10, a press having been set up in the town, the Old Testament was printed there. This had been mentioned in
liv. the Introduction of 1582 as 'lying by us for lacke of good meanes to publish the whole in such sort as a worke of so great charge and importance requireth', and it was doubtless the news of the forthcoming new Anglican version which at last brought it to the light. No use was made of the Old Testament by the Anglican revisers, but in his excellent study, *The Part of Rheims in the making of the English Bible* (1902), Dr. James G. Carleton has shown that the influence of the Rheims New Testament on the version of 1611 was very considerable. That it attained this influence was mainly due to the exertions of the Rev. William Fulke, D.D., who in 1589 published 'The Text of the New Testament of Iesus Christ, translated out of the vulgar Latine by the Papists of the traiterous Seminarie

---

[1] The first from Psalm 118 'Give me vnderstanding, and I wil searche thy law, and wil keepe it with my whole hart', the second from St. Augustine, tract 2, on the Epistles of St. John 'al things that are readde in holy Scriptures we must heare with great attention, to our instruction and saluation: but those things specially must be commended to memorie, which make most against Heretikes: whose deceites cease not to circumuent and beguile al the weaker sort and the more negligent persons.'

at Rhemes', and very honestly reprinted the whole translation with its notes, parallel with the Bishops' version and alternated with his own confutations. Fulke's folio (reprinted in 1601, 1617, and 1633) was regarded for over forty years as a standard work on the Protestant side, and probably every reviser of the New Testament for the edition of 1611 possessed it. Along with Tyndale, Coverdale, Whittingham, and Parker, the exiled Jesuit, Gregory Martin, must be thus recognized as one of the builders of the version of the Bible which after three centuries is still in scarcely disturbed possession of the affections of the English people.

CHAPTER II

THE BIBLE OF 1611.

In his letter of October 5, 1568, to Cecil, forwarding a copy of the Bishops' Bible for presentation to the Queen, Archbishop Parker writes with obvious lii. timidity: 'The printer hath honestly done his diligence; if your honour would obtain of the Queen's Highness that this edition might be licensed and only[1] commended in public reading in churches, to draw to one uniformity, it were no great cost to the most parishes, and a relief to him for his great charges sustained.' That the adoption of the new version for use in churches should thus be urged mainly on the ground of an obligation to recoup the printer is certainly strange, but the very half-hearted canons on the subject passed by the Province of Canterbury in 1571 show that there was not much enthusiasm to be reckoned on. The passage usually quoted (Cardwell, *Synodalia*, 115) is indeed almost malicious, since it merely lays down that every archbishop and bishop is to have the book (' sacra Biblia in amplissimo volumine, uti nuperrime Londini excusa sunt ') in his own house along with Fox's *Book of Martyrs* and other similar works, and that deans were to see that it was bought and placed in their cathedrals in order that vicars, minor canons, the servants of the church, strangers, and wayfarers might read and hear it, and were also to buy it for their own households, i. e. the chief obligation imposed was on the bishops and other ' superior clergy ' to buy their own revision. In a later canon (Cardwell, *Synodalia*, 123) churchwardens are enjoined to see that a copy of the new edition is placed in every church,[2] but the proviso, ' if it can be done conveniently,' is in striking contrast with the royal order to provide a copy by a certain day under penalty of a fine of four times its cost for every month of delay, which had been issued by Proclamation in the case of the Great Bible.

With little backing, either from the State or from his own Convocation, Parker was left to deal with the question of the circulation of the Bible by means of his own resources, and these, it must be remembered, owing to the duties cast on him in connexion with the licensing of books for the press, were, for any negative purpose, very great. In March 1565 (? 1566) he and Grindal, who as Bishop of London shared xlix. these duties, had recommended Cecil to extend John Bodley's exclusive privilege for printing the Geneva Bible for another twelve years on the ground that ' thoughe one other speciall Bible for the churches be meant by us to be set forthe, as convenient time and leysor hereafter will permytte : yet shall it nothing hindre, but rather do moch good to have diversitie of transla*ci*ons and readinges '. They had added, however, ' and if his licence, hereafter to be made, goe simplye foorthe withowt proviso of owr oversight, as we thinke it maye so passe well ynoughe, yet shall we take suche ordre in writing withe the partie, that no impression shall passe but by our direc*ci*on, consent and advise.' In the face of this last sentence it is highly significant that during Parker's life no edition of the Geneva Bible was printed in England, although at Geneva itself one was published by John Crispin in 1570. At variance with the Privy Council over the question of 'prophesyings' during 1574, Parker was unable during the last months of his life to attend its meeting owing to his rapidly failing health. He died on May 17, 1575, and the first Geneva New Testament printed in London is dated in this year without specifying the month; we have, however, documentary evidence that Parker was dead before its publication, and there are excellent reasons for placing this in the latter half of the year. It is impossible, therefore, to avoid the conviction that to the very end of his life Parker used his control over the Stationers' Company to prevent the Geneva version being printed in England, and also to secure for Jugge the monopoly of printing the Bishops' Bible.

---

[1] i. e. to the exclusion of any other.

[2] 'Curabunt etiam ut sacra Biblia sint in singulis ecclesiis in amplissimo volumine (si commode fieri possit) qualia nunc nuper Londini excusa sunt.'

According to the ideas of the day the exclusion of the Geneva Bible was perhaps justified by the character of a few of the notes. The monopoly secured for Jugge might also have been defended from the Tudor standpoint, if it had been accompanied by an insistence that the Bishops' version should be effectively circulated; but, as far as the evidence before us shows, there was no such insistence. Editions in large folio were printed in 1568, 1572, and 1574; others in large quarto in 1569 and 1573. Evidence as to editions in octavo, either of the whole Bible or of the New Testament, is much less exact, owing on the one hand to the curious absence of dates from the two or three editions probably of this period of which copies remain, and on the other to the possibility of one or more entire editions having perished. But taking the most favourable view possible, it seems certain that the Archbishop cared little for providing Bibles for private reading. He saw and met the need of suitable editions for the service of the church, but to use a phrase which, though it has a ring of these present times, is taken from the preface to the version of 1611 (where it is applied to the Roman Catholic position) he did not 'trust the people' with cheap editions of the Bible, and his lack of confidence sealed the fate of the Bishops' Bible.

Immediately after the death of Archbishop Parker, the other printers of London, who had previously acquiesced in Jugge's monopoly of Bible-printing, took courage
lvi. A. to urge their right to share it. A compromise was patched up by which Jugge was left with the exclusive right of printing editions of the Bible in quarto, and of the
lvi. B. New Testament in sextodecimo, while the other sizes were left free, subject (presumably to secure responsibility for accuracy) to a licence from the Stationers' Company. Licences were obtained, and on November 24, 1575, there appeared a folio edition of the Bishops' Bible, printed by Jugge, but on behalf of William Norton, Luke Harrison, and other stationers, each of whom put his name on a portion of the edition. This was apparently the beginning of the 'Bible Stock' of the Stationers' Company, a company within a company, the subsequent history of which is very obscure, but which is said to have earnt profits and possessed funds which enabled it, on occasion, to lend money at interest to the Stationers' Company itself. If, as is usually said, the revisers of 1611 received any payment from the Company, it must have been from this separate Bible Stock that it was derived. The existence of this Stock also offers a strong ground for believing that the compromise of 1575 continued to affect the business of Bible-printing in ways of which we have no knowledge. But for this we should be bound to believe that it had no other result than the folio edition of the Bishops' Bible already mentioned. In this
lvi. C. same year, 1575, under the powerful patronage of Sir Francis Walsingham, Christopher Barker, who had been in Walsingham's service, and was himself a man of some means, employed Thomas Vautrollier to print for him an edition in duodecimo of the Geneva Bible, hitherto unprinted in England, and printed another edition himself in octavo. Barker advertised his connexion with Walsingham by taking the latter's crest, a tiger's head, as the sign of his house, and used a cut of it as an ornament in his books. He also printed in 1576 the already mentioned translation of Beza's French New Testament, on the basis of the Geneva version, made by Laurence Tomson, who was in Walsingham's service. He further printed two folio editions of the Geneva Bible in 1576 and another in 1577. In that year Richard Jugge made his will, on August 17 and 18, and died. From subsequent allusions we know that his patent as Queen's printer must immediately have been obtained (if the reversion had not already been secured) by Thomas Wilkes, a diplomatist of some ability. The new patent extended to all editions of the Bible, and Wilkes must have tried at first to work it through John Jugge, the son of Richard, since John, who had begun business for himself the previous May by copyrighting two insignificant books, is actually called Queen's Printer about this time in a largely signed petition against monopolies. He disappears, however, possibly by death, possibly because Wilkes learnt that he was receiving under his father's will the inconsiderable sum of 10s., and was thus not a person to be dealt with. On September 28, at Wilkes's instance,
lvii. C. a new patent conferring complete monopoly of Bible-printing was granted to Christopher Barker. Five years later, in 1582, when monopolies were again challenged, Barker wrote as follows:

> The whole bible together requireth so great a somme of money to be employed in the imprinting thereof: as Master Iugge kept the Realme twelue yere withoute, before he Durst

> aduenture to print one[1] impression[1]; but I considering the great somme I paide to Master Wilkes, Did (as some haue termed it since) gyue a Desperate aduenture to imprint fower sundry impressions for all ages, wherein I employed to the value of three thowsande pounde in the terme of one yere and an halfe, or thereaboute: in which tyme if I had died, my wife and children had ben vtterlie vndone, and many of my frendes greatlie hindered by disbursing round sommes of money for me, by suertiship and other meanes: as my late good master Master Secretary for one, so that nowe this gappe being stopped, I haue little or nothing to doe, but aduenture a needlesse charge; to keepe many Journemen in worke, most of them seruauntes to my predicessours.

The 'fower sundry impressions' to which Barker here alludes, comprised a small folio and octavo in 1577, and two large folios in 1578. One of the large folios was of the Bishops' version but of this we find him writing to the City Companies as 'another Bible, which was begon before I had authoritie, as it is affirmed, which lviii. could not be finished but by my consent and therefore hath the name to be printed by the assignement of Christopher Barker'. All the other three impressions were of the Geneva version, and the large folio is a very notable volume since it was clearly intended for use in churches and was accompanied by a prayer-book in which the word 'minister' was throughout substituted for 'priest', and references to the books from which they come printed instead of the text of the Gospels and Epistles. All this surely shows that, despite the suspension of Grindal, the extremer Protestant party were very strong, and that behind these printing ventures, for which Walsingham helped to find money, there was something more than ordinary trading. Numerous other editions of the Geneva version were printed during the next five years, but I can find no single Bishops' Bible to balance them. When, however, Whitgift succeeded Grindal as Archbishop, Barker was awakened from his dream that the 'gappe' was stopped, and ordered to put in hand a smaller and larger edition of the Bishops' Bible, as to which when they were both ready (the quarto in 1584, the folio in 1585), and apparently had not sold very quickly, Whitgift wrote (July 16, 1587) to the Bishop of Lincoln:

> Whereas I am credibly informed that divers, as well parish churches, as chapels of ease, are not sufficiently furnished with Bibles, but some have either none at all, or such as be torn and defaced, and yet not of the translation authorized by the synods of bishops: these are therefore to require you strictly in your visitations, or otherwise, to see that all and every the said churches and chapels in your diocese be provided of one Bible, or more, at your discretion, of the translation allowed as aforesaid, and one book of Common Prayer, as by the laws of this realm is appointed. And for the performance thereof, I have caused her highness's printer to imprint two volumes of the said translation of the Bible aforesaid, a bigger and a less, the largest for such parishes as are of ability, and the lesser for chapels and very small parishes; both which are now extant and ready.

One other folio of the Bishops' Bible was printed by Christopher Barker himself in 1588. In August, 1589, he secured a fresh patent from the queen for his own life and that of his son Robert, and thenceforth entrusted his Bible-printing to deputies, until his death in 1599. During the fourteen years 1589–1603 three more folio editions of the Bishops' Bible appeared, no quarto, and three or four octavos. Against this, during the entire period from 1575 onwards, on an average three editions of the Geneva version were produced each year, the majority of them in small sizes for private reading. How far this superiority was the result of demand, how far it was produced by a control of the supply, is a question which, difficult as it is to answer, deserves more attention than it has received. It is clear, on the one hand, that during Parker's life the circulation of the Geneva version was artificially barred, and nothing was done to popularize its rival. It is clear, I think, also, that from the death of Parker to the appointment of Whitgift, the positions were reversed, and that in these eight years the Geneva version, which was not only favoured, but pushed, by the aid of Walsingham and his friends, with a zeal in which politics, religion, and desire or gain (closely allied in those days) were all combined, was put on the market in such quantities as to give it a real hold on the English people. After Whitgift's accession it is possible that, as the scales were more evenly held, the editions of each version came gradually to be issued mainly in accordance with the demand, although until nearly the end of the century the rarity of octavo editions of the Bishops' version is very noticeable. But taking the period as a whole it is obvious that other influences than those of publishers merely anxious to make money were contending over the fortunes of the two versions, and that the short-sighted policy of Parker gave Walsingham and his friends a chance of which they availed themselves to the full. Interpret the evidence as we may, the fact must steadily be borne in mind that throughout the reign of Elizabeth, the production of editions of the Bible was always a controlled production, and when we come to consider the fortunes of the version of 1611 it will be well to remember that the control still went on.

---

[1] This must refer to the period before 1568.

The lack of agreement between the Bible which men read in their houses and that which they heard in church must have caused annoyance to both parties. It is creditable to the scholarship, and perhaps also to the foresight, of the Puritan party, that at the Conference at Hampton Court, which James I called together (quite informally) in January 1604 to ascertain how far the Puritan complaints could be met, the demand for a new translation, which would command the assent of the whole church, came from their spokesman, Dr. John Reynolds, President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. According to the fullest account of the Conference which has come down to us, Reynolds began by raising questions about the Catechism, &c.

> After that, he moued his Maiestie, that there might bee a newe *translation* of the *Bible*, because, those which were allowed in the raignes of *Henrie* the eight, and *Edward* the sixt, were corrupt and not aunswerable to the truth of the Originall. For example, first, *Galathians*, 4, 25, the Greeke word συστοιχεῖ is not well translated, as nowe it is, *Bordreth*, neither expressing the force of the worde, nor the Apostles sense, nor the situation of the place.
>
> Secondly, *Psalme*, 105, 28, *they were not obedient*; the Originall beeing, *They were not disobedient*.
>
> Thirdly, *Psalme*, 106, verse 30. Then stood up *Phinees* and *prayed*, the Hebrew hath *Executed iudgement*. To which motion, there was, at the present, no gainsaying, the obiections beeing triuiall and old, and alreadie, in print, often aunswered; onely, my Lord of *London* well added, that if euery mans humour should be followed, there would be no ende of translating. Whereupon his Highnesse wished that some especiall paines should be taken in that behalfe for one vniforme translation (professing that hee could neuer yet see a Bible well translated in English; but the worst of all, his Maiestie thought the *Geneua* to bee) and this to bee done by the best learned in both the Vniuersities, after them to be reuiewed by the Bishops, and the chiefe learned of the Church; from them to bee presented to the *Priuie-Councell*; and lastly to bee ratified by his *Royall authoritie*; and so this whole Church to be bound vnto it, and none other; Marry, withall, hee gaue this caueat (vpon a word cast out by my Lord of London) that no marginall notes should be added, hauing found in them which are annexed to the *Geneua* translation (which he sawe in a Bible giuen him by an English Lady) some notes very partiall, vntrue, seditious, and sauouring too much of daungerous, and trayterous conceites. As for example, *Exod.* 1, 19, where the marginal note alloweth *disobedience to Kings*. And 2. *Chron.* 15, 16, the note taxeth *Asa* for deposing his mother, *onely*, and *not killing* her: And so concludeth this point, as all the rest with a graue and iudicious aduise. First, that errours in matters of faith might bee rectified and amended. Secondly, that matters indifferent might rather be interrupted and a glosse added; alleaging from *Bartolus de regno*, that as better a King with some weaknesse, then still a chaunge; so rather, a Church with some faultes, then an *Innouation*. And surely, sayth his Maiestie, if these bee the greatest matters you be grieued with, I neede not haue beene troubled with such importunities and complaintes, as haue beene made vnto me; some other more priuate course might haue bene taken for your satisfaction, and withall looking vppon the Lords, he shooke his head, smiling.[1]

It is evident from every page in the narrative that the writer of it, William Barlow, had no love for the Puritans, and that his report is highly prejudiced. We cannot, therefore, feel sure that Reynolds ignored the Bishops' Bible by referring only to the versions allowed in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI, in the rather insulting way that the text represents. The renderings to which he objected are found also in the Bishops' Bible, and if Reynolds passed over this, either as a mere reprint, or as not formally 'allowed' (i. e. approved), he was needlessly provocative. But the genuine interest which the king at once took in the proposal swept away any difficulty which might have been raised by its form. Nor was that interest transient. The Dean of Westminster and the Regius Professors of Hebrew at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge must have been instructed with little delay to suggest the names of revisers, and by June 30 Bancroft, Bishop of London, with whom (in the vacancy of the see of Canterbury) the King communicated, was able to write :

---

[1] 'The Summe and Substance of the Conference, which it pleased his Excellent Maiestie to haue with the Lords, Bishops and other of his Clergie, (at which the most of the Lordes of the Councell were present) in his Maiesties Priuy-Chamber, at Hampton Court, Ianuary 14, 1603. Contracted by William Barlow, Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Chester. Whereunto are added, some Copies, (scattered abroad), vnsauory, and vntrue. London, Printed by Iohn Windet, for Matthew Law and are to be sold at his shop in Paules Churchyeard, neare S. Austens Gate. 1604.' It should be noted that a different turn is given to the Puritan complaint in the preface to the 1611 Bible.

> His Majesty being made acquainted with the choice of all them to be employed in the translating of the Bible, in such sort as Mr. Lively can inform you, doth greatly approve of the said choice. And for as much as his Highness is very anxious that the same so religious a work should admit of no delay, he has commanded me to signify unto you in his name that his pleasure is, you should with all possible speed meet together in your University and begin the same.

The Mr. Lively here named was the Professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, and must have specially attracted the notice of the king, by whom he was presented to the rectory of Purleigh, Essex, in September 1604. His death the following May was a great blow to the work. The interest taken by James is further shown by a circular sent out by Bancroft to the other Bishops on July 31 enclosing a letter of the 22nd from the king, stating that he had appointed 'certain learned men to lx. A.
the number of four and fifty[1] for the translating of the Bible, and that in this number divers of them have either no ecclesiastical preferment at all, or else so very small, as the same is far unmeet for men of their deserts'. The king himself being unable to remedy this 'in any convenient time', enjoins all patrons of parsonages or prebends, of the value of twenty pounds at least, to certify him of the next vacancy in order that he may commend to them 'some such of the learned men as we shall think fit to be preferred unto it'. In another circular of the same date Bancroft lx. B.
asks each bishop 'not only to think yourself what is meet for you to give for this purpose, but likewise to acquaint your dean and chapter' that they might subscribe also. The response to the first of these circulars seems to have been very slight; that to the second *nil.*

Of the lists of the translators which have come down to us, the most trustworthy is that printed by Bishop Burnet in his *History of the Reformation*,[2] which is here given together with the Rules by which the revisers were to be guided, and brief biographical notes, based on those by Cardwell, supplemented from the *Dictionary of National Biography* and other sources :

An Order set down for the Translating of the Bible, by King James.

The Places and Persons agreed upon for the Hebrew, with the particular Books by them undertaken.

Westminster.	Mr. Dean of *Westminster* Mr. Dean of *Paul's* Mr. Doctor *Saravia* Mr. Doctor *Clark* Mr. Doctor *Leifield* Mr. Doctor *Teigh* Mr. *Burleigh* Mr. *King* Mr. *Thompson* Mr. *Beadwell*	*Penteteuchon.* The Story from *Joshua* to the first Book of *Chronicles*, exclusive.

Mr. Dean of Westminster : Lancelot Andrewes, made Bishop of Chichester in 1605.
Mr. Dean of Pauls : John Overall, made Bishop of Coventry, 1614.
Mr. Dr. Saravia : born at Hesdin in Artois in 1531, Professor of Divinity at Leyden, 1582; Rector of Tattenhill, Staffs, 1588; Prebendary of Canterbury and Vicar of Lewisham, 1595; Prebendary of Worcester and Westminster, 1601; died, 1612.
Mr. Dr. Clark : Dr. Richard Clark, Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.
Mr. Dr. Leifield : Dr. John Layfield, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge (resigned 1603), Rector of St. Clement Danes, London, 1601.
Mr. Dr. Teigh : Robert Tighe, Vicar of All Hallows, Barking, and Archdeacon of Middlesex.
Mr. Burleigh, probably the Dr. Francis Burley, who was one of the first Fellows of Chelsea College.
Mr. King : Geoffrey King, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and Regius Professor of Hebrew (1607–8) in succession to Spalding.
Mr. Thompson : Richard Tomson, of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.D. 1593.
Mr. Beadwell : William Bedwell, Arabic Scholar, Rector of St. Ethelburga's, Bishopsgate Street, 1601.

---

[1] Only about fifty names in all have come down to us, and only forty-seven in any one list. It may have been intended at first that there should be nine revisers on each board.

[2] *The History of the Reformation of the Church of England.* By Gilbert Burnett. The Fourth Edition, with Additions, &c. London, 1715. Part II. A Collection of Records, p. 333 sqq. The document has the side-note 'Ex MS. D. Borlase', i. e. Edmund Borlase, the physician and historian. There are several similar lists in MS. in the British Museum, with unimportant variants. One of these (Add. 34218) is dated 'Anno secundi regis Iacobi 1604', and there is no doubt that the lists refer to that year, although Cardwell, from a mistake as to the date of Barlow being made Dean of Chester, thought otherwise.

Cambridge.	Mr. Lively Mr. Richardson Mr. Chatterton Mr. Dillingham Mr. Harrison Mr. Andrews Mr. Spalding Mr. Binge	From the First of the *Chronicles*, with the rest of the Story, and the *Hagiographi*, viz. *Job*, *Psalms*, *Proverbs*, *Canticles*, Ecclesiastes.
Oxford.	Doctor *Harding* Dr. *Reynolds* Dr. *Holland* Dr. *Kilbye* Mr. *Smith* Mr. *Brett* Mr. *Fairclough*	The four, or greater Prophets, with the *Lamentations*, and the twelve lesser Prophets.
Cambridge.	Doctor *Dewport* Dr. *Branthwait* Dr. *Radclife* Mr. *Warde*, Eman. Mr. *Downs* Mr. *Boyes* Mr. *Warde*, Reg.	The Prayer of *Manasses* and the rest of the *Apocrypha*.

The Places and Persons agreed upon for the Greek, with the particular Books by them undertaken.

Oxford.	Mr. Dean of *Christchurch* Mr. Dean of *Winchester* Mr. Dean of *Worcester* Mr. Dean of *Windsor* Mr. *Savile* Dr. *Perne* Dr. *Ravens* Mr. *Harmer*	The four Gospels. *Acts of the Apostles. Apocalyps.*

Mr. Lively: Edward Lively, appointed Regius Professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, 1580; presented by the king to the rectory of Purleigh, Essex, September 20, 1604; died, May 1605.

Mr. Richardson: Dr. John Richardson, Fellow of Emmanuel College, Regius Professor of Divinity, 1607; Master of Peterhouse, 1609–15; then of Trinity.

Mr. Chatterton: Laurence Chaderton, Master of Emmanuel College, 1584–1622. Took part as a Puritan in the Hampton Court Conference.

Mr. Dillingham: Francis Dillingham, Fellow of Christ's, author of numerous books, 1599–1609 (or later); Incumbent of Wilden, Beds.

Mr. Harrison: Thomas Harrison, a noted Hebraist, Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Mr. Andrews: Roger Andrewes, brother of Lancelot, Fellow of Pembroke, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge.

Mr. Spalding: Robert Spalding, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Regius Professor of Hebrew in succession to Lively (1605–7).

Mr. Binge: Andrew Byng, Regius Professor of Hebrew at Cambridge in succession to King, 1608. 'About 1605 we find a decree of the Chapter of York to keep a residentiary's place for him.' [*D.N.B.*]

Dr. Harding: John Harding, Regius Professor of Hebrew (1591–8, 1604–10) and President of Magdalen College, Oxford.

Dr. Reynolds: John Reynolds or Rainolds, President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, from 1598. Died, 1607.

Dr. Holland: Thomas Holland, Regius Professor of Divinity, 1589; Rector of Exeter College, 1592. Died, 1612.

Dr. Kilbye: Richard Kilbye, Rector of Lincoln College, 1590; Regius Professor of Hebrew, 1610–21.

Mr. Smith: Miles Smith, of Brasenose, Prebendary of Hereford and Exeter Cathedrals, a noted Orientalist, one of the two final revisers of the version of 1611, and the writer of the preface; made Bishop of Gloucester, 1612.

Mr. Brett: Richard Brett, Fellow of Lincoln College, Rector of Quainton, Bucks, 1595.

Mr. Fairclough: Richard Fairclough, Fellow of New College, Rector of Bucknell, Oxford, 1593.

Dr. Dewport: John Duport, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, 1590; Prebendary of Ely, 1609.

Dr. Branthwait: William Branthwait, Fellow of Emmanuel College, 1584; Master of Gonville and Caius, 1607.

Dr. Radcliffe: Jeremiah Radcliffe, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Mr. Warde: Samuel Ward, Fellow of Sidney Sussex, 1599; master, 1610; King's Chaplain, 1611.

Mr. Downs: Andrew Downes, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1581; Regius Professor of Greek, 1585–1624.

Mr. Boyes: John Boys, Fellow of Clare Hall, 1593; Dean of Canterbury, 1619.

Mr. Dean of Christchurch: Thomas Ravis, Dean of Christ Church, 1596; Bishop of Gloucester, 1605; Bishop of London, 1607; died, 1609.

Mr. Dean of Winchester: George Abbot, Master of University College, 1597; Dean of Winchester, 1600; Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 1609; of London, 1610; Archbishop of Canterbury, 1611.

Westminster.	Dean of *Chester* Dr. *Hutchinson* Dr. *Spencer* Mr. *Fenton* Mr. *Rabbett* Mr. *Sanderson* Mr. *Dakins*	The Epistles of St. *Paul.* The Canonical Epistles.

Mr. Dean of Worcester : Richard Edes, Dean of Worcester, 1597 ; Chaplain to James I. ; died, November 19, 1604. Edes was succeeded by James Montague, afterwards (1608) Bishop of Bath and Wells, &c. Fuller is the authority for identifying Edes as the (intended) reviser.

Mr. Dean of Windsor : Giles Thompson, or Tomson, Fellow of All Souls, Bishop of Gloucester, 1611 ; died, 1612.

Mr. Savile : Sir Henry Savile, Warden of Merton, 1585–1622 ; Provost of Eton, 1596 ; knighted, 1604 ; edited works of Chrysostom, 1610–13.

Dr. Perne : John Perin, Fellow of St. John's, Oxford ; Regius Professor of Greek, 1597–1615 ; Canon of Christ Church, November 24, 1604.

Dr. Ravens : apparently an error. See below.

Mr. Harmer : John Harmer, Fellow of New College, 1582 ; Regius Professor of Greek, 1585 ; Head Master of Winchester, 1588 ; Warden of St. Mary's College, 1596 ; died, 1613.

Dean of Chester : William Barlow, Fellow of Trinity Hall, Dean, 1602 ; Bishop of Rochester, 1605 ; died, 1613.

Dr. Hutchinson : Ralph Hutchinson, President of St. John's College, Oxford.

Dr. Spencer : John Spenser, Editor of Hooker, 1604 ; President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1607.

Mr. Fenton : Roger Fenton, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, Vicar of Chigwell, 1606 ; Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1609.

Mr. Rabbett : Michael Rabbett, Rector of St. Vedast Foster, 1603.

Mr. Sanderson : Thomas Sanderson, Rector of All Hallows the Great, Thames Street, 1603 ; Archdeacon of Rochester, 1606.

Mr. Dakins : William Dakins, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, Professor of Divinity, Gresham College, London, 1604 ; died in 1607.

In other lists the name of J. Aglionby, Principal of St. Edmund Hall, is substituted for that of the Dean of Worcester, and that of L. Hutten, Canon of Christ Church, for the mysterious Dr. Ravens. The choice of the revisers seems to have been determined solely by their fitness, and both parties in the Church were represented by some of their best men.

The Rules to be observed in the Translation of the Bible.

1. The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the *Bishops Bible*, to be followed, and as little altered as the Truth of the original will permit.

2. The Names of the Prophets, and the Holy Writers, with the other Names of the Text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.

3. The old Ecclesiastical Words to be kept, *viz.* the Word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation* &c.

4. When a Word hath divers Significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the Ancient Fathers, being agreeable to the Propriety of the Place, and the Analogy of the Faith.

5. The Division of the Chapters to be altered, either not at all, or as little as may be, if Necessity so require.

6. No Marginal Notes at all to be affixed, but only for the Explanation of the *Hebrew* or *Greek* Words, which cannot, without some circumlocution, so briefly and fitly be express'd in the Text.

7. Such Quotations of Places to be marginally set down as shall serve for the fit Reference of one Scripture to another.

8. Every particular Man of each Company, to take the same Chapter, or Chapters, and having translated or amended them severally by himself, where he thinketh good, all to meet together, confer what they have done, and agree for their Parts what shall stand.

9. As any one Company hath dispatched any one Book in this Manner they shall send it to the rest, to be consider'd of seriously and judiciously, for His Majesty is very careful in this Point.

10. If any Company, upon the Review of the Book so sent, doubt or differ upon any Place, to send them Word thereof ; note the Place, and withal send the Reasons, to which if they consent not, the Difference to be compounded at the General Meeting, which is to be of the chief Persons of each Company, at the end of the Work.

11. When any Place of special Obscurity is doubted of, Letters to be directed, by Authority, to send to any Learned Man in the Land, for his Judgement of such a Place.

12. Letters to be sent from every Bishop to the rest of his Clergy, admonishing them of this Translation in hand ; and to move and charge as many as being skilful in the Tongues ; and having taken Pains in that kind, to send his particular Observations to the Company, either at *Westminster, Cambridge* or *Oxford.*

13. The Directors in each Company, to be the Deans of *Westminster* and *Chester* for that Place; and the King's Professors in the *Hebrew* or *Greek* in either University.

14. These translations to be used when they agree better with the Text than the Bishops Bible.
- *Tindoll's.*
- *Matthews.*
- *Coverdale's.*
- *Whitchurch's.*
- *Geneva.*

15. Besides the said Directors before mentioned, three or four of the most Ancient and Grave Divines, in either of the Universities, not employed in Translating, to be assigned by the Vice-Chancellor, upon Conference with the rest of the Heads, to be Overseers of the Translations as well *Hebrew* as *Greek*, for the better Observation of the 4th Rule above specified.

In contrast with all these preparatory arrangements and rules, we may now quote the only nearly contemporary account of the experiences of one of the revisers which has come down to us. This relates to one of the second Cambridge group, to whom was committed the translation of the Apocrypha, Dr. John Boys, afterwards (1619) Dean of Canterbury, but at this time the holder of a living at Boxworth, which, it is to be feared, he rather neglected during his work as a translator. His biographer, Dr. Anthony Walker, writes:

> When it pleased God to move King James to that excellent work, the translation of the Bible; when the translators were to be chosen for Cambridge, he was sent for thither by those therein employed, & was chosen one; some university men thereat repining (it may be not more able, yet more ambitious to have born [a] share in that service) disdaining that it should be thought they needed any help from the country.—Forgetting that Tully was the same man at Tusculan[um] as he was at Rome. Sure I am, that part of the Apocrypha was alotted to him (for he hath shewed me the very copy he translated by), but to my grief I know not which part.
>
> All the time he was about his own part, his commons were given him at St. John's; where he abode all the week, till Saturday night; & then went home to discharge his cure: returning thence on Monday morning. When he had finished his own part, at the earnest request of him to whom it was assigned, he undertook a second; and then he was in commons in another college: but I forbear to name both the person and the house.
>
> Four years were spent in this first service; at the end whereof the whole work being finished, & three copies of the whole Bible sent from Cambridge, Oxford & Westminster, to London; a new choice was to be made of six in all, two out of every company, to review the whole work; & extract one [copy] out of all three, to be committed to the presse.
>
> For the dispatch of which business Mr. Downes & Mr. Bois were sent for up to London. Where meeting (though Mr. Downes would not go till he was either fetcht or threatned with a pursivant) their four fellow labourers, they went dayly to Statiouers Hall, & in three quarters of a year, finished their task. All which time they had from the Company of Stationers xxx^{s} [each] per week, duly paid them: tho' they had nothing before but the self-rewarding, ingenious industry. Whilst they were imployed in this last businesse, he & he only, took notes of their proceedings: which notes he kept till his dying day.[1]

Dr. Boys's biographer seems ignorant of the fact that alike at Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, there were two companies, making six in all, so that if two revisers went to Stationers' Hall from each company, this final board of revision must have had twelve members instead of the six of which he speaks. We know this indeed as a fact from the report of the English delegates to the Synod of Dort, among whom was Samuel Ward, one of the revisers.[2] On the basis of a board of twelve, paid 30*s.* each a week for 39 weeks, the sum disbursed would be £702. That this sum was paid by the Company is incredible; it is just possible, however, that it was the contribution of the proprietors of the 'Bible Stock' already mentioned, which can only have continued in existence all these years if its owners were admitted by the holder of the royal patent to share a portion of the expenses and profits either of all editions or of those in particular sizes. Even, however, if this were so it is evident that such a payment would only be made in pursuance of a private agreement with Robert Barker, and forty years after the Bible was published we meet with a definite statement[3] that Barker had, in fact, 'paid for the amended or corrected

---

[1] From *Desiderata Curiosa*: or a collection of divers scarce and curious pieces. By Francis Peck. New ed., 1779. Part viii, p. 325 sqq. 'The life of that famous Grecian, Mr. John Bois, S.T.B. one of the translators of the Bible, temp. Jac. I. . . By Anthony Walker, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. From a 4° MS. in the hands of the publisher. The gift of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Baker.'

[2] 'Post peractum a singulis pensum, ex hisce omnibus duodecim selecti viri in unum locum convocati integrum opus recognoverunt ac recensuerunt.'

[3] In William Ball's *Briefe treatise concerning the regulating of printing*, 1651. On May 10, 1612, Robert Barker obtained an extended patent, and on February 11, 1617, this was re-granted to him for his own life and for thirty years after his death to his son, Robert II. In 1635 the reversion was re-granted to Charles and Matthew Barker. Robert died in 1646, and in 1664 a moiety of these rights was valued at £1,300. See the article by H. R. Plomer, 'The King's Printing House under the Stuarts,' in *The Library*, 2nd Series, vol. 8 (1901).

Translation of the Bible £3,500: by reason whereof the translated copy did of right belong to him and his assignes.' If, as the statement should mean, this sum was actually paid to the translators, it would have represented between £50 and £60 apiece for the work done during the sittings of the six companies. Now the preface to the Bible says of the translation that it 'hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seven times seventy-two dayes and more', or about two years and nine months. On the basis of the prebend of the value of £20 at least which the King desired to secure for the translators, this would mean a payment of just £55, either to the translators direct or to the colleges which boarded them. But neatly as these figures work out, the hypothesis thus suggested is quite uncorroborated, and we have really no sound basis even for guessing how the £3,500 was paid. The sessions of the six companies, it may be noted, are usually supposed to have begun (although doubtless there were preliminary meetings) in 1607, the years 1605, 1606 being thus allotted to private research, 1607–9 to the work of the six boards, part of 1610 to that of the twelve revisers at Stationers' Hall, and the rest of 1610 and part of 1611 to printing. From the Report to the Synod of Dort (November 16, 1618) lxii. already mentioned, we learn that the final touches to the translation were given by Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, and Miles Smith, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester.[1] The former was not a member of any of the boards of revisers, but that the work of the revisers should subsequently be 'reviewed by the Bishops and the chiefe learned of the Church' was part of the scheme which the King had sketched out at the Hampton Court Conference, and another Bishop, Bancroft of London, is said to have insisted on fourteen alterations. Whether in further pursuance of the King's programme the version was presented by the bishops to the Privy Council, and lastly ratified by his Royal authority, we cannot say. As is well known no authority has ever been discovered for the words 'Appointed to be read in Churches' which appear on the title-page of all editions, nor for the phrase, the 'Authorized Version', by which the Bible is usually known. When, however, this point was raised at the time of the Revision of 1881, Lord Chancellor Selborne wrote to the *Times* (June 3, 1881), giving it as his opinion that if the version

> was 'appointed to be read in churches' (as is expressly stated on the title-page of 1611), at the time of its first publication, nothing is more probable than that this may have been done by Order in Council. If so, the authentic record of that order would now be lost, because all the Council books and registers from the year 1600 to 1613 inclusive were destroyed by a fire at Whitehall, on the 12th of January, 1618 (O.S.). Nothing, in my opinion, is less likely than that the King's printer should have taken upon himself (whether with a view to his own profit or otherwise) to issue the book (being what it was, a translation unquestionably made by the King's commandment to correct defects in earlier versions of which the use had been authorized by Royal injunctions, &c. in preceding reigns) with a title-page asserting that it was 'Appointed to be read in Churches' if the fact were not really so.

Lord Selborne proceeds to speak of the terrors of the Court of High Commission and the Star Chamber as making it 'incredible' that Barker should have taken any risks. But he does not seem sufficiently to have distinguished between what may be done when authorities are amiable and when they are the reverse. The Version of 1611 was produced to take the place of the Bishops' Bible, on the title-pages of which, in the editions from 1585 to 1602 (the last) inclusive, had been printed the words 'Authorised and Appointed to be read in Churches'. In the small folio edition of 1584 the phrase runs, 'Of that Translation authorised to be read in Churches.' Previously to this (1574–8) we find only 'Set foorth by aucthoritie'. In 1568, 1569, and 1572, there are no words to this effect of any sort or kind, although we know that Parker would have liked to use them. Parker had even had to endure the sight of an edition following the text of the Great Bible, which was published in 1569 by Cawood, and advertized itself as 'According to the translation that is appointed to be read in the Churches', a phrase which he might not use of his own. None the less, the Bishops' Bible superseded the Great Bible, and as the need for distinguishing it from the Geneva version made itself felt we find Jugge (and the assigns of Christopher Barker in the folio of 1578) using the words, 'Set foorth by aucthoritie'. When Whitgift became Archbishop we get first the phrase of 1584 and then the fuller 'Authorised and Appointed to be read in

---

[1] 'Postremo Reverendissimus Episcopus Wintoniensis Bilsonus una cum Doctore Smitho nunc Episcopo Glocestriensi, viro eximio, et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimo, omnibus mature pensitatis et examinatis, extremam manum huic versioni imposuerunt.'

Churches' of 1585–1602. As far as I know it has never been contended that there was any Order in Council passed in 1584 or 1585 to justify this, and it seems therefore far from safe to postulate the existence of such an Order in 1611. There is indeed negative evidence that there was no such order, for the word 'Appointed', is considerably weaker than the 'Authorised and Appointed' which it replaced. By itself 'Appointed' means little more than 'assigned' or 'provided', and the words 'Appointed to be read in Churches' literally expressed the facts that this Bible was printed by the King's printer with the approval of the King and the Bishops for use in churches, and that no competing edition 'of the largest volume' was allowed to be published. Theoretically this justification by facts may have been insufficient; but when all the parties are agreed, legal formalities are often omitted.

If the notes which Dr. Boys treasured so carefully to the end of his life had been preserved, it might be possible to trace, if only for a single section, the work done at the different stages of the revision. As it is we have nothing but the finished result and a few remarks on it in the preface. As far as ecclesiastical politics were concerned the task of the revisers was with the smallest possible amount of disturbance to harmonize the Bishops' version with the Geneva wherever the latter was more correct, and the desire to do this accounts for the vast majority of the changes which in any way affect the sense. The revisers were concerned also, although pride prevented any reference to the fact, to meet the objections which had been urged in the preface and notes to the Rheims New Testament, and it is to their credit that they not only did this, but took from that version much that was good, though with no other acknowledgement than a gibe. Other changes were due to the study of two new Latin versions, that by Arias Montanus of the Old Testament printed in the Antwerp Polyglott, and that by Tremellius of the Old and New Testament, with the Apocrypha by his son-in-law, Franciscus Junius; yet others from the Geneva French version (1587–8), Diodati's Italian (1607), and the Spanish (1602) of Cipriano de Valera. These three foreign translations seem to have attracted considerable attention, as they are mentioned not only in the Preface, but by Selden, in whose *Table-Talk* we read (clearly of the meetings of the final board of twelve) that:

> The translators in king James's time took an excellent way. That part of the Bible was given to him who was most excellent in such a tongue (as the Apocrypha to Andrew Downs) and then they met together, and one read the translation, the rest holding in their hands some Bible, either of the learned tongues, or French, Spanish, Italian, etc. If they found any fault they spoke; if not, he read on.

Whether the wonderful felicity of phrasing should be attributed to the dexterity with which, after meanings had been settled and the important words in each passage chosen, either the board of twelve or the two final revisers put their touches to the work, or whether, as seems more likely, the rhythm, first called into being by Tyndale and Coverdale, reasserted itself after every change, only gathering strength and melody from the increasing richness of the language, none can tell. All that is certain is that the rhythm and the strength and the melody are there.

The Bible of 1611, being only a revised edition, was not entered on the Stationers' Registers, nor have we any information as to the month in which it was issued. In its original form it is a handsome, well-printed book, set up apparently with newly cast type yielding a clean and sharp impression, and on excellent paper. It begins with an engraved title-page signed 'C. Boel fecit in Richmont', i.e. by Cornelis Boel, an Antwerp artist, who about this time produced portraits of the Queen, the Princess Elizabeth, and Prince Henry. In the upper panel SS. Peter and James sit, holding between them an oval frame within which is a representation of the Lamb; at the sides are SS. Matthew and Mark. On the two sides of the title stand Moses and Aaron in niches. At the foot are seated SS. Luke and John, while between them is another oval frame containing a picture of a pelican feeding her young. The title reads:

> 'The Holy Bible, conteyning the Old Testament and the New. Newly Translated out of the Originall tongues: & with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised by his Maiesties speciall Comandement. Appointed to be read in Churches. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie. Anno Dom. 1611.'

Leaves 2 and 3^{a} are occupied with the Dedication : 'To the most High and Mightie Prince, Iames by the grace of God King of Great Britaine, France and Ireland. Defender of the Faith, &c.' ; 3^{b}–8, by the preface headed 'The Translators to the Reader', 9–14 by a Calendar ; 15^{a}, by 'An Almanacke for xxxix. yeeres', 1603–1641 ; 15^{b}, by Directions 'To finde Easter for euer' ; 16–18^{a} by 'The Table and Kalendes, expressing the order of Psalmes and Lessons to be said at Morning and Euening prayer', and a table headed. 'These to be obserued for Holy dayes, and none other ;' 18^{b}, by 'The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the Number of their Chapters'. Inserted at the binder's pleasure after the preface, after leaf 18 or elsewhere, are usually eighteen leaves of the Genealogies of Holy Scripture and a sheet containing a Map of Canaan with a table of the places named printed on the reverse. In October 1610 John Speed had obtained a privilege from the king enabling him for ten years to saddle every edition of the Scriptures with his decoratively printed but useless Genealogies, and so the cost of the book was needlessly increased by from sixpence to two shillings a copy, according to the size. In some copies, it may be mentioned, the Genealogies begin with a blank page ; in others this is occupied by a fine cut of the royal arms, subscribed Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

The text of the Bible is printed in black-letter with the inserted words (now printed in italics) in small roman, and roman type is also used for the summaries at the head of each chapter, for the subject headlines at the top of each page, and for the references to parallel passages in the margin ; the alternative renderings in the margins are in italics.[1] The text is printed in double columns enclosed within rules, with ornamental headpieces and a few tailpieces and capitals at the beginning of each chapter and psalm. At the outset it was clearly intended that the capital at the beginning of a book should occupy the depth of nine lines of text, that at the beginning of each chapter after the first the depth of five ; but the run on capitals in the Psalter caused four- and six-line blocks to be used, and after this the arrangement is more frequently disturbed,[2] though it still remains the normal one. In order to begin the Psalter (one of the old five sections into which Bibles used to be divided), on a right-hand page, the page before it is left blank, but there is no typographical break throughout the Old Testament. The New Testament has a separate title-page, with a woodcut previously used in editions of the Bishops' Bible. It was also taken as a new typographical starting-point. The book consists in all of 366 sheets of two leaves, or four pages each, grouped in 123 quires or gatherings signed as follows : Preliminaries : A–D. Old Testament : A–Z, Aa–Zz, Aaa–Zzz, Aaaa–Zzzz, Aaaaa–Ccccc. New Testament : A–Z, Aa.

With the exception of B and D, in the preliminaries, of which the former has only one sheet, the latter only two, every quire is regularly made up of three sheets or six leaves. The whole book is homogeneous, and was almost certainly set up and printed in its own sequence, not in different sections worked simultaneously. Of the Bible thus set up only a single issue was printed. The so-called second issue is an entirely distinct and separate edition, save that a few leaves of the original edition, of which an excessive number had been printed by some mistake, are sometimes found used in it. It is the exact text of this first edition that the present reprint reproduces.

CHAPTER III.

THE LATER HISTORY OF THE BIBLE OF 1611.

As we have seen, every parish in England had been obliged to provide itself with a Bible of the 'largest volume' in 1541 under penalty of a fine of 40*s.* for every month of delay, the book costing 10*s.* in sheets and 12*s.* bound. Beyond the words on the title-page, 'Appointed to be read in Churches,' which, as they stand, are purely affirmative, not exclusive (unlike, for instance, the 'These to be obserued for Holy dayes, and none other' of this very volume), there is no tittle of evidence for any Order in Council having enjoined parishes to buy copies with inconvenient haste. In the year of issue the Dean and Chapter of Worcester bought 'a Great Bible of the new translation' for £2 18*s*., which probably represents the cost of the book in a binding good enough for cathedral use. From a book printed in 1641 (Michael Sparke's *Scintilla*) we learn that the price of Church Bibles had then recently been raised from 30*s*. to 40*s*., and that 'in former times' these were sold in quires at 25*s*., to which must be added the cost of binding. It would have been highly unpopular to force an expenditure of this kind on every parish, however small. To do so, moreover, would have been alike impolitic and needless; impolitic, because any haste in the matter would have suggested that very slur on the Bishops' version which the Preface so earnestly disclaims[1]; needless, because the supply of Bibles being, as we have pointed out, a regulated and controlled supply, whenever an old Church Bible was worn out, it was necessarily replaced by a new one of the version of 1611, because no other Bible in large folio was purchasable. In an interesting article on *The Authorisation of the English Bible*, contributed by the present Archbishop of Canterbury to *Macmillan's Magazine* for June 1881, we find it stated:

---

[1] The alternative renderings and references to parallels are probably the work of the six companies ; the chapter summaries and subject headlines are usually attributed to the two final revisers. In later editions the subject headlines, which are based on the chapter summaries, have usually been left to the printer's reader.

[2] In the New Testament two of the mythological ten-line set, the use of which in the Bishops' Bible had justly been censured, reappear at the beginning of Matthew and Romans ; and small pictorial capitals of an evangelist writing, at the beginning of the gospels according to S. Luke and S. John.

> Of twenty-four [25 ?] 'inqniries' between 1612 and 1641 thirteen Bishops and Archdeacons, ask for 'a Bible of the latest edition', or 'of the last translation', while twelve ask only for 'a Bible of the largest volume', in accordance with what had been the usual form of the question prior to 1611. Among the latter are Bishop Neile of Lincoln (1614); Bishop Williams of Lincoln (1631); Bishop Duppa of Chichester (1638); and the Archdeacons of London, York and Colchester (1640). Archbishop Abbot in his metropoliticall visitation in 1616 asks only for 'the whole Bible of the largest volume', though three years later, in a visitation of the Diocese of Canterbury, he carefully refers to 'the Bible of the New Translation, lately set forth by His Majesty's authority'. Archbishop Laud, however, in a Diocesan visitation in 1634, departing from the form adopted by his predecessor, asks only for 'the whole Bible of the largest volume'.

With the policy of patience and quiet penetration which the bishops as a body (some, no doubt, being more urgent than others) thus seem to have pursued, the bibliographical evidence is in entire agreement. Misapprehension of the ecclesiastical position has indeed caused some bibliographers to go astray, and to imagine the simultaneous printing of two issues in 1611 to meet a demand for 20,000 copies, such as Grafton and Whitchurch had to provide for in 1540 and 1541. But the demand for 20,000 copies and the double issue are equally imaginary. After the first edition, completed in 1611, an entirely new one was put in hand, the issue of the bulk of which belongs to 1613, and in this year there appeared also a folio reprint for church use in smaller type[2]; a third edition in the largest type was published in 1617, a fourth in 1634, a fifth in 1640. It is clear that if every parish had acquired a copy in 1611, there could have been no demand for new editions in 1613 and 1617. It is also clear, from the seventeen years interval before a reprint, that the 1617 edition did substantially complete the necessary supply. If so, the editions may have been of as many as 5,000 copies apiece.

To understand the trouble which has arisen it must be remembered that in the case of Bibles all editions of the same size were so printed that, the contents of corresponding sheets being the same, the sheets should be interchangeable. This probably made for correctness in reprinting, and the reprints follow each other so closely, mostly line for line, and always leaf for leaf, that they can only be distinguished from the copy they follow by careful collation. But the printer's object in this arrangement was probably the lower one of being able to use up sheets which had been printed in excess of the requirements of one edition by printing fewer copies for the next, and also, when any sheets of a nearly exhausted edition had accidentally been spoilt, by printing these particular sheets in advance of the next edition, to make one setting serve for both purposes. In a well-managed printing-office, neither class of accident would recur with sufficient frequency to be worth providing against; but Barker's office was not well managed, and from his plea in one of the interminable lawsuits which made him end his days in a debtor's prison, we learn that about

---

[1] 'Truly (good Christian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that we should neede to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in some sort, that our people had bene fed with gall of Dragons instead of wine, with whey instead of milke:) but to make a good one better.'

[2] By printing 72 instead of 59 lines to a column, and a corresponding lateral saving, the number of leaves was reduced from 732 to 508.

1616–18 he owed over £200 to various booksellers as compensation for having supplied imperfect books.[1]

Before the end of 1611 the stock of the first edition of the new Bible was sufficiently low to cause a second to be put in hand. The engraved plate from which the title had been printed must by this time have been much worn and (possibly after some hesitation) henceforth Barker preferred the woodcut border which appears in the New Testament for the general title as well. The easiest hypothesis to account for the peculiarities which we find in the edition which he now proceeded to print is that he first reprinted the sheet which bears the title, and a few other sheets at various points, to complete imperfect copies of the first edition, and then settled down to reprint the rest, completing this, if we are bound to press the date 1611 found on the New Testament, within the year, somewhat ahead of the demand. Before this became urgent a serious accident must have happened in his warehouse, which rendered unusable a large part of the stock (about 119 out of 138 sheets) in one part of the book, viz. the quires signed Aa–Zz and Aaa–Zzz. A few sheets,[2] which I conjecture to have been among those printed in advance of the rest and kept in a different place, escaped, but the stock of the rest had to be completed by a second reprinting, and the completed stock was then stored according to the exigencies of the warehouse. By 1613 the supply of the title-sheet, of which only a small number seems to have been printed in 1611 (possibly because Barker at first thought of re-engraving the original copper-plate[3]) was exhausted, and this sheet was then reprinted and dated 1613. During the next three or four years the copies sold exhibit so many combinations of the two printings of the sheets bearing the double and treble signatures (Aa and Aaa, &c.), that with the exception of a group of about twenty hardly any two copies agree. The inference is that this score of copies represent the part of the edition sold to the booksellers when first it was ready, since these copies would all be made up at the same time, and the sheets required for them would be extracted from the same part of each bundle. On the other hand, copies made up at later dates in response to the casual daily demand would naturally differ according to the whim of the man who picked out the sheets for them.

The above explanation is based[4] on the very able paper by the Rev. Walter E. Smith, published in three numbers of *The Library* for 1890 under the title *The Great She-Bible*, and is intended to account for the following facts:

(i) While the great majority of the extant title-pages of the second edition are dated 1613, those in at least three copies are dated 1611, and this title with the woodcut border and the date 1611 has also been found on some copies of the editio princeps. The title-page of the New Testament in all copies is dated 1611.

(ii) Out of a total of 357 sheets of text, four of those singly signed (E_3, $P_{2, 3}$, X_2), and 119 of those doubly and trebly signed (Aa, &c., Aaa, &c.) are found in two different forms, constituting different editions of these individual sheets, one of which can almost always be positively proved to have been set up from the other.

(iii) The sheets of these signatures first printed are not, as a rule, all found together in some copies, and the reprints of them in others, but the two printings are very much mixed together, and in very various ways.

The explanation is probably only a very rough approximation to the truth, and further investigation is rendered almost hopeless by the fact that collectors like Lea Wilson and Francis Fry (the latter of whom bought and sold an extraordinary number of copies), and many much more easily forgivable booksellers, have transferred sheets from one copy to another to bring them into accord with their own mistaken ideas of perfection, and the evidence has thus been hopelessly confused. Nor if, as I believe, the way in which copies of this second edition were made up depended mainly on the whim of Barker's storekeeper, is it possible as regards the bulk of the copies[1] to say with any probability that one is earlier than another. The important point is that we must repudiate altogether the misuse of bibliographical terms by which Mr. Fry constantly wrote of a certain type of copy of the second edition as the second 'issue' of the first. A sheet of the first edition may here and there be found (for the reasons given) in a copy of the second, but the second edition as a whole, whether it bears a 1611 title or a 1613 title, was printed from a new setting up of the type, whereas the essence of a new 'issue' is that it is printed from the same setting up, but with additions, cancels, or other subordinate changes. The only first edition is that which is here reprinted.

---

[1] See Mr. H. R. Plomer's article in *The Library* (Second Series, vol. ii, pp. 353–375), on 'The King's Printing House under the Stuarts'.

[2] Viz. (probably) Aa_1, Ff_2, $Gg_{1, 2}$, Kk_1, Tt_{1-3}, Aaa_2, Bbb_3, Iii_2, Lll_1, $Ooo_{2, 3}$, Qqq_3, $Sssl_{1-2}$, Zzz_1.

[3] I may note that the engraved title is said to be found in a 'very few' copies of the cheaper Church folio (72 line) of 1613. In one at least of these it is clearly inserted. But as long as the plate existed it might be used on an emergency to complete copies.

[4] I use this word because Mr. Smith did not fully express his views on the significance of the 1611 printed title-page, as to which he obtained additional information after his text was printed, and in some points I think I interpret the evidence he collected a little differently. His paper settled the main question quite finally.

A still more serious error was committed by the distinguished scholar, Dr. F. H. A. Scrivener, who in 1884, in his book entitled *The Authorised Edition of the English Bible* (1611): *its subsequent reprints and modern representatives* (an enlargement of his Introduction to the *Cambridge Paragraph Bible* of 1873) argued strenuously, but in entire ignorance of the customs of the book trade in the seventeenth century, that copies of the (second) edition with the woodcut title dated 1611 preceded the (first) edition with the engraved title, here reprinted. Dr. Scrivener was led to this conclusion by the idea, natural to a modern scholar, that the opportunity of a new edition would be used for making the text more correct. So far from this being the case it is a practically invariable experience that for every error corrected in a seventeenth-century reprint, at least two are introduced. Dr. Scrivener allowed that the accepted editio princeps was the finer and better, but did not see how incredible it is that an eagerly expected book like the version of 1611, of which copies would at once be given to the king and other great persons, should have been put on the market in the first instance in an inferior form, have been then improved in almost every respect in a second edition, and then have gone back to its original state, or a little worse, in a third. The relations of the copies with the 1611 and 1613 woodcut titles constitute another insuperable difficulty to his theory, but the priority of the true editio princeps can be proved bibliographically in a dozen different ways. A few of these may be indicated:

(i) Dr. Scrivener himself noted a blunder in the editio princeps by which three lines are repeated in Exodus xiv. 10. In the second edition we can see the printer, who could not ignore this particular error, bringing a couple of words on to another line, and leaving extra space at the head of chapter xv, in order to fill the gap created by omitting the three repeated lines.

(ii) The editio princeps, as we have seen, begins with a regular system of nine-line capitals at the beginning of the first chapter of each book, and five-line capitals at the beginning of other chapters, and only gradually departs from it. In the second edition the printer is careless all the way through, using additional capitals from other sets, and making changes in the line-arrangements obviously dictated by the different sizes of the new capitals.

(iii) In the editio princeps the word 'Lord' is printed throughout the book of Genesis as LORD, afterwards as Lord. In the second edition it is always printed Lord.

All of these changes are intelligible if the second edition was printed from the first. None of them can be explained if the first edition was printed from the second. Add the fact that the type of the second edition is distinctly more worn, and the true sequence is obvious. This is now generally recognized, and it is only just to say that on this point Mr. Francis Fry was quite sound.

It remains to be added that the first edition of the new translation is frequently called the He-Bible and the second the She-Bible, from the fact that in Ruth iii. 15 the former reads 'He went into the city', and the latter 'She'. All such nicknames for editions of the Bible are objectionable, and this, which suggests that the two editions form a pair, is mischievous. Their relation is not that of equality as between man and woman, but the second is derived from the first, as a child from its parents, an entirely new and distinct edition, reprinted from the original, and not a contemporaneous issue.

Turning now from the Church Bibles to those for private use we find that two quartos and two octavos were issued in 1612, one quarto and one octavo following the editio princeps, and the other quarto and octavo following the second edition.

---

[1] Those with one or more 1611 sheets used in them may perhaps be set down as earlier, and those with 1617 sheets as later. But even this is not always certain.

A quarto and octavo were printed at the turn of the years 1612–13, two other quartos and an octavo in 1613, two quartos in 1613–14, and two more quartos and an octavo in 1614, almost all of these following the text of the second edition. These fourteen editions (there may have been more) seem to have satisfied the immediate demand, and after this we find one, two, and three editions printed in different years. Very few editions of the New Testament seem at first to have been printed separately, and it is interesting to find Messrs. Darlow and Moule, in their catalogue of the treasures of the Bible Society, recording editions of the Bishops' version as being printed in 1613, 1614, 1615, and 1617. After this New Testaments of the new translation became more common.

As regards the Geneva Bible, of which a folio and quarto had been printed in 1611, we find another folio published in 1612, three quartos in 1614, two more quartos in 1615, and a folio in 1616. After this, although for another fifteen or twenty years eminent ecclesiastics, ordained before 1611, continued to take into the pulpit their old Geneva pocket editions, no doubt marked and familiar to their hands, and had no hesitation in using this version for their texts, the king's printers were encouraged to print no more Geneva Bibles, and the production of them was thus driven underground. It has long been a puzzle to bibliographers why there should be so many different editions (at least six), of the Geneva Bible asserting themselves on their title-pages to have been 'Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie. 1599.' One of these editions is found also bearing the much more truthful statement, 'By Iohn Fredericksz. Stam, dwelling by the South Churche at the signe of the Hope. 1633' (see Bible Society Catalogue, Nos. 191 and 364). Mr. N. Pocock, who wrote on the subject in the *Bibliographer*, vol. iii, stated as his conclusion that 'the whole investigation seems to show that these editions of the Geneva-Tomson [Bible] were published at different times at Amsterdam and Dort, and adopted afterwards by Barker, who affixed the date 1599, probably because this was a well-known and popular edition'. A still more probable reason for the selection of the date 1599 is surely that in 1600 Robert Barker took over his father's business, and the deputies vanished. Thus this particular imprint was the latest with which editions could circulate freely in England, without Robert Barker being personally implicated. Whether Robert himself was always in the position of having 'a few remaining copies' of one or other of these editions in stock we can only surmise. But the complete, or nearly complete, cessation of English-printed editions of the Geneva Bible after 1616, combined with the appearance of Dutch-printed editions, one at least of which belongs to the year 1633, disguised by spurious imprints, is fair proof that the Geneva Bible was now again subjected to the silent boycott by which Parker had repressed it until the year of his death. Fortunately, lethargy no longer accompanied repression, and the supply of Bibles of every size was abundant, although we hear murmurs that the king's printers were allowed to charge too much for them.

Although there can be no doubt that the price of Bibles gradually rose, in 1629 buyers of small folios and large quartos were for a short time able to obtain them cheap enough, as, on the Cambridge University Press for the first time exercising its right to print a Bible, and putting a small folio on the market at 10*s*. instead of 12*s*., the king's printers sold a specially printed folio edition and a thousand copies in quarto at 5*s*. apiece, 'to overthrow the Cambridge printing, and so to keep all in their own hands' (Sparke's *Scintilla*, 1641). This Cambridge edition of 1629 is noteworthy also, not only as exceptionally well printed, but as bearing marks of careful revision, carried still further in an edition of 1638, which went so far as to improve the text (I quote from Dr. Scrivener) 'by inserting words or clauses, especially in the Old Testament, overlooked by the editors of 1611; by amending manifest errors; by rendering the italic notation at once more self-consistent, and more agreeable to the design of the original translators.' According to a contemporary note the revisers were Dr. Goad, of Hadley, Dr. Joseph Mede, Dean Boys, and Dr. Samuel Ward, of Sidney Sussex, of whom the last two were survivors of the original Cambridge board of 1611. Between these two Cambridge editions came one from the king's printers in 1631, for which the firm was fined £300 for omitting the word *not* in the seventh commandment. After 1638 carelessness still continued, and the London market was also flooded with incorrect editions printed in Holland. In the eighteenth century even Baskett, as a rule a careful printer, in aiming at sumptuousness could produce the Bible of 1716–17[1] with its 'basketfull' of errors. In 1762 a Bible revised by Dr. Thomas Paris of Trinity College was printed at Cambridge, and seven years later a similar revision was carried through at Oxford by Dr. Benjamin Blayney, of Hertford College. It must be remembered that no copy of the version of 1611 had been 'sealed' as a standard, as was done in the case of the Prayer-book, and these attempts to increase consistency and to remove errors were wholly laudable. On the other hand it is obvious that under cover of such minor revisions more serious changes might be introduced, and in 1831, in a pamphlet entitled *The Existing Monopoly an inadequate protection of the Authorised Version of the Scripture*, Thomas Curtis, of Islington, called public attention to a number of departures from the original text. The uneasiness thus created was effectually dispelled by the Oxford University Press producing, in 1833, a line for line reprint of the editio princeps, the extraordinary accuracy of which has been everywhere acknowledged.

ALFRED W. POLLARD.

---

[1] The so-called Vinegar Bible, from the misprint Vinegar for Vineyard in the headline to Luke xx.

APPENDIX TO THE INTRODUCTION.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE MAKING, PRINTING, AND PUBLISHING OF THE ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE FROM TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT OF 1525 TO THE APPEARANCE OF THE VERSION OF 1611.

RECORDS.

I. PROHIBITION OF ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE FROM THE TIME OF WYCLIF UNLESS AUTHORIZED BY A BISHOP OR A PROVINCIAL COUNCIL.

The text of the Constitution adopted by the Provincial Council at Oxford, 1408, from Lyndewode's *Provinciale*, Antwerp, Christopher of Endhoven, December 20, 1525, fo. ccvi, compared with the same constitution as ratified by the Provincial Council which met at St. Paul's, London, January 14, 1408–9, from Wilkins's *Concilia*, 1737, vol. iii. 317.

[1] SCRIPTURA sacra non transferatur in linguam vulgarem nec translata interpretur donec rite fuerit examinata sub pena excommunicationis et nota hereseos.

Periculosa [quoque [2]] res est, testante beato Hyeronymo, textum sacre scripture de uno in aliud ydioma transferre, eo quod in ipsis translationibus non de facili idem sensus in omnibus [3] retinetur, prout idem beatus Hyeronymus, etsi inspiratus fuisset, se in hoc sepius fatetur errasse. Statuimus igitur et ordinamus, ut nemo deinceps textum aliquem [4] sacre scripture auctoritate sua in linguam Anglicanam, vel aliam transferat, per viam libri vel libelli aut tractatus, nec legatur aliquis huiusmodi liber, libellus, aut tractatus iam nouiter tempore dicti Iohannis Wyklyff, siue citra, compositus, aut in posterum componendus, in parte vel in toto, publice vel occulte, sub pena maioris excommunicationis, quousque per loci diocesanum, seu, si res exegerit, per concilium prouinciale ipsa translatio fuerit approbata. Qui vero [5] contra fecerit, ut fautor heresis et erroris similiter puniatur.

TRANSLATION.

The Holy Scripture not to be translated into the vulgar tongue, nor a translation to be expounded, until it shall have been duly examined, under pain of excommunication and the stigma of heresy.

Moreover it is a perilous thing, as the Blessed Jerome testifies, to translate the text of Holy Scripture from one idiom into another, inasmuch as in the translations themselves it is no easy matter to keep the same meaning in all cases, like as the Blessed Jerome, albeit inspired, confesses that he often went astray in this respect. We therefore enact and ordain that no one henceforth on his own authority translate any text of Holy Scripture into the English or other language, by way of a book, pamphlet, or tract, and that no book, pamphlet, or tract of this kind be read, either already recently composed in the time of the said John Wyclif, or since then, or that may in future be composed, in part or in whole, publicly or privily, under pain of the greater excommunication, until the translation itself [6] shall have been approved by the diocesan of the place or if need be by a provincial council. Whoever shall do the contrary to be punished in like manner as a supporter of heresy and error.

II. SIR THOMAS MORE ON THE PROHIBITION.

From 'A dyaloge of syr Thomas More . . . Wherin be treatyd dyuers maters, as of the . . . worshyp of ymagys . . . With many othre thyngys touchyng the pestylent sect of Luther and Tyndale. London, J. Rastell, 1529. (fol. xciii verso.)

The thyrde boke. The xvi. chapyter.

The messenger [1] reherseth som causys whych he hath herd layd by som of the clergye, wherfore the scrypture shold not be suffred in englysh. And the author

---

I. [1] The heading given by Wilkins is: 'Ne quis texta (*sic*) S. Scripturae transferat in linguam Anglicanam,' but he quotes from a Lambeth MS. the variant: 'Ne textus aliquis S. Scripturae in linguam Anglicanam de caetero transferatur per viam libri aut tractatus.'

[2] From Wilkins.

[3] Wilkins, 'in omnibus sensus.'

[4] Wilkins, 'aliquem textum.'

[5] Wilkins omits 'vero'.

[6] It will be noted that it is the translation itself ('ipsa translatio') which the Bishop or Provincial Council was to approve. In the uncertainty which almost from the beginning surrounded the origin of the Wyclifite versions it seems to have become the practice to grant a licence to specified readers instead of to a specified version.

II. [1] More secures entire freedom of speech for his interlocutor by making him merely the messenger of a friend, who reports everything he hears said without taking any responsibility for it.

sheweth hys mynde that yt were conuenyent to haue the byble in englyshe. And therwyth endeth the thyrd boke.

Syr quod your frende, yet for all thys can I se no cawse why the clergye shold kepe the byble out of lay mennys handys, that can no more but theyr mother tonge.

I had wente quod I that I had proued you playnly, that they kepe yt not from them. For I haue shewed you that they kepe none frome theym, but suche translacyon as be eyther not yet approued for good, or such as be all redy reproued for naught, as Wyclyffys was and Tyndals. For as for other olde onys, that were before Wyclyffys days, [these] remayn lawful, and be in some folkys handys had and red.[2]

Ye say well quod he. But yet as women say, somwhat yt was alway that the cat wynked whan her eye was oute. Surely so ys yt not for nought that the englysh byble is in so few mennys handys, whan so many wold so fayn haue yt.

That ys very trouth quod I. For I thynke that though the fauourers of a secte of heretyques be so feruent in the settynge forthe of theyr sect, that they let not to lay theyr money togyder and make a purse amonge them for the pryntyng of an euyll made or euyll translated boke, whych though yt happe to be forboden and burned yet som be solde ere they be spyed, and eche of theym lese but theyr parte, yet I thynk ther wyll no prynter lyghtely be so hote to put eny byble in prent at hys own charge, wherof the losse sholde lye hole in hys owne necke, and than hange vppon a doutfull tryall whyther the fyrst copy of hys translacyon was made before Wyclyffys dayes or synnys. For yf yt were made synnys, yt must be approued byfore the pryntynge. And surely howe yt hathe happed that in all thys whyle god hathe eyther not suffred or not prouyded that eny good vertuouse man hath had the mynde in faythfull wyse to translate yt, and thervppon eyther the clergye or at the lest wyse som one bysshop to approue yt, thys can [I] no thynge tell. But howe so euer yt be, I haue herd and here so myche spoken in the mater, and so mych dout made therin, that peraduenture yt wold let and wythdrawe eny one bishop from the admyttyng therof, wythout the assent of the remanaunt. And where as many thyngys be layd agaynst yt, yet ys there in my mynde not one thyng that more putteth good men of the clergye in dout to suffer yt, than thys that they se somtyme myche of the worst sort more feruent in the callyng for yt, than them whom we fynde far better. Whych maketh theym to fere lest such men desyre yt for no good, and lest yf yt were had in euery mannys hand, there wold gret parell aryse, and that sedycyouse people shold do more harme therwyth, than god and honest folke sholde take frute therby. Whyche fere I promyse you no thyng fereth me, but that who so euer wolde of theyre malyce or foly take harme of that thynge that ys of ytself ordeyned to do all men good, I wold neuer for thauoydyng of theyr harme, take frome other the profyte whyche they myght take, and no thyng deserue to lese. For ellys yf thabuse of a good thyng shold cause the takynge awaye therof frome other that wolde use yt well, Cryst shold hym selfe neuer haue ben borne, nor brought hys fayth in to the worlde, nor god sholde neuer haue made yt neyther, yf he shold for the losse of those that wold be dampned wreches, haue kepte away the occasyon of reward from theym that wold wyth helpe of hys grace endeuoure theym to deserue yt. . . .

[2] In 'An Answere vnto Sir Thomas Mores dialoge' Tyndale (fol. cv) thus comments on this section : 'What maye not Master More saye by auctorite of his poetrie ? there is a lawfull translacion that no man knoweth which is as moch as no lawfull translacion. Whi mighte not the bisshopes shew which were that lawfull translacion and lat it be printed ? Naye if that might haue bene obteyned of them with large money it had be printed ye maye besure longe yer this. But sir answere me here vnto, how happeneth that ye defendars translate not one youre selues, to cease the murmoure of the people, and put to youre awne gloses, to preuent [i. e. forestall] heretikes ? Ye wold no doute haue done it longe sens, if ye coude haue youre gloses agre with the texte in euery place. And what cau you saye to this, how that besydes they haue done their best to disanull all translatynge by parlement, they haue disputed before the kinges grace that it is [*text* is it] perelous and not mete and so concluded that it shal not be, vnder a pretence of deferrynge it of certayne yeres. Where Master More was there speciall orator, to fayne lyes for their purpose.'

III. MORE'S PLAN FOR A LIMITED CIRCULATION.

From the same (fol. xcvii., recto).

Fynally me thynketh that the constytucyon prouyncyall of which we spake ryght now hath determyned thys questyon all redy. For whan the clergye therin agreed that the englysh bybles shold remayne whyche were translated afore Wyclyffes dayes, they consequentely dyd agre that to haue the byble in englysh was none hurte. And in that they forbade eny new translacyon to be redde tyll yt were approued by the bishoppes, yt appereth wel therby that theyre entent was that the bysshoppe shold approue yt yf he founde yt fawtelesse, & also of reason amend yt where yt were fawtye, but yf the man were an heretyque that made yt, or the fawtis suche and so many, as yt were more ethe[1] to make yt all new than mend yt. As yt happed for bothe poyntys in the translacyon of Tyndall.

Nowe yf yt so be that yt wold happely be thought not a thyng metely to be aduentured, to set all on a flushe at onys, & dash rashly out holy scrypture in euery lewde felowys tethe, yet thynketh me there mighte suche a moderacion be taken therin, as neyther good vertuous lay folk shold lacke yt, nor rude and rashe braynes abuse yt. For it might be with dylygence well and truly translated by som good catholyke and well lerned man, or by dyuerse dyuydynge the laboure amonge theym, and after conferryng theyr seuerall partys together eche with other. And after that myght the work be allowed and approued by the ordynaryes, and by theyre authorytees so put vnto prent, as all the copyes shold come hole vnto the bysshoppys hande. Whyche he maye after hys dyscrecyon and wysedome delyver to suche as he perceyueth honest sad and vertuous, with a good monicyon & fatherly counsayl to vse yt reuerently wyth humble hart and lowly mynd, rather sekyng therin occasyon of deuocyon than of dyspycyon[2]. And prouydyng as mych as may be, that the boke be after the deceace of the partye brought agayn and reuerently restored vnto the ordynary. So that as nere as may be deuysed, no man haue yt but of the ordynaryes hande, and by hym thoughte and reputed for suche, as shall be lykely to vse yt to goddys honour and meryte of his own soule. Among whome yf eny be proued after to haue abused yt, than the vse therof to be forboden hym, eyther for euer, or tyll he be waxen wyser.

By our lady quod youre frende thys way myslyketh not me. But who sholde set the pryce of the boke?

Forsothe quod I that reken I a thynge of lytell force.[3] For neyther were yt a grete mater for any man in maner to geue a grote or twayne aboue the meane pryce for a boke of so great profyte, nor for the byshop to gyue them al fre, wherin he myght serue hys dyocyse wyth the coste of .x. li. I thynke or xx. markys[4]. Whyche some I dare saye there is no bysshop but he wold be glad to bestowe about a thynge that myght do hys hole dyocyse so specyall a pleasure wyth suche a spyrytuall profyte.

By my trouth quod he yet wene I that the people wolde grudge to haue yt on thys wyse delyuered theym at the bysshops hand, and had leuer paye for yt to the prenter than haue yt of the bysshop fre.

It myght so happen wyth some quod I. But yet in myne opinion there were in that maner more wylfulnesse, than wysedom or eny good mynd in such as wold not be content so to receyue them. And therfore I wolde thynke in good fayth that yt wold so fortune in fewe. But for god the more dowte wolde be, leste the[y] wolde grudge and holde them self sore greued, that wolde requyre yt and were happely denyed yt. Whych I suppose wolde not often happen vnto eny honest howseholder to be by hys dyscrecyon reuerently red in hys howse. But though yt were not taken[5] to euery lewd ladde in hys awn handes to rede a lytel rudely whan he lyst, and than cast the boke at hys helys, or among other such as hym selfe to kepe a quodlibet[6] and a pot parlement vppon, I trowe there wyll no wyse man fynde a fawte therin.

---

[1] A misprint for 'easy'?

[2] Discussion, disputation.

[3] Importance.

[4] The larger of these two sums is only twice as much as Bishop Nix contributed to the cost of buying up Tyndale's New Testaments (see no. xviii). It might have paid for thirty folio bibles or fifty in quarto.

[5] Entrusted.

[6] Argument on any subject.

IV. TYNDALE'S TRANSLATIONS.

From Fox's 'Actes and Monuments of matters most speciall and memorable, happenyng in the Church. . . . Newly reuised and recognised, partly also augmented, and now the fourth time agayne published . . . by the Authour.[1] *J. Daye, London,* 1583. pp. 1076 sq.'

To be short, M. Tyndal being so molested and vexed in the countrey by the Priests, was constrained to leaue that country and to seke an other place: and so comming to M. Welche, he desired him of hys good will that hee myght depart from him, saying on this wise to him: Syr, I perceiue I shall not be suffered to tary long heere in this countrey, neither shall you be able though you woulde, to keepe me out of the hands of the spiritualitie, and also what displeasure might grow therby to you by keeping me, God knoweth: for the which I shoulde be right sorie. So that in fine, M. Tindall with the good will of his maister, departed, and eftsoones came vp to London, and there preached a while, according as he had done in the country before, and specially about the towne of Bristowe, and also in the sayde towne, in the common place called S. Austines Greene. At length he bethinking him selfe of Cutbert Tonstall, then Byshop of London,[2] and especially for the great commendation of Erasmus, who in his annotations so extolleth him for his learning, thus cast with himselfe, that if hee might attaine vnto his seruice hee were a happy man. And so comming to Syr Henry Gilford the kings controller,[3] and bringing with him an Oration of Isocrates, which he had then translated out of Greeke into Englishe, he desired him to speake to the sayde B. of London for him. Which he also did, and willed him moreouer to wryte an Epistle to the Byshop, and to go him self with him, Which he did likewise and deliuered his Epistle to a seruaunte of his, named William Hebilthwait, a man of his olde acquaintaunce. But God who secretely disposeth the course of things, saw that was not the best for Tyndals purpose, nor for the profite of hys Churche, and therefore gaue him to finde little fauor in the Bishops sight. The answer of whom was thys, that hys house was full, he had mo then he could wel finde, and aduised him to seeke in London abroade, where hee saide hee coulde lacke no seruice, &c. and so remained hee in London the space almoste of a yeare, beholding and marking wyth him selfe the course of the world, and especially the demeanour of the preachers, howe they boasted them selues and set vp their authoritie and kingdome: beholding also the pompe of the Prelates, wyth other thynges moe whiche greatly misliked him: In so muche that he understoode, not onely there to be no rowme in the Bishops house for hym to translate the new Testament: but also that there was no place to do it in al England. And therfore finding no place for his purpose within the realme, and hauing some ayde and prouision, by Gods prouidence ministred vnto hym by Humphrey Mummouth aboue recited, as you may see before, pag. 1076.[4] and certain other good men, hee tooke hys leaue of the realme, and departed into Germanie. Where the good man being inflamed with a tender care and zeale of his countrey, refused no trauell nor diligence howe by all meanes possible, to reduce his brethren and countreymen of England to the same tast and vnderstandyng of Gods holy word and veritie, which the Lord had endued him withal.

---

[1] The fourth edition was the last which Fox revised. In the case of Tyndale Fox had inserted new information in the second edition of 1570, and this is here reprinted. The extract begins with Tyndale's leaving Gloucestershire, where he had acted as tutor in the house of Sir John Walsh at Little Sodbury, and had had controversies with the neighbouring clergy.

[2] Cuthbert Tunstall or Tonstall (1474–1559), bishop of London, 1522–30; bishop of Durham, 1530; confined to his house, 1550, deprived 1553, restored on Mary's accession the same year; deprived again, 1559. For Tyndale's own version of his relations with Tunstall, see No. V.

[3] Sir Henry Guildford (1489–1532), Master of the Horse and Comptroller of the King's Household.

[4] A wrong reference, 1076 being the page of the present text. 'The trouble of Humfrey Mummuth, Alderman of London,' is told on p. 997. His story begins: 'Maister Humfrey Mummuth was a right godly and sincere Alderman of London, who in the dayes of Cardinall Woolsey, was troubled and put in the Tower, for the Gospell of Christ, and for mainteyning them that fauoured the same. Stokesley then Bishop of London, ministred Articles unto him, to the number of xxiiij, as for adhereing to Luther and his opinions: for hauing and reading heretical bookes and treatises, for geuing exhibition [i.e. maintenance] to William Tindall, Roy, and such other, for helping them ouer the sea to Luther, for ministring priuie helpe to translate, as well the Testament, as other bookes into English, for eating flesh in Lent [&c.] . . . He being of these articles examined, and cast in the Tower at last was compelled to make his sute or purgation, writing to the foresaid Cardinall, then Lord Chauncelor, and the whole Counsayle out of the Tower. In the contents whereof he answered to the criminous accusation of them which charged him with certayne bookes, receyued from beyond the sea: Also for his acquaintance wyth M. Tindall. Whereunto he sayde, that he denied not, but that foure yeares then past, he had heard the said Tindal preach two or three sermons at S. Dunstons in the west, and afterward meeting with the said Tindall, had certaine communication with hym concerning his

Whereupon he considering in his minde, and partely also conferring with Iohn Frith,[5] thought wyth him selfe no way more to conduce therunto, then if the Scripture were turned into the vulgar speach, that the poore people might also reade and see the simple plaine woord of God. For first hee wisely casting in hys minde, perceiued by experience, how that it was not possible to stablish the lay people in any truth, except the Scripture were so plainly layde before theyr eyes in theyr mother tongue, that they myght see the processe, order, and meaning of the text: For els what so euer truth shuld be taught them, these enemies of the truth would quenche it againe, either wyth apparant reasons of Sophistrie, and traditions of their own making, founded without all ground of Scripture: either els iuggling with the text, expounding it in such a sense, as impossible it were to gather of the text, if the right processe, order, and meaning thereof were seene . . .

For these and such other considerations, this good man was moued (and no doubt styrred vp of God) to translate the Scripture into his mother tongue, for the publicke vtility and profit of the simple vulgar people of the country: first, setting in hand with the newe Testament, whiche he first translated aboute the yeare of our Lord 1527.[6] After that he tooke in hand to translate the olde Testament, finishing the fiue bookes of Moyses, with sondry most learned and godly prologues prefixed before euery one, most worthy to be read and read againe of all good Christians: as the lyke also he did vpon the new Testament.

Hee wrote also diuers other woorkes vnder sundry titles, among the which is that most worthy monument of his, intituled: *The obedience of a Christian man*: wherin with singulare dexteritie he instructeth all men in the office and duetie of Christian obedience, wyth diuers other treatises: as *The wicked Mammon*: *The practise of Prelates*, wyth expositions vppon certaine partes of the Scripture, and other Bookes also aunswearing to Syr Thom. More and other aduersaries of the truthe, no lesse delectable, then also most fruitfull to be read, which partly before beyng unknowen vnto many, partly also being almost abolished and worne out by time, the Printer heereof (good Reader) for conseruing and restoring such singulare treasures, hath collected and set foorth in Print the same in one generall volume,[7] all and whole together, as also the woorkes of John Frith, Barnes, and other, as are to be seene most special and profitable for thy reading.

These bookes of W. Tyndal being compiled, published and sent ouer into England, it cannot be spoken what a dore of light they opened to the eies of the whole English nation, which before were many yeres shut vp in darkenesse.

At his first departing out of the realme, he toke his iorny into the further parts of Germany, as into Saxony, where he had conference with Luther and other learned men in those quarters. Where, after that he had continued a certen season, he came down from thence into the netherlands, & had his most abiding in the town of Antwerp, vntil the time of hys apprehension: wherof more shalbe said god willing hereafter . . .

These godly bookes of Tindall, and specially the newe Testament of his translation, after that they began to come into mens handes, and to spread abroad, as

---

liuing, who then told him that he had none at all, but trusted to be in the Bishop of London his seruice: for then he laboured to be his chaplayne. But being refused of the Bishop, so came agayne to the sayd Mummuth this examinate, and besought him to helpe hym. Who the same tyme tooke hym into hys house for halfe a yeare, where the said Tindall liued (as he sayd) like a good priest, studieng both night & day. He would eat but sodden meate, by his good will, nor drink but small single beere. He was neuer seene in that house to weare lynnen about him, al the space of his beyng there. Whereupon the sayd Mummuth had the better liking of hym, so that he promised him ten pound (as he then sayd) for his father and mothers soules, and all Christen soules, which money afterward he sent him ouer to Hamborow, according to his promise. And yet not to him alone he gaue this exhibition,' &c.

[5] John Frith (1503–33), of King's College, Cambridge, junior canon of Wolsey's College, Oxford, imprisoned there in 1528 for helping to circulate Tyndale's Testament, on his release went to Marburg; returning to England, was imprisoned (1532) and burnt.

[6] Fox's mistake for 1525.

[7] 'The whole workes of William Tyndall, John Frith and Doct. Barnes,' edited with biographical introductions by Fox and printed by John Day, 1573.

they wroughte, great and singuler profite to the godly : so the vngodly enuying and disdaining that the people should be any thing wiser then they, and againe fearing least by the shining beames of truth, their false hypocrisie & workes of darkenesse should be discerned : began to stirre with no small ado, like as at the birth of Christ, Herode & al Ierusalem was troubled with him. But especially Sathan the prince of darkenes, maligning the happy course and successe of the Gospel, set to his might also, how to empeache and hinder the blessed trauailes of that man : as by this, and also by sondry other wayes may appeare. For at what time Tindall had translated the fift booke of Moises called *Deuteronomium,* minding to Printe the same at Hamborough, hee sailed thereward : where by the way vpon the coast of Holland, he suffred shipwracke, by the which he loste all his bookes, wrytings and copies, and so was compelled to begin al againe a new, to his hinderance and doubling of his labors. Thus hauing lost by that ship, both money, his copies and time, he came in an other ship to Hamborough, where at his appoyntment M. Couerdale taried for him, and helped hym in the translating the whole 5 bookes of Moises, from Easter till December, in the house of a worshipfull widowe, Maistres Margaret van Emmerson. Anno 1529. a greate sweating sicknesse being the same time in the Towne. So hauing dispatched his businesse at Hamborough, he returned afterward to Antwerpe againe.[8]

V. TYNDALE'S STORY OF HIS TRANSLATION.

This forms the preface to Tyndale's translation of Genesis in his version of the Pentateuch printed in 1530.[1]

W. T. To the Reader.

When I had translated the newe testament, I added a pistle vnto the latter ende,[2] In which I desyred them that were learned to amend [it] if ought were founde amysse. But oure malicious and wylye hypocrytes which are so stubburne and hard herted in their weked abhominacions that it is not possible for them to amend any thinge at all (as we see by dayly experience when their both lyvinges and doinges are rebuked with the trouth) saye, some of them that it is impossible to translate the scripture in to English, some that it is not lawfull for the laye people to have it in their mother tonge, some that it wold make them all heretykes, as it wold no doute from many thinges which they of longe tyme haue falsely taught, and that is the whole cause wherfore they forbyd it, though they other clokes pretende. And some or rather every one, saye that it wold make them ryse ageynst the kinge, whom they them selves (vnto their damnatyon) never yet obeyed. And leste the temporall rulars shuld see their falsehod, if the scripture cam to light, causeth them so to lye.

And as for my translation in which they afferme vnto the laye people (as I haue hearde saye)[3] to be I wotte not how many thousande heresyes, so that it can not be mended or correcte, they haue yet taken so greate payne to examyne it, and to compare it vnto that they wold fayne haue it and to their awne imaginations and iugglinge termes, and to haue some what to rayle at, and vnder that cloke to blaspheme the treuth, that they myght with as little laboure (as I suppose) haue translated the moste parte of the bible. For they which in tymes paste were wont to loke on no more scripture then they founde in their duns[4] or soch like develysh doctryne, haue yet now so narowlye loked on my translatyon, that there is not so much as one I therin if it lacke a tytle over his hed, but they haue noted it, and nombre it vnto the ignorant people for an heresy. Fynallye in this they be all agreed, to dryve you from the knowlege of the scripture, and that ye shall not haue the texte therof in the mother tonge, and to kepe the world styll in darkenesse, to thentent they might sitt in the consciences of the people, thorow vayne superstition and false doctrine, to satisfye their fylthy lustes their proude ambition, and vnsatiable couetuousnes, and to exalte their awne honoure aboue kinge & emperoure, yee and aboue god him silfe.

---

[8] This paragraph first appeared in Fox's second edition (1570). It is so precise in its statements that Fox would seem to have written it from special information. It agrees with what we know of the state of affairs at Antwerp, where Wolsey's agent, Hackett (see No. XVI A–E.) made such a hue and cry after English-Lutheran books in December, 1526, and January, 1527, that it may well have seemed advisable to move a press and printing materials elsewhere. The Pentateuch and other books of this period profess to have been printed at 'Malborow [Marburg] in the land of Hesse' by Hans Lufft, Luther's printer.

V. [1] This piece is given in this place because its interest lies chiefly in its narrative of Tyndale's experiences in London when he desired to translate the New Testament there. In this and the other English tracts printed abroad it should be noted that in the middle of words u and v are used indifferently.

[2] The Epilogue to the Worms octavo, printed in full below. See No. X.

[3] The text omits the second bracket.

[4] i.e. the commentaries of Duns Scotus.

A thousand bokes had they lever to be put forth agenste their abhominable doynges and doctrine, then that the scripture shulde come to light. For as longe as they may kepe that doune, they will so darken the ryght way with the miste of their sophistrye, and so tangle them that ether rebuke or despyse their abhominations with argumentes of philosophye and with wordly[5] symylitudes and apparent reasons of naturall wisdom. And with wrestinge the scripture vnto their awne purpose clene contrarye vnto the processe, order and meaninge of the texte, and so delude them in descantynge vppon it with alligoryes, and amase them expoundinge it in manye senses[6] before the vnlerned laye people (when it hath but one symple litterall sense whose light the owles can not abyde) that though thou feale in thyne harte and arte sure how that all is false that they saye, yet coudeste thou not solve their sotle rydles.

Which thinge onlye moved me to translate the new testament. Because I had perceaved by experyence, how that it was impossible to stablysh the laye people in any truth, excepte the scripture were playnly layde before their eyes in their mother tonge, that they might se the processe, ordre and meaninge of the texte: for els what so ever truth is taught them, these ennymyes of all truth qwench it ageyne, partly with the smoke of their bottomlesse pytte wherof thou readest apocalipsis ix. that is, with apparent reasons of sophistrye and traditions of their awne makynge, founded with out grounde of scripture, and partely in iugglinge with the texte, expoundinge it in soch a sense as is impossible to gether of the texte, if thou see the processe ordre and meaninge thereof.

And even in the bisshope of londons house I entended to have done it. For when I was so turmoyled in the contre where I was that I coude no lenger there dwell (the processe wherof were to longe here to reherce) I this wyse thought in my silfe, this I suffre because the prestes of the contre be vnlerned, as god it knoweth there are a full ignorant sorte which haue sene no more latyn then that they read in their portesses[7] and missales which yet many of them can scacely read (excepte it be Albertus[8] de secretis mulierum in which yet, though they be neuer so soryly lerned, they pore day and night and make notes therin and all to teach the mydwyves as they say, and linwood[9] a boke of constitutions to gether tithes, mortuaryes[10], offeringes, customs, and other pillage, which they calle, not theirs, but godes parte and the deuty of holye chirch, to discharge their consciences with all: for they are bound that they shall not dimynysh, but encreace all thinge vnto the vttmost of their powers) and therfore (because they are thus vnlerned thought I) when they come to gedder to the alehouse, which is their preachinge place, they afferme that my sainges are heresy. And besydes that they adde to of thir awne heddes which I never spake, as the maner is to prolonge the tale to shorte the tyme with all, and accuse me secretly to the chauncelare[11] and other the bishopes officers, And in deade when I cam before the chauncelare, he thretened me grevously, and revyled me and rated me as though I had bene a dogge, and layd to my charge wherof there coude be none accuser brought forth (as their maner is not to bringe forth the accuser) and yet all the prestes of the contre were that same day there. As I this thought the bishope of London came to my remembrance whome Erasmus (whose tonge maketh of litle gnattes greate elephantes and lifteth vpp above the starres whosoever geveth him a litle exhibition) prayseth excedingly amonge other in his annotatyons on the new testament for his great learninge. Then thought I, if I might come to this mannes service, I were happye. And so I gate me to london, and thorow the accoyntaunce of my master came to sir harry gilford[12] the kinges graces countroller, and brought him an oration of Isocrates which I had translated out of greke in to English, and desyred him to speake vnto my lorde of london for me, which he also did as he shewed me, and willed me to write a pistle to my lorde, and to goo to him my silf which I also did, and delivered my pistle to a servant of his awne, one Wyllyam hebilthwayte, a man of myne old accoyntaunce. But god which knoweth what is within hypocrites, sawe that I was begyled, and that that councell was not the nexte way vnto my purpose. And therfore he gate me no favoure in my lordes sight.

---

[5] Worldly, the first l in which was often dropped.

[6] The 'sensus mysticus' was a distinct department of Biblical exposition.

[7] Breviaries.

[8] i. e. Albertus Magnus.

[9] William Lyndewode's *Prouinciale*, a digest of English canon law written in 1433. See above, No. I.

[10] Customary gifts claimed from the heirs of dead parishioners.

[11] i. e. the Bishop's Chancellor of the diocese.

[12] See note 3 to No. IV.

Wherevppon my lorde answered me, his house was full, he had mo then he coude well finde, and advised me to seke in london, wher he sayd I coude not lacke a service. And so in london I abode almoste an yere, and marked the course of the worlde, and herde oure pratars, I wold say oure preachers how they bosted them selves and their hye authorite, and beheld the pompe of oure prelates and how besyed they were as they yet are, to set peace and vnite in the worlde (though it be not possible for them that walke in darkenesse to continue longe in peace, for they can not but ether stomble or dash them selves at one thinge or another that shall clene vnquyet all togedder) and sawe thinges wherof I deferre to speake at this tyme, and vnderstode at the laste not only that there was no rowme in my lorde of londons palace to translate the new testament, but also that there was no place to do it in all englonde, as experience doth now openly declare.

Vnder what maner therfore shuld I now submitte this boke to be corrected and amended of them, which can suffer nothinge to be well? Or what protestacyon shuld I make in soch a matter vnto oure prelates those stubburne Nimrothes which so mightely fight agenste god and resiste his holy spirite, enforceynge with all crafte and sotelte to qwench the light of the everlastinge testament, promyses, and apoyntemente made betwene god and vs: and heapinge the firce wrath of god vppon all princes and rulars, mockinge them with false fayned names of hypocryse, and servinge their lustes at all poyntes, and dispensinge with them even of the very lawes of god, of which Christe him silf testifieth. Mathew v. that not so moch as one tittle therof maye perish or be broken. And of which the prophete sayth Psalme cxviij. Thou hast commaunded thy lawes to be kepte meod[13], that is in hebrew excedingly, with all diligence, mighte and power, and haue made them so mad with their iugglinge charmes and crafty persuasions that they thinke it full satisfaction for all their weked lyvinge, to torment soch as tell them trouth, and to borne the worde of their soules helth and sle whosoever beleve theron.

Not withstondinge yet I submytte this boke and all other that I have other made or translated, or shall in tyme to come (if it be goddes will that I shall further laboure in his hervest) vnto all them that submytte themselues vnto the worde of god, to be corrected of them, yee and moreover to be disalowed & also burnte, if it seme worthy when they have examyned it wyth the hebrue, so that they first put forth of their awne translatinge a nother that is more correcte.

VI. THE PRINTING OF THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENTS.

From the 'Commentaria Ioannis Cochlaei, de Actis et Scriptis Martini Lutheri Saxonis chronographice ex ordine ab anno Domini 1517 usque ad annum 1546 inclusiue, fideliter conscripta. *Apud S. Victorem prope Moguntiam, ex officina Francisci Behem typographi.* 1549, pp. 132–135.'[1]

. . . Sed multo adhuc impudentiori audacia Lutherus aggressus est Regem Angliae, Henricum VIII. Quem publice prius tot probris lædoriis, sannis atque calumniis, ad populos & Nationes traduxerat. Ipse quidem affirmabat se illectum fuisse a Rege Daniae Christierno (qui e regnis suis profugus, exul, per Germaniam uagabatur) ut ad ipsum scriberet Regem Angliæ. Verum Duo Angli Apostatæ, qui aliquandiu fuerant Vuittenbergæ, non solum quærebant subuertere Mercatores suos, qui eos occulte in exilio fouebant & alebant: Verum etiam cunctos Angliæ populos, uolente nolente Rege, breui per nouum Lutheri Testamentum, quod in Anglicanam traduxerant

---

[13] מאד

VI. [1] Johann Dobneck, or as he called himself, Cochlaeus, born in 1479, proved himself next to Eck the keenest and most energetic controversialist on the Catholic side. He had already, in 1533 and 1538, given two brief accounts of his exploit in routing Tyndale out of Cologne, and now in the last year of his life narrated it in full. He starts his story with Luther's unlucky second letter to Henry VIII, in which he tried to make his peace for his previous attacks.

linguam, Lutheranos fore sperabant. Venerant iam Coloniam Agrippinam, ut Testamentum sic traductum, per Typographos in multa Milia multiplicatum, occulte sub aliis mercibus deueherent inde in Angliam. Tanta enim eis erat rei bene gerendæ fiducia, ut primo aggressu peterent a Typographis, Sex Milia sub prælum dari. Illi autem subuerentes, ne grauissimo afficerentur damno, si quid aduersi accideret, tantum Tria Milia sub prælum miserunt: Quae si fœliciter uenderentur, facile possent imprimi denuo. Iam literas ad Sanctos, qui sunt in Anglia, præmiserat Pomeranus,[2] & ad Regem quoque scripserat ipse Lutherus. Cunque nouum Testamentum mox subsequuturum crederetur, tanta ex ea spe lætitia Lutheranos inuasit ac uanæ fiduciæ uento inflauit, ut gaudio distenti, ante diem ruperint secretum uanis iactationibus. Exulabat eo tempore Coloniæ Ioannes Cochlæus, Decanus Ecclesiæ B. Virginis Francofordiensis, Qui per hospitem suum, Georgium Lauer, Canonicum ad Apostolos, Abbati Tuitiensi redditus familiariter notus, ubi audisset opera quædam Ruperti Tuitiensis quondam Abbatis, mittenda esse Nurenbergam, ut a Lutheranis æderentur in publicum: cœpit summo studio eam rem & dissuadere & impedire. Nam Lutherani in eum usque diem, cum omnes Bibliothecas antiquas diligentissime exquisiuissent ac discussissent, nullum prorsus autorem ex cunctis tot sæculorum Doctoribus Ecclesiæ inuenire potuerunt, qui Lutheri dogmata comprobasset. Inuentum tandem illius Ruperti, qui ante 400. annos uixerat, opusculum, cui titulus erat, De Victoria uerbi Dei, mox Nurenbergae a Lutheranis euulgatum est. Quod suo titulo ita mox placuit omnibus Lutheranis, ut nihil uideretur eo autore desiderabilius. Interim ex Tritemio[3] intelligebant, illum complura scripsisse opuscula, sed duo tantum paruula inuenerant. Quorum unum de potentia, alterum de uoluntate Dei inscriptum erat. In eorum æditione multa Lutherice apposuerat Osiander,[4] uxoratus presbyter & prædicator, quibus pium autorem impiæ sectæ patronum facere tentabat. Et iam dudum egerant cum ipso Abbate Tuitiensi: ut reliqua Ruperti Opera Nurenbergam excudenda, transmitteret. Ille uero, ut à Cochlæo audiuit, quantum periculi foret ea in re, si pium autorem traderet in manus impiorum, qui eum non solum impiis præfationibus & annotationibus fœde contaminaturi essent: Verum etiam integros & sanos illius sensus deprauaturi, ex Catholico antiquo facturi essent haereticum nouum, qui uideretur cuncta Lutheri dogmata ante annos 400. approbasse. Abbas igitur ille, uir bonus, mutata sententia, uolumina iam in grandem fascem compacta, uelut Nurenbergam transmittenda, apud se retinuit. In quo sane fasce erant XIIII. libri in Euangelium Ioannis, XII. libri in Apocalypsim eiusdem, & XII. libri, de Diuinis Officijs. Cum autem Monachi quieturi non essent, nisi æderentur opera illa: Cochlæus Petro Quentellio,[5] & Arnoldo Berckmanno sedulo suasit, ut communibus inter se impensis & lucris ea opera susciperent ædenda. Persuadere tamen non potuit, donec tandem omnem suam operam ad æditionem illam eis pollicitus esset. Cunque æditio illa satis quaestuosa eis existeret, non egebant amplius impulsore Cochlæo, sed ipsimet ultro plura illius opuscula desiderabant: rogantes nunc Abbatem, nunc Cochlæum, ut undecunque plura conquirerent. Abbas itaque ex uetustis S. Benedicti Monasteriis perquisiuit XXXII. libros in XII. prophetas minores, & VII. libros in Canticum Canticorum. Cochlæus uero inuenit Coloniæ in Bibliotheca Maioris Ecclesiæ IX. libros, De glorificatione Trinitatis, & processione Spiritus sancti. Et in scholis Artium grande uolumen, quod de operibus Trinitatis inscriptum, XLII. complectebatur libros. E quibus in Genesim erant IX. In Exodum IIII. &c. Cunque sciret Rupertum olim Leodij ad S. Laurentium fuisse Monachum, scripsit Theodorico Hezio, Canonico Leodiensi, quem Romæ post obitum Adriani VI. (cuius ille à Secretis intimus extiterat) familiarius cognouerat, obsecrans, ut is in eo Monasterio perquireret, quidnam ex Ruperti libris extaret. Ille ergo repperit maxime desideratum opus, XIII. libros in Matthæum, de Gloria & honore filij hominis. Verum transmittere Coloniam non potuit Archetypum, nisi ipse cum duobus alijs Canonicis, pro restituendo exemplari, cuncta bona sua in hypothecam Monachis obligarent. Ea igitur uolumina uniuersa Cochlaeus, Moguntiam euocatus, secum detulit, atque ibi residens, ad æditionem praeparauit, Coloniamque aedenda remisit. Hinc Typographis Coloniensibus notior ac familiarior factus, audiuit eos aliquando inter pocula fiducialiter iactitare, Velint Nolint Rex & Cardinalis Angliæ, totam Angliam breui fore Lutheranam. Audiuit item, duos ibi latitare Anglos, eruditos linguarumque peritos et disertos, quos tamen uidere aut alloqui nunquam potuit. Vocatis itaque in hospitium suum quibusdam Typographis, postea quam mero incaluissent, unus eorum in secretiori colloquio reuelauit illi arcanum, quo ad Lutheri partes trahenda esset Anglia. Nempe uersari sub prælo Tria Milia Exemplarium Noui Testamenti Lutherani, in Anglicanam linguam translati, ac processum esse iam usque ad literam Alphabeti K. in ordine Quaternionum. Impensas abunde suppeti à Mercatoribus Anglicis, qui opus excusum clam inuecturi per totam Angliam latenter dispergere uellent, antequam Rex aut Cardinalis rescire aut prohibere possit. Cochlaeus intra se metu & admiratione uarie affectus, foris mirabundus mœrorem dissimulabat. Altero autem die, periculi magnitudinem tristis secum expendens, cogitabat, quo nam pacto possit commode pessimis illis conatibus obsistere. Abijt igitur clam ad Hermannum Rinck, Patricium Coloniensem, ac Militem Auratum, qui & Cæsari & Regi Angliæ familiaris erat & Consiliarius, eique rem omnem, ut acceperat uini beneficio, indicauit. Ille, ut certius omnia constarent, alium misit exploratum in eam domum, ubi opus excudebatur iuxta indicium Cochlæi. Cunque ab illo accepisset rem ita habere, & ingentem Papyri copiam ibi existere : adijt Senatum, atque effecit, ut Typographis interdiceretur, ne ultra progrederentur in eo opere. Duo Apostatae Angli, arreptis secum Quaternionibus impressis, aufugerunt, nauigio per Rhenum ascendentes Vuormaciam, ubi plebs pleno furore Lutherizabat, ut ibi per alium Typographum cœptum perficerent opus. Rincus uero & Cochlæus de his mox admonuerunt literis suis Regem, Cardinalemque & Episcopum Roffensem,[6] ut quàmdiligentissime præcauerent in omnibus Angliæ portubus, ne merx illa perniciosissima inueheretur. Ferunt Dominum Cuthebertum Tunstallum, uirum disertissimum, Episcopum tunc Londinensem, nunc Dunelmensem, cum adeptus fuisset unum ex illis exemplaribus, in maxima concione ad populum Londini publice affirmasse, supra duo Milia deprauationum atque peruersitatum se in uno opere illo depraehendisse. Dum hæc agerentur, peruenit tandem in manus Regis Angliæ epistola Lutheri,[7] quam is anno superiore scripserat Vuittenbergæ, prima die Septembris.

---

[2] Johann Bugenhagen, of Pomerania, Protestant theologian, 1484–1558.

[3] i. e. from the *Catalogus Illustrium Virorum* of Johann Tritheim, abbot of the Benedictine monastery at Spanheim, which enumerates the writings of many early German authors.

[4] Andreas Osiander, Protestant theologian, 1498–1552.

[5] Peter Quentell was a prominent printer at Cologne, and Arnold Birckmann a bookseller largely engaged in supplying books to the English market.

Translation.[8]

With a hardihood even still more impudent Luther approached the King of England, Henry VIII, whom he had previously traduced in public before peoples and nations with so many slanders, revilings, gibes, and calumnies. His own contention was that he had been enticed by King Christiern of Denmark (who was wandering about Germany as a fugitive exile from his realm) to write to the King of England. But two English apostates who had been sometime at Wittenberg were not only seeking to undo their own merchants, who were secretly supporting and maintaining them in exile, but were also hoping that all the peoples of England, whether the King liked it or not, would shortly become Lutherans by means of the New Testament of Luther which they had translated into English. They had already come to Cologne that thence they might convey to England, secretly, under cover of other goods, the Testament so translated after it had been multiplied by printers into many thousands. For they had so much confidence of managing the business well that at the first onset they asked of the printers that six thousand should be printed. The printers, however, fearing a very heavy loss if anything went wrong, sent only three thousand copies to press, on the ground that if these were successfully sold they could easily be printed afresh. Already Bugenhagen had sent forward letters addressed 'To the Saints who are in England', and Luther himself had also written to the King. When it was believed that the New Testament would quickly follow, so great joy from that hope seized the Lutherans and inflated them with vain confidence, that, swollen with delight, they prematurely broke their secret by their idle boasts.

At that time Johann Dobneck, Dean of the Church of the Blessed Virgin at Frankfort, was living in exile at Cologne, and through his host, Georg Lauer, Canon at [the church of] the Apostles, he was put on familiar terms with the Abbot of Deutz. On hearing, therefore, that certain works of Rupert, a former Abbot of Deutz, were

---

[6] Bishop Fisher.

[7] Epistola Martini Lutheri ad Henricum viii Angliæ ac Franciæ Regem, et in qua veniam petit eorum quae prius stultus in eundem regem effuderit.

[8] Partly based on that in Anderson's *Annals of the English Bible*.

to be sent to Nuremberg for publication by the Lutherans he began very zealously to dissuade from and hinder the business. For down to that time the Lutherans, although they had most diligently searched and ransacked all the old libraries, could find not a single author of all the Doctors of the Church for so many centuries whom they could quote as favouring the doctrines of Luther. At last there was discovered a little book of this Rupert, who had lived 400 years before, with the title *On the Victory of the Word of God*, and this was presently published by the Lutherans at Wittenberg, its title giving all the Lutherans so much pleasure that nothing could seem more delightful than the author. Meanwhile they learnt from Tritheim that he had written many small works, but they had only discovered two little ones, of which one was entitled *On the Power*, the other *On the Will of God*. In editing these, Osiander, a married priest and preacher, made many additions in the Lutheran manner in the endeavour to turn the pious author into the patron of an impious sect. They had now for some time been treating with the Abbot of Deutz to send the rest of the works of Rupert to Nuremberg to be printed. But the Abbot, as soon as he heard from Dobneck what danger there would be in delivering the pious author into the hands of impious editors, who would not only contaminate him foully with impious prefaces and notes, but would corrupt his upright and sound opinions and out of an ancient Catholic make a modern heretic who should seem to have approved all Luther's doctrines 400 years before,—the Abbot, I say, good man, changed his mind and kept in his own custody the volumes which had already been tied up in a bulky parcel to be sent to Nuremberg. In this parcel there were fourteen books on the Gospel of S. John, twelve books on the Apocalypse, and twelve on the Divine Offices. When, however, the monks were not to be quieted without these works being published, Dobneck put pressure on Peter Quentell and Arnold Birckmann to undertake their publication as a joint venture. But he could not persuade them to do this, until he had finally promised to give the edition all the help in his power. The venture proving profitable enough the publishers no longer needed Dobneck's incitement, but of their own accord began to look out for more of Rupert's little books, asking now the Abbot, now Dobneck, to hunt out more from wherever they could. The Abbot accordingly searched out from old Benedictine monasteries thirty-two books on the twelve Minor Prophets, and seven on the Song of Songs. Dobneck on his part discovered at Cologne, in the library of the greater Church, nine books on the Glorifying of the Trinity and the Procession of the Holy Spirit, and in the School of Arts a large volume entitled *On the Works of the Trinity* in forty-two books, of which nine were on Genesis, four on Exodus, &c. And when he learnt that Rupert had been formerly a monk at Liège he wrote to Dietrich Heze, Canon of Liège, whom he had known intimately at Rome after the death of Adrian VI, to whom he had been a privy councillor, and besought him to search in that monastery for any books of Rupert's that could be found. The Canon lighted upon a work much in request, the thirteen books on Matthew, *On the Glory and Honour of the Son of Man*. But he could not send the original to Cologne until he himself and two other canons pawned all their property to the monks as a pledge for its return. All these volumes, therefore, Dobneck, when he was called away to Mainz, took with him, and while he was living there prepared them for publication and sent them to Cologne to be published.

By all this business Dobneck had become pretty intimate and familiar with the Cologne printers, when one day he heard them boasting confidently over their wine that whether the King and Cardinal of England liked it or no, all England would soon be Lutheran. He heard also that there were there in hiding two Englishmen, learned, skilled in languages and ready of speech, whom, however, he could never see nor speak to. Dobneck therefore asked certain printers to his inn and, after he had warmed them with wine, one of them in confidential talk revealed to him the secret by which England was to be brought over to the side of Luther—namely that there were in the press three thousand copies of the Lutheran New Testament translated into English, and that in the order of the quires they had got as far as letter K; funds were being freely supplied by English merchants who meant secretly to import the work when printed and disperse it surreptitiously through all England before King or Cardinal could discover or forbid it.

Alarmed and bewildered as he was, Dobneck disguised his grief under an appearance of admiration; but the next day, weighing the greatness of the danger, he began to think by what means he could conveniently thwart the wicked project.

He went, therefore, secretly to Hermann Rinck, a patrician of Cologne, and military knight, intimate with the Emperor and the King of England and of their counsel, and to him disclosed the whole business as, thanks to the wine, he had heard it. Rinck, to make more certain, sent another person to the house where, according to Dobneck's discovery, the work was being printed, to search. When this man reported that the facts were as stated, and that a great quantity of paper was lying there, Rinck approached the Senate and brought it about that the printers were forbidden to go on with the work. The two English heretics, hastily taking with them the printed quires, made their escape by boat up the Rhine to Worms, where the people were all mad on Luther, in order that there by another printer they might complete the work. Rinck and Dobneck, on their part, presently advised the King, Cardinal, and Bishop of Rochester of the affair by letters, so that they might take diligent precautions at all the English ports to prevent these pernicious wares being imported. It was while this affair was in progress that there reached the hands of the King of England the letter of Luther which he had written the year before at Wittenberg, on September 1st.

VII. THE NEWS SENT TO THE KING.

From a letter to Henry VIII, written by Edward Lee, afterwards (1531) Archbishop of York, dated December 2.—Cotton MS. Vespasian, C. III, fol. 211.

Please it your highnesse morover to vnderstond, that I ame certainlie enformed as I passed in this contree, that an englishman your subiect at the sollicitacion and instaunce of Luther, with whome he is, hathe translated the newe testament in to Englishe, and within four dayes entendethe to arrive with the same emprinted in England. I nede not to aduertise your grace, what infection and daunger maye ensue heerbie, if it bee not withstonded. This is the next waye to fulfill your realme with lutherians, for all Luthers peruerse opinions bee grownded vpon bare wordes of scriptur not well taken ne vnderstanded, wiche your grace hathe opened[1] in sondrie places of your royall booke. All our forfaders gouenors of the chirche of England hathe with all diligence forbed & exchued publicacion of englishe bibles, as appereth in constitutions prouincall of the chirche of Englond. Nowe sire as god hathe endued your grace with Christian couraige to sett forthe the standard against thees Philistees & to vanquish them, so I doubt not but that he will assist your grace to prosecute & performe the same, that is to vndertreade them that they shall not nowe againe lift vppe their hedds, wiche they endevor nowe by meanes of englyshe bibles. They knowe what hurte suche bookes hathe doone in your realme in tymes passed. Hidretoo blessed bee god, your realme is save from infection of luthers sect, as for so mutche that althowgh anye peradventure bee secretlie blotted within, yet for feare of your royall maiestie, wiche hathe drawen his swerd in godes cawse, they dare not openlie avowe. Wherfor I can not doubte but that your noble grace wil valiauntlie maynetaine that you have so noblie begonne.

This realme of fraunce hathe been somewhat tooched with this sect, in so mutche that it hathe entred amongs the doctors of parisse, wherof some bee in prison, some fled, some called in Iudicium. The bisshoppe also of Meulx called Molday is summoned for that cause, for he suffred luthers peruerse opinions to bee preached in his diocese. Faber[2] also a man hidretoo noted of excellent good lief and lernyng is called among them, but some saye heer for displeassure, wiche I can well thinke. The Parliament of Parisse hathe had mutche businesse to represse this sect. And yet blessed be god, your noble realme is yet onblotted. Wherfor lest anye daunger myght ensue, if thees bookes secretlie shold bee browght in, I thowght my duetie to advertise your grace therof, considering that it toochethe your highe honor, & the wealthe & intregrite of the christen fayth within your realme wiche can not long endure, if thees bookes may come in. . . . At Burdeaulx the second Day of Decembre [1525].

. . . .

Your most humble preest, subiect & almesman
Edouardo lee.

[Endorsed: 'To the kinges higness p . . . th[3] the same thing.']

---

[1] Expounded.

[2] Jacques Lefevre d'Etaples, the translator of the Bible.

[3] The damaged word may be 'proveth'. The king was warned also by Dobneck, Rinck, and probably others.

VIII. THE SUPPOSED TRIAL VERSION OF S. MATTHEW.

From *The Life of Iohn Frith*, by Foxe, prefixed to Frith's writings in Foxe's edition of *The Whole Workes of W. Tyndall, Iohn Frith and Doct. Barnes*. London, John Day, 1573.

Not long after the sayd William [Tyndale] & Iohn Frith had many metinges and great conferences, and by the sayd William he fyrst receaued into his hart the seede of the Gospell and sencere godlines, & after with great perill and Daunger they both being inquired & sought for, fled. William Tyndall first placed him selfe in Germany, and there did first translate the Gospell of S. Mathewe[1] into Englishe, and after the whole new testament &c. And not long after the departure of Tyndall, Iohn Frith escaped and fled into Flaunders, etc.

IX. THE BEGINNING OF TYNDALE'S PROLOGUE TO THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT.

From the unique copy of the Cologne fragment of 1525 in the British Museum.

The Prologge.

I haue here translated (brethren and susters moost dere and tenderly beloued in Christ) the newe Testament for youre spirituall edyfyinge, consolacion, and solas :

Exhortynge instantly and besechynge those that are better sene in the tonges then y, and that have hyer gyftes of grace to interpret the sence of the scripture, and meanynge of the spyrite, then y, to consydre and pondre my laboure, and that with the spyrite of mekenes. And yf they perceyue in eny places that y have not attayned the very sence of the tonge, or meanynge of the scripture, or haue not given the right englysshe worde, that they put to there handes to amende it, remembrynge that so is there duetie to doo. For we have not receyved the gyftes of god for oureselues only, or forto hyde them: but forto bestowe them vnto the honouringe of god and christ, and edyfyinge of the congregacion, which is the body of christ.

The causes that moved me to translate, y thought better that other shulde ymagion, then that y shulde rehearce them.

More over y supposed yt superfluous, for who ys so blynde to axe why lyght shulde be shewed to them that walke in dercknes, where they cannot but stomble, and where to stomble ys the daunger of eternall dammacion, other so despyghtfull that he wolde envye eny man (y speake nott his brother) so necessary a thinge, or so bedlem madde to affyrme that good is the naturall cause of yuell, and derknes to procede oute of lyght, and that lyinge shulde be grounded in trougth and verytie, and nott rather clene contrary, that lyght destroyeth dercknes, and veritie reproveth all manner lyinge.

After hit had pleasyd god to put in my mynde, and also to ge[v]e me grace to translate this forerehearced newe testament in[t]o oure englysshe tonge, howesoever we have done it. I supposed yt very necessary to put you in remembraunce of certayne poyntes, which are: that ye well vnderstand what these wordes meane. ¶ The olde testament. ¶ The newe testament. ¶ The lawe. ¶ The gospell. ¶ Moses. ¶ Christ. ¶ Nature. ¶ Grace. ¶ Workinge and belevynge. ¶ Dedes and faythe, Lest we ascrybe[1], to the one that which belongeth to the other, and make of Christ Moses, of the gospell the Lawe, despise grace and robbe faythe : and fall from meke lernynge into ydle despicionns[2], braulinge and scoldynge aboute wordes.

VIII. [1] Compare the reference of Robert Ridley (No. XIII) to the 'commentares and annotations in Mathew & Marcum in the first print', and that of Robert Necton (No. XIX) to 'the chapiters of Matthew'. In the Confession of John Tyball, a Lollard, charged with heresy (printed by Strype, *Memorials*, I. ii. 50–56, from Bishop Tunstall's Register), one paragraph reads : 'Furthermore, he saythe, that abowght ii. yeres agon he companyed with Sir Richard Fox Curate of Bumstede, and shewid hym al his bookys that he had : that is to say, the New Testamente in Englishe, the Gospel of Matthew and Mark in Englishe : which he had of John Pykas of Colchester, and a book expoundyng the Pater Noster, etc.' All these references fall a little short of a decisive proof that the gospels of Matthew and Mark in Tyndale's version were printed separately, otherwise than in the ten quires set up at Cologne for Tyndale in 1525. Perhaps the easiest hypothesis is that Tyndale completed the Cologne fragment at Worms to the end of Mark, and put this in circulation, subsequently printing an entirely fresh quarto at Worms.

IX. [1] Misprinted 'astrybe.' [2] Discussions.

The olde testament is a boke, where in is wrytten the lawe and commaundmentes of god, and the dedes of them which fulfill them, and of them also which fulfill them nott.

The newe testament is a boke where in are coteyned the promyses of god, and the dedes of them which beleue them or beleue them nott.

Euangelion (that we cal the gospel) is a greke worde, & signyfyth good, mery, glad and ioyfull tydinges, that maketh a mannes hert glad, and maketh hym synge, daunce and leepe for ioye As when Davyd had kylled Golyath the geaunt, cam glad tydinges vnto the iewes, that their fearfull and cruell enemy was slayne, and they delyvered oute of all daunger : for gladnes were of, they songe, daunsed, and wer ioyfull. In lyke manner is the evangelion of god (which we call gospell, and the newe testament) ioyfull tydinges, and as some saye : a good hearing publisshed by the apostles through oute all the worlde, of Christ the right Davyd howe that he hathe fought with synne, with dethe, and the devill, and over cume them. Whereby all men that were in Bondage to synne, wounded with dethe, ouercum of the devill, are with oute there awne merrittes or deservinges losed, iustyfyed, restored to lyfe, and saved, brought to libertie, and reconciled vnto the favour of god, and sett at one with hym agayne : which tydinges as many as beleve laude prayse and thancke god, are glad, synge and daunce for ioye.

This evangelion or gospell (that is to saye, suche ioyfull tydinges) is called the newe testament. Because that as a man when he shall dye apoynteth his gooddes to be dealte and distributed after hys dethe amonge them which he nameth to be his heyres. Even so Christ before his dethe commaunded and appoynted that suche evangelion, gospell, or tydynges shulde be declared through oute all the worlde, and there with to geue vnto all that beleve all his gooddes, that is to saye, his lyfe, where with he swalowed and devoured vp dethe : his rightewesnes, where with he bannyshed synne : his salvacion, wherewith he overcam eternall damnacion[3]. Nowe can the wretched man (that is wrapped in synne, and is in daunger to dethe and hell) heare no moare ioyus a thynge, then suche glad and comfortable tydinges, of Christ. So that he cannot but be glad and laugh from the lowe bottom of his hert, if he beleve that the tydynges are trewe. . . .

X. TYNDALE'S EPILOGUE TO THE SECOND NEW TESTAMENT.

From the Facsimile of the edition of Worms 1526, published in 1862.

To the Reder.

Geve diligence Reder (I exhorte the) that thou come with a pure mynde, and as the scripture sayth with a syngle eye, vnto the wordes of health, and of eternall lyfe : by the which (if we repent and beleve them) we are borne a newe, created a fresshe, and enioye the frutes off the bloud of Christ. Whiche bloud cryeth not for vengeance, as the bloud of Abel : but hath purchased, lyfe, love, faveour, grace, blessynge, and whatsoever is promysed in the scriptures, to them that beleve and obeye God : and stondeth bitwene vs and wrathe, vengeaunce, cursse, and whatsoever the scripture threateneth agaynst the vnbelevers and disobedient, which resist, and consent not in their hertes to the lawe of god, that it is ryght, wholy, iuste, and ought soo to be.

Marke the playne and manyfest places of the scriptures, and in doutfull places, se thou adde no interpretacion contrary to them : but (as Paul sayth) let all be conformable and agreynge to the fayth.

Note the difference of the lawe, and of the gospell. The one axeth and requyreth, the wother perdoneth and forgeveth. The one threateneth, the wother promyseth all good thynges, to them that sett their trust in Christ only. The gospell signifieth gladde tydynges, and is nothynge butt the promyses off good thynges. All is not gospell that is written in the gospell boke : For if the lawe were a waye, thou couldest not know what the gospell meante. Even as thou couldest not se perdon, favour, and grace, excepte the lawe rebuked the, and declared vnto the thy sinne, mysdede, and treaspase.

Repent and beleve the gospell as sayth Christ in the fyrst of Marke. Applye all waye the lawe to thy dedes, whether thou finde luste in the bottom of thyne hert to the lawe warde : and soo shalt thou no dout repent, and feale in the silfe a certayne sorowe, payne, and grefe to thyne herte : because thou canst nott with full luste do the dedes off the lawe. Applye the gospell, that is to saye the promyses, vnto the deservynge off Christ, and to the mercye of god and his trouth, and soo shalt thou nott despeare : butt shalt feale god as a kynde and a mercifull father. And his sprete[1] shall dwell in the, and shall be stronge in the: and the promises shalbe geven the at the last (though not by and by[2], lest thou shuldest forgett thysylfe, and be negligent) and all threatenynges shalbe forgeven the for Christis blouddis sake, to whom commit thy silfe all togedder, with out respect, other of thy good dedes or of thy badde.

---

[3] Misprinted 'damancion.'

Them that are learned Christenly, I beseche : for as moche as I am sure, and my conscience beareth me recorde, that of a pure entent, singilly and faythfully I have interpreted itt, as farre forth as god gave me the gyfte of knowledge, and vnderstondynge: that the rudnes off the worke nowe at the fyrst tyme, offende them not: but that they consyder howe that I had no man to counterfet, nether was holpe with englysshe of eny that had interpreted the same, or soche lyke thinge in the scripture before tyme. Moreover, even very necessitie and combraunce (God is recorde) above strengthe, which I will not rehearce, lest we shulde seme to bost ourselues, caused that many thynges are lackinge, which necessaryly are requyred. Count it as a thynge not havynge his full shape, but as it were borne afore hys tyme, even as a thing begunne rather then fynnesshed. In tyme to come (yf god have apoynted vs there vnto) we will geve it his full shape : and putt out yf ought be added superfluusly : and adde to yff ought be oversene thorowe negligence : and will enfoarce to brynge to compendeousnes, that which is nowe translated at the lengthe, and to geve lyght where it is requyred, and to seke in certayne places more proper englysshe, and with a table to expounde the wordes which are nott commenly vsed, and shewe howe the scripture vseth many wordes, which are wother wyse vnderstonde of the commen people, and to helpe with a declaracion where one tonge taketh nott another. And will endever oureselves, as it were to sethe it better, and to make it more apte for the weake stomakes: desyrynge them that are learned, and able, to remember their duetie, and to helpe therevnto : and to bestowe vnto the edyfyinge of Christis body (which is the congregacion of them that beleve,) those gyftes which they have receaved of god for the same purpose. The grace that commeth of Christ be with them that love hym. praye for vs.

XI. HENRY VIII'S BELIEF THAT TYNDALE WAS INSTIGATED BY LUTHER.[1]

Extract from ' A copy of the letters, wherin the most redouted & mighty prince our souerayne lorde kyng Henry the eyght . . . made answere vnto a certayne letter of Martyn Luther. *London, Rycharde Pynson* [1526–27] (Sig. Av recto.)

So came it than to passe, that Luther at laste, parceyuyng wyse men to espye hym, lerned men to leaue hym, good men to abhorre hym, and his frantyke fauourers to fall to wracke, the nobles and honest people in Almaygne, beynge taught by the profe of his vngratyous practyse, moche more hurt & myschefe to folowe therof, than euer they loked after, deuysed a letter to vs written, to abuse them and all other natyons, in suche wyse, as ye by the contentes therof herafter shal well perceyue. In whiche he fayneth hymselfe to be enformed, that we be tourned to the fauour of his secte. And with many flateryng wordes, he laboreth to haue vs content that he myght be bolde to write to vs in the mater, and cause of the gospell. And thervpon without answere had from vs, nat onely publysshed the same letter and put it in print, of purpose that his adherentes shulde be the bolder, vnder the shadowe of our fauour, but also fell in deuyce with one or two leude persons, borne in this our realme, for the translatyng of the Newe testament in to Englysshe, as well with many corruptions of that holy text, as certayne prefaces, and other pestylent gloses in the margentes, for the aduauncement and settyng forthe of his abhomynable heresyes,

---

X. [1] Spirit. [2] Immediately.

XI. [1] Luther's letter was dated September 1, 1525. The King's answer in the Latin edition, which differs from the English, is dated 1526. This English edition probably belongs to March, 1527.

entendynge to abuse the gode myndes and deuotion, that you oure derely beloued people beare, towarde the holy scrypture, & to enfect you with the deedly corruption and contagious odour of his pestylent errours. In the aduoydynge wherof, we of our especiall tendre zele towardes you, haue with the deliberate aduyse of the most reuerende father in god, Thomas lorde Cardynall, legate de Latere of the see Apostolyke, Archebysshop of Yorke, primate and our Chauncellour of this realme, and other reuerende fathers of the spyritualtye, determyned the sayde corrupte and vntrue translatyons to be brenned, with further sharpe correction & punysshment against the kepars and reders of the same, rekenyng of your wisdomes very sure that ye wyll well and thankfully parceyue our tendre and louyng mynde towarde you therin, and that ye will neuer be so gredy vppon any swete wyne, be the grape neuer so plesaunt, that ye wyll desyre to taste it, beyng well aduertised that your enemy before hath poysoned it.

XII. TYNDALE ON HIS FELLOW 'APOSTATE' WILLIAM ROY.[1]

The beginning and end of the preface to Tyndale's Parable of the Wicked Mammon Printed at Malborowe in the londe off Hesse by Hansluft the viij. day of May Anno M.D.xxviij.

William Tyndale otherwise called hychins to the reader.

Grace and peace with all maner spirituall fealinge and livinge worthy of the kyndnes of Christ, be with the reader and with all that thurst[2] the will of God Amen. The cause why I sett my name before this little treatyse and have not rather done it in the new testament is that then I folowed the cownsell of Christ which exhorteth men Matth. vj. to doo theyr good deades secretly and to be content with the conscience of well doynge, and that God seeth vs, and paciently to abyde the rewarde of the last daye, which Christ hath purchased for vs and now wold fayne have done lykewyse, but am compelled other wyse to doo.

While I abode a faythfull companyon[3] which now hath taken another vyage apon him to preach Christ where (I suppose) he was never yet preached (God which putt in his herte thither to goo sende his sprite with him, comforte him and bringe his purpose to good effecte) one William Roye, a man somewhat craftye when he cometh vnto new accoyntaunce and before he be thorow knowen and namely when all is spent, came vnto me and offered his helpe. As longe as he had no money, somewhat I could ruele him, but as sone as he had goten him money, he became lyke him selfe agayne. Neuer the lesse I suffered all thinges till that was ended which I coulde not doo alone without one both to write and to helpe me to compare the textes together. When that was ended I toke my leve and bode him farewell for oure two lyves, and as men saye a daye longer. After we were departed[4] he went, and gate hym new frendes which thinge to doo he passeth all that ever I yet knewe. And there when he had stored him of money he gote him to Argentine[5] where he professeth wonderfull faculties and maketh bost of no small thinges. A yere after that and now xij. monethes before the printinge of this worke, came one Jerom a brother of Grenewich[6] also, thorow wormes to Argentine, saienge that he entended to be Christes disciple a nother while and to kepe (as nye as God wolde geve him grace) the profession of his baptim, and to gett his lyvinge with his handes, and to live no lenger ydely and of the swete and laboure of those captives which they had taught, not to beleve in Christ: but in cuttshowes[7] and russet coctes. Which Jerom wyth all diligence I warned of Royes boldnesse and exhorted him to bewarre of him and to walke quyetly and with all pacience and longe sofferinge acordinge as we have Christe & his Apostles for an ensample, which thinge he also promised me. Neverthelesse when he was comen to Argentine william Roye (whos tonge is able not only to make foles sterke madde, but also to disceave the wisest that is at the first sight and accoyntaunce) gate him to him and sett him a werke to make rimes,[8] while he him selfe translated a dialoge[9] out of laten in to englisch, in whose prologe he promyseth moare a greate deall than I fere me he will ever paye. . . .

---

[1] Roy, who had studied at Cambridge, was a Franciscan, and belonged to a convent at Greenwich. The sequence of Tyndale's paragraphs suggests that Roy had been claiming some more important part in the translation of the New Testament than the facts justified. The passage is printed here because in several of the hostile references the 'two apostates' are treated as on an equality, whereas, according to Tyndale, Roy was merely his amanuensis.

[2] This is probably meant for 'trust' rather than for 'thirst'.

[3] Presumably Frith.

[4] Separated.

[5] Strassburg.

[6] Jerome Barlow, presumably of Roy's convent at Greenwich.

[7] I cannot explain this word. Russet coats are those of the Franciscans.

END.

They wolde devide you from Christe and his holy testamente, and ioine you to the pope to beleve in his testamente and promisses. Some men wil aske parauenture why I take the laboure to make this worke in as moch as they will brunne it seinge they brunt the Gospel I answare in brunninge the new testamente they did none other thinge then that I loked for, no more shal they doo if the[y] brunne me also if it be gods will it shall so be. Neverthelesse in translatinge the new testamente I did my dutye, and so doo I now, and will doo as moch more as god hath ordened me to doo. And as I offered that to all men to correcte it, whoso ever coulde even so doo I this. Who so euer therfore readest thys, compare it vnto the scripture. If gods worde beare recorde vnto it and thou also felest in thine herte that it is so be of good comfort and geve god thankes. Iff gods worde condemne it, then hold it acursed, and so do all other doctrines. As Paul counseleth his galathiens. Beleve not every spyrite sodenly, but iudge them by the worde of god which is the triall of all doctrine and lasteth for ever Amen.

XIII. AN EXPERT CRITICISM OF TYNDALE'S VERSION.[1]

Letter from Robert Ridley, chaplain to the Bishop of London, to Henry Gold, chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury, dated February 24, almost certainly of the year 1527. From British Museum Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 362^{b}.

Maister gold I hartly commaunde me vnto you, as concernyng this common & vulgare translation of the new testament in to englishe, doon by M. William hichyns, other wais called M. W. tyndale & frear William roy, manifest lutheranes heretikes & apostates, as doth opynly apeir not only by their daily & continuall company & familiarite with Luther & his disciples, but mych mor by their comentares & annotations in Mathew & Marcum, in the first print, also by their preface in the 2d prent,[1] & by their introduccion in to the epistle of paule ad romanes, al to gither most posoned & abhominable hereses that can be thowht, he is not filius ecclessiae christi that wold receaue a godspell of such damned & precised heretikes, thowh it wer trew lyk as paule & our saviour christ, wold not take the trew testimonial of evil spretes that prased christe treith (?) saying quod filius dei erat, & quod ipse paulus seruus esset veri dei. As for errors, if ye haue the first prent with annotationes in Mathew and Marcus, & the preface al is mere frenesy, he saith that euangelium nihil est aliud quam dulcis promissio gratiae, so that by that meanes, penitentiam agite [Matt. iii. 2][2], is no part of the evangelion, the pater noster is no part of the godspell, 'ite maledicti in ignem eternum' [Matt. xxv. 41], no part of the evangelion, but only such appropinquavit regnum celorum [Matt. iii. 2], inuenietis requiem animabus vestris [Matt. xi. 29]. Also he writeth in that preface & annotationes that there is no difference between virginite & an hoor of the stewes, if she cum to repentaunce, Also that lyk as no man doth evil to the extent that he show[d] be punyshed or hanged there for, so no man showd do good to haue any rewarde therfor contra ad faciendas iustificationes tuas propter retributionem [Ps. cxix. 112] et ad Hebræos [xi. 26] de Mose aspiciebat enim in remuneratorem alias remunerationem et illud facite vobis amicos de mammona, ut cum defeceritis recipiant eos in eterna tabernacula [Luke xvi. 9]. Also that by good warkes we do no thyng merite, contra illud ad Corinthos ut referat unusquisque prout gessit siue bonum siue malum [2 Cor. v. 10] et illud genes. [xxii. 16] ad Abram quia fecisti hanc rem etc. item illud Matthæi quod sitiui et dedistis mihi potum [Matt. xxv. 35] &c. et venite benedicti patris mei [Matt. xxv. 34]. Also he saith that he that doth any thyng to haue hy place in heven, he is satanice & luciferine supervius. I have none of thies bowkes but only I remembre such thynges I redde in the prefaces & annotationes. As for the texte of the godspell, first the title is hereticall saying that it is prent as it was writen by the evangelistes : cum neque consentiat cum antiqua translatione neque cum erasmica this is the bowk of generacion of ies[us] the son of Abraham & also the son of david. Cum in archetypo sit nominatus absolutus et in illo filii Abraham filii Dauid &c. [Matt. i. 1] fit sensus ipse unum solum affert eumque minus germanum; voluit clam ab ea diuertere he wold have put hir away [Matt. i. 10]; in quo omnes peccauerunt ad Romanos [iii. 12] in so mych that every man hath synned, et homo stultissime poenitentiam agite [Matt. iii. 2], repent. By this translation shal we losse al thies christian wordes, penance, charite, confession, grace, prest, chirche, which he alway calleth a congregation, quasi turcharum et brutorum nulla esset congregatio nisi velit illorum etiam esse ecclesiam: Idololatria callith he worshyppyng of images, I wold that ye showd have seen my lordes bowkes. As for the translation in franche withowt any postille it is for certane condemned in parys decreto publico thow it be trewly doon, condemned I say that it shal not be lawfull to publishe it to every layman, bot by prestes quorum labia custo[diunt] sc[ientiam] so it was in the olde law & in the tyme of the apostles. Vide Sutorem de Translatione Bibliae.[3]

---

[8] i.e. the tract in verse known as *Rede me and be not wroth*, printed at Strassburg by Johann Schott in 1528.

[9] i.e. *The Dialogue between the Father and the Son*, also printed in 1528 at Strassburg by Johann Schott. The authorities at Strassburg were persuaded by Wolsey's agent, Hermann Rinck (see No. VI, pp. 50, 52), to order Schott to deliver the copies of this tract to him on payment of his bill. It was believed that with the exception of two they were all destroyed, but Mr. Robert Steele has lately shown (Bibliographical Society's Newsheet, January, 1911) that they must have been brought to England and delivered in Edward VI's reign to a printer named Walter Lynne, who cancelled the preliminary half-sheet, and reissued the text in 1550, with a new introduction, under the title *The true belief in Christ*.

XIII. [1] See No. VIII. A few lines lower down Ridley writes of 'the first prent with annotationes in Matthew and Marcus & the preface' as if the annotations and preface came in the same book or fragment. If what he calls the '2d prent' contained the introduction to Romans it cannot have been the Cologne fragment. Despite some confusion it seems as if his 'first prent' must be the Cologne fragment, and his '2d prent' the Worms unannotated edition.

[2] The references in brackets are all here added.

I certefy you if ye look well, ye shal not look iij lynes withowt fawt in al the bowk, bot I haue not the bowk to marke them owt, ye showd haue had lasure your selff to have doon it, how be it, it becummyth the people of truste to obey & folowe their rewellers which hath geven study & is lerned in such matters as thys. People showd heir & beleve, thai showd not iudge the doctrine of paule ne of paule vicares & successors bot be iudged by their learnyng, as long as thai knaw no thyng contrary goddes lawes as saynt bernard saith most goodly & clerkly in libro de dispensatione & precepto. Vale in al haist

Yo^{r} awn

Robert Ridley prest.

item idem pauli stultas questiones devita &c. [2 Tim. ii. 23], bewarre of fowlishe problemes or questiones in the scoles, Hoc procul dubio dictum in odium scolastice theologie & universitatum. Such a thyng is in the translation, thowh it be not in the same wordes. Ego & pater unum sumus [John x. 30]. We are on quasi diceret unus sumus & not on substance or on thyng.

Shew ye to the people that if any be of so prowde & stuburne stomac that he will beleve ther is no fawt ne error except it be declared to hym that he may se it, latt hym cum hither to my lordes which hath profowndly examined al & he shal heir & se errors except that he be blynde & have no eys.

24 February.

Master Gold I pray you be good to this pore whoman Gylbarttes whyff as yet your tenaunt.[4]

Ye shal not neede to accuse this translation, it is accused & damned by the consent of the prelates & learned men, and comanded to be brynt both heir & beyonde the see, wher is many hundreth of theym brynt. So that it is to layt now to ask reson why thai be condemned, & which be the fawtes & errores. Luther & his scoole teachith quod nos non cooperamus cum gratia dei sed tantum patimur ut saxa et stipites, bycawse of that, this texte non ego sed gratia dei mecum [1 Cor. xv. 10], thus is translate not I bot the grace of god in me. Quam hoc heretice, maligne, sediciose et falso translatum sit, qui non perpendit stupidus est. My lorde your maister hath of thies bowkes geven & send to hym by my lorde my master.

---

[3] Petrus Sutor's 'De tralatione Bibliæ et nouarum reprobatione interpretationum', Paris, J. Petit, 1525.

[4] Added in a different handwriting at the foot of the first page.

Shew the people that ye be cum to declare vnto them, that certane bowkes be condemned by the cownsell and profowndе examination of the prelates & fathers of the chirch.

[Addressed]: To Master henry golde chaplayne to my lorde of Canterbury, at Knolle.

XIV. THE CRITICISMS OF SIR THOMAS MORE.

From 'A dyaloge of syr Thomas More', 1529, as No. II. (fol. lxxix.)

The thyrd booke.—The viij chapyter.

The author shewethe why the new testament of Tyndales translacyon was burned, & shewith for a sample certain wordes euill & of euyll purpos changid.

But now I pray you let me kno your mynd concernyng the burning of the new testament in english, which Tindal lately translated, & (as men say) right wel, whiche makethe men mich meruayl of the burning.

It is, quod I, to me gret meruayl, that eny good cristen man hauing eny drop of wyt in hys hed, wold eny thing meruell or complayn of the burning of that boke if he knowe the mater which who so callith the new testament calleth it by a wrong name, except they wyl call yt Tyndals testament or Luthers testament. For so had tyndall after Luthers counsayle corrupted & chaunged yt from the good & holsom doctryne of Criste to the deuylysh heresyes of theyr own, that it was clene a contrary thing.

That were maruayle quod your frend that it shuld be so clene contrary, For to som that red it yt semed very lyke.

It ys quod I neuer the lesse contrary, and yet the more peryllous. For like as to a trew siluer grote a fals coper grote is neuer the lesse contrary thogh yt be quyk syluered ouer, but so mych the more false in how mich it is counterfeted the more lyke to the trouth, so was the translacion so mich the more contrary in how mich it was craftely deuysed like, and so mych the more peryllus in how miche it was to folke vnlernyd more hard to be dyssernid.

Why quod your frend what fautes wer ther in yt?

To tell you all that quod I were in a maner to reherse you all the hole boke, wherin ther were founden and noted wrong & falsly translated a boue a thousand textes by tale.

I wolde quod he fayn here some one.

He that shuld quod I study for that, shuld study where to finde water in the see. But I wyll shewe you for ensample two or thre suche as euery one of the thre ys more than thryes thre in one.

That were quod he very straunge except ye mene more in weyght. For one can be but one in nomber.

Surely quod I as weyghty be they as eny lyghtly can be. But I mene that euery one of them is more than thryes thre in nomber.

That were quod he sumwhat lyke a rydel.

This rydell quod I wyl sone be red. For he hath mystranslated .iii. wordes of gret weyght & euery one of them is as I suppose more than thryes three tymes repeted and rehersed in the boke.

Ah that may well be quod he, but that was not well done. But I pray you what wordes be they?

The tone ys quod I this word prestys. The tother, the chyrch. The thyrd charyte. For prestis wher so euer he speketh of the prestes of Crystis chirch he neuer calleth them prestes but alway senyours, the chyrch he calleth alway the congregacyon, and charyte he callyth all loue loue. Now do these names in our englysh tong neyther expresse the thyngis that be ment by them, and also there appereth (the circumstaunces well considered) that he had a mischeuous mind in the chaunge. For fyrst as for prestes and presthed though that of old they vsed comenly to chese wel elderly men to be prestes, & ther fore in the greke tong prestys wer called presbeteri, as we myght say elder men, yet nether were all prestes chosen old as apperyth by sainte Poule wryting to Timotheus, nemo iuuentutem tuam contempnat let no man contempne thy youth, nor euery elder man is not a prest. And in our englysh tonge thys word senyor sygnyfieth nothing at al, but is a french word vsed in englysh more than halfe in mockage, whan one wyll call a nother my lord in scorn. And if he mene to take the laten worde senyor, that word in the laten tong neuer sygnyfyed a prest but only an elder man. By whych name of elder men yf he wold call the prestes englishly, than shold he rather sygnify theyr age than theyr offyce. And yet the name doth in english plainly sygnify thaldermen of the cyties, and nothyng the prestys of the chyrch. And thus may we perceyue that rather than he wolde call a prest by the name of a prest, he wold seke a new word he neyther wyst nor cared what.

Now where he calleth the chyrch alway the congregacyon, what reson had he therin? For euery man well seeth that though the chyrch be in dede a congregacion, yet is not euery congregacion the chirch bu[t] a congregacion of cristen peple, whiche congregacion of crysten peple hath ben in englond alway called & known by the name of the chirch, which name what good cause or colour could he find to torn into the name of congregacion, whych worde is comen[1] to a company of cristen men or a company of turkys?[2] . . .

Ibid. fol. lxxx. col. 2.

For now yt ys to be consydered that at the tyme of thys translacyon hychens was wyth Luther in wyttenberge, and set certayne glosys in the mergent, framed for the settyng forthe of that vngracious sect.

By saynt John quod your frende yf that be true that Hychens were at that tyme with Luther, it is a playne token that he wrought sumwhat after hys counsayle, and was wyllynge to helpe hys maters forwarde here. But whyther Luthers matters be so badde as they be made for, that shall we see hereafter.

Very true quod I. But as touchyng the confederacye betwene Luther and hym, is a thyng well knowen and playnly confessed, by suche as haue ben taken and conuycted here of herysye comyng from thense, and some of them sente hyther to sowe that sede aboute here, and to sende worde thyther fro tyme to tyme how yt sprang.

But now the cause why he chaunged the name of charyte and of the chyrche and of presthed, is no very grete dyffyculte to perceyve. For sithe Luther and his felowes amonge other theyre damnable heresyes haue one, that all our saluacyon standyth in fayth alone, and toward our saluacyon nothynge force of good workys, therfore yt semeth that he laboreth of purpose to mynyshe the reuerent mynd that men bere to charyte, and therfore he chaungeth that name of holy vertuous affeccyon, in to the bare name of loue comen[1] to the vertuouse loue that man berith to god, & to the lewd loue that is bytwene flekke & his make.[3] And for by cause that Luther vtterly denyeth the very catholyque chyrche in erthe, and sayth that the chyrch of Crist is but an vnknowen congregacyon of sum folke, here ii & there iii, no man wot where hauyng the ryght fayth, whych he calleth onely hys owne new forgede faythe, therfore Hichens in the new testament can not abyde the name of the chyrch, but turneth it into the name of congregacyon, wyllyng that yt shuld seme to englysh men, eyther that Cryste in the gospell had neuer spoken of the chirch, or ellys that the chyrche were but such a congregacyon as they myghte haue occasyon to say, that a congregacyon of some such heretyques were the chyrch that god spake of.

Now as towchinge the cause why he chaunged the name of prest into senior, ye muste vnderstand that luthere and his adherentys holde thys heresye, that all holy order ys nothyng. And that a prest is nothyng ellys, but a man chosen among the peple to preche, and that by that choyce to that offyce he is preste by and by wythoute eny more ado, and no preste agayne whan so euer the people chese a nother in hys place, and that a preestys offyce is no thynge but to preche. For as for saynge masse and herynge of confessyon and absolucyon theruppon to be geuen, all thys he sayethe that euery man woman and childe may do as well as eny preste. Now doth Hychen therfore to set forthe thys opynyon wythall after hys masters herysye putte awaye the name of preste in hys translacyone, as thoughe prestehede were nothyng, where so euer the scrypture speketh of the prestys that were amonge the Iewes, there dothe he in hys translacyon call theym styll by the name of prestis. But where so euer the scrypture spekith of the prestys of Christis chyrche, there doth he put away the name of prest in his translacyon, bycause he wold make hyt seme that the scrypture dyd neuer speke of eny prestys dyfferent from leymen amonge chrysten peple.

---

[1] common. [2] Turks.

[3] A contemptuous expression for a man and his paramour (*Oxf. Eng. Dict.*).

XV. EPISCOPAL PROHIBITION.

Text and translation from Fox's *Acts and Monuments* (first edition). John Day, 1563, pp. 449, 450.

A prohibition sent out by Cuthberth Tunstall Byshop of London, to the Archedeacons of his dioces, for the calling in of the newe Testamentes translated into Englyshe.[1]

Cvtbertus permissione diuina Lond. Episcopus dilecto nobis in Christo Archidiacono nostro Londo.[2] seu eius officiali salutem gratiam & benedictionem, Ex pastoralis officij nostri debito ea quæ ad subiectorum nostrorum periculum et maxime ad internetionem animarum earundem tendere dinoscuntur, salubriter propellere & totis viribus extirpare astringimur, sane ex fide dignorum relatione ipsaque rei euidentia, ad nostram iamdudum peruenit noticiam, quod nonnulli iniquitatis filij ac Lutheriane factionis ministri quos summa excecauit malicia a via veritatis & orthodoxe fidei declinantes sanctum dei euangelium in vulgare nostrum Anglicanum subdola versutia transferentes ac nonnullos hereticæ prauitatis articulos & opiniones erroneas perniciosas pestiferas, scandalosas & simplicium mentium seductiuas intermiscentes, illibatam hactenus sacre scripture maiestatem, suis nepharijs & tortuosis interpretationibus prophanare, & verbo domini sacrosancto & recto sensu eiusdem callide et peruerse abuti tentarint. Cuius quidem translationis nonnulli libri impressi quidam cum glosis, quidam sine glosis vt accepimus dictum pestiferum et perniciosum virus in vulgari idiomate in se continentes in promiscuam nostrarum dioc. et iurisdictionis Lond. multitudine sunt dispersi, qui sane gregem nobis commissum nisi citius prouideatur tam pestifero veneno et mortifero prauitatis hereticæ morbo proculdubio inficient et contaminabunt in animarum nobis commissarum graue periculum et diuine maiestatis grauissimam offensam. Vnde nos Cutbertus episcopus ante dictus de predictis magnopere dolentes et antiqui hostis calliditati ire, quam suis satellitibus ad animarum subditorum nostrorum interemptionem subministrat, obuiam curaque pastorali super grege nobis commisso diligenter inuigilare ac remedia oportuna premissis adhibere cupientes, vobis coniunctim et diuisim comittimus ac firmiter in virtute sancte obediencie qua nobis tenemini iniungendo, mandamus quatenus autoritate nostra moneatis monerive faciatis omnes et singulos tam exemptos quam non exemptos, infra vestrum Archidiaconatum vbi libet commorantes, quatenus infra xxx. dierum spacium quorum quidem dierum decem pro primo, decem pro secundo, et decem pro tertio et peremptorio termino sub excommunicationis poena ac criminis, hereseos suspitionis incurrende eis assignamus omnes et singulos huiusmodi libros translationem noui testamenti in vulgarem linguam factam continentes ad nos seu nostrum in spiritualibus vicarium generalem inferant et realiter tradant. Et quid in premissis feceritis nos aut vicarium nostrum huiusmodi infra duos menses a die data presentium debite certificare personaliter vel per literas vestras patentes vna cum presentibus autentice sigillatas non omittatis sub poena contemptus. Dat. sub sigillo nostro 24. die mensis Octobris An. M.D. 26. nostræ cons. An. quinto.

---

[1] Fox adds here the words 'with diuers other bookes, the Cataloge whereof hereafter ensueth'. But the list of books which he mistakenly appends belongs to a later date than October 1526, when this prohibition was issued. In reprinting Fox's text a few obvious misprints have been corrected.

[2] Fox notes 'The like commission in like manner and forme was sent to the thre other Archdeacones, of Middlesexe, Essex, and Colchester, for the execution of the same matter, vnder the Byshoppes seale'.

Thus in Englyshe

Cutbert by the permission of god, byshop of London. vnto our wellbeloued in christ the Archdeacon of London, or to his officiall, helth grace and benediction. By the deuty of our pastorall office, we are bounde diligently with all our power to forsee, prouide for, roote out and put away all those things, which seme to tende to the perill and daunger of our subiectes and specialy the distruction of ther soules, wherfor we hauing vnderstanding by the reporte of diuers credible persones, and also by the euident apparaunce of the matter, that many children of iniquitie mainteiners of Luthers sect, blinded through extreame wickednes, wandring from the way of truth and the catholike faith, craftely have translated the new testament into our English tongue, entermedling there with many hereticall articles and erronious opinions, pernicious and offensiue, seducing the simple people, attempting by their wicked and peruerse interpretations, to prophanate the maiestie of the scripture, whiche hetherto hath remayned vndefiled, and craftely to abuse the most holy word of God, and the true sence of the same, of the whiche translation there are many bokes imprinted, some with gloses and some without, conteining in the english tongue that pestiferous and moste pernicious poyson dispersed throughout all our dioces of London in great nomber, whiche truely without it be spedely forsene without doubt will contaminate and infect the flocke committed vnto vs, with moste deadly poyson and heresy. To the greuous perill and daunger of the soules committed to our charge, and the offence of gods diuine maiestie. Wherfore we Cuthbert, the byshop aforesaid, greuously sorowing for the premisses, willing to withstande the craft and subteltie of the auncient enemy and his ministers, which seke the destruction of my flock, and with a diligent care to take heade vnto the flocke committed to my charge, desiring to prouide spedy remedies for the premisses, we charg you iointly and seuerally, and by vertue of your obedience, straightly enjoyne & comaund you that by our autorytie you warne or cause to be warned, all and singuler aswell exempte as not exempt, dwelling with in your Archdeacons that with in xxx. daies space, wherof ten daies for the first, x for the second and x. for the third peremptory terme, vnder payne of excommunication, and incurring the suspicion of heresie, they do bring in and really deliuer vnto our vicar-generall, all and singular such books conteyning the translation of the new testament in the English tongue, and that you doo certyfie vs or our said comissary, within ii monthes, after the day of the date of these presents, dewly, personally or by your letters, together with these presentes, vnder your seales, what you haue done in the premisses, under paine of contempt, geuen vnder our seale the xxiii. of October, in the v. yeare of our consecration.

XVI. THE SEARCH FOR ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENTS AND OTHER HERETICAL BOOKS AT ANTWERP AND ENDEAVOUR TO GET THEIR PRINTERS PUNISHED.

A.

Extract from a letter of John Hackett[1] to Wolsey, November 24, 1526 (*Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, 2652). From the original in the Record Office.

Aftyr my comyng here to thys towne, I haue send prively to all places here to know surly, wher that thys nywe translatyd volumes be pryntyd In Inglishe, or to be sold, & as I haue fownd by Inquesission ther be tweyn[2] In thys towne that pryntys & syllys the sayd bokes, wherfore I wrott sodenly to my lord of palermo[3] That he shold aduertyse my lady[4] & requyre hyr that she shold make comandment to the margrave of thys towne to se thys errurs Remedyyd, whych mediatly she has done. & I was thys day meselfe with the sayd margrave & have had long comm[un]ycasion to gyddyr, & showd me the sayd lady ys[5] letter. whych was wrytten In very good forme, & att a conclusion he promest me by hys faythe that he wyll do hys ottermust best to fulfyll my lady ys commandment. the kynges hyghnes & yowr grace ys mynd & dessyr. In thys matner & all odyr wher he may do hys hyghnes or your grace any honor plessure or seruys convenient.

---

[1] One of Wolsey's confidential agents.

[2] One of these two printers of English heretical books was Christopher van Endhouen, also known as Christopher van Ruremond, the printer of the first Antwerp New Testament, 1526; the name of the other is not known. From the fact that only Christopher is subsequently mentioned it is possible that this other printer was Hans van Ruremond (presumably a kinsman of Christopher), who had been convicted by the town council on October 30, 1525, of printing Lutheran books, and ordered to leave the town and go on a pilgrimage to the Holy Blood at Wilseraken in Prussia (see Duff, *Westminster and London Printers*, p. 223). Mr. Duff writes: 'Christopher left in Antwerp soon afterwards started on the very dangerous undertaking of printing English New Testaments, which were sent into England and sold there by Hans. In 1528 in the table of certain persons abjured within the diocese of London we find "John Raimund a Dutchman for causing fifteen hundred of Tyndale's New Testaments to be printed at Antwerp and for bringing five hundred into England". John Raimond is clearly the English form of Jan Roemundt [otherwise Hans van Ruremond] and is probably identical with the Dutchman who earlier in the year was in the Fleet for having sold to Robert Necton some 200 or 300 copies

. . . .

I send your grace here Inclosed ij of thys nywe translatyd volumes In Inglyshe. of the whych sorte I tryst or xiiij dayys cum to an end to se agrett meyne of them afyre, & as shortly as I can ther shalbe adefens[6] made to all the Inprimurs of thys contre that from hensforward They shall nott pryme neddyr by ne syll[7] non of syche lyke bokes & what ther shalbe don I wyll aduertysse your grace praynge the holy trynyte to preserwe your grace wher euer ye be, from andwerpe The xxiiij day of novembre. 1526.

per your humbyll Bedesman. John Hackett.

Addressed :—‘ Legat ys good grace.’

B.

Extract from letter of John Hackett to Wolsey, December 22, 1526 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, 2721). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. IX. 37, which like many other Cotton MSS. has been damaged by fire.

. . . By my last lettris datyd the xvijth day of thys monythe I wrott to [Mr.] Bryan tuck[1] how that the lordes of the towne of andwerpe showyd [to] me that thei had submyttyd them selfs as towchynge the correccion o[f] thys nywe bokes In Inglyshe, to be ordryd aftyr the dyscression [and] avyse of the lady margrett[2] and hyr consell, And aftyr thys conclusion takyn, the forsayd lordes came to the cowrte wher I was present, & [I] showyd to the sayd consell. howe that I made grett dylygence to se the for[sayd] bokes bowrnt & the Inprimwrs to be crimynally punnyshyd acordyng to the . . . merytees, & that they have had in party the examinacion of the sayd impri[murs].

But consyderynge that syche byssynes as thys ys towchys both lyfe [and goods] the sayd lordes of andwerp declaryd vnto the forsayd consell that thei th[ought] nott in no wysse to Juge apon the example of anothyr Juge ys Ju[gement] wythowt thei hawe perfytt knowlege apon the fowndment & reyson that [thei] may do hytt, Desyrynge the sayd consell that thei myght haue the sayd [bokes] translatyd in to lattyn or duche, so that they myght wnderstand the [menin]ge. Where apon that thei may gywe the sentence, to the whych the off[3] the prive consell wold lyghtly

---

of the New Testament. On a previous page (218) Mr. Duff recorded how a certain Jan Silverlink recovered April 4, 1531, from the heirs of Francis Birckmann (a member of the same family of book-agents as the Arnold Birckmann mentioned by Cochlaeus, cp. No. VI, p. 51) the balance of an account of £28 17*s.* 3*d.* for 700 New Testaments, obviously delivered on behalf of Hans or Jan van Ruremond, since the heirs were allowed to deduct a debt due from him to Birckmann. Mr. Duff identifies Christopher van Endhouen or Van Ruremond with the Antwerp bookseller named Christopher, of whom Fox writes, under the year 1531, that for selling certain New Testaments in English to John Row, bookbinder, he was thrown into prison at Westminster, and there died. This is confirmed by his business being found after this date in the hands of his widow (see No. xxvii, A. B.). Hans van Ruremond is further identified by Mr. Duff with the ‘John Holibusche alias Holybusche of London, Stationer otherwise bookbinder, born in Ruremond under the obedience of the Emperor’ on a London list of denizens in 1535, and through this entry with the Johan Hollybushe whose name was put by John Nycholson of Southwark on the title-page of his second edition of the Latin-English New Testament in 1538 (‘Faythfullye translated by Johan Hollybushe’) after his quarrel with Coverdale. This would not, of course, imply that the Dutch bookseller had really revised Coverdale's work, but merely that Nycholson desired to provide himself with a scapegoat.

[3] The Archbishop of Palermo.

[4] Margaret of Savoy, Archduchess of Austria, Regent of the Netherlands.

[5] Hackett's way of forming the possessive case.

[6] i. e. a prohibition.

[7] They shall not print, neither buy nor sell.

B. [1] This letter of December 17, 1526, to Sir Brian Tuke, has not been preserved.

[2] Margaret of Savoy.

[3] ‘the off’ must be read ‘they of’.

consent. But I answeryd apon [that] artycle that hytt were not convenyent to permit that syche translac[ion] shold be don in thys syde of the sees, for lafully I wold suspect [eny] that wolds medyll In the same, They answeryd me that the [iuges] Ought not to iuge without they knewe the fowndement of the cawse. I answerd them that the kynge my sowerayne lord & master ys lettris were sufficient Inoughe for the defence of syche a cawse, and for the condemnacion of thys bookes & all syche othyr lyke erytycke scriptours as has ben condemnyd & bowrnd In Ingland, They answeryd me agayne that yf that the kynges highnes or your grace had send them hyther of euery booke one of syche lyke as ye haue bowrnd there, that fyndynge syche bookes here thei wold do syche lyke Iustyce, Yea there has ben one of them that sayd that euery contre hawe ther owne lawys & that the Juges of thys contres ought as well to know where apon thei shall Juge. as owr Juges knowys what they have Jugyd, & apon what grownd hytt standes. But to cum to a conclusion aftyr many arguments, nott as in fowrme of consell, but mediatly to brynge owr matur to an effecte, I toke apon me to wryte wnto yowr grace, & that within short tyme. yow shall send to the lady margrett, or to the forsayd lordes of andwerpe sufficient certyficacion with one or tweyne or tre off syche lyke bokes, whyche as were condemnyd & bowrnt In Ingland: whych I supose ye have kept sum for syche an intent, & here apon the lordes off the prive consell defferyd the translacion of the forsayd bokes, & requyrd me to wryte wnto yowr grace to have the same, [& that thei wold as fayne do the Justyce apon syche lyke cawsys, as we to desyre ytt, & that as sone as your good answere cumys, that thei wyll admynystre the Iustys In syche fowrme & maner that ther shalbe suffycient correccion don apon them that do offende, Whych surly I certefye yor grace hytts very nessessary & tyme to be done, afore the end of thys barro[4] markett, But the fyrst begynynge & execusion must be done in the towne of andwerpe whych ys the fowntayne of sych tynges, & here with all othyr places shall take an ensample, & consyderynge that thys byssynes requyres dylygence, I send thys paper post purposely vnto yowr grace to have yowr gracious answere & Instruccions when ye tynke the tyme.

And yf hapent that yowr grace had nott ressewit sum othyr bookes of thys translacions, as I have send yow her before, now att all aventures, I yow with thys inclosyd one of syche lyke, as has ben impryntyd in the sayd towne of andwerpe, of the whyche be arestyd in the Justyce their handes ny a iii abydyng sentence, & yf yowr grace haue any othyr of syche lyke bookes, hytt were nessessary to send one of euery sorte hydyr to the condemnasion of all syche othyrs as we can fynd in thys partyys . . . mechlyn the xxijth day of dessember. 1526.

per yowr hummyl Bedesman

John Hackett.

C.

Extract from letter of John Hackett to Brian Tuke, January 4, 152$\frac{6}{7}$ (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, 2778). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. IX. 38.

My last wrytyng vnto your grace was datyd the 22 day of dessember which letter derecktyd I post to my lord legattes grace, only for the recoveryng of sych bokes as ye have send me now with yowr wrytyng datyd the xjth day of the forsayd monyth which be cum too my handes a monday last was at after dynner, And sodenly the same day betwx four & fyve of clock I came to andyence in the preve counsell, & aftir I schowd them aparty of the substance of your wrytyngs vnto me, be my [lord] legattes comandment, & schowyng them the forsayd bookes awant syngnyd[1] with my lord of london ys hand wrytyng, the lord of hooghestrat[2] & monsieur de Palermo[3] ordynyt & concludyd that my lady schold wryt to the margr[ave] & consell of the towne of andwerp to do Ju[stice] & corexion apon all sych lycke bookes as the[y] can fynd in ther lemyttes or Juredyctyons, & so hyt has ben don, & I delyuyrd me self the sayd lady ys lettrys to the forsayd mar[grave] in pressens of the hole consell of the sayd towne of andwerp & aftir that they had the redy[ng] of the sayd letters, they answered me in good maner that they schold do ther dewoy acordyng to ryght & raysson & that within fo[wer] days I shall knowe howe they sall procede in th[ys] byssenys, my trust ys that they sall do well.

---

[4] Barro or Barrow, the English form of Berghen op Zoom, a port in North Brabant.

C. [1] avant [?] signed, signed at the beginning.

[2] Antoine de la Lalaing, Count of Hochstrate.

[3] The Archbishop of Palermo.

. . . .

From andwerp the iiijth day of Ienne . . . 1526

per yowr own John Hackett.

D.

Extract from Letter of John Hackett to Wolsey, January 12, 152$\frac{5}{6}$ (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. 2797). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. IX. 40.

Plesse yowr grace to vnderstand that my last lettris vnto yowr grace was datyd xxijti day of December. & synnes I hawe ressewt[1] a lettyr fro Mr. bryan tuke d[atyd] the xith day off the sayd monyth & with the sayd lettyr I ressewyth syche . . . Bookes as I dessyred by my last wrytyng vnto your grace, the whych bookes lyke . . . I hawe wrytten to the sayd Mr. tuke the fowrthe day of thys present monyth. Trywe hytt ys that by the avysse off thees lordes of the prive consell, I del[yuered] them with the lady margrett ys lettris wnto the lorde margrave off andwerpe in presens of all the lordes that admynystris the lawys nowe in the sayd to[wne] off andwerpe. And aftyr that they had red the sayd lady ys lettris, & visityd [my] lorde off london ys veryficacion in the fyrst levys of the forsayd bookes, w[ith] grett honor & reuerence they made answere wnto me that they wold gladl[y] do ther devoyre, and that within iij or iiij dayes ther aftyr that I sh[old] know ther resolute answere.

Where apon I desyred them in the kyng my souerayne lorde & maisteris na[me] for the incressynge & preseruacion of owr crysten feythe & for the anychil[atyon] & extyrpacion off the malycious sept lutherianen that in as muche as h[yt] apers by one off syche orygynall bookes as were condemnyd & bowrnt in Ingland whyche was ther present afore them, & that hytt apers playnly that ther [ys] no defference nethyr defuculte, but that in the text of ther bookes that [were] imprynted in thys towne, ther conteynes all syche errures & herissees as conteyne[d] in the text of the forsayd condemnyd & bownt bookes, requirenge them that they showld do apon the sayd bookes that be here, syche correccion & punission as ye & dayly ys done apon syche lyke & semblabell heretyke bookes in Ingland.

The sayd lordes answeryd me agayne that within the space aforesaid I showlde know ther intere resolucion.

In the space of the whyche tyme the margrave aforsayd as the Emperor is officer d[esyred] Justyce to be done, declarynge to the sayd lordes how that hytt aperyd by the v[erification] off my lorde the byshope off london that in the text off the bookes that be inp[rinted] in thys towne, conteynes all the same errures & heresees as has conteyned . . . the text off the orygynall bookes that were condemnyd & bownt in Ingland [as] hytt may apere by one of the sayd orygynall bookes whych ys nowe h[ere] present, & ought to be sufficient profe & certifycacon to collacion the tone by the todyr. Wherfore & consyderynge that the Emperor had commandyd apon peyne off bany[shment] & to lese the tyrd part off hys goodes that showld inprime syche errures or . . . as thys be, that the Inprimer of the sayd bokes namyd Christofer endhowe . . .[2] ought to be banyshyd owte off all the Emperor is landes & contres & that t[he] tyrd part off all hys goodes showld be confyskyd in the Emperor is han[dis] & all the forsayd Englyshe bookes bowrnt to the fyre acordynge to the Emperor is last mandment apon syche lyke eryssees.

And ther beynge present the Inprimure of the forsayd bookes, hys atorney or procuror spake . . . spal for hym, sayenge that he had nott offendyd the Emperor ys mandment nedyr that he had nott inprymed no bookes with heryssees. And more sayd forthe that the Emperor is subiectes beynge in the Emperor is contres and in land of Justyce, ought nott to be Jugyd nedyr condemnyd by the sentence or condemnacion of the lawys or Iuges off eny othyr contres concludynge by the lawe that the Iuges of thys contres ought nott to gyve no blynd sentence to banyshe dishonor or confyske eny man or hys goodes with owt that they knew ryght well them selfs the very fowndment & cawse, sustenyng lyke wyse that with owt that the lord margrave as the Emperor is officer can showe or do show sum particuler articlyes in the sayd bookes wher that theis forsayd errures & herissees ben fownd, that the forsayd Christofer inprimure ought to be eslargyd owt off prisone & to do hys plessure with the forsayd bookes.

---

[1] received.

[2] Christopher of Endhoven, the printer of the Antwerp New Testament of 1526. See No. XVI, note 2.

And for a conclusion aftyr many othyr replikes & duplikes done on bothe sides betwix the margrave & the sayd malefactor & hys procuror, nott withstandynge the promesses that the lordes of the prive consell made vnto me when I send yow my last post, whyche promesses was, that with condicion that I myght showe them here eny of syche lyke bookes as has ben condemnyd & bownrt in Ingland, that they as ther, showld orthyn[3] & comand all othyr syche lyke bokes or with syche lyke heressees as myght be fownd in thys contres to be condemnyd & bowrnt in lyke wyse. But yett for all thys, nethyr for my lady ys fyrst second nethyr tyrd lettyr whyche were wrytten in metly good fowrme, the lordes of andwerpe has gyven for ther sentence that afore the banyshment of the sayd Inprimure the confeskacion of hys goodes or the burnynge off hys bookes that the margrave aforesayd as officer for the Emperor shall show and declare sum articles conteynyge in the sayd bookes wher thys errures & heryssees ben fownd, And in thys maner the margrave told me that he cowd procede no ferdyr in thys byssines. Wherfore I have turned to the cowrte agayne fro the sayd towne of andwerpe to showe my lady & the lordes of hyr pryve consell, the denegacion off Justyce that they off the towne of andwerpe has done vnto me att thys tyme. there apon I have had grett comunycacion with the forsayd lordes of the pryve consell. Showyng them with fayre wordis that I had grett marvell of the fyrst denegacion off Justyce that they of andwerpe dyd vnto me I showynge them the efecte & substance off the kyng my souerayne lorde ys lettris with presentynge them the lettris of my lady margrett confowrmynge to my comyssion, & now that acordynge to the presentacion that they made vnto me whych was lyke as aforsayd ys, that yff I had here to showe any syche boke or bokes as has ben bowrnt in Inglande, & fyndynge any syche lyke bokes, in thys contres, that they sholde do syche lyke Justyce off them.

And lyke as hytt aperes off trowte that they have had the vysytacion of the sayd bookes, & hawe seyne my lord the byshope off london is verificacion, in the fyrst levys of thos same. whych books with the lady margrett is second & tyrd lettrys to them of Andwerpe I dyd deliuer, & for eny reyson that I myght show besydes nethyr for no lettyr that the sayd lady cowd wryte nethyr for none . . . off Justyce that the margrave off andwerpe dyd desyre, yett cowd I have none othyr Justyce off them but lyke as afore sayd ys.

Wher apon sum off the sayd lordes answeryd me that hytt ys as gr[eat] Reyson that the Iuges of thys contres ought as well to know what they shall Juge here as the Juges off owr contre knowys what thei juge there.

I answeryd agayne that hytt was very hard to make a man vnders[tand] the Inglyshe tunge in generall, that can nott speke hytt nethyr neuer has lernyd hytt in particuler, & that I cowd fynd no defference in yewynge off correccion to hym that has fyrst forgyd or cownyd [false] mone[4] by hym that secondly has forgyd or inynyd syche lyke.

They answeryd me that hytt ys becawse that they have nott the perfytt knowlege whyther the fyrst or second be false or not & that they wyll do ther best to know the veryte in thys contre & that they w[yll] as feyne do good Justyce in thys contres as we can or may desyre hytt.

I answeryd them that I knowe nott. nethyr I am assuryd, that ther [ys] nott in all the Emperor is lands, in thys syde the sees no susi . . . ne bettyr lernyd men to kan determe the Englyshe tunge fro the latten, & latten fro Inglishe then syche prelates doctours & lerny[d] men off the kynges consell that has fownd the errures & heressee[s] off siche bookes as has ben condemnyd & bowrnt In England. A[nd] here apon my lorde of palermo, presens my lorde off hoghestrate & othyrs off the sayd lordes, required me to be plesyd that thy[se] maturs myght be spoken of yett onys agayne, amonges them, & that aftyr that they may know the lordes of andwerpe is [ex]cusacions. Whyche be here cum to cowrte for syche an intent [and] that as then by my lady ys advyse, & delyberacion of consell [they] trustyd to gywe me sysh answere that resonably, I showld [have] no caw[s]e to cumplayne. but what hytt shalbe I can nott [tell] and knowynge the resolucion I wyll send yowr grace the hole [of the] declaracion, sertyfyenge yowr grace that I was onys so dysplesyd with them [of] Andwerpe that I was purposed to a bought vp all the forsayd bookes[5] & to a send them to yowr grace there to burne & destrue there att home lyke as all syche maliciowse bookes meritably & wordy ar to be done. but aftyrward that my colora was descendyd & by consell off a good frend of myne I thought hytt was bettyr to antyse my lady & hyr consell, fyrst to knowe & see fynally what remedy that they showld do apon my complayntes & yff ther resolucions lykyd me nott that as then I wold by all the forsayd bookes or as many as I cowde fynd & send ham yow there to do yowr grace ys plessure lyke as I wyll in deyd yff they do nott here bettyr Justyce.

---

[3] ordain ?

[4] Money; 'inynyd' in the next line awaits explanation.

Hytt shall plese yowr grace to wnderstand that where ther was two inprimurs taken prisoners, there ys but one off them that was fownd gylty in the inprimynge off the Englyshe bookes, whych ys namyd Christofer endhowen as afore wryten ys.

. . . .

I hawe wryten to my lorde of barro requyrynge hym in the kynges ys hyghnes & yowr grace hys name, that for the preseruacion off the cristen feythe & the extyrpacion off the abhomynable secte luterian that he wold se Justyce to be done in hys towne, apon all syche Inglyshe bookes entytled the nywe testment, & all syche lyke bookes as I have infowrmyd to the gouuenor off owr nasion whych shall show hys lordshype the efecte of all syche byssynes.

My lorde of Valleyne came yesternyght to thys towne & showyd me by mowthe that my sayd lorde hys fadyr recomandyd hym unto me & that he has promest surly that he wyll se syche Justyce to be done, that the kynges hyghnes nethyr yowr grace shall have no cawse to be, but well plesyd with hym, desyrynge me that I myght cum me selfe to barro as sone as I cowde to awans[6] the sayd bysynes lyke as I wyll as sone as I shall know how that the maturs betux me & the lordes of andwerpe shalbe determyned.

I haue begon the wrytynge off thys letyr att andwerpe and fynshyd hytt here att maghlynge.[7] The xijth day of Jenner, 1526.

. . . .

Afftyr this letter wryten I hawe spocken with my lady margret touchyng thes Inglis bookes, & sche promest me suyrly that afore fywe dayys to a nend that ther salbe sych justyce don of them that I salbe plessyd, then as then,

per yowr hummyll Bedesman John Hackett.

E.

Extract from letter of John Hackett to Wolsey, February 20, 152$\frac{5}{6}$ (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, No. 2903). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba, B. VI. 4.

Plesse yowr grace to wnderstand that synnes my last wrytyngs [to your] g[race] I hawe ressewyth none of yowrys. I trust by this tyme that yowr [grace has] ample infowrmacion off syche execucion & Justyce as has bene done in [these] townes of Andwerpe & barrow apon all syche Inglyshe bookes as we [could] fynd in thys contres. semblablys to trye syche othyr bookes as yowr g[race shall] send wnto me, with my lorde the byshope off london is sygnature, And b[y my] last wrytyngs wnto Mr bryan tuke I aduertyssyd hym that there [were] dyvers marchands off scottland that bought many off syche lyke bookes [to take] Them in to scottland, aparty to edenbowrghe & the most party to the tow[ne of] sent androys for the whyche cawse when I was at barro beyng a . . . the skottyshe shyppes were in se land thare the sayd bookes were ladyn . . . sodenly thedyrwarde thynkynge yff that I had fownd syche stuffe th[at] I wold cawse to make as good a fyer off them as there has bene [made] off the remenaunt in brabant, but fortune wold nott that I showld [this] tyme, for the forsayd shyppes were departyd a day afore my cummyng so I must atakyn pacience for all my labowre, with levyng my lady is lettris & good instruccion with my lorde off beveris & the rent m[aste]r off . . . concernyng the forsayd byssynes.

---

[5] This suggestion was subsequently carried out by Tunstall and Warham. See Nos. XVII and XVIII.

[6] Advance.

[7] Mechlin.

The margraw off andwerpe & drossard of barghys requyred & pray[ed] yff hytt were possibell to cawse them to gett qute off Ingland a [notyfy]cacion off sum partyculer artyclys off erryssees conteynynge in the say[d bokes] by the whyche notyfycacion, they may lafully nott only to bowrne syche . . . bookes, but also to correcte & punnyshe the inprymurs byers & syllers of [them] bothe in body & in goodes, for els acordynge to the lawys off thys [land] They may nott punnyshe nethyr make correcion apon the forsayd [imprimurs] nethyr apon there goodes, as they say.

. . . .

. . . att maglyne the . . . day off Februer.

per yowr ryght hummyll Bedes [man]

John hackett.

[Addressed : 'My Lorde Legate.']

F.

Extract from postscript to previous letter (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, No. 2904). Printed from Cotton MS., Galba B, IX, 235.

. And as for the xl mark that I ressewt here at y[owr] grace ys comandment. I tynke ye wyll alowe me the same for the expenssis extra ordenary that I have done in comyng & goyng & abyddyng at andwerpe at Barow selomd (?) & elswher. with the prewe[1] Inquesissiones that I have don at gant at bruges at Brussellis, and lowayn and els wher touchyng the recoverans & executssyons to be don apon all syche heretyk bokes as I myght fynd in this contres acordyng vnto your grace ys mynd instruxions & wryghtyngs sobmytyng me self all ways to be ordyrt acordyng vnto your gracious comandment goodwyll & plessure.

[The postscript is dated 'fro machlyng the xxth day of fewrer â 1526.]

XVII. THE BISHOP OF LONDON BUYS NEW TESTAMENTS.

Extract from Halle's *Chronicle*, or 'Union of the two noble and illustrious famelies of Lancastre and Yorke', London, R. Grafton, 1548, fol. clxxxvi.

Cutbard Tonstall bishop of London bought Newe Testamentes to burne.

Augustyne Packyngton the Bishop of Londons merchaunt.

Here is to be remembred, that at this present tyme, Willyam Tyndale had newly translated and imprinted the Newe Testament in Englishe, and the Bishop of London, not pleased with the translacion thereof, debated with hymself, how he might compasse and deuise, to destroye that false and erronious translacion (as he saied). And so it happened that one Augustine Packyngton, a Mercer and Merchant of London, and of a greate honestie, the same tyme was in Andwarp, where the Bishope then was,[1] and this Packyngton was a man that highly fauored William Tindale, but to the bishop vtterly shewed hymself to the contrary. The bishop desirous to haue his purpose brought to passe, commoned of the New Testamentes, and how gladly he would bye them. Packyngton then hearyng that he wished for, saied vnto the bishop, my Lorde, if it bee your pleasure I can in this matter dooe more I dare saie, then moste of the Merchauntes of Englande that are here, for I knowe the Dutchemen and straungiers, that haue bought theim of Tyndale, and haue theim here to sell, so that if it be your lordshippes pleasure, to paye for theim, for otherwise I cannot come by them, but I must disburse money for theim, I will then assure you, to haue every boke of them, that is imprinted and is here vnsolde. The Bishop thinkyng that he had God by the too,[2] when in deede he had (as after he thought) the Deuell by the fiste, saied, gentle Master Packyngton, do your diligence and get them and with all my harte I will paie for them, whatsoeuer thei cost you, for the bokes are erronious and naughtes and I entende surely to destroy theim all, and to burne theim at Paules Crosse. Agustine Packyngton came to Willyam Tyndale and saied, Willyam I knowe thou arte a poore man, and hast a hepe of newe Testamentes, and bokes by thee, for the whiche thou hast bothe indaungered thy frendes, and beggered thy self, and I haue now gotten thee a Merchaunt, whiche

---

XVI. F. [1] Privy.

XVII. [1] Presumably in connexion with the negotiations closed by the Treaty of Cambrai, between France and Spain, August 1529. [2] Toe.

with ready money shall dispatche thee of all that thou hast, if you thynke it so proffitable for your self. Who is the Merchant said Tyndale? The bishoppe of London, saied Packyngton, O that is because he will burne them saied Tyndale, ye Mary quod Packyngton, I am the gladder said Tyndale for these two benefites shall come therof, I shall get money of hym for these bokes, to bryng myself out of debt (and the whole world shall crie out vpon the burnynge of Goddes worde.) And the ouerplus[3] of the money, that shall remain to me, shall make me more studious, to correct the said Newe Testament, and so newly to Imprint the same once again, and I trust the second will muche better like you, then euer did the first: And so forward went the bargain, the bishop had the bokes, Packyngton had the thankes, and Tyndale had the money.

Afterward when mo newe Testamentes were Imprinted, thei came thicke and threfolde into Englande, the bishop of London hearyng that still there were so many Newe Testamentes abrode, sent for Augustyne Packyngton and saied vnto him: Sir how commeth this, that there are so many Newe Testamentes abrode, and you promised and assured me that you had bought al? then saied Packyngton, I promes you I bought all that then was to bee had: but I perceiue thei haue made more sence, and it will neuer bee better, as long as thei haue the letters and stampes, therefore it wer best for your lordshippe to bye the stampes to, and then are you sure: the bishop smiled at hym and saied, well Packyngton well, and so ended this matter.

Shortly after it fortuned one George Constantine,[4] to be apprehended by Sir Thomas More, whiche then was lorde Chauncellor of England of suspicion of certain heresies. And this Constantine beyng with More, after diuerse examinacions of diuerse thynges, emong other, Master More saied in this wise to Constantine. Constantine I would haue thee plain with me in one thyng that I will aske of thee, and I promes thee I will shewe thee fauor, in all the other thynges, whereof thou art accused to me. There is beyond the sea Tyndale, Ioye, and a great many mo of you. I knowe thei cannot liue without helpe, some sendeth theim money and succoureth theim, and thy self beyng one of them, haddest parte thereof, and therefore knowest from whence it came. I praie thee who be thei that thus helpe them? My lorde quod Constantine, will you that I shal tell you the truthe? Yea I praie thee quod my Lorde. Mary I will quod Constantine, truly quod he it is the Bishoppe of London that hath holpen vs, for he hath bestowed emong vs, a greate deale of money in New Testamentes to burne theim, and that hath and yet is our onely succoure and comfort. Now by my trothe quod More, I thynke euen the same, and I said so muche to the bishop, when he went about to bye them.

XVIII. THE BISHOP OF NORWICH REFUNDS THE ARCHBISHOP PART OF HIS OUTLAY ON NEW TESTAMENTS.

Letter of Richard Nix, Bishop of Norwich, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, June 14, 1527. Printed from Cotton MS. Vitellius B, IX, 117.

In right humble maner I commende me vnto your goode Lordeshippe, Doynge the same tundrestand, that I lately receyued your letters dated at your manor of Lambethe, the xxvj daie of the moneth of Maij. by the whiche I do perceyue that youre grace hath lately goten into your handes all the bokes of the newe testamente translated into Englesshe and pryented beyonde the see aswele those with the gloses ioyned vnto theym as thoder without the gloses,[1] by meanes of exchaunge by you made therfore to the somme of lxij*l*. ix*s*. iiij*d*.[2]

Surely in myne opynion you have done therin a gracioise and a blessed dede, and god I doubt not shall highly rewarde you therfore, And where in your said letters ye write, that in so moche as this matur and the daunger therof if remedie had not be prouyded shulde not only haue towched you but all the Busshoppes within your province, and that it is no reason that the holle charge and coste therof shulde reste only in you, but that thei and euery of theym for their parte shulde avaunce and contribute certain sommes of money towarde the same. And for that entente desire me to certifie you what conuenyent somme I for my part wulbe contented to avaunce in this behalue, and to make paymente therof vnto Maister William Potkyn your seruaunte. Pleaseth it you tundrestande that I am right wele contented to geue and avaunce in this behalue ten markes,[3] and shall cause the same to be delyuered vnto the said maister Potkyn shortely the which somme I thinke sufficient for my parte if euery Busshopp within your said provynce make like contribution & avauncemente after the Rate and substance of their benefices. Neuer the lesse if your grace thinke this somme of ten markes not sufficient for my parte in this mater, (the nombre and substance of thoder your suffragans considered) your furdre pleasure knowen I shalbe as gladde to conforme my self therunto in this or any other mater concernynge the churche, as any your subgiet within your provynce. As knowes Almyghty god, who longe preserue you to his moste pleasure and your hertes desire. At hoxne in Suff. the xiiij daie of Junii 1527.

---

[3] Tyndale had first to repay the merchants who advanced money to print his Testaments.

[4] George Constantine, a Cambridge graduate. When under examination by More he gave information as to the method of shipping the Lutheran books. For his activity before his arrest, see No. XIX.

XVIII. [1] The books purchased must have been the 8° and 4° printed at Worms.

[2] Large as this sum is, about £700 of modern value, if the average retail price of a New Testament was six groats (five for the 8° and seven for the 4°, see No. XIX) or 2*s*., the number purchased would only be about 663, and even if 50 per cent be added to this to represent the allowance made to a wholesale buyer, it would amount to about one thousand, or one-sixth of the total number printed.

Your humble obediencur and baidman

R. Norvich.

I wolde be as gladde to wayte vpon your lordeshipp and do my duetie vnto you as any man lyvinge, but I thynke that I can not so do this somer, I praye god I may haue some tyme for to do it.

[Addressed: To my Lorde of Canterbury is goode lordeshippe.]

XIX. THE CONFESSION OF ROBERT NECTON[1] THAT BOUGHT AND SOLD NEW TESTAMENTS IN ENGLISH.

From Strype, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, vol. i, Pt. II, pp. 63–5. Reference given to MSS. Fox. Regist. Cuthb., i.e. to the Register of Cuthbert Tonstall, Bishop of London.

He bowght at sondry tymes of Mr. Fyshe[2] dwellyng by the Whight Frears in London, many of the New Testaments in English; that is to say, now V. and now X. And sometyme mo, and sometyme less, to the nombre of XX. or XXX. in the gret volume. The which New Testaments the said Mr. Fyshe had of one Harmond, an English man, beyng beyond see. But how many he had this respondent cannot tell. And this respondent saith, that about a yere and half agon he fell in a quaintaunce with Vicar Constantyne[3] here in London. Which shewed this respondent first, that the said Mr Fyshe had New Testaments to sell; and caused this respondent to by some of the said New Testaments of Mr Fyshe. And the said Mr Fyshe, at the desire and instance of Vicar Constantine, browghte the said New Testaments home to this respondents house. And before that Vicar Constantine caused this respondent to by some of the said New Testaments, he had none, nor no other books, except the chapiters of Matthew.[4]

And moreover, this respondent saith, that about the same tyme he sold fyve of the said New Testaments to Sir[5] William Furboshore synging man, in Stowmarket, in Suffolk, for vii or viii grotes a pece. Also, two of the same New Testaments in Bury St. Edmunds: that is to say, to Raymond Wodelesse one; and Thomas Horfan another, for the same price.

Also, he saith, that about Cristmas last, he sold one New Testament to a Priste;

---

[3] i.e. £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, about one-tenth of the whole sum.

XIX. [1] Probably a kinsman of Thomas Necton, sheriff of Norwich (1531), whose sympathies were with the Protestants.

[2] Simon Fish, a student of Gray's Inn, who subsequently wrote the *Supplication of the Beggars.*

[3] See No. XVII, note 4.

[4] This reference may equally well be to the Cologne fragment of the New Testament, or to a separate edition.

[5] Here and elsewhere 'Sir' denotes a priest.

whose name he cannot tell, dwellynge at Pycknam Wade in Northfolke ; and two Latin books, the one Oeconomica Christiana ; and the other Unio Dissidentium. Also, one Testament to William Gibson merchant man, of the parish of S. Margaret Patens.

Also, Vicar Constantyne at dyvers tymes had of this respondent a XV. or XVI. of the New Testaments of the biggest.[6] And this respondent saith, that the sayd Vicar Constantyne dyvers tymes bowght of him certayne of the sayd New Testaments : and this respondent lykewise, of hym. Also, he sold Sir Richard Bayfell two New Testaments unbound about Cristmas last : for the which he payd iii*s* iiii*d*.

Farthermore, he saith, that he hath sold V or VI of the said N. Testaments to diverse persons of the cite of London : whose namys, or dwellyng places, he doth not remember.

Moreover, he saith, that since Easter last, he bowght of Geffray Usher of Saynct Antonyes, with whom he hath byn aqueynted by the space of a yere, or thereabout (by reason he was Mr Forman, the person of Hony Lane his servant, and for that this respondent did moche resort to the said persons sermons) XVIII N. Testaments in English of the smal volume, and XXVI. books, al of one sort, called Oeconomica Christiani in Latin ; and two other books in Latin called Unio Dissidentium. For which he payed hym xl*s*. Of the which Oeconomica Christiana Vicar Constantyne had XIII. at one tyme.

And of which N. Testaments since Easter this respondent caryed XV of them, and thother XXIII Oeconomica Christiana, to Lynne, to sell. Which he wold have sold to a young man, callid William . . . merchant man, dwellyng by one Mr Burde of the same towne. Which young man wold not medle with them, because they were prohibite. And so this respondent left the said books at Lynne with the said William, untyll his retornyng thider ayen. And so the said bookes do remayne ther still, as yet. And two of the said N. Testaments he hath in his own custodie, with another of the great volume. Also, another Testament of the smal volume[7] he sold since Easter to young Elderton, merchant man, of Saynct Mary Hill parishe.

Howbeit he saith, that he knew not that any of thies bookes were of Luthers sect.

To the XVIIJth, That he hath byn a receptor, he saith, that he twice or thryese hath byn in Thomas Mathews[8] house of Colchestre. Wheras he hath red diverse tymes in the N. Testament in English, before the said Thomas Matthew, his wif, William Dykes, and other servantes ther. And there, and then have herd old Father Hacker speke of prophesies ; and have had communications of diverse articles : which he doth not now remember.

To the XIXth, so begynnyng, That he went about to by a great nombre of N. Testaments, he saith, that about Cristmas last, there came a Duche man,[9] beyng now in the Flete, which wold have sold this respondent ii or iii hundreth of the said N. Testaments in English : which this respondent did not by ; but sent him to Mr Fyshe to by them : and said to the Duche man, Look what Mr Fyshe doth, I wil do the same. But whether Mr Fyshe bowght any of them, he cannot tell : for the which iii hundreth he shold have paid XVI *l* V *sh.* after IX *d.* a pece.[10]

To the XX article, That he is inframed ; he saith, that since Easter last, he was at Norwiche at his brothers house, wher as one had complayned of this respondent to my Lord of Norwiche,[11] because he had a N. Testament. Wherfor his brother counceled this respondent to send or delyver his said N. Testament, and said to him, If he wold not delyver it, my Lord of Norwiche wold send him to my Lord of London, his Ordinary. And so afterwards he sent it to London by the caryer.

---

[6] i.e. of the quarto edition with marginal notes.

[7] Presumably the octavo Worms edition.

[8] The name is worth noting, as it is possible that this Thomas Matthew was used in connexion with the Bible of 1537 as a scapegoat, on whom, after he had been got out of the way, any blame could be laid. Compare the part possibly played by Hans van Ruremond as the 'Johan Hollybushe' of the second Latin-English New Testament printed by Nicholson in 1538 (see note to No. XVI. A).

[9] Probably Hans van Ruremond acting for Christoftel van Endhoven or van Ruremond, who brought out an edition at Antwerp in 1526 (see note to No. XVI. A). This was apparently a little 16mo, and sold consequently wholesale at either 9*d.* or 1*s.* 1*d.*, according to which emendation of the faulty reckoning made at the end of the paragraph is adopted. The 700 copies sold to F. Birckmann for £28 17*s.* 3*d.* work out at just under 10*d.* each. But in the case of copies sold in England the price would naturally be higher.

[10] Three hundred copies at 9*d.* each come to £11 5*s.*, not £16 5*s.*

[11] See Nos. XVII and XIX.

To the XXI. article, so begynnyng, That contrary to the prohibition, he hath kept the N. Testament, he confessith, that after he had knowledge of the condempnation of the said N. Testament, by the space of a yere, or more, he hath had in his custodie, kept, and studyed the same Testament, and have red it thoroughly many tymes. And also have red in it as wel within the citie and diocess of London, as within the citie and diocesse of Norwiche. And not onely red it to himself, but redd and tawght it to diverse other.

To the XXII. he awnsweryth and denyeth, that he had Wycliefs Wycket or the Apocalips at any tyme.

Per me Robert Necton.

XX. BISHOP NIX IMPLORES THE KING'S HELP.

From a letter of Richard Nix, bishop of Norwich, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, May 14, 1530 (Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. V. 360).

After moste humbill recomendation, I do your grace tvndrestande that I am accombered with suche as kepith and redethe these Arronious bokes in engleshe and beleve and gif credence to the same and teacheth other that they shuld so doo, My Lorde I have done that lieth in me for the suppression of suche parsons, but it passith my power, or any spirituall manne for to do it, for dyuerse saith openly in my diocesse, that the kinges grace wolde that they shulde have the saide Arronious bokes, and so maynteynith them self of the kinge, wherupon, I desired my lorde Abbot of Hide to shew this to the kinges grace, besechinge him to sende his honorabill lettres vndre his seall downe to whome he please in my diocesse that they may shew and publiche that it is not his pleasure that suche bokes shuld be had or red. And also punyshe suche as saith soo, I truste before this lettre shall come vnto you, my saide lorde Abbot hath donne soo, the saide Abbot hath the names of some that crakith in the kinges name that ther false opinions shuld goo furth, and will dye in the quarell that ther vngracious opinions be true, And trustith by michalmas daye ther shalbe more that shall beleve of ther opinions than they that beleveth the contrary. If I had knowen that your grace had bene at london, I wolde have commanded the saide Abbot to have spoke with you, but your grace may sende for him whan ye please, and he shall shew you my holl mynde in that mater, and how I thought best for the suppression of suche as holdeth these Arronious opinions, for if they contynue any tyme I thinke they shall vndoe vs all, The said Abbot departed from me on monday laste and sith that tyme I have had moche trobill and busynes with other, in like mater, And they say that where somever they go they here say that the kinges pleasure is the new testament in inglishe shulde go forth, and men shuld have it, and rede it, and from that opynion I canne no wise induce them, but I had gretter auctorite to punyshe them, thanne I haue, Wherfor I besiche your good lordeshippe to advertise the kinges grace, as I trust the saide abbot hath done before thes lettre shall come vnto your grace that a remedy may be had, for now it maye be done well in my diocesse, for the gentilmen and the commentye be not greatly inseth, but marchantes and suche that hath ther abyding not ferre from the see, the saide Abbot of Hide canne shew you of a curat and well lerned in my diocesse, that exorted his parishioners to beleve contrary to the Catholicall faith.

Ther is a collage in Cambrige called gunwell haule[1] of the foundacion of a Bishoppe of Norwiche. I here of no clerke that hath come ought lately of that collage but saverith of the friainge panne thoughe he speke never so holely, I beseche your grace to pardon me of my rude and tedious writinge to you, the zele and love that I ough to almighty god cause me this to do, And thus almighty god longe preserue your grace in good prosperite and helth. At hoxne the xiiijth Day of Maii 1530.

---

[1] Gonville Hall was founded in 1348 by Edmond Gonville, rector of Terrington in Norfolk, but William Bateman, Bishop of Norwich, whom Gonville left his executor, changed both the site and the statutes of the Hall, and added to its endowments in 1353, and is thus reckoned as its second founder. The Hall became Gonville and Caius College by the benefactions of Dr. John Caius, its third founder, in 1558.

Your obediensary and
Daily orator
Ri Norwich.

XXI. THE KING CONSULTS HIS COUNCIL AND THE BISHOPS.

May 25, 1530.

Extract from Halle's *Chronicle, The Union of the two Noble Houses*, &c. Grafton, 1548, fol. 192.

The xxii yere

In the begynnyng of this two and twentie yere, the kyng like a politike and prudent prince, perceiued that his subiectes and other persons had diuers times within foure yeres last past, brought into his realme, greate nombre of printed bokes, of the new Testament, translated into the English tongue by Tyndall, Joy, and other, which bokes the common people vsed and dayly red priuely, which the clargie would not admit, for thei punnished suche persones as had red studied or taught the same with greate extremitie, but bycause the multitude was so greate, it was not in their power to redresse there grefe: wherefore they made complaint to the Chauncelor[1] (which leaned much to the spirituall mennes part, in all causes) where vpon he imprisoned and punished a greate nomber so that for this cause a great rumor and controuersie rose daily emongst the people: wherfore the kyng consideryng what good might come of readyng of the new Testament with reuerence and folowyng the same, and what euell mighte come of the readyng of the same if it were euil translated, and not folowed: came into the starre chambre the fiue and twentie day of May,[2] and there commoned with his counsaile and the prelates concernyng this cause, and after long debatyng, it was alleged that the translacion[s] of Tyndall and Joy were not truely translated, and also that in theim were prologues and prefaces which sounded to heresie, and rayled against the bishopes vncharitably, wherefore all such bokes were prohibited and commaundement geven by the kyng to the bishoppes, that thei callyng to theim the best learned men of the vniuersities should cause a new translacion to be made, so that the people should not be ignoraunte in the law of god: And notwithstandyng this commaundement the bishopes did nothing at all to set furth a new translacion, which caused the people to stody Tindalles translacion, by reason where of many thinges cam to light, as you shall here after.

In this yere in Maye,[3] the bishop of London caused al his newe Testamentes which he had bought with many other bokes, to be brought into Paules churcheyarde in London and there was openly burned.

XXII. THE KING'S PROCLAMATION, JUNE, 1530.

From the copy in the British Museum, printed by Thomas Berthelet.

Mense Junii, Anno regni metuendissimi domini nostri regis Henrici octaui. xxii.

A proclamation made and diuysed by the kyngis highnes, with the aduise of his honorable counsaile, for dampning of erronious bokes and heresies, and prohibitinge the hauinge of holy scripture, translated into the vulgar tonges of englisshe, frenche, or duche, in suche maner, as within this proclamation is expressed.

The kinge our most dradde soueraigne lorde, studienge and prouidynge dayly for the weale, benefite, and honour of this his most noble realme, well and euidently perceiueth, that partly through the malicious suggestion of our gostly enemy, partly by the yuell and peruerse inclination and sedicious disposition of sundry persons, diuers heresies and erronious opinions haue ben late sowen and spredde amonge his subiectes of this his said realme, by blasphemous and pestiferous englisshe bokes, printed in other regions, and sent in to this realme, to the entent as well to peruerte and withdrawe the people from the catholike and true fayth of Christe, as also to stirre and incense them to sedition, and disobedience agaynst their princes, soueraignes, and heedes, as also to cause them to contempne and neglect all good lawes, customes, and vertuous maners, to the final subuersion and desolation of this noble realme, if they myght haue preuayled (whiche god forbyd) in theyr most cursed persuasions and malicious purposes. Where vpon the kynges hignes, by his incomparable wysedome, forseinge and most prudently considerynge, hath inuited and called to hym the primates of this his gracis realme, and also a sufficient nombre of discrete vertuous and well lerned personages in diuinite, as well of either of the vniuersites, Oxforde and Cambrige, as also hath chosen and taken out of other parties of his realme : gyuinge vnto them libertie, to speke and declare playnly their aduises, iudgementes, and determinations, concernynge as well the approbation or reiectynge of suche bokes as be in any parte suspected, as also the admission and diuulgation of the olde and newe testament, translated in to englisshe. Wher vpon his highnes, in his owne royall person, callynge to hym the said primates and diuines, hath seriously and depely, with great leisure and longe deliberation, consulted, debated, inserched, and discussed the premisses : and finally, by all their free assentes, consentes, and agrementes, concluded, resolued, and determined, that these bokes ensuynge, That is to say,[1] the boke entitled the wicked Mammona, the boke named the Obedience of a Christen man, the Supplication of beggars, and the boke called the Reuelation of Antichrist, the Summary of scripture, and diuers other bokes made in the englisshe tonge, and imprinted beyonde the see, do conteyne in them pestiferous errours and blasphemies : and for that cause, shall from hensforth be reputed and taken of all men, for bokes of heresie, and worthy to be dampned, and put in perpetuall obliuion. The kynges said highnes therfore straitly chargeth and commaundeth, all and euery his subiectes, of what astate or condition so euer he or they be, as they wyll auoyde his high indignacion and most greuous displeasure, that they from hensforth, do not bye, receyue, or haue, any of the bokes before named, or any other boke, beinge in the englisshe tonge, and printed beyonde the see, of what matter so euer it be, or any copie written, drawen out of the same, or the same bokes in the frenche or duche tonge. And to the entent that his highnes wylbe asserteyned, what nombre of the sayd erronious bokes shalbe founde from tyme to tyme within this his realme, his highnes therfore chargeth and commaundeth, that all and euery person or persones, whiche hath or herafter shall haue, any boke or bokes in the englisshe tonge, printed beyonde the see, as is afore written, or any of the sayde erronious bokes in the frenche or duche tonge : that he or they, within fyftene dayes nexte after the publisshynge of this present proclamation, do actually delyuer or sende the same bokes and euery of them, to the bisshop of the diocese, wherin he or they dwelleth, or to his commissary, or els before good testimonie, to theyr curate or parisshe preest, to be presented by the same curate or parisshe preest, to the sayd bisshop or his commissary. And so doynge, his highnes frely pardoneth and acquiteth them, and euery of them, of all penalities, forfaitures, and paynes, wherin they haue incurred or fallen, by reason of any statute, acte, ordinaunce, or proclamation before this tyme made, concernynge any offence or transgression by them commytted or done, by or for the kepynge or holdynge of the sayde bokes.

---

[1] Sir Thomas More.

[2] Of the proceedings of May 24 (see XXII, note 1) the 'Bill in English to be published by the prechours' says that 'his gracious highnes, being in parson in the chapell called the "Old Chapell", which sometime was called Saint Edwards chambre, sett on the est side of the parliament chambre, within his gracis palace at Westminster, then and there in the presence of all the parsonages there assembled and gathered' caused three notaries to record the decisions arrived at.

[3] Tunstall succeeded Wolsey as Bishop of Durham in February, 1530, and John Stokesley, his successor, was nominated July, 1530, and consecrated the following November. There can be no doubt that Tunstall is meant.

Forseen and prouided alwayes, that they from hensforth truely do obserue, kepe, and obey this his present gracis proclamation and commaundement. Also his highnes commaundeth all mayres, sheriffes, bailliffes, constables, bursholders[2], and other officers and ministers within this his realme, that if they shall happen by any meanes or wayes to knowe that any person or persons do herafter bye, receyue, haue, or deteyne any of the sayde erronyous bokes, printed or written any where, or any other bokes in englisshe tonge printed beyonde the see, or the sayd erronious bokes printed or written in the frenche or duche tonge, contrarye to this present proclamation, that they beinge therof well assured, do immediatly attache the saide person or persons, and brynge hym or them to the kynges highnes and his most honorable counsayle : where they shalbe corrected and punisshed for theyr contempte and disobedience, to the terrible example of other lyke transgressours.

---

[1] These works, by Tyndale, Simon Fish, and Frith, form the first five of the seven books, a list of the 'heresies and errours' in which was set forth in the 'Publick Instrument made A.C. M.D.xxx. May 24 in an assembly of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Durham, and others, by order of King Henry VIII containing divers heretical and erroneous opinions, considered and condemned.' Printed 'Ex reg. Warham, fol. 188. a. in Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 728 sqq. There is reference in this to 'the translation also of Scripture corrupted by William Tyndall, as well in the Olde Testamente as in the Newe', and again in 'the bill in Englisshe to be published by the prechours' to 'the Newe Testament in Englisshe of the translation which is nowe prynted', but the Instrument was mainly concerned with the controversial books.

More ouer his highnes commaundeth, that no maner of person or persons take vpon hym or them to printe any boke or bokes in englisshe tong, concernynge holy scripture, not before this tyme printed within this his realme, vntyll suche tyme as the same boke or bokes be examyned and approued by the ordinary of the diocese, where the said bokes shalbe printed : And that the prynter therof, vpon euery of the sayde bokes beinge so examyned, do sette the name of the examynour or examynours, with also his owne name vpon the sayde bokes, as he wyll answere to the kynges highnes, at his vttermoste peryll.

And farthermore, for as moche as it is come to the herynge of our saide soueraigne lorde the kynge, that report is made by diuers and many of his subiectes, that as it were to all men not onely expedyent, but also necessarye, to haue in the englisshe tonge bothe the newe testament and the olde : and that his highnes, his noble men, and prelates were bounden to suffre them so to haue it : His highnes hath therfore semblably there vpon consulted with the sayd primates and vertuous, discrete, and well lerned personages in diuinite forsayde, and by them all it is thought, that it is not necessary, the sayde scripture to be in the englisshe tonge, and in the handes of the commen people : but that the distribution of the sayd scripture, and the permyttyng or denyenge therof, dependeth onely vpon the discretion of the superiours, as they shall thynke it conuenyent. And that hauing respecte to the malignite of this present tyme, with the inclination of people to erronious opinions, the translation of the newe testament and the olde in to the vulgare tonge of englysshe, shulde rather be the occasion of contynuance or increace of errours amonge the sayd people, than any benefyte or commodite towarde the weale of their soules. And that it shall nowe be more conuenient that the same people haue the holy scripture expouned to them, by preachers in their sermons, accordynge as it hath ben of olde tyme accustomed before this tyme. All be it if it shall here after appere to the kynges highnes, that his saide people do vtterly abandon and forsake all peruerse, erronious, and sedicious opinyons, with the newe testament and the olde, corruptly translated in to the englisshe tonge nowe beinge in print : And that the same bokes and all other bokes of heresy, as well in the frenche tonge as in the duche tonge, be clerely extermynate and exiled out of this realme of Englande for euer : his highnes entendeth to prouyde, that the holy scripture shalbe by great lerned and catholyke persones, translated in to the englisshe tonge, if it shall then seme to his grace conuenient so to be. Wherfore his highnes at this tyme, by the hoole aduise and full determination of all the sayde primates and other discrete and substanciall lerned personages, of both vniuersites, and other before expressed, and by the assent of his nobles and others of his moste honorable Counsayle, wylleth and straytly commaundeth, that all and euery persone and persones, of what astate, degree or condicion so euer he or they be, whiche hath the newe testament or the olde translated into englisshe, or any other boke of holy scripture so translated, beinge in printe, or copied out of the bokes nowe beinge in printe, that he or they do immediatly brynge the same boke or bokes, or cause the same to be brought to the bysshop of the dyocese, where he dwelleth, or to the handes of other the sayde persones, at the daye afore limytted, in fourme afore expressed and mencioned, as he wyll auoyde the kynges high indignation and displeasure. And that no person or persons from hensforth do bie, receyue, kepe or haue the newe testament or the olde, in the englisshe tonge, or in the frenche or duche tonge, except suche persones as be appoynted by the kinges highnes and the bishops of this his realme, for the correction or amendinge of the sayd translacion, as they wyll answere to the kinges highnes at their vttermost perils, and wyll auoyde such punysshement, as they doinge contrary to the purport of this proclamacion shall suffer, to the dredefull example of all other lyke offenders.

---

[2] I cannot explain this word.

And his highnes further commandeth, that all suche statutes, actes, and ordinances, as before this tyme haue be made & enacted, as well in the tyme of his moste gracious reigne, as also in the tyme of his noble progenitours, concernynge heresies, and hauynge and deteynynge erronyous bokes, contrary and agaynst the faith catholyke, shall immediatly be put in effectuall and due execution ouer and besyde this present proclamation.

And god saue the kynge. Thomas Bertheletus regius impressor excusit. Cum priuilegio.

XXIII. TYNDALE'S TERMS OF SUBMISSION.

From a letter written by Stephen Vaughan to Henry VIII.[1] Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. X, 5 (a corrected draught), completed from the letter itself in the Record Office.

I have agayne byn in hande to perswade Tyndall and to draw him the rather to fauour my perswasions and not to thinke the same fayned, I shewed hym a clause conteyned in Maister Crumwells lettre conteynynge these wordes followinge, And not withstanding other the premisses in this my lettre conteyned if it were possible by good and holsom exhortacions to reconsile and convert the sayde tyndall, from the trayne and affection whiche he now is in, and to excerpte and take away the opynyons and fantasies sorely rooted in hym, I doubte not, but the kynges highnes wolde be muche ioyous of his conversion and amendement, And so beinge converted, if then he wolde returne into his realme, vndoubtidly, the kinges royall magestie is so inclined to mercie, pitie and compassion, that he refusethe none, whiche he seyth[2], to submyt them self to the obedyence and good order of the worlde.

In these wordes I thought to be suche swetnes and vertue, as were able to perse the hardest harte of the worlde, And as I thought so it cam to passe. For after sight therof I perceyued the man to be excidinge altered, and [moued] to take the same very nere vnto his harte, in suche wise that water stode in his yees[3], And answered, what gracious wordes are these, I ass[ure] youe, sayed he, if it wolde stande withe the kinges most gracious pleas[ure] to graunte only a bare text of the scriptures[4] to be put forthe emonge h[is] people, like as is put forthe emonge the subgectes of the emperour in th[ese] parties, and of other cristen princes be it of the translation of what perso[n] soeuer shall please his magestie, I shall ymedyatly make faithful[l] promyse, neuer to wryte more, ne abide ij. dayes in these parties after th[e] same, but ymedyatly to repayre into his realme, and there most humbly submytt my selfe at the fete of his roiall magestie, offerynge my bodye, to suffer what payne or torture, ye what dethe his grac[e] will, so this be obteyned, And till that time, I will abide thasper[itie] of all chaunses what so euer shalle come, and indure my lyfe, in asm[any] paynes, as it is able to bere and suffer, And as concernynge m[y] reconsiliacion, his grace maye be assured that what soeuer I haue sayd or written, in alle my lyfe agenste thonour of goddes worde, and so proued, the same shall I before his magestie and all the worlde v[tterlie] renownce and forsake, and with most humble and meke mynde im[brace] the truthe, abhorringe all errour, soner at the most gracious and benygne req[uest] of his royall magestie, of whose wisdome, prudence, and learnynge, I [here] so greate prayse and commendation, then of any other creature, ly[uyng]. But if those thinges whiche I haue written, be true, and stande w[ith] goddes worde, why shulde his magestie hauynge so excellent a gu[yfte] of knowlege in the scriptures, moue me to do any thinge agenst m[y] conscience, with many other wordes whiche were to longe to writte, Fyn[ally] I haue some good hope in the man, and wolde not doubte to bringe [hym] to some good poynt, were it that some thing now and then myght pro[ceede] from your magestie towardes me, wherby the man myght take the better comforte of my perswasions.

---

[1] Stephen Vaughan, who in 1534 became Governor of the English Merchant Adventurers at Antwerp, was charged by Henry VIII in 1531 to persuade Tyndale to retract and return to England. On January 26 he reported to the king that he had written letters to Tyndale addressed to Frankfort, Hamburg, and Marburg, not knowing in which place he was, and encloses his answer (State Papers, v. 65); on March 25 he reports to Cromwell his negotiations with Tyndale (ib., 153); in a mutilated letter assigned to April he reports to the king an interview with Tyndale outside Antwerp (ib., 201). The present letter begins with secular politics, then refers to Frith, and finally to Tyndale. Besides the draft here printed it exists also in the Record Office, ib., vii. 301. It must have been crossed by an answer to No. 153 from Cromwell commanding Vaughan to break off all negotiations with Tyndale.

[2] Sees. [3] Eyes.

[4] This expression has sometimes been twisted so as to denote a preference on Tyndale's part for unannotated texts. It is clear that he preferred annotated ones, but would have accepted the circulation of the bare text of the scriptures as a compromise.

[I] aduertised the same tyndall, that he shulde not put forthe [t]he same booke[5], tyll your most gracious pleasure were knowen, wherunto he answered, myne aduertisement cam to late, for he feared lest one that had his copie wolde put it very shortly in prynte, whiche he wolde lett if he coulde, if not there is no remedy, I shall staye it asmuche as I can, as yet it is not come forthe, ne will not in a while by that I perceyue.

Luther hathe lately, put forthe a worke agenst themperour in the German tongue, whiche I wold cause to be translated into laten, and send it to your magestie, if I knew your gracious pleasure, in it were many thinges to be seen.

. . . .

from Barroughe [the xx Daye of Maye an° M.D. XXXI]
the most humble subgect of your Royall
Magestie
S[tephen] V[aughan].

XXIV. FRITH'S DEFENCE OF TYNDALE AND HIS WORK.

From 'An answer to the preface of master mores boke',[1] part of 'A Boke made by John Frith prisoner in the Tower of London, answeringe unto M. more's lettur which he wrote agenst the first litle treatyse that John Frith made concerninge the sacramente of the body and bloud of Christ. Monster. C. Willems, 1533.'

It ys not possyble for hym that hathe hys eyen and seth hys brother which lackyth sight in Ieoperdye of peryshynge at a perylous pyt, but that he must com to hym and guyde hym tyll he be past that Ieoperdye, and at the lest wise, yf he can not come to hym, yet wyll he calle a crye vnto hym to cause hym chose the better waye, excepte hys herte be cankered with the contagion of suche hatered that he can reioyse in hys neighbours distructyon. And euyn so ys yt not possyble for vs whiche haue receyuyd the knowelege of goddes worde, but that we moste crye and call to other, that they leue the perillous pathys of ther owyn folishe phantasyes. And do that only to the lorde, that he comandeth them, nether addinge any thinge nor diminishyng. And therfor vntyll we se som meanes founde, by the which a reasonable reformacyon may be had on the on partye, And suffecyent instructyon for the pore comens I insure yow, I nether wyll nor can cease to speake, for the worde of God boylyth in my bodye, lyke a feruent fyere, and wyll nedes haue an issue and breakyth oute, whan occasyon ys geuyn. But this hath ben offered yow, ys offered, and shall be offered? Graunt that that the worde of God, I meane the text of scrypture, may goo abrode in oure ynglyshe tonge, as other nacyons haue yt in ther tonges, and my brother Wyllyam tendale, and I haue don, and wyll promisse you to wryte no more. Yf yow wyll not graunt this condicyon then wyll we be doynge whyle we haue brethe and shewe in fewe wordes that the scrypture doth in many: and so at the lest saue some. . . .

[Sig. B 8 recto :[2]] And Tyndale I truste leuyth, well content with suche a poore apostylis lyffe, as god gaue his son christe, and hys faythfull ministers in this worlde which ys not sure of so many mites, as ye be yerly of poundes, allthough I am sure that for hys lernynge and Iudgement in scrypture, he were more worthye to be promoted, then all the bushoppes in england. I receyuyd a letter from hym, which was wrytyn syns crystmas wherin amonge other maters he wrytyth thus. I calle God to record agaynst the day we shall apere before our lorde Iesus to geue a reconynge of our doynges, that I never altered one sillable of goddes worde, agaynst my conscyence nor wolde do this daye, yf all that ys in yerth, whether yt be honour, pleasure or rychis, mighte be geuyn me. Moreouer I take God to record to my conscience that I desyre of God to my sellf in this world no more then that with oute which I can not kepe his lawes, &c., Iudge Christen reader whether thes wordes be not spoken of a faythfull, clere innocent harte. And as for hys behauyour ys suche that I am sure no man can reproue hym of, any synne, howbeyt no man ys innocent before god which beholdeth the harte.

---

[5] Presumably Tyndale's Answer to Sir Thomas More's 'Dialoge'.

XXIV. [1] Frith answers More paragraph by paragraph. He here replies to More's wish as to the reformers, 'sith there can nothing refrayne their studie from deuising and compassyng of euill and ungracious writyng, that they would and could kepe it so secretly, that neuer man should see it, but such as are so farre corrupted, as neuer would be cured of their canker.'

[2] More had accused Frith of 'teaching in a few leaues shortly al the poyson that Wickleff, Oecolampius, Tyndall, and Zwinglius haue taught in all their bookes before'. Frith eulogizes each in succession.

XXV. GEORGE JOYE'S LETTER TO THE KING AND QUEEN.

From *A Letter of M. W. Tyndall to Iohn Frith*, in Foxe's edition of *The Whole Workes of W. Tyndall, Iohn Frith and Doct. Barnes* (London, John Day, 1573), p. 454.

George Ioye[1] at Candlemasse being at Barrow, Printed two leaues of Genesis in a greate forme, and sent one Copy to the King, and an other to the newe Queene, with a letter to N. for to deliuer them: and to purchase licence, that he might so goe through all the Bible. Out of that is sprong the noyse of the new Bible: and out of that is the greate seeking for Englishe bookes at all Printers & Booke bynders in Antwarpe, and for an English Priest that shoulde Printe. This chaunced the ix. day of May [1533].

XXVI. THE BISHOPS PETITION FOR AN ENGLISH BIBLE.

Petitio synodi Cantuariensis provinciae de libris suspectis exhibendis, et de transferendis Bibliis in linguam Anglicanam. 19 Dec., 1534 (From Wilkins's *Concilia* iii, compared with the Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 339 b.).

Decimo nono die Decembris, anno Domini Millesimo Quingentesimo tricesimo quarto, Episcopi, Abbates et Priores superioris domus conuocationis, siue sacre synodi Cantuariensis provincie, In domo Capitulari Ecclesie Cathedralis diui Pauli London. in presentia Reuerendissimi in Christo patris et domini, domini Thome, permissione diuina Cant. archiepiscopi, totius Anglie Primatis, et Metropolitani legitime congregati, unanimi eorum consensu pariter et assensu consentiebant, quod dictus Reuerendissimus pater apud Illustrissimum in Christo Principem et dominum nostrum, dominum Henricum, Dei gratia Anglie et Francie regem, fidei defensorem, et dominum Hiberniae, Ecclesiaeque Anglicane (sub Deo) caput supremum, instantiam faceret, quatenus sua regia maiestas dignaretur pro augmento fidei subditorum suorum decernere et mandare, Quod omnes et singuli subditi sui, penes quos aut in quorum possessione aliqui libri suspecte doctrine existunt, presertim in lingua vulgari, citra aut ultra mare impressi, moneantur et cogantur eosdem suspecte doctrine libros infra tres menses a tempore monitionis in ea parte facte, coram personis per regiam majestatem nominandis presentare, et realiter exhibere, sub certa pena per regiam maiestatem moderanda, et limitanda. Et quod ulterius sua regia maiestas dignaretur decernere, quod sacra Scriptura in vulgarem linguam Anglicanam, per quosdam probos et doctos viros per dictum illustrissimum regem nominandos transferatur, et populo pro eorum eruditione deliberetur et tradatur. Ac insuper quatinus sua Regia maiestas dignaretur prohibere et mandare, etiam Indicta et imposita pena, ne quisquam laicorum aut secularum subditorum suorum de fide catholica aut articulis fidei, sacrave scriptura, aut eiusdem intellectu publice disputare, aut aliquo modo rixose contendere presumat infuturum.

---

[1] George Joye was a Cambridge graduate, and fellow of Peterhouse (1517). On being denounced as a heretic to the Bishop of Lincoln in 1527, he fled to Strassburg. Four years later (May 10, 1531) he published there a translation of 'the prophet Isaye'. Of these two leaves of Genesis, copies of which Joye sent from Barrow (i.e. Bergen-op-Zoom), Humphrey Wanley, Harley's librarian, is said to have possessed an example. Joye aided Tyndale in his controversy with More, but the tone of Tyndale's reference here printed suggests that the latter thought his action ill considered, and the two men came into violent collision the next year (see No. XXVII).

TRANSLATION.

The petition of the synod of the province of Canterbury concerning the declaring suspected books and the translation of the Bible into English.

On the 19th day of December, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and thirty four, the Bishops, Abbots and Priors of the upper house of convocation, otherwise the sacred synod of the province of Canterbury in the chapter house of the Cathedral Church of S. Paul, London, in the presence of the most reverend father in Christ and lord, the lord Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England and Metropolitan, lawfully assembled, unanimously alike by consent and assent agreed that the said most reverend father should make instance to the most illustrious prince in Christ and our lord, the lord Henry, by the grace of God, King of England and France, defender of the faith, and lord of Ireland, and (under God) supreme head of the English Church, that his royal majesty should think fit for the increase of the faith of his subjects to decree and command that all and singular his subjects, in whose keeping or possession are any books of suspected doctrine, more especially in the vulgar tongue, whether printed here or beyond the sea, be admonished and compelled to show and actually declare[1] those books of suspected doctrine within three months from the date of the admonishment being published in that district, before persons to be named by the king's majesty, under a fixed penalty to be controlled and limited by the king's majesty. And that furthermore the king's majesty should think fit to decree that the holy scripture shall be translated into the vulgar English tongue by certain upright and learned men to be named by the said most illustrious king[2] and be meted out and delivered to the people for their instruction. And moreover that his royal majesty should think fit to forbid and command, with a penalty assigned and imposed, that no layman or secular person among his subjects should for the future presume publicly to dispute or in any manner to wrangle concerning the catholic faith, or the articles of the faith, the Holy Scripture or its meaning.

XXVII. GEORGE JOYE'S UNAUTHORIZED REVISION OF TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT.

A. TYNDALE'S COMPLAINT.

From a supplementary preface to Tyndale's revised New Testament, Antwerp, Martin Keysere, November 1534.

Willyam Tindale, yet once more to the christen reader

THou shalt vnderstonde moost dere reader, when I had taken in hande to looke ouer the new testament agayne and to compare it with the greke, and to mende whatsoeuer I coulde fynde amysse and had almost fynesshed the laboure : George Ioye secretly toke in hand to correct it also by what occasyon his conscyence knoweth : and preuented[1] me, in so moche, that his correccyon was prynted in great nombre, yer[2] myne beganne. When it was spyed and worde brought me ; though it semed to dyuers other that George Joye had not vsed the offyce of an honest man, seinge he knewe that I was in correctynge it myselfe : nether dyd walke after the rules of that loue and softenes which christ, and his disciples teache vs, how that we shuld do nothynge of stryfe to moue debate, or of vayne glorie or of couetousnes. Yet I toke the thinge in worth as I have done dyuers other in tyme past, as one that have moare experyence of the nature and dysposicion of the mannes conplexion, and supposed that a lytle spyse of couetousnes and vayne glorie (two blynde gydes) had bene the onlye cause that moued him so to do, aboute which thynges I stryue with no man : and so folowed after and corrected forth & caused this to be prynted, without surmyse or lokynge on his correctyon.

But when the pryntynge of myne was almost fynesshed, one brought me a copie and shewed me so manye places, insoche wyse altered that I was astonyd and won-

---

XXVI. [1] 'realiter exhibere,' they were to produce the books.
[2] Compare No. XXIX and note.
XXVII. [1] Forestalled. Joye's edition appeared in August, Tyndale's in November. [2] before.

dered not a lytle what furye had dryuen him to make soche chaunge and to call it a diligent correction. For thorow oute Mat. Mark & Luke perpetually: and ofte in the actes, and sometyme in John and also in the hebrues, where he fyndeth this worde Resurreccion, he chaungeth it into the lyfe after this lyfe, or verie lyfe, and soche lyke, as one that abhorred the name of the resurreccion.

If that chaunge, to turne resurreccion into lyfe after this lyfe, be a dylygent correccion, then must my translacion be fautie in those places, and saynt Jeromes, and all the translatours that euer I heard of in what tonge so euer it be, from the apostles vnto this his dylygent correccyon (as he calleth it) which whither it be so or no, I permyt it to other mennes iudgementes.

But of this I chalenge George Joye, that he dyd not put his awne name thereto and call it rather his awne translacion: and that he playeth boo pepe, and in some of his bookes putteth in his name and tytle, and in some kepeth it oute. It is lawfull for who will, to translate and shew his mynde, though a thousand had translated before him. But it is not lawfull (thynketh me) ner yet expedyent for the edifienge of the vnitie of the fayth of christ, that whosoeuer will shall by his awne auctorite, take another mannes translacion and put oute and in and chaunge at pleasure, and call it a correccion.

Moreover, ye shall vnderstonde that George Joye hath had of a longe tyme marvelouse ymaginacions aboute this worde resurreccion, that it shuld be taken for the state of the soules after their departinge from their bodyes, and hath also (though he hath been reasoned with thereof and desyred to cease) yet sowen his doctryne by secret lettres on that syde the see, and caused great division amonge the brethren. In so moche that John Fryth beynge in preson in the toure of London, a lytle before his death, wrote that we shuld warne him and desyer him to cease, and wolde have then wrytten agaynst him, had I not withstonde him. Therto I have been sence informed that no small nomber thorow his curiositie,[3] vtterly denye the resurreccion of the fleshe and bodye, affirminge that the soule when she is departed, is the spirituall bodye of the resurreccion, & other resurreccion shall there none be. And I have talked with some of them myselfe, so doted in that folye, that it were as good perswade a post, as to plucke that madnes oute of their braynes. And of this all is George Joyes vnquyet curiosite the hole occasion, whether he be of the sayde faccion also, or not, to that let him answere him selfe.

If George Joye wyll saye (as I wot well he will) that his chaunge, is the sence and meaninge of those scriptures. I answer it is soner seyde then proved: howbeit let other men iudge: But though it were the verie meaninge of the scripture: yet if it were lawfull after his ensample to every man to playe boo pepe with the translacions that are before him, and to put oute the wordes of the text at his pleasure and to put in everywhere his meaninge; or what he thought the meaninge were, that were the next waye to stablyshe all heresyes and to destroye the grounde wherewith we shuld improve them. As for an ensample, when Christ sayeth Jo: v. The tyme shall come in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voyce and shall come forth; they that have done good vnto resurreccion of lyfe, or with the resurreccion of lyfe, and they have done evell, vnto the [resu]reccion or with the resurreccion of damnacion; George Joyes correccion is, they that have done good shall come forth into the verie lyfe, and they that have done evell into the life of damnacion, thrustinge cleane oute this worde resurreccion. Now by the same auctorite, and with as good reason shall another come and saye of the rest of the text, they that are in sepulchres, shall heare his voyce, that the sence is, the soules of them that are in the sepulchres shall heare his voyce, and so put in his diligent correccion and mocke oute the text, that it shall not make for the resurreccion of the flesshe, whiche thinge also George Joyes correccion doth manyfestlye affirme. If the text be lefte vncorrupt, it will pourge hir selfe of all maner false gloses, how sotle soever they be fayned, as a sethinge pot casteth vp hir scome. But yf the false glose be made the text, diligentlye oversene and correct,[4] wherewith then shall we correcte false doctrine and defende Christes flocke from false opinions, and from the wycked heresyes of ravenynge of wolves; In my mynde therfore a lytle vnfayned love after the rules of Christ, is worth moche hie learninge, and single and sleyght vnderstondinge that edifieth in vnitie, is moche better then sotle curiosite, and mekenes better then bolde arrogancye and stondinge over moche in a mannes awne consayte.

---

[3] Fancifulness.

[4] The words 'diligentlye oversene and correct' should be read as a sarcastic quotation. These sentences sum up Tyndale's case.

Wherfore, concernynge the resurreccion, I protest before god and oure savioure Jesus Christ, and before the vniversall congregacion that beleveth in him, that I beleve accordynge to the open and manyfest scriptures and catholyck fayth, that Christ is rysen agayne in the flesshe which he receaved of his mother the blessed virgin marie, and bodye wherin he dyed. And that we shall all both good and bad ryse both flesshe and bodye, and apere together before the iudgement seat of christ, to receave every man accordynge to his dedes. And that the bodyes of all that beleve and contynew in the true fayth of christ, shalbe endewed with lyke immortalyte and glorie as is the bodye of christ.

And I protest before God and oure savioure Christ and all that beleve in him, that I holde of the soules that are departed as moche as maye be proved by manifest and open scripture, and thinke the soules departed in the fayth of Christ and love of the lawe of God, to be in no worse case then the soule of Christ was, from ye tyme that he delivered his sprite into the handes of his father, vntyll the resurreccion of his bodye in glorie and immortalite. Neverthelater, I confesse openly, that I am not persuaded that they be all readie in the full glorie that Christ is in, or the elect angels of god are in. Nether is it anye article of my fayth : for if it so were, I se not but then the preachinge of the resurreccion of the flesshe were a thinge in vayne. Notwithstondinge yet I am readie to beleve it, if it maye be proved with open scripture. And I have desyred George Joye to take open textes that seme to make for that purpose, as this is, To daye thou shalt be with me in Paradise, to make therof what he coulde, and to let his dreames aboute this worde resurreccion goo. For I receave not in the scripture the pryvat interpretacion of any mannes brayne, without open testimony of eny scriptures agreinge thereto.

Moreover I take God (which alone seeth the heart) to recorde to my conscience, besechinge him that my parte be not in the bloude of Christ, if I wrote of all that I have wrytten thorow oute all my boke, ought of an evell purpose, of envie or malice to anye man, or to stere vp any false doctrine or opinion in the churche of Christ, or to be auctor of any secte, or to drawe disciples after me, or that I wolde be estemed or had in pryce above the least chylde that is borne, save onlye of pitie and compassion I had and yet have on the blindnes of my brethren, and to bringe them vnto the knowledge of Christ, and to make every one of them, if it were possible as perfect as an angell of heaven, and to wede oute all that is not planted of oure hevenly father, and to bringe doune all that lyfteth vp it selfe agaynst the knowledge of the salvacion that is in the bloude of Christ. Also, my parte be not in Christ, if myne heart be not to folowe and lyve accordinge as I teache, and also if myne heart wepe not nyght and daye for myne awne synne and other mennes indifferentlye, besechinge God to convert vs all, and to take his wrath from vs, and to be mercifull as well to all other men, as to myne awne soule, caringe for the welth of the realme I was borne in, for the kinge and all that are therof, as a tender hearted mother wolde do for hir only sonne.

As concerninge all I have translated or other wise written, I beseche all men to reade it for that purpose I wrote it : even to bringe them to the knowledge of the scripture. And as farre as the scripture approveth it, so farre to alowe it, and if in anye place the worde of God dysalow it, there to refuse it, as I do before oure savyour Christ and his congregacion. And where they fynde fautes let them shew it me, if they be nye, or wryte to me, if they be farre of: or wryte openly agaynst it and improve it, and I promyse them, if I shall perceave that there reasons conclude I will confesse myne ignoraunce openly.

Wherfore I beseche George Joye, ye and all other to, for to translate the scripture for them selves, whether oute of Greke, Latyn or Hebrue. Or (if they wyll nedes) as the foxe when he hath pyssed in the grayes[5] hole chalengeth it for his awne, so let them take my translacions and laboures, and chaunge and alter, and correcte and corrupte at their pleasures, and call it their awne translacions, and put to their awne names, and not to playe boo pepe after George Joyes maner. Which whether he have done faythfully and truly, with soche reverence and feare as becommeth the worde of God, and with soche love and mekenes and affeccion to vnite and circumspexcion that the vngodlye have none occasion to rayle on the verite, as becommeth the

[5] A badger.

servauntes of Christ, I referre it to the iudgmentes of them that knowe and love the trouth. For this I protest, that I provoke not Joye ner any other man (but am prouoked, and that after the spytfullest maner of provokynge) to do sore agaynst my will and with sorow of harte that I now do. But I nether can ner will soffre of anye man, that he shall goo take my translacion and correct it without name, and make soche chaungynge as I my selfe durst not do, as I hope to have my parte in Christ, though the hole worlde shuld be geven me for my laboure.

Finally that new Testament thus dyligently corrected, besyde this so ofte puttinge oute this worde resurreccion, and I wote not what other chaunge, for I have not yet reede it over, hath in the ende before the Table of the Epistles and Gospelles this tytle :

(Here endeth the new Testament dylygentlye ouersene and correct and printed now agayne at Andwarp, by me wydow of Christophell of Endhouen. In the yere of oure Lorde. A.M.D. xxxiiii in August) Which tytle (reader) I have here put in because by this thou shalt knowe the booke the better. Vale.

B. GEORGE JOYE'S ANSWER.

From Joy's second edition. Antwerp, by Catharyn (wydow of Christoffel of Endhouen), January 9, 1535,[1] sigs. C 7–C 8 recto.

Vnto the Reader.

Thus endeth the new Testament prynted after the copye corrected by George Joye : wherin for englisshyng thys worde Resurrectio, the lyfe after this. W. Tindale was so sore offended that he wrote hys vncharitable pistle agenst me prefixed [to] his newe corrected testament, prynted 1534. in Nouember, entytled. W. T. yet once more to the Christen redere. Which pistle W. T. hath promysed before certayne men and me (or els I wolde my selfe haue defended my name and clered myselfe of those lyes and sclaunders there writen of me) that he wolde calle agene his Pystle and so correcte yt, redresse yt, and reforme yt accordinge to my mynde that I shulde be therewyth contented, and vs bothe (as agreed) to salute the readers withe one salutacion in the same reformed pistle to be set before his testament now in printing. And that I, for my parte shulde (a rekeninge and reson firste geuen of my translacion of the worde) permyt yt vnto the iudgement of the lerned in christis chirche. Which thynge, verely I do not onely gladly consent there to, vpon the condicion on his parte, but desyer them all to iuge expende and trye all that euer I haue or shall wryte, by the scriptures.

Let yt not therfore in the mean ceason offende the (good indifferent reder) nor yet auerte thy mynde nether from W. Tindale nor fro me : nor yet from redyng our bokis whiche teche and declare the very doctryne and Gospel of Christe, because yt thus chaunceth vs to varye and contende for the trewe englisshing of this one worde Resurrectio in certayne places of the newe Testament. For I doubt not but that

---

[1] As this edition has only recently come to light I append a collation.

Title missing.—Colophon : ℭ The ende of the hole new Testamēt | with the Pistles taken out of the olde | Testament/ to be red in the chirche | certayn dayes thorowt the year. | Prynted now agayne at Ant- | werpe by me Catharyn wy- | dowe [of Christoffel of Endhouen] in the yere of oure | lorde. M.CCCCC, and | xxxv, the ix. daye of | Januarye.

472 leaves. Sigs. : + a–z, A–H, Aa–Xx, Aaa–Ccc, A–C in eights. 32 lines to a page. 16°.

[Title ✠ 1^{a} ; Almanacke ✠ 1^{b} ;] Kalendar [✠ 2^{a}]–✠ 7^{b} ; The Gospell of S. Matthew &c. to end of the Actes ✠ 8^{b}–Xx8^{b} ; title to the Epistles of the Apostle of S. Paul, within a border containing the mark C | E Aa1^{a}, verso blank ; The Epistles &c. Aa 2^{a}–[Bbb 1^{b}] ; Table/ wherein you shall fynde/ the Pistelys to the Gospellys after the vse/ of Sarysbuery. Bbb ii–[Ccc 6^{b}], followed by Ccc 7 and 8, which may have been both blank ; [? Title to the Pistles taken out of the olde Testament] A1 ; heading to the Pistles and text A2^{a}–C6^{b} ; Vnto the Reader, C7^{a}–C8^{a} ; Colophon, C8^{b}.

The heading to the Epistles reads as follows :

ℭ Here folow the pistles | taken out of the olde Testament to be | red in the chyrche certayn dayes tho : | rowt the year : trāslated by George Jo- | ye/ ⁊ cōpared with the Pistles pointed | forth ād red in the messe boke/ and also | withe the chapiters alleged in the By- | ble : so that nowe here they maye be fo- | unde easlyer then euer before. Whiche | thys my laboure in translatyng these | pistles in correcking ⁊ redressing them | to make them correspondent wyth the chapters alleged in the byble/ ād with | the pistles red in the chirche/ whe- | ther yt be more diligeut then | hathe ben shewd hitherto | let the indifferent re- | ders be iuges.

The unique copy in the British Museum wants sigs + 1, 2, Ee 1 Bbb 1, Bbb 8–Ccc 2, Ccc 6–8, A 1.

God hathe so prouyded yt, that our stryfe and dyssent shalbe vnto hys chirche the cause of a perfayter concorde and consent in thys mater, Noman to thinke hence forth that the soulis departed slepe with out heauen feling nether payne nor ioye vntill domes daye as the Anabaptistis dreame but to be a lyue in that lyfe after thys whithe, and in Christe in blysse and ioye in heuen, as the scriptures clerely testifye. Whych verite and true doctrine off Christe and his apostles, as yt is a swete and present consolacion vnto the pore afflicte persecuted and trowbled in thys worlde for Christis sake when they shall dye, so doeth the tother false opinion and erroneouse doctryne, that is to weit, that they sleap out of heauen nether feling payn nor ioye, minyster and geue perellous audacite and bolde suernes to the vngodly here to lyue styl and continew in their wickednes, sith they se and be so taught that after their departing there is no punysshment but sleap and reste as wel as do the soulis of the good and ryghteous tyll domes daye. Which daye as some of them beleue it to be very longe ere yt come, so do many of them beleue that yt shal neuer come. Also to stryue for the knowlege of the trowth with a meke and godly contencion hathe happened vnto farre perfayter men then we be bothe, Nether haue there bene euer any felowship so fewe and smal, but some tyme syche breache and imperfeccion hath hapened emonge them for a lytle ceason (as I trust in god this shal not continew longe betwene vs two) ye and that euen emonge the apostles as betwene Paule and Peter, and Paule and Bernabas. This thing (I saye) may fall vpon vs also to lerne men that all men be but lyers and maye erre, and to warne vs that we depende not wholl vpon any mannis translacion nor hys doctryne nether to be sworne nor addicte to any mannis lerning, make he neuer so holye and deuoute protestacions and prologs, but to mesure all mennis wrytingis, workis and wordis wyth the infallible worde off God to whom be prayse and glory for euer.

Amen.

C. The Reconciliation breaks down.

Extracts from An Apologye made by George Joye to satisfye (if it may be) W. Tindale of hys new Testament, 1535. (Unique copy at the University Library, Cambridge, Sayle 568.)

How we were once agreed

After that w. Tyndale had putforth in prynt and thrusted his vncharitable pystle into many mennis handis, his frendis and myne vnderstanding that I had prepared my defence to pourge and clere my name whyche he had defamed and defiled, called vs togither to moue vs to a concorde and peace, where I shewed them my grete greif and sorowe, for that he shulde so falsely belye and sclaunder me of syche crymes which I neuer thought, spake, nor wrote, and of siche which I knowe wel his owne conscience doth testifye the contrarie, euen that I denied the Resureccion of the bodie, but beleue it is constantly as himselfe : and this with other haynous crymes whiche he impingeth vnto me in his pistle, nether he nor no man els shall neuer proue : wherfore except Tin. (sayd I) wil reuoke the sclaunders fayned vpon me hym self, I wyl (as I am bounde) defende my fame and name, whiche there is nothyng to me more dere and leif And to be shorte aftir many wordis : It was thus thorowe the mocion of our frendis concluded for our agrement and peace : That I shulde for my parte (a reason and rekenyng firste geuen why I translated this worde Resurrectio into the lyfe after this) permyt and leaue my translacion vnto the iugement of the lerned in christis chirche. And T. on his parte shuld cal agein his pistle into his hand, so to redresse it, reforme it, and correcke it from siche sclaunderous lyes as I was therwith offended and he coude not iustifye them, that I shulde be therwith wel contented, T. addyng with hys own mouthe that we shulde with one accorde in his next testament then in printing in the stede of this vncharitable pistle wherwith I was offended, salute the reders with one comon salutacion to testifye our concorde : of these condicions we departed louyngly. Then after .v. or vj. dayes I came to Tin. to se the correccion and reformacion of hys pistle, and he sayd he neuer thought of it sence, I prayd him to make yt redy shortely (for I longed sore to se it) and came agene to him after .v. or .vj. dayes. Then he sayd it was so wryten that I coude not rede it : and I sayd I was wel aquainted with his hande and

The condycions of oure agrement.

Tindal first breaketh hys promyse.

shulde rede it wel ynough: but he wolde not let me se it. I came agene the thirde tyme desyring him to se it, but then had he bethought him of this cauyllacion contrary to the condicions of our agrement, that he wolde firste se my reasons and wryte agenst them ere I shulde se this his reformacion and reuocacion. Then thought I, syth my parte and reasons be put into the iugement of the lerned, T. ought not to write agenst them tyl their iugement be done, no nor yet then nether, syth he is content before these men to stonde to their iugement, and not to contende any more of thys mater withe me. yet I came agene the fourthe tyme, and to be shorte: he persisted in his laste purpose and wolde fyrste se my reasons and wryte agenst them and then leaue the mater to the iugement of Doctour Barnes[1] and of his felowe called Hijpinus pastour of s. nicholas parisshe in Hambourg, adding that he wolde reuoke that euer he wrote that I shulde denye the resurreccion. Then I tolde one of the men that was present at the condicions of our agrement all this mater: and wrote vnto the other these answers that I had: so ofte seking vpon T. to be at peace and to stande to hys promyse, desyering them al to moue him and aduyse him to holde his promyse, or els, if he wolde not, them not to blame me thoughe I defende my selfe and clere my fame whiche he hath thus falsely and vncharitably denigrated, deformed, and hurte. But in conclusion I perceyued that T. was half ashamed to reuoke according to his promyse al that he coude not iustifye by me, and with whiche I was so offended. wherfore sythe he wolde not kepe promyse, I am compelled to answere here now for my selfe: which I desier euery indifferent reder to iuge indifferently.

D. JOYE'S NARRATIVE.

From the same, ff. 19–23.

Nolite iudicare vt non iudicemini.

Lo good Reder, here mayst thou se of what nature and complexion T. is so sodenly fyercely and boldely to choppe in to any mannis conscience and so to vsurpe and preuent the office of god in iugment which is onely the enseer and sercher of herte and mynde. Thys godly man, iugeth and noteth me vaynglorious curiouse and couetouse, and al for correcking a false copie of the testament that thei mought be the trwelyer printed agen, and so not so many false bokis solde into the realme to the hurt and deceyt of the byers and reders of them. I correcked but the false copye wherby and aftir whyche the printer dyd sette his boke and correcked the same himself in the presse.

But I shall now playnly and sengly (for the trowth knoweth no fucated polesshed and paynted oracion) declare vnto euery man, wherof, howe, and by whom I was moued and desyered to correcke this false copie that shulde els haue brought forth mo then two thousand falser bokes more then euer englond had before.

First, thou shalt knowe that Tindal aboute .viij. or .ix. yere a goo translated and printed the new testament in a mean great volume,[1] but yet wyth oute Kalender, concordances in the margent, and table in thende. And a non aftir the dwche men[2] gote a copye and printed it agen in a small volume adding the kalendare in the begynning, concordances in the margent, and the table in thende. But yet, for that they had no englisshe man to correcke the setting, thei themselue hauyng not the knowlege of our tongue, were compelled to make many mo fautes then were in the copye, and so corrupted the boke that the simple reder might ofte tymes be taryed and steek. Aftir this thei printed it agein also without a correctour in a greatter letter and volume with the figures in thapocalipse whiche were therfore miche falser then their firste.[3] when these two pryntes (there were of them bothe aboute v. thousand bokis printed) were al soulde more then a twelue moneth a goo, Tind. was pricked forthe to take the testament in hande, to print it and correcke it as he professeth and promyseth to do in the later ende of his first translacion.[4] But T. prolonged and differred so necessary a thing and so iust desyers of many men. In so miche that in the mean season, the dewch men prynted it agen the thyrde tyme in a small volume lyke their firste prynt, but miche more false than euer it was before. And yet was T. here called vpon agen, seyng there were so many false printed bokis stil putforth and bought vp so fast (for now was ther geuen thanked be god a lytel space to breath and reste vnto christis chirche aftir so longe and greuouse persecucion for reading the bokes) But yet before this thyrd tyme of printing the boke, the printer desiered me to correcke it: And I sayd It were wel done (if ye printed them agene) to make them truer, and not to deceiue our nacion with any mo false bokis, neuertheles I suppose that T. himself wil put it forth more perfait and newly corrected, which if he do, yours shalbe naught set by nor neuer solde. This not withstanding yet thei printed them and that most false and aboute .ij. M. bokis, and had shortly solde them all. Al this longe while T. slept, for nothing came from him as farre as I coude perceiue. Then the dewche began to printe them the fowrth tyme because thei sawe noman els goyng aboute them, and aftir thei had printed the first leif which copye a nother englissh man had correcked to them, thei came to me and desiered me to correcke them their copie, whom I answered as before, that if T. amende it with so gret diligence as he promysethe, yours wilbe neuer solde. Yisse quod thei, for if he prynte .ij. m. and we as many, what is so litle a noumber for all englond? and we wil sel ours beter cheape,[5] and therfore we doubt not of the sale: so that I perceyued well and was suer, that whether I had correcked theyr copye or not, thei had gone forth with their worke and had geuen vs .ij.m. mo bokis falselyer printed then euer we had before. Then I thus considred with myself: englond hath ynowe and to many false testaments and is now likely to haue many mo: ye and that whether T. correck his or no, yet shal these now in hand goforth vncorrecked to, except some body correck them: And what T. dothe I wote not, he maketh me nothing of his counsel, I se nothyng come from him all this longe whyle. wherin with the helpe that he hathe, that is to saye one bothe to wryte yt and to correcke it in the presse, he myght haue done it thryse sence he was first moued to do it. For T. I know wel was not able to do yt with out siche an helper which he hathe euer had hitherto. Aftir this (I saye) consydered, the printer came to me agen and offred me .ij. stuuers and an halfe for the correcking of euery sheet of the copye, which folden contayneth .xvj. leaues, and for thre stuuers which is .iiij. pense halpeny starling, I promised to do it, so that in al I had for my labour but .xiiij. shylyngis flemesshe, which labour, had not the goodnes of the deede and comon profyte and helpe to the readers compelled me more then the money, I wolde not haue done yt for .v. tymes so miche, the copie was so corrupt and especially the table: and yet saith T. I did it of couetousnes: If this be couetousnes, then was Tindal moche more covetouse, for he (as I her say) toke .x. ponde for his correccion. I dyd it also, sayth he, of curiositie and vaynglory, ye and that secretly: and did not put to my name, whiche, I saye, be two euydent tokens that I sought no vaynglory, for he that doth a thing secretly and putteth out hys name, how seketh he vaynglory? and yet is not the man ashamed to wryte that vaynglory and couetousnes where my two blynde goides, but I tell Tin. agen, that if malyce and enuy (for all his holy protestacions) had not bene his two blynde goidis, he wold neuer haue thus falsely, vncharitably, and so spightfully belyed and sclaundred me with so perpetual an infamie. Tin. saith I walked not aftir the rules of loue and softenes, but let men read how maliciously he belyeth and sclaundereth me for wel doing: and iuge what rule of loue and softnes he obseruethe. It is greate shame to the teacher when his owne deedis and wordis reproue and condempne himself: He hath grete experience of my natural disposicion and complexion saith he. But I wyll not be his Phisicion and decerne his water at this tyme. And as for his two disciplis that gaped so longe for their masters morsel that thei might haue the aduauntage of the sale of his bokis of which one sayd vnto me. It were almose[6] he were hanged that correcketh the testament for the dewch, and the tother harped on his masters vntwned string, saying that because I englissh Resurreccion the lyfe aftir this, men gatherd that I denied the general resurreccion: which errour (by their own sayng) was gathred longe before this boke was printed, vnto which ether of theis disciples I semed no honest man for correcking the copye, I wil not now name them, nor yet shew how one of them, neuer I dare say seyng s. Ierome de optimo genere interpretandi, yet toke vpon him to teche me how I shuld translat the scripturis, where I shuld geue worde for worde, and when I shulde make scholias, notis, and gloses in the mergent as himself and hys master doith. But in good faithe as for me I had as lief put the trwthe in the text as in the margent and excepte the glose expowne the text (as many of theirs do not) or where the text is playn ynough: I had as lief leue sich fryuole gloses clene out. I wolde the scripture were so purely and playnly translated that it neded nether note, glose nor scholia,[7] so that the reder might once swimme without a corke. But this testament was printed or T. was begun, and that not by my preuencion, but by the printers quicke expedicion and T. own longe sleaping, for as for me I had nothing to do with the printing ther of, but correcked their copie only, as where I founde a worde falsely printed, I mended it: and when I came to some derke sentencis that no reason coude be gathered of them whether it was by the ignorance of the first translatour or of the prynter, I had the latyne text by me and made yt playn: and where any sentence was vnperfite or clene left oute I restored it agene: and gaue many wordis their pure and natiue significacion in their places which thei had not before. For my conscience so compelled me to do, and not willingly and wetingly to slip ouer siche fautis into the hurte of the text or hinderance of the reder.

---

[1] Robert Barnes, formerly Prior of the Cambridge Augustinians, burnt in 1540.

D. [1] A mean great volume, apparently the Worms octavo of 1526.

[2] Christoffel and Hans van Endhoven in their Antwerp edition of 1526.

[3] This may be the edition of 1532 of which Dr. Angus possessed a mutilated title-page a tracing from which was reproduced by Mr. Demaus in his *Life of Tyndale*.

[4] i. e. in the Epilogue to the Worms octavo. See No. X.

---

[5] Joye apparently saw nothing objectionable in this intention to undersell Tyndale's own revision.

[6] Almose, alms, a mercy.

XXVIII. TYNDALE'S WORK AS A TRANSLATOR.

From Halle's Chronicle, 'The Union of the two noble and illustre families of Lancastre & Yorke.' London, R. Grafton, 1548, reign of Henry VIII, fol. CC.xxvii.

This yere in the moneth of September Wyllyam Tyndale otherwyse called Hichyns was by the crueltie of the clergie of Louayn condempned and burned in a toune besyde Bruxelles in Braband called Vylford. This man translated the New testament into Englishe and fyrst put it in Prynt, and likewise he translated the v. bookes of Moses, Iosua, Iudicum, Ruth, the bookes of the Kynges and the bookes of Paralipomenon, Nehemias or the fyrst of Esdras, the Prophet Ionas, and no more of the holy scripture. He made also diuers treatises, which of many were well lyked and highly praysed, and of many vtterly dispised and abhorred, and especially of the moste part of the bishoppes of this realme, who often by their great labours caused Proclamacions to be made against his bookes, and gatte them condempned and brent, aswell the Newe testament as other woorkes of his doynges . . .

XXIX. THE PROJECTED BISHOPS' VERSION.

From Harley MS. 422, fol. 87. One of Fox's manuscripts.

The lyke fyne answer he[1] [Mr. Thomas Lawney] made of Bisshopp Stokeleys answer made to my Lorde of Cant. his letters requiryng his part of the translation of the new Testament.

My Lorde Cromwell mynding to haue the New Testament thoroughlie corrected, deuided the same into ix or x partes and caused yt to be written at large in paper bokes and sent vnto the best lernyd Bisshopps, and other lernyd men, tothintent thei sholde make a perfectt correccion thereof, and when thei hadd don to sende them vnto hym at Lambethe by a day lymyted for that purpose. It chanced that the Actes of the Apostells were sent to Bisshopp stokisley to ouersee and correcte than Bisshopp of London, When the day came euerymanne hadd sentt to Lambeth thair partes correcte,[2] onlie Stokisley's portion wanted, My Lorde of Cant. wrote to the Bisshopp lettres for his parte. requiring to delyuer them vnto the bringer this his Secretary. Bisshopp Stokesley being at Fulham receyued the lettres, vnto the whiche he made this answer, I maruaile what my Lorde of Canterbury meaneth, that thus abuseth the people in gyving them libertie to reade the scriptures, which doith nothing els but infect them with heryses, I haue bestowed neuer an howre apon my portion nor neuer will. And therfore, my lorde shall haue his boke againe, for I will neuer be gyltie to bring the simple people into error.

---

[7] It is Joye who writes this, not Tyndale (cp. note to XXIII), and he desired to make it possible by manipulating the text according to his views. The text reads 'puerly and plyanly'.

XXIX. [1] Thomas Lawney was chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk.

[2] This seems highly improbable (cp. No. XXXIII). One bishop, however, Stephen Gardiner, performed his task, as on June 10, 1535, he wrote to Cromwell: 'I haue as gret cause as any man to desire rest and quiet for the helth of my body; wherunto I thought to haue entended and to absteyne from bookes and wryting, hauing finished the translation of Saynt Luke and Saynt John, wherin I have spent a gret labour.' (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i, p. 430. Printed 'From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House. Bundle W.')

My Lorde of Cant. servaunte toke the boke, and brought the same to Lambeth vnto my Lorde, declaring my Lorde of London's answer. When my l. had perceyued that the Bisshopp hadd don nothing therein, I marvaile quod my Lorde of Cant. that my Lorde of London ys so frowarde, that he will not do as other men do. Mr Lawney stode by hearyng my lorde speake somoche of the Bisshopps vntowardnes, saied, I can tell your grace whie my Lorde will not bestowe any labor or payne this way. Your grace knoweth well (quod Lawney) that his portion ys a pece of Newe Testament, And than he being persuaded that Christe had bequeth hym nothing in his Testament, thoughte it were madnes to bestowe any labour or payne where no gayne was to be gotten, And besides this It ys the Actes of the Apostells, whiche were symple poore felowes, and therfore my lord of London disdayned to haue to do with any of thair Actes.

My Lorde of Cant. and other that stode by coulde not forbere from lawghter to here Mr Lawney's accute invensyon in answeryng to the Bisshopp of London's frowarde answer to my lorde of Cant. lettres.

XXX. FINANCIAL HELP GIVEN TO COVERDALE BY JACOB VAN METEREN.

A.

Part of a deposition of Jacob's son Emanuel in 1609, as to the Dutch Church in London, quoted from the transcript in 'The Marriage, Baptismal and Burials Registers of the Dutch Reformed Church, Austin Friars, London; edited by W. J. C. Moens.' Lymington, 1884.

Emanuel Demetrius, marchant of Andwarp, aged about 74 yeares, doth witnes and can depose. That he was brought in England Anno 1550 in King Edward's the 6 dayes, by his Father, a furtherer of reformed religion, and he that caused the first Bible at his costes to be Englisshed by Mr. Myles Coverdal in Andwarp, the which his father, with Mr. Edward Whytchurch, printed both in Paris and London,[1] by which meanes he, wel acquaynted, was one of the Suters for the erection of a Dutche Church at the Augustin Fryers and made this Deponent a member of the same Anno 1552.

And he doth wel remember that the Churchyeard and houses on bothe sydes of the West dore of the Church were inhabited and possessed by the Members of the Church. And harde his sayd father and others of the Elders of the Church often tymes consel of buylding there [&c.] . . . Thus much I can depose, in London, 28 of May, 1609. Emanuel Demetrius.

B.

Part of 'Het leven ende sterven vanden eerweerden, vromen ende vermaerden, Emanuel van Meteren, cortelijck beschreven door sijnen ghetrouwen Vriendt, Simeon Ruytinck,' forming an appendix to 'Emanuels van Meteren Historie der Nederlandscher ende haerder Naburen Oorlogen ende geschiedenissen.' In 's Graven-Haghe, 1614.

Emanuel van Meteren, die met grooten vlijt ende vernuft desen Boeck by een versamelt was heeft, t'Antwerpen gheboren den 9. Iulij 1535.

Sijn Vader hiet Iacob van Meteren van Breda, Sone van Cornelius van Meteren. Sijn Moeder hiet Ottilia Ortels, docter van Willem Ortels van Ausborch, die Grootvader was, van den wijdt-beroemden Werelt beschrijver, Abrahamus Ortelius.

Sijn Vader in sijn Ieucht hadde ghelurt die edele Conste van't Letter setten, hy was begaeft met de kennisse van veelderley talen ende andere goede wetenschappen, wist van in die tijden t'licht t'onderscheyden van dysternisse, ende bethoonde sijnen bysonderen yver in't becostighen vande oversettinghe ende Druck vanden Engelschen Bijbel binnen Antwerpen, daer toe ghebruyckende den dienst van een gheleert Student met namen Miles Couerdal, tot groote bevoorderinghe van het Rijcke Iesu Christi in Enghelandt.

---

[1] There is an obvious confusion here between the 'first Bible' of 1535, which was certainly not printed at Paris and London, and the first Great Bible, which was begun at Paris and finished at London.

TRANSLATION.

Emanuel van Meteren, who with great industry and intelligence brought together the present book, was born at Antwerp, 9 July, 1535.

His father, named Jacob van Meteren of Breda, was son of Cornelius van Meteren. His mother, named Ottilia Ortels, was daughter of Willem Ortels of Augsburg, the grandfather of the far-famed Cosmographer, Abraham Ortelius.

His father had taught him in his youth the noble art of letter-setting, and he was endowed with a knowledge of several languages and other useful sciences. He knew how to distinguish light from darkness, and showed his zeal more especially in bearing the cost of the translating and printing of the English Bible at Antwerp,[1] using for this purpose the services of a learned student named Miles Couerdale, to the great advancement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ in England.

XXXI. COVERDALE'S BIBLE, 1535.

A.

[END OF DEDICATION.]

Considerynge now (most gracyous prynce) the inestimable treasure, frute & prosperite euerlastynge, that God geueth with his worde, and trustynge in his infynite goodnes that he wolde brynge my symple and rude laboure herin to good effecte, therfore as the holy goost moued other men to do the cost herof,[1] so was I boldened in God, to laboure in the same. Agayne, consyderynge youre Imperiall maiestye not onely to be my naturall soueraigne liege Lorde & chefe heade of the church of Englonde, but also the true defender and maynteyner of Gods lawes, I thought it my dutye, and to belonge vnto my allegiaunce, whan I had translated this Bible, not onely to dedicate this translacyon vnto youre highnesse, but wholy to commytte it vnto the same : to the intent that yf any thynge therin be translated amysse (for in many thynges we fayle, euen whan we thynke to be sure) it may stonde in youre graces handes, to correcte it, to amende it, to improue it, yee and cleane to reiecte it, yf youre godly wysdome shall thynke it necessary. And as I do with all humblenes submitte myne vnderstondynge, and my poore translacyon vnto the spirite of trueth in your grace, so make I this protestacyon (hauyng God to recorde in my conscience) that I haue nether wrested nor altered so moch as one worde for the mayntenaunce of any maner of secte : but haue with a cleare conscience purely and faythfully translated this out of fyue sundry interpreters,[2] hauyng onely the manyfest trueth of the scripture before myne eyes : Trustynge in the goodnes of God, that it shalbe vnto his worshippe : quietnes and tranquilite vnto your highnes : a perfecte stablyshment of all Gods ordynaunces within youre graces domynion : a generall comforte to all Christen hertes, and a continuall thankfulnesse both of olde and yonge vnto god, and to youre grace, for beynge oure Moses, and for bringynge vs out of this olde Egypte from the cruell handes of our spirituall Pharao. For where were the Iewes (by ten thousande partes) so moch bounde vnto Kynge Dauid, for subduynge of greate Goliath, and all theyr enemyes, as we are to your grace, for delyuerynge vs out of oure olde Babylonycall captiuyte ?[3] For the whiche delyueraunce and victory I beseke oure onely medyatoure Iesus Christ, to make soch meanes for vs vnto his heauenly father, that we neuer be vnthankfull vnto him, ner vnto youre grace : but that we euer increace in the feare of him, in obedience vnto your hyghnesse, in loue vnfayned vnto oure neghbours : and in all vertue that commeth of God. To whom for the defendynge of his blessed worde (by your graces most rightfull administracyon) be honoure and thankes, glory and dominyon, worlde without ende, Amen.

---

[1] If this version of the Van Meteren legend were not at third hand, Ruytinck's version of Emanuel's recollections of what his father had told him, it would be entitled to some weight as evidence as to where the Bible of 1535 was printed. As it stands it can hardly be adduced as evidence of more than some general support of Coverdale.

XXXI. A. [1] The plural here seems to negative any theory that Jacob van Meteren bore the whole expense, as has been contended. It is probable that Cromwell was one of Coverdale's instigators; whether he helped him with funds is much more doubtful.

[2] See Introduction, p. 13.

[3] The phrase is from Luther's tract. *De Captiuitate Babylonica Ecclesiae.*

Youre graces humble sub-
iecte and daylye oratour,
Myles Couerdale.

B.

[BEGINNING OF THE ADDRESS TO THE READER.]

A prologe.

Myles Couerdale Vnto the Christen reader.

COnsiderynge how excellent knowlege and lernynge an interpreter of scripture oughte to haue in the tongues, and ponderyng also myne owne insufficiency therin, and how weake I am to perfourme the office of translatoure, I was the more lothe to medle with this worke. Notwithstondynge whan I consydered how greate pytie it was that we shulde wante it so longe, and called to my remembraunce the aduersite of them, which were not onely of rype knowlege, but wolde also with all theyr hertes haue perfourmed that they beganne, yf they had not had impediment[1] : considerynge (I saye) that by reason of theyr aduersyte it coulde not so soone haue bene broughte to an ende, as oure most prosperous nacyon wolde fayne haue had it : these and other reasonable causes consydered, I was the more bolde to take it in hande. And to helpe me herin, I haue had sondrye translacions, not onely in latyn, but also of the Douche interpreters[2] : whom (because of theyr synguler gyftes and speciall diligence in the Bible) I haue ben the more glad to folowe for the most parte, accordynge as I was requyred.[3] But to saye the trueth before God, it was nether my laboure ner desyre, to haue this worke put in my hande : neuertheles it greued me that other nacyons shulde be more plenteously prouyded for with the scripture in theyr mother tongue, then we : therfore whan I was instantly requyred, though I coulde not do so well as I wolde, I thought it yet my dewtye to do my best, and that with a good wyll.

where as some men thynke now that many translacyons make diuisyon in the fayth and in the people of God, that is no[t] so : for it was neuer better with the congregacion of god, then whan euery church allmost had the Byble of a sondrye translacyon. Amonge the Grekes had not Origen a specyall translacyon ? Had not Vulgarius one peculyar, and lykewyse Chrysostom ? Besyde the seuentye interpreters, is there not the translacyon of Aquila, of Theodotio, of Symachus, and of sondrye other ? Agayne amonge the Latyn men, thou findest that euery one allmost vsed a specyall and sondrye translacyon : for in so moch as euery bysshoppe had the knowlege of the tongues, he gaue his diligence to haue the Byble of his awne translacion. The doctours, as Hireneus, Cyprianus, S. Iherome, S. Augustine, Hylarius and S. Ambrose vpon dyuerse places of the scripture reade not the texte all alyke.

Therfore oughte it not to be taken as euel, that soche men as haue vnderstondynge now in our tyme, exercyse them selues in the tongues, and geue their diligence to translate out of one language in to another. Yee we ought rather to geue god hye thankes therfore, which thorow his sprete stereth vp mens myndes, so to exercise them selues therin. wolde god it had neuer bene left of after the tyme of S. Augustine, then shulde we neuer haue come in to soch blindnes and ignoraunce, in to soch erroures and delusyons. For as soone as the Byble was cast asyde, and nomore put in exercyse, then beganne euery one of his awne heade to wryte what so euer came in to his brayne and that semed to be good in his awne eyes : and so grewe the darknes of mens tradicions. And this same is the cause that we haue had so many wryters, which seldome made mencyon of the scripture of the Byble: and though they some tyme aleged it, yet was it done so farre out of season and so wyde from the purpose, that a man maye well perceaue, how that they neuer sawe the oryginall.

---

[1] The reference seems to be clearly to Tyndale, but Coverdale must have begun his task long before Tyndale's arrest.

[2] See Introduction, p. 13.

[3] Compare the first note to the preceding section.

Seynge then that this diligent exercyse of translatynge doth so moch good and edifyeth in other languages, why shulde it do so euell in oures? Doutles lyke as all nacyons in the dyuersite of speaches maye knowe one God in the vnyte of faith, and be one in loue: euen so maye dyuerse translacyons vnderstonde one another, and that in the head articles and grounde of oure most blessed faith, though they vse sondrye wordes. wherfore me thynke we haue greate occasyon to geue thankes vnto God, that he hath opened vnto his church the gyfte of interpretacyon and of pryntyng, and that there are at this tyme so many, which with soch diligence and faithfulnes interprete the scripture to the honoure of god and edifyenge of his people, where as (lyke as whan many are shutynge together) euery one doth his best to be nyest the marke. And though they can not all attayne therto, yet shuteth one nyer then another, and hytteth it better then another, yee one can do it better then another. who is now then so vnreasonable, so despytefull, or enuyous, asto abhorre him that doth all his diligence to hytte the prycke,[4] and to shute nyest it, though he mysse and come not nyest the mark? Ought not soch one rather to be commended, and to be helped forwarde, that he maye exercyse himselfe the more therin?

For the which cause (acordyng as I was desyred) I toke the more vpon me to set forth this speciall translacyon, not as a checker, not as a reprouer, or despyser of other mens translacyons (for amonge many as yet I haue founde none without occasyon of greate thankesgeuynge vnto god) but lowly and faythfully haue I folowed myne interpreters, and that vnder correccyon. And though I haue fayled eny where (as there is noman but he mysseth in some thynge) loue shall constyrre[5] all to the best without eny peruerse iudgment. There is noman lyuynge that can se all thynges, nether hath god geuen eny man to knowe euery thynge. One seyth more clearly then another, one hath more vnderstondyng then another, one can vtter a thynge better then another, but noman oughte to enuye, or dispyse another. He that can do better then another, shulde not set him at naught that vnderstondeth lesse: Yee he that hath the more vnderstondyng, ought to remembre that the same gyfte is not his but Gods, and that God hath geuen it him to teach & enfourme the ignoraunt. Yf thou hast knowlege therfore to iudge where eny faute is made, I doute not but thou wilt helpe to amende it, yf loue be ioyned with thy knowlege. Howbeit wherin so euer I can perceaue by my selfe, or by the informacyon of other, that I haue fayled (as it is no wonder) I shall now by the helpe of God ouerloke it better and amende it.

XXXII. COVERDALE'S LATIN-ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENT FOLLOWING THE VULGATE TEXT.

A. DEDICATION[1] TO THE FIRST EDITION PRINTED BY J. NYCHOLSON AT SOUTHWARK.

To the moost noble, moost gracious, and oure moost dradde soueraigne lord kynge Henry the eyght, kynge of Englande and of Fraunce, &c. Defender of Christes true fayth, and vnder God the chefe and supreme heade of the churche of Englande, Irelande, &c.

COnsyderynge (moost gracious Soueraigne) how louyngly, how fauourably, and how tenderly your hyghnesse hath taken myne infancy & rudenesse in dedicatynge the whole bible in Englysh to your moost noble grace. And hauyng sure experience also how benygne and gracious a mynde your hyghnes doth euer beare to all them that in theyr callyng are wyllynge to do theyr beste: It doth euen animate and encorage me now lykewyse to use the same audacite towarde your grace: Neuer intendyng nor purposynge to haue ben thus bold, yf your most noble kyndnes and princely benygnite had not forced me here vnto. This (doutles) is one of the chefest causes why I do now with moost humble obedience dedicate and offre this translacion of the new Testament vnto your moost royall maiestye. And to saye the truth: I can not perceaue the contrary, but as many of vs as intende the glory of god haue all nede to commytte vnto your gracious protection and defence aswell our good doynges as our selues: Oure good doynges I meane, and not our euel workes. For yf we went aboute euel, god forbyd that we shuld seke defence at your grace. But euen our weldoynges, our good wylles and godly purposes, those with all humble obedience must we and do submytte to your graces moost sure protection. For as our aduersary the deuell walketh about lyke a roarynge lyon, and seketh whom he may deuoure. And as the enemies of Christ went aboute to tangle hymselfe in his wordes, and to hunt somwhat out of his owne mouth: Euen so do not the enemies of gods word ceasse yet to pycke quarels, and to seke out new occasions, how they may depraue and synistrally interprete our wel doynges. And where as with all faythfulnes we go about to make our brethren (youre graces louynge subiectes) participante of the frutes of oure good wylles, they yet not regardynge what profite we wolde be glad to do them, reporte euell of vs, sklaunder vs, and saye the worste of vs: Yee they are not ashamed to affirme, that we intende to peruerte the scripture, and to condemne the commune translacion in Latyn, whych costumably is red in the church: where as we purpose the cleane contrary. And because it greueth them that your subiectes be growen so farre in knowlege of theyr dewtye to God, to youre grace, and to theyr neghboures, theyr inwarde malyce doth breake oute in to blasphemous and vncomlye wordes, in so much that they cal your louynge and faythfull people, heretikes, new fangled fellowes, English biblers, coblers of diuinite, fellowes of the new fayth &c, with such other vngodly sayenges.

---

[4] The bull's eye.

[5] Construe, interpret.

XXXII. [1] From the edition which Coverdale caused to be printed at Paris we learn that he supplied James Nycholson of Southwark with copy, but was obliged to leave the correction of the press in his hands. The result was an edition so incorrect that Coverdale repudiated it and printed a new edition, which he dedicated to Cromwell. Nothing daunted, Nycholson printed it a second time as 'Faythfully translated by Johan Hollybushe' (cp. No. XVI A, note 2).

How nedefull a thynge is it then for us to resorte vnto the moost lawfull protection of God in youre graces suppreme and imperiall authorite vnder hym? Without the which moost lawfull defence now in these turbulent and stormy assaultes of the wycked, we shuld be, but euen Orphanes, and vtterly desolate of comforte. But God whom the scripture[2] calleth a father of the comfortles and defender of wedowes, dyd otherwyse prouyde for us, whan he made youre grace his hye supreme mynister ouer vs.

To come now to the original and fyrst occasion of this my moost humble laboure, and to declare howe lytle I haue or do intende to despyse this present translation in Latyn (or ony other in what language so euer it be) I haue here set it forth and the Englysh also therof, I mean the text which communely is called S. Hieroms, and is costumably red in the church. And thys (my moost gracious Soueraigne) haue I done not so much for the clamorous importunyte of euell speakers, as to satisfye the iust request of certayne youre graces faythfull subiectes. And specially to induce and instructe such as can but Englishe, and are not learned in the Latin, that in comparynge these two textes together, they maye the better vnderstonde the one by the other. And I doute not but such ignoraunt bodies as (hauynge cure and charge of soules) are very vnlearned in the Latyn tunge, shall trough thys smal laboure be occasioned to atteyn vnto more knowlege, and at the leest be constrayned to saye well of the thynge, whyche here tofore they haue blasphemed. The ignoraunce of which men yf it were not so exceadyng great, a man wolde wonder what shulde moue them to make such importune cauillacions agaynst vs. It is to be feared, that frowardnesse and malice is myxte with theyr ignoraunce. For in as much as in our other translacions we do not followe thys olde Latyn texte word for word they crye out vpon vs: As though al were not as nye the truth to translate the scripture out of other languages, as to turne it out of the Latyn. Or as though the holy goost were not the authoure of his scripture aswell in the Hebrue, Greke, French, Dutche, and in Englysh, as in Latyn. The scripture and worde of God is truly to euery Christen man of lyke worthynesse and authorite, in what language so euer the holy goost speaketh it. And therfore am I, and wyl be whyle I lyue (vnder youre moost gracious fauoure and correction) alwaye wyllynge and ready to do my best aswell in one translation, as in another.

---

[2] Marginal note: Ps. lxvii.

Now as concernynge thys present text in Latyn, for asmuch as it hath bene and is yet so greatly corrupt, as I thynke none other translacion is, it were a godly and gracious dede, yf they that haue authorite, knowlege, and tyme, wolde (vnder youre graces correction) examen it better after the moost auncient interpreters and moost true textes of other languages. For certaynly, in comparynge dyuerse examplers together, we se, that in many places one copye hath eyther more or lesse then a nother, orels the texte is altered from other languages.

To geue other men occasion now to do theyr best, and to expresse my good wyll, yf I could do better, I haue for the causes aboue rehearsed, attempted this smal laboure, submyttynge (with all humblenesse and subiection) it and all other my lyke doinges, to your graces moost noble Maiestye. Not onely because I am bounde so to do, but to the intent also that through youre moost gracious defence, it maye haue the more fredome amonge your obedient subiectes, to the glory of the euerlastynge God: To whom onely for your grace, for youre mooste noble and deare sonne Prynce Edward, for youre moost honourable counsell, and for all other hys syngular gyftes that we daylye receaue in youre grace. To hym I saye, which is the onely geuer and graunter of all thys oure welth, be honoure and prayse for euermore. To youre grace, continual thankfulnesse, and due obedience with longe lyfe and prosperite: Fynally to vs the receauers of gods good gyftes, be daylye increace of grace and vertue more and more. Amen.

Youre graces humble
and faythfull subiecte
Myles Couerdale.

B. PREFACE TO THE SAME EDITION.

To the Reader.

I Must nedes aduertise the (moost gentle Reader,) that this present text in Latyn which thou seist set here with the Englyshe, is the same that costumably is red in the church, and communly is called S. Hieroms translacion. Wherin though in some places I vse the honest and iust libertye of a grammaryan (as nedeful is for thy better vnderstondynge,) yet because I am lothe to swarue from the texte, I so tempre my penne, that yf thou wylt, thou mayest make playne construction of it, by the Englyshe that standeth on the other syde. Thys is done now for the that art not exactly learned in the latyn tunge and woldest fayne vnderstonde it. As for those that be learned in the latyn already, thys oure small laboure is not taken for them, saue onely to moue and exhorte them, that they lykewyse knowynge of whome they haue receaued theyr talent of learnynge, wyll be no lesse greued in theyr callyng to serue theyr brethren therwith, than we are ashamed here with thys oure small mynistracion to do them good. I besech the therfore take it in good worth; for so well done as it shulde and myght be, it is not: But as it is, thou hast it with a good wyll.

Where as by the authorite of the text I somtyme make it cleare for thy more vnderstondyng, there shalt thou fynde thys mark [ ] whych we haue set for thy warnynge, the texte neuerthelesse nother wrested nor peruerted. The cause wherof is partely the figure called Eclipsis diuerse tymes vsed in the scriptures, the which though she do garnysh the sentence in latyn, yet wyll not so be admitted in other tunges: wherfore of necessite we are constrayned to enclose suche wordes in thys marke. Partely because that sundery, and sometyme to rash wryters out of bokes, haue not geuen so greate diligence, as is due in the holy scripture, and haue lefte out, and sometyme altered some word or wordes and another vsynge thesame boke for a copy, hath commytted lyke faut. Let not therfore thys oure diligence seme more temerarious vnto the (gentle reader,) than was the diligence of S. Ierome and Origene vnto learned men of theyr tyme, which vsynge sundery markes in theyr bokes, shewed theyr iudgmente what were to be abated or added vnto the bokes of scripture, that so they myghte be restored to the pure and very originall texte. Thy knowlege and vnderstondynge in the worde of God shall iudge thesame of vs also, yf it be ioyned with loue to the truth. And though I seme to be al to scrupulous callyng it in one place penaunce, that in another I call repentaunce:

and gelded, that another calleth chaist, thys me thynk ought not to offende the seynge that the holy goost (I trust) is the authoure of both our doynges. Yf I of myne owne heade had put in to the new Testament these wordes : Nisi pœnitueritis Pœnitemini, Sunt enim eunuchi, Pœnitentiam agite. &c. then as I were worthy to be reproued, so shulde it be ryght necessary to redresse thesame. But it is the holy gooste that hath put them in, and therfore I hartely requyre the thynke nomore harm in me for callyng it in one place penaunce, that in another I call repentaunce, then I thynk harme in hym that calleth it chaist, which I by the nature of thys worde *Eunuchus* cal gelded. Let euery man be glad to submytte his vnderstondyng to the holy goost in them that be learned and no doute we shall thynk the best one by another, and fynde no lesse occasion to prayse god in another man, then in our selues. As the holy goost then is one, workynge in the and me as he wyl, so let us not swarue from that vnite, but be one in him. And for my parte I ensure the I am indifferent to call it aswell with the one terme as with the other, so longe as I knowe that it is no preiudice nor iniury to the meanynge of the holy goost : Neuerthelesse I am very scrupulous to go from the vocable of the text.

And of truth so had we all nede to be : For the worlde is capcious, and many ther be that had rather fynde xx fautes, then to amende one. And ofte tymes the more laboure a man taketh for theyr commodite, the lesse thanke he hath. But yf they that be learned and haue wherwith to maynteyne the charges dyd theyr dewty, they themselues shulde perfourme these thynges, and not onely to loke for it at other mens handes. At the leest yf they wolde nother take the payne of translatynge themselues, nor to beare the expenses therof, nor of the pryntyng, they shulde yet haue a good tunge, and helpe one waye, that they can not do another. God graunt thys worlde once to spye theyr vnthankfulnesse. Thys do not I saye for onye lucre or vauntage that I loke for at your handes ye rych & welthy bellyes of the worlde : for he that neuer fayled me at my nede, hath taught me to be content with such prouision as he hath and wyll make for me. Of you therfore that be seruauntes to your owne ryches, requyre I nothynge at all, saue onely that which S. Iames sayeth vnto you in the begynnynge of hys fyfth chapter : Namely, that ye wepe and howle on your wrechednesse that shall come vpon you. For certaynly ye haue greate cause so to do, nother is it vnlyke but greate misery shal come vpon you, consyderynge the gorgious fare and apparell that ye haue euery daye for the proude pompe and appetite of your stynkynge carcases, and yet be not ashamed to suffre youre owne fleshe and bloude to dye at youre dore for lacke of your helpe. O synfull belly Gods. O vnthankfull wretches. O vncharitable Idolatrers. Wyth what conscience darre ye put one morsell of meate in to youre mouthes ? O abhominable helhoundes, what shall be worth[1] of you ? I speake to you, ye ryche nyggardes of the worlde, whych as ye haue no fauoure to gods holy worde, so loue ye to do nothynge that it commaundeth. Our LORDE sende you worthy repentaunce.

But now wyll I turne my penne vnto you that be lordes and rulers of youre ryches. For of you whom God hath made stewardes of these worldly goodes. Of you whom God hath made plenteous aswell in hys knowl[e]ge, and in other ryches, of you (I saye) wolde I fayne requyre and begge (euen for his sake that is the geuer of all good thynges) that at the last ye wolde do but youre dewty, and helpe aswell with youre good counsell as with youre temperall substaunce, that a perfyte prouision maye be made for the poore, and for the vertuous bryngynge vp of youth : That as we now already haue cause plentyfull to geue God thankes for his worde and for sendynge vs a prynce (with thousandes of other benefytes) Euen so we seynge the poore, aged, lame, sore, and syck prouided for, and oure youth brought vp aswell in gods knowlege as in other vertuous occupations maye haue lykewyse occasion sufficient to prayse God for the same. Our LORD graunt that this oure longe beggyng and moost nedeful request, may once be herde. In the meane tyme tyll God brynge it to passe by his ministers let not thy counsel nor helpe be behynde (moost gentle Reader) for the furtheraunce of the same. And for that thou hast receaued at the mercifull hande of god already, be thankful alway vnto hym, louynge and obedient vnto thy Prynce. And lyue so continually in helpynge and edifyenge of thy neghbours, that it may redounde to the prayse and glory of God for euer : AMEN.

---

[1] Become.

XXXIII. THE LICENSING OF MATTHEW'S BIBLE.

A Letter from Cranmer to Cromwell, 4 August [1537].

From the original in the Record Office. (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, 1537, vol. xii, pt. 2, 434.)

My especial good Lorde after moost hartie commendacions unto your Lordeship. Theis shalbe to signifie vnto the same, that you shall receyue by the bringer herof, a Bible in Englishe, both of a new translacion and of a new prynte, dedicated vnto the Kinges Majestie, as farther apperith by a pistle vnto his grace in the begynnyng of the boke, which, in myn opinion is very well done, and therefore I pray your Lordeship to rede the same. And as for the translacion, so farre as I haue redde therof I like it better than any other translacion hertofore made ; yet not doubting but that ther may, and wilbe founde some fawtes therin, as you know no man euer did or can do so well, but it may be from tyme to tyme amendid. And forasmoche as the boke is dedicated vnto the kinges grace, and also great paynes and labour taken in setting forth the same, I pray you my Lorde, that you woll exhibite the boke unto the kinges highnes ; and to obteign of his Grace, if you can, a license that the same may be sold and redde of euery person, withoute danger of any acte, proclamacion, or ordinaunce hertofore graunted to the contrary, vntill such tyme that we, the Bishops shall set forth a better translacion,[1] which I thinke will not be till a day after domesday. And if you contynew to take such paynes for the setting forth of goddes wourde, as you do, although in the meane season you suffre some snubbes, many sclandres, lyes, and reproches for the same, yet one day he will requite altogether ; and the same wourde (as Saincte John saieth) Whiche shall judge every man at the last daye must nedes shewe favour to theym, that now do favour it. Thus my Lorde, right hartely faire you well.

At Forde the 4th of August,
Your assured ever,
T. Cantuarien.

To the Right Honourable
and my especiall good Lorde
my Lorde Pryvye Seale.

B. Cranmer to Cromwell, 13 August [1537].

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 329 b. [348.]

My verey singuler good Lorde, in my moost hartie wise I commend me unto your Lordeship And whereas I vnderstande, that your Lordeship at my requeste hath not only exhibited the Bible which I sent vnto you, to the Kinges majestie, but also hath obteigned of his grace, that the same shalbe alowed by his auctoritie to be bowght and redde within this realme. My Lorde for this your payne, taken in this bihalf, I give vnto you my moost hartie thanks, assuryng your Lordeship for the contentacion of my mynde, you have shewed me more pleasour herin than yf you had given me a thowsande pownde ; and I doubt not but that herby such fruicte of good knowledge shall ensewe, that it shall well appere herafter, what high and acceptable service you have don unto godde and the King, whiche shall somoche redown to your honour, that, besides goddes reward you shall opteyn perpetuall memorye for the same within this Realme. And as for me, you may recken me your bondeman for the same, and I dare be bold to say so may ye do my lorde of Wurcester. Thus my Lorde, right hartely faire you well. Att Forde the xiii day of Auguste.

Your own Bowndman ever
T. Cantuarien.

---

[1] Cp. No. XXIX, note 2.

C. CRANMER TO CROMWELL. 28 AUGUST [1537].

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 292.

My very singuler and especiall good Lorde in my most hartie wise I comend me to your Lordeship. Theis shalbe to give to you most hartie thanks that any harte can thinke, and that in the name of theym all which favoreth goddes wourde, for your Diligence at this tyme in procuring the Kinges highnes to set forth the said goddes wourd and his gospell by his graces auctoritie. For the whiche acte not only the Kinges maiestie, but also you shall have a perpetuall Lawde and memorye of all theym that be now or hereafter shalbe goddes faithfull people and the favorers of his wourde. And this dede you shall here of at the greate daye, whan all thinges shalbe opened and made manifest. For our Saviour Christ saieth in the said gospell, that whosoeuer shrynketh from hym and his wourde, and is abasshed to professe and sett it forth bifore men in this worlde, he will refuse hym at that day. And contrarye, whosoeuer constantly doth professe hym and his wourde, and studeth to sett that forwarde in this worlde, Christe will declare the same at the laste daye bifore hys father and all his Angells, and take upon hym the defence of those men. Theis shalbe farder to aduertise youre Lordeship that syns my last commyng frome London into Kent I have founde the people of my dioces very obstinately given to observe and kepe with solempnitie the halidayes lately abrogated.[1] Whereupon I have punisshed diuers of the offenders, and to diuers I have given gentill monition to amende . . . Whan shal we perswade the people to ceasse from kepynge theym. For the Kyngs own howse shalbe an example vnto all the realme to breake his own ordinances . . .

Thus my Lorde right hartely faire you well
At Forde the xxviij day of Auguste.
Your Lordeshipps own euer
T. Cantuarien.

D. RICHARD GRAFTON TO CROMWELL. AUGUST 28, 1537.

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 330.

Moost humbly besechynge your lordship to vnderstand that accordynge to your request, I haue sent your lordship vj bybles, which gladly I wolde haue brought my selfe, but because of the sycknes which remayneth in the cytie. And therfore I haue sent them by my servaunt which this daye came out of Flaundyrs, requyrynge your lordship yf I maye be so bolde as to desyer you to accept them as my symple gyfte, geuen to you for those most godly paynes, for which the heuenly father is bounde euen of his Justice to rewarde you with the euerlastynge kyngdom of god. For your lordship mouynge our moost gracyous prynce to the alowance and lycensynge of soche a worke, hath worought soche an acte worthy of prayse, as neuer was mencyoned in any cronycle in this realme. And as my lorde of Cantorbury sayde The tydynges therof dyd hym more good then the gyfte of ten thousand pounde. Yet certen there are which beleue not that yt pleased the kynges grace to lycence yt to go forth. Wherfore yf your lordshippes pleasour were soche that we myght have yt lycensed vnder your preuy seale. Yt shuld be a defence at this present and in tyme to come for all enemyes and aduersaryes of the same. And for as moche as this request is for the maynetenaunce of the lordes worde, which is to mayntayne the lorde him selfe. I feare not but that your lordship wilbe ernest therin. And I am assewred that my lorde of Cantorbury, Worsetter and Salsbury, will geue your lordship soche thankes as in them lyeth and sewre ye maye be that the heuenly lorde will rewarde you for the establysshynge of his gloryous truthe. And what youre lordshipes pleasor is in this request, yf it maye please your lordship to enforme my servaunt, I and all that loue god hartely are bound to praye for your preseruacyon all the dayes of our lyfe. At london the xxviij daye of this present moneth of August 1537,

---

[1] By the Injunctions of 1536, which were specially directed against 'holydayes in haruest time'.

Your Orator whyle he lyueth
Rychard grafton grocer.

To the honorable lorde pryvaye Seale.

E. RICHARD GRAFTON TO CROMWELL, AFTER AUGUST 28, 1537.

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 325.

Moost humbly besechynge your lordshippe to vnderstand that accordynge as your comyssyon was by my servaunt to sende you certen bybles, so have I now done, desyrynge your lordship to accept them as though they were well done. And where as I wryt vnto your lordship for a preuye seale to be a defence vnto the enemyes of this byble I vnderstonde that your lordshipes mynde is that I shall not nede it. But now moost gracyous lorde, for as moche as this worke hath bene brought forthe to our moost great and costly laboures and charges, which charges amount aboue the some of v c li., and I haue caused of these same to be prynted to the some of xv c bookes complete. Which now by reason that of many this worke is commended, there are that will and dothe go aboute the pryntynge of thesame worke againe in a lesser letter,[1] to the entent that they maye sell their lytle bookes better chepe then I can sell these gret, and so to make that I shall sell none at all, or elles verye fewe, to the vtter vndoynge of me your orator and of all those my credytors that hath bene my comforters and helpers therin. And now this worke thus set forthe with great stodye and laboures shall soche persons (moued with a lytle couetousnes to the vndoynge of other for their owne pryuate welthe) take as a thynge don to their handes, in which halffe the charges shall not come to them that hath done to your poore orator. And yet shall they not do yt as they fynde yt, but falsefye the texte, that I dare saye, looke how many sentences are in the byble, euen [as] many fautes and errours shalbe made therin. For their sekyn[g] is not to set it out to goddes glorie and to the edefyenge of christ congregacyon (but for couetousnes) and that maye apere by the former bybles that they have set forthe, which hath nether good paper, letter, ynke ner correccyon,[2] Sir euyn so shall they corrupt this worke and wrapp yt vp after their fassyons, and then maye they sell yt for naught at their pleasor. Ye and to make yt more trewer then yt is, therfore douchemen[3] dwellynge within this realme go about the pryntyng of ytt, which can nether speke good englyshe, ner yet wryte none, and they wilbe bothe the prynters & correctors therof, because of a lytle couetousnes that wyll not bestow xx or xl li to a learned man to take payne in yt to haue yt well done. It were therfore (as your lordship dothe euydently perceaue) a thynge vnreasonable to permyt or soffer them (which now hath no suche busynes) to enter into the laboures of them that hath had bothe sore trouble and vnreasonable charges. And the truthe is this that if yt be prynted by any other before these be solde (whiche I thynke shall not be this iij yere at the least) that then am I your poore Orator vtterly vndone.

Therfore by your moost godly fauor if I maye obtayne the kynges moost gracyous priuiledge that none shall prynt them tyll these be solde, which at the least shall not be this iij yere, your lordship shall not fynde me vnthankfull, but that to the vtter most of my power I wyll consyder yt, and I dare saye that so will my lorde of Cantorbury with other my moost speciall frendes. And at the least, god will loke vpon your mercifull heart that consydereth the vndoynge of a pore yonge man. For truly my whole lyuynge lyeth hervpon, which if I maye have sale of them, not beynge hyndered by any other man, yt shalbe my makyng and welthe, and the contrary is my vndoynge. Therfore most humbly I beseche your lordship to be my helper herin that I maye obtayne this my request. Or elles yf by no meanes this pryuyledge maye be had (as I have no dout thorow your helpe yt shall) and seinge men are so desyrous to be pryntynge of yt agayne to my vtter vndoynge as aforsayde. That yet for as moche as it hath pleased the kynges highnes to lycence this worke to go abroade and that it is the moost pure worde of god which teacheth all true obedyence and reproueth all scismes and contencyons. And the lacke of this worde of the allmightie god is the cause of all blyndenes and supersticion, yt maye therfore be commaunded by your lordship in the name of our most gracyous prynce that euery curat haue one of them that they maye learne to knowe god and to instruct their parysshens. Ye and that euery abbaye shuld have vj to be layde in vj seuerall places that the whole covent and the resorters thervnto maye have occasyon to looke on the lordes lawe. Ye I wold none other but they of the papisticall sorte shuld be compelled to haue them, and then I knowe there shuld be ynow founde in my lorde of londons dyocesse to spende away a great part of them, and so shuld this be a godly acte worthy to be had in remembrance whyle the world doth stande, Sir I know that a small comyssyon wyll cause my lorde of Cantorbury, Salsbury & Worscetter to cause yt to be done thorow their dyocesse, Ye and this shuld cease the whole scisme and contencyon that is in the realme, which is, some callyng them of the olde and some of the new, now shuld we all folow one god, one boke and one learnynge, and this is hurtfull to no man but proffyte to all men. I will trouble your lordship no lenger for I am sory I have troubled you so moche. But to make an ende I desyer your moost gracyous answer by my servaunt, for the sycknes is bryme[4] aboute vs or elles wolde I wayte vpon your lordship, and because of comynge to your lordship, I have not soffred my servaunt with me sence he came ouer. Thus for your contynuall preseruacyon I with all that truly loue god do most hartely praye that you maye ouercome all your aduersaryes of the papisticall sorte.

---

[1] Grafton probably feared competition from Nycholson.

[2] The reference is to Nycholson's quarto editions of Coverdale's Bible.

[3] This supports Mr. Gordon Duff's identification of Johan Hollybushe with Hans van Ruremond. See No. XVI A, note 2, and XXXII, note 1.

Your Orato^{r} Rychard grafton.

XXXIV. FOX'S ACCOUNT OF THE PRINTING OF THE GREAT BIBLE OF 1539.

From Fox's *Actes and Monumentes*, Fourth Edition. London, 1583, p. 1191.

¶ Of the Bible in English printed in the large volume, and of Edmund Boner preferred to the Bishoprike of London, by the meanes of the Lord Cromwell.

ABout the time and yere, when Edmund Boner bishop of Hereford, and ambassadour resident in Fraunce, began first to be nominate and preferred by the meanes of the lord Cromwel to the bishoprike of London : which was, anno 1540,[1] it happened that the said Thomas, Lord Cromwell and Erle of Essex,[2] procured of the king of england his gracious letters to the French king to permitte and licence[3] a subiect of his to imprint the Bible in English within the vniuersitie of Paris[4] because paper was there more meete and apt to be had for the doing therof, then in the realme of England, and also that there were more store of good workmen for the readie dispatch of the same. And in like maner at the same time the said king wrote vnto his ambassadour, who then was Edmund Boner Bishop of Herford lying in Paris, that he should ayde and assist the doers thereof in all their reasonable sutes. The which Bishop outwardly shewed great friendship to the merchants that were the imprinters of the same, and moreouer did diuers and sundrie times call and commande the said persons, to be in maner daily at his table both dinner and supper, and so much rejoyced in the workemanship of the said Bible, that he himselfe would visite the imprinter's house, where the same bibles were printed, and also would take

The Bibles of the greatest volume printed in Paris.

The doers hereof were Rich: Grafton and Whytchurch.

Edmund Boner a great furtherer in printing the Bibles in Englishe.

---

[4] Furious.

XXXIV. [1] This is a year too late for the beginning of the Great Bible. Bonner was elected Bishop of London October 20, 1539, confirmed November 11, consecrated April 4, 1540.

[2] Cromwell was only made Earl of Essex on April 17, 1540, less than four months before his execution (July 28).

[3] See No. XXXV.

[4] The University had the supervision of all printing in Paris, and the chief printers were *libraires jurés* of it.

The new testament in Englishe and Latine put in print by Boner.

Edmund Boner made Byshop of London.

Boners wordes to Grafton, when he toocke his othe to the king.

Boner reproueth Stokesley for his persecuting.

Boners promise to set forth the Scripture in Englishe.

Boner sweareth hartely to the kinges supremacy.

part of such dinners as the Englishmen there had, and that to his cost, which, as it seemed he little wayed. And further the sayd Boner was so feruent that he caused the said Englishmen to put in print a new testament in english & latine,[5] and himselfe took, a great many of them and payd for them and gaue them to his friends. And it chaunced the meane time, while the said Bible was in printing, the king Henry the 8. preferred the said Boner from the said bishoprike of Herford, to be bishop of London, at which time[6] the said Boner according to the statute law of England, tooke his othe to the king, knowledging his supremacie, and called one of the aforesaid Englishmen that printed the bible, whom he then loued, although afterward vppon the change of the worlde he did hate him as much, whose name was Richard Grafton: to whom the said Boner saide when he tooke his othe, maister Grafton, so it is, that the kings most excellent maiestie hath by his gracious gift presented me to the Bishoprike of London, for the which I am sory, for if it would haue pleased his grace, I could haue bene well content to haue kept mine old bishopricke of Herford. Then said Grafton I am right glad to heare of it, and so I am sure will bee a great number of the Citie of London: for though they yet know you not, yet they haue heard so much goodnes of you from hence, as no doubt they will hartily reioyce of your placing, Then said Boner, I pray God I may doe that may content them, and to tel you M. Grafton, Before god (for that was commonly his othe) the greatest fault that I euer found in Stokesley, was for vexing and troubling of poore men, as Lobley the bookebinder[7] and other, for hauing the scripture in english, and God willing he did not so much hinder it, but I wil as much further it, and I wil haue of your Bibles set vp in the Church of Paules, at the least in sundrie places sixe of them, and I will pay you honestly for them and giue you hartie thankes.[8] Which wordes hee then spake in the hearing of diuers credible persons, as Edmund Stile Grocer and other. But now M. Grafton at this time I haue specially called you to be a witnes with me that vpon this translation of Bishops Sees, I must according to the statute take an othe vnto the kings maiestie knowledging his Supremacie, which before God I take with my heart and so thinke him to be, and beseech almightie God to saue him, and long to prosper his grace: holde the booke sirah, and reade you the oth (said he) to one of his chapleins, and he layd his hand on the booke and so he tooke his othe. And after this he shewed great friendship to the saide Grafton and to his partener Edward Whitchurch, but specially to Myles Couerdall, who was the corrector of the great Bible.

Myles Couerdale corrector in printing the Bible of the large volume.

The printing of the Bible stayed at Paris thorough the practise of Englishe Bishops.

English Bibles burnt at Paris.

Now after that the foresaid letters were delivered, the French kyng gaue very good wordes, and was well content to permit the doing therof. And so the printer went forward and printed forth the booke euen to the last part, and then was the quarrell picked to the printer, and he was sent for to the inquisitors of the fayth, and there charged with certaine articles of heresie. Then were sent for the Englishmen that were at the cost and charge thereof, and also such as had the correction of the same, which was Myles Couerdale, but hauing some warning what would folow the said Englishmen posted away as fast as they could to saue themselues, leauing behynd them all their Bibles, which were to the number of 2500,[9] called the Bibles of the great volume, and neuer recouered any of them, sauing that the Lieftenaunt criminal hauing them deliuered vnto hym to burne in a place at Paris (like Smithfield) called Maulbert place, was somewhat mooued with couetousnes, and sold 4. great dry fattes of them to a Haberdasher to lap in caps, and those were bought againe, but the rest were burned, to the great and importunate losse of those that bare the charge of them. But notwithstandyng the sayd losse after they had recouered some part of the foresayde bookes, and were comforted and encouraged by the Lord Cromwell, the said Englishmen went agayne to Paris,[10] & there got the presses, letters, and seruaunts of the aforesayd Printer, and brought them to London, and there they became printers themselues (which before they neuer entended) and printed out the said Bible in London, and after that printed sundry impressions of them: but yet not without great trouble and losse, for the hatred of the bishops namely, Steven Gardiner, and his fellowes, who mightily did stomacke and maligne the printing thereof.

---

[5] This is the Paris edition of Coverdale's Latin and English New Testament printed to supersede the faulty edition published by Nycholson; see No. XXXII A, note 1, and No. XXXVIII. Inasmuch as it was translated from the Vulgate this would be regarded as more likely to be orthodox than those which followed the Greek or German. But there is no reason to think that Bonner 'caused' it to be printed.

[6] i. e. in October or November, 1538.

[7] Michael Lobley was indicted in 1531 for buying heretical books at Antwerp and speaking against images and purgatory. He lived, however, to be a warden of the Stationers' Company in 1560.

[8] Bonner carried out this promise, and on the occasion of his doing so issued the exhortation mentioned in No. XLIV, B.

[9] The true number was 2,000, as stated by Grafton in his 'Abridgement of the Chronicles of England . . . 1564. In ædibus Richardi Tothyl,' fol. 135^{b}: 'In this yere the Great Bible in English in the Great Volume was printed in Paris in as privy a manner as might bee, but when it was knowne, not only the same Bible beeing XXC in nomber was seased and made confriscat, but also both the printer, marchants, and correctors in great jeopardy of their lyves eskaped.' There is not the smallest reason to attribute the interference of the Inquisition to 'the practise of the Englishe Bishops'. It was a political move, suggested by the French ambassador in London, see No. XXXIX C.

How Grafton and Whitchurch became printers.

Here, by the way, for the more direction of the story, thou hast louying Reader, to note and vnderstand that in those daies there were ii sundry Bibles in English, printed and set forth, bearing diuers titles, and printed in diuers places. The first was called Thomas Mathews Bible, printed at Hambrough,[11] about the yeare of our Lord, 1532.[12] the corrector of which print was then John Rogers, of whom ye shall heare more Christ willing hereafter. The Printers were Richard Grafton, and Whitchurch. In the translation of this Bible, the greatest doer was in deede William Tyndall, who with the helpe of Miles Couerdale had translated all the bookes thereof, except onely the Apocrypha,[13] and certaine notes in the margent which were added after. But because the said William Tyndall in the meane tyme was apprehended before this Bible was fully perfected, it was thought good to them which had the doing therof, to chaunge the name of William Tyndall, because that name then was odious, and to father[14] it by a strange name of Thomas Mathew, John Rogers the same time beyng corrector to the print, who had then translated the residue of the Apocrypha, and added also certaine notes thereto in the margent, and thereof came it to be called Thomas Mathewes Bible. Which Bible of Thomas Mathew, after it was imprinted and presented to the Lord Cromwell, and the Lord Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, who liked very well of it, the sayd Cromwell presented it to the kyng, and obteined that the same might freely passe to be read of hys subiectes with hys graces licence: So that there was Printed upon the same booke, one lyne in red letters with these wordes: *Set forth with the kings most gracious licence.*

Tho: Mathewes Bible, by whom and how.

The Bible presented to the king by the Lord Cromwell.

The setting forth of this booke did not a little offend the Clergy, namely, the Bishop aforesayd, both for the Prologues and specially because in the same booke was one special table collected of the common places in the Bible, and the scriptures for the approbation of the same, and chiefly about the supper of the lord and mariage of priests, and the masse, which there was said not to be found in Scripture.

The Byble put forth with the kings priuiledge.

Furthermore, after the restraint of this foresayde Bible of Mathew, another Bible began to be printed at Paris, an. 1540. which was called the Bible of the large Volume. The Printers whereof were the foresayde Richard Grafton, and Whitchurche which bare the charges. A great helper thereto was the lord Cromwell. The chiefest ouerseer was Myles Couerdale, who taking the translation of Tyndall, conferred the same with the Hebrue, and amended many things.

An other Byble of the great volume printed at Paris.

In this Bible, although the former notes of Thomas Mathew was omitted, yet sondry markes and handes were annexed in the sides, which ment that in those places shuld be made certeine notes,[15] wherwith also the clergy was offended, though the notes were not made.

The Byshops offended at the Byble translated into Englishe.

After this, the bishops bringing their purpose to passe, brought the Lord Cromwell out of fauour, and shortly to his death: and not long after, great complaint was made to the king of the translation of the Bible, and of the preface of the same, and then was the sale of the Bible commaunded to be stayed, the B[ishop] promising to amend and correct it, but neuer performing the same:[16] Then Grafton

The sale of the Byble stayd by the king, throug[h] the Byshops meanes.

---

[10] It was presumably during this visit to Paris that Grafton witnessed the taking by Bonner of the Oath acknowledging the king's supremacy in October or November 1538.

[11] No one believes that the Bible was printed at Hamburg.

[12] Fox's mistake for 1537 (reading MDXXXVII as MDXXXII).

[13] This exaggerates Tyndale's share. None of the Old Testament after 2 Chronicles is believed to be his. See No. XXVIII.

[14] Misprinted 'farther'.

[15] See Nos. XXXVI C., XXXVIII B.

[16] See No. XLV.

was called, and first charged with the printing of Mathewes Bible, but he being feareful of trouble, made excuses for himselfe in all things. Then was he examined of the great Bible, and what notes he was purposed to make. To the which he aunswered, that he knewe none. For his purpose was to haue retayned learned men to have made the notes, but when he perceyued the kynges maiestie, and his Clergye not willing to haue any, he proceded no further. But for al these excuses, Grafton was sent to the Fleet, and there remayned vi weekes, and before he came out, was bound in CCC li that he should neither sell nor imprint, or cause to be imprinted any moe Bibles, vntill the king and the clergy should agree vpon a translation. And thus was the Bible at that tyme stayed, during the raigne of Kyng Henry the viii.

Rich. Grafton imprisoned for printing the Bible.

But yet one thing more is to be noted, that after the imprinters had lost their Bibles, they continued suiters to Boner, as is aforesaid, to be a meane for to obteyne of the French king their bookes againe : but so long they continued suters, and Boner euer fed them with faire wordes, promising them much, but did nothing for them[17], till at the last Boner was discharged of his ambassade, and returned home, where he was right ioyfully welcomed home by the lord Cromwell, who loued him dearely, and had maruelous good opinion of him. And so long as Cromwell remained in autoritie, so long was Boner at his beck and friend to his friends and enimy to his enimies; as namely, at that tyme to Gardiner B[ishop] of Winchester, who neuer fauoured Cromwell, and therefore Boner could not fauour him, but that he and Winchester were the greatest enemies that might be. But so soone as Cromwell fel, immediately Boner and Winchester pretended to be the greatest men that liued, and no good word could Boner speake of Cromwell, but the lewdest, vilest, and bitterest that he could speake, calling him the rankest heretike that euer liued : and then such as the sayd Boner knew to be in good fauour with Cromwell, he could neuer abide their sight. Insomuch, as the next day after that Cromwell was apprehended, the abouenamed Grafton, who before had bene very familiar with Boner, met with the sayd Boner sodenly, and sayd vnto hym, that he was sory to heare of the newes that then was abroad. What are they, sayd he ? Of the apprehension of the L. Cromwell sayd Grafton. Are ye sory for that (sayd he ?) It had bene good that he had bene dispatched long ago. With that Grafton looked vpon hym and knew not what to say, but came no more to Boner. Howbeit afterward the sayd Grafton beyng charged for the imprinting of a ballet made in the fauour of Cromwel was called before the Councel, where Boner was present and there Boner charged hym with the wordes that hee spake to hym of Cromwell, and told out a great long tale. But the lord Awdeley, who then was Lord Chauncellor, right discretly and honourably, cut of the matter, and entered into other talke.

Edm. Boner a great frend to L. Cromwell, al the tyme of his prosperitye.

Steph. Gardiner and Boner of enemyes made frendes.

Doct. Boner altereth his frendship and religion.

Doctor Boner agaynst the L. Cromwell.

XXXV. THE FRENCH KING'S LICENCE.[1]

Printed from an early transcript, Cotton MS. Cleopatra, E. v. 326.

Franciscus etc. dilectis nobis Richardo Grafton et Edwardo Whitchurch Anglis et civibus londini salutem, Quia fide digno testimonio accepimus quod charissimus frater noster anglorum Rex vobis cuius subditi estis sacram bibliam tam latine quam britannice sive anglice imprimendi ac imprimi curandi et in suum Regnum apportandi et transferendi libertatem sufficientem et legittimam, concesserit, et vos tum propter chartam tum propter alias honestas considerationes animos vestros in hac parte iuste moventes dictam bibliam sic imprimendam Parisiis infra hoc nostrum Regnum curaveritis ac in Angliam quam primum transmittere intenderitis, Nos ut hec vobis facere liceat potestatem facientes, vobis coniunctim et deuisim ac procuratoribus factoribus et agentibus vestris et cuiuslibet vestrum, vt in Regno nostro apud calchographum quemcumque dictam sacram bibliam tam latine quam anglicana lingua tuto imprimere et excudere possitis et possint, necnon excussam et impressam in Angliam dumtaxat sine ulla perturbacione aut molestia vel impedimento quocumque transmittere et apportare, dummodo quod sic imprimentes et excudentes sincere et pure quantum in vobis erit citra vllas privatas aut illigittimas opiniones impressum et excussum fuerit, et onera ac officia mercatoria nobis et ministris nostris debite in hac parte extiterint prosoluta licentiam nostram impartimur et concedimus specialem per presentes, Datis et ceteris.

---

[17] This is contradicted by XXXIX B (last sentence but one).

XXXV. [1] The date of this document being in dispute it is here placed immediately after Fox's narrative. It is, however, fairly obvious, since it mentions Latin as well as English printing, that it must be placed after the appearance of the faulty edition of Coverdale's Latin-English Testament at Southwark, which caused him to desire to print a more perfect one in Paris, and as it was his absence which obliged him to leave the correction of the proofs to Nycholson, this licence cannot have been obtained until after he had been some time at Paris. On the other hand, as the Latin-English New Testament was safely printed in 1538 it seems impossible to agree with Dr. Kingdon, who in his monograph on Poyntz and Grafton contends that this licence was only granted on the return of Grafton to Paris late in 1539 (see No. XXXIV, note 10). That theory is also negatived by the fact that ample facilities then existed for printing Bibles in England, and Grafton only wanted to get back the stock. The true date appears to be some time after the letter of June 23 (see next document), in which the printers ask Cromwell to write letters on their behalf to the English ambassadors, who would supply the 'fide dignum testimonium' alluded to in the opening paragraph of the licence. While, however, issuing the licence in accordance with Cromwell's request, the French king, by the vague stipulation that the translation should avoid all private and unlawful opinions, made it valueless.

TRANSLATION.

Francis, etc. to our well beloved Richard Grafton and Edward Whitchurch Englishmen and citizens of London greeting. Whereas by trustworthy testimony we have been informed that our most dear brother the King of the English, whose subjects ye are, hath granted you sufficient and lawful liberty of printing and getting printed the Holy Bible both in Latin and in British or English and of bringing and transporting it into his kingdom, and that ye, alike for the sake of the paper and for other honourable reasons rightfully influencing you in this matter, have taken steps for thus printing the said Bible at Paris within this our kingdom and intend as soon as may be to send it over to England. We therefore, that you may be able to do this, empowering you jointly and severally, and also the representatives, factors and agents of both or either of you, that within our kingdom in the house of any printer you and they may safely impress and print the said Holy Bible alike in Latin and in the English tongue and when it is printed and impressed may transport it into England without any interference, annoyance, or hindrance, provided always that ye shall so print and impress it sincerely and purely so far as in you lies, avoiding any private or unlawful opinions, and when it is so printed and impressed all imposts and custom duties have been duly paid to us and to our officers, grant and concede our special licence by these presents. Dated, etc.

XXXVI. REPORTS OF PROGRESS.

A. LETTER OF COVERDALE AND GRAFTON TO CROMWELL, JUNE 23, 1538.[1]

From the original in the Record Office, (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 1, 1249).

After moost humble and hartie commendacions to your good lordship. Pleaseth the same to vnderstand, that we be entred into your worke of the byble, wherof (accordynge to our moost bounden dutie) we haue here sent vnto your lordship ij ensamples, one in parchement, wherin we entende to prynt one for the kynges grace, and another for your lordship: and the seconde in paper, wherof all the rest shalbe made, trustynge that it shalbe, not onlye to the glorye of god, but a synguler pleasure also to your good lordship the causer therof, and a generall edefyenge of the kinges subiectes, accordynge to your lordshipes moost godlye request. For we folowe not only a standynge text of the hebrue, with the interpretacion of the Caldee, and the greke, but we set also in a pryuate table the dyuersite of redinges of all textes, with soche annotacions in another table, as shall douteles delucidate and cleare thesame, as well without any singularyte of opinions as all checkinges and reprofes. The prynt no dout shall please your good lordship. The paper is of the best sorte in Fraunce. The charge certaynly is great, wherin as we moost humbly requyer your fauourable helpe at this present, with whatsoeuer yt shall please your good lordship to let vs haue,[2] so trust we, (yf nede requyer) in our iust busynes, to be defended from the papistes by your lordshipes fauourable letters, which we moost humbly desyer to haue, (by this berer, Wyllyam Graye) ether to the bysshop of Wynchester,[3] or to some other whome your lordship shall thinke moost expedyent. We be daylye threatened, and look euer to be spoken withall, as this berer can farther enforme your lordship, but how they will vse vs, as yet, we knowe not. Neuerthelesse for our farther assewraunce where thorough we maye be the abler to performe this your lordshipes work, we are so moche the bolder of your good lordship, for other refuge haue we none vnder god and our kynge, whom with noble prynce Edward and all you their most honorable councell, god allmightie preserue now and euer, Amen. Wrytten at Parys the xxiij daye of Juyn by your lordshipes assured and daylye oratours,

---

[1] [*Docketed*] Myles Coverdale and Rychard Grafton letter certefyinge that the byble is almost prynted at Parys.

Myles Couerdale
Rychard Grafton grocer

To the right honorable and their syngular good lorde, the lorde Cromewell and lorde preuaye Seale.

B. Letter of Edward Whitchurch to Cromwell, undated.[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2, 1086).

Pleas it your lordship to be advertysed, that your lordships certyfying me, that you wold not wryt your lettres, nor medle at all, with owr purposed worke, Lately taken in hand for your lordship, so greatly dyscomforted me your poore Orator, that it almost brought me vtterly into dispeire, but that I hadd sum hope of comfort, when I Rem[em]bryd your godly Intent euer in preferyng of all thyngs wyche were for goddes glory trustyng that your sayd lordship woll styll contenew in the same. And ayde & defend vs in thys our iust besynes. Havyng non other refuge vnder god and the Kynges highnes but of your lordship. Wherfor I most humbly beseche your lordship not to refuse vs now, but wythe your goodnes to helpe vs in the furtherans of our sayd worke, And when yt shall pleas your lordship to command me I shall informe your lordship of those people, and moste chieffly of our contreymen, wyche doo compleyn on vs vnto the vniuersitye, & most shamfully vsethe their toungs toward the Kynges grace, & his most honorable counsaill.

Your bound Orator
Edward Whitchurche.

C. Letter of Coverdale, Grafton, and W. Gray to Cromwell, August 9, 1538.[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2, 58).

After moost humble and due salutacion to your good lordship. Pleaseth the same to vnderstand, that your worke going forward, we thought it oure moost bounden dutie to sende vnto your lordship certayne leaues therof, specially, seynge we had so good occasyon, by the returnynge of your beloued seruant Sebastian. And as they are done, so will we sende your lordship the residue from tyme to tyme. As touchynge the maner and order that we kepe in thesame worke, Pleaseth your goode lordship to be aduertised that this merke ☞ in the text, signifieth, that vpon the same (in the later ende of the booke) there is some notable annotacion, which we haue writen, without any pryuate opinion,[2] onlye after the best interpreters of the hebrues for the more clearenesse of the texte. This marke ♣ betokeneth, that vpon the same texte there is diuersite of redynge amonge the hebrues, Caldees and Grekes and latenystes, as in a table at the ende of the booke shalbe declared. This marke ☞ sheweth that the sentence written in small letters is not in the hebrue or Caldee, but in the latyn, and seldome in the Greke, and that we neuerthelesse wolde not haue it extinct, but hig[h]lye accept yt for the more explanation of the text. This token † in the olde testament geueth to vnderstand, that thesame texte which foloweth it, is also alledged of christ or of some apostle in the newe testament.[3] This (amonge other oure necessarie laboures) is the waye that we take in this worke, trustynge verely, that as God allmightie moued youre lordship to set vs vnto yt : so shall it be to his glorie, and right welcome to all them that loue to serue him and their prynce in true faithfull obedyence. As is onlye knowen to the lorde of heauen, to whom we moost harteley praye for your lordshipes preseruacion. At parys the ix daye of August 1538 by your faithfull oratours.

---

[2] Cromwell informed the French ambassador that he had himself spent on the work £400. See No. XXXIX, B and C.

[3] Stephen Gardiner, the English ambassador, superseded by Bonner in July of this year.

B. [1] This letter being undated its place is uncertain. It is inserted here on the supposition that Cromwell at first replied unfavourably to the letter of Coverdale and Grafton of June 23, but was moved by the appeal from Whitchurch to instruct the English ambassador to take action.

C. [1] Endorsed: 'Myles couerdale Ric. Grafton Wm. Gray certefying the maner howe they are in hand to translate the Byble. At Parys. ix Aug.'

Myles Couerdale
Richard grafton
William Grey.

To the right honorable and their synguler good lorde, lorde preuye seale be this delyuered.

D. Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell September 12, 1538.[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2. 336).

After most humble and due salutacions to your mooste honorable lordshippe, pleaseth the same to vnderstand, that we are instantly desyred of oure hoste (whose name is Fraunces Reynold[2] a frenchman) to make supplicacion for him vnto your lordshippe. Where as of long tyme he hath bene an occupier in to England more then xl. yere, he hath allwayes provyded soche bookes for England, as they moost occupied, so that he hath a great nombre, at this present in his handes, As prymers in Englishe, Missales with other soche like : Whereof now (by the company of the booksellers in London) he is vtterly forbydden to make sale, to the vtter vndoyng of the man, Wherfore moost humbly we beseke your lordshippe to be gracious and fauourable vnto him, that he maye have lycence to sell those which he hath done allready, so that herafter he prynte nomoo in the english tong, onlesse he have an english man that is lerned, to be his corrector ; and that is the man well contented withall. he is also contented and hath promised before my lord elect of harfford, that yf there be founde anye notable faute in his bookes, he will put the same out, and prynte the leafe agayne. Thus are we bolde to wryte vnto your lordshippe in his cause (as doth also my lord elect of herfford) beseching your l. to pardon oure boldnesse, and to be good lorde vnto this honest man, whose servaunt shall geve attendaunce vpon your l. most fauourable answere. Yf your l. shewe him this benefyte, we shall not fare the worse, in the readynesse and due expedicion of this your l. worke of the byble. Which goeth well forwarde, and within few monethes will drawe to an ende, by the grace of allmightie god, who preserue your good lordshippe now and euermore.

From Parys the xijth daye of Septembre.

Myles Couerdale.
Rychard Grafton.

To the right honorable and their singular good lorde, the lord prevye seale.

---

[2] This reads like a translation of the 'citra vllas priuatas opiniones' of the licence which had almost certainly been granted by this time.

[3] As to these marks see No. XXXIV on page 99.

D. [1] Endorsed : Miles Coverdale and Richard Grafton. The byble is in printing.

[2] i. e. François Regnault, the printer of the Bible, with whom apparently Coverdale and Grafton were lodging. Regnault had begun printing service-books for the use of Salisbury in 1519, and from 1524 to 1535 his output had been large and uninterrupted. He had already in 1536 himself written to Cromwell asking that the Act of 1534 regulating the importation of foreign books might not be used to exclude those he had printed, and he now procured the aid of Grafton and Coverdale. He died some little time before June 21, 1541.

E. BISHOP BONNER TO CROMWELL.

Extract from the original letter in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2, 557).

Of late ther is a stay made att Parys towching the printing of the bible in English, and sute made to the great mayster [1] to prouide for remedie therin; but as yet it is not obteyned. God send all to the best and preserue your Lordeship so well as I can and am mooste bounden to desire. At St. Quyntyns 7° Octobris.

XXXVII. THE KING'S PROCLAMATION. NOVEMBER 16, 1538.

From the British Museum facsimile of the copy in the library of the Society of Antiquaries.

The Kynges Moste Royall maiestie beinge enfourmed, that sondry contentious and sinyster opinyons, haue by wronge teachynge and naughtye printed bokes, encreaced and growen within this his realme of Englande. . . .

Fyrste for expellynge and aduoydinge the occasion of the said errours and seditiouse opinions, by reason of bokes imprinted in the englyshe tonge, brought and transported from outward parties, The kynges most royall maiestie straytely chargeth and commaundeth, that no person or persons, of what estate degree or condition so euer he be, shall from hensforth (without his maiesties speciall licence) transport or bringe from outwarde parties, into this his realme of England, or any other his gracis dominions, any maner bokes printed in the englyshe tonge, nor sell, gyue, vtter, or publishe any suche bokes from hensforthe to be broughte into this realme, or into any his highnes domynions, vpon the peynes that the offendours in that article shall nat onely incurre and runne into his gracis moste high displeasure and indignation, but also shall lose and forfaite vnto his maiestie, all his or theyr goodes and cattalles, and haue emprisonment at his gracis wyll.

Item that no persone or persons in this realme, shall from hensforth print any boke in the englyshe tonge, onles vpon examination made by some of his gracis priuie counsayle, or other suche as his highnes shall appoynte, they shall haue lycence so to do, and yet so hauynge, not to put these wordes *Cum priuilegio regali*, without addyng *ad imprimendum solum*,[1] and that the hole copie, or els at the least theffect of his licence and priuilege be therwith printed, and playnely declared and expressed in the Englyshe tonge vnderneth them: Nor from henseforth shall printe or bryng into this his realm any bokes of diuine scripture in the englishe tonge, with any annotations in the margyn, or any prologe or additions in the calender or table, excepte the same be firste viewed, examyned, and allowed by the kynges highnes, or suche of his maiesties counsayle, or other, as it shall please his grace to assigne therto, but onely the playne sentence and texte, with a table or repertorie, instructynge the reader to fynde redely the chapiters conteyned in the sayd boke, and the effectes therof. Nor shall from henseforthe prynte any boke of translations in the englyshe tonge, oneles the playne name of the translatour therof be conteyned in the saide boke, or elles that the prynter will answere for the same as for his owne priuie dede and acte, and otherwise to make the translatour the printer and the setter forthe of the same, to suffre punishment, and make a fyne at the kynges wyll and pleasure.

Item that no persone or persons, vsyng the occupation of pryntyng of bokes in this realme, shall prynt, vtter, sel, or cause to be published any bokes of scripture in the englishe tonge, vntyl suche time as the same bokes be fyrst viewed, examyned, and admitted by the kynges highnesse, or one of his priuie counsayle, or one byshoppe of this realme, whose name also his grace wylleth shall be therin expressed, vpon peyne not onely to incurre and runne into the kynges most hygh displeasure and indignation, but also to lose and forfayte al theyr goodes and catalles, and suffre emprisonement at his gracis wyll and pleasure. . . .

Westminster xvi. Nouembr. Anno regni regis Henrici octaui xxx.

Tho. Berthelet, regius impressor excudebat.
Cum priuilegio.

E. [1] Anne de Montmorency, Grand Master and Constable of France since February 10 of this year.

XXXVII. [1] i.e. they were not to make a mere permission to print appear as if any special favour or monopoly were being conferred on the edition.

XXXVIII. MORE REPORTS FROM PARIS.

A. GRAFTON TO CROMWELL.[1]

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E, v. 323.

After moost humble comendacions. Pleaseth it your lordship to vnderstand that it chaunsed sence oure comynge into these partes, that James Nycolson that dwelleth in Southwark put in prynt the newe testament both in latyn and englyshe,[2] which booke was delyuered vnto vs by a straunger And when Master Couerdale had aduysed and consydered thesame. he founde his name added thervnto as the translator, with thewhich he neuer had to do, nether sawe he it before it was full prynted and ended. And also founde the booke so folyshly done, ye and so corrupt, that yt did not only greue him that the prynter had so defamed him and his learnyng by addynge his name to so fonde a thinge, but also that the commen people was depryued of the true and syncere sence of godes true worde, and also that soche an occasyon was mynystred to the enemyes of Godes worde, that rather seke occasyons to rayle and sclaunder, then to be edefyed. And therfore at his moost honest and lawfull request (although I had ynough to do besyde) I haue prynted thesame agayne, translated and corrected by Master Couerdale him selfe. Of the which bookes now beynge fyneshed, I have here sent your lordship the fyrst (and so haue I also sent vnto my lorde of Cantorbury another and almoost to euery christen bysshop[3] that is in the realme, My lorde of harfforde also hath sent to Mr. Rychard Cromwell one of the same) thewhich I moost humbly desyer your lordship to accept, hauyng respecte rather vnto my harte, then to the gifte ; for it is not so well done as my harte wolde wysshe it to be : I haue also added, as your lordship maye perceaue, these wordes, Cum gracia et priuilegio Regis. And the day before this present came there a post named Nycolas which brought your lordshipes letters to my lorde of harfforde, with thewhich was bounde a certen inhibicion for pryntynge of bookes, and for addynge of these wordes Cum priuilegio.[4] Then assone as my lorde of harfforde had receaued yt, he sent ymedyatlye for Mr. Couerdale and me, readynge thesame thynge vnto vs, in thewhich is expressed, that we shuld adde these wordes (ad imprimendum solum) which wordes we neuer heard of before. Nether do we take it that those wordes shuld be added in the pryntynge of the scripture (if yt be truly translated) for then shuld yt be a great occasyon to the enemyes to saye that yt is not the kynges acte or mynde to set yt forth, but only lycence the prynters to sell soche as is put forth. Wherfore moost humbly we beseke your lordship to take no dyspleasor for that we haue done, for rather then any soche thynge shuld happen, we wolde do yt agayne, but I trust the thynge yt selfe is so well done, that it shall not only please your lordship, but also the Kynges highnes and all the godly in the realme. And where as your lordship hath added in thesayd inhibicions that your lordship and all the Kynges most honorable councell wylleth no booke from henceforth to be put in prynt, but that fyrst yt be alowed at the least by one bysshop. We moost humbly beseke your lordship to apoynt certen therto,[5] that they maye be as readye to reade them, as other good men be to put them forth. For yt is now vij yere,[6] sence the bysshopes promysed to translate and set forth the byble, and as yet they haue no leasor, I praye god they maye haue. howbeyt, the christen bysshops in dede haue small leasor. Thus I commyt your lordship to the tuition of allmyghtie god, who euermore preserue your good lordship.

your humble and faythfull
seruytor Rychard grafton.

At Parys the first daye of December.

---

[1] Endorsed : 'To ye right honorable and their synguler good lorde, my lord preuaye seale. Rychard Grafton. the firste of Decembre from parys.'

[2] See above, No. XXXII, A, note 1.

[3] By 'christen bishop', here and in the final paragraph, Grafton seems to mean those favourable to the Protestant cause.

[4] See No. XXXVII.

[5] This was not done in the case of this edition, nor of any of the Great Bibles, except the fourth and sixth. See p. 17.

[6] The promises of 1530 were vague ; it was after December 1534 that an effort was made.

B. Coverdale to Cromwell, December 13, 1538.[1]

From Harleian MS., No. 604, p. 98 (112).

Right honorable and my syngular good lorde (after all dew salutacions) I humbly beseche youre lordshippe, that by my lorde electe of Herdforde, I maye knowe youre pleasure, concernynge the Annotacions of this byble, whether I shall proceade therin, or no. Pitie it were, that the darck places of the text (vpon the which I haue allwaye set a hande ☞) shulde so passe vndeclared. As for anye pryuate opynion or contencious wordes, as I wyll utterly avoyde all soche, so wyll I offre the annotacions first to my sayde lord of Herdforde ; to the intent that he shall so examen the same, afore they be put in prynte, yf it be your lordshippes good pleasure, that I shall so do. As concernyng the new Testamentes in english & latyn, wherof your good lordshippe receaued lately a boke by your seruaunt Sebastian the Cooke, I besech your l[ordship] to consydre the grenesse therof, which (for lack of tyme) can not as yet be so apte to be bounde as it shulde be : And where as my sayde lord of Hardforde is so good vnto vs as to convaye thus moch of the Byble to your good lordshippe, I humbly beseche the same, to be the defender & keper therof : To the intent that yf these men proceade in their cruelnesse agaynst us & confiscate the rest, yet this at the leest maye be safe by the meanes of your lordshippe, whom god the allmightie euermore preserue to his good pleasure. Amen. Written somwhat hastely at Parys the xiij daye of Decembre.

Your l[ordships] humble & faithfull seruitour

Myles Couerdale.

To my most syngular good lorde and master the lorde Cromwell lorde prevye seale. this delyuer.

XXXIX. THE BIBLES CONFISCATED : CROMWELL'S EFFORTS TO OBTAIN THEIR RELEASE.

A. Citation of François Regnault for Printing the Bible at Paris, December 17, 1538.

From the copy transcribed in Cotton MS., Cleopatra E, v. 58, fol. 326.[1]

Frater henricus Garuais in sacra theologia Doctor. Regius Prior conventus fratrum predicatorum, paris. necnon vicarius generalis venerabilis patris fratris mathei ory eiusdem ordinis etiam sacre theologie doctoris, Inquisitoris generalis heretice prauitatis in toto Regno francie apostolica et Regia auctoritatibus specialiter deputati.

Omnibus Presbiteris vicariis curatis et non curatis notariis quoque et tabellionibus publicis vbilibet constitutis salutem in domino. Quoniam ex traductione sacre scripture tam veteris quam noui testamenti in vernaculam linguam que ad simplicium manus pervenit compertum est novissimis diebus nonnullos occasionem sumpsisse erroris in fide, Et edicto supreme curie parliamenti cautum est ne quispiam vetus aut novum testamentum vernacula lingua imprimat aut impressa vendat Nobis autem notum est quendam franciscum Regnault bibliopolam huiusce ciuitatis parisiensis his diebus imprimere bibliam in ydiomate vulgari britannice, Occacione cuius possent oriri scandala et errores in ecclesia hinc est quod nobis quibus ex officio incumbit nedum ortos errores et hereses in fide extirpare sed etiam futuris pro posse obuiare vobis omnibus et singulis supradictis in virtute sancte obedientie districte percipiend. mandamus quatenus ad Requestam et Instantiam venerabilis viri promotoris causarum officii dicte sancte Inquisitionis Citetis peremptorie et personaliter apud dictum conventum fratrum predicatorum coram nobis ad diem primam post presentium nostrarum literarum executionem hora secunda expectatem tertiam post meridiem eiusdem diei franciscum Regnault et alios quos decebit nobis ex officio nostro et dicti promotoris supra premissis responsuros, inhibentes eisdem

---

XXXVIII. B. [1] Endorsed : Myles Coverdale about thexposycyon of darke places of the byble, &c.

XXXIX. A. [1] Endorsed: 'The copie of the seconde citacion and inhibicion made to the prynter.'

sub pena canonica ne vltra ad impressionem dicte biblie vernacula lingua procedant. Nec folia impressa a se et sua possessione abdicent et alienent donec utraque biblia[2] per nos visa aliter fuerit ordinatum. Date parisius sub sigillo quo in talibus vtimur ac signo manuali notarii seu scribe dicte sancte Inquisitionis iurati. Anno domini millessimo quingentesimo tricesimo octavo die decima septima mensis decembris. Item et aliam bibliam in sermone gallico impressam passim vendere.[3] Date ut supra.

Le tellier.

TRANSLATION.

Friar Henry Garvais, Regius Doctor in Sacred Theology, Prior of the Convent of Preaching Friars at Paris, Vicar-General also of the venerable father Friar Matthew Ory of the same order, also Doctor of Sacred Theology, Inquisitor general of heresy in all the Kingdom of France, specially deputed by the authority of the Apostolic See and the King, To all priests, vicars, with and without cures, notaries also and summoners, wherever they be, health in the Lord. Whereas from the translation of Holy Scripture alike of the Old and New Testament into the vernacular tongue which has come into the hands of the simple it has been found lately that some have taken occasion to err in the faith. And by an edict of the supreme court of parliament it has been provided that none shall print the Old or New Testament in the vernacular or sell printed copies. And it has become known to us that a certain François Regnault, bookseller of this city of Paris, at the present time is printing a bible in British in the vulgar tongue, by occasion of which scandals and errors might arise in the church, hence is it that we whose official duty it is not only to root out errors and heresies in faith when they have arisen but also as far as possible to obviate them, to you the aforesaid, one and all, in the virtue of holy obedience give command, at the request and instance of the venerable promoter of the office of the said holy Inquisition, to cite peremptorily and personally at the said convent of the Preaching Friars before us on the first day after the execution of our present letters, between the hours of two and three after noon, François Regnault and others whom it shall beseem to make answer to us in accordance with our office and the premises of the said promoter, prohibiting the aforesaid persons under the canonical penalty from proceeding further to the impression of the said Bible in the vernacular tongue and from surrendering and alienating the printed sheets from their possession until, after such bible has been examined by us, it be otherwise ordained. Given at Paris under the seal which we use in such matters and the sign manual of the sworn notary or scribe of the said holy Inquisition in the year of our Lord 1538 the seventeenth day of December. Also that another Bible printed in the French language is being sold everywhere Given as before.

Le Tellier.

B. CASTILLON, THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND, TO THE CONSTABLE OF FRANCE, DECEMBER 31, 1538.[1]

Extract from British Museum Additional MS. 33514, f. 9.

Monseigneur, depuis la lettre que ie vous escriuis hier, Milord Prive seel m'a ce matin enuoye prier que ie me trouuasse en son logis, pour vng peu deviser auec

---

[2] The information thus applied to the Latin-English New Testament which Regnault was printing for Coverdale, as well as to the English Bible.

[3] This sentence about a French Bible seems to have got into the transcript by mistake.

B. [1] This letter describing an interview with Cromwell is thus summarized in the *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, 2, No. 1163: 'The substance of his discourse was that he himself had at his own cost got a Bible printed in English, and the printers have been cited and troubled by certain of the University of Paris, and the books arrested. He would pray the King and you (as it is the true text of the Bible, and could only be used by Englishmen) to permit its being printed in Paris; because the printing is finer there than elsewhere, and with the great number of printers and abundance of paper, books are despatched sooner than in any other country. If the King will do this for him he hopes soon to do as much in return in some other way. If the King will not grant this, will he allow (as it seems he has already promised the ambassador) the books to be sent here as they are? He told me they cost him 600 marks, that is 3600 livres tournois, and that his only object is to give them away. Moreover he wishes the King to forbid in his realm people to speak against this King, etc. . . . As to the first, I replied as I had done long before, and as you answered the English ambassador, etc.'

moy, Et m'a compte comme il auoir receu des lettres de l'Ambassadeur du Roy son maistre devers le Roy ; lequel, comme il m'a dit, est modeste et veritable Ambassadeur, escrivant toutes choses pour la continuation de l'amitie d'entre nos deux Roys, Et selouant de l'audience et assez bonne chere qu'on luy faict. La substance de ses propos est que luy-mesmes, a ses propres cousts et despens, a faict imprimer vne Bible en vulgaire Angloys, Et que les Imprimeurs ont este citez et tourmentez par quelques-vns de l'Vniuersite de Paris, et les liures arrestez, Il vouldroit bien prier le Roy et vous, qu'on permist (attendu que ce n'est que le vray texte de la Bible, translate de mot a mot, pour la lecture des Angloys qui n'ont pas la langue latine, et que ladicte Bible ne peult seruir qu'aux Angloys) Il pleust au Roy permettre qu'elle fust imprime a Paris ; pource que les impressions y sont plus belles qu'en autre lieu, et pour le grand nombre des Imprimeurs, et la grande abondance de papier qui y est, les liures y sont plustost expediez qu'en nul autre pays. Et s'il plaist au Roy tant faire pour luy, il luy donnera a congnoistre (comme il espere faire en bref,) qu'il fera autant pour luy en quelqu'autre endroit ; comme celuy qui est du tout enclin a son seruice. Quelque opinion que i'ay autres-foys eu au contraire et dont certes il m'asseure, et me prie le croyre. Et au cas qu'il ne pleust au Roy ainsi luy octroyer, qu'il soit content (comme il me semble qu'il dict qu'on l'a desia accorde audict Ambassadeur) qu'ils soyent R'enuoyez ainsi qu'ils sont. Il m'a dict que les dicts liures luy coustent bien six cents marcs, qui sont troys mil six cens liures tournoys, et que le tout n'est, sinon pour les donner.

C. Extract from Letter of the Imperial Ambassador in England to the Emperor Charles V, January 9, 1539.[1]

From *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V. aus dem Königlichen Archiv und der Bibliothek de Bourgogne zu Brüssel, mitgetheilt von Dr. Karl Lanz,* Band II, Leipzig, 1845, p. 299 sqq.

Sire, en oultre ledit Crumuel avertist icelluy ambassadeur, comme il avoit fait imprimer a Paris une libelle [?bible] en anglois que luy coustoit bien environ deux mille escuz, et que dez ce quelle avoit este achevee et payee ceulx de luniversite lavoient fait detenir, arrester et sequestrer, ce qu'il trouvait bien estrange ; parquoy prioit tresfort ledit ambassadeur vouloir escripre bien acertes pour la relaxacion di celle, et asseurer de sa part ledit roy treschrestien, que, sil faisait tant pour luy faire tout incontinent relaxer sadite bible, quil luy rendroit bien la pareille. Et sur ce, sire, ledit seigneur Crumuel vint a prier ledit ambassadeur, vouloir penser, imaginer et luy dire, sil y avoit chose en ce monde qui puist ayder et seruir au laugmentement et confirmation de lindissoluble amytie entre leurs maiestes, il se feroit fort dy conduire cedit roy son maistre, comme aussi de oster toutes les causes et occasions qui pourroient en facon du monde engendrer quelque scrupule entre eulx, pressant extremement ledit ambassadeur, luy vouloir declairer, sil en scavoit ou suspeconnoit quelcune ; et pense icelluy ambassadeur, que ledit seigneur Crumuel desiroit, quil lui dit, quil serait bon dabolir la pension que cedit roy pretendoit en France, pour abatre tous les scrupules.

. . . .

[*Postscript.*[2]]

Sire, en cest instant veuillant serrer ceste, le secretaire de l'ambassadeur de France mest venu dire de la part de sondit maistre, comme hier sur le tard revenant Crumuel de la court, saddressant son chemin par devant le logis dicelluy ambassadeur, il entre dedans pour ladvertir, que puis deux heures ce roy avoit receu lettres bien freiches de son ambassadeur resident en court dudit France, par lesquelles il ladvertissoit, que le roy treschrestien avoir fait mectre en prison deux cordeliers qua voient voulu en leurs sermons diffamer cedit roy, et ce parloit que lesdits cordeliers seroient tres aigrement pugnis et chastoyez, et que ledit roy treschrestien avait a ce premier jour de lan fait bon recueil et grosse chiere a son ambassadeur, et si avoit commande, que ce questoit desja imprime de la bible en anglais, il fut delivre a ses ministres ; de quoy cedit roy sestoit monstre merveilleusement joyeulx et sen tenoit tres oblige audit seigneur roy treschrestien et aussi a icelluy ambassadeur qui ne cessoit de faire tout bon office pour conserver lamytie entre ledit seigneur roy treschrestien et luy. Et ma mande dire ledit ambassadeur, que tout ce quavoit este fait audit France nestoit que artiffice pour abuser ceulx cy, pour non les mectre en meffiance, et quil avoit cella sollicite par ses lettres : toutefois celles quil a deu escripre sur le cas de la diffamation de cedit roy et touchant le sequestrement de la bible a payne pour lheure presente peuvent estre arrivees a la court dudit France. Ledit ambassadeur ma aussi envoye demander, sil estoit vray, que ce roy eust envoye presenter a la duchesse du Milan ung dyamant de la valeur de seize mil ducatz, comme luy avoit este dit ; a quoy luy envoyay dire nen avoit oncques ouy parler, comme aussi en verite ne avoie.

---

[1] This letter summarizes the conversation between Cromwell and Castillon already recounted by Castillon himself. Its importance lies in the postscript, which implies that it was the French ambassador himself who had suggested that the Inquisition should be allowed to seize the Bibles. The cost of the Bibles to Cromwell is here given as 2,000 crowns.

[2] Summarized in *Letters and Papers, &c.*, vol. xiv, I. 37: 'At this moment the secretary of the French ambassador has come to tell me on his master's part that Cromwell returning late from Court visited him and told him that within two hours the King had received letters from his ambassador in France stating that the French King had imprisoned two Cordeliers who had defamed the King in their sermons, and it was said they would be severely punished ; and that Francis had on the first day of the year given the English ambassador a good reception and ordered that what was already printed of the Bible in English should be delivered to his

Sire, atant &c. De Londres le 9e de janvier 1538 [1539].

D. POSTSCRIPT OF A LETTER FROM THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR, CHARLES MARILLAC, TO THE GRAND CONSTABLE OF FRANCE, MAY 1, 1539.

From British Museum Additional MS. 33514, f. 18.

Monsegneur le sr Crumoil qui a le maniement de tous les affaires de ce Royaulme ma prie et Requis vous supplyer tresaffectueusement de sa part de luy faire deliurer certaines bibles en Angloys qui furent Imprimes a Paris soffrant en cas pareil a faire tout ce quil vous plaira luy commandey et soy disant votre treshumble seruiteur a quoy je nay fait aulcune Responce sinon que je te vous escrivois.[1]

E. EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM THE GRAND CONSTABLE OF FRANCE TO THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND, MAY 6, 1539.[1]

From the letter of M. Francisque Michel to the *Athenaeum*, May 20, 1871, compared with *Correspondance politique de MM. de Castillon et de Marillac. ambassadeurs de France en Angleterre*, 1537–1542, *publiée par M. Jean Kaulek.* Paris, 1885, No. 113.

Au demeurant, quant à ce que le sieur Cramoel vous a dict et prié touchant les bibles en vulgaire angloys imprimées à Paris, qu'il désire luy estre delivrez, je pense qu'à vostre partement d'icy il vous a esté communicqué la responce que l'on a plusiers foys fecte là-dessous à la continuelle instance que en faisoict lambassadeur d'Angleterre estant icy, qui est en substance, que le roy, apres avoir entendu plusiers choses falciffiées et erronnées estre dedans, s'est résolu de ne les faire délivrer : car ce qui est bon se peult aussi bien imprimer en Angleterre que en France ; mais ce qui est mauvais, ledict seigneur ne permetra qu'il se imprime par deçà, où, soubz la faculté de l'impression, il ne veult donner coulleur ne auctorité aux maulvaises choses. Veez là ce que l'on a respondu, comme ledict Cramoel a esté assez adverty, sans ce que vous luy en réplicque aultre chose, &c. . . .

Escript a Chasteau Regnard, le vie jour de May, 1539.

---

ministers ; at which the King had showed himself wonderfully pleased and felt himself greatly bound to Francis, and also to the said Ambassador, who did not cease to do everything to preserve the amity. The Ambassador informs me that all that was done in France was merely an artifice to abuse those here, not to put them in mistrust, and that he had advised it by his letters ; nevertheless those which he wrote about the defamation of the King and the sequestration of the Bible could scarcely have yet arrived at the French court.'

D. [1] Marillac being newly appointed ambassador in succession to Castillon simply reports Cromwell's application, in ignorance of the part which his predecessor had played in the matter.

E. [1] This letter instructs Marillac to decline to give up the Bibles, on the ground that if they were unobjectionable they could as well be printed in England ; if objectionable, the French king did not wish to be responsible for them. The point of the better equipment of the French presses is not considered.

F. EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR TO THE CONSTABLE, JULY 5, 1539.[1]

From the same sources as the preceding.

[Londres], 5 juillet.—Le dernier jour du passé arriva le sieur d'Ampont, dépêché pour laffaire de monseigneur de la Rochepot avec les lettres du roi de France au roi d'Angleterre et celles du connétable à Cromwell et au duc de Norfolk. Marillac a exposé l'affaire au long à Cromwell. Celui-ci a fait si honnête réponse 'que s'il estoit si vaillant à tenir qu'il est hardy à promettre, sans difficulté ne m'en pourrois espérer que bien, combien qu'entre aultres propoz en discourant sur cest affaire et aultres qu'il avoit mis en avant, il se soit bien souvenu des bibles en vulgaire dont aultrefoys il me avoit pryé de vous escripre, alléguant le dommaige qu'il en avoit eu pour avoir esté aucteur et fait les fraiz de ce qui fust comencé à Paris, ne voulant prendre pour grand satisfaction les responces que je luy en ay faictes le plus dextrement qu'il m'estoit possible, pour l'entretenir le mieux que pourroie, d'aultant que l'on a affaire de luy et que l'yssue de cest affaire pend plus de sa voulenté que de celle du roy, son maistre ; lequel aussi, aprés que je luy ay remonstré les mesmes raisons du fait de mondit sieur vostre frère, nous a dict pour responce qu'il escriroit audict sieur Cramoil, à son chancellier et aultres de son conseil, qu'ilz eussent à regarder et examiner ceste cause, en laquelle s'ilz y voyent apparance pour nous, encores que la justice en fust doubteuse, qu'ilz nous eussent gratifiez en tout ce qu'ilz verroyent que la raison de justice ne seroict directement au contraire, pour l'amour du roy, son frère, que luy en rescripvoit si affecteusement ; et sur ceste responce, Monseigneur, je suys retourné des champs, où jestoys allé, trouver ce roy en ceste ville pour solliciter vifvement ledict affaire pour en tirer briefve résolution et responce par escript, ainsi que ledict seigneur roy m'a promis, &c. . . .

De Londres, ce v^{e} de juillet.

XL. THE PRICE AND COPYRIGHT OF THE GREAT BIBLE.

LETTER FROM CRANMER TO CROMWELL, NOVEMBER 14 [1539].[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xiv, pt. 2, 517).

My veray singuler good Lorde,—After my moste hartie commendations theis shalbe to signifie unto your Lordeship that Bartelett and Edward Whitecherche hath ben with me, and have, by thair accomptes, declared thexpensis and charges of the pryntyng of the great bibles ; and by thadvise of Bartelett I haue appoynted theym to be soulde for xiij s. iiij d. a pece, and not aboue. Howbeit Whitechurche enformeth me, that your lordeship thinketh it a moore convenient price to haue theym solde at x s a pece[2], which, in respecte of the greate chargis, both of the papar (which in very dede is substanciall and good) and other great hinderaunces, Whitechurche and his felowe thinketh it a small price, Nevertheles they ar right well contented to sell theym for x s., so that you wolbe so good lorde unto theym, as to graunte hensforth none other Lycence to any other printer, saving to theym, for the printyng of the said bible. For els thei thinke that thei shalbe greately hindered therbye ; yf any other should printe, they susteynyng suche charges as they al redie have don. Whereiore I shall beseche your Lordeshipe, in consideration of their travaile in this behalf, to tender thair requestes, and thei have promysed

---

F. [1] Cromwell is here shown trying to use a case in which the French were complainants as a lever to obtain the restoration of the Bibles, but the tone of Marillac's report shows that not much attention was then being paid to him. It has been suggested that the Bibles were ultimately given up early in November, the dispute in which Monseigneur de Rochepot, i.e. François de Montmorency, Governor of Picardy and brother of the Constable of France, was involved eventually giving Cromwell a strong enough card to play.

XL. [1] Endorsed : The bishopp of Cant. the xiiijth of November.

[2] This was presumably the price at which the early Great Bibles were issued, although, since Cromwell kept the matter in his own hands (see next document), it was not until April 1541 (see No. XLII), that it was fixed by the Privy Council.

me to prynte in thende of their bibles the price therof, to thente the Kinges lege people shall not hensforth be deceyvid of thair price.

Farther, yf your Lordeship hath known the kinges highnes pleasure concernyng the preface of the Bible, whiche I sent to you to oversee, so that his grace doth alowe the same, I pray you that the same may be delyvered unto the said Whitechurch, unto printyng: trusting that it shall both encorage many slowe readers, and also stay the rash judgementes of theym that reade therin. Thus our Lorde have your good Lordeship in his blessed tuition. Att Lambeth the xiiijth Day of Nouember.

Yor own ever assured,
T. Cantuarien.

To my singuler good Lorde my Lorde Privie Seale.

XLI. PATENT FOR BIBLE PRINTING GRANTED TO CROMWELL.[1]

From the original Patent Roll, 31 Henry VIII, part 4, November 14, 1539.

For the Bible to be pryntyd by the ouersight of the lord Crumwell

Henry the eight &c. To all and singular Prynters and sellers of bookes within this oure realme and to all other officers mynistres and subiectes theise oure lettres heryng or seyng, gretyng. We late you witt that beyng desirous to haue oure people at tymes conuenyent geue theym selfes to thatteynyng of the knowlege of goddes worde Wherby they shall the better honour hym and obserue and kepe his commaundementes and also do their duties the better to vs beyng their Prince and soueraigne lorde. And consideryng that as this oure zeale and desire cannot by any meane take so good effecte as by the grauntyng to theym the free and lyberall use of the bible in oure oune maternall english tonge so onles it be forseen that the same passe at the begynnyng by one translation to be perusid and considered, the frailtie of menne is suche that the diuersitie therof maye brede and brynge forthe manyfolde inconuenyences as when wilfull and hedy folkes shall conferre upon the diuersitie of the said translacions, We have therfore appoynted oure right trusty and welbeloued counsellour the lorde Crumwell keper of oure pryvye seale to take for vs and in oure name speciall cure and charge that no manner of persone or persones within this oure realme shall enterprise attempte or sett in hande to print any bible in the english tonge of any maner of volume duryng the space of fyue yeres next ensuyng after the date hereof, but only all suche as shalbe deputid assignid and admytted by the said lorde Crumwell, Willyng and commaundyng all maires Shrifes Bailyffes constables and all other oure officers ministres and subiectes to be aydyng to oure said counsailour in thexecution of this oure pleasure and to be conformable in the accomplishment of the same as shall apperteigne. In Witnes wherof &c, Witnes oure self at Westm. the xiiij days of Nouembre. per ipsum Regem & de dat. predicta, &c.

XLII. ANTHONY MARLER AND THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

From *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England.* Edited by Sir Harris Nicolas, vol. vii, pp. 181-6.

A. At Greenwich, April 25, 33 Hen. VIII, 1541.

At Grenewiche the xxvty of April beyng present the Counsail which was present the daye before.

It was agreed that Anthony Marler of London, merchant, might sell the bibles of the gret volume unbounde for x s. sterl. and bounde being trymmed with bullyons for xij s. sterling.

---

[1] As this patent is dated on the same day as Cranmer's letter, it is evident that immediately on hearing from the archbishop of the need for protecting the printers, Cromwell must have obtained a patent from the king, not for them, but for himself. He was thus enabled to keep the whole matter in his own hands.

B. At Greenwich, May 1, 33 Hen. VIII, 1541.

At Grenewich the furst daye of Maye being present the Archebishop of Cantorbury, the Chauncelor of Englande, the Duke of Norffolk, the Lord Pryvey Seale, the Gret Chambrelain, of Englande, the Erle of Hertforde, the Gret Admiral of Englande, the Bisshop of Duresme, the Treasurer of Household, the Comptroller of Household, Sir Thomas Wriothesley Secretary, Sir Rauff Sadleir Secretary. . . .

Wheras Antony Marler of London marchaunt put up a supplicacion unto the forsaid Counsaill in maner & forme folowing. Wheras it hath pleased you for the comon wealth to take no small peynes in the furtheraunce of the price of my bookes, moost humbly I beseche the same to have in consideracion that onles I have by the meane of proclamacion sum charge or commission that every church not redy provided of one bible, shall according to the Kinges highnes former injunctions gyven in that behalf, provide them of a Bible of the largest volume, by a day to be prefixed and appointed, as shalbe thought moost convenient by your wisdomes, my grete sute, that I have made herin is not only frustrate and voyde, but also being charged as I am with an importune somme of the said bookes now lying on my hande, am undone for ever. And therfor trusting to the merciful consideracions of your high wisedomes, I humbly desire tobteyn the same commission, or sum other commaundement, and I with all myne during our lifes ar and shalbe bounde to pray contynually for your prosperous felicites long tendure.

It was agreed by the Lordes and others of the Kinges Maiesties Consaill that there shalbe a proclamacion made according to his request, and that the day to be limited for the havyng of the saide bookes shall be Hallowmasse.

XLIII. THE KING'S PROCLAMATION FOR THE ENGLISH BIBLE TO BE SET UP IN CHURCHES.

May 6, 1541

From the original edition in the British Museum.

A proclamacion, ordeyned by the Kynges maiestie, with the aduice of his honourable counsayle for the Byble of the largest and greatest volume, to be had in euery churche. Deuised the vi day of May the xxxiii. yeare of the kynges moste gracious reygne.

Where, by Iniunctions [1] heretofore set forth by the auctorite of the kynges royall maiestye, Supreme head of the churche of this his realme of Englande. It was ordeyned and commaunded amongest other thynges, that in al and synguler paryshe churches, there shuld be prouyded by a certen day nowe expyred, at the costes of the curates and paryshioners, Bybles conteynynge the olde and newe Testament, in the Englyshe tounge, to be fyxed and set vp openlye in euery of the sayd paryshe churches. The whiche Godlye commaundement and iniuntion was to the onlye intent that euery of the kynges maiesties louynge subiectes, myndynge to reade therin, myght by occasyon thereof, not only consyder and perceyue the great and ineffable omnipotent power, promyse, iustice, mercy and goodnes of Almyghtie God, But also to learne thereby to obserue Gods commaundementes, and to obeye theyr soueraygne Lorde and hyghe powers, and to exercyse Godlye charite, and to vse themselues, accordynge to theyr vocations: in a pure and syncere christen lyfe without murmure or grudgynges. By the which Iniunctions the Kynges royall maiestye intended, that his louynge subiectes shulde haue and vse the commoditie of the readyng of the sayd Bybles, for the purpose aboue rehersed, humbly, mekely, reuerently and obediently; and not that any of them shulde reade the sayde Bybles, wyth lowde and hyghe voyces, in tyme of the celebracion of the holye Masse and other dyuyne seruyces vsed in the churche, nor that any hys lay subiectes redynge the same, shulde presume to take vpon them, any common dysputacyon, argumente or exposicyon of the mysteries therein conteyned, but that euery suche laye man shulde humbly, mekely and reuerentlye reade the same, for his owne instruction, edificacion, and amendement of hys lyfe, accordynge to goddes holy worde therin mencioned. And notwythstandynge the kynges sayde moost godlye and gracious commaundement and Iniunction in forme as is aforesayde, Hys royall maiestye is informed that dyuers and many Townes and paryshes wythin thys hys realme haue negligently omytted theyr dueties in the accomplishement therof wherof his highnes maruayleth not a lytle. And myndynge the execucion of his sayde former, moost godly and gracyous Iniunctions: doeth straytlye charge and commaunde that the Curates and paryshioners of euerye towne and paryshe wythin thys hys realme of Englande, not hauynge already Bybles prouyded wythin theyr paryshe churches, shall on thys syde the feaste of Alsayntes next commynge, bye and prouyde Bybles of the largest and greatest volume, and cause the same to be set and fyxed in euery of the sayde paryshe churches, there to be vsed as is aforesayd: accordynge to the sayde former Iniunctions; vpon payne that the Curate and inhabitauntes of the paryshes and townes, shal lose and forfayte to the Kynges maiestye for euery moneth that they shall lacke and want the sayde Bybles, after the same feast of Alsayntes fourty shyllynges, the one halfe of the same forefayt to be to the kynges maiesty, and the other halfe to hym or them whyche shall fyrste fynde and present the same to the Kynges maiestyes counsayle. And fynally, the kynges royall maiestie doeth declare and sygnifye to all and syngular his louynge subiectes, that to thentent they maye haue the sayde Bybles of the greatest volume at equall and reasonable pryces, His hyghnes by the aduyse of hys counsayle hath ordeyned and taxed: that the sellers therof, shall not take for any of the sayde Bybles vnbounde, aboue the pryce of ten shyllynges. And for euery of the sayde Bybles well and sufficientlye, bounde, trymmed and clasped, not aboue twelue shyllynges, vpon payne, the seller to lose for euerye Byble solde contrary to this his hyghnes proclamacion fourty shyllynges, the one moyte therof to the kynges maiestie: & the other moyte, to the fynder and presenter of the defaulte, as is afore sayde. And his hyghnes streyghtly chargeth and commaundeth that all and syngular ordinaries hauynge ecclesiasticall iurysdiction within this his churche and realme of Englande and the dominion of Wales, that they and euery of them shall put theyr effectuall endeuours, that the Curates and parishioners shall obeye and accomplyshe, thys his maiestyes proclamacion and commaundement, as they tendre the aduauncement of the kynges moost gracious and godly purpose in that behalfe, and as they wyll answer to his hyghnes for the same.

---

[1] The third and fourth of the Injunctions issued by Cromwell as Vicar-General were: 'Item, that ye shall provyde on this side the feast of . . . next commyng, one boke of the whole Bible of the largest volume in Englyshe, and the same sett up in summe convenyent place within the said churche that ye have cure of, whereas your parishners may most commodiouslye resort to the same, and rede yt; the charges of which boke shal be ratablie born between you the parson, and the parishners aforsaid, that ys to say, the one half by yowe, and th'other half by them.

'Item, that ye discorage no man pryuely or apertly from the readinge or hearing of the same Bible, but shall expresslye provoke, stere, and exhorte every parsone to rede the same, as that whyche ys the verye lively worde of God, that every christen man ys bownde to embrace, beleve, and followe, yf he loke to be saved; admonyshinge them neverthelesse, to avoid all contention, altercation therin, and to use an honest sobrietye in the inquisition of the true sense of the same, and referre th'explication of obscure places, to men of higher jugement in Scripture.' (Printed from Reg. Cranmer, fol. 99b, in Wilkins's *Concilia*, iii. 815, under the date 1536, which is probably two years too early.)

In 1537 Latimer, Bishop of Worcester, had laid as his second and third Injunctions on the prior and convent of St. Mary's House in Worcester: 'Item, that the prior shall provide of the monasteries charge, a whole Bible in English to be laid, fast chained, in some open place, either in their church or cloister. Item, that every religious person have at the least a New Testament in English, by the feast of the nativity of our Lord next ensuing' (Wilkins, iii. 832).

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE

Excussum per Richardum Grafton & Eduardum Whitchurch. Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

XLIV. THE READING OF THE BIBLE.

A. DRAFT FOR A PROCLAMATION.

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 327.[1]

Where it hathe pleased the kinges maiestie oure most dradde souereigne lor[d] and supreme hed vnder god of this Churche of England for a declaratyon of the greate zeale he bereth to the setting furthe of goddes woorde and to the vertuouse mayntenaunce of his commenwealthe to permy[t] and commaunde the Bible being translated in to our mother tongue to be syncerely taught and declared by vs the curates, And to bee openly[e] layed furthe in every parrishe churche ; to thintent that all his good subiectes aswel by reading thereof as by hering the true explanacion of the same may First lerne their dieuties to allmightie god and his maiestie and euery of vs charitably to vse other And thenne applying themselfes to doo according to that they shall here and lerne, may bothe speke and doo Christienly and in al thinges as it beseamethe Christien men, Because his highnes very muche desireth that this thing being by him most godly begonne And sett forward maye of all you be Receyued as is aforesaide His maiestie hathe willed and commaunded this to be declared vnto youe that his graces pleasure and hiegh commaundement is that in the reading and hering thereof, first most humbly and Reuerently vsing and addressing yourselfes vnto it, you shall haue allwayes in your Rememberaunce and memoryes that all thinges conteyned in this booke is the vndoubted wylle, lawe and commaundement of almightie god thonely and streight meane to knowe the goodnes and benefytes of god towardes vs and the true dieutye of euery christien manne to serue him accordingly, And that therefore reading this booke with suche mynde and firme feythe as is aforesaid, you shall first endevor yourselfes to conforme your owne lyvinges and conuersacion to the contentes of the same And so by your good and vertuouse exemple to encourage your wifes childerne and seruauntes to lyue wel and christienly according to the rule thereof. And if at any tyme by reading any doubt shall comme to any of youe touching the sense and meanyng of any parte thereof, that thenne not geving to moche to your owne mynde, fantazies and opinions nor having thereof any open reasonyng in your open Tauernes or Alehowses, ye shall haue Recourse to suche lerned menne as be or shalbe auctorised to preache and declare the same, soo that avoyding all contentions and disputacions in suche Alehowses and other places vnmete for suche conferences and submytting your opinions to the Iudgementes of suche lerned menne as shalbe appoynted in this behaulf, his grace may wel perceyue that you vse this most hiegh benefyte quietly and charitably euery of you to the edefying of himself his wief and famylye in al thinges aunswering to his hieghnes good opinion conceyued of you in thaduauncement of vertue and suppressing of vice without failing to vse suche discrete quietnes and sober moderatyon in the premisses as is aforesaid As ye tender his graces pleasure and intend to avoyde his hiegh indignacion and the perill and daunger that may ensue to you and euery of you for the contrary

---

[1] Endorsed: Towchinge the reading of the Byble.

And god saue the King

B. An admonition and advertisement given by the bishop of London to all readers of the Bible in the English tongue. 1542.

From Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iii, p. 863 sq. : 'Ex reg. Bonner, et Burnet Hist. Reform. vol. i, App. p. 251.'

To the intent, that a good and wholesom thing, godly and virtuously for honest intents and purposes set forth for many, be not hindered or maligned at, for the abuse, default, and evil behaviour of a few, who for lack of discretion and good advisement commonly without respect of time or other due circumstances, proceed rashly and unadvisedly therein, and by reason thereof rather hinder than set forward the thing, that is good of itself: it shall therefore be very expedient, that whosoever repaireth hither to read this book, or any such like in any other place, he prepare himself chiefly and principally with all devotion humility and quietnes, to be edified and made the better thereby, adjoining thereto his perfect and most bounden duty of obedience to the king's majesty, our most gracious and dread sovereign lord, and supreme head, especially in accomplishing his grace's most honourable injunctions and commandment, given and made in that behalf; and right expedient, yea necessary it shall be also, that leaving behind him vain glory, hypocrisy, and all other carnal and corrupt affections, he bring with him discretion, honest intent, charity, reverence, and quiet behaviour to and for the edification of his own soul, without the hinderance, let, or disturbance of any other his christian brother; evermore foreseeing, that no number of people be especially congregate therefore to make a multitude, and that no exposition be made thereuppon otherwise than is declared in the book itself; and that especial regard be had, no reading thereof be used, allowed, and with noise in the time of any divine service or sermon, or that in the same be used any disputation, contention, or any other misdemeanour; or, finally, that any man justly may reckon himself to be offended thereby, or take occasion to grudge or malign thereat.

God save the King.

C. THE NARRATIVE OF WILLIAM MALDON OF NEWINGTON, written for Fox's *Actes and Monuments*.[1]

From British Museum, Harley MS. 590, fol. 77.

A young man inhumanly persecuted by his Father for reading ye scripture, in K Henries time.

Grace peace and mercy from god our father, & from our lorde Jesus chryste be with all them that love the gospell of Jesus chryst vnfaynedly, so be it, Not vnto vs lord not vnto vs but vnto thy name be all honour & glory.

Jentyll reder vnderstand that I do not take in hande to wryte this lytyll tratyse as followeth, of myne anone provokyng but I with another chavnced to goo in the coumpany of Mr. Foxe the gather[er] together of this grete boke & he desyred vs to tell hym yf we knewe of any man that had suffered persecvcyon for the gospell of Jesus Chryst, to that end he myght adde it vnto the boke of martres, then sayd I that I knewe one that was whipped in kyng henryes tyme for it of his father, then he enquired of me his name, then I bwrayed & sayd it was I myselfe & tould hym a pece of it then was he desyrous to have the whole svrcomstavnes of it, then I promysed hym to wryght it, & as I sayd to hym not for any vayne glory I will speke, but vnto the prayse & honour of our god that worketh all in all, men of all good gyftes that cometh from aboue, vnto whom be all honour & glory for euer, in this life & for euer in the lyfe to come so be it, As I fynde by the brefe crovnakill that the bibill of the sacred chrypetvres was set forthe to bee rede in all chvrches in ingelonde, by the late worthy kynge henry the viijth, & Imedyately after dyueres poore men in the towne of chelmysford in the county of Essyx where my father dwellyd & I borne & with hym brovght vp, the sayd poore men bought the newe testament of Jesus chryst & on svndayes dyd syt redyng in lower ende of chvrche, & manye wolde floke abovte them to here theyr redyng then I cam amonge the sayd reders to here them, redyng of that glade & swete tydynges of the gospell, then my father seyng this that I lestened vnto them euery svndaye, then cam he & sovght me amonge them, & brovght me awaye from the heryng of them, and wold have me to saye the lattyn mattyns with hym, the which greued me very myche & thvs did fete[2] me awaye dyueres tymes, then I see I covlde not be in reste, then thovghte I I will learne to read engelyshe, & then will I haue the newe testament & read ther on myselfe, and then had I larned of an engelyshe prymmer as fare as patrissapyentia & then on svndayes I plyed my engelysshe prymmer, the mayetyd follovyng I & my fathers prentys, thomas Jeffary layed our mony to gether, & bought the newe testament in engelyshe, & hydde it in our bedstrawe & so exersysed it at convenyent tymes, then shortly after my father set me to the kepyng of habardashe[ry] & grossary(?) . . . wares beyng a shott from his howse, & then I plyed my boke, then shortly after I wold begyn to speke of the schryptores, & on a nyght aboute eyght acloke my father sate slepyng in a chayr & my mother & I fyll on resonyng of the crvsyfyx, & of the knelyng downe to it, knokeynge on the breste, & hovldyng vp our handes to it, when it cam by on precessyon, then sayd I it was playne Idolatry & playnely agayneste the comavndement of god, wher he sayeth, thou shalt not make to thy selfe anye graven Image thou shalt not bow downe to it nor worshyp it, then sayed she a thou thefe yf thy father knewe this he wolde hang the, wilte not thou worshyppe the crosse & it was aboute the when thou were crystened, & mvste be layed on the when thou art deade, with other tavlke, then I went & hyde frythes boke on the sacarment then I went to bede, &, then my father awakyd, & my mother, tovlde hym of our commvyncatyon, then came he vp in to our chamber with a greate rodde, & as I harde hym comyng vp. I blessyd me, saying in the

then was I about a xv yeres of age.

no man can comme vnto me exsepte it be geuen hym of my father. John vi.

---

[1] Endorsed: receaued of W. Maldon of Newyngton. With some misgivings this ingenuous document is printed exactly as it stands.

[2] Fetched.

name of the father & of the sonne & of the holy goste so be it, then sayd my father to me serra who is your scholmaster tell me, for sovthe father sayd I, I have no scholmaster but god wher he sayth in his commaundement thou shant not make to thyselfe anye graven Image you shavlt not bow downe to it nor worshypp it, then he toke me by the heare of my heade with bothe his handes & pvllyd me out of the bed behynd Thomas Jeffary bake he syttyng vp in his bedde, then he bestowed his rodd on my bodye & styll wolde knowe my scholmaster & other master then I sayd before he had none of me & he sayd I spake agayneste the kynges injvntyones, & as trevly as the lorde lyueth, I reioysyd that I was betten for chrystes sake, & wepte not one taare out of myne eyes & I thynke I felte not the strypes my reioysynge was so mvche, & then my father sawe that wen he had beten me Inofe[3] he let me goo & I wente to bede agayne, & shede not one tare out of myne eyes, suerly sayd my father, he is paste grace for he wepeth not for then was he in twyse so moche rage, & sayd, fette me an havlter I will suerly hange hym vp, for as good I hange hym vp as another shovlde, & when he sawe that nobody wolde goo he went downe, into his shoppe & brovght vp an havlter, & the whyles he went a thou thefe, sayd my mother, howe haste thow angeryd thy father, I neuer sawe hym so angary, mother sayed I, I am the more sorryer that he sholde be so angary for this matter, & then began I to wepe for the grefe of the lake of knowledge in them, then sayed my mother, thomas Jeffary aryse, & make the reddy for I cannot tell what he will doo in his anger, & he sat vp in his bed pvttyng on of his clothis & my father cometh vp with ye havlter & my mother intretyd hym to lette me alone but in no wise he wolde be intretyd but pvtte the havlter aboute my neke I lyinge in my bedde & pvlled me with the havlter behynde the sayd Thomas Jeffaryes bake almoste clene ovt of my bede then my mother cryed out & pullyd hym by the arme awaye, & my brother rycherd cryed out that laye on the other syde of me, & then my father let goo his hovlde & let me alone & wente to bede.

I thynke vj. dayes after my necke greved me with the pvllyng of the havlter.[4]

XLV. THE GREAT BIBLE CONDEMNED.

From Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iii, pp. 860 sq.

Convocatio praelatorum et cleri provinciae Cantuar. in domo capitulari ecclesiae S. Pauli London. 20. Januarii, congregata. Ex reg. convoc. et Excerpt. Heylinianis, et reg. Cranmer fol. 9.

In prima hujus convocationis sessione sacra, et quae sub auspiciis tractari solent, peragebantur. In secunda (Jan. 27) postquam Ric. Gwent, prolocutor, esset confirmatus, reverendissimus ex parte regis exposuit utrique domui, 'Quod regiae intentionis sit, quod ipsi patres, praelati, et clerus de rebus religionis lapsis et ruentibus consulant, ac de remediis congruis exhibendis inter se deliberent, et quae reformanda et corrigenda duxerint, inter se corrigant et reforment; denuncians iis, quod in Testamento tam Veteri quam Novo in lingua Anglicana habentur multa, quae reformatione indigent; proinde velle, ut prolocutor cum clero ad inferiorem domum se conferant, et inter se conveniant de dictis libris examinandis, quodque nonnulli periti etiam designentur ad canones et alias leges de simonia vitanda et coercenda condendos.'

In tertia sessione (Febr. 3.) post discursum de versione Bibliorum habitum, 'reverendissimus rogavit singulos, utrum sine scandalo et errore ac offensione manifesta Christi fidelium magnam Bibliam in Anglico sermone tralatam vellent retinere. Visum est majori parti eorundem dictam Bibliam non posse retineri, nisi prius debite castigetur et examinetur juxta eam Bibliam, quae communiter in ecclesia Anglicana legitur. Postea prolocutor et clerus comparens, exhibuerunt reverendissimo quandam constitutionem provincialem per eos et in vulgari et Latino sermone conceptam de simoniacis; cujus considerationem ipse in aliud tempus distulit, clerique tempus ad exhibenda notata et errata in Veteri Testamento protraxit.'

---

[3] Enough.

[4] This is written in the margin, as is also the following sentence, part of which has been rendered illegible in mounting the leaf:—'wepyng tares . . . vrete this to thynke . . . lake of knowledge . . . my father and mother they hade thought they had done god good servis at that tyme, I troste he hath forgeuen them.'

In quarta sessione (Feb. 10) nihil actum est. In quinta (Febr. 13) 'post colloquium inter episcopos habitum de modo et forma procedendi in et circa examen sacri voluminis, prolocutor intrans praesentavit librum, continentem notata per eos ex Veteri Testamento in diversis paginis, quae commisit rever. et patrum acri judicio examinanda. In coetu selecto pro examinandis Bibliis, Novum Testamentum tradebatur episcopis Dunelm. Winton. Hereford, Roffen. et Westmon. cum doctoribus Wotton, Day, Coren, Wilson, Leighton, May et aliis e domo inferiori convocationis: Vetus Testamentum archiepisc. Ebor. episcopo Elien. cum Redman, Taylor, Haynes, Robertson, Cocks, etc. viris in Hebraica, Graeca, Latina et Anglicana peritis. . . .

(Febr. 17) Prolocutore autem intrante, antequam discessissent membra ejus, episcopus Winton. publice legebat verba Latina in sacro volumine contenta, quae voluit pro eorum germano et nativo intellectu et rei majestate, quoad poterit vel in sua natura retineri, vel quam accommodatissime fieri possit in Anglicum sermonem verti.' Quaenam illa fuerint ex Fullero (Church Hist. p. 236) docemur.

Abridged Translation.

The Archbishop's speech asks the clergy in the king's name to come to the aid of the Church in its stress, and denounces the English Old and New Testament as needing many reforms; there was therefore to be a meeting of the two houses to make arrangements for examining the said books. In the third session after a discussion the Archbishop asked members individually whether without scandal error and manifest offence of Christ's faithful they voted to retain the Great Bible in the English speech. The majority resolved that the said Bible could not be retained until first duly purged and examined side by side with the (Latin) Bible commonly read in the English Church. . . . The day for bringing up passages marked as erroneous in the Old Testament was deferred. In the fifth session after a conversation among the Bishops as to the manner and form of proceeding with the examination of the sacred volume, the prolocutor entered and presented a book containing passages out of the Old Testament marked by the clergy in various pages, which he committed to be rigorously examined by the most reverend and the fathers (i. e. the Archbishop and Bishops). In committee for examining the Bible the New Testament was entrusted to the Bishops of Durham, Winchester, Hereford, Rochester and Westminster, with Doctors Wotton, Day, Coren, Wilson, May, and others of the Lower House of Convocation. The Old Testament to the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Ely, with Redman, Taylor, Haynes, Robertson, Cocks, &c., men skilled in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English. . . . On the prolocutor entering before they dissolved, the Bishop of Winchester publicly read the Latin words in the Sacred Volume which he desired for their germane and native meaning and for the majesty of their matter might be retained as far as possible in their own nature or be turned into English speech as closely as possible.[2]

XLVI. PREFACE TO THE GENEVA NEW TESTAMENT.

To the Reader Mercie and peace through Christ our Saviour.

As the life of a true Christian is moste subiect to the reprehension of the worlde: so all his actions, and entreprises, be they neuer so commendable, moue the wicked rather to grudge and murmure, then to glorifie God who is autor of the same. Which euil God hath left to his Churche, as a necessarie exercise, aswel that man sholde not be puffed vp with opinion of the gifts that he receaueth of his heauenly Father : as also that seing how he euer mainteyneth the same in despite of all outrageous tyrannie, he might be more assured of Gods diuine prouidence, and louing kyndenes towards his elect. For this cause we se that in the Churche of Christ ther are thre kyndes of men : some are malicious despicers of the worde, and graces of God, who turne all things into poison, and a farther hardening of their hearts : others do not openly resiste and contemne the Gospel, because they are stroken as it were in a trance with the maiestie therof, yet ether they quarell and cauell, or els deride and mocke at whatsoeuer thing is done for the aduancement of the same. The thirde sort are the simple lambes, which partely are already in the folde of Christ, and so heare willingly their Shepeherds voyce, and partly wandering astray by ignorance, tary the tyme tyll the Shepherde fynde them and bring them vnto his flocke. To this kynde of people, in this translation I chiefly had respect, as moued with zeale, conselled by the godly, and drawen by[1] occasion, both of the place where God hath appointed vs to dwel, and also of the store of heauenly learning & iudgement, which so abundeth in this Citie of Geneva, that iustely it may be called the patron and mirrour of true religion and godlynes. To these therfore which are of the flocke of Christ which knowe their Fathers wil, and are affectioned to the trueth, I rendre a reason of my doing in fewe lines. First as touching the perusing of the text, it was diligently reuised by the moste approued Greke examples, and conference of translations in other tonges as the learned may easely iudge, both by the faithful rendering of the sentence, and also by the proprietie of the wordes, and perspicuitie of the phrase. Forthermore that the Reader might be by all meanes proffited, I haue deuided the text into verses and sections, according to the best editions in other langages, and also, as to this day the ancient Greke copies mencion, it was wont to be vsed. And because the Hebrewe and Greke phrases, which are strange to rendre in other tongues, and also short, shulde not be so harde, I haue sometyme interpreted them without any whit diminishing the grace of the sense, as our langage doth vse them, and sometyme haue put to that worde, which lacking made the sentence obscure, but haue set it in such letters as may easely be discerned from the commun text. As concerning the Annotations, wherunto these letters, a, b, c, &c., leade vs, I haue endeuored so to proffit all therby, that both the learned and others might be holpen : for to my knollage I haue omitted nothing vnexpounded, wherby he that is anything exercised in the Scriptures of God, might iustely complayn of hardenes : and also in respect of them that haue more proffited in the same I haue explicat all suche places by the best learned interpreters ; as ether were falsely expounded by some or els absurdely applyed by others : so that by this meanes both they which haue not abilitie to by the Commentaries upon the Newe testament, and they also which haue not opportunitie and leasure to reade them because of their prolixitie may vse this booke in stede therof, and some tyme wher the place is not greatly harde, I haue noted with this marke ″, that which may serue to the edification of the Reader : adding also suche commone places, as may cause him better to take hede to the doctrine. Moreouer, the diuerse readings according to diuerse Greke copies, which stande but in one worde, may be knowen by this note ”, and if the bookes do alter in the sentence then is it noted with this starre *, as the cotations are. Last of all remayne the arguments, aswel they which conteyne the summe of euery chapter, as the other which are placed before the bookes and epistles : wherof the commoditie is so great, that they may serue in stede of a Commentarie to the Reader : for many reade the Scriptures with myndes to proffit, but because they do not consider the scope and purpose wherfore the holy Gost so writeth and to what ende (which thing the Arguments do faithfully expresse) they either bestowe their tyme without fruit, or els defraude them selues of a great deale which they might atteyne vnto otherwise. To the intent therfore that, not onely they which are already aduanced in the knollage of the Scriptures, but also the simple and vnlearned might be forthered hereby, I haue so moderat them with playnenes and breuitie, that the verie ignorant may easely vnderstande them and beare them in memorie. And for this cause I haue applied but one argument to the foure Euangelists, chiefely for because that all writing of one matter, thogh by euery one diuersly handeled, they required no diuersitie of arguments. Thus in fewe wordes I haue declared as touching the chiefe pointes, beseching God so to inflame our hearts with the desire to knowe his diuine wil, that we may meditate in his holy worde both day and night, wherin he hath reueiled it, and hauing atteyned thervnto may so practise it in all our actions, that as we growe in the ripenes of our Christian age, so we may glorifie him more and more rendring to him eternal thankes and praises for his heauenly and inestimable giftes bestowed vpon his Churche, that all thogh Satan, Antichrist, and all his ennemies rage and burste, yet are they not able to suppresse them, nether wil he diminishe them : for seing he doth not onely brydel his ennemies furie, but causeth them to defende and preserue his gifts for the vse of his Churche (as we se the Jewes, Christs professed ennemies preserue the olde testament in moste integritie) what shulde we doute of his bontiful liberalitie towards vs ? or why do we not rather with all humilitie and submission of mynde obey him, loue and feare him which is God blessed for euer ? To whome with the Sonne and holy Gost be praise, honour & glorie. Amen.

---

[2] The words as given by Fuller are: Ecclesia, Poenitentia, Pontifex, Ancilla, Contritus, Olocausta, Justitia, Justificare, Idiota, Elementa, Baptizare, Martyr, Adorare, Dignus, Sandalium, Simplex, Sapientia, Pietas, Presbyter, Lites, Servus, Opera, Sacrificium, Tetrarcha, Sacramentum, Simulachrum, Gloria, Conflictationes, Ceremonia, Mysterium, Religio, Spiritus Sanctus, Spiritus, Merces, Confiteor tibi Pater, Panis propositionis, Communio, Perseverare, Dilectus, Didragma, Hospitalitas, Episcopus, Gratia, Charitas, Tyrannus, Concupiscentia, Benedictio, Humilis, Humilitas, Scientia, Gentilis, Synagoga, Ejicere, Misericordia, Complacui, Increpare, Distribueretur, Orbis, Inculpatus, Senior, Apocalypsis, Satisfactio, Contentio, Conscientia, Peccatum, Peccator, Idolum, Prudentia, Prudenter, Cisera, Apostolus, Apostolatus, Egenus, Stater, Societas, Zizania, Christus, Conversari, Profiteor, Impositio manuum, Idololatria, Dominus, Sanctus, Confessio, Imitator, Pascha, Innumerabilis, Inenarrabilis, Infidelis, Paganus, Commilito, Virtutes, Parabola, Magnifico, Oriens, Subditus, Dominationes, Throni, Potestates, Hostia.

---

[1] Misprinted ‘ dy ’.

XLVII. PREFACE TO THE GENEVA BIBLE.

To our Beloved in the Lord the Brethren of England, Scotland, Ireland, &c., Grace, mercie, and peace, through Christ Iesus.

Besides the manifolde and continual benefites which almightie God bestoweth vpon vs, bothe corporal and spiritual, we are especially bounde (deare brethren) to giue him thankes without ceasing for his great grace and vnspeakable mercies, in that it hath pleased him to call vs vnto this meruelous light of his Gospel, and mercifully to regarde vs after so horrible backesliding and falling away from Christ to Antichrist, from light to darcknes, from the liuing God to dumme and dead idoles, and that after so cruel murther of Gods Saintes, as alas, hathe bene among vs, we are not altogether cast of, as were the Israelites, and many others for the like, or not so manifest wickednes, but receyued agayne to grace with moste euident signes and tokens of Gods especial loue and fauour. To the intent therefore that we may not be vnmyndeful of these great mercies, but seke by all meanes (according to our duetie) to be thankeful for the same, it behoueth vs so to walke in his feare and loue, that all the daies of our life we may procure the glorie of his holy name. Now forasmuche as this thing chefely is atteyned by the knollage and practising of the worde of God (which is the light to our paths, the keye of the kingdome of heauen, our comfort in affliction, our shielde and sworde against Satan, the schoole of all wisdome, the glasse wherein we beholde Gods face, the testimonie of his fauour, and the only foode and nourishment of our soules) we thoght that we colde bestowe our labours & studie in nothing which colde be more acceptable to God and comfortable to his Churche then in the translating of the holy Scriptures into our natiue tongue: the which thing albeit that diuers heretofore haue indeuored to atchieue yet considering the infancie of those tymes and imperfect knollage of the tongues, in respect of this ripe age and cleare light which God hath now reueiled, the translations required greatly to be perused and reformed. Not that we vendicat any thing to our selues aboue the least of our brethren (for God knoweth with what feare and trembling we haue bene now, for the space of two yeres and more day and night occupied herein) but being earnestly desired, and by diuers, whose learning and godynes we reuerence, exhorted, and also incouraged by the ready willes of suche, whose heartes God likewise touched, not to spare any charges for the fortherance of suche a benefite and fauour of God toward his Churche (thogh the tyme then was moste dangerous and the persecution sharpe and furious) we submitted our selues at length to their godly iudgementes, and seing the great oportunitie and occasions, which God presented vnto vs in this Churche,[1] by reason of so many godly and learned men ; and suche diuersities of translations in diuers tongues, we undertoke this great and wonderful worke (with all reuerence, as in the presence of God, as intreating the worde of God, whereunto we thinke our selues vnsufficient) which now God according to his diuine prouidence and mercie hath directed to a moste prosperous end. And this we may with good conscience protest, that we haue in euery point and worde, according to the measure of that knollage which it pleased al mightie

---

[1] i.e. at Geneva.

God to giue vs, faithfully rendred the text, and in all hard places moste syncerely expounded the same. For God is our witnes that we haue by all meanes indeuored to set forthe the puritie of the worde and right sense of the holy Gost for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Now as we haue chiefely obserued the sense, and laboured alwaies to restore it to all integritie, so haue we moste reuerently kept the proprietie of the wordes, considering that the Apostles who spake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Greke tongue, rather constrayned them to the liuely phrase of the Ebrewe, then entreprised farre by mollifying their langage to speake as the Gentils did. And for this and other causes we haue in many places reserued the Ebrewe phrases, notwithstanding that thei may seeme somewhat hard in their eares that are not wel practised and also delite in the swete sounding phrases of the holy Scriptures. Yet lest ether the simple shulde be discouraged, or the malicious haue any occasion of iust cauillation, seing some translations read after one sort, and some after another, whereas all may serue to good purpose and edification, we haue in the margent noted that diuersitie of speache or reading which may also seme agreable to the mynde of the holy Gost and propre for our langage with this marke x.

Agayne where as the Ebrewe speache semed hardly to agre with ours, we haue noted it, in the margent after this sort ", vsing that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Ebrewe names be altered from the olde text, and restored to the true writing and first original, whereof thei haue their signification, yet in the vsual names litle is changed for feare of troubling the simple readers. Moreouer whereas the necessitie of the sentence required any thing to be added (for suche is the grace and proprietie of the Ebrewe and Greke tongues, that it can not but ether by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or some worde be vnderstand of them that are not wel practised therein) we haue put it in the text with another kynde of lettre, that it may easely be discerned from the common lettre. As touching the diuision of the verses, we haue followed the Ebrewe examples, which haue so euen from the begynning distinct them. Which thing as it is moste profitable for memorie: so doeth it agre with the best translations, and is moste easie to finde out both by the best Concordances, and also by the cotations which we haue dilygently herein perused and set forthe by this starre *. Besides this, the principal matters are noted and distincted by this marke ¶. Yea and the argumentes bothe for the booke and for the chapters with the numbre of the verse are added, that by all meanes the reader might be holpen. For the which cause also we haue set ouer the head of euery page some notable worde or sentence which may greatly further aswel for memorie, as for the chief point of the page. And considering how hard a thing it is to vnderstand the holy Scriptures, and what errors, sectes and heresies growe dailie for lacke of the true knollage thereof, and how many are discouraged (as thei pretend) because thei can not atteine to the true and simple meaning of the same, we haue also indeuored bothe by the diligent reading of the best commentaries, and also by the conference with the godly and learned brethren, to gather brief annotations vpon all the hard places, aswel for the vnderstanding of suche wordes as are obscure, and for the declaration of the text, as for the application of the same as may most apperteine to Gods glorie and the edification of his Churche. Forthermore whereas certeyne places in the bookes of Moses, of the Kings and Ezekiel semed so darke that by no description thei colde be made easie to the simple reader, we haue so set them forthe with figures and notes for the ful declaration thereof, that thei which can not by iudgement, being holpen by the annotations noted by the letters a b c. &c. atteyn therevnto, yet by the perspectiue, and as it were by the eye may sufficiently knowe the true meaning of all suche places. Wherevnto also we haue added certeyne mappes of Cosmographie which necessarely serue for the perfect vnderstanding and memorie of diuers places and countreys, partely described, and partely by occasion touched, bothe in the olde and newe Testament. Finally that nothing might lacke which might be boght by labors, for the increase of knowlage and fortherance of Gods glorie, we haue adioyned two moste profitable tables, the one seruing for the interpretation of the Ebrewe names: and the other conteyning all the chefe and principal matters of the whole Bible: so that nothing (as we trust) that any colde iustely desire, is omitted. Therefore, as brethren that are partakers of the same hope and saluation with vs, we beseche you, that this riche perle and inestimable treasure may not be offred in vayne, but as sent from God to the people of God, for the increase of his kingdome, the comfort of his Churche, and discharge of our conscience, whome it hath pleased him to raise vp for this purpose, so you wolde willingly receyue the worde of God, earnestly studie it, and in all your life practise it, that you may now appeare in dede to be the people of God, not walking any more according to this worlde, but in the frutes of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified through Christ Iesus our Lord, who lyueth and reigneth for euer. Amen. From Geneua, 10 April. 1560.

XLVIII. PRIVILEGE AND LICENCE TO JOHN BODLEY FOR PRINTING THE GENEVA BIBLE FOR SEVEN YEARS.

Printed from the original, Patent Roll, 3 Elizabeth, part 13 (34), 1.

Elizabeth by the grace of god, &c., To all maner of printers booke-sellers and other our officers ministers and subiectes greating. We do youe to understande that of our grace especiall. We haue graunted and geven priuiledge and licence and by thes presentes for us our heires and successors do graunte and geue priuilege and lycence vnto our welbeloued subiecte John Bodeleigh and his assignes for terme of seven yeares next ensuyng the date of thes our lettres patent to imprint or cause to be emprinted the Inglysshe bible with annotacions faithfully translated and fynished in thes present yeare of our lord god a thousand fyve hundreth and threscore, and dedicated to vs. straightly forbidding and commanding by thes presentes all and singuler our subiectes aswell printers as bokesellers as all other person within our Realmes and dominions whatsoever they be, in anie maner to imprint or cause to be emprinted anie of the forseid englisshe bibles that the said John Bodeleigh shal by auctoritie of this our licence imprint or cause to be emprinted or any parte of them, but onely the said John Bodeleigh and his assignes vpon payne of our high Indignacion and displeasure, And that euery offender theren shall forfeit to our vse fortie shillinges of lawfull money of Englond for euery suche bible or bibles at anie tyme so imprinted contrary to the true meanyng of this our presente licence and priuilege, ouer and besides all suche booke or bookes so imprinted to be forfeited to whom soeuer shall susteyne the charges and sue the said forfeiture on our behalf. Prouided that the bible to be emprinted may be so ordered in the edicion thereof as may be seme expedient by the aduise of our trusty and welbeloued the bisshopps of Canterbory and London.[1] In witnes whereof &c. Witnes the quene at Westminster the viij day of Januarye.[2] per breue de priuato sigillo.

XLIX. PARKER AND GRINDAL ON THE RENEWAL OF BODLEY'S PRIVILEGE.

From British Museum, Lansdowne MS. viii. Art. 82 [p. 205].

Being enformed by this berer John Bodleygh that vppon his late sute to you for the renewing of his privilege with longer tearme,[1] for the reimprintinge of the late Geneva Bible by him and his associates sett foorthe, you suspended to give your furderaunce vntill you had hearde owre advise. So it is that we thinke so well of the first impression, and reviewe of those whiche have sithens travailed therin, that we wishe it wold please you to be a meane that twelve yeres longer tearme maye be by speciall privilege graunted him, in consideracion of the charges by him and his associates in the first impression, and the reviewe sithens susteyned.[2] For thoughe one other speciall bible for the churches be meant by vs to be set forthe as convenient tyme and leysor hereafter will permytte: yet shall it nothing hindre but rather do

---

XLVIII. [1] In the absence of any other explanation of the failure of John Bodley to make any use of this licence it seems reasonable to attribute it to this clause, which enabled the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishop of London to make any conditions, such as the omission of notes which they considered objectionable, that they might please.

[2] The year being reckoned from Lady Day, the date January 8 [1561] would be the same year as that in which the Geneva Bible was printed (1560).

XLIX. [1] Over four of the seven years for which Bodley had obtained a privilege had now elapsed, and he clearly wanted to keep his rights alive in the hope of being able to come to terms with the Archbishop.

[2] This suggests that the Geneva Bible had been revised, at Bodley's expense, in the hope of meeting the Archbishop's wishes.

moche good to have diversitie of translacions and readinges. And if his licence, herafter to be made, goe simplye foorthe without proviso of our oversight as we thinke it maye so passe well ynoughe,[3] yet shall we take suche ordre in writing withe the partie, that no impression shall passe but by owr direcion, consent, and advise. Thus ending we commende you to Allmightie god. From Lambethe this ixth of Marche 1565.

Yor in Christe,
Matthue Cantuar
Edm. London.[4]

L. THE PREPARATION OF THE BISHOPS' BIBLE.

A. Letter of Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to Cecil.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xxi, Article 18).

A nother thing ther is worthy to be consydered, the translation of the bible to be committed to mete men and to be vewed ouer and amended. I called apon it in bothe my masters tymes sed frustra. Yet god be praised, ye haue men hable to do it thoroughly. Thus muche I signifie to you because god hath apoynted you a speciall instrumente to the furtheraunce of his heavenly truthe, vnder so gratiouse a soverayn, who I trust doth not mislyke the apologie

. . . .

From Downham the xix of January 1561.

Your hartyly assured
Richarde Ely.[1]

B. Parker invites Cecil to take part in the Revision.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xli, Article 33).

Sir I haue destributed the bible in partes to dyuerse men, I am desierus yf ye coud spare so moche leysur eyther in mornyng or evenyng: we had one epistle of S. Paul or peter, or Jamys of your pervsinge to thentent that ye maye be one of the buylders of this good worke in christes churche, although otherwise we account youe a comon paterne to christes blessed word & religion, thus God kepe your honor in helthe, from my house this xxvj of novembre

Your honors
Matth. Cant.[1]

C. Strype's Summary of other Correspondence.

From the *Life and Acts of Matthew Parker*. By John Strype, Oxford, 1821, vol. i, pp. 415–17.

Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, who, as he was an excellent preacher, so a man well skilled in the original languages, was one of the Bishops appointed to this work. His part being finished, he sent it back to the Archbishop, with his letter dated from Worcester, Feb. 6. Which, because it may give us some light into this good design, I will here set down.

---

[3] i. e. the clause in the original privilege 'Prouided that the bible to be emprinted may be so ordered in the edicion thereof as may seme expedient by the aduise of our trusty and welbeloued the bisshopps of Canterbory and London' might be omitted—a concession, perhaps to Puritan feelings, which Parker owing to the strength of his position could afford to make.

[4] Addressed: 'To the honorable Sir William Cecill knight principall Secretarie to the Quenes Maiestie'; endorsed: '9 Martii 1565. Archb. of Cantuar & B. of Lond. for John Bodlegh for printing of the Geneva bible.'

L. A. [1] Addressed: 'To the most honorable Sir William Cecill knight Secretary to the Quenes maiestie'; endorsed in two hands. '19 Januar. B. of Ely & my master. In commendacion of Apologia [pro] Ecclesia Anglicana. 1561.'

B. [1] Addressed: 'To ye right honorable Sir W. Cecill principal Secretary to the Queens Maiestie'; endorsed: '26 Novembre 1566. Archb. of Cantuar to my master. Translacion of ye Bible.'

'My duty remembered ; According to your Grace's letter of instruction, I have perused the book you sent me, and with good diligence : having also, in conference with some other, considered of the same, in such sort, I trust, as your Grace will not mislike of. I have sent up with it my Clerk, whose hand I used in writing forth the corrections and marginal notes. When it shall please your Grace to set over the Book to be viewed by some one of your Chaplains, my said Clerk shall attend a day or two, to make it plain unto him, how my notes are to be placed.

'In mine opinion, your Grace shall do well to make the whole Bible to be diligently surveyed by some well learned, before it be put to print ; and also to have skilful and diligent correctors at the printing of it, that it may be done in such perfection, that the adversaries can have no occasion to quarrel with it. Which thing will require a time. *Sed sat cito, si sat bene.* The setters forth of this our common translation followed Munster[1] too much, who doubtless was a very negligent man in his doings, and often swerved very much from the Hebrew.

'Thus, trusting that your Grace will take in good part my trifles, wherein wanted no good will, I commend the same to the grace of Almighty God. From my house at Worcester.

'Your Grace's in Christ at commandment,

'Ed. Wigorn.'

And in another letter, the same pious Bishop put the Archbishop in mind of this great work, to proceed earnestly forward in it. 'Your Grace,' said he, 'should much benefit the Church, in hastening forward the Bible which you have in hand : those that we have be not only false printed, but also give great offence to many, by reason of the depravity in reading.'

To Guest, Bishop of Rochester, the Archbishop sent the Book of Psalms to revise : and he sent it back again with his notes and advertisements, as the Bishop of Worcester had done. In his letter to the Archbishop he said, 'he had not altered the translation but where it gave occasion of an error. As at the first Psalm, at the beginning, I turn the preterperfect tense into the present tense : because the sense is too harsh in the preterperfect tense. Where in the New Testament one piece of a Psalm is reported, I translate it in the Psalms according to the translation thereof in the New Testament, for the avoiding of the offence that may rise to the people upon divers translations.[2] Where two great letters be joined together, or where one great letter is twice put, it signifieth that both the sentences or the words be expounded together.'

To Parkhurst, Bishop of Norwich, the Archbishop sent another part of the Bible, to make his notes and advertisements upon. Who wrote back to the Archbishop, that he would travail therein with such diligence and expedition as he might.

Davies, Bishop of St. David's, had another portion. And he wrote to the Archbishop that he was in hand with that part of the Bible he sent him. And again, not long after, in the year 1566, he wrote the Archbishop, that he would finish it with as much speed as he could ; and that he bestowed, for his performance of the same, all such time as he could spare.

This Bishop was now very busy in translating the Bible into Welsh, together with William Salisbury, Bishop of Man, a man very learned in the British antiquities.

This business in correcting the former translation of the Bible, went forward along the next year 1566. Cox, Bishop of Ely, who seems to have had another part of the holy Scripture committed to him, in a letter dated May 3, 1566, had these words concerning this noble work : 'I trust your Grace is well forward with the Bible by this time. I perceive the greatest burden will lie upon your neck, touching care and travail. I would wish that such usual words as we English people be acquainted with might still remain in their form and sound, so far forth as the Hebrew will well bear ; ink-horn terms to be avoided. The translation of the verbs in the Psalms to be used uniformly in one tense, &c. And if ye translate *bonitas* or *misericordia*, to use it likewise in all places of the Psalms, &c. God send this good travail a blessed success.'

---

[1] i.e. Sebastian Münster, the author of a new Latin version of the Old Testament, first printed at Basel, 1534–5.

[2] Probably because these views did not commend themselves to Parker, Bishop Guest's work seems not to have been used. See Introduction, p. 20.

LI. PARKER ANNOUNCES TO CECIL THE COMPLETION OF THE BISHOPS' BIBLE.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlvii, No. 78).[1]

Salutem in Christo. Sir I have receyved your lettres, and shall performe that yowe desier, concerning Mr. Welles when he cometh to me or any of his factors, I here his knowledge and honestye to be well reported. Sir, after much toyle of the Printer and sum Labors taken of sum parties for the setting owte and Recognising of the Englishe bible, we be nowe come to a conclusion for the substance of the booke. Sum ornamentes of the same[2] be yet lacking, prayeng your Honor to beare in pacience till yt be fully reedy. I do meane by gods grace, yf my health will serve me better than yt is at this tyme, to present the Quenes highnes with the first, as sone as I can here her Maiestie to be come to Hampton Courte which we here will be within eight or nyne dayes. Which god prosper, and sent to your honor grace and health as I wishe to my selfe. From my howse at Lambith, this xxij of September

Your Honors loving Frende

Matth. Cant.

LII. PRESENTATION OF THE BISHOPS' BIBLE TO THE QUEEN, AND STORY OF THE REVISION.

A. Archbishop Parker to Cecil.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlviii, 6).[1]

Sir after my right hartie Comendacions, I was in purpose to have offred to the Quenes highnes the first fruites of our Labors in the recognising the Bible, But I feale my health to be such, that as yet I dare not adventure. Whervppon for that I wold not have the Queens highnes and your honor to be long delayed, nor the poore printer after his great charges to be longer deferred, I have caused one booke to be bound as you see which I hartelye pray yow to present favorablie to the Queens Maiestie, with your frendlie excuse of my disabylitie, in not coming my self. I haue also wrytten to the Queens Maiestie, the Copie wherof I have sent yow the rather to vse your oportunitie of deliuerie, yf your Prudence shall not think them tolerable. And bicause I wold yow knewe all, I here send yow a note to signifie: who first traveiled in the diuerse bookes, though after them sum other perusing was had, the lettres of their names be partlie affixed in the ende of their bookes, Which I thought a polecie to showe them, to make them more diligent, as Awnswerable for their doinges. I have remembred yow of such observacions as my first lettres sent to them (by your advise) did signifie. Yt may be that in so long a worke thinges have scaped which may be Lawfull to euerie man cum bona venia to amend whan they find them non omnia possumus omnes. The Printer hath honestlie done his diligence, yf your honor wold obteine of the Queens highnes, that the edicion might be Licensed and only comended in publike reading in Churches, to drawe to one vniformitie, yt weare no greate cost to the most parishes and a Relief to him for his great charges susteined. The Psalters might remayn in Queres as they be much multiplied but wher of ther owne accord they wold vse this Translacion.[2] Sir,

---

LI. [1] Addressed: 'To the right honorable Sir William Cicell knight Priucipall Secretarye to the Quenes maiestie. At the Cowrte'; endorsed: '22 Septembre 1568. Tharchbishop of Canterbury to my Master. Bible.'

[2] Almost certainly the engraved title-page and portraits of Leicester and Cecil (now Lord Burghley), which would be printed by a separate impression.

LII. [1] Addressed: 'To the right honorable Sir William Cecyll knight principall Secretary to the Queen's maiestie and one of hir prevy counseyle be it deliuered'; endorsed: '5 October 1568, Archb. of Canterbury to my master with the bible newly sett forth.'

[2] i.e. Churches which had bought Psalters of the Great Bible version for use in choir were not to be put to the expense of buyiug new ones of the Bishops' version. In the second edition (1572) the hold which the Psalter of the Great Bible had established was further recognized by that version being printed as well as the newer one, and it has continued the liturgical psalter unto this day.

I pray your honor be a meane that Jug only may have the preferment of this edicion,[3] for yf any other shuld Lurche him to steale from him thes copies,[4] he weare a great Loser in this first doing,[5] And Sir without doubt he hath well deserved to be preferred. A man wold not thinke that he had devoured so much payne as he hath susteined. Thus I wish your honor all grace vertue and helthe as to my self. From my house at Lambith this fifth of October.

Your Honors loving Frend
Matthue Cantuar.

B. Archbishop Parker to Queen Elizabeth.

Printed from the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlviii, 6, I).

After my most Lowlie submission to your Maiestie, with my hartie reioyce of your prosperous progresse and retorne, pleaseth yt your highnes to accept in good parte, the endevor and diligence, of sum of vs your chapleins, my brethren the Bisshoppes, with other certaine Learned men, in this newe edicion of the bible, I trust by comparisone of divers translacions put forth in your realme will apeare as well the workemanshippe of the printer, as the Circumspeccion of all such as have traveiled in the recognicion. Amonge divers observacions which have bin regarded in this recognition one was, not to make yt varye much from that translacion which was comonlye vsed by Publike order, except wher eyther the verytie of the hebrue & greke moved alteracion, or wher the text was by sum negligence mutilated from the originall. So that I trust your Loving subiectes shall se good cause in your Maiesties dayes to thanke god, and to reioyce, to see this his treasor of his holy worde, so set oute, as may be proved (So farforth as mortall mans knowledge can attaine to, or as farforth as god hath hitherto revealed) to be faithfully handeled in the vulgar tonge, besechinge your highnes, that yt may have your gracious favor, License and proteccion to be com[un]icated abrode, aswell for that in many Churches they want their bookes, and have longe tyme loked for this: as for that in certaine places be publikely vsed sum translations which have not byn Labored in your Realme having inspersed diverse preiudicall notis which might have ben also well spared.[1] I have byn bolde in the forniture with fewe wordes to expresse the incomperable valewe of this Treasor amonge many thinges good profitable and bewtifull, ye have in possession, yet this only necessarie, whereof so to thinke, and so to beleve, maketh your Maiestie blessed, not only here in this your gouernance, but yt shall advance your maiestie to attaine at the last the blisse everlastinge, which after a longe prosperous raigne over vs, Almightie god send yow, as certainelie he will, for cherishinge that Juell which he loveth best, of which is pronounced that Quomodocumque Celum et terra transibunt verbum tamen domini manebit in eternum. God preserve your highnes in all grace and felicitie.

C. Parker's Note as to the Translators.[1]

Printed from the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlviii, 6, II).

The sum of the scripture The Tables of Christes line The argument of the scriptures The first Preface into the whole Bible The Preface into the psalter The preface into the new Testament	M. Cant.
Genesis Exodus	M. Cant.
Leviticus Numerus	Cantuarie.
Deuteronomius.	W. Exon.

---

[3] 'edition' seems here used in the sense of 'version'.

[4] i. e. copyrights.

[5] The word 'translacion' has been struck out before 'doing'.

B. [1] The allusion is of course to the Geneva Bible.

C. [1] See Introduction, p. 20.

Josue	R. Meneuen.
Judicum	
Ruth	
Regum 1, 2	
Regum 3, 4	Ed. Wigorn.
Paralipomena 1, 2	
Job	Cantuarie.
Proverbia	
Ecclesiastes	Cantabrigie.
Cantica	
Ecclesiasticus	J. Norwic.
Susanna	
Baruc	
Maccabeorum	
Esdras	W. Cicestren.
Judith	
Tobias	
Sapiencia	
Esaias	R. Winton.
Hierimias	
Lamentaciones	
Ezechiel	J. Lich. & Covent.
Daniel	
Prophete Minores	Ed. London.
Mattheus	M. Cant.
Marcus	
Lucas	Ed. Peterb.
Johannes	
Acta Apostolorum	R. Eliensis.
Ad Romanos	
1 epistola Corin.	D. Westmon.
2 epistola Corin.	M. Cant.
Ad Gallathas	
Ad Ephesios	
Ad Philepenses	
Ad Collossenses	
Ad Thessalonicenses	
Ad Timothium	
Ad Titum	
Ad Philemonem	
Ad Hebreos	
Epistolae Canonicae	N. Lincoln.
Apocalipsis	

Observacions respected of the Translators.

Firste to followe the Commune Englishe Translacion. vsed in the Churches and not to receed from yt but wher yt varieth manifestlye from the Hebrue or Greke originall.

Item to vse such sections and devisions in the Textes as Pagnine in his Translacion vseth, & for the veritie of the Hebrue to followe the said Pagnine and Munster specially, And generally others learned in the tonges.

Item to make no bitter notis vppon any text, or yet to set downe any determinacion in places of controversie.

Item to note such Chapters and places as conteineth matter of Genealogies or other such places not edefieng, with some strike or note that the Reader may eschue them in his publike readinge.

Item that all such wordes as soundeth in the Olde Translacion to any offence of Lightnes or obscenitie be expressed with more convenient termes and phrases.

The printer hath bestowed his thickest Paper in the newe Testament bicause yt shalbe most occupied.

LIII. THE INCEPTION OF THE RHEIMS NEW TESTAMENT.

Part of a Letter from Cardinal Allen to Dr. Vendeville.

From *Letters and Memorials of William Cardinal Allen*, by T. F. Knox. 1882, p. 52 sqq.

Singulis diebus Dominicis et festis habentur conciones anglicae a provectioribus ad evangelium, epistolam vel historiam diei propriam, ubi inflammantur omnium animi ad pietatem in Deum et ad zelum in Angliam a schismate in viam salutis revocandum. Id autem anglice facimus ut vernaculae linguae facultatem majorem et gratiam, qua haeretici mire sibi placent et insigniter aliis simplicioribus nocent, assequamur. In quo genere vel imperiti alioquin haeretici multis doctioribus catholicis saepe praestant, quod hi in academiis et scholis educati non habent fere Scripturae textum nec allegant nisi latinum, quem cum pro concione indocta coguntur mox in vulgarem linguam vertere, quia statim alicujus versionis vulgaris verba non sunt, saepe parum accommodate et non sine ingrata haesitatione transferunt; ubi adversarii ad unguem tenent ex haeretica aliqua versione omnia Scripturae loca quae pro ipsis facere videantur, et quadam composita fraude ac mutatione sacrorum verborum efficiunt tandem ut nihil loqui videantur nisi ex Bibliis. Cui malo utrinque mederi possit, si et nos haberemus aliquam catholicam versionem Bibliorum; omnes enim anglicae versiones sunt corruptissimae. Quales in Belgio vestro habeatis nescio; certe nos si sua Sanctitas faciendum judicabit, id etiam agemus ut fideliter, pure et genuine secundum approbatam ecclesiae editionem Biblia vertantur; cum ad hanc rem viros jam habeamus aptissimos. Licet enim optandum esset fortasse ut nunquam in barbaras linguas Scripturae verterentur, tamen cum tanta sit hodie vel ex haeresi vel aliunde curiositas hominum etiam non malorum, et saepe etiam propter confutationem adversariorum legendi necessitas, satius est ut fidelem et catholicam habeant translationem, quam ut cum periculo aut ad perditionem utantur corrupta; praesertim cum periculis ex difficiliorum quorundam locorum lectione commodis quibusdam annotationibus occurri possit.

Translation.

From *First and Second Diaries of the English College at Douay*. By T. F. Knox. 1878, p. xl.

On every Sunday and festival English sermons are preached by the more advanced students on the gospel, epistle, or subject proper to the day. These discourses are calculated to inflame the hearts of all with piety towards God and zeal for the bringing back of England from schism to the path of salvation. We preach in English, in order to acquire greater power and grace in the use of the vulgar tongue, a thing on which the heretics plume themselves exceedingly, and by which they do great injury to the simple folk. In this respect the heretics, however ignorant they may be in other points, have the advantage over many of the more learned catholics, who having been educated in the universities and the schools do not commonly have at command the text of Scripture or quote it except in Latin. Hence when they are preaching to the unlearned, and are obliged on the spur of the moment to translate some passage which they have quoted into the vulgar tongue, they often do it inaccurately and with unpleasant hesitation, because either there is no English version of the words or it does not then and there occur to them. Our adversaries on the other hand have at their fingers' ends all those passages of Scripture which seem to make for them, and by a certain deceptive adaptation and alteration of the sacred words produce the effect of appearing to say nothing but what comes from the bible. This evil might be remedied if we too had some catholic version of the bible, for all the English versions are most corrupt. I do not know what kind you have in Belgium. But certainly we on our part, if his Holiness shall think proper, will undertake to produce a faithful, pure and genuine version of the bible, in accordance with the edition approved by the Church, for we already have men most fitted for the work. Perhaps indeed it would have been more desirable that the Scriptures had never been translated into barbarous tongues; nevertheless at the present day, when either from heresy or other causes, the curiosity of men, even of those who are not bad, is so great, and there is often such need of reading the Scriptures in order to confute our opponents, it is better that there should be a faithful and catholic translation than that men should use a corrupt version to their peril or destruction; the more so since the dangers which arise from reading certain more difficult passages may be obviated by suitable notes.

LIV. PREFACE TO THE RHEIMS NEW TESTAMENT.

From the copy in the British Museum.

The Preface to the Reader treating of these three points: of the translation of Holy Scriptures into the vulgar tongues, and namely into English; of the causes why this new Testament is translated according to the auncient vulgar Latin text: & of the maner of translating the same.

The holy Bible long since[1] translated by vs into English, and the old Testament lying by vs for lacke of good meanes to publish the whole[2] in such sort as a worke of so great charge and importance requireth: we have yet through Gods goodnes at length fully finished for thee (most Christian reader) all the New Testament, which is the principal, most profitable & comfortable peece of holy writte: and, as wel for all other institution of life and doctrine, as specially for deciding the doubtes of these daies, more propre and pregnant then the other part not yet printed.

Translation of the Scriptures into the vulgar tongues, not absolutely necessarie or profitable, but according to the time.

Which translation we doe not for all that publish, vpon erroneous opinion of necessitie, that the holy Scriptures should alwaies be in our mother tonge, or that they ought, or were ordained by God, to be read indifferently of all, or could be easily vnderstood of euery one that readeth or heareth them in a knowen language: or that they were not often through mans malice or infirmitie, pernicious and much hurtful to many: or that we generally and absolutely deemed it more conuenient in it self, & more agreable to Gods word and honour or edification of the faithful, to haue them turned into vulgar tonges, then to be kept & studied only in the Ecclesiastical learned languages: Not for these nor any such like causes doe we translate this sacred booke, but vpon special consideration of the present time, state, and condition of our countrie, vnto which, diuers thinges are either necessarie, or profitable and medicinable now, that otherwise in the peace of the Church were neither much requisite, nor perchance wholy tolerable. . . .

[b. iij recto]

Many causes why this new Testament is translated according to the auncient vulgar Latin text.

Now to give thee also intelligence in particular, most gentle Reader, of such thinges as it behoueth thee specially to know concerning our Translation: We translate the old vulgar Latin text, not the common Greeke text, for these causes.

It is most auncient.

1. It is so auncient, that it was vsed in the Church of God aboue 1300 yeres agoe, as appeareth by the fathers of those times.

Corrected by S. Hierom.

2. It is that (by the common receiued opinion and by all probabilitie) which S. Hierom. afterward corrected according to the Greeke, by the appointment of Damasus then Pope, as he maketh mention in his preface before the foure Euangelistes, vnto the said Damasus: and *in Catalogo in fine*, and *ep.* 102.

Commended by S. Augustine.

3. Consequently it is the same which S. Augustine so commendeth and alloweth in an Epistle to S. Hierom.[3]

Vsed and expounded by the fathers.

4. It is that, which for the most part euer since hath been vsed in the Churches seruice, expounded in sermons, alleaged and interpreted in the Commentaries and writings of the auncient fathers of the Latin Church.

Only authenticated by the holy Councel of Trent.

5. The holy Councel of Trent, for these and many other important considerations, hath declared[4] and defined this onely of al other latin translations, to be authentical, and so onely to be vsed and taken in publike lessons, disputations, preachings, and expositions, and that no man presume upon any pretence to reiect or refuse the same.

6. It is the grauest, sincerest, of greatest maiestie, least partialitie, as being without al respect of controuersies and contentions, specially these of our time; as appeareth by those places which Erasmus and others at this day translate much more to the aduantage of the Catholike cause.

7. It is so exact and precise according to the Greeke, both the phrase and the word, that delicate Heretikes therfore reprehend it of rudenes. And that it followeth the Greeke far more exactly then the Protestants translations, beside infinite other

---

[1] According to the College Diaries it was begun on or about March 16, 1578, and finished in March 1582.

[2] The Old Testament was not printed until 1609.

[3] Note: Ep. 10.

[4] Note: Sess. 4.

places, we appeale to these. Tit. 3. 14. *Curent bonis operibus praeesse*, προίστασθαι Eng. bib. 1577 *to mainteine good workes*, and Hebr. 10. 20. *Viam nobis initiavit*, ἐνεκαίνεσεν. English bib. *be prepared*. So in these wordes, *Iustificationes*, *Traditiones*, *Idola* &c. In al which they come not neere the Greeke, but auoid it of purpose.

Most graue, least partial. Precise in following the Greek.

Preferred by Beza himself.

8. The Aduersaries them selues, namely Beza, preferre it before al the rest. *In praefat. no. Test. an* 1556. And againe he saith, that the old Interpreter translated very religiously. *Annot. in* 1. *Luc. v.* 1.

Al the rest misliked of the Sectaries them-selues, eche reprehending an-other.

9. In the rest, there is such diuersitie and dissension, and no end of reprehending one an other, and translating euery man according to his fantasie, that Luther [5] said, If the world should stand any long time, we must receiue againe (which he thought absurd) the Decrees of Councels, for preseruing the vnitie of faith, because of so diuers interpretations of the Scripture. And Beza (in the place aboue mentioned) noteth the itching ambition of his fellow-translators, that had much rather disagree and dissent from the best, then seeme them selues to haue said or written nothing. And Bezas translation it self, being so esteemed in our countrie, that the Geneua [6] English Testament be translated according to the same, yet sometime goeth so wide from the Greeke, and from the meaning of the holy Ghost, that them selues which protest to translate it, dare not folow it. For example, *Luc.* 3. 36. They haue put these wordes, *The sonne of Cainan*, which he wittingly and wilfully left out ; and *Act.* 1. 14. they say, *With the women*, agreably to the vulgar Latin : where he saith. *Cum vxoribus, with their wiues*.

It is truer than the vulgar Greek text it selfe.

10. It is not onely better then al other Latin translations, but then the Greeke text it self, in those places where they disagree.

[c iii recto :]

In This Our Translation. because we wish it to be most sincere, as becometh a Catholike translation, and haue endeuoured so to make it ; we are very precise & religious in folowing our copie, the old vulgar approued Latin : not onely in sense, which we hope we alwaies doe, but sometime in the very wordes also and phrases, which may seeme to the vulgar Reader & to common English eares not yet acquainted therewith, rudenesse or ignorance : but to the discrete Reader that deepely weigheth and considereth the importance of sacred wordes and speaches, and how easily the voluntarie Translatour may misse the true sense of the Holy Ghost, we doubt not but our consideration and doing therein, shal seeme reasonable and necessarie : yea and that al sortes of Catholike Readers wil in shorte time thinke that familiar, which at the first may seeme strange & wil esteeme it more, when they shal [7] otherwise be taught to vnderstand it, then if it were the common knowen English.

Certaine wordes not English nor as yet familiar in the English tongue.

Amen.

For example, we translate often thus, *Amen, Amen I say vnto you*. Which as yet seemeth strange, but after a while it wil be as familiar, as *Amen* in the end of al praiers and Psalmes, and euen as when we end with, *Amen*, it soundeth far better then *So be it* : so in the beginning, *Amen Amen*, must needes by vse and custom sound far better, then, *Verily verily*. Which in deede doth not expresse the asseueration and assurance signified in this Hebrue word, besides that it is the solemne and vsual word of our Sauiour [8] to expresse a vehement asseueration, and therfore is not changed, neither in the Syriake nor Greeke, nor vulgar Latin Testament, but is preserued and vsed of the Euangelistes and Apostles them selues, euen as Christ spake it, *propter sanctiorem authoritatem*, as S. Augustine saith of this and of *Allelu-ia, for the more holy and sacred authoritie thereof, li* 2. *Doct. Christ. c.* 11. And therfore do we keepe the word *Allelu-ia*. Apoc. 19. as it is both in Greeke and Latin yea and in al the English translations, though in their bookes of common praier they translate it, *Praise ye the Lord*. Againe, if *Hosanna*, *Raca*, *Belial*, and such like be yet vntranslated in the English Bibles,[9] why may not we say *Corbana*, and *Parasceve* : specially when they Englishing this later thus, *the preparation of the Sabboth* put three wordes more into the text, then the Greeke word doth signifie. *Mat.* 27. 62. And others saying thus, After the day *of preparing*, make a cold translation and

Alleluia.

Parasceue.

---

[5] Note : Cochla. c. 11. de cano, Script. authoritate.

[6] Note : The new Test. printed the yere 1580 in the title.

[7] Note : *See the last Table at the end of the booke.*

[8] Note : See *annot. Io. c.* 8. *v.* 34 *& Apoc.* c. 19. v. 4.

[9] Note : *No. Test. an.* 1580, *Bib. an* 1577.

Pasche, Azymes.

Why we say *our Lord*, not *the Lord* (but in certaine cases) see the Annotations 1. *Tim.* 6 *pag.* 585.

Catholike termes proceding from the very text of Scripture.

short of the sense: as if they should translate, Sabboth, *the resting*, for, *Parasceve*[10] is as solemne a word for the Sabboth eue, as *Sabboth* is for the Iewes seuenth day, and now among Christians much more solemner, taken for Good-friday onely. These wordes then we thought it far better to keepe in the text, and to tel their signification in the margent or in a table for that purpose, then to disgrace bothe the text & them with translating them. Such are also these wordes, *The Pasche, The feast of Azymes, The bread of Proposition.* Which they translate[11] *The Passeouer, The feast of sweete bread, The shew bread.* But if *Pentecost* Act. 2. be yet vntranslated in their bibles, and seemeth not strange: why should not *Pasche* and *Azymes* so remaine also, being solemne feastes, as Pentecost was? or why should they English one rather then the other? specially whereas *Passeouer* at the first was as strange, as *Pasche* may seeme now, and perhaps as many now vnderstand *Pasche*, as *Passeouer*, and as for *Azymes*, when they English it, *the feast of sweete bread*, it is a false interpretation of the word, & nothing expresseth that which belongeth to the feast, concerning vnleauened bread. And as for their terme of *shew bread*, it is very strange and ridiculous. Againe, if *Proselyte* be a receiued word in the English bibles *Mat.* 23. *Act.* 2: why may not we be bold to say, *Neophyte.* 1. Tim. 3.? specially when they translating it into English do falsely expresse the signification of the word thus, *a yong scholer.* Whereas it is a peculiar word to signifie them that were lately baptized, as *Catechumenus*, signifieth the newely instructed in faith not yet baptized, who is also a yong scholar rather then the other, and many that haue been old scholars, may be *Neophytes* by differring baptisme. And if *Phylacteries* be allowed for English *Mat.* 23. we hope that *Didragmes* also, *Prepuce, Paraclete*, and such like, wil easily grow to be currant and familiar. And in good sooth there is in al these such necessitie, that they can not conueniently be translated, as when S. Paul[12] saith, *concisio, non circumcisio*: how can we but folow his very wordes and allusion? And how is it possible to expresse *Euangelizo*, but as we do, *Euangelize*? for *Euangelium* being the Gospel, what is, *Euangelizo* or *to Euangelize*, but to shew the glad tydings of the Gospel, of the time of grace, of al Christes benefites? Al which signification is lost, by translating as the English bibles do, *I bring you good tydings.* Luc. 2. 10. Therfore we say *Depositum* 1 Tim. 6. and, He *exinanited* him self, Philip. 2. and, You haue *reflorished*, Philip. 4. and, *to exhaust*, Hebr. 9. 28. because we can not possibly attaine to expresse these wordes fully in English, and we thinke much better, that the reader staying at the difficultie of them, should take an occasion to looke in the table folowing, or otherwise to aske the ful meaning of them, then by putting some vsual English wordes that expresse them not, so to deceiue the reader. Sometime also we doe it for an other cause, as when we say, *The aduent of our Lord*, and *Imposing of handes.* because one is a solemne time, the other a solemne action in the Catholike Church: to signifie to the people, that these and such like names come out of the very Latin text of the Scripture. So did *Penance, doing penance, Chalice, Priest, Deacon, Traditions, aultar, host,* and the like (which we exactly keepe as Catholic termes) procede euen from the very wordes of Scripture.

Certain hard speaches and phrases.

The Protestants presumptuous boldnes and libertie in translating.

Moreouer, we presume not in hard places to mollifie the speaches or phrases, but religiously keepe them word for word, and point for point, for feare of missing, or restraining the sense of the holy Ghost to our phantasie, as Eph. 6. *Against the spirituals of wickednes in the celestials.* and *What to me and thee woman?*[13] whereof see the Annotation vpon this place. and 1 Pet. 2. *As infants euen now borne, reasonable, milke without guile desire ye,* We do so place *reasonable*, of purpose, that it may be indifferent both to infants going before, as in our Latin text: or to milke that foloweth after, as in other Latin copies and in the Greeke, Io. 3. we translate, *The spirit breatheth where he wil &c.* leauing it indifferent to signifie either the holy Ghost, or winde: which the Protestants translating, *winde*, take away the other sense more common and vsual in the auncient fathers. We translate *Luc* 8. 23, *They were filled*, not adding of our owne, *with water* to mollifie the sentence, as the Protestants doe, and c. 21. *This is the chalice, the new Testament &c* not, *This chalice is the new Testament.* likewise Mar. 13, *Those daies shal be such tribulation &c* not as the Aduersaries, *In those daies*, both our text and theirs being otherwise. likewise Iac. 4. 6. *And giueth greater grace*, leauing it indifferent to the *Scripture*, or to the *holy Ghost*, both going before. Whereas the Aduersaries to to boldly & presumptuously adde, saying, *The Scripture giueth,* taking away the other sense, which is far more probable, likewise *Heb.* 12. 21. we translate, *So terrible was it which was seen, Moyses said &c.* neither doth Greeke or Latin permit vs to adde, *that* Moyses said, as the Protestants presume to doe, So we say, *Men brethren, A widow woman, A woman a sister, Iames of Alphaeus,* and the like. Sometime also[14] we folow of purpose the Scripture phrase, as, *The hel of fire,*[15] according to Greeke and Latin, which we might say perhaps, *the firyhel,* by the Hebrue phrase in such speaches, but not, *hel fire,* as commonly it is translated Likewise *Luc* 4. 36. What *word* is this, that in power and authoritie he commaundeth the vncleane spirits? as also *Luc* 2. Let vs passe ouer, and see the *word* that is done. Where we might say, *thing,* by the Hebrue phrase, but there is a certaine maiestie and more signification in these speaches, and therfore both Greeke & Latin keepe them, although it is no more the Greeke or Latin phrase, then it is the English. And why should we be squamish at new wordes or phrases in the Scripture, which are necessarie: when we do easily admit and folow new wordes coyned in court and in courtly or other secular writings?

---

[10] Note: *Mar.* 14. v. 42.

[11] Note: *Bib.* 1577. Mat. 26. 17.

[12] Note: *Phil.* 3.

[13] Io. 2.

The Greeke added often in the margent for many causes.

We adde the Greeke in the margent for diuers causes. Sometime when the sense is hard, that the learned reader may consider of it and see if he can helpe him selfe better then by our translation as Luc. 11. *Nolite extolli,* μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε and againe, *Quod superest date eleemosynam,* τὰ ἐνόντα. Sometime to take away the ambiguitie of the Latin or English, as Luc. 11. *Et domus supra domum cadet* which we must needes English, *and house upon house, shal fall* by the Greeke, the sense is not, one house shal fal vpon an other, but, if one house rise vpon it self, that is, against it self, it shal perish, according as he speaketh of a kingdom deuided against it self, in the wordes before, And Act. 14. *Sacerdos Iouis qui erat,* in the Greeke, *qui,* is referred to Jupiter. Sometime to satisfie the reader, that might otherwise conceiue the translation to be false, as *Philip* 4 *v* 6. *But in euerything by praier, &c.* ἐν παντὶ προσευχῇ not, *in al praier,* as in the Latin it may seeme. Sometime when the Latin neither doth, nor can, reache to the signification of the Greeke word, we adde the Greeke also as more significant. *Illi soli seruies,*[16] *him only shalt thou serue,* λατρεύσεις And *Act.* 6. Nicolas *a stranger* of Antioche, προσήλυτος and, *Ro.* 9. *The seruice,* ἡ λατρεία and *Eph* 1. to *perfite, instaurare omnia in Christo,* ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι And *Wherein he hath gratified us,* ἐχαρίτωσεν & Eph. 6. *Put on the armour,* πανοπλίαν and a number the like. Sometime, when the Greeke hath two senses, and the Latin but one, we adde the Greeke. 2. Cor. 1. *By the exhortation wherewith we also are exhorted,* the Greeke signifieth also *consolation &c.* and 2. Cor. 10. *But hauing hope of your faith increasing, to be &c.* where the Greeke may also signifie, *as* or *when your faith increaseth.* Sometime[17] for aduantage of the Catholike cause, when the Greeke maketh vs more then the Latin, as, Seniores, πρεσβυτέρους. *Vt digni habeamini,* ἵνα ἀξιωθῆτε *Qui effundetur,* τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον, *Praecepta,* παραδόσεις. & Io. 21. ποίμαινε, *Pasce & rege.* And sometime to shew the false translation of the Heretike, as when Beza saith *Hoc poculum in meo sanguine qui,* τὸ ποτήριον ἐν τῷ αἵματι τὸ ἐκχρυνόμενον Luc. 22. & *Quem oportet coelo contineri,* ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν δέχεσθαι, *Act.* 3. Thus we vse the Greeke diuers waies, & esteeme of it as it is worthie, & take al commodities thereof for the better vnderstanding of the Latin, which being a translation, can not alwaies attaine to the ful sense of the principal tonge, as we see in al translations.

The Latin text sometimes noted in the margent.

Item we adde the Latin word sometime in the margent, when either we can not fully expresse it (as *Act.* 8 They tooke order for Steuens funeral, *Curauerunt Stephanum,* and, Al take not this word, *Non omnes capiunt*) or when the reader might thinke, it can not be as we translate, as, *Luc.* 8. A storme of winde descended into the lake, and *they were filled, & complebantur,* and Io. 5. when Iesus knew that he had now a long time, *quia iam multum tempus haberet,* meaning, in his infirmitie.

In the beginning of bookes Matthew, Paul, &c. not S. Matthew, S. Paul &c.

This precise folowing of our Latin text, in neither adding nor diminishing, is the cause why we say not in the title of bookes, in the first page, S. Mathew, S. Paul: because it is so neither in Greeke nor Latin, though in the toppes of the leaues folowing, where we may be bolder, we adde S. Matthew &c to satisfie the reader. Much vnlike to the Protestants our Aduersaries, which make no scruple[18] to leaue out the name of Paul in the title of the Epistle to the Hebrues, though it be in euery Greeke booke which they translate. And their most authorised English Bibles leaue out (Catholike) in the title of S. Iames Epistle and the rest, which were famously knowen in the primitiue Church by the name of *Catholicae Epistolae*, Euseb. hist. Eccl. li 2. c 22.

---

[14] Note: Mat. 5.
[15] Note: *Gehenna ignis.*
[16] Note: *Mat.* 4.
[17] Note: *Act.* 15. 2 *Thes.* 2. 1 *Cor.* 11.
[18] Note: Bib. an 1579, 1580 an 1577, 1562.

Another reading in the margent.

Item we giue the Reader in places of some importance, an other reading in the margent, specially when the Greeke is agreable to the same, as Io. 4, *transiet de morte ad vitam*. Other Latin copies haue, *transiit*, and so it is in the Greeke.

The pointing sometimes altered.

We binde not our selues to the pointes of any one copie, print, or edition of the vulgar Latin, in places of no controuersie, but folow the pointing most agreable to the Greeke and to the fathers commentaries. As Col. 1. 10. *Ambulantes dignè Deo, per omnia placentes. Walking worthy of God, in al things pleasing*, ἀξίως τοῦ κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν. *Eph.* 1. 17. We point this, *Deus Domini nostri Iesu Christi, pater gloriae.* as in the Greeke, and S. Chrysostom, & S. Hierom both in text and commentaries. Which the Catholike reader specially must marke, lest he finde fault, when he seeth our translation disagree in such places from the pointing of his Latin Testament.

The margentreading sometime preferred before the text.

We translate sometime the word that is in the Latin margent, and not that in the text, when by the Greeke or the fathers we see it is a manifest fault of the writers heretofore, that mistooke one word for an other. As, *In fine*, not *in fide*, 1 Pet. 3. v. 8. *praesentium*, not, *praescientium*, 2 Pet. 1. v. 16. Heb. 13. *latuerunt*, not, *placuerunt*.

Thus we haue endeuoured by al meanes to satisfie the indifferent reader, and to helpe his vnderstanding euery way, both in the text, and by Annotations; and withal to deale most sincerely before God and man, in translating and expounding the most sacred Text of the holy Testament. Fare wel good Reader, and if we profit the any whit by our poore paines let vs for Gods sake be partakers of thy deuout praiers, and together with humble and contrite hart call vpon our Sauiour Christ to cease these troubles & stormes of his derest spouse: in the meane time comforting our selues with this saying of S. Augustine: *That Heretikes, when they receiue power corporally to afflict the Church, doe exercise her patience: but when they oppugne her onely by their euil doctrine or opinion, then they exercise her wisedomes.* De ciuit. Dei li 18. ca. 51.

LVI. JUGGE AND BARKER AND THEIR PATRONS.

A. The copie of the Quenes maiesties High Commissioners order taken between Mr Richard Jugge and others of the Companie of Stationers as hereafter foloweth.[1]

Sexto die mensis junii Anno Domini 1575. Coram reverendo patre Domino Edwino London. Episcopo ac venerabilibus viris, Roberto Monnson armiger. uno justiciar. domine Regine de communi banco petro Osborne Armiger. et John Hannon legum doctor. Commissioner regiis in causis ecclesiasticis et legitime assignat. in presencia mei Willim Bedell Registrar &c.

At which daye and place after longe hearinge and debatinge of the grieves and differences between the Stationers of London as namely then present Humfrey Toye Luke Harrison ffrauncis Coldock and George Bisshopp declaring their grieves therein on their partie, and Richard Jugge also Stationer hir maiesties prynter on the other partie, Touchinge the printinge of the Bible and Testament. Yt was ordered by the sayd Commissioners by assent of the parties present That from henceforthe the sayd Richard Jugge only shall have without interrupcion the printinge of the Byble in Quarto and the Testament in decimo Sexto; And all other Bibles in folio and Testaments (excepted as before) to be at the liberty of the printinge of the rest of the Stationers and he the said Richard Jugge also without contradiction of any person to have the printinge of the rest as aforesaid

---

[1] This and the next two documents and also No. LXI I owe to the kindness of Mr. Charles Rivington, Clerk to the Stationers' Company. The date of the first, just three weeks after Archbishop Parker's death, is very significant.

B. THE BEGINNING OF THE BIBLE STOCK.

Ninth June 1575.

Whereas on the Sixth daie of this instant month of June yt was ordered by the Quenes maiesties Comissioner in Causes ecclesiasticall by assent of Richard Jugge Stationer hir maiesties Printer and certen other Stationers then present, That the said Richard Jugge onelie shall have without interrupcion the printinge of the byble in Quarto and the testament in decimo Sexto. And all other bibles in folio and testaments (excepted as before) to be at the libertie of the printinge of the rest of the Stationers. And he the saide Richard Jugge also without contradiction of any person, to have the printinge of the reste as aforesaid. As by the same order (a trewe copie whereof is before entred into this present booke) more plainelie maie appeare

For good order and quietness to be had and used touchinge the saide Bibles and Testaments so licenced to be printed in comon, yt was thoughte meete and convenient, and also ordeined established and decreed on the nyneth daie of June aforesaide, by the Master Wardens and Assistants of the saide Arte or misterie of Stationers, and with the assent of all the persons here undernamed, That noe person or persons, at anye tyme hereafter shall printe or cause to be printed, any of the saide Bibles or Testaments ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaide unles he or they (which so will printe or cause to be printed any of the same Bibles or testaments) shall before the printinge thereof: as well present[1] every suche Bible and testament so to be printed, to suche of the master wardens and assistants of the saide arte or misterie as shal be noe parties nor partners to or in the imprintinge thereof: As also have and obteyne their licence for the imprintinge of the same, to the intent that the same master wardens and assistants in the grauntinge of every suche licence, maie jnioyne and take order with the partie and parties to whome any suche licence shal be graunted, for the good and sufficient imprintinge of everye suche Bible & testament so to be presented as well with good paper and good woorkemanshippe, as with good correction

And that also upon the finishinge of every impression of any of the saide bibles or Testaments so to be presented and licenced: the parties and partners of the same, shall before any of the same be putt to sale: bringe give and deliver one whole and perfecte booke thereof to the master wardens and assistants of the saide arte or misterie beinge noe partners therein, to the ende that they maie see and viewe the same if it be done woorkmanlie and orderlie in all poynts accordinge to the true meaninge of this present order and decree everie of which booke so to be viewed shall remaine in the saide hall to the use of the saide whole Companie forever

Whereupon John Walley John Judson William Norton Humfrey Toye John Harrison Lucas Harrison George Bisshoppe Garret Dewce Richard Watkins and Frauncis Coldock on the saide nyneth daie of June, did present unto the master and wardens and others of the assistants of the saide arte or misterie accordinge to the saide order, one Englishe bible in folio of the Pica letter, a newe Testament in Englishe in Octavo of the longe primer letter, and one other Jnglishe new testament in Quarto of the Englishe or pica letter, And were licenced accordinge to the same order, to ymprinte one impression of the same sevrall bookes, in folio and octavo

And the saide Richard Jugge hath assented notwithstandinge that the newe Testament in Quarto (as he sayeth) his parcell of the bible in quarto by the saide order of the Comissioners is lefte to remayne to him alone, that the imprintinge of the saide Testament in Quarto shalbe likewise permitted, and by the order of the saide companie it is also the saide nyneth daie, so licenced to the parties abovesaide. And further it is likewise ordered and agreed by the saide master wardens and assistants on the saide nynth daie of June, and the saide John Walley William Norton Humfrey Toye John Harrison Lucas Harrison George Bisshopp Garret Dewce Richard Watkins and Frauncis Coldock, and also John Wighte, for them and their assigns have hereunto submitted themselves, and consented and faithfullie promised to be contented with and to obey and observe the orders followinge, viz. That if any complainte or controversie shall at any time arise or be made or occasioned by or amongst any of the saide persons now licenced or hereafter to be licenced to printe the saide bookes laste mencioned, or any of the saide bookes ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaid : or any printer, or other person that shall have to doe in the woorkemanshippe or utterance thereof, or any other person whiche the said persons licenced shall ioyne with them in any parte of the charge or proffit : for or touchinge their or any of their dealings or doings in the printinge utteringe or Sellinge of the same bookes or any of them, that then every person and persons, whoe shalbe occasions thereof, or whome it shal in any wise concerne, shall stande to abide obey observe and performe, suche ende order and determinacion, as in and for evry or any suche complainte or controversie, shalbe made by the master wardens and assistants of the saide arte or misterie beinge noe parties nor partners thereto as aforesaide

---

[1] 'Exhibit,' not 'give.'

And that any person or persons whiche hereafter shall or will accordinge to theis ordenances and decrees ymprint or cause to be imprinted any of the saide Bibles or Testaments ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaide, shal not at anie tyme put to sale or cause to be put to sale any of the same bookes, to any person or persons beinge not a freeman, or brother of the saide companie, at suche rates as maie be preiudice hurte hinderance or losse to the usuall and reasonable maner of Sale by other Stationers that shall sell the same againe by retaile

And that no suche person or persons as shall so printe or cause to be printed any suche Bible or Testament, shall at anye tyme after he or they shall have putt any of the same to Sale: by any meanes, by reason of scarcitie thereof when the moste of them be uttered and Sold, or for any other occasion, encrease and enhaunce or cause to be encreased or enhaunced to any freeman or brother of the saide companie, the firste price whiche he or they shall have made of the same bookes at the firste puttinge to sale thereof, whiche firste price to the Companie they shall cause to be entered in the hall of the Companie before the puttinge of any of the same bookes to Sale

And moreover that evry offendor and offendors of or in theis present orders and decrees and other the premisses or any of them, from and after due proofe made of his or their offence, shalbe for ever barred excluded and amoved from printinge and beinge partner in the printinge of any of the said Bibles or Testaments ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaide ; and from havinge any further interest or benefit therein: And shall also forfeite and lose all his and their interest parte and parts therein, to be employed and disposed at the discrecion of the master wardens and assistants of the saide companie then beinge and havinge no parte in the printinge of the same bookes : or to be (upon reasonable consideracions) to him restored, as the saide master wardens and assistants with the assent of the rest of the partners shall think meete

C. Barker's satisfaction to Jugge.

IX° die Junij 1575.

Whereas Christofer Barker citizen and Draper of London hathe obteyned a graunt and licence in writinge under the handes of seven of the Quenes maiesties honrable privie counsell[1] accordinge to hir highnes jniuntions, for the printinge of theise Twoo Bookes hereafter mencioned That is to saye. A Byble in Englishe with notes in the same which was dedicated unto hir maiestie in the ffirst yere of hir highnes reign and commenly called or knowen by the name of the Geneva Byble and a Testament to be translated out of the latin tonge into the Englishe (the Latin copie thereof by hir highnes privledge) belonginge to one Thomas Vautrolier a frenchman. And whereas hir maiesties highe comissioners in causes ecclesiasticall in consideracion of the greate charges costs and expenses which Richard Jugge hir Maiesties servant and printer nowe master of the Companie of Stationers of the Citie of London (by and upon comaundement) hathe susteined in the printinge of the Bibles and Testaments in Englishe, have licenced and ordered to the same Richard Jugge the only impryntinge of evrye Englishe Byble in Quarto, and of evry Jnglishe Testament in decimo sexto. As by a true copie of the same order beinge before entred into this booke moore at large appearethe. For and in consideracion of which order and licence so made and gyven by the saide highe comissioners and for diverse other goode and reasonable causes and consideracions him the said Christofer Barker especially movinge he the same Christofer in the nynth day of June in the yere of our Lord 1575 and in the Sevententhe yere of the reigne of our sovreign Ladie Quene Elizabeth about thhoure of eleven of ye clocke in the forenone of the same day at and within the said Stationers Hall in the presence of theise persons whose names are hereunto subscribed of his owne franke and free accord and good will, did gyve his hand and faythfull promise to the said Richard Jugge. And did covenaunte promise graunte and agree to and with the said Richard Jugge in manner and forme folowinge. That is to say. That he the said Christofer or any other person or persons by his assent meanes or procurement shall not at any tyme ymprint or cause to be ymprinted any maner of Englishe Testament in XVI° or any Englishe Byble in Quarto, or in any other volume or volumes whatsoever which shall or may be hurtfull or preiudiciall unto ye said Richard Jugge for or concerninge ye printinge utteringe or sellinge of any Byble in Quarto or any Testament in Decimo Sexto. And that he the said Richard Jugge shall and may have and enioye to his owne use the onely ymprintinge utteringe and sellinge of all Jnglishe Bybles in Quarto and of all Englishe Testaments in Decimo Sexto at all tymes without resistance hurt preiudice or interrupcion therein or thereto to be made done caused or procured in any wise by the said Christofer or any other by his assent meanes or procurement. And further that yf the said Christofer or his assignes shall at any tyme be comaunded by or from the Quenes maiestie or hir counsell or by any comissioner or comissioners in causes Ecclesiasticall or by any other person or persons authorised by hir highnes: to ymprint any Englishe Testament in XVI^{to} or any Englishe Byble in the volume called quarto, or in any other volume or size which may be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the said Richard Jugge as aforesaide. That then he the said Christofer Barker and his assignes imediately upon any suche comaundement to him or them gyven shall thereof gyve notice to the said Richard Jugge And shall quietly permit and suffer the same Richard Jugge at his owne charge and to and for his owne propre and onely use to ymprinte utter and sell evry suche Byble and Testament whiche the said Christofer or his assignes shalbe so comaunded to printe. The said Richard Jugge therefore alowinge unto the said Christofer for every suche booke Licenced to the said Christofer as abovesaid and so to be comaunded as aforesaid to be printed: at and upon evry ympression thereof to be made by the said Richard Jugge accordinge to the tenor of theis presents: only 1 quier of printed paper of evry shete of evry booke so to be printed amountinge in the whole to ffyve and twentie perfect bookes of evry suche whole impression thereof. Jn witnes whereof the persons hereunder named for a remembrance and testimonie of the truethe in the premisses hereunto have subscribed their names as witnesses thereof. Gyven the nynthe day of June in the year within written

---

[1] This would not be a patent, only an ordinary copyright obtained in an unusually formal and dignified way. That seven privy councillors thus supported Barker is very significant of the determination that now Parker was dead the Geneva version should have its turn.

Rychard Tottyl
Wyllyam Cooke
Wardens of the said Companie of Stationers.

Also about Tenne of the clocke in the forenoone of the eight daye of June in the said yere within wrytten. The saide Christofer Barker came to the house of the said Richard Jugge beside Newegate Market in London signifyenge unto the same Richard the seid graunte and licence abovemencioned to be made to the same Christofer. And then and there in the presence of the wife of the said Ric. Jugge and of Richard Watkins citizen and Stationer of London the same Christofer Barker did gyve his hand and faythfull promise unto the sayde Richard Jugge for all the same causes effects intents and purposes above and within wrytten concerninge the ymprintinge of the Byble in Quarto and the testament in Decimo Sexto.

by me Richard Watkyns

The said Richard Tottell Willm Cooke and Richard Watkins dyd sevrally subscribe as is above written in the presence of us whose names ensue viz.

Willm Seres
Jhon Daye
Thomas Marshe
John Waley
Jhon Judson

LVII. BARKER ESTABLISHES HIS MONOPOLY.[1]

From the original Patent Roll, 19 Elizabeth, Part 8.

Regina omnibus ad quos etc. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, necnon propter credibilem informacionem nobis factam promptitudinis et dextre noticie que dilectus subditus noster Christoferus Barker de civitate London impressor habet et demonstravit in arte & misterio impressionis dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris damus ac concedimus eidem Christofero Barker officium Impressoris nostri omnium et singulorum statutorum librorum libellorum actuum parliamenti proclamacionum iniunctionum ac bibliorum et novorum testamentorum quorumcunque in lingua anglicana alicujus translacionis cum notis aut sine notis antehac impressorum aut imposterum per mandatum nostrum imprimendorum. Necnon omnium aliorum librorum quorumcunque quos nos pro dei servicio in Templis hujus Regni nostri Anglie uti mandavimus aut imposterum uti mandaverimus ac aliorum voluminum ac rerum quorumcumque quocumque nomine termino titulo aut sensu seu quibuscumque nominibus terminis titulis aut sensibus nominentur vocentur vel censeantur aut eorum aliquod nominetur, vocetur censeatur aut imposterum nominabuntur, vocabuntur vel censebuntur seu per parliamentum regni nostri predicti in Anglicana lingua vel in Anglicana et alia lingua quacumque mixtis iam edit impressit vel excussit aut imposterum edendum excudendum & ad impressionem ponendum (exceptis solummodo rudimentis grammatice institucionis latine lingue) ac ipsum Christoferum Barker Impressorem nostrum omnium singulorum permissorum facimus ordinamus et constituimus per presentes habendo gaudendo occupando et exercendo officium predictum prefato Christofero Barker per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum sive deputatos suos sufficientes durante vita sua naturali unacum omnibus proficuis commoditatibus advantagiis preeminentiis privilegiis eidem officio quoquomodo spectantibus sive pertinentibus. Quare prohibemus et vetamus ac inhibemus omnibus et singulari[bu]s subditis nostris quibuscunque ubivis gentium et locorum agentibus et ceteris aliis quibuscunque ne illi vel eorum aliquis per se vel per alium vel alios imprimat seu imprimi faciat vel faciant infra seu extra dominia nostra quecumque aliquod volumen librum aut opus seu aliqua volumina libros aut opera quecunque de quibus impressio per presentes per nos conceditur prefato Christofero Barker. Ac quod nullus aliquos libros volumina aut opus quodcumque in vernacula aut anglicana lingua aut anglicana cum aliis ut prefertur infra regna seu dominia nostra per prefatum Christoferum Barker impressa aut que in futuris erunt per ipsum impressa in partibus transmarinis aut in partibus forinsecis imprimi facient vel faciet nec ea seu eorum aliquod importet vel importent seu importari faciet vel facient aut ea vel eorum aliquod vendat vel vendant sub pena forisfacturis XL^{s}· legalis monete Anglie pro quolibet tali libro volumine vel opere sic imprimendo vel vendendo ac confiscationis et amissionis talium librorum voluminum operum materiarum et rerum quorumcunque et eorum cuius libet. Que quidem libri volumina materia et res quecumque sic impressoris vel imposterum contra tenorem presentium imprimenda aut infra hoc regnum nostrum sive dominia quecumque importanda & sicut praemittitur forisfaciendum et confiscandum nos concessimus ac aucthoritatem et potestatem per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefato Christofero Barker impressori nostro et assignatis suis apprehendendi capiendi seizendi et ad opus nostrum arestandi et confiscandi sine impedimento interrupcione dilatione contradiccione seu perturbacione quacumque vetantes insuper et firmiter prohibentes virtute et vigore presentium ne quis alius quocumque modo colore vel pretextu librum vel libros aut opera quecumque per dictum Christoferum Barker imprimenda de novo imprimere vel alibi impressa vendere aut emere presumat vel audeat quovismodo. Et insuper de ampliori gracia nostra concessimus et licenciam dedimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus et licenciam damus eidem Christofero Barker quod ipse vel assignati sui de tempore in tempus durante vita naturalis prefati Christopher Barker operarios de arte et misteriis impressionis capere apprehendere ac conducere possit vel possint ad operandum in arte predicta ad appunctament[um] sive assignationem dicti Christoferi Barker tali tempore et talibus temporibus durantibus quo vel quibus idem Christoferus Barker vel assignati sui hujusmodi operariis egebit vel egebunt. Concessimus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus ac successoribus nostris concedimus dicto Christofero Barker pro exercitio officii predicti feodum sive annuitatem sex librorum tredecim solidos et quatuor denariis : habendo et annuatim percipiendo predictum feodum sive annuitatem sex librorum tresdecim solidos et quatuor denariis prefato Christofero Barker ad festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli et pasche equis portionibus solvendum durante vita sua naturali de Thesauro nostro ab receptis scaccariis nostri Westmonasteriensis per manus Thesaurari et camerari nostrorum pro tempore existentis mandantes etiam et per presentes firmiter injungendum precipientes omnibus et singulis maioris vice ballivis constabularum et aliis officiorum ministris et subditis nostris quibuscunque quod prefato Christofero et assignatis suis in execucione officii predicti ac factione omnium et singulorum in his lettris nostris patenti[bu]s specificat agendum de tempore in tempus quando necesse fuit sint intendentes attendent pariter & auxiliantes in omnibus presentibus decet eo quod expresse mencione etc. In cuius rei etc. Teste R. apud castrum de Windesore xxvii° die septembris

---

[1] The purport of this very full patent is that the queen, in consideration of the skill shown by Christopher Barker in the art of printing, grants to him, for herself, her heirs and successors, the office of royal printer of all statutes, books, bills, acts of parliament, proclamations, injunctions, bibles, and new testaments, in the English tongue of any translation, with or without notes, whether previously in print or to be subsequently printed by her command. Also of all service-books ordered to be used in churches, and all other volumes, however called, ordered to be printed by [the Queen] or Parliament, whether in English or in English and some other language (save only Latin grammars) and makes Christopher Barker her printer, to exercise the office personally or by a sufficient deputy or deputies for his natural life. Wherefore she forbids all and sundry her subjects in or out of her dominions to print any book, &c., of which the printing is hereby given to the said Christopher Barker, or to cause any book of the said Christopher Barker's printing to be printed abroad or at home, and imported or sold in England under penalty of a fine of 40*s.* for every book so printed or sold and seizure of the stock. And she gives to Christopher Barker and his assigns the right of seizing and arresting without let or stay. Moreover she gives the right of impressing skilled workmen when needed for his service. The said Christopher Barker to be paid £6 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, one half at Michaelmas, the other at Easter.—A complete monopoly of printing English Bibles of every kind was thus conferred, including adequate powers for enforcing it. As to Barker's personal position, however, the patent must be read in connexion with his statement in 1582 (printed on page 24), in which he writes of many of his friends disbursing round sums of money for him, and the Memorandum printed as No. LXI, where we find used the remarkable phrase 'parteners in the previleges'.

per breve de privato sigillo.

LVIII. BARKER'S CIRCULAR TO THE CITY COMPANIES.

Broadside in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries.

May it please you, whereas at my extreeme charges I haue lately imprinted a large Bible most faithfully translated, with large notes and expositions, especiallie vpon Job, the Psalmes, the Prophets and the newe Testament, and that the right honourable my L. Maior with the consent of his worshipfull brethren, hauing consideration of the same, hath made request as you know for the vtterance of some of them among the worshipfull and well disposed Citizens. And nowe I vnderstand that my Booke is mistaken for another Bible[1] which was begon before I had authoritie, as it is affirmed, which could not be finished but by my consent, and therefore hath the name to be printed by the assignement of Christopher Barker, and as I will not dispraise the said booke, so may I iustly affirme that there is in quantitie, paper, and workmanship, besides many other things therein conteined for the profite of the Reader, ten shillings difference to him that hath any iudgement at all, and yet if any be disposed to haue their bookes bossed, I wil bosse them at the same price mentioned in my articles Further if there be anie that is not willing to disburce present money, may haue time till Candlemas next, so that the Master and wardens be then answerable for so many bookes as shall be so deliuered, and where the beadle was appointed ijd. I thinke it to litle, and will

---

[1] But for this circular we should have been bound to believe that Barker began his career as Queen's Printer by printing not only several Geneva Bibles, but also a Bishops'. We learn here that he only printed the Geneva Bibles and that the Bishops' must have been printed in pursuance of the arrangement set forth in No. LVI A and B, which Barker was now able to override.

alowe him for each booke iiijd and although here can rise no great gaine to me in this bargaine, yet must I needs thinke my selfe most bounden to this most honourable citie, to the vttermost of my possible power, besides the ordinarie duetie I owe thereunto.

Articles concerning the deliuery of the Bibles mentioned in the peticion of Christopher Barker Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

First that your said suppliant shall deliuer to euery hall or company one large Bible with the argumentes to euery booke in the olde and newe Testaments, the summaries or contents of euery Chapter, the notes or expositions vpon all the hard places of the text, and also a Table of the principall matters therein conteined. Which Booke is dedicated to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, authorized by the Lordes and others of her Highnesse priuie counsell, confirmed and allowed by the L. Archbishops grace of Canterburie, the Bishop of Sarum her Maiesties high almner &c. Whereunto is added a Kalender historicall, the Booke of Common prayer with the administration of the Sacraments and other things most necessary.

Item that the clarkes of eche of the sayde Companies may take and set downe in writing the names of all such persons of the same companies as will graunt to buy of the said Bibles, and what nomber thereof they are minded to haue, and whether they will haue them bound or unbound.

And that euery of the said clarkes hauing so done, may certifie your said suppliant thereof, And he will thereupon bring the same bookes to the halles of eche of the sayd companies where the buyers may haue the same with asmuch conuenient speed as may be, paying for the same as foloweth.

Your said suppliant hauing bene at great charge aswell in preparing furniture as in retayning Iourneymen and three learned men for a long time for the printing of the said bibles, and correcting such small faultes as had escaped in the former prints thereof, so as if it were prised at xxx*s*. it were scarce sufficient, (his labour and cost being well considered) yet he is content for present money by this meane to take for euery of the same bibles bound xxiiij*s*. and for euery of the same vnbound xx*s*.

And for the paines of the clarkes of the same companies in taking and writing the names of the buyers of the same bookes and receyuing the money for the same, your said suppliant will giue to every of them iiij*d*. for euery booke that is solde in their seuerall companies.

And in euery of the said companies where your said suppliant shal receyue xl. pound or aboue, he is content to giue to the hall thereof one bible for the vse of the whole companie at their assemblies in the same hall.

LIX. DRAFT FOR AN ACT OF PARLIAMENT FOR A NEW VERSION OF THE BIBLE.[1]

From British Museum Add. MS. 34729, fol. 77.

An act for the reducinge of diversities of Bibles now extant in the Englishe tongue to one setled vulgar translated from the originall.

For avoydinge of the multiplicitie of errors, that are rashly conceaved by the inferior and vulgar sorte by the varietie of the translacions of Bible to the most daungerous increase of papistrie and atheisme. And whereas many from the high to the lowe of all sortes have bene desierous greatly and a longe time to have the holy booke of god which for the olde testament is in Hebrewe for the new all originally in Greeke to be translated in such sorte, that such as studie it, shoulde in noe place be snared, which worke noe doubt the lordes spirituall of this Parliament with the painfull travailles of such of both Vniversities as they shall or may call vnto them, may with the grace of Allmightie god perfect, which will tende to her Majesties immortall fame beinge amongest the Christian princes universally knowen to be not inferior to any in the furtheringe and defendinge of the faith of [Christ, And whereas] the chiefest obstacle to the buildinge of this godly worke heretofore hath bene discerned to be for that noe compulsarie meanes hath bene had ne made whereby the students of both universities may be compelled to assiste the saide lordes spirituall in the painefull examinacion and execucion of the saide worke, nor howe the charges of such students and laborers in the same vyneyarde may from time to time be competently defrayed Bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Majestie by the assent of the Lords spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this Parliament assembled and by the Aucthoritie of the same that the lords spirituall of this Realme that now are and in succession hereafter shalbe, or any Sixe or more of them, whereof the Lorde Archbisshoppe of Canterbury for the time beinge to be one may at their pleasures from time to time assemble treate and deale towchinge the accomplishment of the saide worke and may by their letters call and appoint such students of both universities to assist them in the same from time to time as by them shalbe thought requisite, and to allowe such sommes of money towards the charges and paines of such students that shalbe imployed in or about such worke to be levied by censure ecclesiasticall as to the saide Lordes spirituall or any sixe or more of them whereof the Archbishop of Canterburye for the time beinge to be one shalbe thought meet, the saide charges of such students and workers to be assessed levied and gathered of such Cathedrall Churches and Colledges and the revenues thereof as by the saide lordes spirituall, or any sixe or more of them whereof the saide Archbisshoppe of Canterbury to be one shalbe thought requisite and vnder their handes and seales ordeyned or appointed, and that it shall and may be lawfull to or for any temporall person by deede gift or will to bestowe any gifte or legacy of mony or goodes towards the supportinge of the saide charges, and such gifte or will to be put in execucion by decree or censure of the Lorde Keeper of the greate seale of England or lorde Chauncellor for the time beinge, vppon any complaint or Informacion to him given in her Majesties Courte of Chauncery in that behalfe.

---

[1] This draft clearly belongs to the reign of Elizabeth, probably to the primacy of Whitgift, but with whom it originated appears not to be known.

[Endorsed:] *The form of an Act* Concerninge translacion of the holie Bible from the originall hebrew and greeke. *To compel any of either University to come & assist in translating.* A[rch]B[ishop] Whitgift. Tempore Regin. Elizab.[2]

LX. THE ATTEMPT TO PROVIDE FOR THE TRANSLATORS OF 1611.[1]

A. Bishop Bancroft circulates a Letter from the King.

Printed from Strype. (Reg. III. Whitgift, fol. 155.)

After my hearty commendations unto your lordship I have received letters from his most excellent majesty, the tenor whereof followeth:—

> Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. Whereas we have appointed certain learned men, to the number of four and fifty, for the translating of the Bible, and that in this number, divers of them have either no ecclesiastical preferment at all, or else so very small, as the same is far unmeet for men of their deserts, and yet we of ourself in any convenient time cannot well remedy it, therefore we do hereby require you, that presently you write in our name as well to the archbishop of York, as to the rest of the bishops of the province of Cant. signifying unto them, that we do will, and straitly charge every one of them, as also the other bishops of the province of York, as they tender our good favour towards them, that (all excuses set apart) when any prebend or parsonage, being rated in our book of taxations, the prebend to twenty pound at the least and the parsonage to the like sum and upwards, shall next upon any occasion happen to be void, and to be either of their patronage and gift, or the like parsonage so void to be of the patronage or gift of any person whatsoever, they do make stay thereof, and admit none unto it, until certifying vs of the avoidance of it, and of the name of the patron (if it be not of their own gift) we may commend for the same some such of the learned men, as we shall think fit to be preferred unto it: not doubting of the bishops' readiness to satisfy us herein, or that any of the laity, when we shall in time move them to so good and religious an act, will be unwilling to give us the like due contentment and satisfaction; we ourselves having taken the same order for such prebends and benefices as shall be

---

[2] The words in italics are in a different handwriting to the remainder.

LX. [1] Other documents concerning the version of 1611 are quoted textually in the Introduction.

void in our gift. What we write to you of others, you must apply it to yourself, as also not forget to move the said archbishop and all the bishops, with their deans and chapters of both provinces, as touching the other point to be imparted otherwise by you unto them. Furthermore we require you, to move all our bishops to inform themselves of all such learned men within their several dioceses, as having especiall skill in the Hebrew and Greek tongues, have taken pains, in their private studies of the scriptures, for the clearing of any obscurities either in the Hebrew or in the Greek, or touching any difficulties or mistakings in the former English translation, which we have now commanded to be thoroughly viewed and amended, and thereupon to write unto them, earnestly charging them, and signifying our pleasure therein, that they send such their observations either to Mr. Lively, our Hebrew reader in Cambridge, or to Dr. Harding, our Hebrew reader in Oxford, or to Dr. Andrews, dean of Westminster, to be imparted to the rest of their several companies; so that our said intended translation may have the help and furtherance of all our principal learned men within this our kingdom. Given under our signet at our palace of Westm. the two and twentieth of July, in the second year of our reign of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland xxxvii.

Your lordship may see, how careful his majesty is for the providing of livings for these learned men: I doubt not therefore, but your lordship will have a due regard of his majesty's request herein, as it is fit and meet, and that you will take such order both with your chancellor, register, and such your lordship's officers, who shall have intelligence of the premises, as also with the dean and chapter of your cathedral church, whom his majesty likewise requireth to be put in mind of his pleasure herein, not forgetting the latter part of his majesty's letter, touching the informing of yourself of the fittest linguists within your diocese for to perform, and speedily to return that, which his majesty is so careful to have faithfully performed. I could wish your lordship would, for my discharge return me in some few lines, the time of the receipt of these letters, that I may discharge that duty, which his majesty, by these his letters, hath laid upon me; and so I bid your lordship right heartily farewell.

From Fulham the 31st of July, MDCIV.

Your lordship's loving friend and brother,

R. London.

B. BANCROFT'S EXHORTATION TO THE BISHOPS TO SUBSCRIBE.

From the same. (Reg. III. Whitgift, fol. 156.)

'Salutem in Christo.' My very good lord, as touching that clause in his majesty's letter, which is referred to my relation, this it is: there are many, as your lordship perceiveth, who are to be employed in this translating of the Bible, and sundry of them must of necessity have their charges borne, which his majesty was very ready of his most princely disposition to have borne: but some of my lords, as things now go, did hold it inconvenient, whereupon it was left to me, to move all my brethren, the bishops, and likewise every several dean and chapter, to contribute toward this work. Accordingly therefore to my duty, I heartily pray your lordship, not only to think yourself what is meet for you to give for this purpose, but likewise to acquaint your dean and chapter not only with the said clause of his majesty's letter, but likewise with the meaning of it, that they may agree upon such a sum, as they mean to contribute. I do not think that a thousand marks will finish the work, to be employed as is aforesaid, whereof your lordship, with your dean and chapter, having due consideration, I must require you in his majesty's name, according to his good pleasure in that behalf, that as soon as possibly you can, you send me word, what shall be expected from you and your said dean and chapter; for I am to acquaint his majesty with every man's liberality towards this most godly work.

And thus not doubting of your especiall care for the accomplishing of the premises, and desiring your lordship to note the date to me of your receipt of this letter, I commit your lordship unto the tuition of the Almighty God. From Fulham this 31st of July MDCIV.

Your lordship's very loving friend and brother,

R. London.

LXI. THE BIBLE STOCK IN 1606.[1]

Mr. Barker Master.

Mr. White } Wardens.
Mr. Leake }

1606 4 July

Memorandum that Mr. Barker in consideration that Mr. Dawson hath remitted and yeilded up unto hym all the full right & interest & Clayme to the printinge of the booke of holy Scripture called the Newe Testament in the volume called Octavo of Mr. Cheak's translacion hathe undertaken and agreed to pay unto the parteners in the previleges to their own proper use Foure hundred pounds either out of his Divids of his parte in the said privilege as they shall growe due untyll they amount to so muche Or else in some spedye sorte as he shall think convenient Be yt remembered that on this present day Mr. Barker hathe payd unto the said partners as well Twenty pounds whiche he receaved for the dividt of his parte upon the dividt made this day As also four score pounds moore in present money whiche maketh up one hundred pounds and is the first hundred pounds parcell of the said Foure hundred pounds

Mr. Barker.
Mr. Dawson.
Mr. Dawson yeildeth up the testament in 8 to Mr. Barker.
Mr. Barker undertaketh the payment of 400li to the ptners in the privilege to theire own use.
He now payeth the first 100li thereof.

LXII. REPORT ON THE MAKING OF THE VERSION OF 1611 PRESENTED TO THE SYNOD OF DORT.

Sessione Septima.

xx Novembris, Die Martis ante meridiem.

Theologi Magnae Britanniae scripto explicarunt, quo consilio, quáque ratione negotium accuratissimę versionis Anglicanę à Serenissimo Rege Iacobo institutum fuerit, quę ratio in distribuendo opere fuerit observata: tum quę leges interpretibus fuerint prescripte; ut inde ea, que nobis usui fore judicarentur, desumi possent. Exemplum ejus scripti hic subjicitur:

Modus quem Theologi Angli in versione Bibliorum sunt secuti.

Theologi Magnae Britanniae, quibus non est visum tantae quaestioni subitam et inopinatam responsionem adhibere, officii sui esse judicarunt, praematura deliberatione habita, quando quidem facta esset honorifica accuratissimae translationis Anglicanae mentio, à Serenissimo Rege Iacobo, magna cum cura, magnisque sumptibus nuper editae, notum facere huic celeberrimae Synodo, quo consilio, quaque ratione sacrum hoc negotium à Serenissima ejus Majestate praestitum fuerit.

Primo, in opere distribuendo hanc rationem observari voluit: totum corpus Bibliorum in sex partes fuit distributum: cuilibet parti transferendae destinati sunt septem vel octo viri primarij, Linguarum peritissimi.

Duae partes assignatae fuerunt Theologis quibusdam Londinensibus: quatuor vero partes reliquae divisae fuerunt aequaliter inter utriusque Academiae Theologos.

Post peractum à singulis pensum, ex hisce omnibus duodecim selecti viri in unum locum convocati, integrum opus recognoverunt, ac recensuerunt.

Postremo, Reverendissimus Episcopus Wintoniensis, Bilsonus, una cum Doctore Smitho, nunc Episcopo Glocestriensi, viro eximio, et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimo, omnibus mature pensitatis & examinatis extremam manum huic versioni imposuerunt.

Leges Interpretibus praescriptae fuerunt hujusmodi:

Primo, cautum est, ut simpliciter nova versio non adornaretur, sed vetus, et ab Ecclesià diu recepta ab omnibus naevis et vitiis purgaretur; idque hunc in finem, ne recederetur ab antiqua translatione, nisi originalis textus veritas, vel emphasis postularet.

Secundo, ut nullae annotationes margini apponerentur: sed, tantum loca parallela notarentur.

---

[1] This very important document, most kindly supplied by Mr. Charles Rivington, invites more commentary than the date of its receipt allows. The surrender of the copyright of Sir John Cheke's version of the New Testament, though mentioned as the only consideration, was probably quite a minor one, as its pecuniary value would have been nearer four hundred pence than as many pounds. It reads as if Barker had been taking too large a share of the profits and that this was a settlement not improbably in anticipation of the outlay to be incurred on the new version.

Tertio, ut ubi vox Hebraea vel Graeca geminum idoneum sensum admittit: alter in ipso contextu, alter in margine exprimeretur. Quod itidem factum, ubi varia lectio in exemplaribus probatis reperta est.

Quarto, Hebraismi et Graecismi difficiliores in margine repositi sint.

Quinto, in translatione Tobit et Iudithae, quando quidem magna discrepantia inter Graecum contextum et veterem vulgatam Latinam editionem reperiatur, Graecum potius contextum secuti sunt.

Sexto, ut quae ad sensum supplemendum ubivis necessario fuerunt contextui interserenda, alio, scilicet minusculo, charactere, distinguerentur.

Septimo, ut nova argumenta singulis libris, & novae periochae singulis capitibus praefigerentur.

Denique, absolutissima Geneologia et descriptio Terrae sanctae, huic opere conjungerentur.

Translation.

The theologians of Great Britain offered a written explanation of the design and plan in accordance with which the business of the very accurate English version was instituted by the most Serene King James, of what plan was observed in distributing the work, and what rules were laid down for the translators; with the intent that any points which might be judged useful to us might be taken from it. A copy of this document is subjoined.

Method which the English Theologians followed in the version of the Bible. The theologians of Great Britain, unwilling to give a sudden and unconsidered answer to so important a question, considered it their duty to hold an early consultation, and since honourable mention has been made of the very accurate English translation lately set forth, with great care and at great expense, by the most Serene King James, to notify to this numerously attended Synod the design and plan with which this sacred business was furnished by his most Serene Majesty.

Firstly, in the distribution of the work he willed this plan to be observed: the whole text of the Bible was distributed into six sections, and to the translation of each section there were nominated seven or eight men of distinction, skilled in languages.

Two sections were assigned to certain London theologians; the four remaining sections were equally divided among the theologians of the two Universities.

After each section had finished its task twelve delegates, chosen from them all, met together and reviewed and revised the whole work.

Lastly, the very Reverend the Bishop of Winchester, Bilson, together with Dr. Smith, now Bishop of Gloucester, a distinguished man, who had been deeply occupied in the whole work from the beginning, after all things had been maturely weighed and examined, put the finishing touch to this version.

The rules laid down for the translators were of this kind:

In the first place caution was given that an entirely new version was not to be furnished, but an old version, long received by the Church, to be purged from all blemishes and faults; to this end there was to be no departure from the ancient translation, unless the truth of the original text or emphasis demanded.

Secondly, no notes were to be placed in the margin, but only parallel passages to be noted.

Thirdly, where a Hebrew or Greek word admits two meanings of a suitable kind, the one was to be expressed in the text, the other in the margin. The same to be done where a different reading was found in good copies.

Fourthly, the more difficult Hebraisms and Graecisms were consigned to the margin.

Fifthly, in the translation of Tobit and Judith, when any great discrepancy is found between the Greek text and the old vulgate Latin they followed the Greek text by preference.

Sixthly, that words which it was anywhere necessary to insert into the text to complete the meaning were to be distinguished by another type, small roman.

Seventhly, that new arguments should be prefixed to every book, and new headings to every chapter.

Lastly, that a very perfect Genealogy and map of the Holy Land should be joined to the work.

INDEX TO THE INTRODUCTION AND RECORDS.

Abbot, George, Dean of Westminster, 28.
Ælfric, 9.
Aglionby, J., 29.
Allen, Cardinal, 298.
Alley, William, Bishop of Exeter, 20.
Amsterdam, 21, 22, 37.
Anderson, Christopher, 11, 50.
Andrewes, Lancelot, Bishop of Winchester, 27.
Andrewes, Roger, 28.
Antwerp, printing at, 11–13, 22, 46, 62–8, 76, 78, 82, 87, 88, 98.
Antwerp Polyglott, the, 32.
Authorized Version of 1611: history of its production, 23–33; list of translators, 27–9; rules observed in translation, 29–30; account by one of the revisers, 30; payment of translators, 30–1, 139–40; was this Version ever authorized? 31–2; bibliographical description, 32–3; later history, 33–8; account laid before the Synod of Dort, 141–2.
Awdeley, Lord Chancellor, 100.

Badius, Conrad, printer of Geneva, 18.
Ball, William, 30.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London: his interest in the 1611 version, 26–7, 31; circulates a letter from King James to procure provision for the translators, 139–40; his exhortation to the Bishops, 140.
Baptist College, Bristol, 10.
Barker, Charles, printer, 30.
Barker, Christopher, printer: prints the Geneva version and the Bishops' Bible, 24–5; licensed to print Bibles, 134–5; establishes his monopoly, 24–5, 136–7; his circular to the City Companies, 137–8; his agreement with the Bible Stock, 141.
Barker, Matthew, printer, 30.
Barker, Robert, printer, 25; said to have paid for the translation of the 1611 version, 30–1; its first printer, 32, 35, 37.
Barker, Robert (2), printer, 30.
Barlow, Jerome, 56.
Barlow, William, Bishop of Chichester, 20, 26.
Barlow, William, Dean of Chester, 29.
Barnes, Robert, 84.
Baskett, J., printer, 57.
Becon, Thomas, 20.
Bedwell, William, 27.
Bentham, Thomas, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 20.
Bergen-op-Zoom, 78.
Berthelet, Thomas, printer, 17, 73, 76, 104.
Beza, 19, 24, 129.
Bible, the English: prohibition of English translations, 9, 41; Sir Thomas More on prohibition, 41–2; More's plan for a limited circulation, 43; the printing of the first New Testaments, 48–52; the news sent to the King, 52; episcopal prohibition, 61–2; search for English New Testaments at Antwerp, 62–8; Bishop of London's attempt to buy up the translation, 68–9; Nix, Bishop of Norwich, refunds the Archbishop of Canterbury part of his outlay on New Testaments, 69–70; confession of Robert Necton as to buying and selling New Testaments, 70–2; Bishop Nix implores the King's help in suppression, 72–3; the King consults his Council and the Bishops, 73; the King's Proclamation, forbidding the translation and possession of Holy Scripture in the English tongue, 73–6; the Bishops petition for an English Bible, 12, 78–9; the projected Version, 86–7; Fox's account of the first Bibles, 97–100; King's Proclamation, forbidding importation without licence, 104; patent for Bible printing granted to Cromwell, 111; King's Proclamation for the English Bible to be set up in churches, 112–13; Draft for a Proclamation as to the reading of the Bible in churches, 113–14; an admonition by the Bishop of London, 114–15; narrative of William Maldon, 115–16; the Great Bible condemned in Convocation, 116–17; Jugge and Barker and the Company of Stationers, 132; the beginning of the Bible Stock, 24, 133–4; Draft for an Act of Parliament for a new version, 138–9; attempt to provide for the translators of the 1611 version, 139–40.
See also under Authorized Version; Bishops' Bible; Coverdale; Douai Version; Great Bible; Geneva Bible; Matthew; Rheims New Testament; Tyndale; Wyclif.
Bible Society, 37.
Bickley, Thomas, 20.
Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, 31, 142.
Birckmann, Arnold, 49, 51.
Birckmann, Francis, 63, 71.
Bishops' Bible: history of its production, 19–21, 24–5; list of revisers, 20; petition of Convocation for an English translation, 78–9; projected version approved by Cromwell, 86–7; Committee appointed to examine former translations, 117; letter from Bishop of Ely to Cecil, 122; Parker invites Cecil to take part in the revision, *ib.*; Strype's summary, 122–3; Parker announces completion of the work, 124; presentation to Queen Elizabeth and story of revision, 23, 124–5; Parker's note as to translators, 125–6; rules observed in translation, 126.
Blayney, Dr., of Oxford, revises the 1611 text, 38.
Bodley, John, receives an exclusive patent for printing the Geneva Bible, 19, 23, 121–2.
Boel, Cornelis, 32.
Bonner, Edmund, Bishop of London: promotes the printing of the Bible in English, 16, 97–100, 104; changes his views, 100; his admonition, 114–15.
Boys, Dr. John, 28, 30, 32, 37.
Branthwait, Dr. William, 28.
Brett, Richard, 28.
Bristow, Ricbard, 22.
British Museum, 10, 12, 82.
Bucer, Martin, 17.
Bugenhagen, Johann, 49, 50.
Bullingham, Nicholas, Bishop of Lincoln, 20.
Burleigh, Lord, 21.
Burley, Dr. Francis, 27.
Byng, Andrew, 28.

Calvin, 17.
Cambridge, 30, 37, 72, 74.
Campion, Edmund, 21.
Canterbury, Synod of, 78–9.
Carleton, Dr. James G., 22.
Castillon, French Ambassador in England, 107, 109.
Caxton, William, 9, 10.
Cecil, Sir William, 19, 23, 122.
Chaderton, Laurence, 28.
Charles V, Emperor, 108.
Cheke, Sir John: his version of the New Testament, 141.
Christiern, King of Denmark, 48, 50.
Clark, Dr. Richard, 27.
Cochlaeus: *see* Dobneck.
Cologne, printing at, 10, 48–51, 53, 57, 70.
Constantine, George, 69, 70–1.
Coverdale, Miles: his version of the Bible, 12–14; financial help given by Jacob van Meteren, 13, 87–8; edits the Great Bible, 15, 98–9, 101, 106; Coverdale's account of his work, 15, 88–90, 101–3, 106; his Latin-English New Testament, 90–3, 98, 100, 105, 106.
Cox, Richard, Bishop of Ely, 19, 20, 122, 123.
Cranmer, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury: shows favour to Matthew's Bible, 14, 94–5, 96–7, 99; connexion with the Bishops' Bible, 78–9, 86–7; writes Prologue to second edition of the Great Bible, 17; discusses price and copyright of the Great Bible, 16, 110–11.
Crispin, John, 23.
Cromwell, Richard, 105.
Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex: encourages Bible translation, 14, 15, 76; favours the publication of Matthew's Bible, 14, 94–7, 99; provides funds for the Great Bible, 15; his interest in the work, 15–16, 90, 97, 99, 100, 101–3, 105–11; his injunctions for setting up the Bible in the churches, 16, 112; secures the patent for printing, 16, 111; his arrangements for translation of the New Testament, 86; his fall from power, 99–100.
Curtis, Thomas, 38.

Dakins, William, 29.
Davidson, Dr., Archbishop of Canterbury, 34.
Davies, Richard, Bishop of St. David's, 20, 123.
Day, John, printer, 78.
Demetrius, Emanuel, 87.
de Montmorency, Anne, Constable of France, 104, 107, 110.
de Valera, Cipriano, 32.
Dillingham, Francis, 28.
Diodati, 32.
Dobneck, Johann (Cochlaeus), 4, 48–52.
Dort, 37; Synod of, 30, 31, 141–2.
Douai, English College at, 21, 22.
Douai Version of the Old Testament, 22–3.
Downes, Andrew, 28, 30, 32.
Duff, Mr. Gordon, 62–3, 96.
Dupoit, Dr. John, 28.

Edes, Richard, Dean of Worcester, 29.
Edward VI, 17, 26, 57.
Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, 122–3.
Elizabeth, Queen, 18, 19, 26; presentation of the Bishops' Bible to, 19, 124–5.
Emmerson, Margaret van, 46.
Emperour, Martin (otherwise Martin Caesar or Keysere), printer of Antwerp, 11, 12.
Endhoven, Catharyn, 82.
Endhoven, Christoffel van, printer of Antwerp, 11, 62, 65, 67, 71, 84.
Endhoven, Hans van, 84.
Erasmus, 10, 15, 22, 44, 47.

Fagius, Paul, 17.
Fairclough, Richard, 28.
Fenton, Roger, 29.
Fish, Simon, 70, 71, 74.
Fisher, Bishop, 50.
Fogny, John, printer of Rheims, 22.
Fox, John, 16, 23, 44, 53, 63, 70, 78, 97, 115.
Francis I, King of France: permits the Great Bible to be printed in Paris, 97, 98; his licence to Grafton and Whitchurch, 100–1.
Frankfort, 49, 50, 76.
Frith, John, 74, 77; his friendship with Tyndale, 45, 53; defends Tyndale and his work against More, 77–8.
Froschouer, Christopher, printer of Zurich, 13.
Fry, Francis, 35.
Fulke, Dr. William, 22–3.

Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, 16, 86, 99, 100, 102.
Garvais, Friar Henry, 106, 107.
Geneva Bible, 17–19; printed in London, 23; excluded by Parker, 23, 25, 37; its popularity, 25, 37; Preface to New Testament, 117–19; Preface to Bible, 119–21; licence to John Bodley, 19, 23, 121–2.
Gilby, Anthony, 18.
Gilford, Sir Henry, 44.
Ginsburg, Dr. Christian, 13.
Goad, Dr., 37.
Gold, Henry, 57.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 20.
Grafton, Richard, grocer and printer, 86, 113; arranges for publication of Matthew's Bible, 14, 15, 95–7, 99–100; and of the Great Bible, 15–17, 34, 97–103, 105; the French King's licence to print in Paris, 100–1.
Gray, William, 102.
Greenwich, 111.
Great Bible, 15–17, 19, 21; Fox's account, 16, 97–100; the French King's licence, 100–1; reports as to progress, 15, 16, 101–5; Bishop Bonner's support, 15, 104; Bibles confiscated, and citation of François Regnault, 106–7; letters from the French Ambassador to the Constable of France, 15, 107–8, 109, 110; letter from the Imperial Ambassador to the Emperor Charles V, 108–9; letter from the Grand Constable of France to the French Ambassador, 109; price and copyright of the Bible, 16–17, 110; patent granted to Anthony Marler, 111–12; Preface by Cranmer, 17; condemned in Convocation, 116–17.
Grindal, Edmund, Bishop of London, 19, 23; one of the translators of the Bishop's Bible, 20; suspension of, 25.
Guest, Bishop of Rochester, 20, 123.

Haberdashers' Company, 16.
Hackett, John: searches at Antwerp for English New Testaments, 46, 62–8.
Haghen, Godfrid van der, 12.
Halle's *Chronicle*, 14, 86.
Hamburg, 10, 12, 46, 76, 99.
Hampton Court Conference, 26, 31.
Harding, Dr. John, 28.
Harmer, John, 29.
Harrison, Luke, 24.
Harrison, R., printer, 19.
Harrison, Thomas, 28.
Hebblethwayte, William, 44, 48.
Henry VIII, 17, 26, 48, 50; Answer to Martin Luther, 55–6; consults his Council and the Bishops as to surreptitious translations, 73; endeavours to get Tyndale to retract, 76; petition of Convocation to, 78–9; Coverdale's dedication of his Latin-English New Testament to, 90; Matthew's Bible dedicated to, 94, 99; favours production of the Great Bible, 97; Proclamation forbidding the circulation of books without licence, 104; Proclamation for the English Bible to be set up in churches, 112–13; Draft Proclamation as to reading the Bible, 113–14.
Heze, Dietrich, 49, 51.
Hogenberg, Franciscus, 21.
Holbein, Hans, 17.
Holland, Dr. Thomas, 28.
Hollybush, Johan, 63, 71, 90, 96.
Horne, Robert, Bishop of Winchester, 20.
Hutchinson, Dr. Ralph, 29.
Hutten, L., 29.

James I: calls together Hampton Court Conference, 26, 31; pushes forward work of revision, 27; his order for translation, 27–30; endeavours to secure payment for translators, 31.
Jerome, St., 22.
John of Trevisa, 9.
Jones, Hugh, Bishop of Llandaff, 20.
Joye, George, 69, 73; edits an unauthorized version of Tyndale's New Testament, 11; seeks to obtain a licence from the King to translate Scripture, 78; Tyndale complains of Joye's unauthorized revision, 79–82; Joye's answer, 82–3; reconciliation and fresh quarrel, 83–6.
Juda, Leo, 13, 19.
Jugge, John, printer, 24.
Jugge, Richard, printer, 24, 31; commended for his printing of the Bishops' Bible, 21; monopoly secured to him, 24; dispute with the Stationers' Company, 132; beginning of the Bible Stock, 133–4; Barker's satisfaction to, 134–5.
Junius, Franciscus, 32.

Kilbye, Dr Richard, 28.
King, Geoffrey, 27.
Kingdon, Dr., 100.
Knox, T. F., 127.

Latimer, Hugh, Bishop of Worcester, 112.
Laud, Archbishop, 34.
Lawney, Thomas, 86–7.
Layfield, Dr. John, 27.
Lee, Edward, Archbishop of York, 52.
Leicester, Earl of, 21, 124.
Lively, Edward, 28.
Lobley, Michael, 98.
Luft, Hans, printer, 12, 46, 56.
Luther, Martin, 10, 12, 45, 46, 49–51, 55, 59, 60, 77, 88.
Lynne, Walter, printer, 57.

Mainz, 10, 49, 51.
Maldon, William, narrative of, 115–16.
Marburg, 46, 76.
Margaret of Savoy, 63.
Marillac, Charles, French Ambassador in England, 109, 110.
Marler, Anthony, gives financial support towards the production of the Great Bible, 16; concerned in its sale, 17, 111–12.
Martin, Gregory, 21–3.
Mary, Queen, 17.
Matthew, Thomas: his version of the Bible, 14–15; Cranmer recommends the version, 94–5; Grafton's arrangements for publication, 95–7; Foxe's account of, 99.
Mede, Dr. Joseph, 37.
Meteren, Cornelius van, 88.
Meteren, Emanuel van, 87.
Meteren, Jacob van: story of financial help given by him to Coverdale in the production of the 1535 Bible, 13, 87–8.
Monmouth, H., 10, 44.
Montanus, Arias, 32.
More, Sir Thomas: his Dialogue on the prohibition of English translations, 41–2; plan for a limited circulation, 43; criticizes Tyndale's translation, 59–61; controversy with Tyndale, 73, 77, 78.
Mummuth, H., *see* Monmouth.
Münster, Sebastian, 15, 19, 123.

Necton, Robert, 53; confession as to buying and selling New Testaments, 62, 70–2.
Necton, Thomas, 70.
New Testament: *see* Bible.
Nicholas of Hereford, 9.
Nicholson, James, printer, of Southwark, 13, 14, 63, 90, 96, 105.
Nix, Richard, Bishop of Norwich: refunds the Archbishop of Canterbury part of his outlay on New Testaments, 69–70; implores the King's help, 72–3.
Norton, William, printer, 24.
Nuremberg, 49, 51.

Olivetan, 19.
Ortelius, Abraham, 88.
Osiander, Andreas, 49, 51.
Overall, John, Bishop of Coventry, 27.
Oxford, 1, 30, 38, 41, 74.

Packington, Augustine, buys up Tyndale's translation, 68–9.
Pagninus, S., 19.
Paris, printing at, 87, 97–102, 106–8.
Paris, Dr. Thomas, of Cambridge, revises the 1611 text, 38.
Parker, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury: his attitude towards the Genevan version, 19, 23–5; his interest in the Bishops' Bible, 20, 23–4, 31, 123; commends Jugge, 21, 23–4; announces completion of the Bishops' Bible, 124; presents the Bible to Queen Elizabeth, 124–5; his note as to the translators, 125–6.
Parkhurst, John, Bishop of Salisbury, 20, 123.
Perin, Dr. John, 29.
Perne, Andrew, Dean of Ely, 20.
Petit, T., printer, 17.
Pierson, Andrew, 20.
Plomer, Mr. H. R., 8, 17, 30, 35.
Pocock, Mr. N., 37.
Pole, Cardinal, 15.
Poyntz, Thomas, 12, 14, 100.
Puritans and the Hampton Court Conference, 26.
Purvey, John, 9.

Quentell, Peter, printer of Cologne, 10, 49, 51.

Rabbett, Michael, 29.
Radcliffe, Dr. Jeremiah, 28.
Raimond, John, printer, 62.
Ravens, Dr., 29.
Ravis, Thomas, Dean of Christ Church, 28.
Rebul, Antoine, 19.
Redman, R., printer, 17.
Regnault, François, printer of Paris, 15, 103; cited for printing the Great Bible, 106–7.
Reynolds, Dr. John, 26, 28.
Rheims New Testament, 21–3; its inception, 127; story of the translation, 128–32.
Richardson, Dr. John, 28.
Ridley, Robert, criticizes Tyndale's version of the New Testament, 53, 57–9.
Rinck, Hermann, 50, 52.
Rivington, Mr. Charles, 132, 141.
Rogers, John, 14, 99.
Roy, William, 10; his quarrel with Tyndale, 56–7.
Rupert, Abbot of Deutz, 49–51.
Ruremond, Hans van, printer of Antwerp, 12, 62–3, 71, 96.

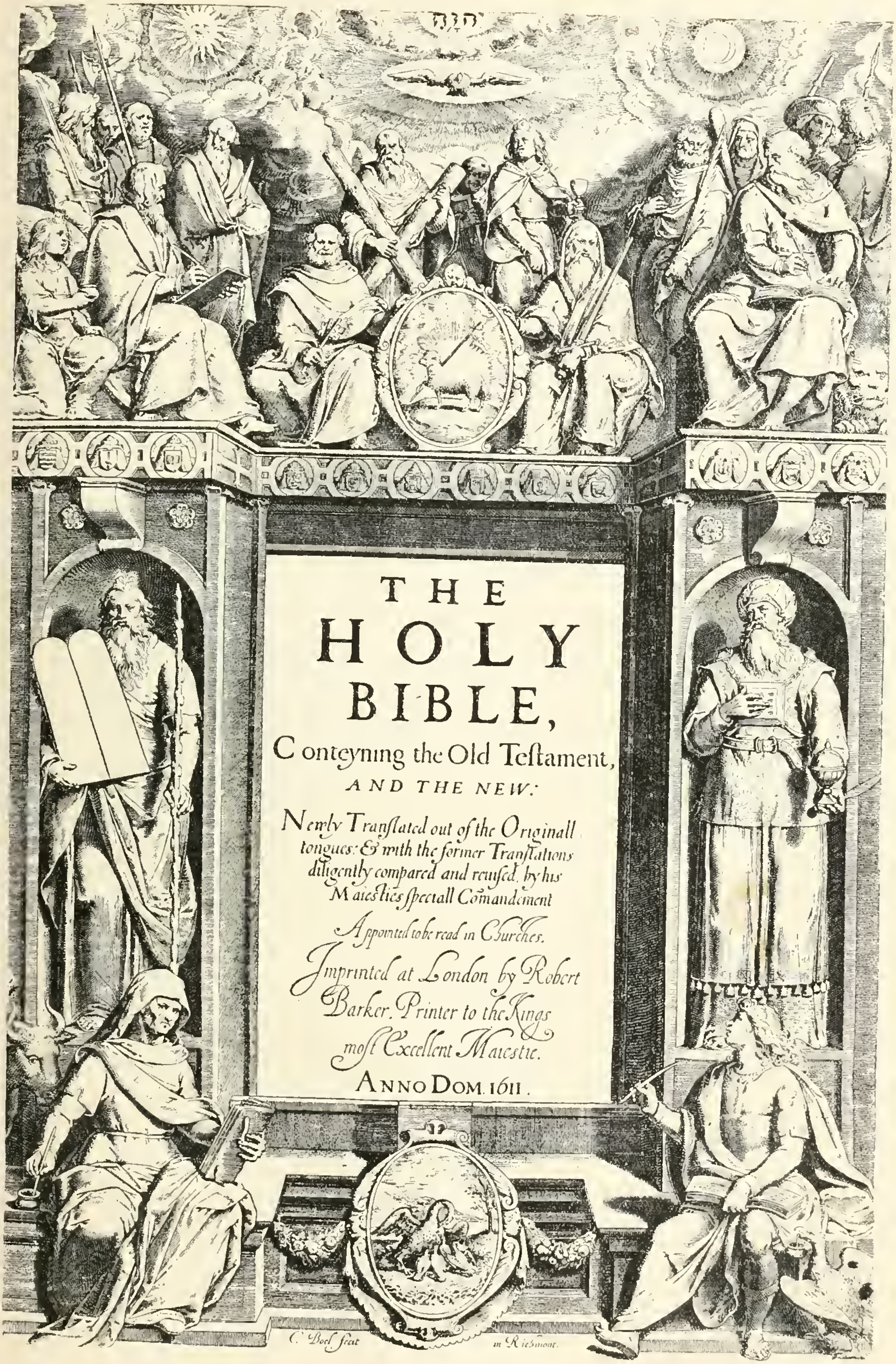
St. Paul's, London, 10, 41, 79, 98.
Salisbury, William, Bishop of Man, 123.
Sampson, Thomas, 18.
Sanderson, Thomas, 29.
Sandys, Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, 20.
Saravia, Dr., 27.
Savile, Sir Henry, 29.
Scambler, Edmund, Bishop of Peterborough, 20.
Schoeffer, Peter, printer, of Worms, 10.
Schott, Johann, printer, of Strassburg, 57.
Scrivener, Dr. F. H. A., 36, 37.
Selborne, Lord Chancellor, on the authorization of the 1611 version, 31.
Selden, John, 32.
Sion, Bridgetine house of, at Isleworth, 9.
Smith, Miles, Bishop of Gloucester, 28, 31, 142.
Smith, Rev. Walter E., 35.
Spalding, Robert, 28.
Sparke, Michael, 34, 37.
Speed, John: his Genealogies of Scripture, 33, 142.
Spenser, Dr. John, 29.
Stationers' Company, 24, 30, 98, 132–5.
Steele, Mr. Robert, 15, 57.
Stokesley, John, Bishop of London, 73, 86, 98.
Strassburg, 57, 78.
Strype's *Memorials*, 19, 20, 70, 122.
Sutor, Petrus, 58.

Taverner, Richard, his version of the Bible, 17.
Tedder, Mr. H. R., 13.
Thompson, Giles, Dean of Windsor, 29.
Tighe, Dr. Robert, 27.
Tomson, Laurence, 19, 24.
Tomson, Richard, 27.
Tremellius, 32.
Tritheim, Johann, 49, 51.
Tuke, Sir Brian, 63–5, 67.
Tunstall, Cuthbert, Bishop of London: declines to encourage Tyndale, 10, 44; prohibits the circulation of Tyndale's translation, 61–2; endeavours to suppress the New Testament by purchase, 68–9; burns New Testaments in St. Paul's churchyard, 73.
Tyndale, William: his translations of the New Testament, 10–12, 17; translates portions of the Old Testament, 12; Fox's account of Tyndale's translations, 44–6; Tyndale's own story of his translation of the New Testament, 46–8; the printing of the first New Testaments, 48–52; news sent to the King, 52; supposed trial version of St. Matthew, 53; beginning of the Prologue to the first New Testament, 53–4; Epilogue to the second New Testament, 54–5; Henry VIII's belief that Tyndale was instigated by Luther, 55–6; Tyndale and his fellow 'apostate' William Roy, 56–7; an expert contemporary criticism of Tyndale's version, 57–9; criticisms of Sir Thomas More, 59–61; episcopal prohibition, 61–2; Bishop of London buys up the translation, 68–9; Stephen Vaughan's attempt to persuade Tyndale to submit, 76–7; Frith's defence of Tyndale, 77–8; Tyndale complains as to Joye's unauthorized revision of his New Testament, 79–82; Joye's answer, 82–3; reconciliation and fresh disagreement, 83–4; Joye's narrative of the quarrel, 84–6; Halle's account of Tyndale's work as a translator, 86; his share in Matthew's Bible, 99.

Vaughan, Stephen: endeavours to persuade Tyndale to retract, 76–7.
Vautrollier, Thomas, printer, 24.
Vendeville, Dr., 21, 127.
Vilvorde, 12.

Walker, Dr. Anthony, 30.
Walsh, Sir John, 44.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, 24, 25.
Wanley, Humphrey, 78.
Ward, Dr. Samuel, 28, 30, 37.
Waterton, Daniel, 9.
Westcott, Bishop, 20.
Whitchurch, Edward, printer, 113; partner with Grafton, 14, 17, 34, 87, 97–103.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 25, 31, 138.
Whittingham, William: translates the New Testament, 17; probable originator of the Geneva Bible, 18; his system of translation and annotation, *ib.*; its effect on the 1611 version, *ib.*
Wilkes, Thomas, 24.
Wilson, Lea, 35.
Wittenberg, 12, 48, 50.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 12, 46, 57, 62, 63, 65, 67.
Worcester, Chapter of, 34.
Worms, printing at, 10, 11, 46, 52, 53, 57, 69, 71, 84.
Wright, Dr. Aldis, 20–1.
Wyclif, John, first English translations of the Bible ascribed to, 9, 10; works prohibited, 41, 77.

Zurich, printing at, 13.
Zwinglius, 13, 77.



יהוה
C. Boel fecit
in Richmont.

THE
HOLY
BIBLE,
Conteyning the Old Teſtament,
AND THE NEW:
Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall
tongues: & with the former Tranſlations
diligently compared and reuiſed, by his
Maieſties ſpeciall Cōmandement
Appointed to be read in Churches.
Imprinted at London by Robert
Barker, Printer to the Kings
moſt Excellent Maieſtie.
ANNO DOM. 1611.

TO THE MOST
HIGH AND MIGHTIE
Prince, IAMES by the grace of God
King of Great Britaine, France and Ireland,
Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF *THE BIBLE*,
wiſh Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS
CHRIST *our* LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almighty GOD, the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when firſt he ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our SION, that vpon the ſetting of that bright *Occidentall Starre* Queene ELIZABETH of moſt happy memory, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this land, that men ſhould haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTIE, as of the *Sunne* in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort; eſpecially when we beheld the gouernment eſtabliſhed in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS ſacred word amongſt vs, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your Maieſtie towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers therof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we preſent vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgment apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your MAIESTIE did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred Maieſtie, that ſince things of this quality haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe we are poore Inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Sauiour.

THE TRANSLATORS
TO THE READER.

The beſt things haue been calumniated.

ἔξω βελῶν.

Zeale to promote the common good, whether it be by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath bene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to bee miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtory, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and ‖out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit-beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them.

Anacharſis with others.

Locri.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2.Sam.11.25.

1.King.22.31.

2.Sam.6.16.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue bene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their Countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, and paternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rocks or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that hee was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that hee had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadors and meſſengers of the great King of Kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed; Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying; Now is poiſon powred down into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we do any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe Captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſdome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for ‖ eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer bene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

‖ ἐπικούφισμα 1.King 12.4

The higheſt perſonages haue been calumniated.

If wee will deſcend to later times, wee ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would ſay, a waſtefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by ſome to bee an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deedes to be euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *You are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you.* This, and more to this purpoſe, His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his offſpring for euer, *Himſelfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (ſpecially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to be glouted vpon by euery euil eye, yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his Royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that colour, but ſtood reſolute, *as a ſtatue immoueable, and an anuile not eaſie to be beaten into plates*, as one ſayth; he knew who had choſen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, & the building vp of his Church, he would not ſuffer it to be broken off for whatſoeuer ſpeaches or practiſes. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea to promote it to the vttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Ieſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vaine, *Them that honor me, I will honor*, neither was it a vaine word that *Euſebius* deliuered long agoe, that pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerued *Conſtantines* perſon, and auenged him of his enemies.

C.Caeſar. Plutarch.
Conſtantine.
Aurel. Victor
Theodoſius.
Zoſimus.
Iuſtinian.
Numb 32.14
Eccles.1.9.
Acts 7 51.
His Maieſties conſtancie, notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſuruey of the Engliſh tranſlations.
Αὐτὸς καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παῖδες πάντοτε.
Suidas. ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀπερίτρεπτος καὶ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος.
1.Sam 2 30.
θεοσέβεια.
Euſebius lib.10 cap.8.

The praiſe of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what ſauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to ſearch. Ioh.5.39. Eſa.8.20. They are commended that ſearched & ſtudied them. Act.17.11. and 8.28,29. They are reproued that were vnskilful in them, or ſlow to beleeue them. *Mat.*22.29. *Luk.*24 25. They can make vs wiſe vnto ſaluation. 2.*Tim.*3.15. If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauines, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if colde, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was ſaid vnto S. *Auguſtine* by a ſupernaturall voyce. *Whatſoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, ſaith the ſame S. *Auguſtine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely ſo tempered, that*

S. Auguſt. confeſſ.lib.8.cap.12
S. Auguſt. de utilit. credendi cap.6.

S. Hieronym. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyrill. 7. contra Iulianum.

Tertul. aduerſ. Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Chriſti.
Iuſtin. πρoτρεπτ. πρὸς Ἑλλην. οὐχ οἷόν τε.
S. Baſil. περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία.

euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if hee come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth. Thus S. *Auguſtine.* And S. *Hierome*: *Ama ſcripturas, & amabit te ſapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* againſt *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention wee three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes.* And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, he ſaith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *Wee muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith hee, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that* are not written. Wee omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catacheſ.* Saint *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his 3. booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe wee will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to bee ſo full and ſo perfect, how can wee excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if we doe not ſtudie them, of curioſitie, if we be not content with them? Men talke much of εἰρεσιώνη, how many ſweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu copia*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that is was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falſly or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for ſpirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armorie of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memorie only, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſitions-ſhop (Saint *Baſill* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poiſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happie that meditateth in it day and night.

Εἰρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει, καὶ πίονας ἄρτους, καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ, καὶ ἔλαιον, &c.
An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and honie in a pot, & oyle.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον.
S. Baſil. in Pſal. primum.

Tranſlation neceſſarie.

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom.

S. Hieronym. Damaſo.

Michael, Theophili fil.
2 Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab.
Cicero 5° de finibus.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhalbe a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which wee doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew* (euen S. *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church be driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt Holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as

Iacob

Gen. 29. 10.

Ioh. 4. 11.

Eſay 29. 11.

Iacob rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſome thing to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, hee was faine to make this anſwere, ***I cannot, for it is ſealed.***

The tranſlation of the olde Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. c. 32.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrewe*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſt that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to bee ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderibus.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146.

προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς.

Eſa. 31. 3.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deri-

S. Auguſtin. de doctr. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

ued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulnes, that he hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.

2.King.7 9.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Euangel.

S.Hieron.Sophronio.

Six.Sen.lib 4. Alphon.à Caſtro lib.1.ca.23.

S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan cap.1. hom.1.

Theodor 5. Therapeut.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatiſfied by examples enough, if enough wil ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentiũ linguis Scriptura antè tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. i. The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So *S. Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty, ſuæ linguæ hominibus. i.* for his countreymen of *Dalmatia.* Which words not only *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S. Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus à Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of* S. Iohn (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians. Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (*mother*) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (*true*) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe wordes* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the 5. of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth, and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother-tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt profitable, to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.*

P.Diacon.li.12. Iſidor.in Chron. Goth. Sozom.li. 6.cap.37. Vaſeus in Chron Hiſpan.

Polydor.Virg. 5.Inſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Aluredo noſtro.

Auentin. lib 4.

‖ *Circa annum 900. B.Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib.2.*

Beroald.

Thuan.

Pſal.48.8.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may

vſe

Δῶρον ἄδωρον κοὐκ ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

The vnwillingnes of our chiefe Aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be di-iudged in the mother tongue, &c.

vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum* as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet foorth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deedes ſhould be reproued: neither is it the plaine dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

See the obſeruation (ſet forth by Clemen his authority) vpon the 4 rule of Pius the 4 his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5.

Tertul. de reſur. carnis.

Ioan 3.20.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouths haue bene open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church bene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread bene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum male miſcetur*, ſaith *S. Ireney*,) We hoped that we had bene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread bene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall:* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabulâ*. Wee will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, wee take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if hee ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Neh 4.3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renoumed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not bene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giueth onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, we perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Iudges* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatiſfie himſelfe, till he had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom wee ſpake before, tranſlated

Ariſt. 2. metaphyſ. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.

S. Auguſtin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei c. 7.

Iudges 8.2.

2 Kings 13.18, 19.

ted the Bible as carefully, and as ſkilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ᾽ ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accuratly done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue bene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*,) if a toy of glaſſe be of that rekoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that wee haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound alreadie (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their autentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King command to bee done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing bene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie beginne to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatiſfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3

Ierem. 23.28. Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Saluin.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſsion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verùm vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo ſkarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould bee denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinary meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſtes therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to builde it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezrah*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either haue bene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it?

An anſwere to the imputations of our aduerſaries.

Horace.

Iames 3.2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezrah 3.12.

it? Condemne it? Nay,they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done,nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had bene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles,or ſome pieces thereof, which they meete with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word,was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea,to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrinâ Chriſtianâ* To be ſhort,*Origen*,and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeeres,were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is,one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is,moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall,and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned,who need not know ſo much,and trouble the learned,who know it already.

Tertul.de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S.Auguſt.3.de doct.Chriſt.cap.30.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Taanſlations ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which hee had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraide to exhort S. *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay reuoke,many things that had paſſed him, and doth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too,if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to bee moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice booke ſuppoſed to be made by S. *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councill with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour,aboliſhed it,yea,burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregorie* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No,the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions,the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to bee ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Riuo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remoued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friers Minorites,and commaunded them to bee obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after,when the aboue named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new,(of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice,moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth,in the yeere 1568. Now,when the father of their Church,who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daugheer of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations,and our often correcting of them, is the thing that wee are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues bee without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*,*Stapulenſis*,*Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation,and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended,or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit,they were in no other ſort enemies,then as *S. Paul* was to the *Galatians*,for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament,ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter & Bull;that the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole

S.Aug.Epiſt.9.

S.Aug.lib.Retractat.

Video interdum vitia mea,S.Aug.Epiſt.8.

Durand.lib.5.cap.2.

Horat.

Galat.4.16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb.7.11. & 8.7.

Sixtus 5. præfat. fixa Bibliis.

Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſary for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Teſtament had bene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the olde vulgar had bene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelfe; then wee are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua & Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their own Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas à Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting; none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we wil yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humor of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to be left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which he then ſet forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waightie and materiall) and yet this muſt be authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therfore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhow of equitie challenge vs for changing and correcting.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture, care &c.

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥ. ἐπισκ. παρουσ.

Idem in Apologet.

S. Aug. lib. 11. Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.

S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.

S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9 ut veterum.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what wee propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truly (good Chriſtian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould neede to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in ſome ſort, that our people had bene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with whey in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath bene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the truth rather then their own praiſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſâ* (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long agoe, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμείαν μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pené ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine wee haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our verie cradle.* S. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet hee did excell, becauſe hee tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrewe*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aſke what they had before them, truely it was the *Hebrew* text of the Olde Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame Saint *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credit of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tryed by* *the Hebrewe Volumes ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee ſay in thoſe tongues, wee ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſte that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in 72. dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like S. *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that hee was the firſt in a maner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not bene hudled vp in 72. dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to bee ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did wee thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which we had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, wee haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian
πρωτόπειροι.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρᾶγμ' ἀνὴρ πράσσων μέγα. Sophoc. in Elect.

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margin, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgmēt not to be ſo ſound in this point For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot be diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould bee, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter wordes and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation, (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with S. *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſtes and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomthing, thē becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſaid, as S. *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine do well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgment of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therfore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſenſe in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine, (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others be, that his ſkin is penetrable, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. Chryſoſt. in 2. Theſſ. cap. 2.
S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 9.
S. Auguſt. li. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. praef. Bibliae.
Platin in Paulo ſecundo.
ὁμοιοπαθής. τρωτὸς ὁ χρώς.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identitie of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peraduenture would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for there bee ſome wordes that bee not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our duetie. But, that we ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if we tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy* neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſitie then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould wee be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when wee may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, wee might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally wee ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing towards a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if wee ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be baniſhed for euer, wee might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to bee curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore hee vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if wee will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrew* & *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, wee haue on the one ſide auoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes, Tunike, Rational Holocauſts, Præpuce, Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſence, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bee kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may bee vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

A bed.
Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42.
S. Hieronym. in 4. Ionæ. See S. *Aug: epiſt: 10.*

λεπτολογία.
ἀδολεσχία.
τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι.
See *Euſeb.* προπαρασκευ. *li. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if wee had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that wee may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that we may loue it to the end. Ye are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Be not like ſwine to treade vnder foote ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of potage. If light be come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if foode, if clothing be offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzene, It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of S. *Chryſoſtome, It is altogether impoſſible, that he that is ſober (and watchfull) ſhould at any time be neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine, They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhal feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſednes in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it; when hee ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I, here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15.
Ierem. 2. 13.
Math. 8. 34.
Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἁγ. βαπτ. δεινὸν πανηγυριν παρελθεῖν καὶ τηνικαῦτα πραγματείαν ἐπιζητεῖν.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falsò obiect. Artic. 16.
Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. Cap. 14. orat. 26. in ἠθικ. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

¶ Ianuary hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth houre 8. mi. 4.
Sunne falleth houre 3.mi. 56.

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2Leſſon.
xix	1	A	Kalend.	Circumciſion.	i	Gen.17.	Rom.2.	Deu.10.	Col.ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.		ij	Gen.1.	Matth.1.	Gene.2.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii No.		iij	iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid.No.		iiij	v	iii	vi	iii
	5	e	Nonas.		v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.	Epiphanie.	vj	Eſai.60.	Luke 3.	Eſa.49.	John ii.
xiii	7	g	vii Id.		vij	Gene.9.	Matth.5.	Gen.12.	Rom.v.
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.	viij	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	b	v Id.		ix	xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.		x	xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.		xj	xix	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario.	xij	xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus.	Hillarii.	xiij	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix kl.	Februarii.	xiiij	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii Kl.		xv	xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii Kl.		xvj	xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.		xvij	xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xij	18	d	xv Kl.	Priſca.	xviij	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	1.Cor.i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.	Fabian.	xx	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
x	21	g	xii Kl.	Agnes.	xxj	xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi Kl.	Vincent.	xxij	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xvii	23	b	x Kl.		xxiij	xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiij	xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.	Conuerſ.Paul.	xxv	Wiſd.v.	Acts.22.	Wiſd.6.	Acts.26.
xiiii	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvj	Gene.48.	Matt.23.	Gen.49.	1.Cor.7.
iii	27	f	vi Kl.		xxvij	l	xxiiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.		xxviij	Exod.2.	xxv	iii	ix
xj	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	iiii	xxvi	v	x
xix	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	xi
viii	31	c	prid. Kl.		xxx	ix	xxviii	x	xii

C

February hath xxviij.dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne riſeth / falleth			houre 7.mi. 15 / 4.mi. 45		Pſalmes.	Morning Prayer. 1. Leſſon.	Morning Prayer. 2 Leſſon.	Euening Prayer. 1.Leſſon.	Euening Prayer. 2.Leſſon.
	1	d	Kalend.	Faſt.	ij	Exod.xi.	Marke i.	Exo.xii.	1.Coꝛ. xiii.
xvi	2	e	iiii No.	Purification of Mary.	iij	Wiſd.9.	ii	Wiſd. xii.	xiiii
v	3	f	iii No.	Blaſij.	iiij	Exod.xiii.	iii	Exo.xiiij.	xv
	4	g	pꝛid. No.		v	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
xiij	5	A	Nonas.	Agathe.	vj	xvij	v	xviii	2.Coꝛ.i.
ii	6	b	viii Id.		vij	xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.		viij	xxj	vii	xxii	iii
x	8	d	vi Id.		ix	xxiij	viii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.		x	xxxii	ix	xxxiii	v
xviii	10	f	iiii Id.		xj	xxxiiii	x	Leu.18.	vi
vij	11	g	iii Id.	Sol in Piſcibus.	xij	Levi. xix.	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	pꝛid. Id.		xiij	xxvi	xii	Num.11.	viij
xv	13	b	Idus.		xiiij	Num.xii.	xiii	xiii	ix
iiij	14	c	xvi Kl.	Valentine.	xv	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
	15	d	xv Kl.	March.	xvj	xvij	xv	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii Kl.		xvij	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
	17	f	xiii Kl.		xviij	xxiij	Luk vi. j.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii Kl.		xix	xxv	vi. i.	xxvii	Galat.i.
i	19	A	xi Kl.		xx	xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
	20	b	x Kl.		xxj	xxxij	iii	xxxv	iii
xvij	21	c	ix Kl		xxij	xxxvi	iiii	Deut.i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii Kl.		xxiij	Deut.ij.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiij	iiij	vi	v	vi
xiiij	24	f	vi Kl.	S.Matthias.	xxv	Wiſd.xix.	vii	Eccleſ.i.	Epheſ.i.
iii	25	g	v Kl.		xxvj	Deut.vi.	viii	Deut.vij.	ii
	26	A	iiii Kl.		xxvij	viij	ix	ix	iii
vi	27	b	iii Kl.		xxviij	x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	pꝛid. Kl.		xxix	xlij	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riseth houre 6.mi.18.
Sunne falleth houre 5.mi.42.

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2 Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	Epheſ. vi.
xix	1	d	Kalend	Dauid.	xxx	Deut.xvj.	Luke xii.	Deut.17.	Phil.i.
viij	2	c	vi No.	Cedde.	j	xviij	xiii	xix	ii
	3	f	v No.		ij	xx	xiiii	xxi	iii
xvj	4	g	iiii No.		iij	xxij	xv	xxiiii	iiii
v	5	A	iii No.		iiij	xxv	xvi	xxvi	Coloſ. i.
	6	b	prid.No.		v	xxvij	xvii	xxviii	ii
xiij	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.	vj	xxix	xviii	xxx	iii
ij	8	d	viii Id.		vij	xxxj	xix	xxxii	iiii
	9	e	vii Id.		viij	xxxiij	xx	xxxiiii	i. Theſ.i.
x	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Joſua.i.	xxi	Joſua. ii	ii
	11	g	v Id.		x	iij	xxii	iiii	iii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	Gregorie.	xj	v	xxiii	vi	iiii
vij	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Aries.	xij	vij	xxiiii	viii	v
	14	c	prid. Id.		xiij	ix	John i.	x	ii. Theſ.i.
xv	15	d	Idus.		xiiij	xxiij	ii	xxiiii	ii
iiij	16	e	xvii Kl.	Aprilis.	xv	Judg.i.	iii	Judg.ii.	iii
	17	f	xvi Kl.		xvj	iij	iiii	iiii	i. Tim.i.
xij	18	g	xv Kl.	Edward.	xvij	v	v	vi	ii. iii.
j	19	A	xiiii Kl.		xviij	vij	vi	viii	iiii
	20	b	xiii Kl.		xix	ix	vii	x	v
ix	21	c	xii Kl.	Benedict.	xx	xj	viii	xii	vi
	22	d	xi Kl.		xxj	xiij	ix	xiiii	ii. Tim. i.
xvij	23	e	x Kl.		xxij	xv	x	xvi	ii
vj	24	f	ix Kl	Init.Rex Iacob. Faſt.	xxiij	xvij	xi	xviii	iii
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun. of Marie.	xxiiij	Eccle.2.	xii	Eccle.iii.	iiii
xiiij	26	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Judg.xix.	xiii	Judg.xx	Titus i.
iij	27	b	vi Kl.		xxvj	xxj	xiiii	Ruth i	ii
	28	c	v Kl.		xxvij	Ruth ij.	xv	iii	iii
xj	29	d	iiii Kl.		xxviij	iiii	xvi	i.King.i.	Philem.
	30	e	iii Kl.		xxix	i.King.i.	xvii	iii	Hebr. i.
xix	31	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii.

❧ April hath xxx.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne riſeth / falleth houre 5. mi.15 / 6.mi.45					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
viii	1	g	Kalend.		i	i.King.vi	John xix.	i.King.vii	Hebre.iii.
xvi	2	A	iiii No.		ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid.No.	Ambroſe.	iiii	xii	Actes.i.	xiii	vi
xiii	5	d	Nonas.		v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
ii	6	e	viii Id.		vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.		vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi Id.		viii	xx	v	xxi	x
x	9	A	v Id.		ix	xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
xvii	10	b	iiii Id.		x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii Id.	Sol in Tauro.	xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid. Id.		xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	James.i.
xv	13	e	Idus.		xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii Kl.	Maii.	xiiii	ii. King.i.	xi	2.King 2.	iii
	15	g	xvii Kl.		xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	A	xvi Kl.		xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv Kl.		xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i.Pet.i.
	18	c	xiiii Kl.		xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii Kl.		xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xvii	21	f	xi Kl.		xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x Kl.		xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii.Pet.i.
	23	A	ix Kl.	S.George.	xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiiii	24	b	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii Kl.	Marke Euang.	xxv	Eccle.iiii.	xxii	Eccle v.	i.Joh.i.
	26	d	vi Kl.		xxvi	2.Kin. 23.	xxiii	2.Kin. 24.	ii
xi	27	e	v Kl.		xxvii	3.King.i.	xxiiii	3.King. ii.	iii
	28	f	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xix	29	g	iii Kl.		xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
viii	30	A	prid. Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3.Joh.

May hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth / falleth, houre 4.mi.36. / 7.mi.24.

					Pſalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2 Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
	1	b	Kalend.	Philip and Iacob.	i	Eccle.7.	Acts.8.	Eccle.9.	Jude 1.
xvi	2	c	vi No.		ij	3.King.9.	xxvij	3.Kin.10.	Rom.1.
v	3	d	v No.	Jnu.of the Croſſe.	iij	xi	Matth.1.	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii No.		iiij	xiij	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii No.		v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	prid. No.	John Euang.	vj	xvij	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A	Nonas.		vij	xix	v	xx	vi
x	8	b	viii Jd.		viij	xxj	vi	xxii	vii
xviii	9	c	vii Jd.		ix	4.King.1.	vii	4.King.2	viii
vii	10	d	vi Jd.		x	iij	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v Jd.		xi	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii Jd.	Sol in Gemini.	xij	vij	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii Jd.		xiij	ix	xi	x	xii
iiii	14	A	prid. Jd.		xiiij	xj	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b	Idus.		xv	xiij	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii Kl.	Junii.	xvj	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi Kl.		xvij	xvij	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv Kl.		xviij	xix	xvi	xx	1.Cor.i.
ix	19	f	xiiii Kl.	Dunſtane.	xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii Kl.		xx	xxiij	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xvii	21	A	xii Kl.		xxj	xxv	xix	1.Eſdr.2.	iiii
vi	22	b	xi Kl.		xxij	1 Eſdr.3.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x Kl.		xxiij	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix Kl		xxiiij	vij	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii Kl.		xxv	2.Eſdr.1.	xxiii	2.Eſdr.2.	viij
	26	f	vii Kl.	Auguſtine.	xxvj	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xi	27	g	vi Kl.		xxvij	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v Kl.		xxviij	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii Kl.		xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſter 1.	xii
viij	30	c	iii Kl.		xxx	Eſter 2.	xxviii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	prid. Kl.		xxx	iiii	Marke 1.	v	xiiij

Iune hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne riſeth / falleth			houre 3.mi.34. / 8.mi.26.		Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1 Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
v	1	e	Kalend		j	Eſter.6.	Marke ii.	Eſter 7.	1.Cor.15.
	2	f	iiii No.		ij	viii	iii	ix	xvi
xiii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.	iij	Job 1.	iiii	Job ii.	2.Cor.i.
ii	4	A	prid. No.		iiij	iii	v	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas.	Boniface.	v	v	vi	vi	iii
x	6	c	viii Id.		vj	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.		vij	ix	viii	x	v
vii	8	e	vi Id.		viij	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.		ix	xiii	x	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.		x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.	xj	Ecc.c.x.	Acts.xiiii.	Eccle.xii.	Acts.15.
iiii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.	xij	Job 17.18	Mar.xii.	Job xix.	2.Cor.ix.
	13	c	Idus.	Solſtiti. æſtiuum.	xiij	xx	xiii	xxi	x
xi	14	d	xviii Kl.	Iulii.	xiiij	xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii Kl.		xv	xxiiii.xxv.	xv	xxvi.xxvii.	xii
	16	f	xvi Kl.		xvj	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.		xvij	xxx	Luke i.	xxxi	Gala.i.
	18	A	xiiii Kl.		xviij	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xvij	19	b	xiii Kl.	Nati. of King Iames.	xix	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.	xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.		xxj	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xiiii	22	e	x Kl.		xxij	xl	vi	xli	vi
ii	23	f	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiij	xlii	vii	Prou.i.	Epheſ.i.
	24	g	viii Kl.	Iohn Baptiſt.	xxiiij	Mala.iii.	Matth.3.	Mal.iii.	Matt.14.
ii	25	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Prou.ii.	Luke 8.	Prou.iii.	Epheſ.2.
	26	b	vi Kl.		xxvj	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.		xxvij	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Faſt.	xxviij	viii	xi	ix	v
viij	29	e	iii Kl.	S. Peter Apoſtle.	xxix	Ecclus.xv	Acts.iii.	Ecclus.19.	Acts.4.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	Prou.x.	Luke xii.	Prou.xi.	Epheſ.6.

Iuly hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth / falleth houre 7.mi.34 / 4.mi.26

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
v	1	g	Kalend.	Viſitat. of Mary.	i	Prou.xij.	Luke xiij.	Prou. xiii.	Phil.i.
	2	A	vi No.		ii	xiiij	xiiii	xv	ii
xiij	3	b	v No.	Martin.	iii	xvj	xv	xvii	iii
ij	4	c	iiii No.		iiii	xviij	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii No.		v	xx	xvii	xxi	Coloſ.i.
x	6	e	prid.No.	Dog dayes.	vi	xxij	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviij	7	f	Nonas.		vii	xxiiij	xix	xxv	iii
vij	8	g	viii Id.		viii	xxvj	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii Id.		ix	xxviij	xxi	xxix	i.Theſ.i.
	10	b	vi Id.		x	xxxj	xxii	Eccleſ.i.	ii
xv	11	c	v Id.		xi	Eccleſ ij.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiij	12	d	iiii Id.	Sol in Leone.	xii	iiij	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii Id.		xiii	vj	John j.	vii	v
xij	14	f	prid. Id.		xiiii	viij	ii	ix	ii.Theſ.i.
j	15	g	Idus.	Swithune.	xv	x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii Kl.	Auguſti.	xvi	xij	iiii	Iere.i.	iii.
	17	b	xvi Kl.		xvii	Ierem. ij.	v	iii	i.Tim.i.
	18	c	xv Kl.		xviii	iiij	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvij	19	d	xiiii Kl.		xix	vj	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii. Kl.	Margaret.	xx	viij	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii Kl.		xxi	x	ix	xi	vi
xiiii	22	g	xi Kl.	Magdalen.	xxii	xij	x	xiii	ii.Tim.i.
iii	23	A	x Kl.		xxiii	xiiij	xi	xv	ii
	24	b	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	xvj	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii Kl.	Iames Apoſtle.	xxv	Ecclus.xxi.	xiii	Ecclus. 29	iiii
xix	26	d	vii Kl.	Anne.	xxvi	Iere.xviij	xiiii	Iere. xix.	Titus.i.
viii	27	e	vi Kl.		xxvii	xx	xv	xxi	ii. iij.
	28	f	v Kl.		xxviii	xxij	xvi	xxiii	Philem.
xvi	29	g	iiii Kl.		xxix	xxiiij	xvij	xxv	Hebr.i.
	30	A	iii Kl.		xxx	xxvj	xviij	xxvii	ii
v	31	b	prid. Kl.		xxx	xxviij	xix	xxix	iii

August hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth houre 4.mi.34
Sunne falleth houre 7.mi.26

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
xiii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas.	i	Iere.xxx.	Iohn xx.	Iere.xxxi.	Hebr.iiii.
ii	2	d	iiii No.		ii	xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
	3	e	iii No.		iii	xxxiiii	Actes.i.	xxxv	vi
x	4	f	prid. No.		iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.		v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
vii	6	A	viii Id.	Tranſfiguration.	vi	xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Ieſus.	vii	xlii	v	xliij	x
	8	c	vi Id.		viii	xliiii	vi	xlv.xlvi.	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.		ix	xlvij	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.	x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.	Sol in virgine.	xi	li	ix	lii	Iames i.
xi	12	g	prid. Id.		xii	Lamen.i.	x	Lamen.ii.	ii
	13	A	Idus.		xiii	iii	xi	iiij	iii
	14	b	xix Kl	Septembris.	xiiii	v	xii	Ezek.ii.	iiii
x	15	c	xviii Kl.		xv	Ezek.iii.	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii Kl.		xvi	vii	xiiii	xiii	i.Pet.i.
xvii	17	e	xvi Kl.		xvii	xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv Kl.		xviii	xxxiij	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii Kl.		xix	Dan.i.	xvii	Daniel ij.	iiii
xiii	20	A	xiii Kl.		xx	iii	xviii	iiii	v
iii	21	b	xii Kl.		xxi	v	xix	vi	ii.Pet.i.
	22	c	xi Kl.		xxii	vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol. Apoſtle.	xxiiii	Ecclus.25.	xxii	Ecclus. 29	i.Ioh.i.
viii	25	f	viii Kl.		xxv	Dan.xi.	xxiii	Dan.xij.	ii
	26	g	vii Kl.		xxvi	☞ xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xvi	27	A	vi Kl.		xxvii	Oſe.i.	xxv	Oſe.ii.iij.	iiii
v	28	b	v Kl.	Auguſtine	xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v.vi.	v
	29	c	iiii Kl.	Behead.of Iohn.	xxix	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3. Iohn.
	30	d	iii Kl.		xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Iude.
xiii	31	e	prid. Kl.		xxx	xi	Matth.i.	xii	Rom.i.

☞ Note, that the 13. of Daniel, touching the hiſtory of Suſanna, is to be read vntill theſe words: (And king Aſtyages,&c.)

❧ September hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne riseth houre 5. mi. 36.
Sunne falleth houre 6. mi. 24

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
ij	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i	Ose. xiii	Mat. ii.	Ose. xiiii.	Rom. ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ij	Joel i.	iii	Joel ii.	iii
x	3	A	iii No.		iij	iii	iiii	Amos i.	iiii
xviij	4	b	prid. No.		iiij	Amos ii.	v	iii	v
vij	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes end.	v	iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vj	vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Enurchus biſhop.	vij	viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Natiuit. of Mary.	viij	Abdi i.	ix	Jona i.	ix
iiij	9	g	v Id.		ix	Jon. ii. iii.	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	Miche. i.	xi	Mich. ii.	xi
xij	11	b	iii Id.		xi	iii	xii	iiii	xii
j	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	xij	v	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiij	vii	xiiii	Naum i.	xiiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.	Holy croſſe.	xiiij	Naum. ii.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.	Æquinoctium.	xv	Abac. i.	xvi	Abac. ii.	xvi
xvij	16	g	xvi Kl.	Autumnale.	xvi	iii	xvii	Soph. i.	1. Cor. i.
vj	17	A	xv Kl.	Lambert.	xvij	Soph. ii.	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.		xviij	Agge. i.	xix	Agge. ii.	iii
xiiij	19	c	xiii. Kl.		xix	Zach. i.	xx	Zac. ii. iii.	iiii
iij	20	d	xii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	iiii. v	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.	S. Matthew.	xxi	Eccle. 35.	xxii	Eccl. 38.	vi
xi	22	f	x Kl.		xxij	Zach. vii.	xxiii	Zac. viii.	vii
xix	23	g	ix Kl.		xxiij	ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viij	24	A	viii Kl.		xxiiij	xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.		xxv	xiii	xxvi	xiiii.	x
	26	c	vi Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi	Mala. i.	xxvii	Mala. ii.	xi
xvj	27	d	v Kl.		xxvij	iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii Kl.		xxviij	Tob. i.	Mark. i.	Tob. ii.	xiii
xiij	29	f	iii Kl.	S. Michael.	xxix	Eccl. xxxix.	ii	Eccle. 44.	xiiii
ij	30	g	prid. Kl.	Hierome.	xxx	Tob. iii.	iii	Tob. iiii.	xv

December hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riſeth houre 8.mi.12

Sunne falleth houre 3.mi.48

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.	1.Leſſon.	2.Leſſon.
	1	f	Kalend.		i	Eſa.xiiij.	Actes ij.	Eſa.xv.	Hebr.7.
xviii	2	g	iiii No.		ii	xvj	iii	xvii	viij
vii	3	A	iii No.		iii	xviij	iiii	xix	ix
	4	b	prid.No.		iiii	xx.xxi.	v	xxii	x
xv	5	c	Nonas.		v	xxiij	vi	xxiiii	xi
iiii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicolas biſh.	vi	xxv	vi.vii	xxvi	xij
	7	e	vii Id.		vii	xxvij	vi.vij.	xxviii	xiii
xii	8	f	vi Id.	Conc. of Mary.	viii	xxix	viii	xxx	James.i.
i	9	g	v Id.		ix	xxxj	ix	xxxij	ii
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	xxxiij	x	xxxiiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.		xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capricor.	xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xvii	13	d	Idus.	Luci virgin.	xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	1.Pet.i.
	14	e	xix Kl.	Januarii.	xiiii	xlj	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	t	xviii Kl.		xv	xliij	xv	xliiii	iii
xiii	16	g	xvii Kl.	O ſapientia.	xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
iii	17	A	xvi Kl.		xvii	xlvij	xvij	xlviij	v
	18	b	xv Kl.		xviii	xlix	xviij	l	2.Pet.i.
xi	19	c	xiiii Kl.		xix	li	xix	lij	ii
xix	20	d	xiii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	liij	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii Kl.	Thomas Apoſt.	xxi	Pro.xxiij.	xxi	Prou.24.	1. John 1.
viii	22	f	xi Kl.		xxii	Eſa.lv.	xxii	Eſa.56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.		xxiii	lvij	xxiii	lviii	iii.
xvi	24	A	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Chriſtmas.	xxv	Eſa.ix.	Luke ij.	Eſa.7.	Titus.iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S. Steuen.	xxvi	Prou.28.	Acts 6.7.	Eccleſ.4.	Acts.7.
xiii	27	d	vi Kl.	S.Iohn.	xxvii	Eccleſ.v.	Reuel.i.	Eccle.6.	Reuel.22.
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocents.	xxviii	Jerem.31.	Acts 25.	Wiſd.1.	1.John 5.
	29	f	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eſa.lxi.	xxvi	Eſa.62.	2.John.
x	30	g	iii Kl.		xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3.John.
	31	A	prid. Kl.	Silueſter biſh.	xxx	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude.

¶An Almanacke for xxxix.yeeres.

The yeere of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	Dominicall Letter.	Septuageſima.	The firſt day of Lent.	Eaſter day.	Rogation weeke.	Aſcenſion day.	Whitſunday.	Aduent Sunday
1603	viii	xxviii	B	20.Febru.	9.March	24. April	30.Maii	2.Iunii	12.Iune	27. Nou.
1604	ix	ix	A G	5.	22.Febru.	8.	xiiii	17.Maii	27.Maii	2.Decem.
1605	x	xx	F	27.Ianu.	13.	31.March	vi	ix	xix	i
1606	xi	i	E	16.Febr.	5.March	20. April	xxvi	xxix	8.Iune	30.Nou.
1607	xii	xii	D	1.Febru.	18. Febru.	5.	xi	xiiii	24.Maii	xxix
1608	xiii	xxiii	C B	24.Ianu.	10.	27.March	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xiiii	iiii	A	12.Febru.	1.March	16.April	xxii	xxv	4. Iune	3.Decem.
1610	xv	xv	G	4.	21.Febru.	8.	xiiii	xvii	27.Maii	ii
1611	xvi	xxvi	F	20.Ianu.	6.	24.March	29. April	ii	xii	i
1612	xvii	vii	E D	9.Febru.	25.	12, April	18.Maii	xxi	xxxi	29.Nou.
1613	xviii	xviii	C	31.Ianu.	17.	4.	x	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1614	xix	xxix	B	20.Febru.	9.March	24.	xxx	2.Iunii	12.Iune	xxvii
1615	i	xi	A	5.	22.Febru.	9.	xv	18.Maii	28.Maii	3 Decem.
1616	ii	xxii	G F	28.Ianu.	14.	31.March	vi	ix	xix	i
1617	iii	iii	E	16.Febr.	7.March	20,April	xxvi	xxix	3. Iune	30.Nou.
1618	iiii	xiiii	D	1,	18. Febru.	5.	xi	xiiii	24.Maii	xxix
1619	v	xxv	C	24.Ianu.	10,	28.March	iii	vi	xvi	xxviii
1620	vi	vi	B A	13.Febr.	1.March	16. April	xxii	xxv	4. Iune	3.Decem.
1621	vii	xvii	G	28.Ianu.	14.Febru.	1,	vii	x	20. Maii	ii
1622	viii	xxviii	F	17.Febr.	6.March	21,	xxvii	xxx	9. Iune	i
1623	ix	ix	E	9.Febr.	16.Febru.	13.	xix	xxii	i	30.Nou.
1624	x	xx	D C	25.Ianu.	11.	28.March	iii.Maii	vi	16.Maii	xxviii
1625	xi	i	B	13.Febru.	2.March	17.April	xxiii	xxvi	5.Iune	xxvii
1626	xii	xii	A	5.	22.Febru.	9.	xv	xviii	28.Maii	3.Decem.
1627	xiii	xxiii	G	21.Ianu.	7.	25.March	30.April	iii	xiii	ii
1628	xiiii	iiii	F E	10.Febru.	27.	13.April	19.Maii	xxii	1.Iune	30.Nou.
1629	xv	xv	D	1.	18.	5.	xi	xxii	24.Maii	xxix
1630	xvi	xxvi	C	24.Ianu.	10.	28.March	iii	vi	xvi	xxviii
1631	xvii	vii	B	6.Febru.	23.	10. April	xvi	xix	xxix	xxvii
1632	xviii	xviii	A G	29.Ianu.	20.	1.	vii	x	xx	2.Decem.
1633	ix	xxix	F	17.Febru.	6.March	21.April	xxvii	xxx	9.Iune	i
1634	i	xi	E	2.Febru.	19.Febru.	6.	xii	xv	xxv	30.Nou.
1635	ii	xxii	D	25.Ianu.	11.Febru.	March 29	iiii	vii	17.Maii	xxix
1636	iii	iii	C B	14.Febru.	2.March	April.17.	xxiii	xxvi	5.Iune	xxvii
1637	iiii	xiiii	A	5.	22.Febru.	9.	xv	xviii	28.Maii	3.Decem.
1638	v	xxv	G	21.Ianu.	7.	25.March	30.April	iii	xiii	ii
1639	vi	vi	F	10.Febru.	27.	13.April	20.Maii	xxiii	2.Iune	i
1640	vii	xvii	E D	2.	19.	5.	xi	xiiii	24.Maii	29.No.u
1641	iii	xxviii	C	21.Ianu.	10.March	25.	xxxi	3.Iune	12.Iune	xxviii

¶Of the Golden number.

The Golden number is ſo called, becauſe it was written in the Kalender with letters of gold, right at the day whereon the Moone changed: and it is the ſpace of 19. yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the ſelfe ſame day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore is alſo called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solſtices and Equinoctials do returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere, you muſt adde one yeere to the yeere of Chriſt, (for Chriſt was borne one yeere of the 19. already paſt) then diuide the whole by 19, and that which reſteth is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no ſurpluſage, it is then 19.

¶The Epact.

Epactæ hemeræ in Greeke, doth ſignifie in Engliſh, dayes ſet betweene, and therefore the 11 dayes and 3. houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354. dayes, iuſt with the yeere of the Sunne, which hath 365. dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of each yeere, doe thus: To the Epact of the yeere that laſt went before that yeere for which you would finde the Epact, adde 11, and the ſumme of theſe two make the Epact. If it ſurmount 30, then take 30. out, and that which reſteth aboue 30 is the Epact you deſire.

¶The vſe of the Epact.

To know how old the Moone is at any time for euer by the Epact, do thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein you would know this, the Epact, and as many dayes moe as are moneths from March to that moneth, including both moneths, out of the which ſubſtract 30. as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

For the more eaſe of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer an Almanacke, incluſiuely comprehending, not onely how to finde the Epact for the ſpace of 30. yeeres to come, but alſo the Golden number afore ſpecified, together with the Dominicall letter, Leape yeere, and ſeuen other moueable feaſts, or dayes in the yeere, during the ſame time, as may appeare.

¶ Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter doeth change euery yeere the firſt day of Ianuary, and the Epact the firſt day of March for euer. Note alſo, that the yeere of our Lord beginneth the xxv. day of March, the ſame day ſuppoſed to be the firſt day vpon which the world was created, and the day when Chriſt was conceiued in the wombe of the Virgine Mary.

To finde Eaſter for euer.

Golden number.	A.	B.	C.	D.	E.	F.	G.
i	April ix.	x	xi	xii	vi	vii	viij
ii	March xxvi.	xxvii.	xxviii	xxix	xxx	xxxi	April i.
iii	April xvi.	xvii	xviii	xix	xx	xiiii	xv
iiii	April ix.	iii	iiii	v	vi	vii	viij
v	March xxvi.	xxvii	xxviii	xxix	xxiii	xxiiii	xxv
vi	April xvi.	xvii	xi	xii	xiii	xiiii	xv
vii	April ii.	iii	iiii	v	vi	Mar. 31.	April i.
viii	April xxiii.	xxiiii	xxv	xix	xx	xxj	xxij
ix	April ix.	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiiij	viij
x	April ii.	iii	Mar. 28.	xxix	xxx	xxxj	April i.
xi	April xvi.	xvii	xviii	xix	xx	xxj	xxij
xij	April ix.	x	xi	v	vi	vij	viij
xiii	March xxvi.	xxvii	xxviii	xxix	xxx	xxxj	xxv
xiiii	April xvi.	xvii	xviii	xix	xiii	xiiij	xv
xv	April ii.	iii	iiii	v	vi	vij	viij
xvi	March xxvi.	xxvii	xxviii	xxii	xxiii	xxiiij	xxv
xvij	April xvi.	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiiij	xv
xviij	April ii.	iii	iiii	v	Mar. 30.	xxxj	April i.
xix	April xxiii.	xxiiii	xviii	xix	xx	xx	xxij

When ye haue found the Sunday letter in the vppermoſt line, guide your eye downeward from the ſame, till yee come right ouer againſt the Prime, and there is ſhewed both what Moneth, and what day of the Moneth Eaſter falleth that yeere.

The Table and Kalender, expreſsing the order of Pſalmes and Leſſons to be ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer throughout the yeere, except certaine proper feaſts, as the rules following more plainely declare.

The order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.

THe Pſalter ſhall bee read through once euery Moneth. And becauſe that ſome Moneths be longer then ſome other be, it is thought good to make them euen by this meanes.

To euery moneth ſhal be appointed (as concerning this purpoſe) iuſt thirtie dayes.

And becauſe Ianuary and March haue one day aboue the ſayd number, and February, which is placed betweene them both, hath onely xxviij. dayes: February ſhall borrowe of either of the Moneths (of Ianuary and March) one day: and ſo the Pſalter which ſhall bee read in February, muſt begin at the laſt day of Ianuary, and end the firſt day of March.

And whereas May, Iuly, Auguſt, October, and December haue xxxj. dayes apiece: It is ordered that the Pſalmes ſhal be read the laſt day of the ſaid Moneths, which were read the day before, ſo that the Pſalter may begin againe the firſt day of the next moneth enſuing.

Now to know what Pſalmes ſhall be read euery day: Looke in the Kalender the number that is appointed for the Pſalmes, and then find the ſame number in this Table, and vpon that number you ſhall ſee what Pſalmes ſhall be ſayd at Morning and Euening prayer.

And where the Cxix. Pſalme is diuided into xxij. portions, and is ouerlong to be read at one time: it is ſo ordered, that at one time ſhall not be read aboue foure or fiue of the ſaid portions, as you ſhall perceiue to be noted in this Table following.

And here is alſo to bee noted, that in this Table, and in all other parts of the Seruice where any Pſalms are appointed, the number is expreſſed after the great Engliſh Bible, which from the ix. Pſalme vnto the Cxviij. Pſalme, (following the diuiſion of the Hebrewes) doeth varie in numbers from the common Latine Tranſlation.

The order how the reſt of holy Scripture (beſide the Pſalter) is appointed to bee read.

THe old Teſtament is appointed for the firſt Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhalbe read through euery yeere once, except certaine Bookes and Chapters, which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therfore are left vnread.

The New Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhall be read ouer orderly euery yeere thriſe, beſides the Epiſtles and Goſpels: except the Apocalypſe, out of the which there be onely certaine Leſſons appointed vpon diuers proper Feaſtes.

And to know what Leſſons ſhall be read euery day, finde the day of the Moneth in the Kalender, going before and there ye ſhall perceiue the Bookes and Chapters that ſhall be read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Euening prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes or Leſſons appointed for the Sundayes, or for any Feaſt, moueable or vnmoueable: then the Pſalmes and Leſſons appointed in the Kalender, ſhall be omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerue all the weeke after, except there fall ſome Feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lord may be diuided into foure euen parts, which is euery fourth yeere: then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeere the Pſalmes and Leſſons which ſerue for the xxiiij. day of February, ſhall be read againe the day following, except it be Sunday, which hath proper Leſſons of the old Teſtament, appointed in the Table ſeruing to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the beginning of any Leſſon, Epiſtle, or Goſpel is not expreſſed, there yee muſt begin at the beginning of the Chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed how farre ſhall be read, there ſhall you reade to the ende of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of Saint Matthew is read either for Leſſon or Goſpel, ye ſhall begin the ſame at (**Now the birth of Jeſus Chꝛiſt was on this wiſe, &c.**) And the third Chapter of S. Lukes Goſpel, ſhalbe read vnto, **Being as was ſuppoſed, the ſonne of Joſeph, &c.**

Proper Leſſons to bee read for the firſt Leſſons, both at Morning and Euening prayer, on the Sundayes throughout the yeere, and for ſome *alſo the ſecond Leſſons.*

Sundayes of Aduent.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
The firſt.	Eſa.j.	Eſa.ij.
ij.	v	xxiiij
iij.	xxv	xxvj
iiij.	xxx	xxxij
Sundayes after Chriſtmas.		
The firſt.	xxxvij	xxxviij
ij.	xlj	xliij
Sundayes after the Epiphany.		
The firſt.	xliiij	xlvj
ij.	lj	liij
iij.	lv	lvj
iiij.	lvij	lviij
v.	lix	lxiiij
Septuageſima.	Gen.j.	Gen.ij.
Sexageſima.	iij	vj
Quinquageſima.	ix	xij
Lent.		
Firſt Sunday.	Gen.xix.	Gen.xxij.
ij.	xxvij	xxxiiij
iij.	xxxix	xlii
iiij.	xliij	xlv
v.	Exod.iij.	Exod.v.
vj.	ix	x
Eaſter day.		
j.Leſſon.	Exod.xij.	Exod. xiiii.
ij.Leſſon.	Rom.vj.	Act.ii.
Sundayes after Eaſter.		
The firſt.	Num.xvi.	Num.xxii.
ij.	xxiii	xxv
iij.	Deut.iiii.	Deut.v.
iiij.	vi	vii
v.	viii	ix
Sunday after Aſcenſion day.	Deut.xii.	Deut.xiii.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
Whitſunday.		
j.Leſſon.	Deut.xvi.	Wiſedom. i.
ij.Leſſon.	Acts x. Then Peter opened his mouth, &c.	Acts xix. It foꝛtuned yͤ while Apollo was at Coꝛinth, &c. (vnto) After theſe things.
Trinitie Sunday.		
j.Leſſon.	Gen.xviii.	Joſhua. i.
ij.Leſſon.	Matt.iii.	
Sundayes after Trinitie.		
Firſt.	Joſh. x.	Joſh. xxiii
ij.	Judg.iiii.	Judg.v.
iij.	i.King.ii.	i.King.iii.
iiij.	xii	xiii
v.	xv	xvii
vj.	ii.King.xii.	ii.King.xxi.
vij.	xii	xxiiii
viij.	iii.King.xiii.	iii.King. xvii
ix.	xviii	xix
x.	xxi	xxii
xj.	iiii.King. v.	iiii.King.ix.
xij.	x	xviii
xiij.	xix	xxiii
xiiij.	Jerem.v.	Jerem.xxii.
xv.	xxxv.	xxxvi
xvj.	Ezech.ii.	Ezech.xiiii.
xvij.	xvi	xviii
xviij.	xx	xxiiii
xix.	Dan.iii.	Daniel.vi.
xx.	Joel ii.	Mich.vi.
xxj.	Abacuc ii.	Pꝛouerb.i
xxij.	Pꝛouerb.ii.	Pꝛouerb.iii.
xxiij.	xi	xii
xxiiij.	xiii	xiii
xxv.	xv	xvi
xxvj.	xvii	xix

¶ Leſſons

¶ Leſſons proper for Holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
S. Andrew.	Prouerb.xx.	Prou.xxi.
S. Thomas the Apoſtle.	xxiii	xxiiij
Chriſtmas day.		
j.Leſſon.	Eſa.ix	Eſa. vii. Moreouer yͤ Lord ſpake once &c.
ij.Leſſon.	Luke ii. vnto Good will toward mē.	Titus iii. The kindnes & loue &c.
S.Steuen.		
j.Leſſon.	Prou. xxviii.	Eccleſ.iiii.
ij.Leſſon.	Act.6.and 7. And Steuen ful of faith & power,&c. (vnto) And when forty yeeres,&c.	Acts 7. And whē xl.yeeres were expired there appeared vnto Moſes, &c. vnto, But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, &c.
S.Iohn.		
j.Leſſon.	Eccleſ.v.	Eccleſ.vi.
ij.Leſſon.	Apoc.i.	Apoc.xxii.
Innocents day.	Ierem.xxxi. vnto, I haue ſurely heard Ephraim.	Wiſd.i.
Circumciſion.		
j.Leſſon.	Gen.xvii.	Deu.x.(vnto) And now Iſrael,&c.
ii.Leſſon.	Rom.ii.	Coloſ.ii.
Epiphanie.		
i.Leſſon.	Eſa.lx.	Eſa.xlix.
ii.Leſſon.	Luk.3.(vnto) Beeing as was ſuppoſed, the ſonne of Ioſeph.	Iohn ii. (vnto) After this he went to Capernaum
Conuerſion of S. Paul.		
i.Leſſon.	Wiſd.v.	Wiſd.vi.
ii.Leſſon.	Acts xxii.(vnto) They heard him.	Act.xxvi.
Purification of the virgin Mary	Wiſd.ix.	Wiſd.xii.
S.Matthias.	Wiſd.xix.	Eccleſ.i.
Annunciation of our Lady.	Eccleſ.ii.	Eccleſ.iii.
Wedneſday afore Eaſter.	Oſee xiii.	Oſee xiiii.
Thurſday afore Eaſter.	Dan.ix.	Ierem.xxxi.
Good Friday.	Gen.xxii.	Eſa.liii.
Eaſter Euen.	Zach.ix.	Exod.xiii.
Munday in Eaſter weeke.		
i.Leſſon.	Exod.xvi.	Exod.xvii.
ij.Leſſon.	Matt.xxviij.	Acts.iij.
Tueſday in Eaſter weeke.		
i.Leſſon.	Exod.xx.	Exod.xxxij.
ij.Leſſon.	Luke xxiiij. (vnto) And behold two of them.	1.Corinth.xv.
S.Marke.	Eccle.iiii.	Eccle.v.
Philip & Iacob	Eccle.vij.	Eccle.ix.
Aſcenſion day.	Deut.x.	iiii.King.ij.
Munday in Whitſunweeke.		
i.Leſſon.	Gen.xi. (vnto These are the generations of Shem.	Num.xj Gather vnto me 70. men, &c. (vnto) Moſes gate him into yͤ camp,&c.
ij.Leſſon.	1.Cor.xij.	
Tueſday in Whitſunweeke.	1.King.xix. Dauid came to Samuel to Rama.&c.	Deut.xxx.
S.Barnabe.		
i.Leſſon.	Eccle.x.	Eccle.xii.
ij.	Acts.xiiii.	Act.xv.(vnto) After certain dayes.
S. Iohn Baptiſt.		
i.Leſſon.	Mala.iii.	Mala.4.
ij.Leſſon.	Matth.iii.	Mat.xiiii. (vnto) When Ieſus heard
S.Peter.		
i.Leſſon.	Ecclu.xv.	Ecclu.xix.
ij.Leſſon.	Acts.iij.	Acts.iiij.
S.Iames.	Ecclus.xxi.	Ecclus.xxij.
S. Bartholomew.	xxv.	xxix.
S.Matthew.	Ecclus.xxxv.	xxxviij.
S. Michael.	xxxix.	xliiij.
S. Luke.	Ecclus.li.	Iob i.
Simon and Iude		
i.Leſſon.	Iob xxiii.25.	xlij.
All Saints.		
i.Leſſon.	Wiſdome iii. (vnto) Wherfore bleſſed is the barren.	Wiſedome v. (vnto) He ſhal take to &c.
ij.Leſſon.	Hebr.xi.xij. Saints by faith (vnto) If ye indure chaſtening.	Apocalyp. xix (vnto) And I ſaw an Angel ſtand.

¶ Proper Pſalmes on certaine dayes.

		Mattens.		Euenſong.
Chriſtmas day.	Pſal.	xix. xlv. lxxxv.	Pſal.	lxxxix. Cx. Cxxxii.
Eaſter day.	Pſal.	ii. lvii. Cxi.	Pſal.	Cxiii. Cxiiii. Cxviii.
Aſcenſion day.	Pſal.	viii. xv. xxi.	Pſal.	xxiiii lxviii. Cviii.
Whitſunday.	Pſal.	xlv. xlvii.	Pſal.	Ciiii. Cxlv.

¶ The table for the order of the Pſalmes,

to be ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer.

Dayes of the Moneth.	¶ Pſalmes for Morning prayer.	¶ Pſalmes for Euening Prayer.
1.	i.ii.iii.iiii.v.	vi.vij.viij.
2.	ix.x.xi.	xij.xiij.xiiij.
3.	xv.xvi.xvii.	xviij.
4.	xix.xx.xxi.	xxij.xxiii.
5.	xxiiii.xxv.xxvi.	xxvii.xxviii.xxix.
6.	xxx.xxxi.	xxxii. xxxiii.xxxiiii.
7.	xxxv.xxxvi.	xxxvii.
8.	xxxviii.xxxix.xl.	xli.xlii.xliii.
9.	xliiii.xlv.xlvi.	xlvii.xlviii.xlix.
10.	l.li.lii.	liii.liiii.lv.
11.	lvi.lvii.lviii.	lix.lx.lxi.
12.	lxii.lxiii.lxiiii.	lxv.lxvi.lxvii.
13.	lxviii.	lxix.lxx.
14.	lxxi.lxxii.	lxiii. lxxiiii.
15.	lxxv.lxxvi.lxxvij.	lxxviii.
16.	xxix.lxxx.lxxxi.	lxxxii.lxxxiii.lxxxiiii.lxxxv.
17.	lxxxvi.lxxxvii.lxxxviii.	lxxxix.
18.	xc.xci.xcii.	xciii.xciiii.
19.	xcv.xcvi.xcvii.	xcviii.xcix.c.ci.
20.	cii.ciii.	ciiii.
21.	cv.	cvi.
22.	cvii.	cviii.cix.
23.	cx.cxi.cxii.cxiij.	cxiiii.cxv.
24.	cxvi.cxvij.cxviij.	cxix. Inde iiii.
25.	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
26.	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
27.	cxx.cxxi.cxxii.cxxiii.cxxiiii.cxxv.	cxxvi.cxxvii.cxxviii.cxxix. cxxx.cxxxi.
28.	cxxxij.cxxxiij.cxxxiiij.cxxxv.	cxxxvi.cxxxvii.cxxxviii.
29.	cxxxix.cxl.cxli.	cxlii.cxliii.
30.	cxliiij.cxlv.cxlvi.	cxlvii.cxlviii.cxlix.cl.

Septuageſima

Septuageſima	before Eaſter	ix	weekes.
Sexageſima		viij	
Quinquageſima		vij	
Quadrageſima		vj	

Rogations	after Eaſter	v	weekes.
Whitſunday		vij	
Trinitie Sunday		viij	

☙ Theſe to be obſerued for Holy dayes, and none other.

That is to ſay: All Sundayes in the yeere.

The dayes of the feaſts of the Circumciſion of our Loꝛd Jeſus Chꝛiſt.

Of the Epiphanie.

Of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgin.

Of Saint Matthias the Apoſtle.

Of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin.

Of Saint Marke the Euangeliſt.

Of S. Philip and Jacob the Apoſtles.

Of the Aſcenſion of our Loꝛd Jeſus Chꝛiſt.

Of the Natiuity of Saint John Baptiſt.

Of S. Peter the Apoſtle.

Of S. James the Apoſtle.

Of S. Bartholomew the Apoſtle.

Of S. Matthew the Apoſtle.

Of S. Michael the Archangel.

Of S. Luke the Euangeliſt.

Of S. Simon & Jude the Apoſtles.

Of All Saints.

Of S. Andꝛew the Apoſtle.

Of S. Thomas the Apoſtle.

Of the Natiuitie of our Loꝛd.

Of S. Steuen the Martyꝛ.

Of S. John the Euangeliſt.

Of the Holy Innocents.

Munday and Tueſday in Eaſter weeke.

Munday and Tueſday in Whitſun weeke.

¶ The

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Teſtament, with the Number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50
Exodus	40
Leuiticus	27
Numbers	36
Deuteronomie	34
Ioſhua	24
Iudges	21
Ruth	4
1.Samuel	31
2.Samuel	24
1.Kings	22
2.Kings	25
1.Chronicles	29
2.Chronicles	36
Ezrah	10
Nehemiah	13
Eſter	10
Iob	42
Pſalmes	150
Prouerbs	31
Eccleſiaſtes hath Chapters	12
The ſong of Solomon	8
Iſaiah	66
Ieremiah	52
Lamentations	5
Ezekiel	48
Daniel	12
Hoſea	14
Ioel	3
Amos	9
Obadiah	1
Ionah	4
Micah	7
Nahum	5
Habakkuk	3
Zephaniah	3
Haggai	2
Zechariah	14
Malachi	4

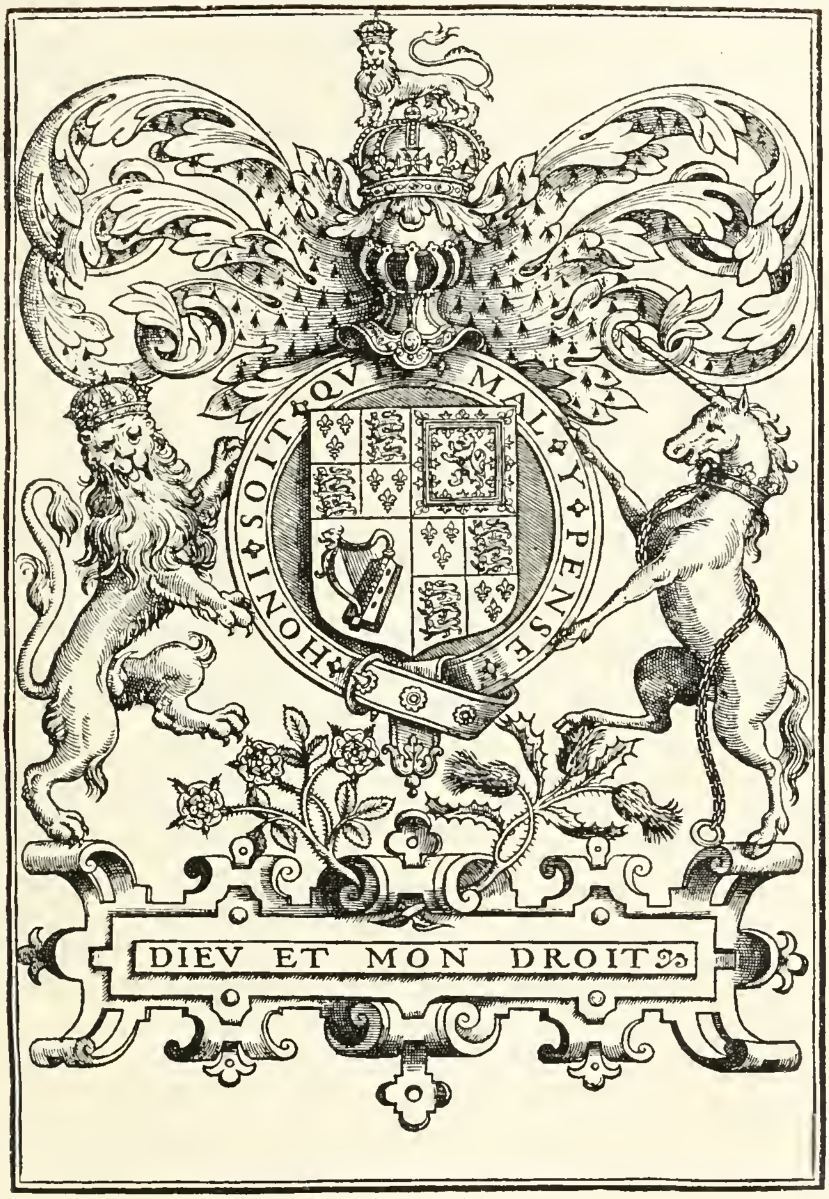
The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9
2.Eſdras	16
Tobit	14
Iudeth	16
The reſt of Eſther	6
Wiſedome	19
Eccleſiaſticus	51
Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
The ſong of the three children.	
The ſtory of Suſanna.	
The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
1.Maccabees	16
2.Maccabees	15

The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chap.	28
Marke	16
Luke	24
Iohn	21
The Actes	26
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16
1.Corinthians	16
2.Corinthians	13
Galatians	6
Epheſians	6
Philippians	4
Coloſsians	4
1. Theſſalonians	5
2.Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
1.Timotheus	6
2.Timotheus	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Peter	5
2.Peter	3
1.Iohn	5
2.Iohn	1
3.Iohn	1
Iude	1
Reuelation	22

THE


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
DIEV ET MON DROIT

Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

THE GENEALOGIES OF HOLY SCRIPTVRES.

To the Chriſtian Reader.

THe Spirit of God in the ſacred Hiſtory, hath laid downe ſuch helps, as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumſtances of Perſon, Time, *and* Place, *are the chiefe; elſe doe wee wander as without a guide: and of theſe the* Perſon *is principall.* Genealogies *then drawne from them, from whom all are deſcended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded vnto vs, muſt moue a ſpeciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from thoſe other againſt which* S. Paul *writeth.* (1 Tim.1.4.) *Amongſt whoſe manifold vſes, this is the chiefeſt, that by them is prooued how* Chriſt *was made very man. And therefore in ſeuerall Tables they are heere exhibited euen from their firſt roote, and ſo continued through their ſpreading branches, ſo farre as the Scripture giueth them ſap. In the reading whereof, let theſe few directions be thy guides.*

1\. *Such deſcents as hold on from the* Parents *to their* Children, *without interruption, are very plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.*

2\. *Thoſe whoſe* Parents *are not certainly knowne, but are named of their* Country, Citie, *or* Tribe, *are ioined each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.*

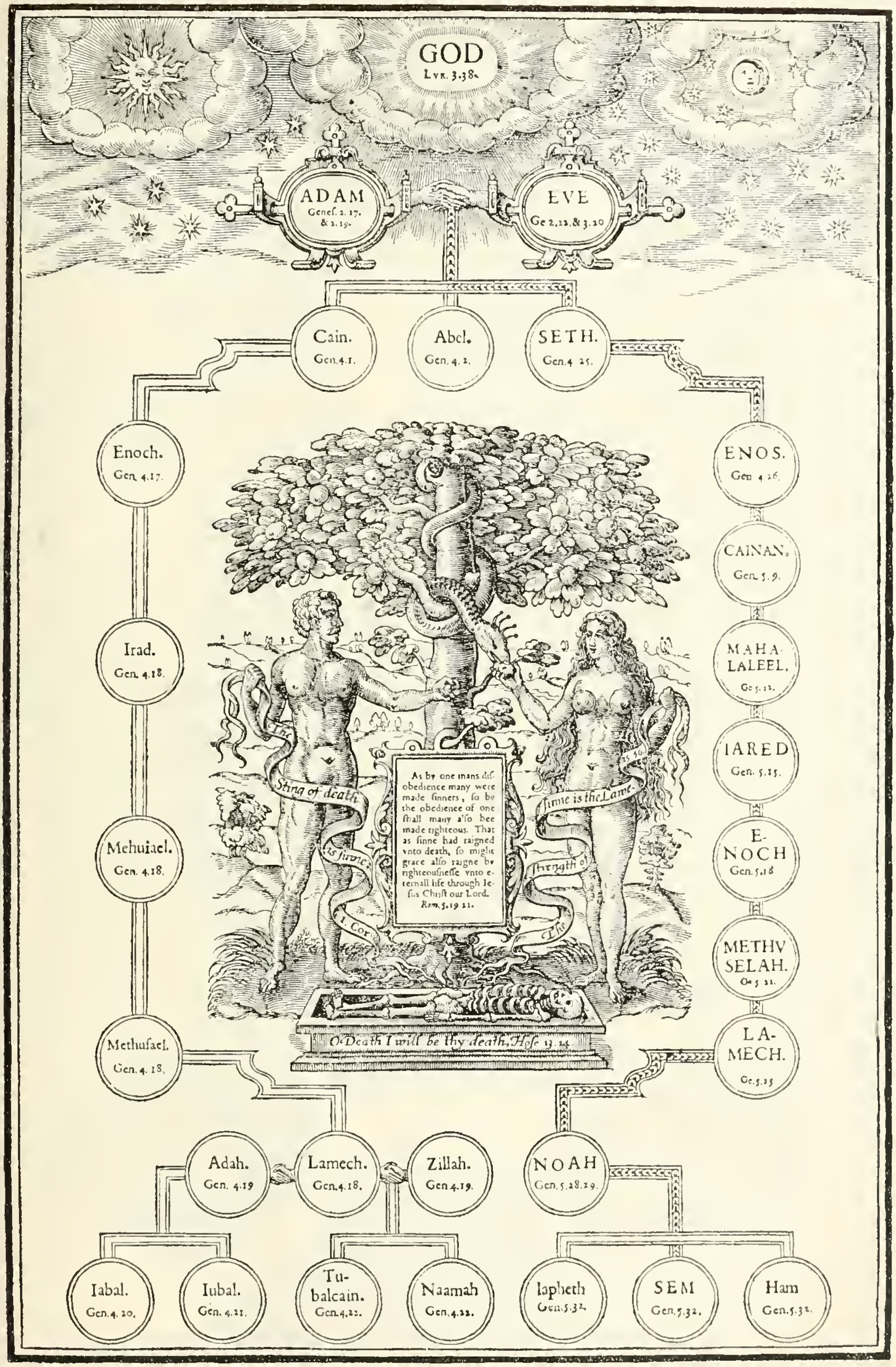
3\. *And likewiſe ſuch as are ſet in ranke ſide by ſide, and diſtinguiſhed by this marginall mark, are not to be reputed* Brethren, *but ſome other* Perſons *of note, of that deſcent where they are ſo inſerted.*

4\. *The names of* Nations *and* People, (*as likewiſe ſometimes of* Cities *and other places of note*) *wee haue not incompaſſed in rundles as the reſt, but in Compartiments, and different letters betwixt direct lines, that ſo they might bee knowne from particular perſons, and the* Names *next vnder them, are not inſerted as certainly thence deſcended, but as eminent* Perſons *among them.*

5\. *And where of neceſsity we are to breake off the ſucceſsion, to be continued in ſome other page, that doe we at ſome principall* Perſons: *as at the floud with* Noahs *ſonnes; at the* Promiſe, *with* Terah *and* Abraham, *&c. So that euer the* Man *at which we breake off, is againe ſet in the firſt place of ſome enſuing page, where his iſſue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them; which are ſupplied with other collaterals: ſuch is from* Abraham *pag.* 3. *vnto his wiues and ſeed, pag.* 6. *and* 7. *&c.*

* Matth.1. Luke 3
* *Rab. Hacadoſh* in his third queſtion vpon Hai. 9.1.
* *Rab. Hacanae. Rab. Vla.* Talmud the treatiſe of *Sanhedrim*, Chap Nigmar Hadin.
* *Theodoſ.* the Iew in *Suidas* on the word Ieſus.
Col.1.15. Heb 1 3. Apoc.7 12

6\. *The lineage of our bleſſed* Sauiour (*which is our principall ſcope*) *is knowne by a Chaine-like traile, continued from* Adam *to* Sem, *pag.* 1. *and thence to* Terah *and* Abraham, *pag.* 3. *&c. So likewiſe from* Dauid, *pag.* 22. *to his ſonnes* Solomon *and* Nathan, *pag.* 33. *And laſtly, to our* Sauiours *parents, pag.* 34. *lincked together* (*as other marriages here are*) *by the ſculpture of an hand in hand. Both deſcended from* * Zorobabel, *as the holy Euangeliſts haue recorded: from* Dauid, Iudah, *and* Abraham, *as* Moſes *and the* Prophets *haue ſpoken; and* Iewes *themſelues thus farre grant, that the* Meſsiah *ſhould be the* Sonne *of a* * Virgine, *her name* Marie, *and ſhe of* * Beth-lehem, *the daughter of* Eli, *of the houſe of* Zorobabel, *and* Tribe *of* Iudah. *In all which, our* Chriſt *is manifeſtly deſigned, and by theſe* Iewes *both acknowledged to haue been of the* * *bloud-royal, and alſo recorded in the number of the Prieſts, in their publike Regiſter at* Ieruſalem, *by this title,* IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARIE. *Thus is he* Dauids *Sonne, and* Abrahams *Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are bleſſed, being the very Image of the inuiſible* God, *the brightneſſe of the glory, and the ingrauen forme of his Perſon, in whom dwelleth the fulneſſe of the* God-head *bodily, and vnto whom be aſcribed all glory, praiſe, wiſdome, thanks, power and might for euermore,* Amen.

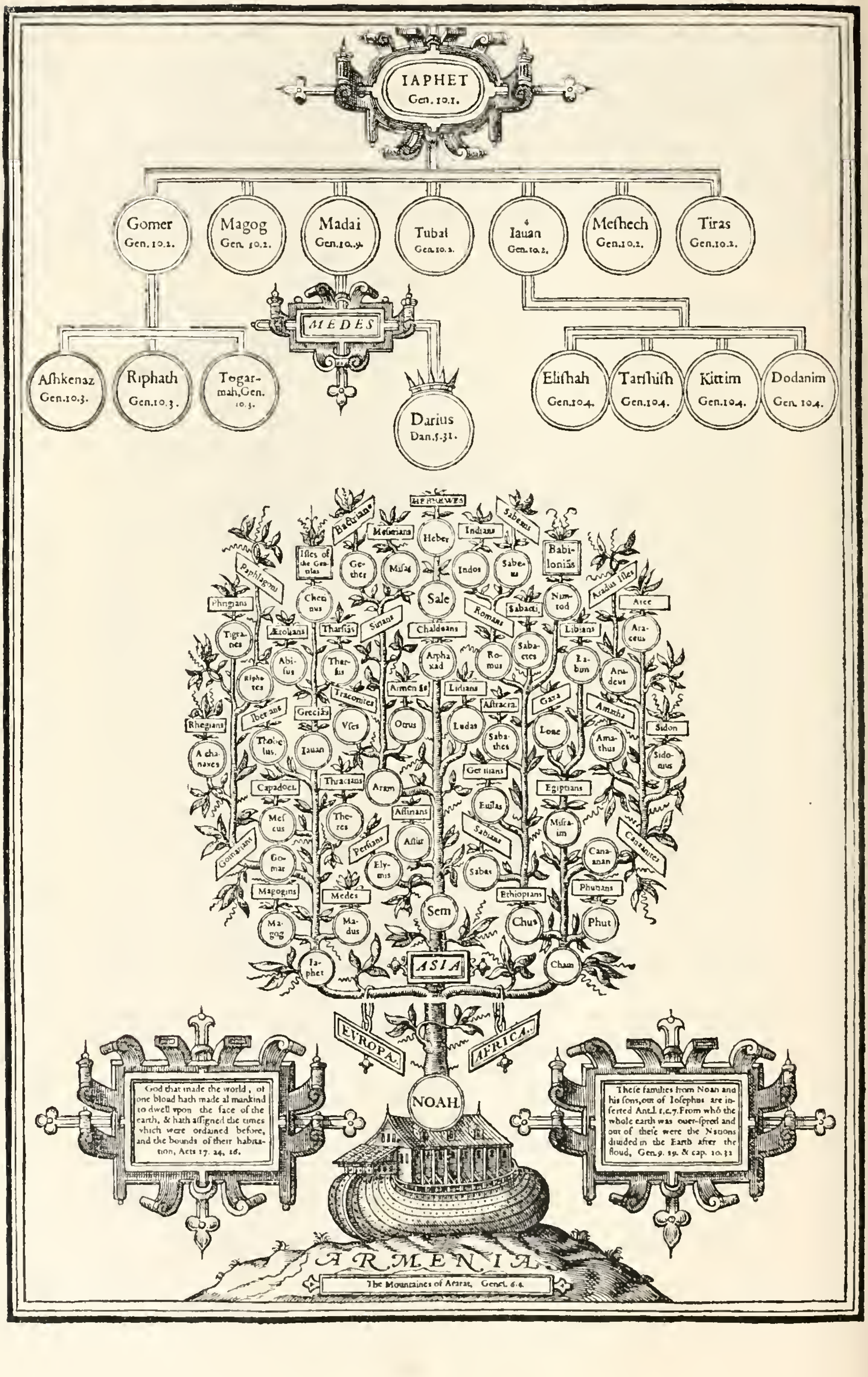

GOD
Lvk. 3.38.
ADAM
Geneſ. 2.17. & 2.19.
EVE
Ge 2.22.& 3.20
Cain.
Gen.4.1.
Abel.
Gen. 4.2.
SETH.
Gen.4.25.
Enoch.
Gen. 4.17.
ENOS.
Gen 4.26.
CAINAN.
Gen. 5.9.
Irad.
Gen. 4.18.
MAHALALEEL.
Ge 5.12.
IARED
Gen. 5.15.
Mehuiael.
Gen. 4.18.
ENOCH
Gen.5.18
METHVSELAH.
Ge 5.21.
Methuſael.
Gen. 4.18.
LAMECH.
Ge.5.25
Adah.
Gen. 4.19
Lamech.
Gen.4.18.
Zillah.
Gen 4.19.
NOAH
Gen.5.28.29.
Iabal.
Gen.4.20.
Iubal.
Gen.4.21.
Tubalcain.
Gen.4.22.
Naamah
Gen.4.22.
Iapheth
Gen.5.32.
SEM
Gen.5.32.
Ham
Gen.5.32.

The Sting of death is ſinne. 1. Cor. 15.56.

The ſtrength of ſinne is the Lawe.

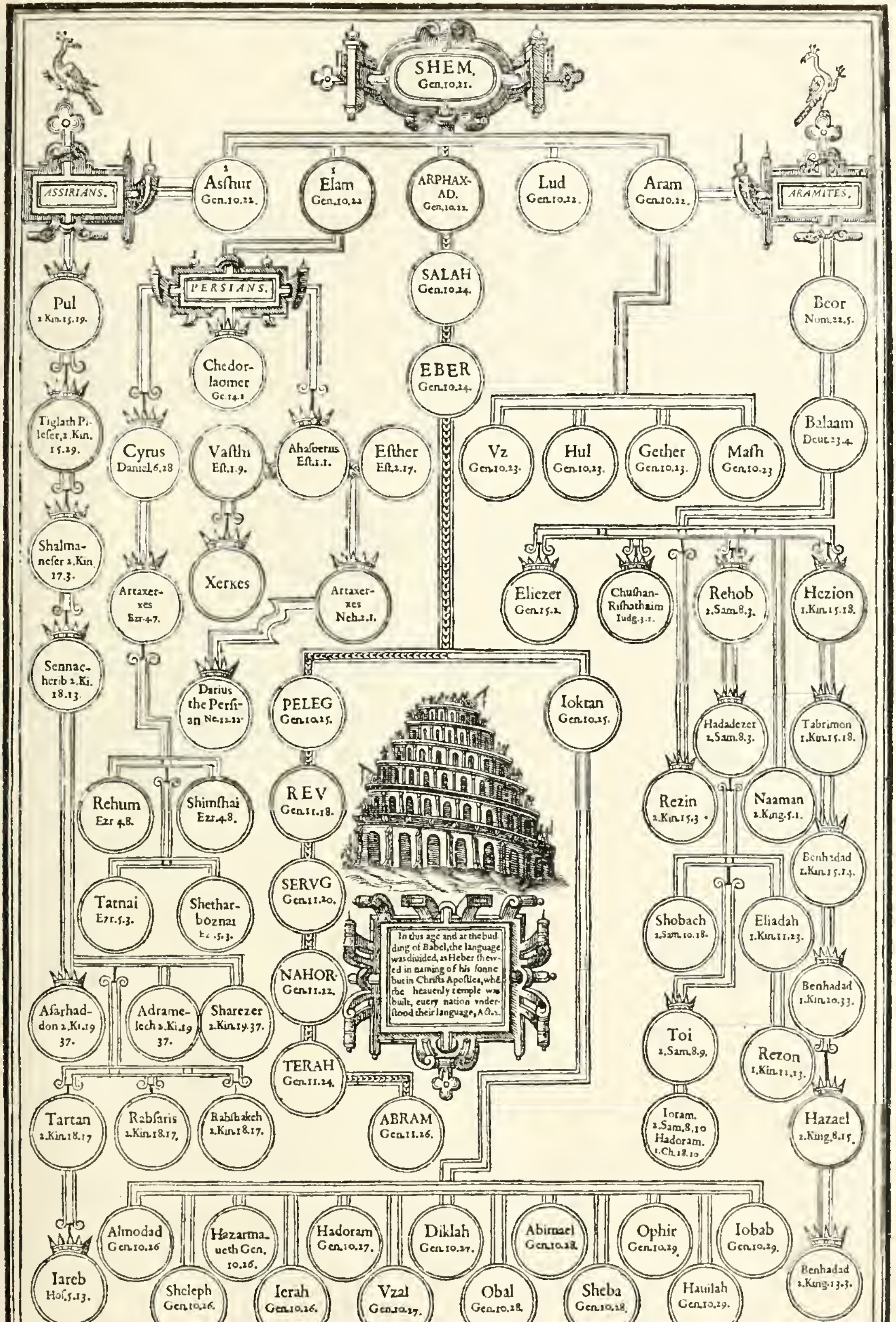
As by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners, ſo by the obedience of one ſhall many alſo bee made righteous. That as ſinne had raigned vnto death, ſo might grace alſo raigne by righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.
Rom. 5.19 21.

O Death I will be thy death, Hoſe 13.14.

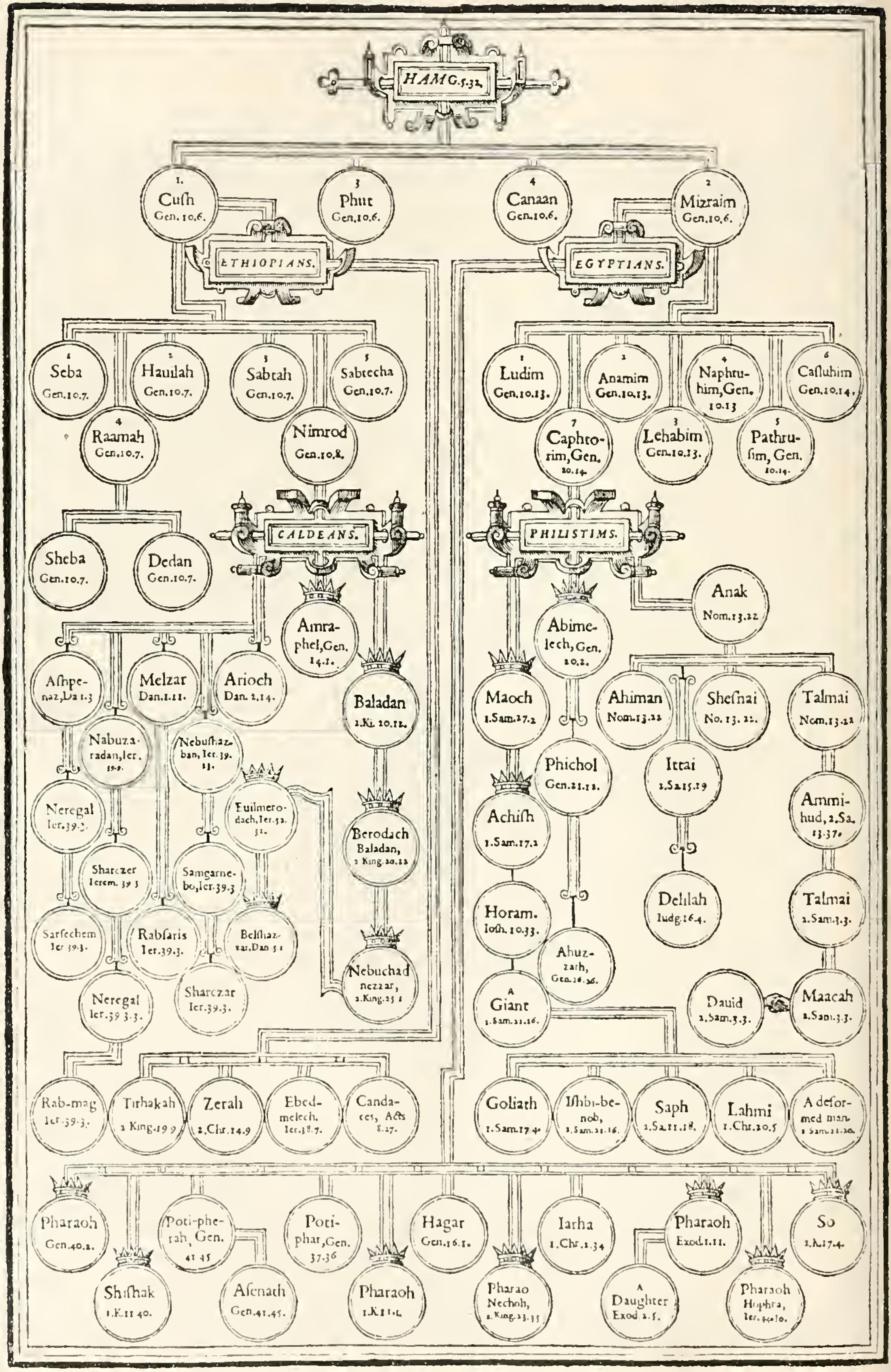

IAPHET Gen. 10.1.
Gomer Gen. 10.2.
Magog Gen. 10.2.
Madai Gen. 10.9.
Tubal Gen. 10.2.
4 Iauan Gen. 10.2.
Meſhech Gen. 10.2.
Tiras Gen. 10.2.
MEDES
Aſhkenaz Gen. 10.3.
Riphath Gen. 10.3.
Togarmah, Gen. 10.3.
Darius Dan. 5.31.
Eliſhah Gen. 10.4.
Tarſhiſh Gen. 10.4.
Kittim Gen. 10.4.
Dodanim Gen. 10.4.
HEBREWES
Bactrians
Meſerians
Heber
Indians
Sabeans
Iſles of the Gentiles
Gether
Miſas
Indos
Sabeus
Babiloniās
Paphlagons
Phrigians
Chetinus
Sale
Sabacti
Nimrod
Aradus Iſles
Arce
Æolians
Tharſiās
Sinans
Chaldeans
Romans
Libians
Tigranes
Araceus
Abiſus
Therſus
Arphaxad
Romus
Sabacces
Rabun
Aradeus
Riphetes
Armenians
Lidians
Tracomites
Aſtracra
Gaza
Amatha
Rhegians
Iberians
Grecians
Vſes
Otrus
Ludas
Sabathes
Lone
Amathus
Sidon
Achanaxes
Thobelus
Iauan
Sidonius
Getulians
Capadoci
Thracians
Aram
Egiptians
Eulas
Meſcus
Theres
Aſſirians
Miſraim
Sabians
Aſſur
Gomarians
Persians
Canaanites
Gomar
Elymus
Sabas
Canaanan
Magogins
Medes
Ethiopians
Phutians
Magog
Madus
Sem
Chus
Phut
Iaphet
ASIA
Cham
EVROPA.
AFRICA.
NOAH
ARMENIA.
The Mountaines of Ararat, Genes. 8.4.

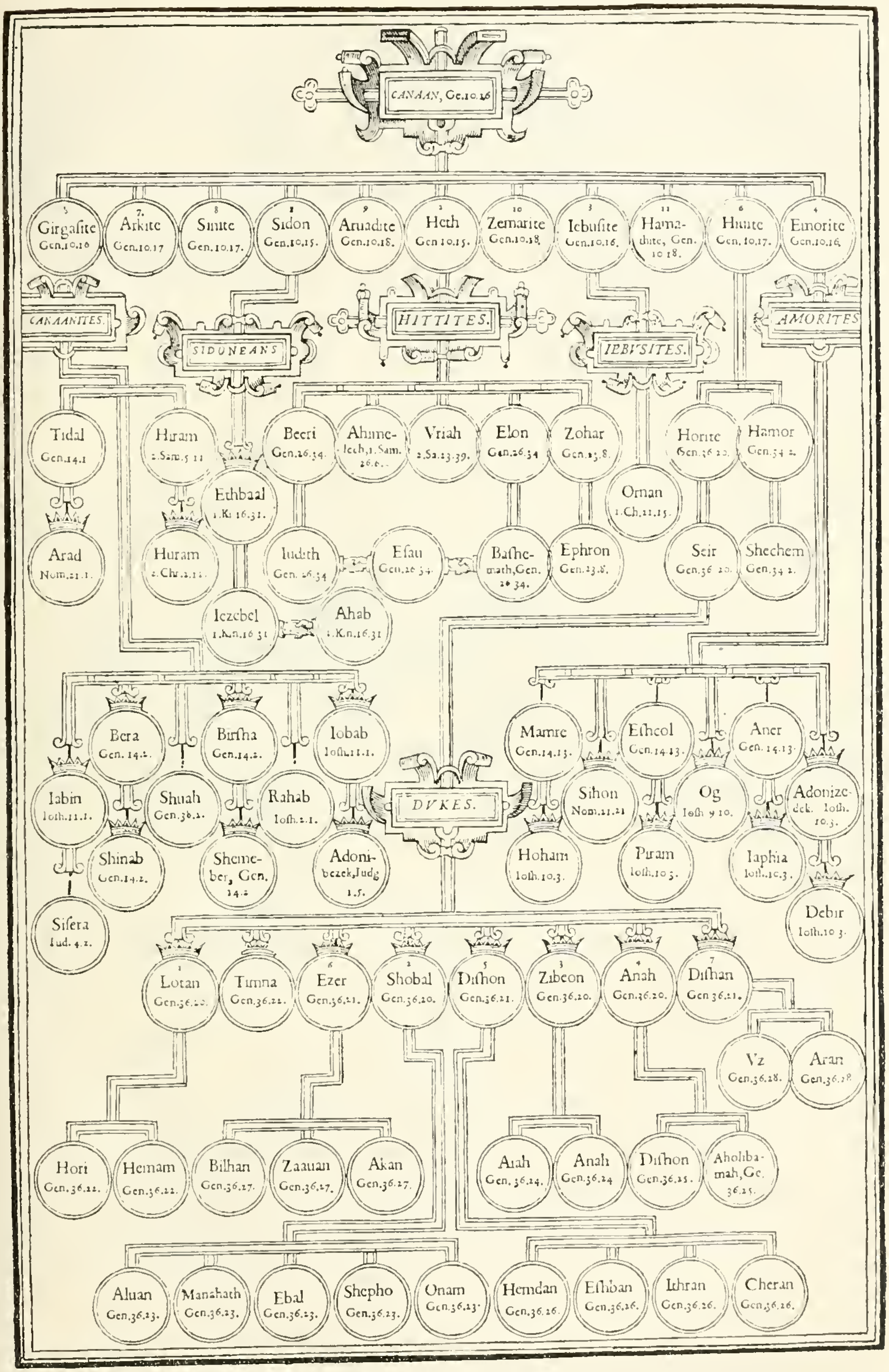
God that made the world, of one bloud hath made al mankind to dwell vpon the face of the earth, & hath aſſigned the times which were ordained before, and the bounds of their habitation, Acts 17. 24. 26.

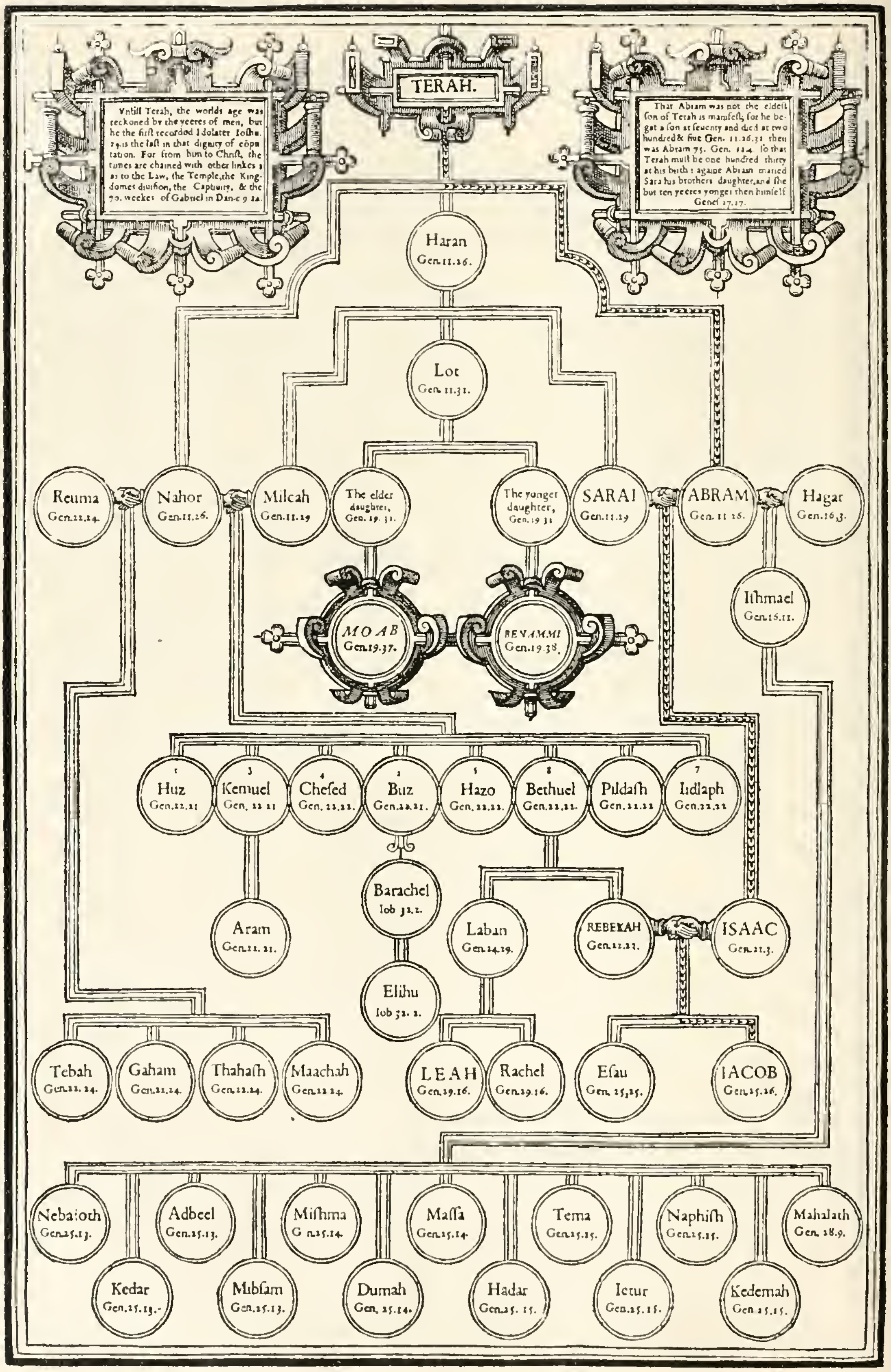
Theſe families from Noah and his ſons, out of Ioſephus are inſerted Ant.l.1.c.7. From whō the whole earth was over-ſpred and out of theſe were the Nations diuided in the Earth after the floud, Gen. 9. 19. & cap. 10. 32


SHEM. Gen.10.21.
ASSIRIANS.
Asſhur Gen.10.22.
Elam Gen.10.22
ARPHAXAD. Gen.10.22.
Lud Gen.10.22.
Aram Gen.10.22.
ARAMITES.
PERSIANS.
Pul 2.Kin.15.19.
Chedorlaomer Ge.14.1
SALAH Gen.10.24.
EBER Gen.10.24.
Beor Num.22.5.
Tiglath Pileſer, 2.Kin. 15.29.
Cyrus Daniel.6.28
Vaſthi Eſt.1.9.
Ahaſuerus Eſt.1.1.
Eſther Eſt.2.17.
Vz Gen.10.23.
Hul Gen.10.23.
Gether Gen.10.23.
Maſh Gen.10.23
Balaam Deut.23.4.
Shalmaneſer 2.Kin. 17.3.
Xerxes
Artaxerxes Ezr.4.7.
Artaxerxes Neh.2.1.
Eliezer Gen.15.2.
Chuſhan-Riſhathaim Iudg.3.1.
Rehob 2.Sam.8.3.
Hezion 1.Kin.15.18.
Sennacherib 2.Ki. 18.13.
Darius the Perſian Ne.12.22.
PELEG Gen.10.25.
Ioktan Gen.10.25.
Hadadezer 2.Sam.8.3.
Tabrimon 1.Kin.15.18.
Rehum Ezr.4.8.
Shimſhai Ezr.4.8.
REV Gen.11.18.
Rezin 2.Kin.15.3
Naaman 2.King.5.1.
Benhadad 1.Kin.15.19.
Tatnai Ezr.5.3.
Shetharboznai Ez.5.3.
SERVG Gen.11.20.
Shobach 2.Sam.10.18.
Eliadah 1.Kin.11.23.
NAHOR Gen.11.22.
Benhadad 1.Kin.20.33.
Aſarhaddon 2.Ki.19 37.
Adramelech 2.Ki.19 37.
Sharezer 2.Kin.19.37.
Toi 2.Sam.8.9.
Rezon 1.Kin.11.23.
TERAH Gen.11.24.
Tartan 2.Kin.18.17
Rabſaris 2.Kin.18.17.
Rabſhakeh 2.Kin.18.17.
ABRAM Gen.11.26.
Ioram. 2.Sam.8.10 Hadoram. 1.Ch.18.10
Hazael 2.King.8.15.
Almodad Gen.10.26
Hazarmaueth Gen.10.26.
Hadoram Gen.10.27.
Diklah Gen.10.27.
Abimael Gen.10.28.
Ophir Gen.10.29.
Iobab Gen.10.29.
Iareb Hoſ.5.13.
Sheleph Gen.10.26.
Ierah Gen.10.26.
Vzal Gen.10.27.
Obal Gen.10.28.
Sheba Gen.10.28.
Hauilah Gen.10.29.
Benhadad 2.King.13.3.

In this age and at the building of Babel, the language was divided, as Heber ſhewed in naming of his ſonne but in Chriſts Apoſtles, whē the heauenly temple was built, euery nation vnderſtood their language, Act.2.


HAM G.5.32.
1. Cuſh Gen.10.6.
3 Phut Gen.10.6.
4 Canaan Gen.10.6.
2 Mizraim Gen.10.6.
ETHIOPIANS.
EGYPTIANS.
1 Seba Gen.10.7.
2 Hauilah Gen.10.7.
3 Sabtah Gen.10.7.
5 Sabtecha Gen.10.7.
4 Raamah Gen.10.7.
Nimrod Gen.10.8.
1 Ludim Gen.10.13.
2 Anamim Gen.10.13.
4 Naphtuhim, Gen. 10.13
6 Caſluhim Gen.10.14.
7 Caphtorim, Gen. 10.14.
3 Lehabim Gen.10.13.
5 Pathruſim, Gen. 10.14.
Sheba Gen.10.7.
Dedan Gen.10.7.
CALDEANS.
PHILISTIMS.
Amraphel, Gen. 14.1.
Aſhpenaz, Da 1.3
Melzar Dan.1.11.
Arioch Dan. 2.14.
Baladan 2.Ki. 20.12.
Nabuzaradan, Ier. 39.9.
Nebuſhazban, Ier. 39. 13.
Euilmerodach, Ier. 52. 31.
Neregal Ier.39.3.
Sharezer Ierem. 39 3
Samgarnebo, Ier.39.3
Berodach Baladan, 2 King.20.12
Sarſechem Ier 39.3.
Rabſaris Ier.39.3.
Belſhazzar, Dan 5 1
Nebuchadnezzar, 2.King.25 1
Neregal Ier.39 3.3.
Sharezar Ier.39.3.
Abimelech, Gen. 20.2.
Anak Nom.13.22
Maoch 1.Sam.27.2
Ahiman Nom.13.22
Sheſnai No. 13. 22.
Talmai Nom.13.22
Phichol Gen.21.22.
Ittai 2.Sa.15.19
Achiſh 1.Sam.27.2
Ammihud, 2.Sa. 13.37.
Horam. Ioſh. 10.33.
Delilah Iudg.16.4.
Talmai 2.Sam.3.3.
Ahuzzath, Gen.26.26.
A Giant 1.Sam.21.16.
Dauid 2.Sam.3.3.
Maacah 2.Sam.3.3.
Rab-mag Ier.39.3.
Tirhakah 2 King.19 9
Zerah 2.Chr.14.9
Ebedmelech. Ier.38.7.
Candaces, Acts 8.27.
Goliath 1.Sam.17.4.
Iſhbi-benob, 2.Sam.21.16.
Saph 2.Sa.21.18.
Lahmi 1.Chr.20.5
A deformed man. 2 Sam.21.20.
Pharaoh Gen.40.2.
Poti-pherah, Gen. 41 45
Potiphar, Gen. 37.36
Hagar Gen.16.1.
Iarha 1.Chr.2.34
Pharaoh Exod.1.11.
So 2.K.17.4.
Shiſhak 1.K.11 40.
Aſenath Gen.41.45.
Pharaoh 1.K.11.1.
Pharao Nechoh, 2.King.23.33
A Daughter Exod 2.5.
Pharaoh Hophra, Ier.44.30.

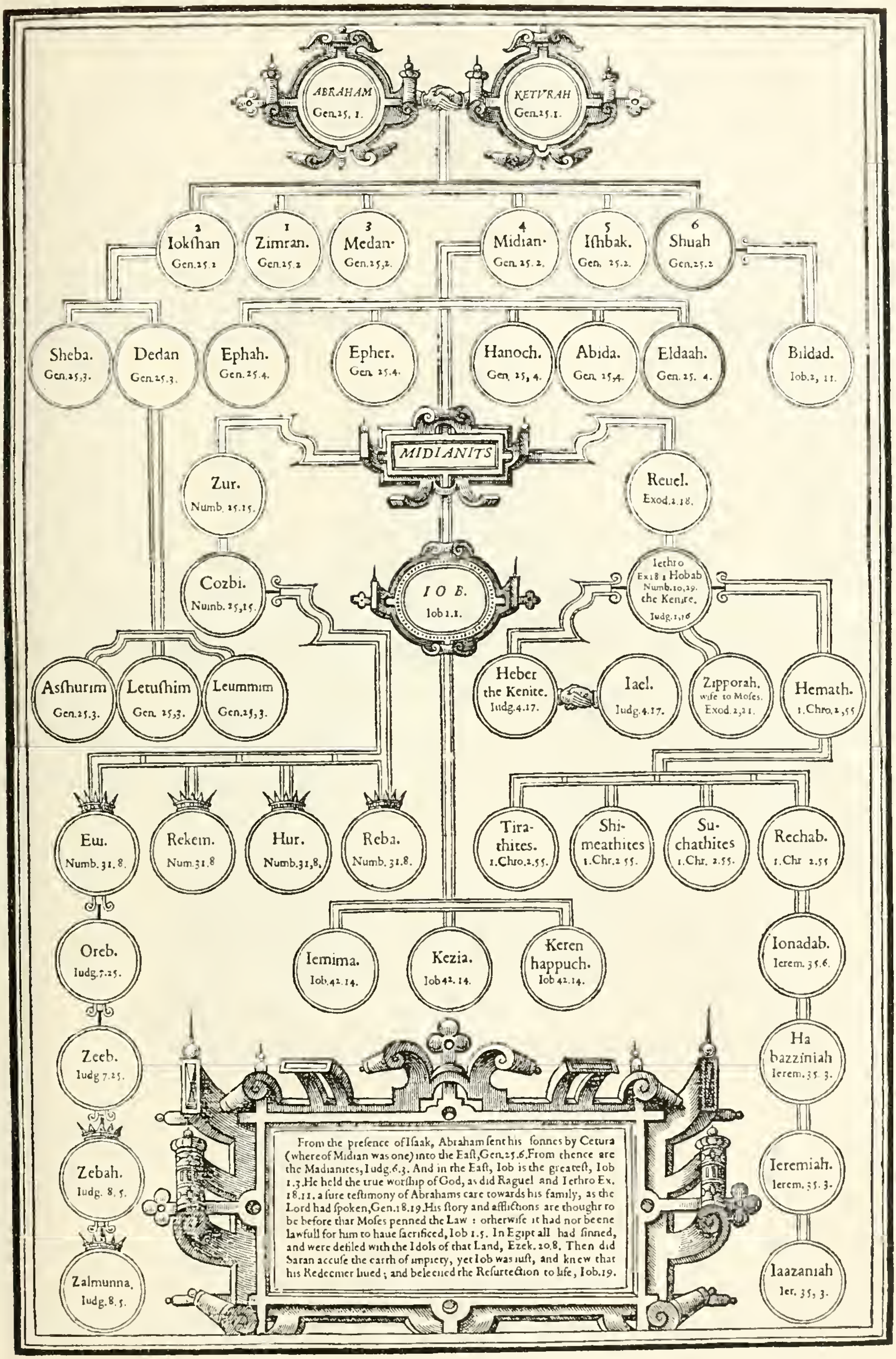

CANAAN, Ge.10.16
5 Girgaſite Gen.10.16
7. Arkite Gen.10.17
8 Sinite Gen.10.17.
1 Sidon Gen.10.15.
9 Aruadite Gen.10.18.
2 Heth Gen 10.15.
10 Zemarite Gen.10.18
3 Iebuſite Gen.10.16.
11 Hamathite, Gen. 10 18.
6 Hiuite Gen. 10.17.
4 Emorite Gen.10.16
CANAANITES.
SIDONEANS
HITTITES.
IEBVSITES.
AMORITES
Tidal Gen.14.1
Arad Num.21.1.
Hiram 2.Sam.5 11
Huram 2.Chr.2.11.
Ethbaal 1.Ki 16.31.
Iezebel 1.Kin.16 31
Ahab 1.Kin.16.31
Beeri Gen.26.34.
Ahimelech, 1.Sam. 26.6.
Vriah 2.Sa.23.39.
Elon Gen.26.34
Zohar Gen.23.8.
Iudith Gen. 26.34
Eſau Gen.26 34.
Baſhemath, Gen. 26 34.
Ephron Gen.23.8.
Ornan 1.Ch.21.15.
Horite Gen.36 20.
Hamor Gen.34 2.
Seir Gen.36 20.
Shechem Gen.34 2.
Bera Gen. 14.2.
Birſha Gen.14.2.
Iobab Ioſh.11.1.
Iabin Ioſh.11.1.
Shuah Gen.38.2.
Rahab Ioſh.2.1.
Shinab Gen.14.2.
Shemeber, Gen. 14.2
Adonibezek, Judg 1.5.
Siſera Iud. 4.2.
DVKES.
Mamre Gen.14.13.
Eſhcol Gen.14.13.
Aner Gen. 14.13.
Sihon Num.21.21
Og Ioſh 9 10.
Adonizedek. Ioſh. 10.3.
Hoham Ioſh.10.3.
Piram Ioſh.10 3.
Iaphia Ioſh.10.3.
Debir Ioſh.10 3.
1 Lotan Gen.36.20.
Timna Gen.36.22.
6 Ezer Gen.36.21.
2 Shobal Gen.36.20.
5 Diſhon Gen.36.21.
3 Zibeon Gen.36.20.
4 Anah Gen.36.20.
7 Diſhan Gen 36.21.
Vz Gen.36.28.
Aran Gen.36.28.
Hori Gen.36.22.
Hemam Gen.36.22.
Bilhan Gen.36.27.
Zaauan Gen.36.27.
Akan Gen.36.27.
Aiah Gen. 36.24.
Anah Gen.36.24
Diſhon Gen.36.25.
Aholibamah, Ge. 36.25.
Aluan Gen.36.23.
Manahath Gen.36.23.
Ebal Gen.36.23.
Shepho Gen.36.23.
Onam Gen.36.23.
Hemdan Gen.36.26.
Eſhban Gen.36.26.
Ithran Gen.36.26.
Cheran Gen.36.26.



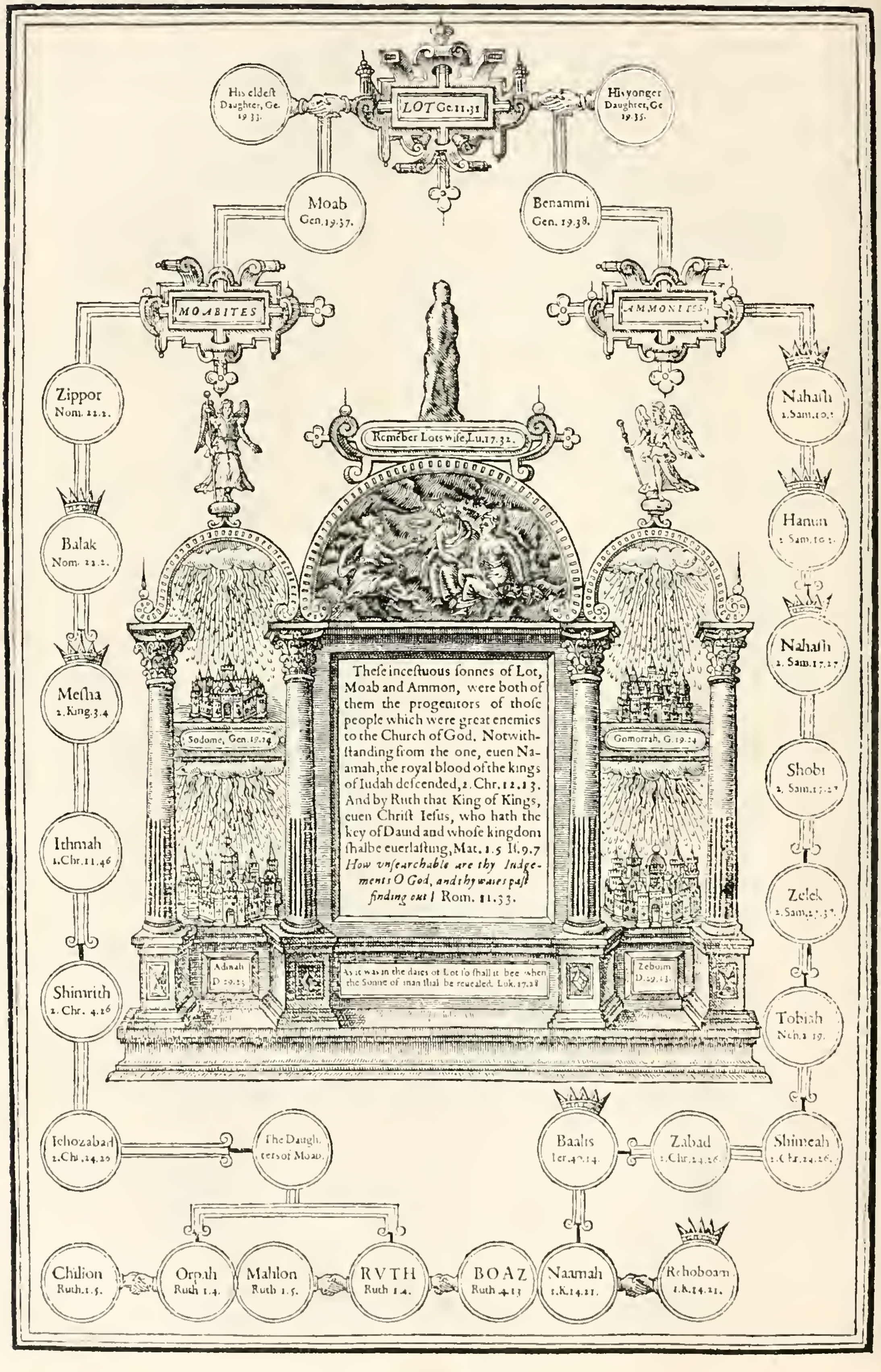
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, but he the firſt recorded Idolater Ioſhu. 24.2 is the laſt in that dignity of cōputation. For from him to Chriſt, the times are chained with other linkes; as to the Law, the Temple, the Kingdomes diuiſion, the Captiuity, & the 70. weekes of Gabriel in Dan. c 9 24.

That Abram was not the eldeſt ſon of Terah is manifeſt; for he begat a ſon at ſeuenty and died at two hundred & fiue Gen. 11.26.32 then was Abram 75. Gen. 12.4 ſo that Terah muſt be one hundred thirty at his birth: againe Abram maried Sara his brothers daughter, and ſhe but ten yeeres yonger then himſelf Geneſ 17.17.

TERAH.
Haran Gen. 11.26.
Lot Gen. 11.31.
Reuma Gen. 22.24.
Nahor Gen. 11.26.
Milcah Gen. 11.29
The elder daughter, Gen. 19.31.
The yonger daughter, Gen. 19.31
SARAI Gen. 11.29
ABRAM Gen. 11.26.
Hagar Gen. 16.3.
Iſhmael Gen. 16.11.
MOAB Gen. 19.37.
BENAMMI Gen. 19.38.
1 Huz Gen. 22.21
3 Kemuel Gen. 22.21
4 Cheſed Gen. 22.22.
2 Buz Gen. 22.21.
5 Hazo Gen. 22.22.
8 Bethuel Gen. 22.22.
Pildaſh Gen. 22.22
7 Iidlaph Gen. 22.22
Aram Gen. 22.21.
Barachel Iob 32.2.
Elihu Iob 32.2.
Laban Gen. 24.29.
REBEKAH Gen. 22.23.
ISAAC Gen. 21.3.
Tebah Gen. 22.24.
Gaham Gen. 22.24.
Thahaſh Gen. 22.24.
Maachah Gen. 22.24.
LEAH Gen. 29.16.
Rachel Gen. 29.16.
Eſau Gen. 25.25.
IACOB Gen. 25.26.
Nebaioth Gen. 25.13.
Adbeel Gen. 25.13.
Miſhma Gen. 25.14.
Maſſa Gen. 25.14.
Tema Gen. 25.15.
Naphiſh Gen. 25.15.
Mahalath Gen. 28.9.
Kedar Gen. 25.13.
Mibſam Gen. 25.13.
Dumah Gen. 25.14.
Hadar Gen. 25.15.
Ietur Gen. 25.15.
Kedemah Gen. 25.15.


ABRAHAM Gen.25. 1.
KETVRAH Gen.25.1.
2 Iokſhan Gen.25.2
1 Zimran. Gen.25.2
3 Medan· Gen.25,2.
4 Midian· Gen. 25. 2.
5 Iſhbak. Gen. 25.2.
6 Shuah Gen.25.2
Sheba. Gen.25,3.
Dedan Gen.25.3.
Ephah. Gen. 25.4.
Epher. Gen. 25.4.
Hanoch. Gen. 25, 4.
Abida. Gen. 25,4.
Eldaah. Gen. 25. 4.
Bildad. Iob.2, 11.
MIDIANITS
Zur. Numb. 25.15.
Reuel. Exod.2.18.
Cozbi. Numb. 25,15.
IOB. Iob 1.1.
Iethro Ex18.1 Hobab Numb.10,29. the Kenite. Iudg.1,16
Aſshurim Gen.25.3.
Letuſhim Gen. 25,3.
Leummim Gen.25,3.
Heber the Kenite. Iudg.4.17.
Iael. Iudg.4.17.
Zipporah. wife to Moſes. Exod.2,21.
Hemath. 1.Chro.2,55
Evi. Numb. 31. 8.
Rekem. Num.31.8
Hur. Numb.31,8.
Reba. Numb. 31.8.
Tira-thites. 1.Chro.2.55.
Shi-meathites 1.Chr.2 55.
Su-chathites 1.Chr. 2.55.
Rechab. 1.Chr 2.55
Oreb. Iudg.7.25.
Iemima. Iob.42.14.
Kezia. Iob 42. 14.
Keren happuch. Iob 42.14.
Ionadab. Ierem. 35.6.
Zeeb. Iudg 7.25.
Ha bazziniah Ierem. 35. 3.
Zebah. Iudg. 8. 5.
Ieremiah. Ierem. 35. 3.
Zalmunna. Iudg. 8. 5.
Iaazaniah Ier. 35, 3.

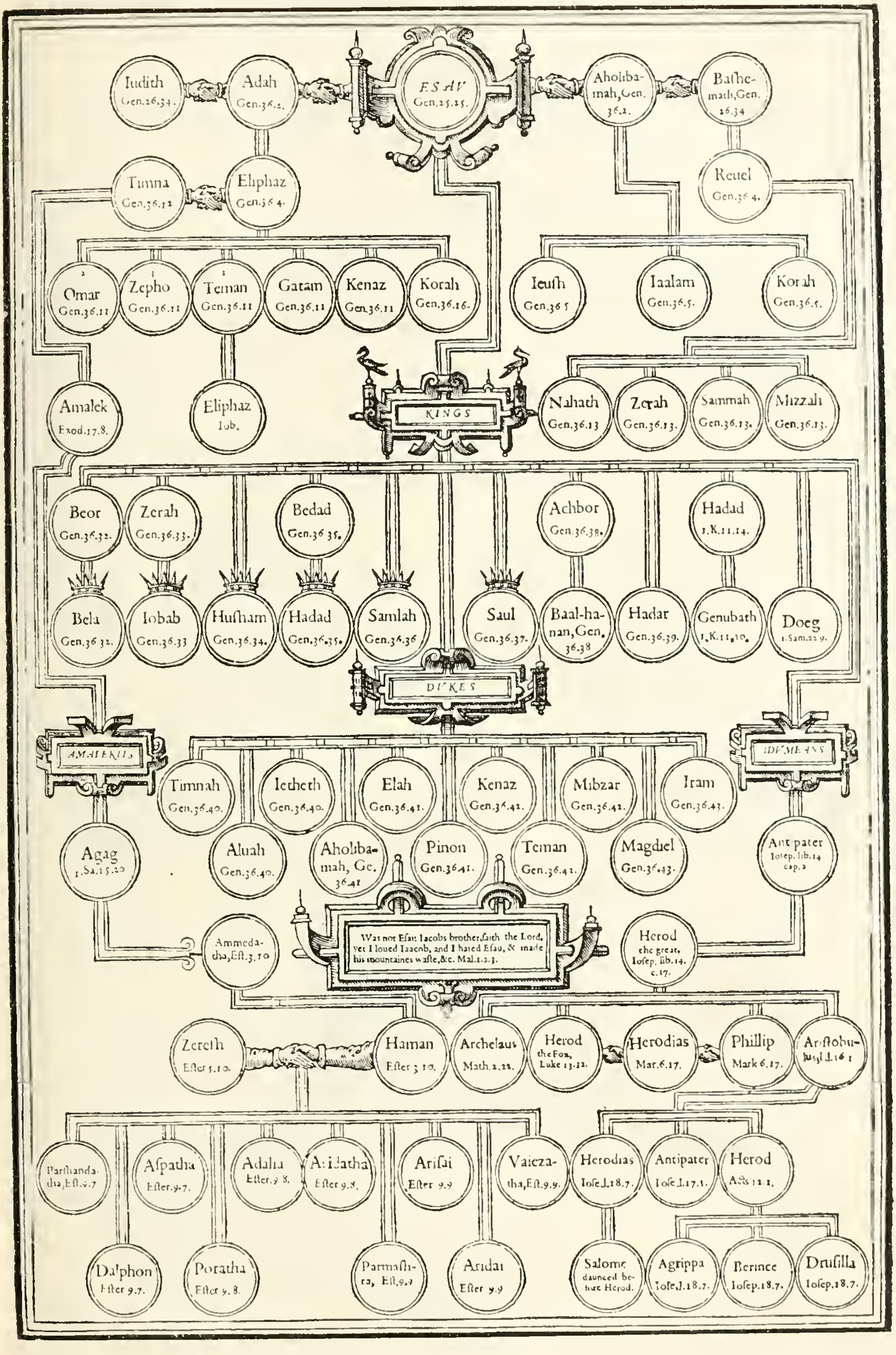
From the preſence of Iſaak, Abraham ſent his ſonnes by Cetura (whereof Midian was one) into the Eaſt, Gen.25.6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg.6.3. And in the Eaſt, Iob is the greateſt, Iob 1.3. He held the true worſhip of God, as did Raguel and Iethro Ex. 18.11. a ſure teſtimony of Abrahams care towards his family, as the Lord had ſpoken, Gen.18.19. His ſtory and afflictions are thought to be before that Moſes penned the Law: otherwiſe it had not beene lawfull for him to haue ſacrificed, Iob 1.5. In Egipt all had ſinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20.8. Then did Satan accuſe the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iuſt, and knew that his Redeemer liued; and beleeued the Reſurrection to life, Iob.19.



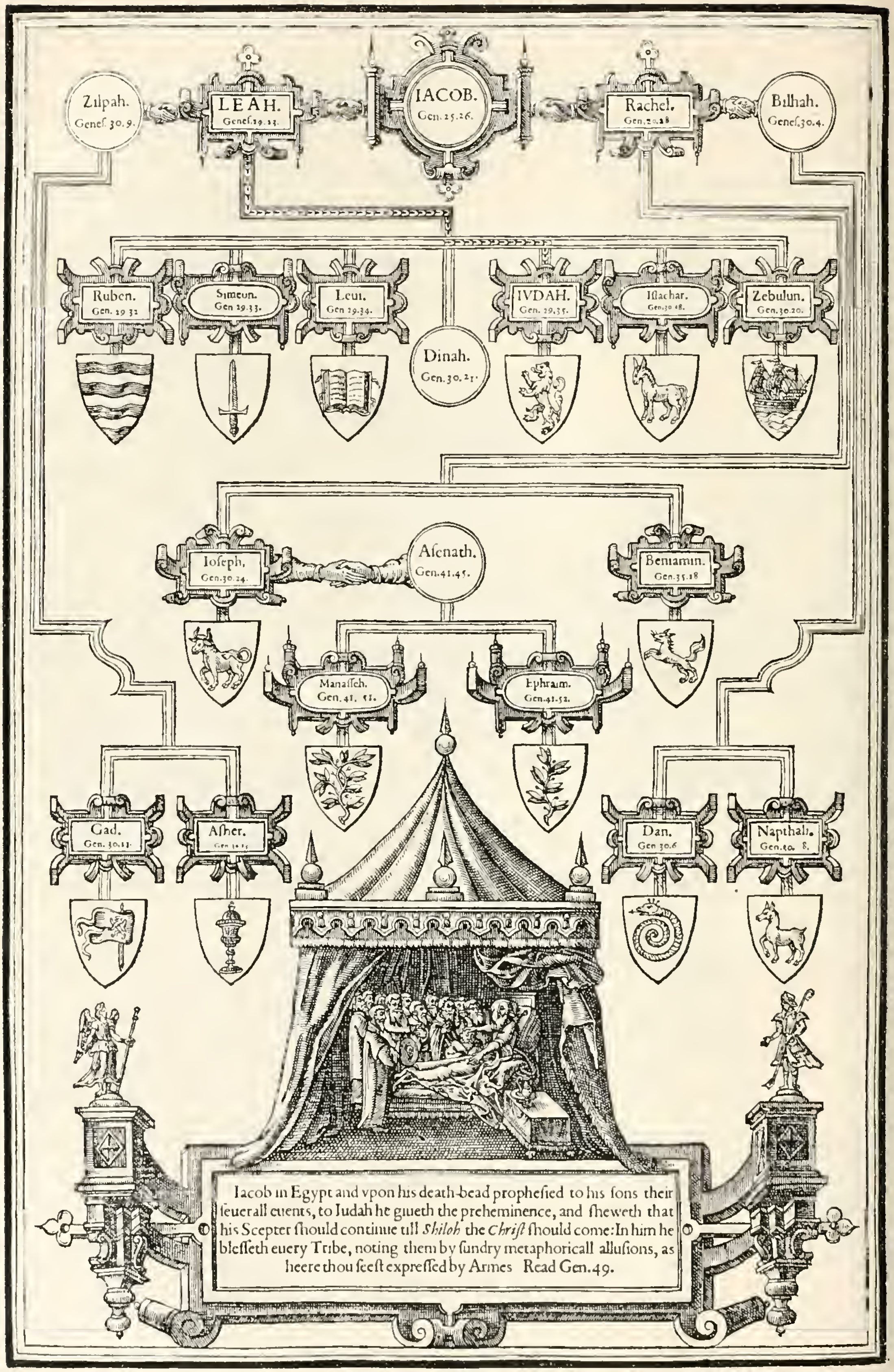
LOT Ge.11.31
His eldeſt Daughter, Ge. 19.33.
His yonger Daughter, Ge 19.35.
Moab Gen.19.37.
Benammi Gen. 19.38.
MOABITES
AMMONITES
Remēber Lots wife,Lu.17.32.
Sodome, Gen.19.24
Gomorrah, G.19.24
Admah D.29.23
Zeboim D.29.23.
Zippor Nom.22.2.
Balak Nom.22.2.
Meſha 2.King.3.4
Ithmah 1.Chr.11.46
Shimrith 2. Chr. 4.26
Iehozabad 2.Chr.24.26
The Daughters of Moab.
Nahaſh 1.Sam.10.2
Hanun 2.Sam.10.2.
Nahaſh 2. Sam.17.27
Shobi 2. Sam.17.27
Zelek 2.Sam.23.37.
Tobiah Neh.2.19.
Shimeah 2.Chr.24.26.
Zabad 2.Chr.24.26.
Baalis Ier.40.14.
Chilion Ruth.1.5.
Orpah Ruth 1.4.
Mahlon Ruth 1.5.
RVTH Ruth 1.4.
BOAZ Ruth 4.13
Naamah 1.K.14.21.
Rehoboam 1.K.14.21.

These inceſtuous ſonnes of Lot, Moab and Ammon, were both of them the progenitors of thoſe people which were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithſtanding from the one, euen Naamah, the royal blood of the kings of Iudah deſcended, 2.Chr.12.13. And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Chriſt Ieſus, who hath the key of Dauid and whoſe kingdom ſhalbe euerlaſting, Mat.1.5 Iſ.9.7 *How vnſearchable are thy Iudgements O God, and thy waies paſt finding out!* Rom. 11.33.

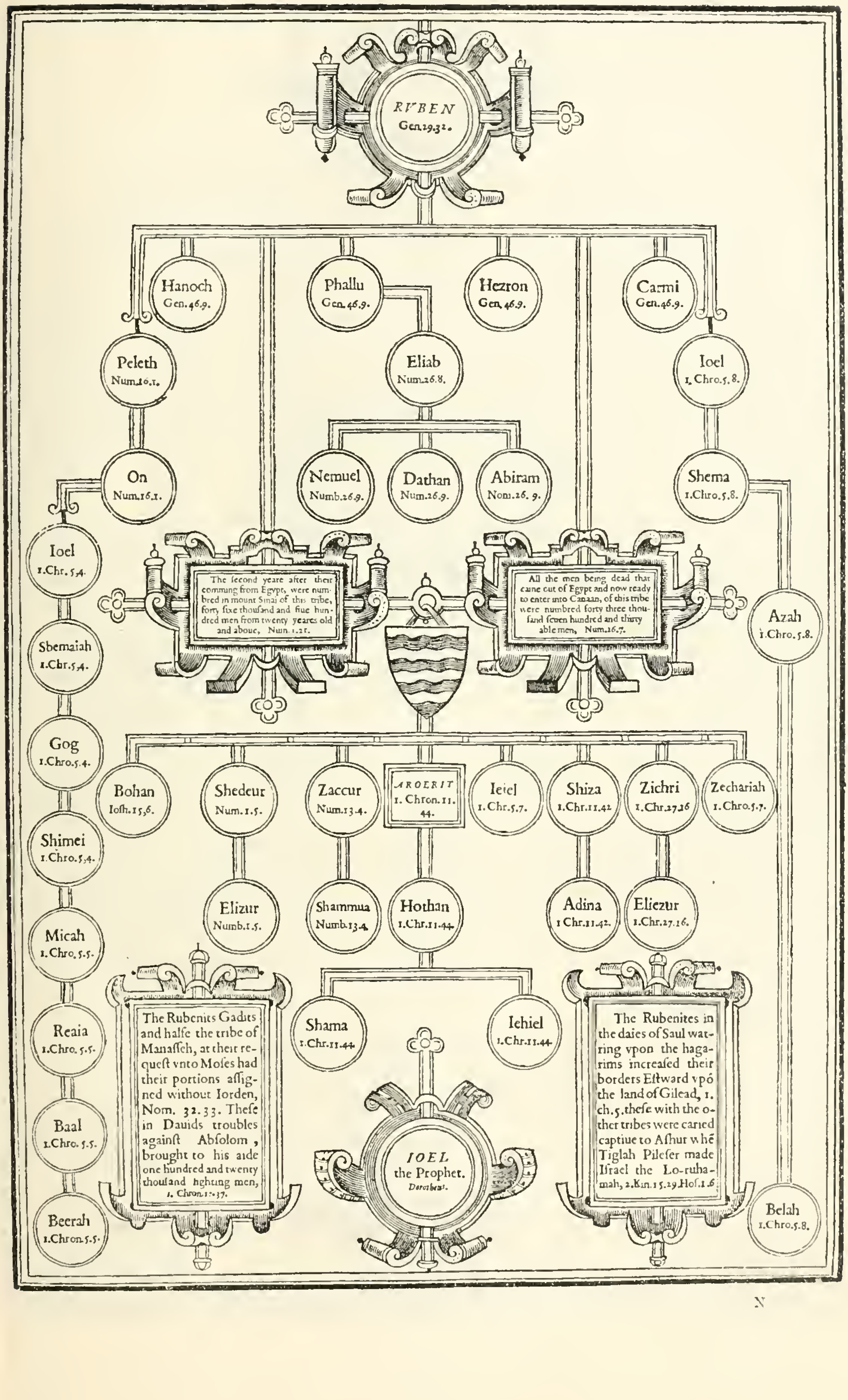
As it was in the daies of Lot ſo ſhall it bee when the Sonne of man ſhal be reuealed. Luk.17.28


Iudith Gen.26.34.
Adah Gen.36.2.
ESAV Gen.25.25.
Aholibamah, Gen. 36.2.
Baſhemath, Gen. 26.34
Timna Gen.36.12
Eliphaz Gen.36.4.
Reuel Gen.36.4.
Omar Gen.36.11
Zepho Gen.36.11
Teman Gen.36.11
Gatam Gen.36.11
Kenaz Gen.36.11
Korah Gen.36.16.
Ieuſh Gen.36.5
Iaalam Gen.36.5.
Korah Gen.36.5.
Amalek Exod.17.8.
Eliphaz Iob.
KINGS
Nahath Gen.36.13
Zerah Gen.36.13.
Sammah Gen.36.13.
Mizzah Gen.36.13.
Beor Gen.36.32.
Zerah Gen.36.33.
Bedad Gen.36.35.
Achbor Gen.36.38.
Hadad 1.K.11.14.
Bela Gen.36.32.
Iobab Gen.36.33
Huſham Gen.36.34.
Hadad Gen.36.35.
Samlah Gen.36.36
Saul Gen.36.37.
Baal-hanan, Gen. 36.38
Hadar Gen.36.39.
Genubath 1.K.11.20.
Doeg 1.Sam.22.9.
DVKES
AMALEKITS
IDVMEANS
Timnah Gen.36.40.
Ietheth Gen.36.40.
Elah Gen.36.41.
Kenaz Gen.36.42.
Mibzar Gen.36.42.
Iram Gen.36.43.
Agag 1.Sa.15.20
Aluah Gen.36.40.
Aholibamah, Ge. 36.41
Pinon Gen.36.41.
Teman Gen.36.42.
Magdiel Gen.36.43.
Antipater Ioſep. lib.14 cap.2
Ammedatha, Eſt.3.10
Herod the great, Ioſep. lib.14. c.17.
Zereth Eſter 5.10.
Haman Eſter 3.10.
Archelaus Math.2.22.
Herod the Fox, Luke 13.32.
Herodias Mar.6.17.
Phillip Mark 6.17.
Ariſtobulus, I.l.16 1
Parſhandatha, Eſt.9.7
Aſpatha Eſter.9.7.
Adalia Eſter.9.8.
Aridatha Eſter 9.8.
Ariſai Eſter 9.9
Vaiezatha, Eſt.9.9.
Herodias Ioſe.l.18.7.
Antipater Ioſe.l.17.1.
Herod Acts 12.1.
Dalphon Eſter 9.7.
Poratha Eſter 9.8.
Parmaſhta, Eſt.9.9
Aridai Eſter 9.9
Salome daunced before Herod.
Agrippa Ioſe.l.18.7.
Bernice Ioſep.18.7.
Druſilla Ioſep.18.7.

Was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the Lord, yet I loued Iaacob, and I hated Eſau, & made his mountaines waſte, &c. Mal.1.2.3.


Zilpah.
Geneſ.30.9.
LEAH.
Geneſ.29.23.
IACOB.
Gen.25.26.
Rachel.
Gen.29.28
Bilhah.
Geneſ.30.4.
Ruben.
Gen.29.32
Simeon.
Gen 29.33.
Leui.
Gen 29.34.
Dinah.
Gen.30.21.
IVDAH.
Gen.29.35.
Iſſachar.
Gen.30.18.
Zebulun.
Gen.30.20.
Ioſeph,
Gen.30.24.
Aſenath.
Gen.41.45.
Beniamin.
Gen.35.18
Manaſſeh.
Gen.41.51.
Ephraim.
Gen.41.52.
Gad.
Gen.30.11.
Aſher.
Gen 30.13
Dan.
Gen 30.6
Napthali.
Gen.30.8.

Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bead prophesied to his ſons their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah he giueth the preheminence, and ſheweth that his Scepter ſhould continue till *Shiloh* the *Chriſt* ſhould come: In him he bleſſeth euery Tribe, noting them by ſundry metaphoricall alluſions, as heere thou ſeeſt expreſſed by Armes Read Gen.49.

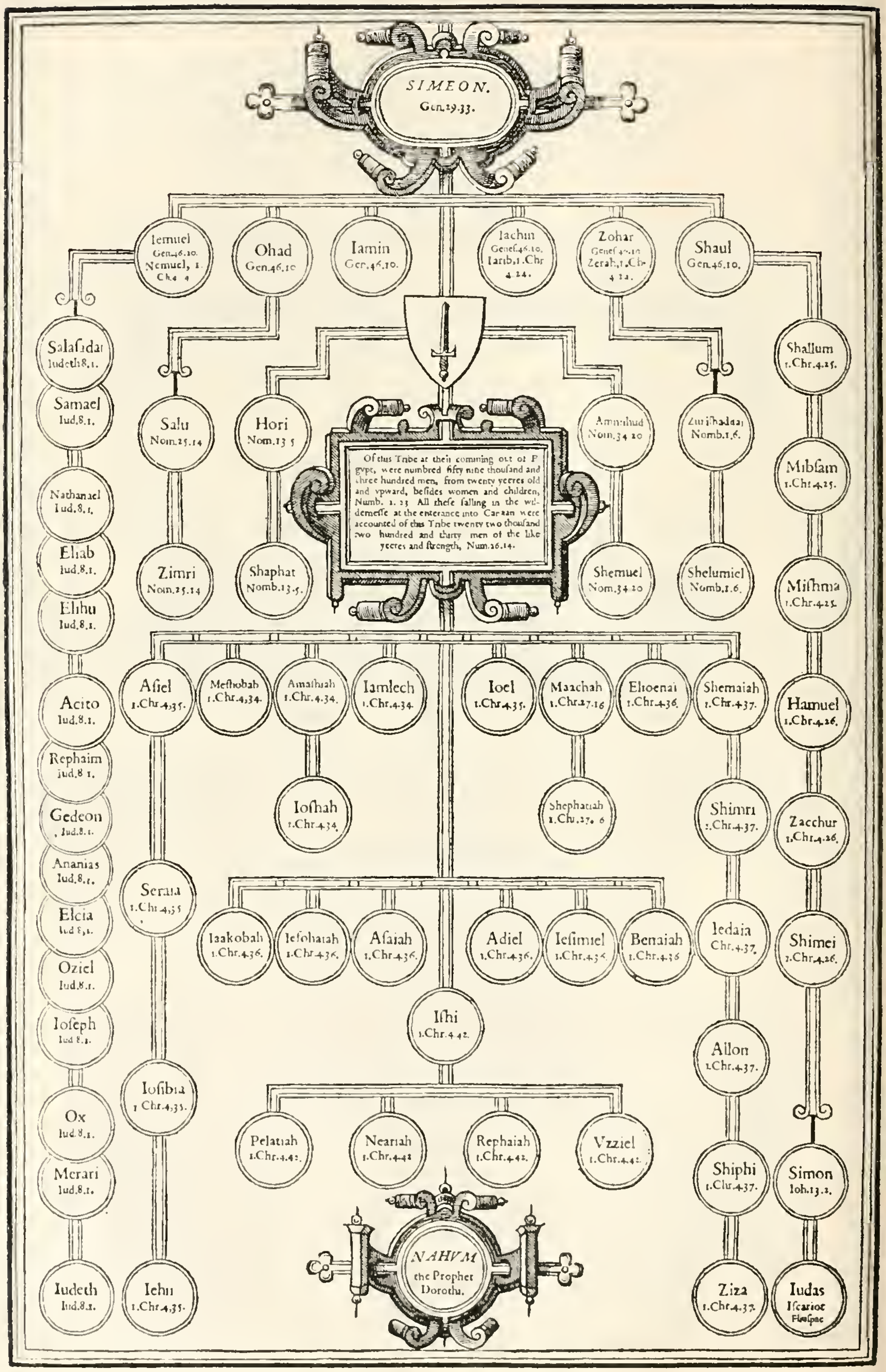

RVBEN
Gen.29.32.
Hanoch
Gen.46.9.
Phallu
Gen.46.9.
Hezron
Gen.46.9.
Carmi
Gen.46.9.
Peleth
Num.16.1.
Eliab
Num.26.8.
Ioel
1. Chro.5.8.
On
Num.16.1.
Nemuel
Numb.26.9.
Dathan
Num.26.9.
Abiram
Nom.26.9.
Shema
1.Chro.5.8.
Ioel
1.Chr.5,4.
Azah
1.Chro.5.8.
Sbemaiah
1.Chr.5,4.
Gog
1.Chro.5.4.
Bohan
Ioſh.15,6.
Shedeur
Num.1.5.
Zaccur
Num.13.4.
AROERIT
1. Chron.11.44.
Ieiel
1.Chr.5.7.
Shiza
1.Chr.11.42
Zichri
1.Chr.27.16
Zechariah
1.Chro.5.7.
Shimei
1.Chro.5,4.
Elizur
Numb.1.5.
Shammua
Numb.13.4.
Hothan
1.Chr.11.44.
Adina
1 Chr.11.42.
Eliezur
1.Chr.27.16.
Micah
1.Chro.5.5.
Reaia
1.Chro.5.5.
Shama
1.Chr.11.44.
Iehiel
1.Chr.11.44.
Baal
1.Chro.5.5.
IOEL
the Prophet.
Dorotheus.
Beerah
1.Chron.5.5.
Belah
1.Chro.5.8.

The ſecond yeare after their comming from Egypt, were numbred in mount Sinai of this tribe, forty ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred men from twenty yeares old and aboue, Num.1.21.

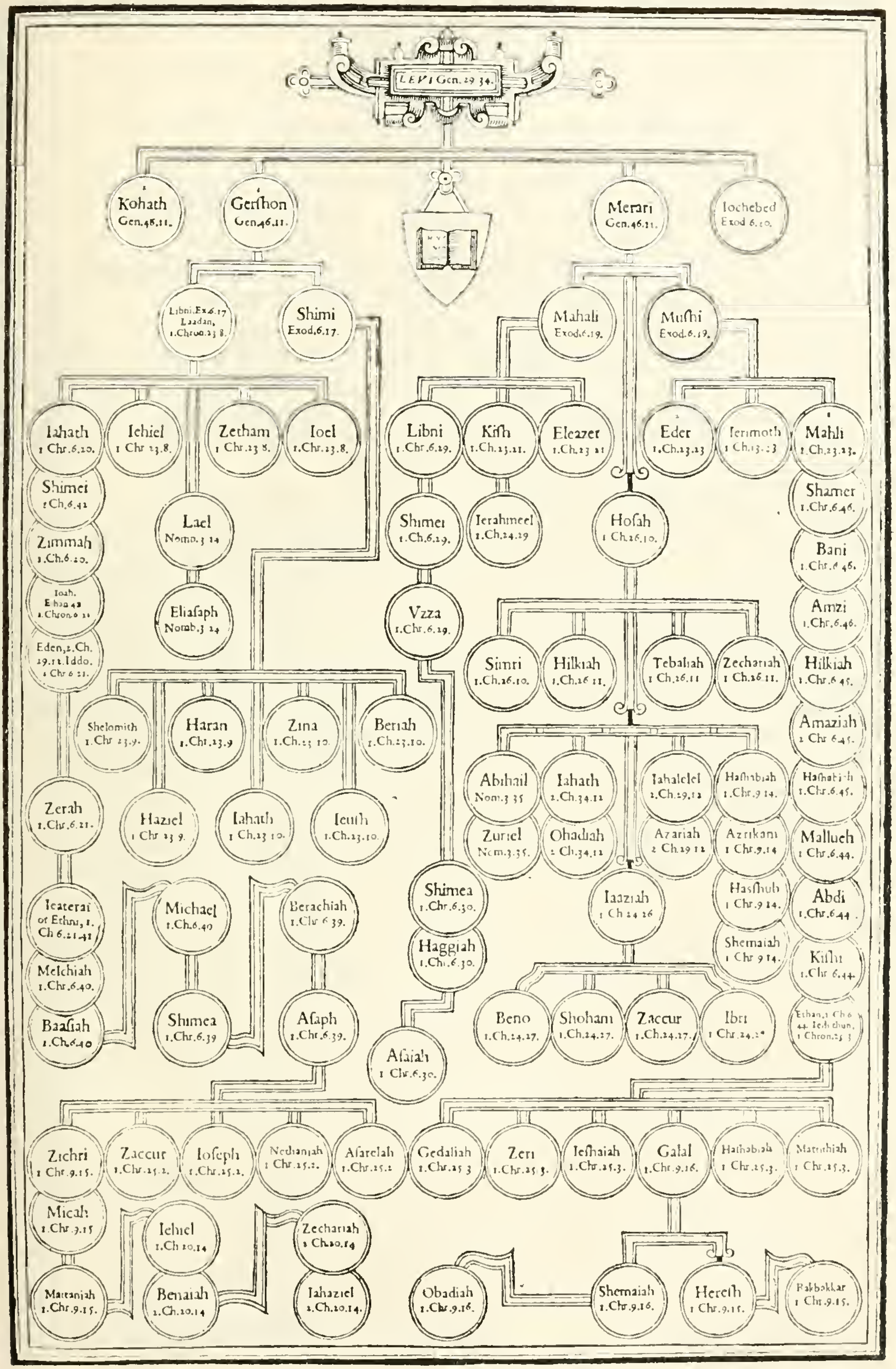
All the men being dead that came out of Egypt and now ready to enter into Canaan, of this tribe were numbred forty three thouſand ſeuen hundred and thirty able men, Num.26.7.

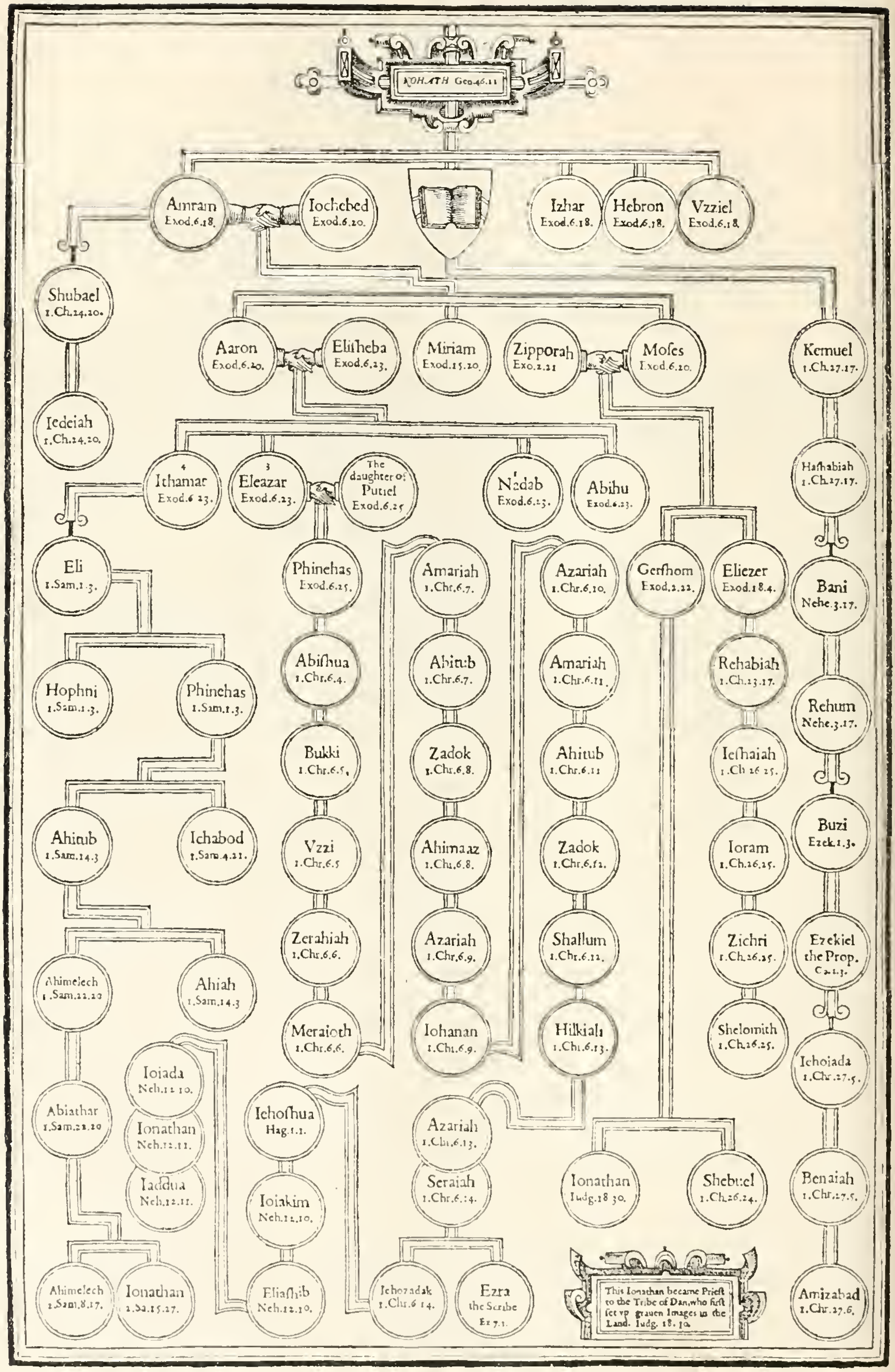
The Rubenits Gadits and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, at their requeſt vnto Moſes had their portions aſſigned without Iorden, Nom. 32.33. Theſe in Dauids troubles againſt Abſolom, brought to his aide one hundred and twenty thouſand fighting men, 1. Chron.12.37.

The Rubenites in the daies of Saul warring vpon the hagarims increaſed their borders Eſtward vpó the land of Gilead, 1. ch.5. theſe with the other tribes were caried captiue to Aſhur whē Tiglah Pileſer made Iſrael the Lo-ruhamah, 2.Kin.15.29. Hoſ.1.6

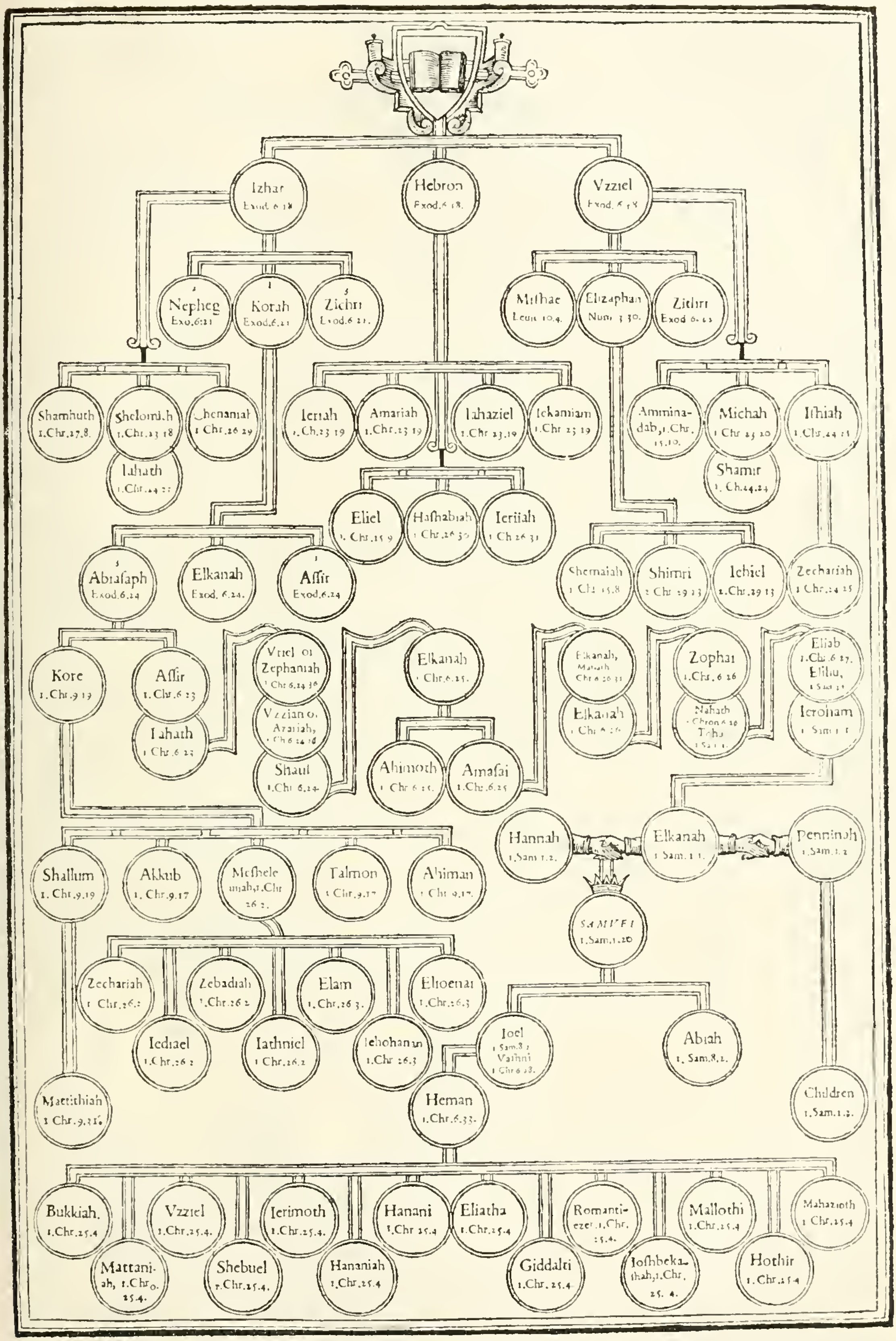

SIMEON.
Gen.29.33.
Iemuel Gen.46.10. Nemuel, 1.Ch.4.24.
Ohad Gen.46.10
Iamin Gen.46.10.
Iachin Geneſ.46.10. Iarib,1.Chr 4.24.
Zohar Geneſ.46.10 Zerah,1.Ch. 4.24.
Shaul Gen.46.10.
Salaſidai Iudeth 8.1.
Samael Iud.8.1.
Nathanael Iud.8.1.
Eliab Iud.8.1.
Elihu Iud.8.1.
Acito Iud.8.1.
Rephaim Iud.8.1.
Gedeon Iud.8.1.
Ananias Iud.8.1.
Elcia Iud.8.1.
Oziel Iud.8.1.
Ioſeph Iud.8.1.
Ox Iud.8.1.
Merari Iud.8.1.
Iudeth Iud.8.1.
Salu Nom.25.14
Zimri Nom.25.14
Hori Nom.13.5
Shaphat Nomb.13.5.
Ammihud Nom.34.20
Shemuel Nom.34.20
Zuriſhaddai Nomb.1.6.
Shelumiel Nomb.1.6.
Shallum 1.Chr.4.25.
Mibſam 1.Chr.4.25.
Miſhma 1.Chr.4.25.
Hamuel 1.Chr.4.26.
Zacchur 1.Chr.4.26.
Shimei 1.Chr.4.26.
Simon Ioh.13.2.
Iudas Iſcariot
Aſiel 1.Chr.4.35.
Meſhobab 1.Chr.4.34.
Amaſhiah 1.Chr.4.34.
Iamlech 1.Chr.4.34.
Ioel 1.Chr.4.35.
Maachah 1.Chr.27.16
Elioenai 1.Chr.4.36.
Shemaiah 1.Chr.4.37.
Ioſhah 1.Chr.4.34.
Shephatiah 1.Chr.27.16
Shimri 1.Chr.4.37.
Seraia 1.Chr.4.35
Iedaia Chr.4.37.
Allon 1.Chr.4.37.
Shiphi 1.Chr.4.37.
Ziza 1.Chr.4.37.
Iaakobah 1.Chr.4.36.
Ieſohaiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Aſaiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Adiel 1.Chr.4.36.
Ieſimiel 1.Chr.4.36.
Benaiah 1.Chr.4.36
Iſhi 1.Chr.4.42.
Pelatiah 1.Chr.4.42.
Neariah 1.Chr.4.42
Rephaiah 1.Chr.4.42.
Vzziel 1.Chr.4.42.
Ioſibia 1.Chr.4.35.
Iehu 1.Chr.4.35.
NAHVM the Prophet Dorothi.

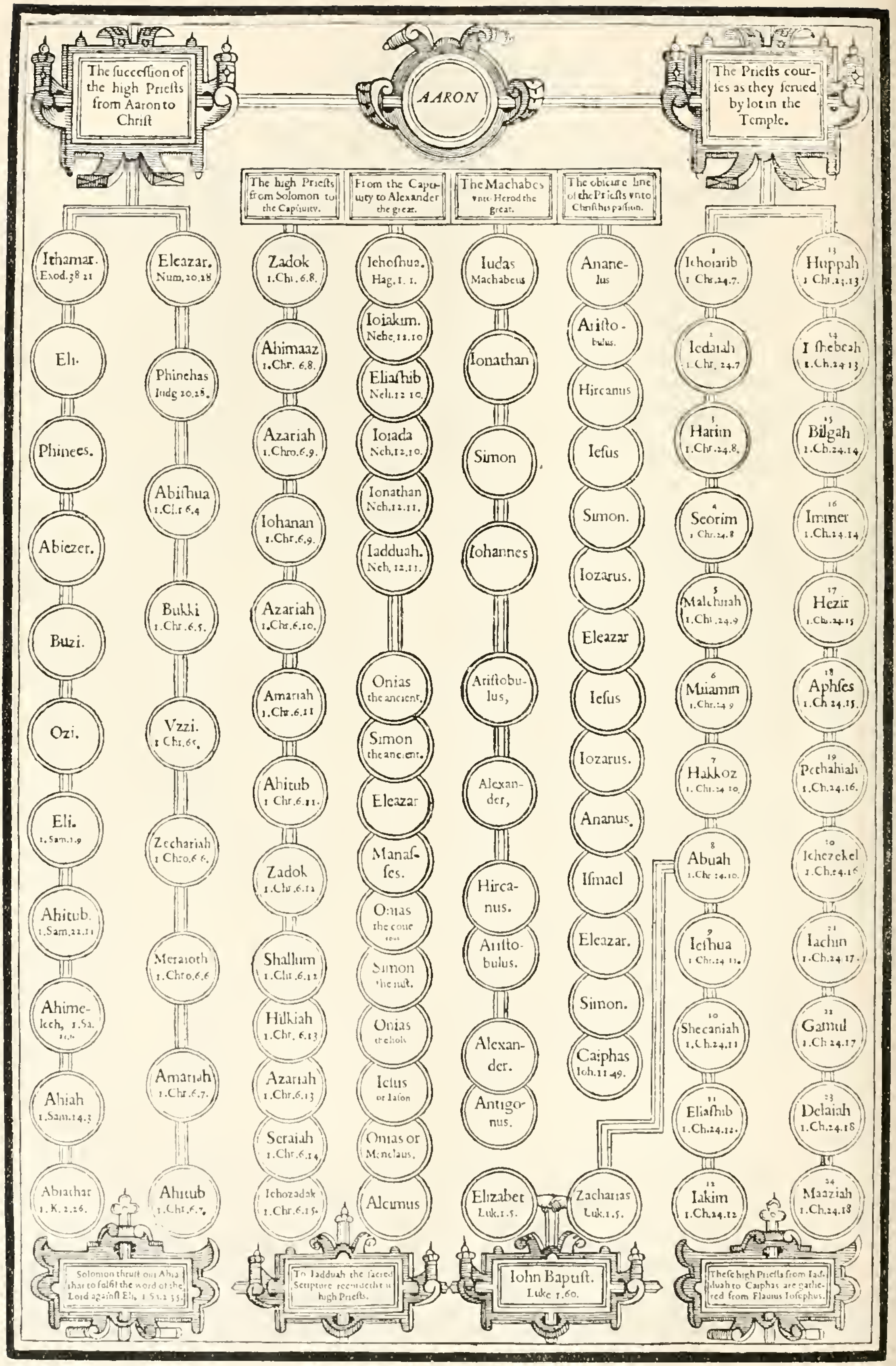
Of this Tribe at their comming out of Egypt, were numbred fifty nine thouſand and three hundred men, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, beſides women and children, Numb. 1. 23 All theſe falling in the wilderneſſe at the enterance into Canaan were accounted of this Tribe twenty two thouſand two hundred and thirty men of the like yeeres and ſtrength, Num.26.14.

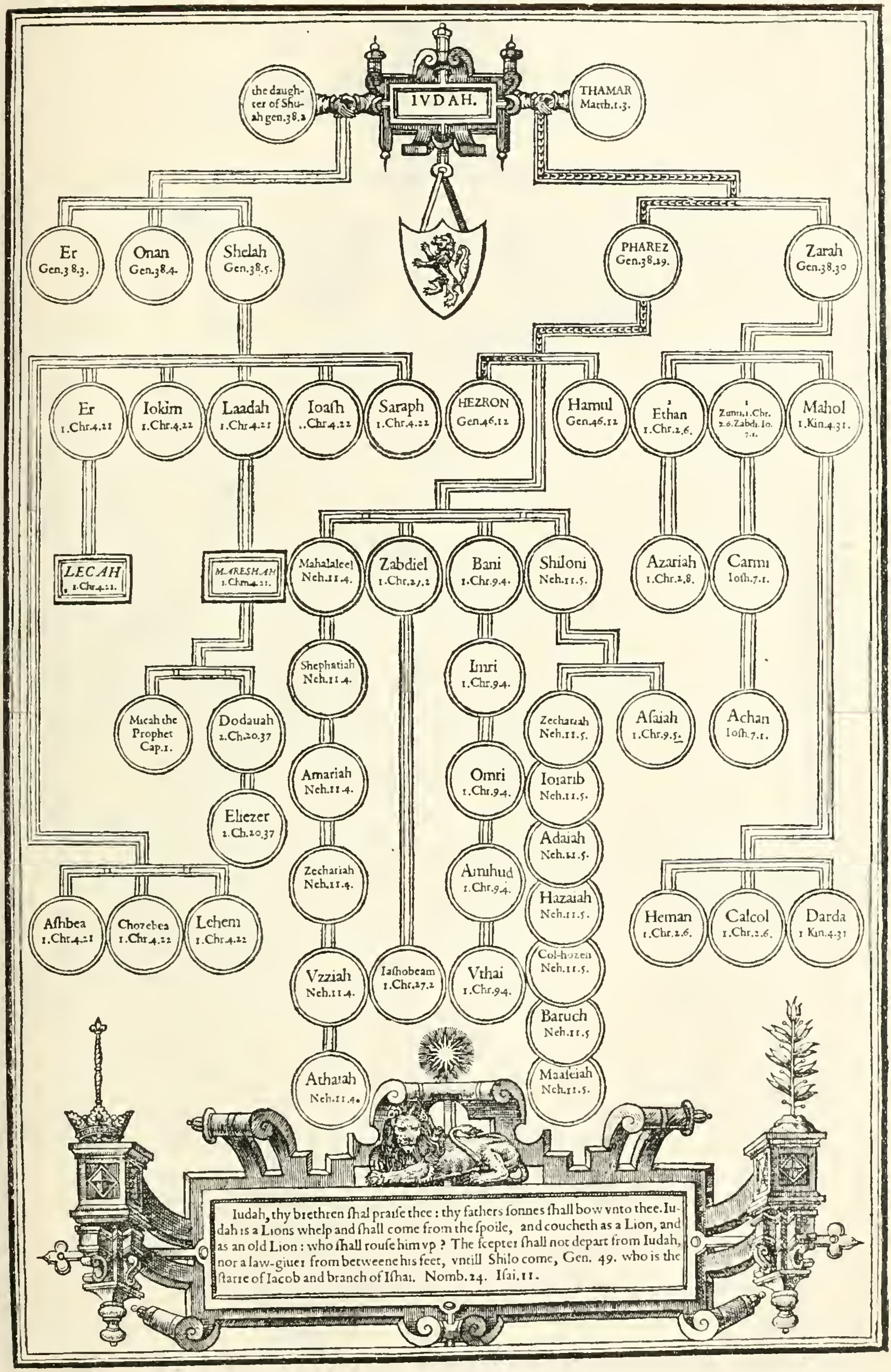

LEVI Gen.29 34.
Kohath Gen.46.11.
Gerſhon Gen.46.11.
Merari Gen.46.11.
Iochebed Exod.6.20.
Libni,Ex.6.17 Laadan, 1.Chron.23 8.
Shimi Exod.6.17.
Mahali Exod.6.19.
Muſhi Exod.6.19.
Iahath 1 Chr.6.20.
Iehiel 1 Chr 23.8.
Zetham 1 Chr.23 8.
Ioel 1.Chr.23.8.
Libni 1.Chr.6.29.
Kiſh 1.Ch.23.21.
Eleazer 1.Ch.23 21
Eder 1.Ch.23.23
Ierimoth 1 Ch.23.23
Mahli 1.Ch.23.23.
Shimei 1.Ch.6.42
Lael Nomb.3 24
Shimei 1.Ch.6.29.
Ierahmeel 1.Ch.24.29
Hoſah 1 Ch.26.10.
Shamer 1.Chr.6.46.
Zimmah 1.Ch.6.20.
Bani 1.Chr.6 46.
Ioah. Ethan 42 1.Chron.6 21
Eliaſaph Nomb.3 24
Vzza 1.Chr.6.29.
Amzi 1.Chr.6.46.
Eden,2.Ch. 29.12.Iddo. 1 Chr 6 21.
Simri 1.Ch.26.10.
Hilkiah 1.Ch.26 11.
Tebaliah 1 Ch.26.11
Zechariah 1 Ch.26 11.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6 45.
Shelomith 1.Chr 23.9.
Haran 1.Chr.23.9
Zina 1.Ch.23 10.
Beriah 1.Ch.23.10.
Amaziah 1 Chr 6.45.
Abihail Nom.3 35
Iahath 2.Ch.34.12
Iahalelel 2.Ch.29.12
Haſhabiah 1.Chr.9 14.
Haſhabiah 1.Chr.6.45.
Zerah 1.Chr.6.21.
Haziel 1 Chr 23 9.
Iahath 1 Ch.23 10.
Ieuſh 1.Ch.23.10.
Zuriel Nom.3.35.
Obadiah 2 Ch.34.12
Azariah 2 Ch.29 12
Azrikam 1 Chr.9.14
Mallueh 1 Chr.6.44.
Ieaterai or Ethni, 1. Ch 6.21.41
Michael 1.Ch.6.40
Berachiah 1.Chr 6 39.
Shimea 1.Chr.6.30.
Iaaziah 1 Ch 24 26
Haſſhub 1 Chr.9 14.
Abdi 1.Chr.6.44.
Melchiah 1.Chr.6.40.
Haggiah 1.Chr.6.30.
Shemaiah 1 Chr 9 14.
Kiſhi 1.Chr 6.44.
Baaſiah 1.Ch.6.40
Shimea 1.Chr.6.39
Aſaph 1.Chr.6.39.
Beno 1.Ch.24.27.
Shoham 1.Ch.24.27.
Zaccur 1.Ch.24.27.
Ibri 1 Chr.24.27
Ethan,1 Ch 6 44. Ieduthun, 1 Chron.25 3
Aſaiah 1 Chr.6.30.
Zichri 1 Chr.9.15.
Zaccur 1.Chr.25.2.
Ioſeph 1.Chr.25.2.
Nethaniah 1 Chr.25.2.
Aſarelah 1.Chr.25.2
Gedaliah 1.Chr.25 3
Zeri 1.Chr.25 3.
Ieſhaiah 1.Chr.25.3.
Galal 1.Chr.9.16.
Haſhabiah 1 Chr.25.3.
Mattithiah 1 Chr.25.3.
Micah 1.Chr.9.15
Iehiel 1.Ch 20.14
Zechariah 2 Ch.20.14
Mattaniah 1.Chr.9.15.
Benaiah 2.Ch.20.14
Iahaziel 2.Ch.20.14.
Obadiah 1.Chr.9.16.
Shemaiah 1.Chr.9.16.
Hereſh 1 Chr.9.15.
Bakbakkar 1 Chr.9.15.


KOHATH Gen.46.11
Amram Exod.6.18.
Iochebed Exod.6.20.
Izhar Exod.6.18.
Hebron Exod.6.18.
Vzziel Exod.6.18.
Shubael 1.Ch.24.20.
Aaron Exod.6.20.
Eliſheba Exod.6.23.
Miriam Exod.15.20.
Zipporah Exo.2.21
Moſes Exod.6.20.
Kemuel 1.Ch.27.17.
Iedeiah 1.Ch.24.20.
Haſhabiah 1.Ch.27.17.
4 Ithamar Exod.6.23.
3 Eleazar Exod.6.23.
The daughter of Putiel Exod.6.25
Nadab Exod.6.23.
Abihu Exod.6.23.
Eli 1.Sam.1.3.
Phinehas Exod.6.25.
Amariah 1.Chr.6.7.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.10.
Gerſhom Exod.2.22.
Eliezer Exod.18.4.
Bani Nehe.3.17.
Hophni 1.Sam.1.3.
Phinehas 1.Sam.1.3.
Abiſhua 1.Chr.6.4.
Ahitub 1.Chr.6.7.
Amariah 1.Chr.6.11.
Rehabiah 1.Ch.23.17.
Rehum Nehe.3.17.
Bukki 1.Chr.6.5.
Zadok 1.Chr.6.8.
Ahitub 1.Chr.6.11
Ieſhaiah 1.Ch.26.25.
Buzi Ezek.1.3.
Ahitub 1.Sam.14.3
Ichabod 1.Sam.4.21.
Vzzi 1.Chr.6.5
Ahimaaz 1.Chr.6.8.
Zadok 1.Chr.6.12.
Ioram 1.Ch.26.25.
Zerahiah 1.Chr.6.6.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.9.
Shallum 1.Chr.6.12.
Zichri 1.Ch.26.25.
Ezekiel the Prop. Ez.1.3.
Ahimelech 1.Sam.22.20
Ahiah 1.Sam.14.3
Meraioth 1.Chr.6.6.
Iohanan 1.Chr.6.9.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.13.
Shelomith 1.Ch.26.25.
Iehoiada 1.Chr.27.5.
Ioiada Neh.12.10.
Ionathan Neh.12.11.
Iaddua Neh.12.11.
Abiathar 1.Sam.22.20
Iehoſhua Hag.1.1.
Ioiakim Neh.12.10.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.13.
Seraiah 1.Chr.6.14.
Ionathan Iudg.18 30.
Shebuel 1.Ch.26.24.
Benaiah 1.Chr.27.5.
Ahimelech 2.Sam.8.17.
Ionathan 2.Sa.15.27.
Eliaſhib Neh.12.10.
Iehozadak 1.Chr.6 14.
Ezra the Scribe Ez.7.1.
Amizabad 1.Chr.27.6.

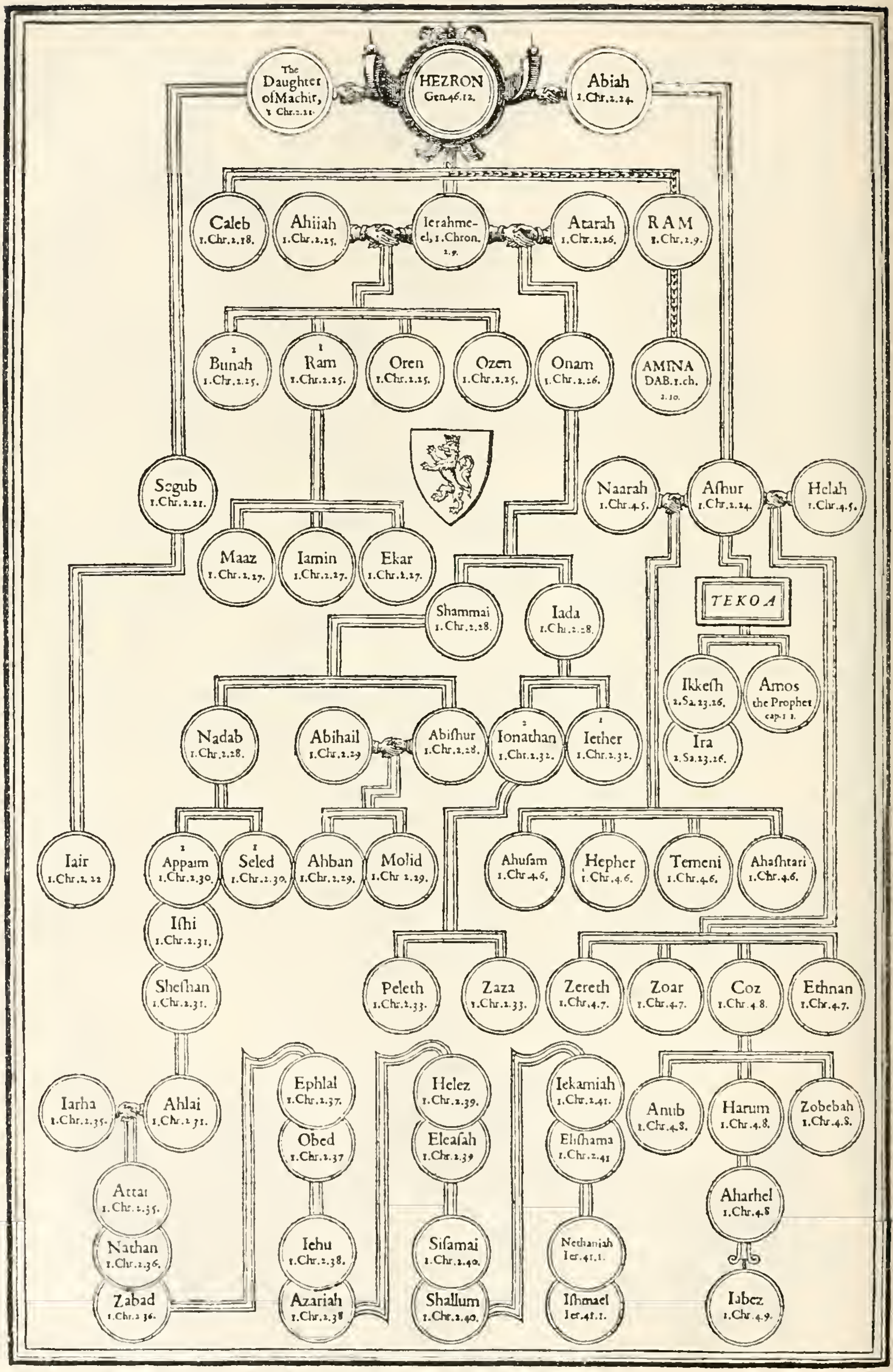
This Ionathan became Prieſt to the Tribe of Dan, who firſt ſet vp grauen Images in the Land. Iudg. 18. 30.

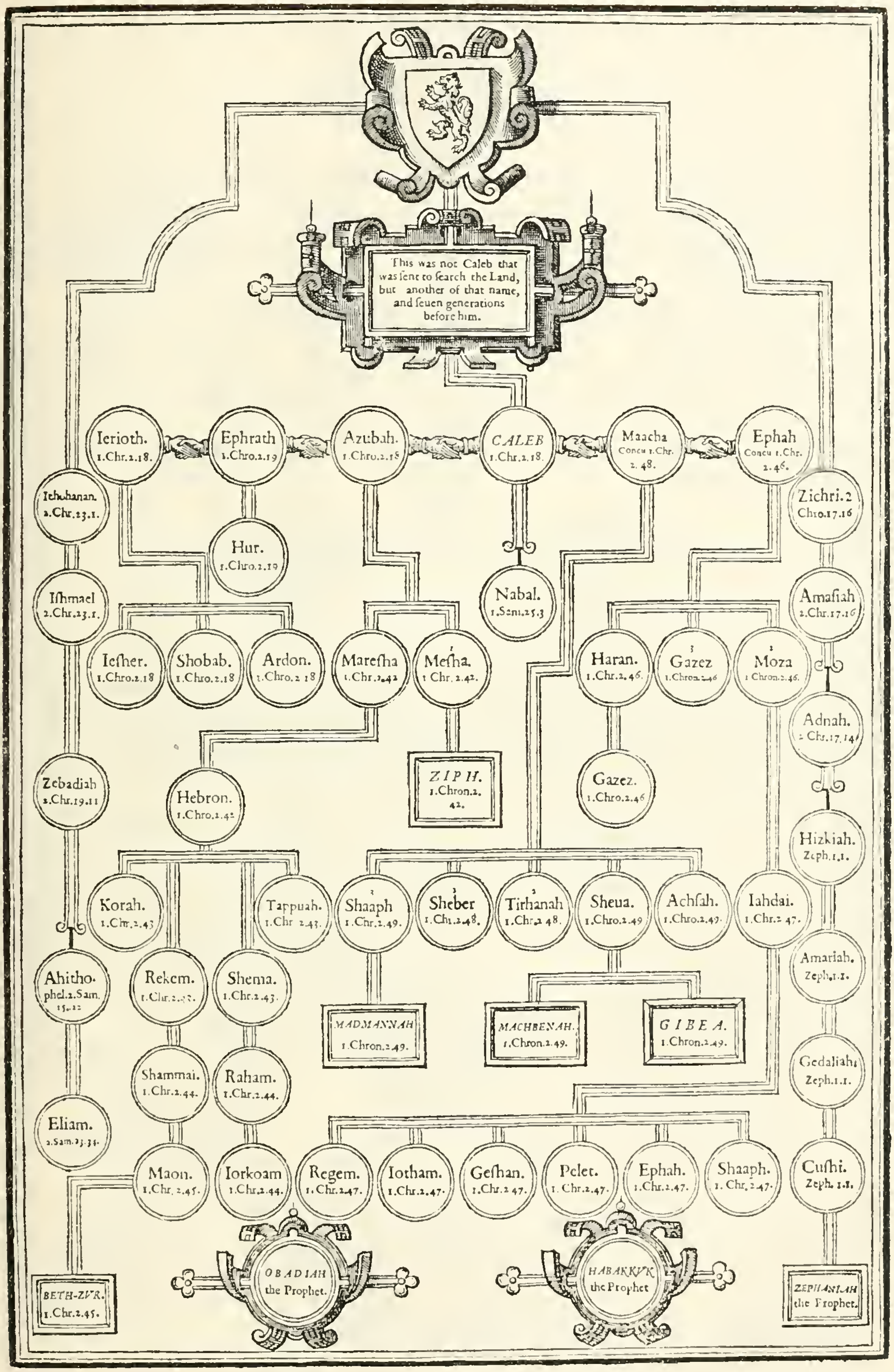

Izhar Exod.6.18
Hebron Exod.6.18.
Vzziel Exod.6.18
Nepheg Exo.6:21
Korah Exod.6.21
Zichri Exod.6.21.
Miſhael Leuit.10.4.
Elizaphan Num.3.30.
Zithri Exod.6.22
Shamhuth 1.Chr.27.8.
Shelomith 1.Chr.23.18
Chenaniah 1.Chr.26.29
Iahath 1.Chr.24.22
Ieriah 1.Ch.23.19
Amariah 1.Chr.23.19
Iahaziel 1.Chr.23.19
Iekamiam 1.Chr.23.19
Amminadab, 1.Chr.15.10.
Michah 1.Chr.23.20
Iſhiah 1.Chr.24.21
Shamir 1.Ch.24.24
Eliel 1.Chr.15.9
Haſhabiah 1.Chr.26.30
Ieriiah 1.Ch.26.31
Abiaſaph Exod.6.24
Elkanah Exod.6.24.
Aſſir Exod.6.24
Shemaiah 1.Chr.15.8
Shimri 2.Chr.29.13
Iehiel 2.Chr.29.13
Zechariah 1.Chr.24.25
Kore 1.Chr.9.19
Aſſir 1.Chr.6.23
Iahath 1.Chr.6.23
Vriel or Zephaniah 1.Chr.6.24.36
Vzzian or Azariah, 1.Ch.6.24.36
Shaul 1.Chr.6.24.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.25.
Ahimoth 1.Chr.6.25.
Amaſai 1.Chr.6.25
Elkanah, Mahath 1.Chr.6.26.35
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.26
Zophai 1.Chr.6.26
Nahath 1.Chron.6.26 Tohu 1.Sam.1.1.
Eliab 1.Chr.6.27. Elihu, 1.Sam.1.1
Ieroham 1.Sam.1.1
Hannah 1.Sam.1.2.
Elkanah 1.Sam.1.1.
Peninnah 1.Sam.1.2
SAMVEL 1.Sam.1.20
Shallum 1.Chr.9.19
Akkub 1.Chr.9.17
Meſhelemiah, 1.Chr.26.2.
Talmon 1.Chr.9.17
Ahiman 1.Chr.9.17.
Zechariah 1.Chr.26.2
Zebadiah 1.Chr.26.2
Elam 1.Chr.26.3.
Elioenai 1.Chr.26.3
Iediael 1.Chr.26.2
Iathniel 1.Chr.26.2
Iehohanan 1.Chr.26.3
Ioel 1.Sam.8.2 Vaſhni 1.Chr.6.28.
Abiah 1.Sam.8.2.
Mattithiah 1.Chr.9.31.
Heman 1.Chr.6.33.
Children 1.Sam.1.2.
Bukkiah. 1.Chr.25.4
Mattaniah, 1.Chro.25.4.
Vzziel 1.Chr.25.4.
Shebuel 1.Chr.25.4.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.25.4.
Hananiah 1.Chr.25.4
Hanani 1.Chr.25.4
Eliatha 1.Chr.25.4
Giddalti 1.Chr.25.4
Romantiezer, 1.Chr.25.4.
Ioſhbekaſhah, 1.Chr.25.4.
Mallothi 1.Chr.25.4
Hothir 1.Chr.25.4
Mahazioth 1.Chr.25.4


The ſucceſſion of the high Prieſts from Aaron to Chriſt
AARON
The Prieſts courſes as they ſerued by lot in the Temple.
The high Prieſts from Solomon to the Captiuity.
From the Captiuity to Alexander the great.
The Machabes vnto Herod the great.
The obſcure line of the Prieſts vnto Chriſt his paſſion.
Ithamar. Exod.38.21
Eli.
Phinees.
Abiezer.
Buzi.
Ozi.
Eli. 1.Sam.1.9
Ahitub. 1.Sam.22.11
Ahimelech, 1.Sa. 21.1
Ahiah 1.Sam.14.3
Abiathar 1.K.2.26.
Eleazar. Num.20.28
Phinehas Iudg.20.28.
Abiſhua 1.Chr.6.4
Bukki 1.Chr.6.5.
Vzzi. 1.Chr.6.5.
Zechariah 1.Chro.6.6.
Meraioth 1.Chro.6.6
Amariah 1.Chr.6.7.
Ahitub 1.Chr.6.7.
Zadok 1.Chr.6.8.
Ahimaaz 1.Chr.6.8.
Azariah 1.Chro.6.9.
Iohanan 1.Chr.6.9.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.10.
Amariah 1.Chr.6.11
Ahitub 1.Chr.6.11.
Zadok 1.Chr.6.12
Shallum 1.Chr.6.12
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.13
Azariah 1.Chr.6.13
Seraiah 1.Chr.6.14
Iehozadak 1.Chr.6.15.
Iehoſhua. Hag.1.1.
Ioiakim. Nehe.12.10
Eliaſhib Neh.12.10.
Ioiada Neh.12.10.
Ionathan Neh.12.11.
Iadduah. Neh.12.11.
Onias the ancient.
Simon the ancient.
Eleazar
Manaſſes.
Onias the couetous
Simon the iuſt.
Onias the holy
Ieſus or Iaſon
Onias or Menelaus.
Alcimus
Iudas Machabeus
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Ariſtobulus,
Alexander,
Hircanus.
Ariſtobulus.
Alexander.
Antigonus.
Elizabet Luk.1.5.
Ananelus
Ariſtobulus.
Hircanus
Ieſus
Simon.
Iozarus.
Eleazar
Ieſus
Iozarus.
Ananus.
Iſmael
Eleazar.
Simon.
Caiphas Ioh.11.49.
Zacharias Luk.1.5.
1 Iehoiarib 1.Chr.24.7.
2 Iedaiah 1.Chr.24.7
3 Harim 1.Chr.24.8.
4 Seorim 1.Chr.24.8
5 Malchiiah 1.Chr.24.9
6 Miiamin 1.Chr.24.9
7 Hakkoz 1.Chr.24.10.
8 Abiiah 1.Chr.24.10.
9 Ieſhua 1.Chr.24.11.
10 Shecaniah 1.Ch.24.11
11 Eliaſhib 1.Ch.24.12.
12 Iakim 1.Ch.24.12
13 Huppah 1.Chr.24.13
14 Ieſhebeah 1.Ch.24.13
15 Bilgah 1.Ch.24.14
16 Immer 1.Ch.24.14
17 Hezir 1.Ch.24.15
18 Aphſes 1.Ch.24.15.
19 Pethahiah 1.Ch.24.16.
20 Iehezekel 1.Ch.24.16
21 Iachin 1.Ch.24.17.
22 Gamul 1.Ch.24.17
23 Delaiah 1.Ch.24.18
24 Maaziah 1.Ch.24.18
Solomon thruſt out Abiathar to fulfil the word of the Lord againſt Eli, 1.Ki.2.35.
To Iadduah the ſacred Scripture recordeth the high Prieſts.
Iohn Baptiſt. Luke 1.60.
Theſe high Prieſts from Iadduah to Caiphas are gathered from Flauius Ioſephus.


IVDAH.
the daughter of Shuah gen.38.2
THAMAR Matth.1.3.
Er Gen.38.3.
Onan Gen.38.4.
Shelah Gen.38.5.
PHAREZ Gen.38.29.
Zarah Gen.38.30
Er 1.Chr.4.21
Iokim 1.Chr.4.22
Laadah 1.Chr.4.21
Ioaſh ..Chr.4.22
Saraph 1.Chr.4.22
HEZRON Gen.46.12
Hamul Gen.46.12
Ethan 1.Chr.2.6.
Zimri,1.Chr.2.6.Zabdi,Io.7.1.
Mahol 1.Kin.4.31.
LECAH 1.Chr.4.21.
MARESHAH 1.Chr.4.21.
Mahalaleel Neh.11.4.
Zabdiel 1.Chr.27.2
Bani 1.Chr.9.4.
Shiloni Neh.11.5.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.8.
Carmi Ioſh.7.1.
Shephatiah Neh.11.4.
Imri 1.Chr.9.4.
Micah the Prophet Cap.1.
Dodauah 2.Ch.20.37
Zechariah Neh.11.5.
Aſaiah 1.Chr.9.5.
Achan Ioſh.7.1.
Amariah Neh.11.4.
Omri 1.Chr.9.4.
Ioiarib Neh.11.5.
Eliezer 2.Ch.20.37
Adaiah Neh.11.5.
Zechariah Neh.11.4.
Amihud 1.Chr.9.4.
Hazaiah Neh.11.5.
Aſhbea 1.Chr.4.21
Chozebea 1.Chr.4.22
Lehem 1.Chr.4.22
Heman 1.Chr.2.6.
Calcol 1.Chr.2.6.
Darda 1.Kin.4.31
Col-hozeh Neh.11.5.
Vzziah Neh.11.4.
Iaſhobeam 1.Chr.27.2
Vthai 1.Chr.9.4.
Baruch Neh.11.5
Athaiah Neh.11.4.
Maaſeiah Neh.11.5.

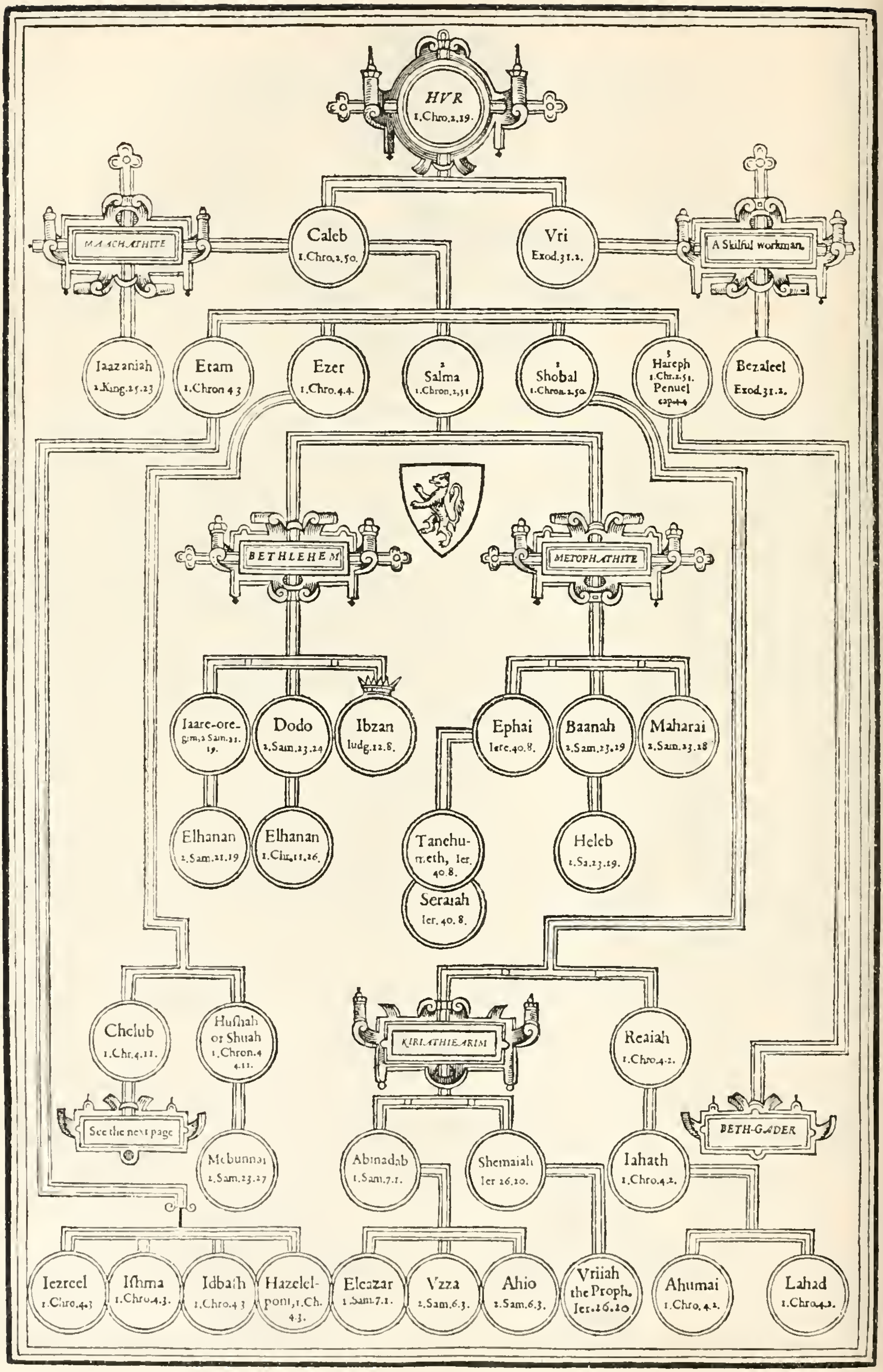
Iudah, thy brethren ſhal praiſe thee: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelp and ſhall come from the ſpoile, and coucheth as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp? The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the ſtarre of Iacob and branch of Iſhai. Nomb.24. Iſai.11.

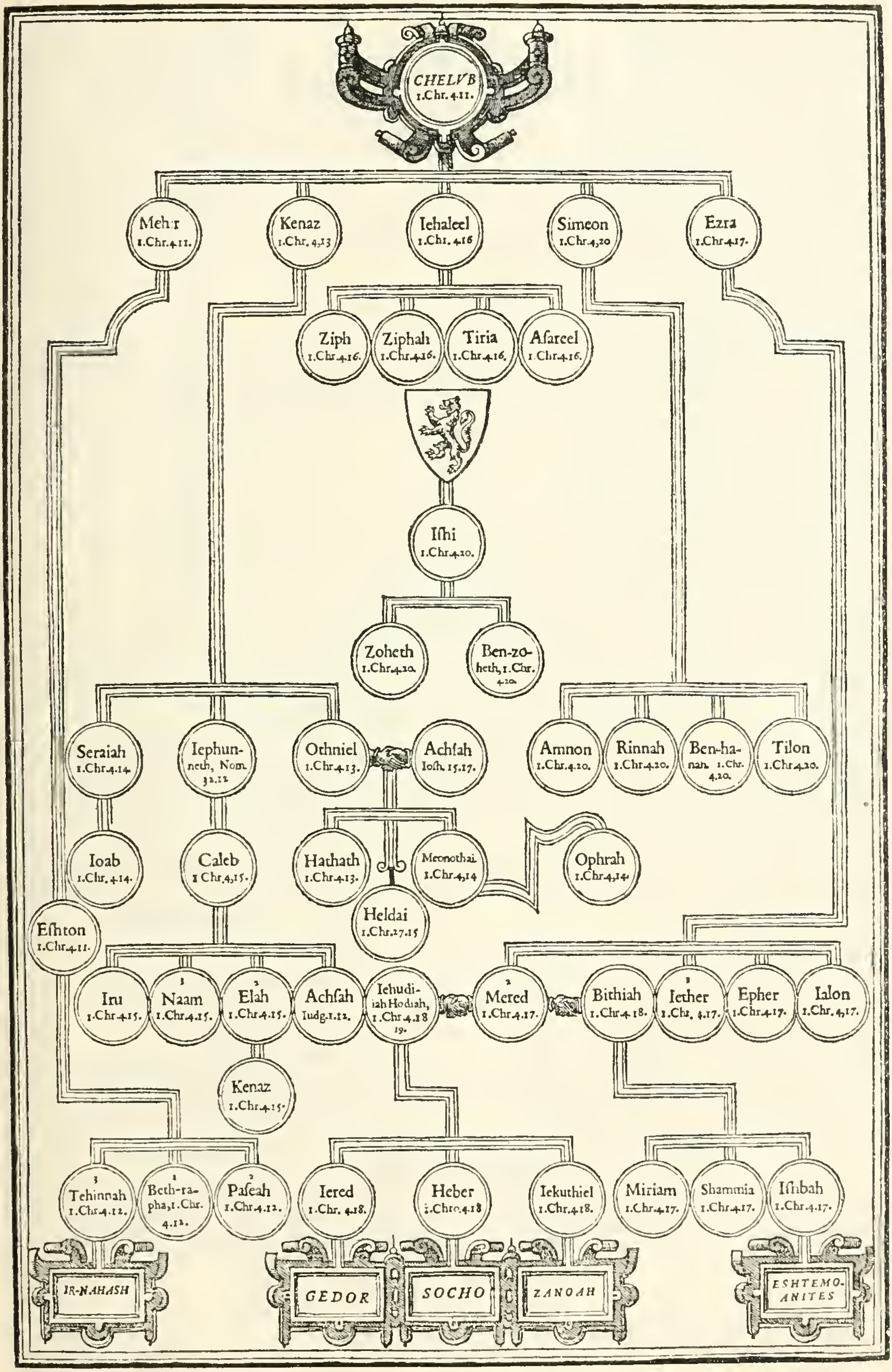

The Daughter of Machir, 1.Chr.2.21.
HEZRON Gen.46.12.
Abiah 1.Chr.2.24.
Caleb 1.Chr.2.18.
Ahiiah 1.Chr.2.25.
Ierahmeel, 1.Chron. 2.9.
Atarah 1.Chr.2.26.
RAM 1.Chr.2.9.
2 Bunah 1.Chr.2.25.
1 Ram 1.Chr.2.25.
Oren 1.Chr.2.25.
Ozem 1.Chr.2.25.
Onam 1.Chr.2.26.
AMINADAB 1.ch.2.10.
Segub 1.Chr.2.21.
Naarah 1.Chr.4.5.
Aſhur 1.Chr.2.24.
Helah 1.Chr.4.5.
Maaz 1.Chr.2.27.
Iamin 1.Chr.2.27.
Ekar 1.Chr.2.27.
TEKOA
Shammai 1.Chr.2.28.
Iada 1.Chr.2.28.
Ikkeſh 2.Sa.23.26.
Amos the Prophet cap.1 1.
Ira 2.Sa.23.26.
Nadab 1.Chr.2.28.
Abihail 1.Chr.2.29
Abiſhur 1.Chr.2.28.
2 Ionathan 1.Chr.2.32.
1 Iether 1.Chr.2.32.
Iair 1.Chr.2.22
2 Appaim 1.Chr.2.30.
1 Seled 1.Chr.2.30.
Ahban 1.Chr.2.29.
Molid 1.Chr.2.29.
Ahuſam 1.Chr.4.6.
Hepher 1.Chr.4.6.
Temeni 1.Chr.4.6.
Ahaſhtari 1.Chr.4.6.
Iſhi 1.Chr.2.31.
Sheſhan 1.Chr.2.31.
Peleth 1.Chr.2.33.
Zaza 1.Chr.2.33.
Zereth 1.Chr.4.7.
Zoar 1.Chr.4.7.
Coz 1.Chr.4.8.
Ethnan 1.Chr.4.7.
Iarha 1.Chr.2.35.
Ahlai 1.Chr.2.31.
Ephlal 1.Chr.2.37.
Obed 1.Chr.2.37
Helez 1.Chr.2.39.
Eleaſah 1.Chr.2.39
Iekamiah 1.Chr.2.41.
Eliſhama 1.Chr.2.41
Anub 1.Chr.4.8.
Harum 1.Chr.4.8.
Zobebah 1.Chr.4.8.
Attai 1.Chr.2.35.
Aharhel 1.Chr.4.8
Nathan 1.Chr.2.36.
Iehu 1.Chr.2.38.
Siſamai 1.Chr.2.40.
Nethaniah Ier.41.1.
Zabad 1.Chr.2.36.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.38
Shallum 1.Chr.2.40.
Iſhmael Ier.41.1.
Iabez 1.Chr.4.9.

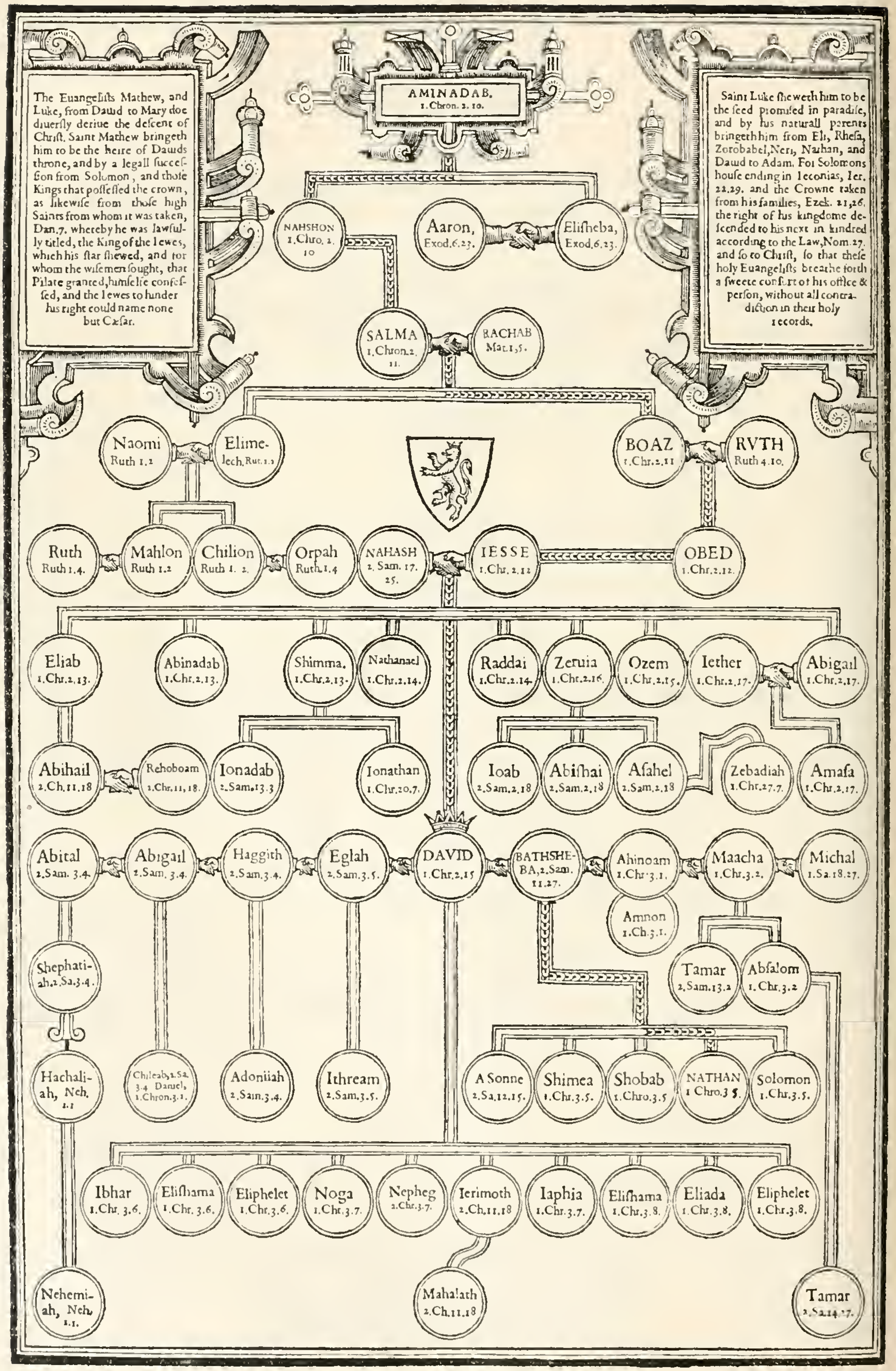


This was not Caleb that was ſent to ſearch the Land, but another of that name, and ſeuen generations before him.

Ierioth. 1.Chr.2.18.
Ephrath 1.Chro.2.19
Azubah. 1.Chro.2.18
CALEB 1.Chr.2.18.
Maacha Concu 1.Chr. 2. 48.
Ephah Concu 1.Chr. 2.46.
Iehohanan. 2.Chr.23.1.
Iſhmael 2.Chr.23.1.
Zebadiah 2.Chr.19.11
Ahitho. phel.2.Sam. 15.12
Eliam. 2.Sam.23.34.
BETH-ZVR. 1.Chr.2.45.
Hur. 1.Chro.2.19
Nabal. 1.Sam.25.3
Ieſher. 1.Chro.2.18
Shobab. 1.Chro.2.18
Ardon. 1.Chro.2.18
Mareſha 1.Chr.2.42
Meſha. 1.Chr.2.42.
ZIPH. 1.Chron.2.42.
Hebron. 1.Chro.2.42
Haran. 1.Chr.2.46.
Gazez 1.Chron.2.46
Moza 1.Chron.2.46.
Gazez. 1.Chro.2.46
Zichri.2 Chro.17.16
Amaſiah 2.Chr.17.16
Adnah. 2.Chr.17.14
Hizkiah. Zeph.1.1.
Amariah. Zeph.1.1.
Gedaliah. Zeph.1.1.
Cuſhi. Zeph.1.1.
ZEPHANIAH the Prophet.
Korah. 1.Chr.2.43
Tappuah. 1.Chr.2.43.
Rekem. 1.Chr.2.43.
Shema. 1.Chr.2.43.
Shammai. 1.Chr.2.44.
Raham. 1.Chr.2.44.
Maon. 1.Chr.2.45.
Iorkoam 1.Chr.2.44.
Shaaph 1.Chr.2.49.
Sheber 1.Chr.2.48.
Tirhanah 1.Chr.2.48.
Sheua. 1.Chro.2.49
Achſah. 1.Chro.2.49.
Iahdai. 1.Chr.2.47.
MADMANNAH 1.Chron.2.49.
MACHBENAH. 1.Chron.2.49.
GIBEA. 1.Chron.2.49.
Regem. 1.Chr.2.47.
Iotham. 1.Chr.2.47.
Geſhan. 1.Chr.2.47.
Pelet. 1.Chr.2.47.
Ephah. 1.Chr.2.47.
Shaaph. 1.Chr.2.47.
OBADIAH the Prophet.
HABAKKVK the Prophet

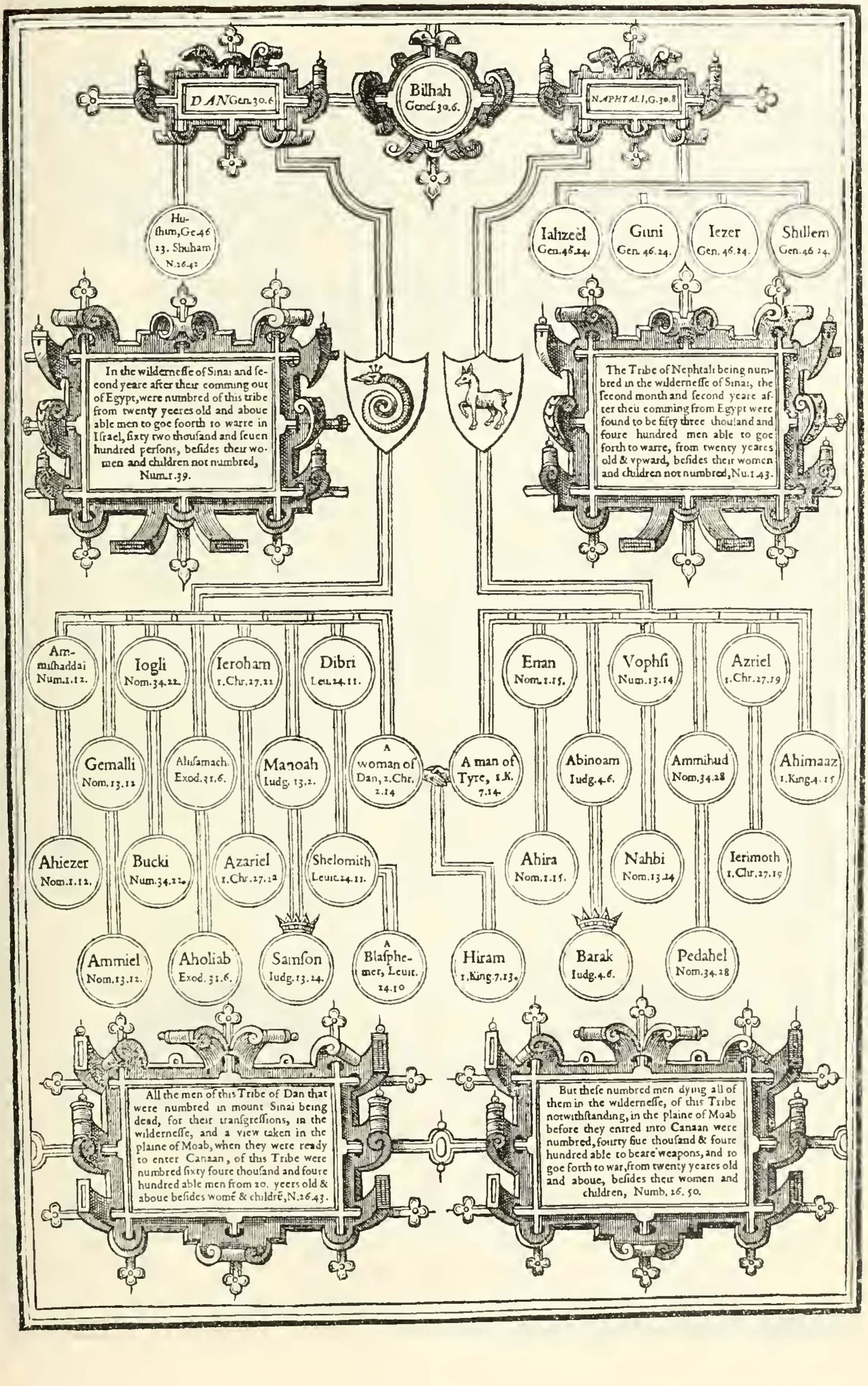

HVR
1.Chro.2.19.
MAACHATHITE
Caleb
1.Chro.2.50.
Vri
Exod.31.2.
A Skilful workman.
Iaazaniah
2.King.25.23
Etam
1.Chron 4 3
Ezer
1.Chro.4.4.
2
Salma
1.Chron.2.51
1
Shobal
1.Chron.2.50.
3
Hareph
1.Chr.2.51.
Penuel
cap.4.4
Bezaleel
Exod.31.2.
BETHLEHEM
METOPHATHITE
Iaare-ore-
gim, 2 Sam.21.
19.
Dodo
2.Sam.23.24
Ibzan
Iudg.12.8.
Ephai
Iere.40.8.
Baanah
2.Sam.23.29
Maharai
2.Sam.23.28
Elhanan
2.Sam.21.19
Elhanan
1.Chr.11.26.
Tanchu-
meth, Ier.
40.8.
Seraiah
Ier. 40. 8.
Heleb
2.Sa.23.29.
Chelub
1.Chr.4.11.
Huſhah
or Shuah
1.Chron.4
4.11.
KIRIATHIEARIM
Reaiah
1.Chro.4.2.
See the next page
Mebunnai
2.Sam.23.27
Abinadab
1.Sam.7.1.
Shemaiah
Ier 26.20.
Iahath
1.Chro.4.2.
BETH-GADER
Iezreel
1.Chro.4.3
Iſhma
1.Chro.4.3.
Idbaſh
1.Chro.4 3
Hazelel-
poni, 1.Ch.
4.3.
Eleazar
1.Sam.7.1.
Vzza
2.Sam.6.3.
Ahio
2.Sam.6.3.
Vriiah
the Proph.
Ier.26.20
Ahumai
1.Chro. 4.2.
Lahad
1.Chro.4.2.


CHELVB 1.Chr.4.11.
Mehir 1.Chr.4.11.
Kenaz 1.Chr. 4,13
Iehaleel 1.Chr. 4.16
Simeon 1.Chr.4,20
Ezra 1.Chr.4.17.
Ziph 1.Chr.4.16.
Ziphah 1.Chr.4.16.
Tiria 1.Chr.4.16.
Aſareel 1.Chr.4.16.
Iſhi 1.Chr.4.20.
Zoheth 1.Chr.4.20.
Ben-zoheth, 1.Chr. 4.20.
Seraiah 1.Chr.4.14.
Iephunneth, Nom. 32.12
Othniel 1.Chr.4.13.
Achſah Ioſh. 15.17.
Amnon 1.Chr.4.20.
Rinnah 1.Chr.4.20.
Ben-hanan. 1.Chr. 4.20.
Tilon 1.Chr.4.20.
Ioab 1.Chr. 4.14.
Caleb 1 Chr.4,15.
Hathath 1.Chr.4.13.
Meonothai 1.Chr.4,14
Ophrah 1.Chr.4,14.
Heldai 1.Chr.27.15
Eſhton 1.Chr.4.11.
Iru 1.Chr.4.15.
1 Naam 1.Chr.4.15.
2 Elah 1.Chr.4.15.
Achſah Iudg.1.12.
Iehudiiah Hodiah, 1.Chr.4.18 19.
2 Mered 1.Chr.4.17.
Bithiah 1.Chr.4.18.
1 Iether 1.Chr. 4.17.
Epher 1.Chr.4.17.
Ialon 1.Chr. 4,17.
Kenaz 1.Chr.4.15.
3 Tehinnah 1.Chr.4.12.
1 Beth-rapha, 1.Chr. 4.12.
2 Paſeah 1.Chr.4.12.
Iered 1.Chr. 4.18.
Heber 1.Chr.4.18
Iekuthiel 1.Chr.4.18.
Miriam 1.Chr.4.17.
Shammai 1.Chr.4.17.
Iſhbah 1.Chr.4.17.
IR-NAHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO
ZANOAH
ESHTEMOANITES


AMINADAB.
1.Chron. 2. 10.
NAHSHON
1.Chro. 2. 10
Aaron,
Exod.6.23.
Eliſheba,
Exod.6.23.
SALMA
1.Chron.2. 11.
RACHAB
Mat.1,5.
Naomi
Ruth 1.2
Elime-
lech.Rut.1.2
BOAZ
1.Chr.2.11
RVTH
Ruth 4.10.
Ruth
Ruth 1.4.
Mahlon
Ruth 1.2
Chilion
Ruth 1. 2.
Orpah
Ruth.1.4
NAHASH
2. Sam. 17. 25.
IESSE
1.Chr. 2.12
OBED
1.Chr.2.12.
Eliab
1.Chr.2.13.
Abinadab
1.Chr.2.13.
Shimma.
1.Chr.2.13.
Nathanael
1.Chr.2.14.
Raddai
1.Chr.2.14.
Zeruia
1.Chr.2.16.
Ozem
1.Chr.2.15.
Iether
1.Chr.2.17.
Abigail
1.Chr.2.17.
Abihail
2.Ch.11.18
Rehoboam
2.Chr.11,18.
Ionadab
2.Sam.13.3
Ionathan
1.Chr.20.7.
Ioab
2.Sam.2.18
Abiſhai
2.Sam.2.18
Aſahel
2.Sam.2.18
Zebadiah
1.Chr.27.7.
Amaſa
1.Chr.2.17.
Abital
2.Sam. 3.4.
Abigail
2.Sam. 3.4.
Haggith
2.Sam.3.4.
Eglah
2.Sam.3.5.
DAVID
1.Chr.2.15
BATHSHE-
BA,2.Sam. 11.27.
Ahinoam
1.Chr.3.1.
Maacha
1.Chr.3.2.
Michal
1.Sa.18.27.
Amnon
1.Ch.3.1.
Shephati-
ah,2.Sa.3.4.
Tamar
2.Sam.13.2
Abſalom
1.Chr.3.2
Hachali-
ah, Neh. 1.1
Chileab,2.Sa. 3.4 Daniel, 1.Chron.3.1.
Adoniiah
2.Sam.3.4.
Ithream
2.Sam.3.5.
A Sonne
2.Sa.12.15.
Shimea
1.Chr.3.5.
Shobab
1.Chro.3.5
NATHAN
1 Chro.3 5.
Solomon
1.Chr.3.5.
Ibhar
1.Chr. 3.6.
Eliſhama
1.Chr. 3.6.
Eliphelet
1.Chr.3.6.
Noga
1.Chr.3.7.
Nepheg
2.Chr.3.7.
Ierimoth
2.Ch.11.18
Iaphia
1.Chr.3.7.
Eliſhama
1.Chr.3.8.
Eliada
1.Chr.3.8.
Eliphelet
1.Chr.3.8.
Nehemi-
ah, Neh. 1.1.
Mahalath
2.Ch.11.18
Tamar
2.Sa.14.27.

The Euangeliſts Mathew, and Luke, from Dauid to Mary doe diuerſly deriue the deſcent of Chriſt. Saint Mathew bringeth him to be the heire of Dauids throne, and by a legall ſucceſſion from Solomon, and thoſe Kings that poſſeſſed the crown, as likewiſe from thoſe high Saints from whom it was taken, Dan.7. whereby he was lawfully titled, the King of the Iewes, which his ſtar ſhewed, and for whom the wiſemen ſought, that Pilate granted, himſelfe confeſſed, and the Iewes to hinder his right could name none but Cæſar.

Saint Luke ſheweth him to be the ſeed promiſed in paradiſe, and by his naturall parents bringeth him from Eli, Rheſa, Zorobabel, Neri, Nathan, and Dauid to Adam. For Solomons houſe ending in Ieconias, Ier. 22.29. and the Crowne taken from his families, Ezek. 21,26. the right of his kingdome deſcended to his next in kindred according to the Law, Nom. 27. and ſo to Chriſt, ſo that theſe holy Euangeliſts breathe forth a ſweete conſort of his office & perſon, without all contradiction in their holy records.

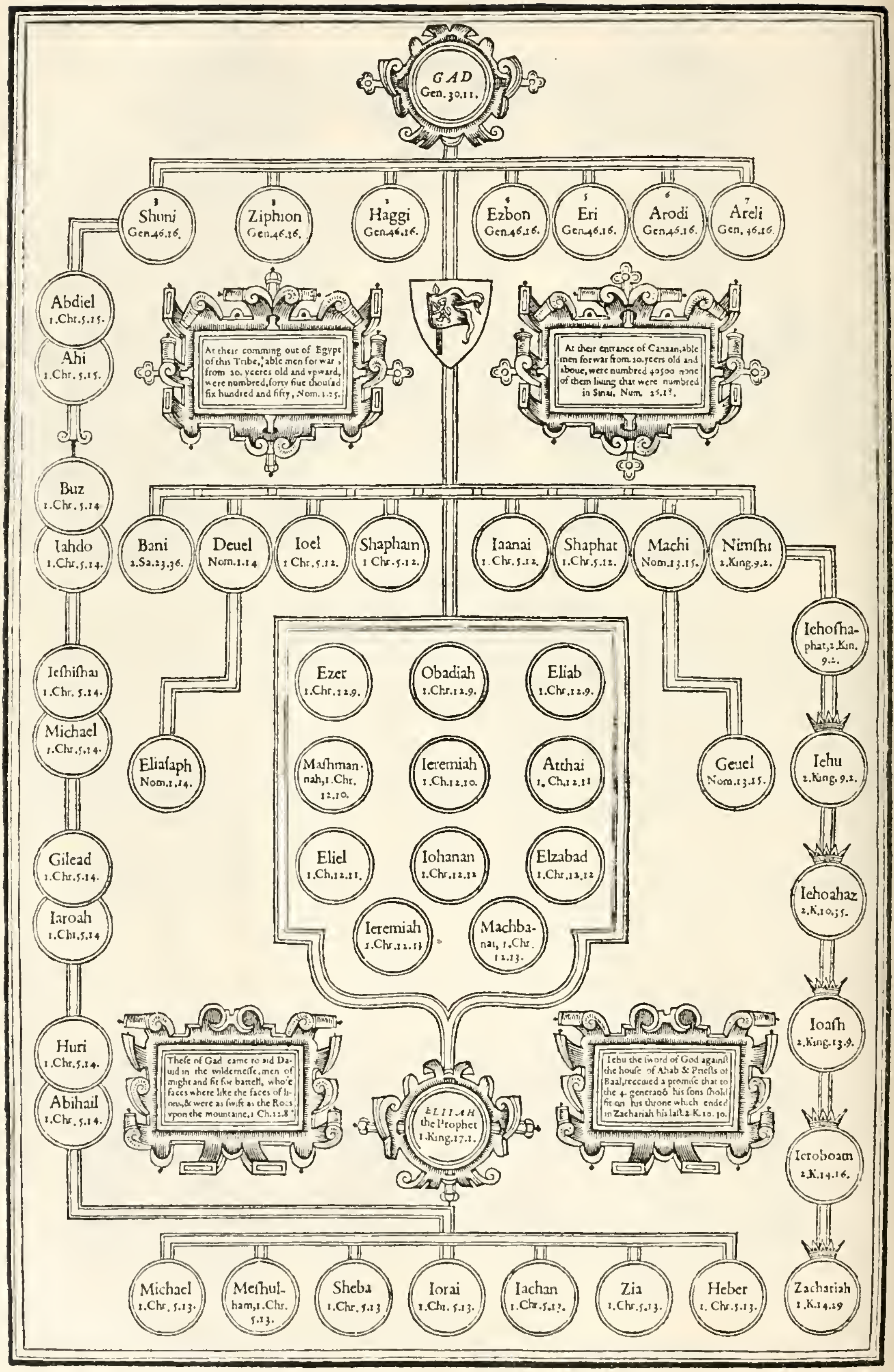

DAN Gen.30.6
Bilhah Geneſ.30.6.
NAPHTALI, G.30.8
Huſhim, Ge.46 23. Shuham N.26.42
Iahzeël Gen.46.24.
Guni Gen. 46.24.
Iezer Gen. 46.24.
Shillem Gen.46 24.
Ammiſhaddai Num.1.12.
Iogli Nom.34.22.
Ieroham 1.Chr.27.22
Dibri Leu.24.11.
Gemalli Nom.13.12
Aliſamach. Exod.31.6.
Manoah Iudg. 13.2.
A woman of Dan, 2.Chr. 2.14
A man of Tyre, 1.K. 7.14.
Abinoam Iudg.4.6.
Ammihud Nom.34.28
Ahimaaz 1.King.4.15
Enan Nom.1.15.
Vophſi Num.13.14
Azriel 1.Chr.27.19
Ahiezer Nom.1.12.
Bucki Num.34.22.
Azariel 1.Chr.27.12
Shelomith Leuit.24.11.
Ahira Nom.1.15.
Nahbi Nom.13.14
Ierimoth 1.Chr.27.19
Ammiel Nom.13.12.
Aholiab Exod.31.6.
Samſon Iudg.13.24.
A Blaſphemer, Leuit. 24.10
Hiram 1.King.7.13.
Barak Iudg.4.6.
Pedahel Nom.34.28

In the wilderneſſe of Sinai and ſecond yeare after their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue able men to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael, ſixty two thouſand and ſeuen hundred perſons, beſides their women and children not numbred, Num.1.39.

The Tribe of Nephtali being numbred in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, the ſecond month and ſecond yeare after their comming from Egypt were found to be fifty three thouſand and foure hundred men able to goe forth to warre, from twenty yeares old & vpward, beſides their women and children not numbred, Nu.1.43.

All the men of this Tribe of Dan that were numbred in mount Sinai being dead, for their tranſgreſſions, in the wilderneſſe, and a view taken in the plaine of Moab, when they were ready to enter Canaan, of this Tribe were numbred ſixty foure thouſand and foure hundred able men from 20. yeers old & aboue beſides womẽ & childrẽ, N.26.43.

But theſe numbred men dying all of them in the wilderneſſe, of this Tribe notwithſtanding, in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred, fourty fiue thouſand & foure hundred able to beare weapons, and to goe forth to war, from twenty yeares old and aboue, beſides their women and children, Numb. 26. 50.

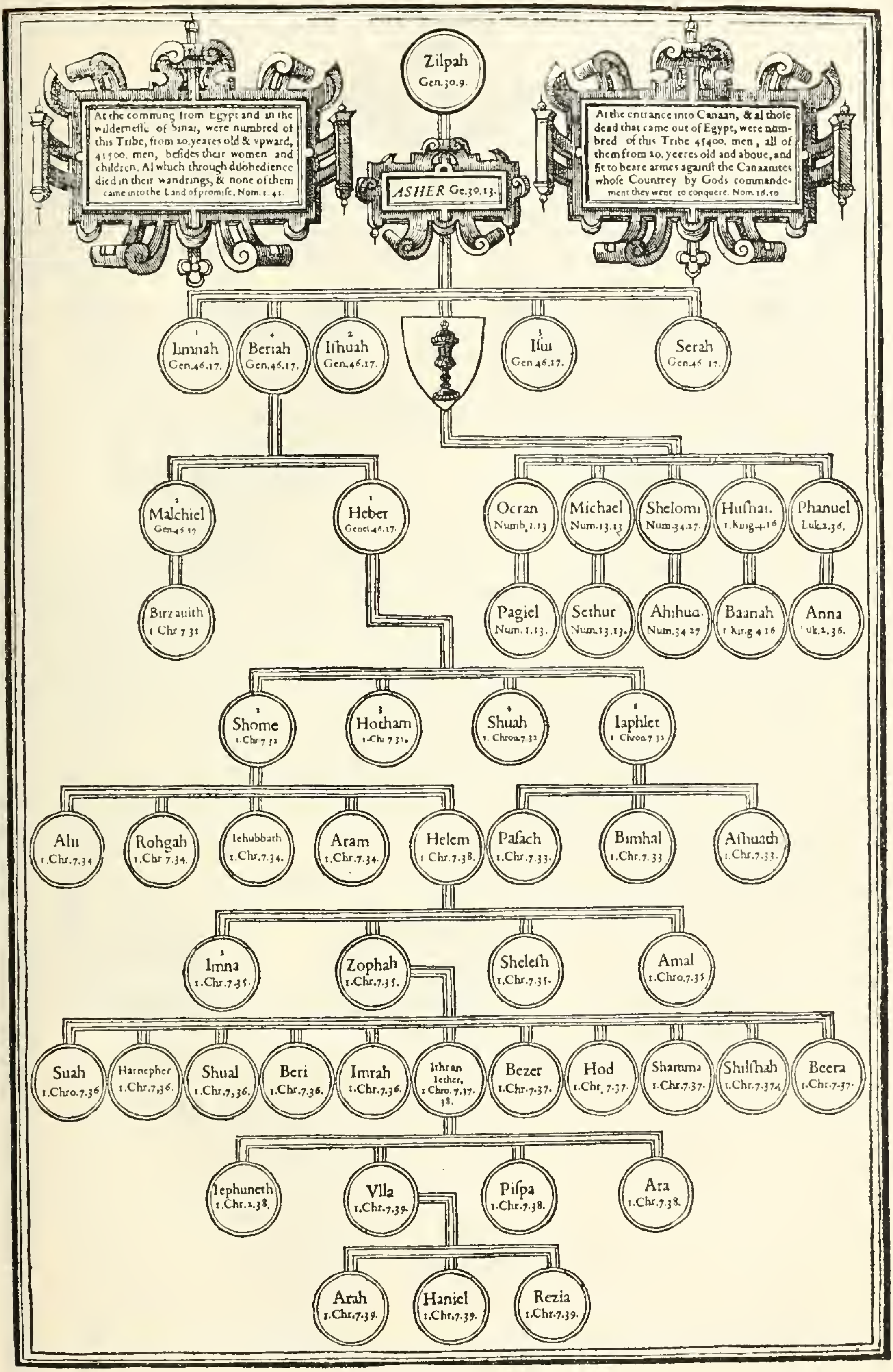

GAD
Gen. 30.11.
3 Shuni Gen.46.16.
1 Ziphion Gen.46.16.
2 Haggi Gen.46.16.
4 Ezbon Gen.46.16.
5 Eri Gen.46.16.
6 Arodi Gen.46.16.
7 Areli Gen. 46.16.
Abdiel 1.Chr.5.15.
Ahi 1.Chr.5.15.
Buz 1.Chr.5.14
Iahdo 1.Chr.5.14.
Ieſhiſhai 1.Chr.5.14.
Michael 1.Chr.5.14.
Gilead 1.Chr.5.14.
Iaroah 1.Chr.5.14
Huri 1.Chr.5.14.
Abihail 1.Chr.5.14.
Bani 2.Sa.23.36.
Deuel Nom.1.14
Ioel 1 Chr.5.12.
Shapham 1 Chr.5.12.
Iaanai 1.Chr.5.12.
Shaphat 1.Chr.5.12.
Machi Nom.13.15.
Nimſhi 2.King.9.2.
Eliaſaph Nom.1.14.
Geuel Nom.13.15.
Ezer 1.Chr.12.9.
Obadiah 1.Chr.12.9.
Eliab 1.Chr.12.9.
Maſhmannah, 1.Chr. 12.10.
Ieremiah 1.Ch.12.10.
Atthai 1.Ch.12.11
Eliel 1.Ch.12.11.
Iohanan 1.Chr.12.12
Elzabad 1.Chr.12.12
Ieremiah 1.Chr.12.13
Machbanai, 1.Chr. 12.13.
Iehoſhaphat, 2.Kin. 9.2.
Iehu 2.King.9.2.
Iehoahaz 2.K.10.35.
Ioaſh 2.King.13.9.
Ieroboam 2.K.14.16.
Zachariah 1.K.14.29
ELIIAH the Prophet 1.King.17.1.
Michael 1.Chr.5.13.
Meſhullam, 1.Chr. 5.13.
Sheba 1.Chr.5.13
Iorai 1.Chr.5.13.
Iachan 1.Chr.5.13.
Zia 1.Chr.5.13.
Heber 1.Chr.5.13.

At their comming out of Egypt of this Tribe, able men for war, from 20. yeeres old and vpward, were numbred, forty fiue thouſand ſix hundred and fifty, Nom. 1.25.

At their entrance of Canaan, able men for war from 20. yeers old and aboue, were numbred 40500 none of them liuing that were numbred in Sinai. Num. 26.18.

Theſe of Gad came to aid Dauid in the wilderneſſe, men of might and fit for battell, whoſe faces where like the faces of lions, & were as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaine. 1 Ch. 12.8.

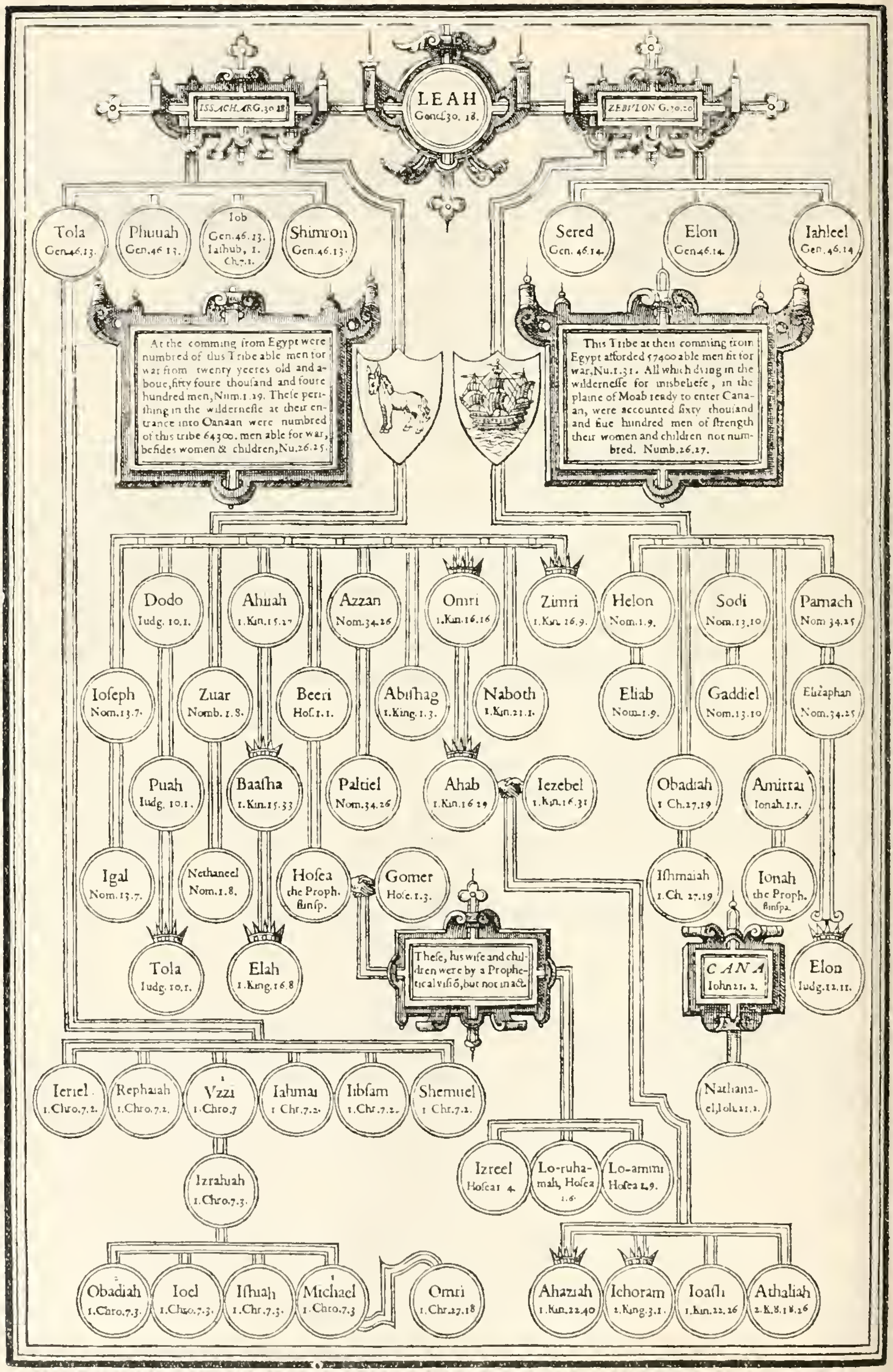
Iehu the ſword of God againſt the houſe of Ahab & Prieſts of Baal, receiued a promiſe that to the 4. generatiō his ſons ſhold ſit on his throne which ended in Zachariah his laſt. 2 K. 10. 30.



At the comming from Egypt and in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, from 20. yeares old & vpward, 41500. men, beſides their women and children. Al which through diſobedience died in their wandrings, & none of them came into the Land of promiſe, Nom. 1. 41.

At the entrance into Canaan, & al thoſe dead that came out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 45400. men, all of them from 20. yeeres old and aboue, and fit to beare armes againſt the Canaanites whoſe Countrey by Gods commandement they went to conquere. Nom. 16,50

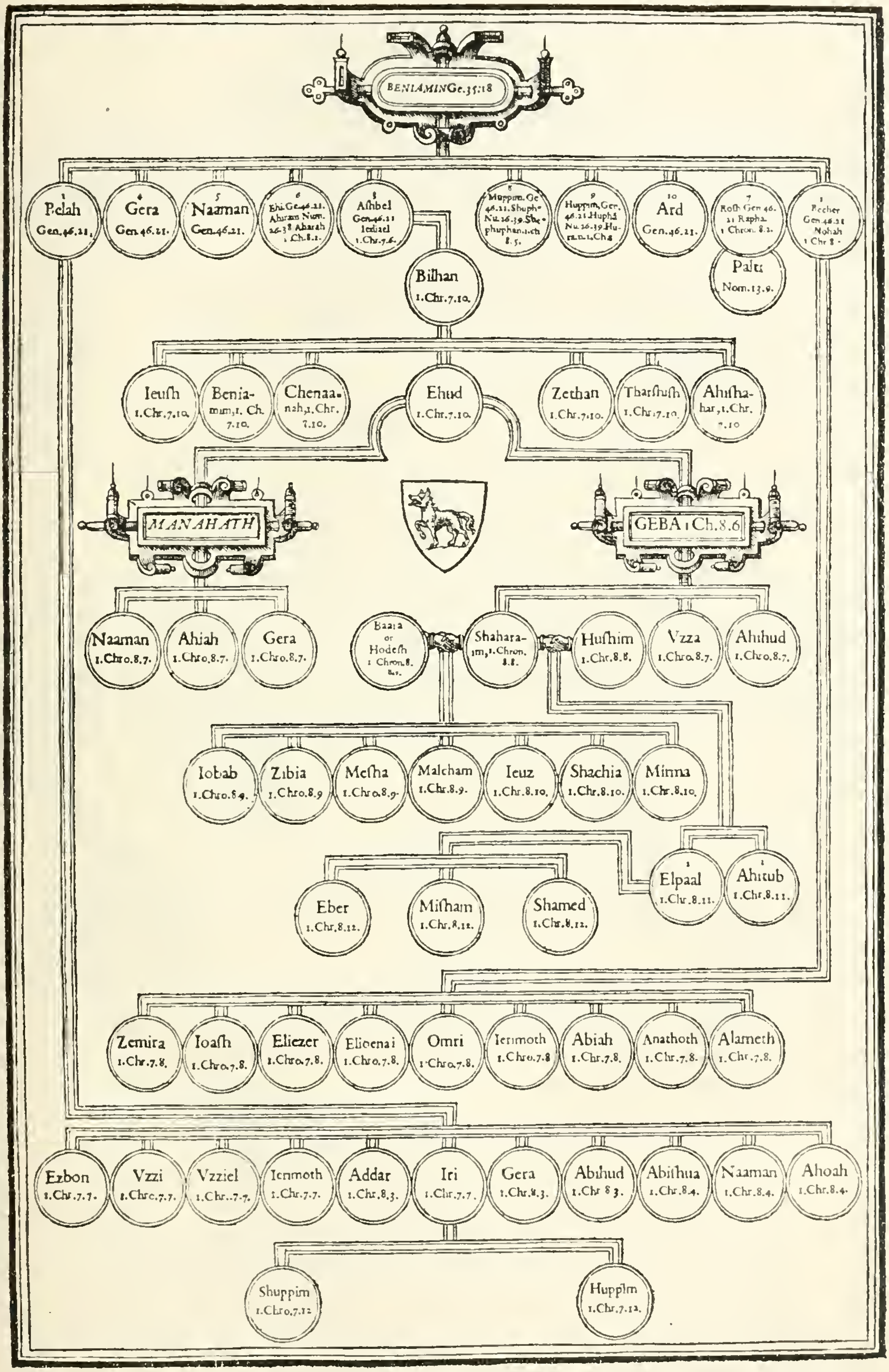
Zilpah Gen. 30. 9.
ASHER Ge. 30. 13.
Imnah Gen. 46. 17.
Beriah Gen. 46. 17.
Iſhuah Gen. 46. 17.
Iſui Gen. 46. 17.
Serah Gen. 46. 17.
Malchiel Gen. 46. 17
Heber Genes. 46. 17.
Birzauith 1 Chr 7 31
Ocran Numb. 1. 13
Michael Num. 13. 13
Shelomi Num. 34. 27.
Huſhai. 1. King. 4. 16
Phanuel Luk. 2. 36.
Pagiel Num. 1. 13.
Sethur Num. 13. 13.
Ahihud. Num. 34. 27
Baanah 1 King 4 16
Anna Luk. 2. 36.
Shome 1. Chr. 7. 32
Hotham 1. Chr. 7. 32.
Shuah 1. Chron. 7. 32
Iaphlet 1. Chron. 7. 32
Ahi 1. Chr. 7. 34
Rohgah 1. Chr. 7. 34.
Iehubbath 1. Chr. 7. 34.
Aram 1. Chr. 7. 34.
Helem 1. Chr. 7. 38.
Paſach 1. Chr. 7. 33.
Bimhal 1. Chr. 7. 33
Aſhuath 1. Chr. 7. 33.
Imna 1. Chr. 7. 35.
Zophah 1. Chr. 7. 35.
Sheleſh 1. Chr. 7. 35.
Amal 1. Chro. 7. 35
Suah 1. Chro. 7. 36
Harnepher 1. Chr. 7, 36.
Shual 1. Chr. 7, 36.
Beri 1. Chr. 7. 36.
Imrah 1. Chr. 7. 36.
Ithran Iether, 1 Chro. 7. 37. 38.
Bezer 1. Chr. 7. 37.
Hod 1. Chr. 7. 37.
Shamma 1. Chr. 7. 37.
Shilſhah 1. Chr. 7. 37.
Beera 1. Chr. 7. 37.
Iephuneth 1. Chr. 2. 38.
Vlla 1. Chr. 7. 39.
Piſpa 1. Chr. 7. 38.
Ara 1. Chr. 7. 38.
Arah 1. Chr. 7. 39.
Haniel 1. Chr. 7. 39.
Rezia 1. Chr. 7. 39.

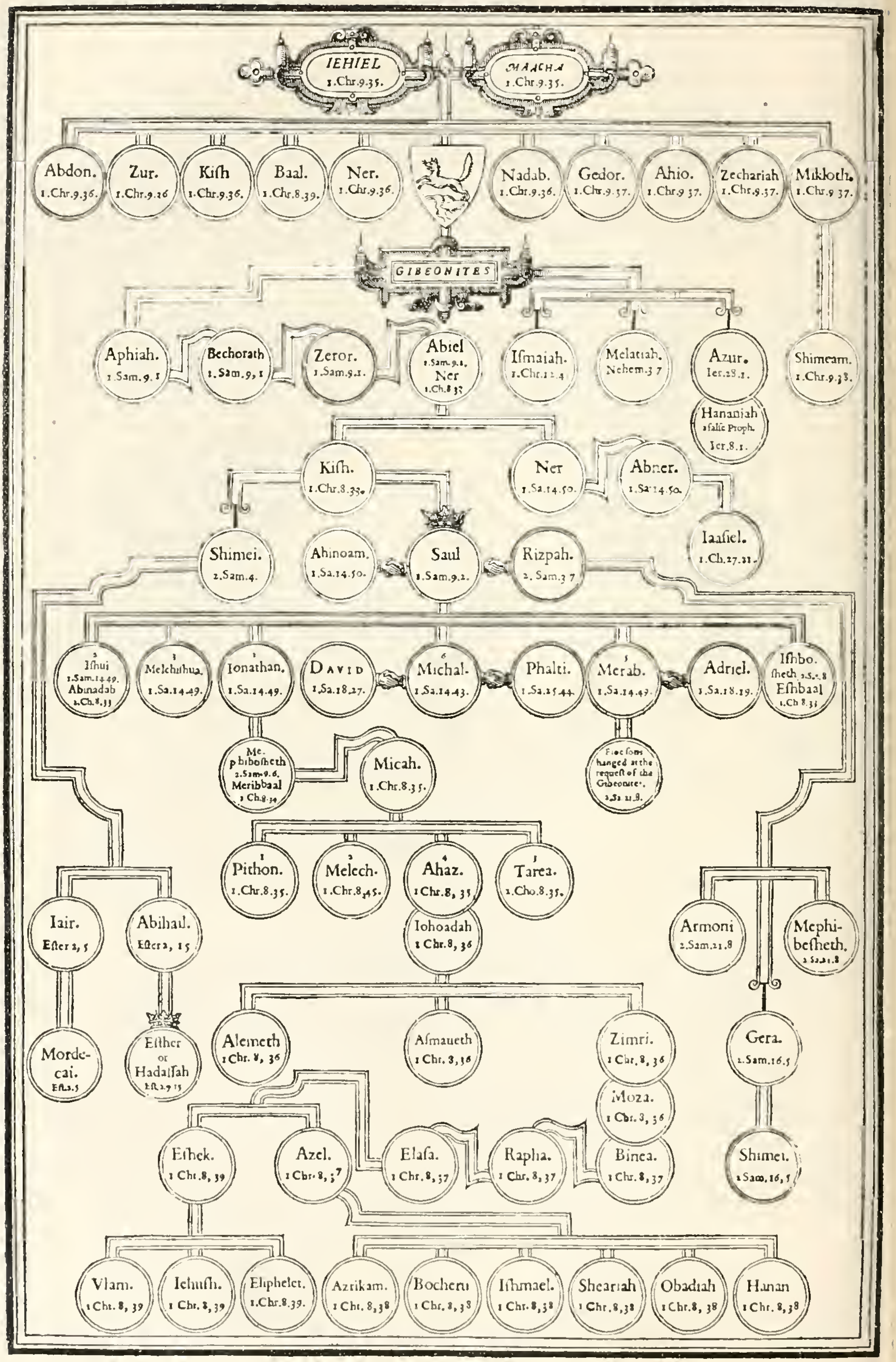

LEAH
Gene.30. 18.
ISSACHAR G.30 18
ZEBVLON G.30.20
Tola
Gen.46.13.
Phuuah
Gen.46 13.
Iob
Gen.46.13.
Iaſhub, 1. Ch.7.1.
Shimron
Gen.46.13.
Sered
Gen. 46.14.
Elon
Gen.46.14.
Iahleel
Gen.46.14
Dodo
Iudg. 10.1.
Ahiiah
1.Kin.15.27
Azzan
Nom.34.26
Omri
1.Kin.16.16
Zimri
1.Kin. 16.9.
Helon
Nom.1.9.
Sodi
Nom.13.10
Parnach
Nom 34.25
Ioſeph
Nom.13.7.
Zuar
Nomb. 1.8.
Beeri
Hoſ.1.1.
Abiſhag
1.King.1.3.
Naboth
1.Kin.21.1.
Eliab
Nom.1.9.
Gaddiel
Nom.13.10
Elizaphan
Nom.34.25
Puah
Iudg. 10.1.
Baaſha
1.Kin.15.33
Paltiel
Nom.34.26
Ahab
1.Kin.16 29
Iezebel
1.Kin.16.31
Obadiah
1 Ch.27.19
Amittai
Ionah.1.1.
Igal
Nom.13.7.
Nethaneel
Nom.1.8.
Hoſea
the Proph.
ſinſp.
Gomer
Hoſe.1.3.
Iſhmaiah
1.Ch. 27.19
Ionah
the Proph.
ſinſpa.
Tola
Iudg.10.1.
Elah
1.King.16.8
CANA
Iohn21. 2.
Elon
Iudg.12.11.
Ieriel
1.Chro.7.2.
Rephaiah
1.Chro.7.2.
Vzzi
1.Chro.7
Iahmai
1 Chr.7.2.
Iibſam
1.Chr.7.2.
Shemuel
1 Chr.7.2.
Nathanael,Ioh.21.2.
Izreel
Hoſea1 4.
Lo-ruhamah, Hoſea 1.6.
Lo-ammi
Hoſea 1.9.
Izrahiah
1.Chro.7.3.
Obadiah
1.Chro.7.3.
Ioel
1.Chro.7.3.
Iſhiah
1.Chr.7.3.
Michael
1.Chro.7.3
Omri
1.Chr.27.18
Ahaziah
1.Kin.22.40
Iehoram
2.King.3.1.
Ioaſh
1.Kin.22.26
Athaliah
2.K.8.18.26

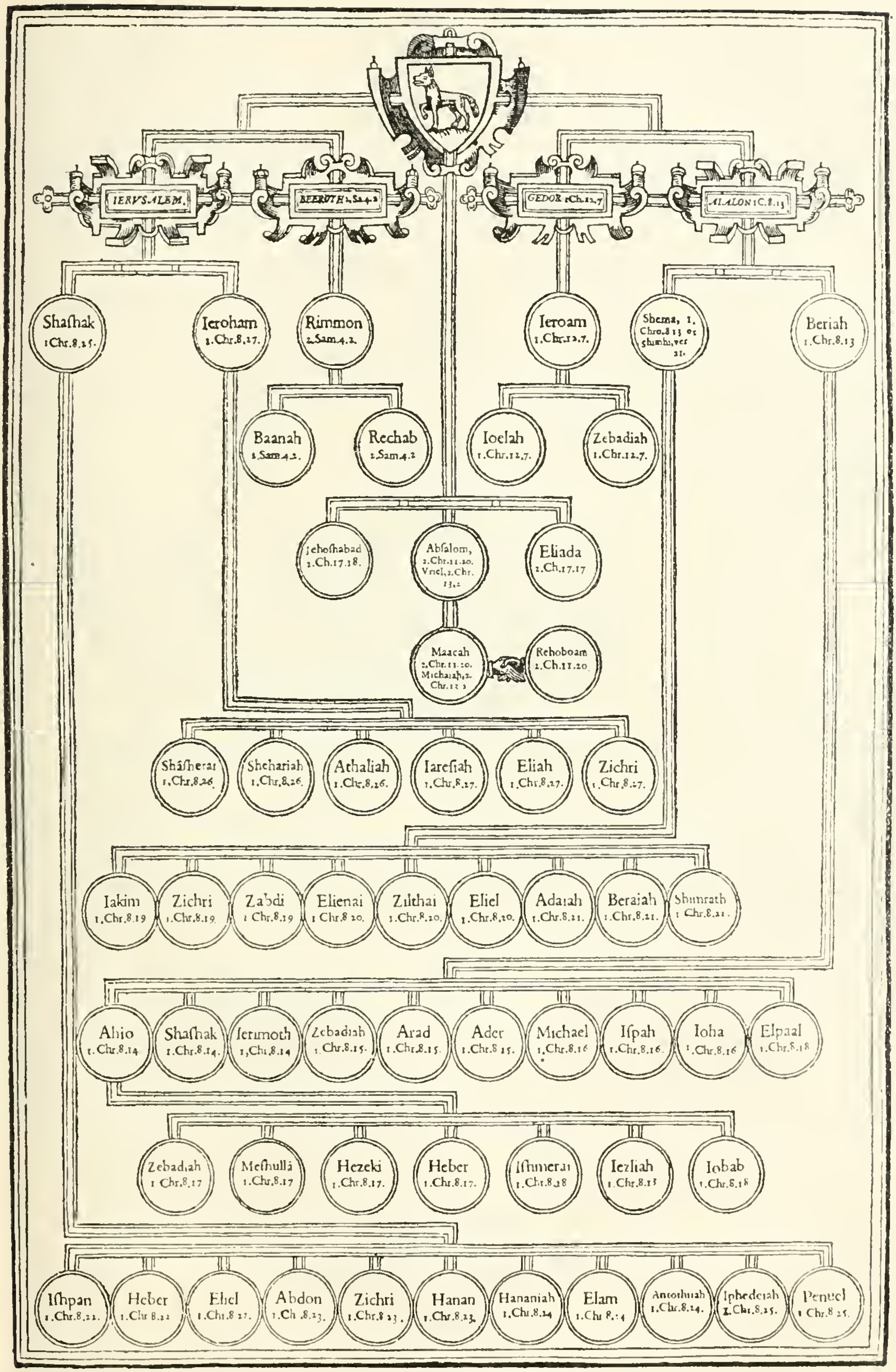
At the comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe able men for war from twenty yeeres old and aboue, fifty foure thouſand and foure hundred men, Num.1.29. Theſe periſhing in the wilderneſſe at their entrance into Canaan were numbred of this tribe 64300. men able for war, beſides women & children, Nu.26.25.

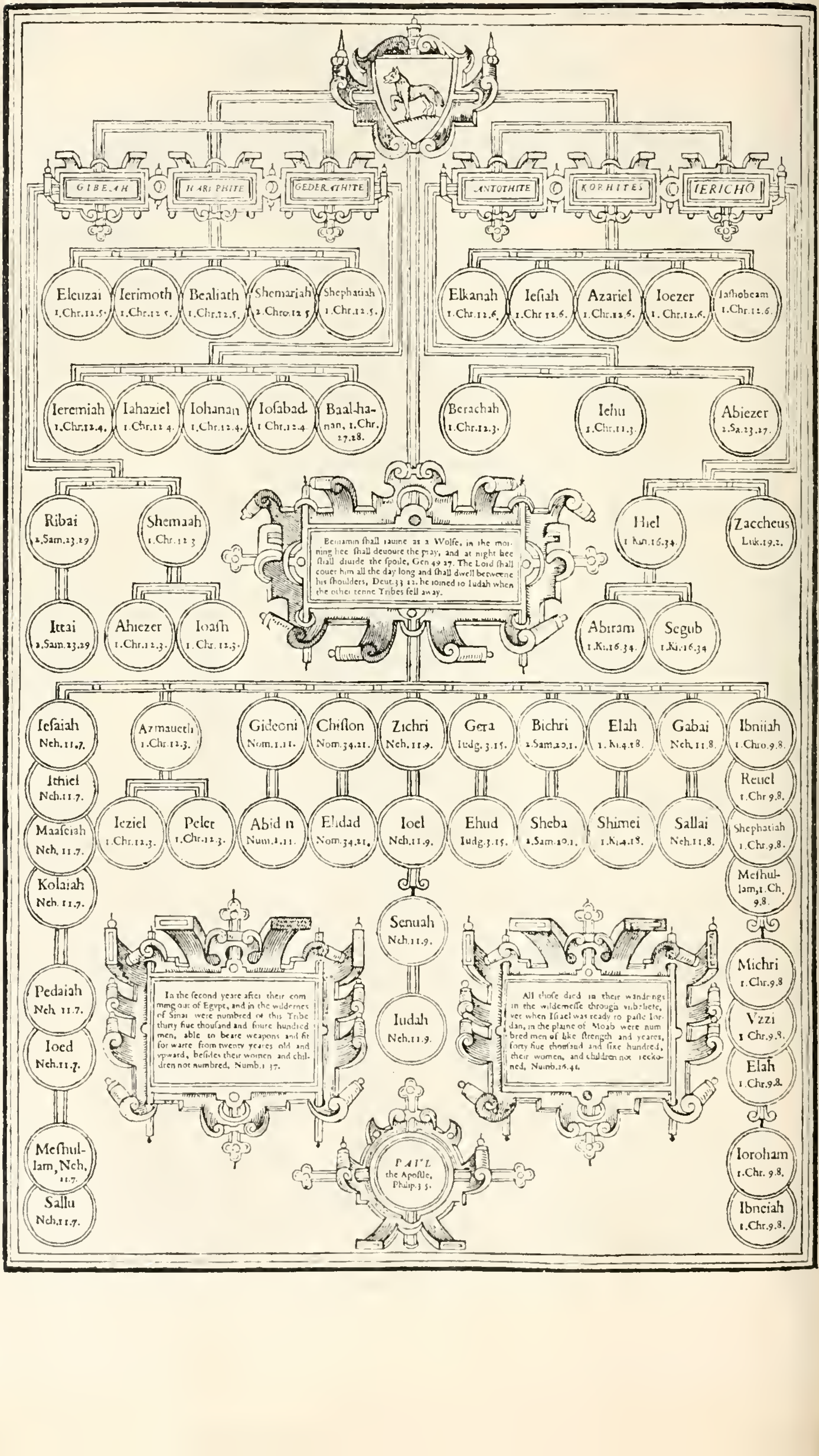
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded 57400 able men fit for war, Nu.1.31. All which dying in the wilderneſſe for miſbeliefe, in the plaine of Moab ready to enter Canaan, were accounted ſixty thouſand and fiue hundred men of ſtrength their women and children not numbred. Numb.26.27.

These, his wife and children were by a Propheticall viſiō, but not in act.


BENIAMIN Ge.35.18
1 Belah Gen.46.21.
4 Gera Gen.46.21.
5 Naaman Gen.46.21.
6 Ehi Ge.46.21. Ahiram Num. 26.38 Aharah 1.Ch.8.1.
3 Ashbel Gen.46.21 Iediael 1.Chr.7.6.
8 Muppim. Ge 46.21. Shuph- Nu.26.39. She- phuphan.1.ch 8.5.
9 Huppim, Gen. 46.21. Hupha Nu.26.39. Hu- ram.1.Ch.8
10 Ard Gen.46.21.
7 Rosh Gen.46. 21 Rapha 1 Chron. 8.2.
2 Becher Gen.46.21 Nohah 1 Chr 8.
Palti Nom.13.9.
Bilhan 1.Chr.7.10.
Ieush 1.Chr.7.10.
Benia- mim, 1. Ch. 7.10.
Chenaa- nah, 1.Chr. 7.10.
Ehud 1.Chr.7.10.
Zethan 1.Chr.7.10.
Tharshish 1.Chr.7.10.
Ahisha- har, 1.Chr. 7.10
MANAHATH
GEBA 1 Ch.8.6
Naaman 1.Chro.8.7.
Ahiah 1.Chro.8.7.
Gera 1.Chro.8.7.
Baara or Hodesh 1 Chron.8. 8.9.
Shahara- im, 1.Chron. 8.8.
Hushim 1.Chr.8.8.
Vzza 1.Chro.8.7.
Ahihud 1.Chro.8.7.
Iobab 1.Chro.8.9.
Zibia 1.Chro.8.9
Mesha 1.Chro.8.9.
Malcham 1.Chr.8.9.
Ieuz 1.Chr.8.10.
Shachia 1.Chr.8.10.
Minna 1.Chr.8.10.
1 Elpaal 1.Chr.8.11.
2 Ahitub 1.Chr.8.11.
Eber 1.Chr.8.12.
Misham 1.Chr.8.12.
Shamed 1.Chr.8.12.
Zemira 1.Chr.7.8.
Ioash 1.Chro.7.8.
Eliezer 1.Chro.7.8.
Elioenai 1.Chro.7.8.
Omri 1.Chro.7.8.
Ierimoth 1.Chro.7.8
Abiah 1.Chr.7.8.
Anathoth 1.Chr.7.8.
Alameth 1.Chr.7.8.
Ezbon 1.Chr.7.7.
Vzzi 1.Chro.7.7.
Vzziel 1.Chr.7.7.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.7.7.
Addar 1.Chr.8.3.
Iri 1.Chr.7.7.
Gera 1.Chr.8.3.
Abihud 1.Chr 8.3.
Abishua 1.Chr.8.4.
Naaman 1.Chr.8.4.
Ahoah 1.Chr.8.4.
Shuppim 1.Chro.7.12
Huppim 1.Chr.7.12.


IEHIEL 1.Chr.9.35.
MAACHA 1.Chr.9.35.
Abdon. 1.Chr.9.36.
Zur. 1.Chr.9.36
Kiſh 1.Chr.9.36.
Baal. 1.Chr.8.39.
Ner. 1.Chr.9.36.
Nadab. 1.Chr.9.36.
Gedor. 1.Chr.9.37.
Ahio. 1.Chr.9 37.
Zechariah 1.Chr.9.37.
Mikloth. 1.Chr.9 37.
GIBEONITES
Aphiah. 1.Sam.9.1
Bechorath 1.Sam.9,1
Zeror. 1.Sam.9.1.
Abiel 1.Sam.9.1. Ner 1.Ch.8 33
Iſmaiah. 1.Chr.12.4
Melatiah. Nehem.3 7
Azur. Ier.28.1.
Hananiah a falſe Proph. Ier.8.1.
Shimeam. 1.Chr.9.38.
Kiſh. 1.Chr.8.33.
Ner 1.Sa.14.50.
Abner. 1.Sa.14.50.
Iaaſiel. 1.Ch.27.21.
Shimei. 2.Sam.4.
Ahinoam. 1.Sa.14.50.
Saul 1.Sam.9.2.
Rizpah. 2. Sam.3 7
2 Iſhui 1.Sam.14.49. Abinadab 1.Ch.8,33
3 Melchiſhua. 1.Sa.14.49.
1 Ionathan. 1.Sa.14.49.
DAVID 1.Sa.18.27.
6 Michal. 1.Sa.14.43.
Phalti. 1.Sa.25.44.
5 Merab. 1.Sa.14.49.
Adriel. 1.Sa.18.19.
Iſhbo. ſheth 2.S.2.8 Eſhbaal 1.Ch 8.33
Me. phiboſheth 2.Sam.9.6. Meribbaal 1 Ch.8.34
Micah. 1.Chr.8.35.
Fiue ſons hanged at the requeſt of the Gibeonites. 2.Sa 21.8.
1 Pithon. 1.Chr.8.35.
2 Melech. 1.Chr.8,35.
4 Ahaz. 1.Chr.8, 35
3 Tarea. 1.Chr.8.35.
Iohoadah 1 Chr.8, 36
Iair. Eſter 2, 5
Abihail. Eſter 2, 15
Armoni 2.Sam.21.8
Mephi-beſheth. 2 Sa.21.8
Mordecai. Eſt.2.5
Eſther or Hadaſſah Eſt.2.7 15
Alemeth 1 Chr. 8, 36
Aſmaueth 1 Chr. 8, 36
Zimri. 1 Chr. 8, 36
Gera. 2.Sam.16.5
Moza. 1 Chr. 8, 36
Eſhek. 1 Chr.8, 39
Azel. 1 Chr. 8, 37
Elaſa. 1 Chr. 8, 37
Rapha. 1 Chr. 8, 37
Binea. 1 Chr. 8, 37
Shimei. 2 Sam. 16, 5
Vlam. 1 Chr. 8, 39
Iehuſh. 1 Chr. 8, 39
Eliphelet. 1.Chr.8.39.
Azrikam. 1 Chr. 8, 38
Bocheru 1 Chr. 8, 38
Iſhmael. 1 Chr. 8, 38
Sheariah 1 Chr. 8, 38
Obadiah 1 Chr. 8, 38
Hanan 1 Chr. 8, 38

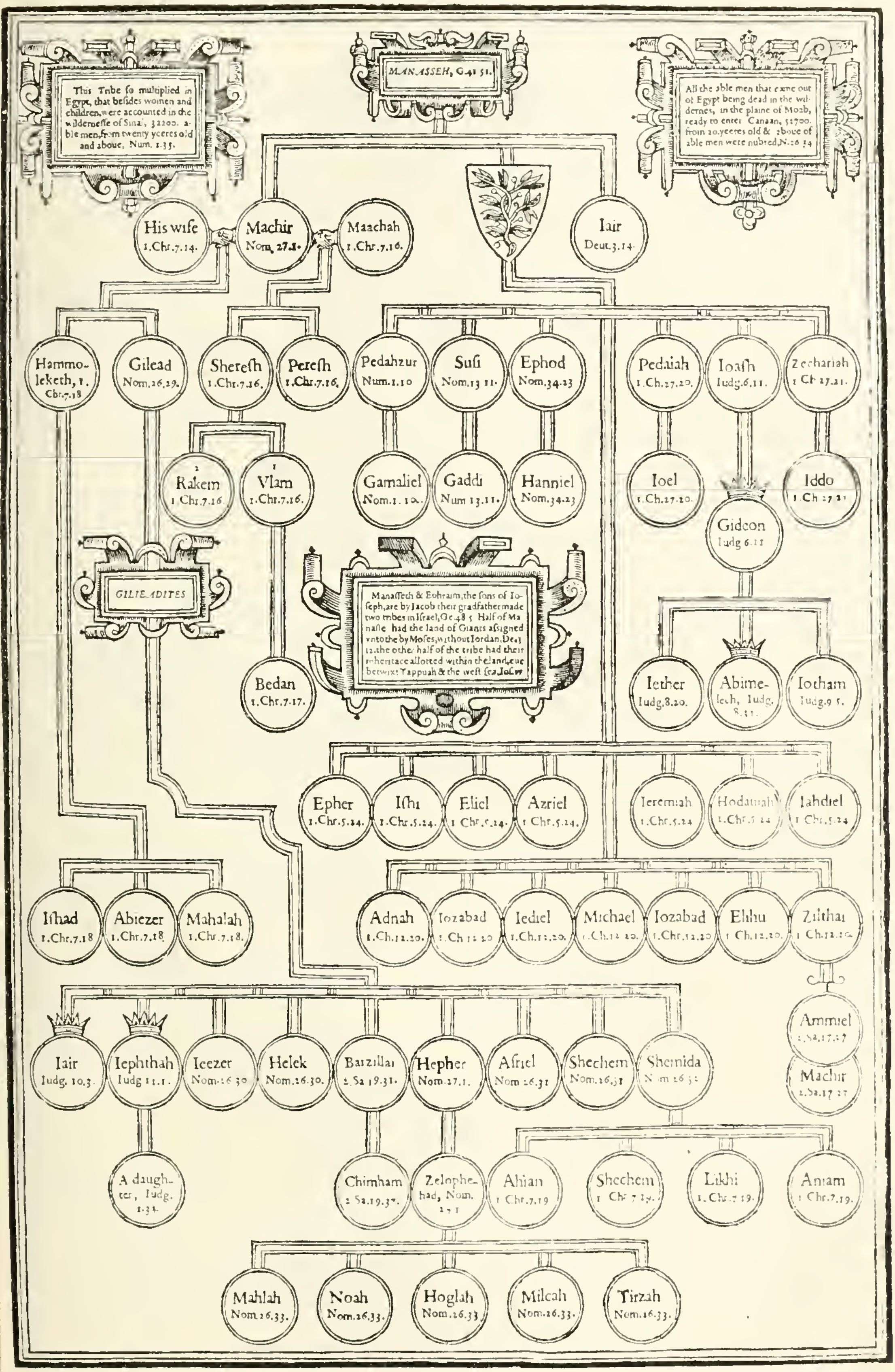

IERVSALEM.
BEERUTH 2.Sa.4.2
GEDOR 1Ch.12.7
AIALON 1C.8.13
Shaſhak 1Chr.8.25.
Ieroham 1.Chr.8.27.
Rimmon 2.Sam.4.2.
Ieroam 1.Chr.12.7.
Shema, 1. Chro.8.13 or Shimhi, ver 21.
Beriah 1.Chr.8.13
Baanah 2.Sam.4.2.
Rechab 2.Sam.4.2
Ioelah 1.Chr.12.7.
Zebadiah 1.Chr.12.7.
Jehoſhabad 2.Ch.17.18.
Abſalom, 2.Chr.11.20. Vriel, 2.Chr. 13.2
Eliada 2.Ch.17.17
Maacah 2.Chr.11.20. Michaiah, 2. Chr.13.2
Rehoboam 2.Ch.11.20.
Shaſherai 1.Chr.8.26.
Shehariah 1.Chr.8.26.
Athaliah 1.Chr.8.26.
Iareſiah 1.Chr.8.27.
Eliah 1.Chr.8.27.
Zichri 1.Chr.8.27.
Iakim 1.Chr.8.19
Zichri 1.Chr.8.19.
Zabdi 1 Chr.8.19
Elienai 1 Chr.8 20.
Zilthai 1.Chr.8.20.
Eliel 1.Chr.8.20.
Adaiah 1.Chr.8.21.
Beraiah 1.Chr.8.21.
Shimrath 1 Chr.8.21.
Ahio 1.Chr.8.14
Shaſhak 1.Chr.8.14.
Ierimoth 1,Chr.8.14
Zebadiah 1.Chr.8.15.
Arad 1.Chr.8.15.
Ader 1.Chr.8 15.
Michael 1.Chr.8.16
Iſpah 1.Chr.8.16.
Ioha 1.Chr.8.16
Elpaal 1.Chr.8.18
Zebadiah 1 Chr.8.17
Meſhullā 1.Chr.8.17
Hezeki 1.Chr.8.17.
Heber 1.Chr.8.17.
Iſhmerai 1.Chr.8.18
Iezliah 1.Chr.8.18
Iobab 1.Chr.8.18
Iſhpan 1.Chr.8.22.
Heber 1.Chr 8.22
Eliel 1.Chr.8 22.
Abdon 1.Ch.8.23.
Zichri 1.Chr.8 23.
Hanan 1.Chr.8.23.
Hananiah 1.Chr.8.24
Elam 1.Chr 8.24
Antothiah 1.Chr.8.24.
Iphedeiah 1.Chr.8.25.
Penuel 1 Chr.8 25.


GIBEAH
HARIPHITE
GEDERATHITE
ANTOTHITE
KORHITES
IERICHO
Eleuzai 1.Chr.12.5.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.12.5.
Bealiath 1.Chr.12.5.
Shemariah 2.Chro.12.5
Shephatiah 1.Chr.12.5.
Elkanah 1.Chr.12.6.
Iesiah 1.Chr.12.6.
Azariel 1.Chr.12.6.
Ioezer 1.Chr.12.6.
Iashobeam 1.Chr.12.6.
Ieremiah 1.Chr.12.4.
Iahaziel 1.Chr.12.4.
Iohanan 1.Chr.12.4.
Iosabad 1.Chr.12.4
Baal-hanan, 1.Chr.27.28.
Berachah 1.Chr.12.3.
Iehu 1.Chr.11.3.
Abiezer 2.Sa.23.27.
Ribai 2.Sam.23.29
Shemaah 1.Chr.12.3
Hiel 1.Kin.16.34.
Zaccheus Luk.19.2.
Ittai 2.Sam.23.29
Ahiezer 1.Chr.12.3.
Ioash 1.Chr.12.3.
Abiram 1.Ki.16.34.
Segub 1.Ki.16.34
Iesaiah Neh.11.7.
Azmaueth 1.Chr.12.3.
Gideoni Nom.1.11.
Chislon Nom.34.21.
Zichri Neh.11.9.
Gera Iudg.3.15.
Bichri 2.Sam.20.1.
Elah 1.Ki.4.18.
Gabai Neh.11.8.
Ibniiah 1.Chro.9.8.
Ithiel Neh.11.7.
Reuel 1.Chr.9.8.
Maaseiah Neh.11.7.
Ieziel 1.Chr.12.3.
Pelet 1.Chr.12.3.
Abidan Num.1.11.
Elidad Nom.34.21.
Ioel Neh.11.9.
Ehud Iudg.3.15.
Sheba 2.Sam.20.1.
Shimei 1.Ki.4.18.
Sallai Neh.11.8.
Shephatiah 1.Chr.9.8.
Kolaiah Neh.11.7.
Meshullam, 1.Ch.9.8.
Senuah Neh.11.9.
Michri 1.Chr.9.8
Pedaiah Neh.11.7.
Iudah Neh.11.9.
Vzzi 1.Chr.9.8.
Ioed Neh.11.7.
Elah 1.Chr.9.8.
Meshullam, Neh.11.7.
Iorobam 1.Chr.9.8.
Sallu Neh.11.7.
Ibneiah 1.Chr.9.8.
PAUL the Apostle, Philip.3.5.

Beniamin ſhall rauine as a Wolfe, in the morning hee ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night hee ſhall diuide the ſpoile, Gen 49 27. The Lord ſhall couer him all the day long and ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders, Deut.33 12. he ioined to Iudah when the other tenne Tribes fell away.

In the ſecond yeare after their comming out of Egypt, and in the wildernes of Sinai were numbred of this Tribe thirty fiue thouſand and foure hundred men, able to beare weapons and fit for warre from twenty yeares old and vpward, beſides their women and children not numbred, Numb.1 37.

All thoſe died in their wandrings in the wilderneſſe through vnbeliefe, yet when Iſrael was ready to paſſe Iordan, in the plaine of Moab were numbred men of like ſtrength and yeares, forty fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred, their women, and children not reckoned, Numb.26.41.

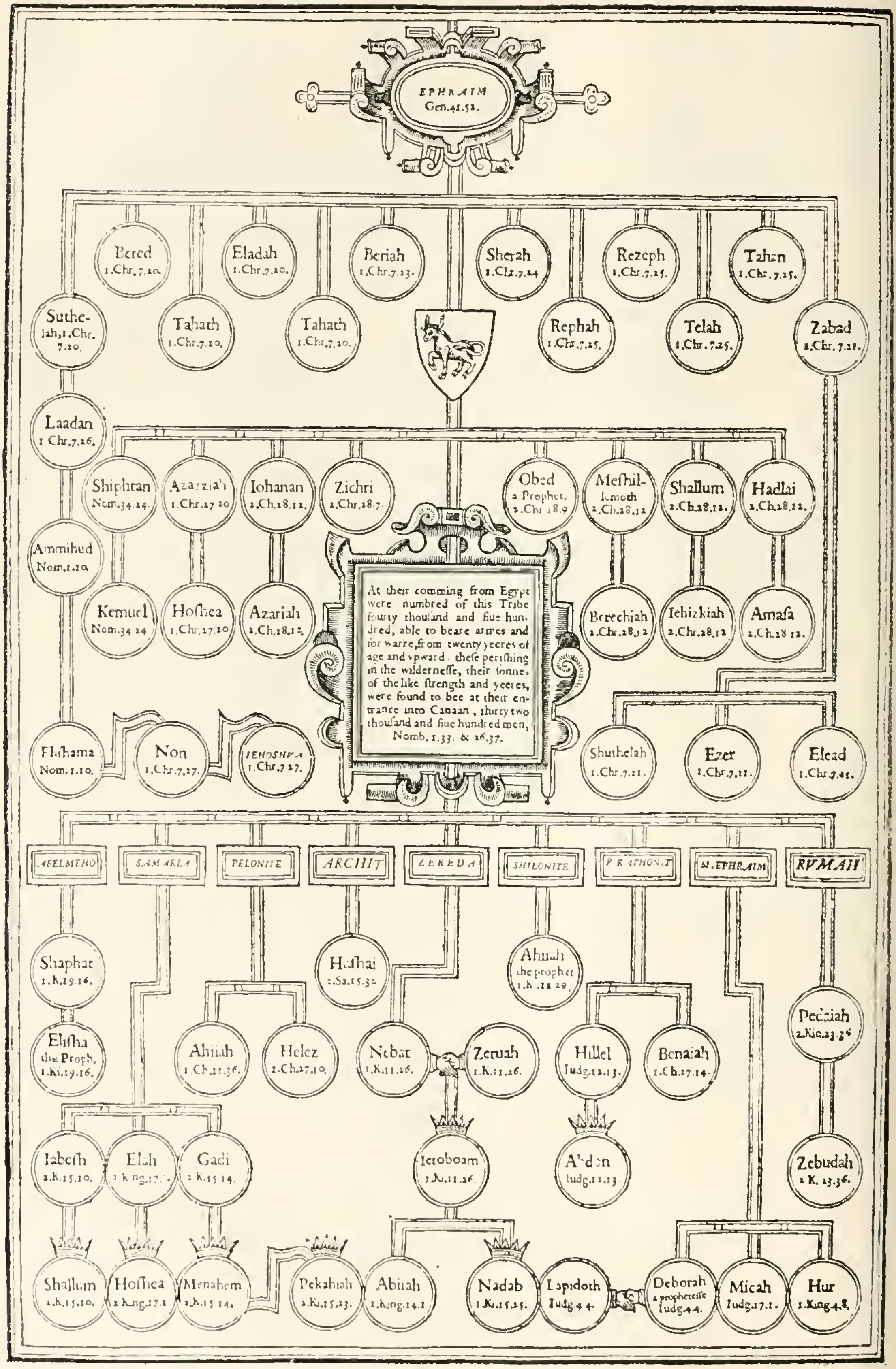


This Tribe ſo multiplied in Egypt, that beſides women and children, were accounted in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, 32200. able men, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, Num. 1.35.

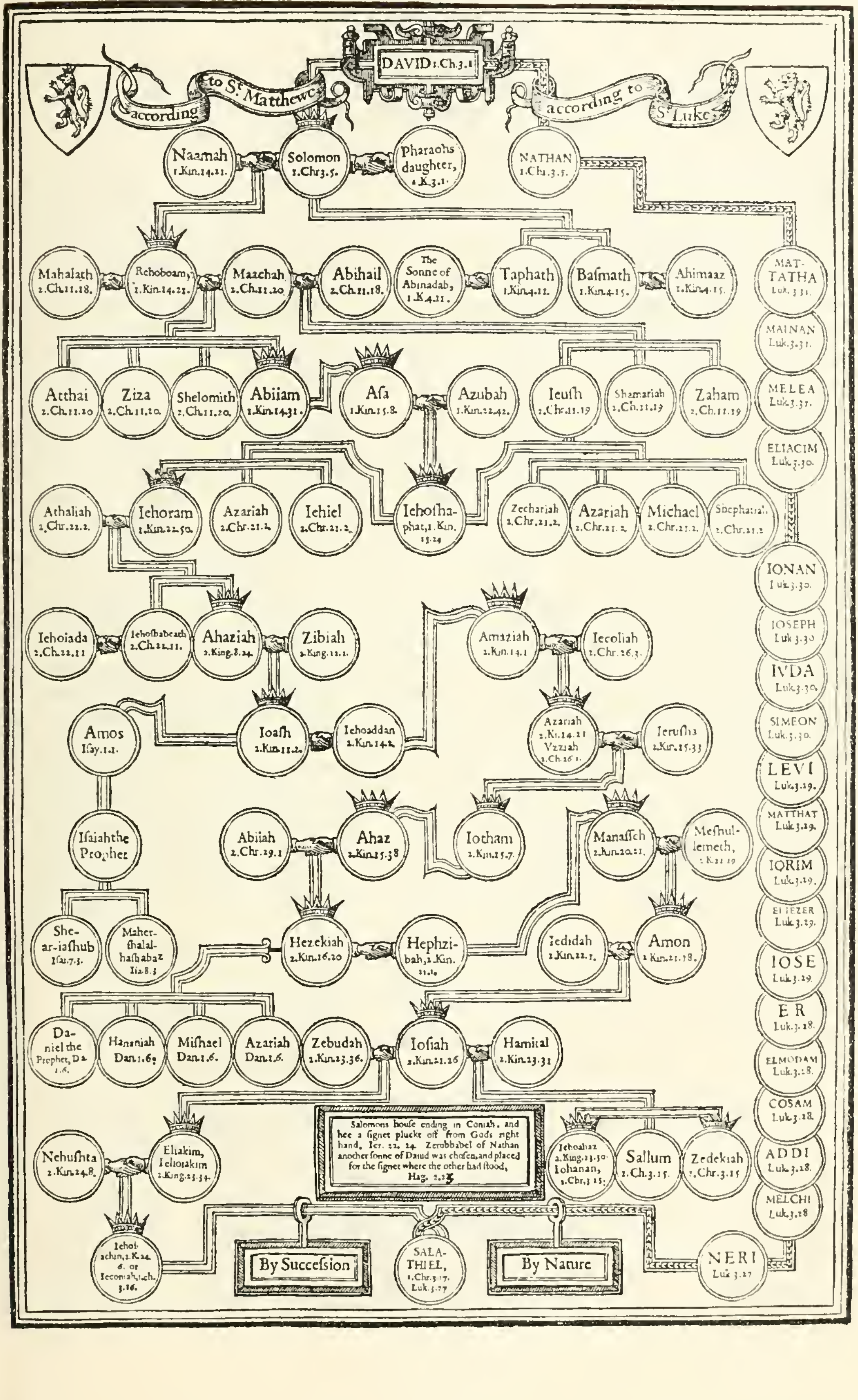
All the able men that came out of Egypt being dead in the wildernes, in the plaine of Moab, ready to enter Canaan, 52700. from 20. yeeres old & aboue of able men were nubred, N. 26 34

Manaſſeh & Ephraim, the ſons of Ioſeph, are by Iacob their gradfather made two tribes in Iſrael, Ge. 48 5 Half of Manaſſe had the land of Giants aſsigned vnto the by Moſes, without Iordan, De. 3 12. the other half of the tribe had their inheritace allotted within the land, eue betwixt Tappuah & the weſt ſea. Ioſ. 17

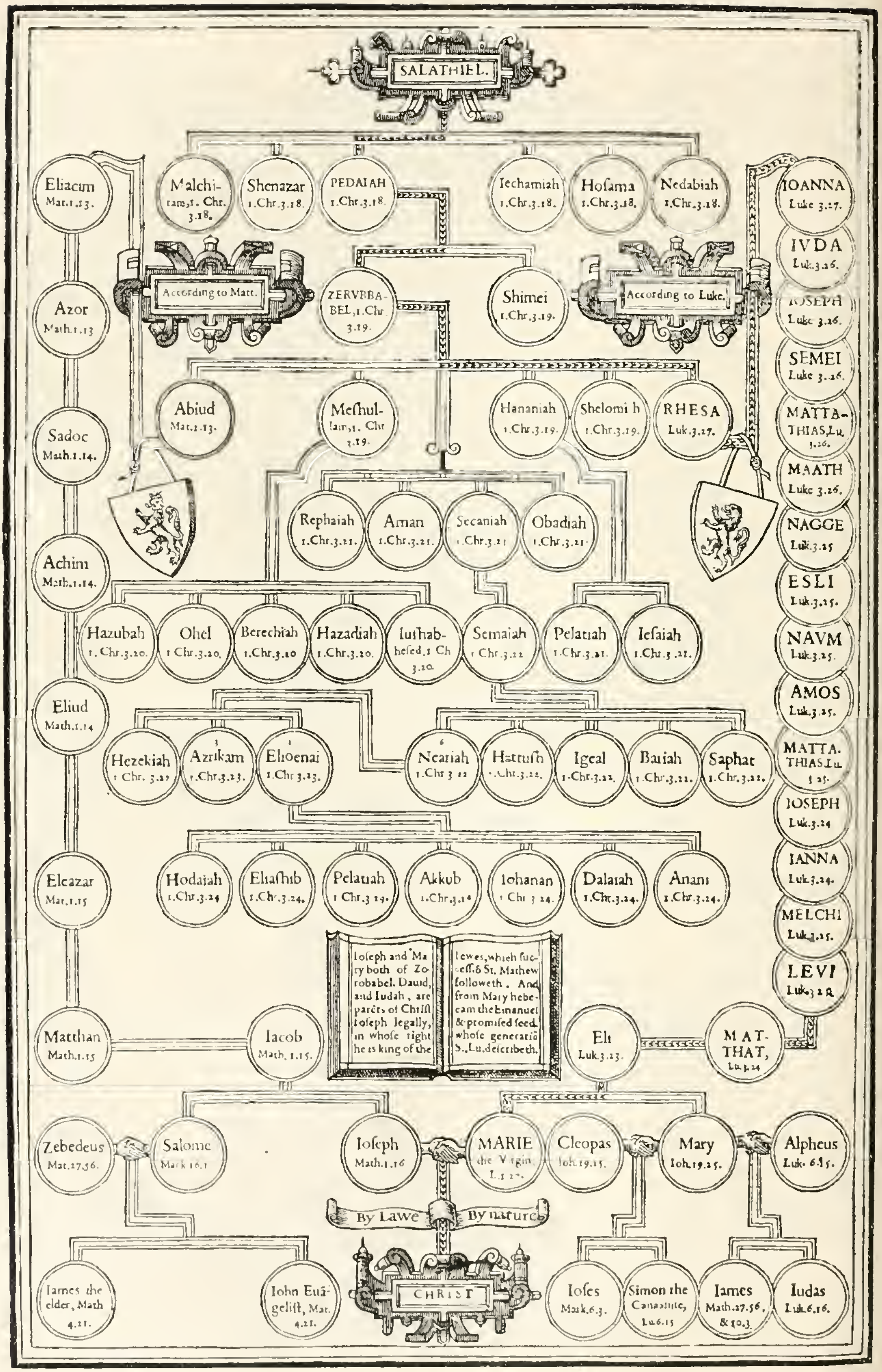
MANASSEH, G. 41 51.
His wiſe 1.Chr.7.14.
Machir Nom. 27.1.
Maachah 1.Chr.7.16.
Iair Deut.3.14.
Hammoleketh, 1. Chr.7.18
Gilead Nom.26.29.
Shereſh 1.Chr.7.16.
Pereſh 1.Chr.7.16.
Pedahzur Num.1.10
Suſi Nom.13 11.
Ephod Nom.34.23
Pedaiah 1.Ch.27.20.
Ioaſh Iudg.6.11.
Zechariah 1 Ch 27.21.
Rakem 1 Chr.7.16
Vlam 1.Chr.7.16.
Gamaliel Nom.1. 10.
Gaddi Num 13.11.
Hanniel Nom.34.23
Ioel 1.Ch.27.20.
Iddo 1 Ch 27 21
Gideon Iudg 6.11
GILEADITES
Bedan 1.Chr.7.17.
Iether Iudg.8.20.
Abimelech, Iudg. 8.31.
Iotham Iudg.9 5.
Epher 1.Chr.5.24.
Iſhi 1.Chr.5.24.
Eliel 1 Chr.5.24.
Azriel 1 Chr.5.24.
Ieremiah 1.Chr.5.24
Hodauiah 1.Chr.5.24
Iahdiel 1 Chr.5.24
Iſhad 1.Chr.7.18
Abiezer 1.Chr.7.18
Mahalah 1.Chr.7.18.
Adnah 1.Ch.12.20.
Iozabad 1.Ch 12 20
Iediel 1.Ch.12.20.
Michael 1.Ch.12 20.
Iozabad 1.Chr.12.20
Elihu 1 Ch.12.20.
Zilthai 1 Ch.12.20.
Ammiel 2.Sa.17.27
Machir 2.Sa.17 27
Iair Iudg. 10,3.
Iephthah Iudg 11.1.
Ieezer Nom.26 30
Helek Nom.26.30.
Barzillai 2.Sa 19.31.
Hepher Nom.27.1.
Aſriel Nom 26.31
Shechem Nom.26.31
Shemida Nom 26 32
A daughter, Iudg. 1.34
Chimham 2 Sa.19.37.
Zelophehad, Nom. 27 1
Ahian 1 Chr.7.19
Shechem 1 Chr 7 19.
Likhi 1. Chr.7 19.
Aniam 1 Chr.7.19.
Mahlah Nom.26.33.
Noah Nom.26.33.
Hoglah Nom.26.33
Milcah Nom.26.33.
Tirzah Nom.26.33.


EPHRAIM
Gen.41.52.
Bered
1.Chr.7.20.
Eladah
1.Chr.7.20.
Beriah
1.Chr.7.23.
Sherah
1.Chr.7.24
Rezeph
1.Chr.7.25.
Tahan
1.Chr.7.25.
Suthelah, 1.Chr.
7.20.
Tahath
1.Chr.7.20.
Tahath
1.Chr.7.20.
Rephah
1.Chr.7.25.
Telah
1.Chr.7.25.
Zabad
1.Chr.7.21.
Laadan
1.Chr.7.26.
Shiphtan
Nom.34.24.
Azariah
1.Chr.27.20
Iohanan
2.Ch.28.12.
Zichri
2.Chr.28.7.
Obed
a Prophet.
2.Chr.28.9
Meshillemoth
2.Ch.28.12
Shallum
2.Ch.28.12.
Hadlai
2.Ch.28.12.
Ammihud
Nom.1.10.
Kemuel
Nom.34.24
Hoshea
1.Chr.27.20
Azariah
2.Ch.28.12.
Berechiah
2.Chr.28.12
Iehizkiah
2.Chr.28.12
Amasa
2.Ch.28.12.
Elishama
Nom.1.10.
Non
1.Chr.7.27.
IEHOSHVA
1.Chr.7.27.
Shuthelah
1.Chr.7.21.
Ezer
1.Chr.7.21.
Elead
1.Chr.7.21.
ABELMEHO
SAMARIA
PELONITE
ARCHIT
ZEREDA
SHILONITE
PIRATHONIT
M.EPHRAIM
RVMAH
Shaphat
1.K.19.16.
Hushai
2.Sa.15.32
Ahiiah
the prophet
1.K.11.29.
Pedaiah
2.Kin.23.36
Elisha
the Proph.
1.Ki.19.16.
Ahiiah
1.Ch.11.36.
Helez
1.Ch.27.10.
Nebat
1.K.11.26.
Zeruah
1.K.11.26.
Hillel
Iudg.12.13.
Benaiah
1.Ch.27.14.
Iabesh
2.K.15.10.
Elah
2.King.17.1
Gadi
2.K.15.14.
Ieroboam
1.Ki.11.26.
Abdon
Iudg.12.13.
Zebudah
2.K.23.36.
Shallum
2.K.15.10.
Hoshea
2.King.17.1
Menahem
2.K.15.14.
Pekahiah
2.Ki.15.23.
Abiiah
1.King.14.1
Nadab
1.Ki.15.25.
Lapidoth
Iudg.4.4.
Deborah
a propheteſſe
Iudg.4.4.
Micah
Iudg.17.1.
Hur
1.King.4.8.

At their comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe fourty thouſand and fiue hundred, able to beare armes and for warre, from twenty yeeres of age and vpward. theſe periſhing in the wilderneſſe, their ſonnes of the like ſtrength and yeeres, were found to bee at their entrance into Canaan, thirty two thouſand and fiue hundred men, Nomb.1.33. & 26.37.


DAVID 1.Ch.3.1
according to St. Matthewe
according to St. Luke
Naamah 1.Kin.14.21.
Solomon 1.Chr.3.5.
Pharaohs daughter, 1.K.3.1.
NATHAN 1.Chr.3.5.
Mahalath 2.Ch.11.18.
Rehoboam, 1.Kin.14.21.
Maachah 2.Ch.11.20.
Abihail 2.Ch.11.18.
The Sonne of Abinadab, 1.K.4.11.
Taphath 1.Kin.4.11.
Baſmath 1.Kin.4.15.
Ahimaaz 1.Kin.4.15.
MAT-TATHA Luk.3.31.
MAINAN Luk.3.31.
Atthai 2.Ch.11.20
Ziza 2.Ch.11.20.
Shelomith 2.Ch.11.20.
Abiiam 1.Kin.14.31.
Aſa 1.Kin.15.8.
Azubah 1.Kin.22.42.
Ieuſh 2.Chr.11.19
Shamariah 2.Ch.11.19
Zaham 2.Ch.11.19
MELEA Luk.3.31.
ELIACIM Luk.3.30.
Athaliah 2.Chr.22.2.
Iehoram 1.Kin.22.50.
Azariah 2.Chr.21.2.
Iehiel 2.Chr.21.2.
Iehoſhaphat, 1.Kin.15.24
Zechariah 2.Chr.21.2.
Azariah 2.Chr.21.2.
Michael 2.Chr.21.2.
Shephatiah 2.Chr.21.2
IONAN Luk.3.30.
Iehoiada 2.Ch.22.11
Iehoſhabeath 2.Ch.22.11.
Ahaziah 2.King.8.24.
Zibiah 2.King.12.1.
Amaziah 2.Kin.14.1
Iecoliah 2.Chr.26.3.
IOSEPH Luk.3.30
IVDA Luk.3.30.
Amos Iſay.1.1.
Ioaſh 2.Kin.11.2.
Iehoaddan 2.Kin.14.2.
Azariah 2.Ki.14.21 Vzziah 2.Ch.26.1.
Ieruſha 2.Kin.15.33
SIMEON Luk.3.30.
LEVI Luk.3.29.
Iſaiah the Prophet
Abiiah 2.Chr.29.1
Ahaz 2.Kin.15.38
Iotham 2.Kin.15.7.
Manaſſeh 2.Kin.20.21.
Meſhullemeth, 2.K.21.19
MATTHAT Luk.3.29.
IORIM Luk.3.29.
She-ar-iaſhub Iſa.7.3.
Maher-ſhalal-haſhbaz Iſa.8.3
Hezekiah 2.Kin.16.20
Hephzibah, 2.Kin.21.1.
Iedidah 2.Kin.22.1.
Amon 2.Kin.21.18.
ELIEZER Luk.3.29.
IOSE Luk.3.29.
Daniel the Prophet, Da.1.6.
Hananiah Dan.1.6.
Miſhael Dan.1.6.
Azariah Dan.1.6.
Zebudah 2.Kin.23.36.
Ioſiah 2.Kin.21.26
Hamital 2.Kin.23.31
ER Luk.3.28.
ELMODAM Luk.3.28.
COSAM Luk.3.28.
Nehuſhta 2.Kin.24.8.
Eliakim, Iehoiakim 2.King.23.34.
Iehoahaz 2.King.23.30. Iohanan, 1.Chr.3.15.
Sallum 1.Ch.3.15.
Zedekiah 1.Chr.3.15
ADDI Luk.3.28.
MELCHI Luk.3.28
Iehoiachin, 2.K.24.6. or Ieconiah, 1.Ch.3.16.
By Succeſsion
SALATHIEL, 1.Chr.3.17. Luk.3.27
By Nature
NERI Luk.3.27

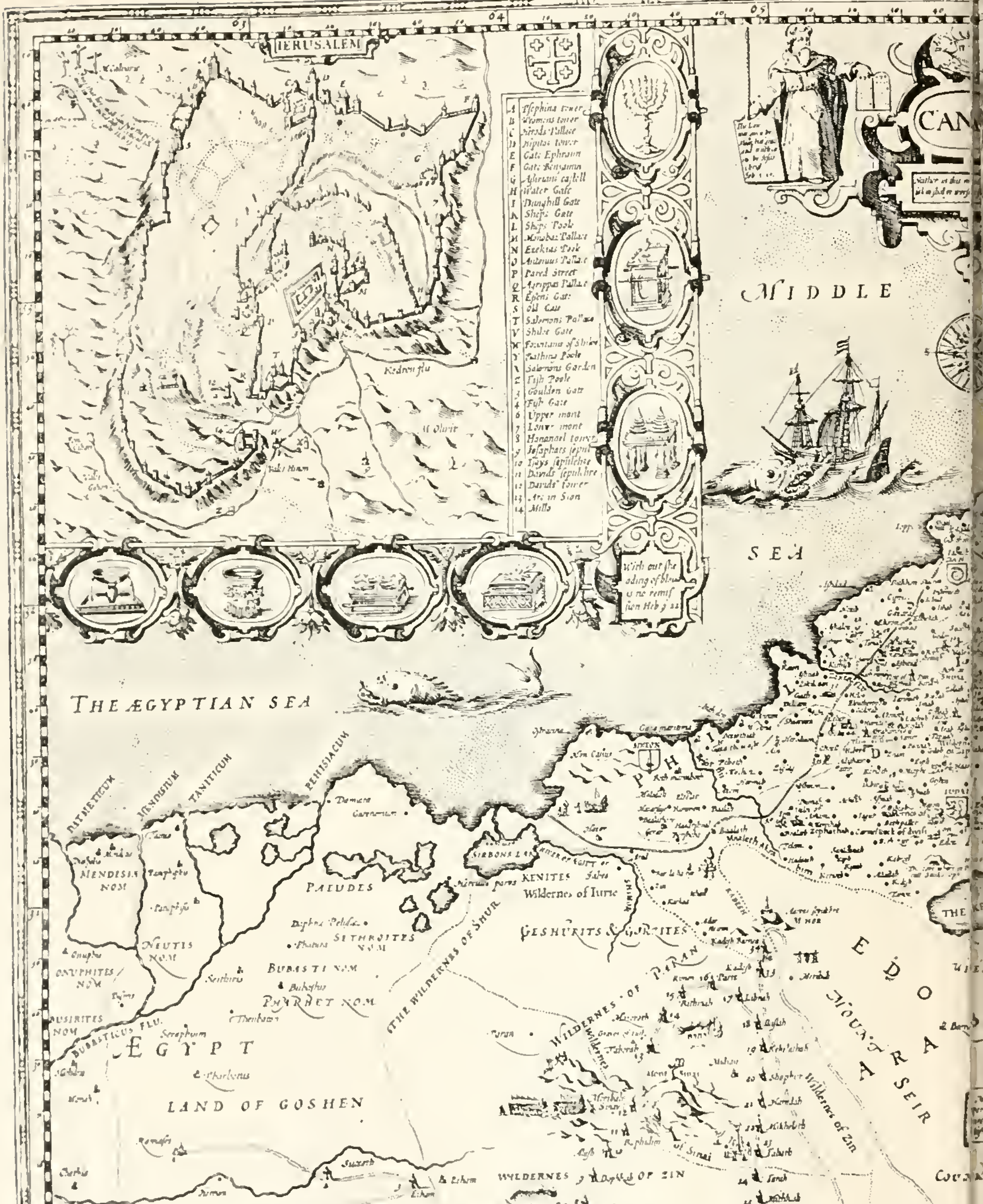
Salomons houſe ending in Coniah, and hee a ſignet pluckt off from Gods right hand, Ier. 22. 24. Zerubbabel of Nathan another ſonne of Dauid was choſen, and placed for the ſignet where the other had ſtood, Hag. 2.23.

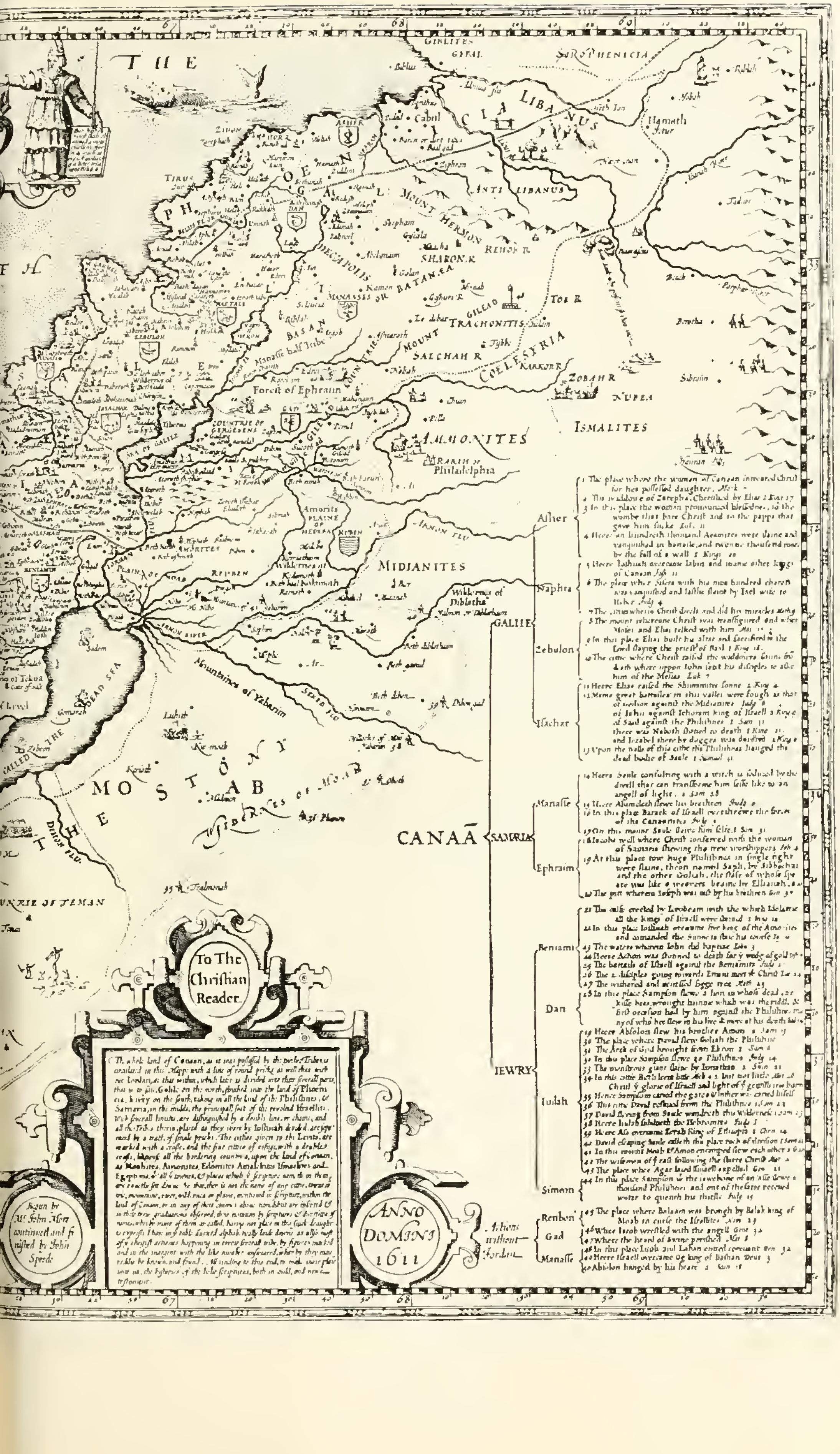

SALATHIEL.
Eliacim Mat.1.13.
Malchiram, 1. Chr. 3.18.
Shenazar 1.Chr.3.18.
PEDAIAH 1.Chr.3.18.
Iechamiah 1.Chr.3.18.
Hoſama 1.Chr.3.18.
Nedabiah 1.Chr.3.18.
IOANNA Luke 3.27.
According to Matt.
ZERVBBABEL, 1.Chr. 3.19.
Shimei 1.Chr.3.19.
According to Luke.
IVDA Luk.3.26.
Azor Math.1.13
IOSEPH Luke 3.26.
SEMEI Luke 3.26.
Abiud Mat.1.13.
Meſhullam, 1. Chr 3.19.
Hananiah 1.Chr.3.19.
Shelomith 1.Chr.3.19.
RHESA Luk.3.27.
Sadoc Math.1.14.
MATTATHIAS, Lu. 3.26.
MAATH Luke 3.26.
Rephaiah 1.Chr.3.21.
Arnan 1.Chr.3.21.
Secaniah 1.Chr.3.21
Obadiah 1.Chr.3.21.
NAGGE Luk.3.25
Achim Math.1.14.
ESLI Luk.3.25.
Hazubah 1.Chr.3.20.
Ohel 1.Chr.3.20.
Berechiah 1.Chr.3.20
Hazadiah 1.Chr.3.20.
Iuſhab-heſed, 1 Ch 3.20.
Semaiah 1.Chr.3.22
Pelatiah 1.Chr.3.21.
Ieſaiah 1.Chr.3.21.
NAVM Luk.3.25.
AMOS Luk.3.25.
Eliud Math.1.14
1
3
Hezekiah 1.Chr.3.23
Azrikam 1.Chr.3.23.
Elioenai 1.Chr.3.23.
6
Neariah 1.Chr.3.22
Hattuſh 1.Chr.3.22.
Igeal 1.Chr.3.22.
Bariah 1.Chr.3.22.
Saphat 1.Chr.3.22.
MATTATHIAS Lu. 3.25.
IOSEPH Luk.3.24
IANNA Luk.3.24.
Eleazar Mat.1.15
Hodaiah 1.Chr.3.24
Elaſhib 1.Chr.3.24.
Pelatiah 1 Chr.3.24.
Akkub 1.Chr.3.24
Iohanan 1 Chr 3.24.
Dalaiah 1.Chr.3.24.
Anani 1.Chr.3.24.
MELCHI Luk.3.25.
LEVI Luk.3.24
Matthan Math.1.15
Iacob Math. 1.15.
Eli Luk.3.23.
MATTHAT, Lu.3.24
Zebedeus Mat.27.56.
Salome Mark 16.1
Ioſeph Math.1.16
MARIE the Virgin L.1.27.
Cleopas Ioh.19.25.
Mary Ioh.19.25.
Alpheus Luk. 6.15.
By Lawe
By nature
Iames the elder, Math 4.21.
Iohn Euāgeliſt, Mat. 4.21.
CHRIST
Ioſes Mark.6.3.
Simon the Canaanite, Lu.6.15
Iames Math.27.56, & 10.3.
Iudas Luk.6.16.

Ioſeph and Mary both of Zorobabel. Dauid, and Iudah, are parēts of Chriſt Ioſeph legally, in whoſe right he is king of the Iewes, which ſucceſſiõ St. Mathew followeth. And from Mary he became the Emanuel & promiſed ſeed, whoſe generatiō S. Lu. deſcribeth.

An Alphabeticall Table of CANAAN, and the borders adioyning: the diuerſitie of names obſerued; the texts of *Scripture quoted, and the Tribes, Cities, Townes, and places ſet in their reſpectiue graduations.*

	Tribe. Lat. Long.
A	
Abana flu., 2.King.5 12.	Arabia 33.20.69.20
Abarim mountaines, Num.33 48.	41.Station 31.50.67 20
Iie, or Abarim, Hillocks of Abarim, Nu.33.44.	38.St.31.10.67.60
Abel bethmaachah, 1.Kin.15.20. Abel-maim, 2.Chro.16 4. Bethmaachah, 2.Sam. 20.14.	Manaſ. Extra 32.60.67.30
Abel-meholah, 1.Kin.4.12. &c. 19.16.	Ephr. 32.10.65.50
Abel-Shittim Numb. 33.49. Shittim, Numb.25.1.	Ruben 31.50.67.10
Abez, Ioſh.19 20.	Iſſach.32 60.66.40
Abrahams Tree.	Iudah 31.40.63.30
Abſaloms piller, 2.Sam.18.18.	Iudah 31.40.66.10
Accho, Iudg.1.31. Ptolemais, 1.Mac.5.15.	Aſher 32.60.66.50
Achor valley, Ioſh.15.7.	Beniam.31.50.66.30
Achſhaph, Ioſh.19.25.	Aſher 33.20.67.10
Achzib, Ioſh.15.44. Mica.1.14. Chezib, Gen.38.5. Chozeba, 1.Chro.4 22.	Iudah 31.20.65.30.
Adadah, Ioſh 15 22.	Iudah 31.10.65.30.
Adaman, Ioſh.19.36.	Naphi.33.10.67.50
Adar, Ioſh 15.3.	Iudah 30.60.64.50
Adithaim, Ioſh.15.36.	Iudah.31.30.65.30
Admah, Gen.14 2. Deut.29.23. Hoſea 11. 8.	Dead Sea 31.60.66.10
Adonius flu.	Pheon.33.40.68.20
Adullam, Ioſh.12.15. & 15.35. 2.Sam.23.13. Mic.1.15.	Iudah 31.40.65.60
Adummim, Ioſh.15 7.	Beniam.32.50.66.30
Ahlab, Iudg 1 31.	Aſher 33.10.67.10
Ai, Ieremy 49.3.	Gad 32.20.67.60
Ai, Ioſh.7.2. Aiath, Iſa.10.28.	Beniam.31.60.66.30
Aijalon, Ioſh.19 42.	Dan 32.10.65.50
Aijalon, Ioſh.10.12. Iudg 12 12.	Zebu. 32.50.66.60
Ain, Num.34.11.	Naph. 32 60.67.40
Ain, Ioſh 15.32. Aſhan, 1.Chr.6.59. Choraſhan, 1.Sa.30.30.	Simeon 31.30.65.10
Alammelech, Ioſh.19.26.	Aſher 33.10.67.10
Alexandrium,	Dan 31.50.65.50
Almon, Ioſh.21.18. Alemeth, 1.Chr.6.60.	Benia.32.10.66.10
Almon-diblathaim, Num.33 46. Diblathaim, Ier 48.22.	40.Stat.31.40.65.10
Aluſh, Num.33.13.	10.Station 31 10.64.50
Amad, Ioſh.19.26.	Aſher 33.10.66.60
Amalek mount, Iudg.12 15.	Ephra.31.60.66.50
Amam, Ioſhua 15.26.	Iudah 31.10.65.20
Amathus hot waters, Ierom.	Gad 32.20.66.50
Amma mount.	Iudah 31 40.63.10
Ammah hill 2.Sam.2.24.	Benia.31.50.66.30
Ammonites, Zamzummims, Deut.2.19, 20.	Gad 32.20.68.10
Amorites, Gen. 15 21. Num.21.21. Iudg.1.21.	Ruben.31.60.67.40
Anab, Ioſh.11.21.	Iudah 31.40.65.40
Anaharath, Ioſh.19.19.	Iſſach. 32.20.66.40
Anakims, Deut.2.28.	Iudah 31.30.63.30
Ananiah, Nehem. 11.32.	Benia 31.50.66.10
Anathoth, Ioſh.21.18. Ieremy 1.1. Iſai. 10.30.	Benia. 31.50.66.10
Anem: ſee Engannim.	
Aner: ſee Taanach.	
Anim, Ioſh.15.50.	Iudah 31 40.65.10
Anthedon, Agrippias, Strab.	Iudah 31.40.64.60
Antilibanus.	Pheon. 33.20.68.4
Antipatris, Acts 23 31.	Ephra 32.20.66.10
Apame, ſee Riblah.	
Aphek, Ioſh.19 30. 1.Sam.29 1. 1 King.20.26.	Aſher 33.10.67.10
Aphek, Ioſhua 12 18 1 Sam 4 1	Iuda 31. 40. 65 50
Ar-Region, Deut.2 9.	Moab 31. 30 67.30
Ar, Numb 21 28. Eſay 15.1.	Moab.31.30 67.20
Arabia deſert.	Edom 32 10.68 10
Arab, Ioſhu.15 52. 2 Sam.23.15.	Iudah 32 40.63 30
Arad, Numb 21. 1. Iudges 1. 16.	Iudah 31. 10.64 10
Argob Deut.3 4. 1.Kings 4.13.	Man.ex 32.30.67.40
Arimathea Iohn.19.38.	Ephraim 32 20.60.10
Arnon riuer, Ioſh 13 9. Iſa.16.2.	Ruben 31.40.66.60
Aroer, Numb.32 34.	Ruben 31 60.67. 30
Aarons ſepulcher,	Mount Hor 30.60.65.10
Arumah, Iudges 9.41.	Ephra. 32 20 62.10
Aſhan: ſee Ain.	
Aſhdod, Ioſh 15. 46 Azotus, Acts 8.40.	Iudah 31. 60. 65. 30
Aſhdod, Deut. 3 17. Piſgah, Ioſh. 13.20	Ruben 31.40.66.50
Aſhnah, Ioſhua 15.33.	Iudah 31.23 65.35
Aſhnah, Ioſh 15.43	Iudah 31.40 65.10
Aſhtaroth, Ioſhua 13 12. Beeſhterah, Ioſ.21 27. Karnaim. Gen 14.5.	Man. ex 32 50.67 50
Aſhtemoh, Ioſhua 15.50.	Iudah 31 40.65. 30
Aſkelon, Iudg 1 18 Aſhkelon Ier.25 20.	Iudah 31.50. 65 20
Aſſedech: ſee Oſtracina.	
Ataroth, Numb.32.34.	Gad 32. 20. 66 60
Ataroth-adar, Ioſhua 18, 13.	Benia. 32 10.66 20
Ataroth, Ioſhua 16.7. Bethulia, Iudeth 4 6.	Ephra 31.60.66.40
Atroth, Shophan, Numb.32 35.	Gad 32. 10. 66.60
Azekah, 1 Sam.17 1.	Iudah 31 60. 65.50
Azem, Ioſhua 19 3. Ezem, 1.Chr.4.29.	Simeon 31. 20. 64.60
Azmaueth, Nehem.12.29.	Benia. 31.60. 66 20
Aznoth-Tabor, Ioſh.19 34	Naph. 32. 50. 67. 20
Azotus: ſee Aſhdod.	
B	
Baalah, Ioſhua 15.9.	Iudah 31. 10. 64 60
Baalah mount, Ioſh.15 11.	Dan 32. 10. 65 50
Baalah: ſee Kiriath-Iearim.	
Baalath Beer, Ioſhua 19.8 South Ramoth, 1.Sam.30.27. Baal, 1 Chron 4.33.	Sime 31 20. 64.40
Baal-Gad, Ioſh.11.17. & 13.5.	Pheon. 33 30.68.5
Baalmeon, Num.32 38 Ez 25 9. Beth meon, Iere.48.23. Beon, Numbers 32. 3.	Ruben 31.60.67. 20
Baal-Tamar, Iudges 20.33.	Ben. 31 30.66.10
Baal-zephon, Num 33.7.	Egypt.29.30.62.60
Bahurim, 2.Sam.16.5.	Ben. 31 50.66.20
Balah, Ioſh.19.3.	Sime 20.64.60
Bamoth, Num.21 19.	Ruben 31.50.67.40
Baſan, or, Batanea,	Man.ex.31.30.67.60
Bealoth, Ioſhua 15.24.	Iudah 31.20. 65. 20
Beer, Num.21.16 Iudg.9.21. Beer Elim, Eſay 15 8.	Moab 31. 50.67.60
Beer-lahairoi, Gen. 16.14.	Iudah 31 10. 64.40
Beeroth, Ioſh. 18 25. Deut 10.6. 2.Sam.4.2.	Ben. 32.20. 65. 10
Beer ſheba, Gen.21.31. Ioſh 19 2. 1.Ch 4 28.	Simeon 31 10.64. 50
Beeſhterah: ſee Aſhtaroth.	
Bela, Gen.14 2. Zoar, Ier.48 34	Iudah 31. 40.66 30
Belus, or, Shihor-Libnah flu, Ioſ 19 26	Aſh 33 10.67 20
Bene-Iaakan, Num.33 31	28 Station 29. 50.65 10
Beon: ſee Baalmeon.	
Berithus, Fœlix Iulia,	Pheonicia 33 50.63 5
Berothah, Ezek.47 16.	
Berothai, 2.Sam.8.8. Chun, 1.Chron.18 8. Berothena, Ptolm.	Iſhmael 32. 40.69. 20
Beſor flu 1 Sam.30.9.	Sime. 31.20.64. 60
Betah, 2.Sam.8.8. Tibhath, 1.Ch.18.8. Tauba, Ptolm.	Iſhmael 32. 50.69 20
Beten, Ioſhua 19 25.	Aſher 33. 20. 67. 10
Bethabara: ſee Beth-barah.	
Bethanath, Ioſh 19.38 Iudg 1 33	Neph. 33. 20. 67. 30
Bethania, Iohn 11.1.	Ben.32 50.66 10
Beth-anoth, Ioſh.15.59	Iudah 31.30.66.20
Beth-arabah Ioſhua 15 6.	Ben. 31 50.66.40
Beth aven, Ioſh.18 12.	Ben. 32. 10.66. 30
Beth baalmeon Ioſh.13.17	Ruben 31. 50.67.30
Beth bara, Iudge 7 24. Bethabara, Iohn 1 28	Ruben 31.60.66.50
Beth-baſin, 1.Mac.9.62.	Ephra 31.60.66 50
Beth-birei: ſee Bethlebaoth.	
Beth-car, 1.Sam.7 11. Eben-ezer, 1.Sam 7 12.	Ben. 31 30.65 50
Beth-dagon, Ioſh 19.27.	Aſher 32 60.67 10
Beth-dagon, Ioſh.15 41.	Iudah 31 40.66.20
Bethel, Gen 28 19. Ioſh.18 13. 1.Sam. 13.2. Luz Gen.28.19	Ben.32 10.66 30
Beth-emek, Ioſh.19.27.	Aſher 32 60.67 10
Beth-gamul, Ier.48 23.	Moab 31.30.68 50
Beth-haccerem, Nehe.3.14. Iere.6.1.	Benia. 31.50.66.20
Beth-haran, Num 32 .36.	Gad 32 10.67. 50.
Beth hoglah, Ioſh.15.19.	Ben.31. 50. 66. 40
Beth-horon the vpper, Ioſhua 16.5.	Ephr. 32. 20.66 50
Beth-horon the nether, Ioſhua 16 3.	Ephr. 32.10.66.10
Beth-Ieſimoth, Num 33.49. Eze.25. 9.	Ruben 31 20.66.60
Beth-lebaoth, Ioſhua 19.6. Lebaoth, Beth-birei, 1.Chron. 4.31.	Sime. 31. 30. 64. 60
Beth-lehem, 2.Sam.23.14. Mat.2. 1. Ephrath, Mic.5.2. Ge 35.16	Iudah 31. 40. 65. 60
Beth-lehem, Ioſh.19 15.	Zeb.32. 50. 60. 60
Bethmaacah: ſee Abel maim.	
Beth-marcaboth, Ioſh.19.5. 1.Ch.4. 31.	Sim.31 30. 64 50
Beth-meon: ſee Baalmeon.	
Beth-nimrah, Ioſh 13.27. Num.32.36. Nimrim, Iſ.15.6. Ie.48 34	Gad 32 20. 67. 40
Beth palet, Ioſh.15 27.	Iudah 31 22.65.30
Beth-pazzez, Ioſh.19 21.	Iſſach. 32 40.66.50
Beth-phage, Matth.21.1.	Benia.31 50.66 20
Bethſaida, Matth.11 21.	Naph.32. 20.67.60
Bethſhean, Ioſh 17.11. 1.King. 4.12. Bethſhan, 1 Sam. 31.10	Iſſach.32.10. 66.50
Bethſhemeth, 1.Sam. 6 9.	Iudah 32 50.65.40
Bethſhemeſh, Ioſh. 19.22	Iſſach. 32.20. 66.40
Bethſhemeſh, Ioſh.19.38. Iudg 1.33.	Naph 33.20.67.40
Bethſhemeſh, 1 King.4.9. Irſhemeſh, Ioſhua 19. 41. Heres, Iudges 1 35.	Dan 31. 60 65.50
Beth-ſhittah, Iudges 7 22	Ephr 32. 10.66. 50
Beth-tappuah, Ioſh.15 53.	Iudah 32 20 65 20
Bethbaha: ſee Ataroth.	
Beth-zecha, 1.Mac.7.19.	Ben 32. 10. 66.10
Beth-zur, Ioſhua 15 58	Iudah 31. 10.63 30
Betonim, Ioſhua 13 26.	Gad 32. 20.67.40
Bezek, Iudges 1.4 1 Sam 11. 8.	Ben 31. 50. 66 10
Bezer, Deut. 4 43 1 Chr 6 78 Ioſh 20 8	Rub 31 50.66.50
Bozrah, Ieremy 48 24.	
Biblus Saietes,	Pheonicia 33 43 68 10
Bileam: ſee Ibleam.	
Biziothiah, Ioſhua 15.28.	Iudah 31 30.64.60
Bohan ſtone, Ioſhua 15 6	Ben 31.50. 66 40
Bozkath, Ioſh.15 39. 2 Kin 22.1	Iudah.31.40.65 40
Bozra, Gen 36 33 Ier 49.13. Amos 1. 12.	Edom 30 40.65 40
Bozrah: ſee Bezer.	
Bubaſt, Num.	Egypt 30.40 65.20
Bobaſtus: ſee Phibeſheth.	
Bubaſticus flu.	Egypt 30. 40.61.60
Buſiris,	Egypt 30. 40. 62 50
Buſirites, Numb.	Egypt 30 40.62 20
C	
Cabbon, Ioſhua 15 40.	Iuda 31. 40 66 10
Cabul, 1.King 9.13.	Pheoni 33 30. 68.10
Cain, Ioſhua 15.57.	Iudah.31.20 66.10
Callirrhoe, a wholeſome well,	Rub 32. 40.66.50
Caluarie mount: ſee Tabor,	Ben. 31 50.61.60
Camon, Iudges 10.5	Ma.ex 32.60.67.50
Cana of Galile, Iohn 2.1.	Zeb.32.60.67. 10
Capernaum, Iohn 6 17.	Nap.32. 30.67.10
Carmel, Ioſh. 15.55. 1.Sam 25.2.	Iudah 31.20.65.30
Carmel mount, 2 King.4 25.	Zab. 32. 60. 66. 50
Carpenters valley, Nehe.11.35.	Ben 31. 60. 66. 20
Caſius mount, Plini.	Iudah 31.20 64 30
The Caue where Dauid cut off Sauls lap,	1.S.24 3 Iud 31.20.65 30
Caſarea, Straton, or, Paleſtina,	Act 9.30 Ma int 32.30.66.20
Caſarea Philippi: ſee Leſhem.	
Caloſina,	Iſhmael 32 40 68 10
Chephirah, Ioſh 18 26 & 9 17	Ben. 31 52 66. 8
Chephirah, Ioſh.18 26 Ez. 2.25.	Ben 31.60. 66. 12
Cephar-hammonai, Ioſh. 18 24	Ben. 31 55.65.60
Cherith flu., 1 King 17 3.	Ma ex 32.40.67.20
Chabra,	Egypt 30. 10. 62 30
Caſil, Ioſhua 15 30 Bethul, Ioſh.19 4 Bethuel, 1 Ch 4 30	Simeon 31 40 63 20
Cheſulloth, Ioſhua 19 18	Iſſach 32 30. 66 40.
Chezib: ſee Achzib.	
Chiſloth Tabor, Ioſh.19 12. Kartah, Ioſhua 21 34. Tabor 1 Chron.6 77.	Zeb. 32 40.66 50.
Chiun, Amos 5 26 Rem-phan, Acts 7 43. Raphon, 1 Mac 5 37. Raph Ioſeph ant. 12.12.	Gad 32.30 68 10
Choraſhan: ſee Ain.	
Chorazin, Luke 10 13.	Zeb 32 50 66 60
Chorſeus flu. Ptol.	Ma int. 32.50 66.30
Chozeba: ſee Achzib.	
Chun: ſee Berothai.	
Citie of ſalt, Ioſh.15 62.	Iudah 31.30 66 20
Cleopatrida,	Egypt 29.20 63 10
Cyprus, Acts 11.19.	Dan. 31 60.63 30
D	
Daberath, Ioſhua 21 28.	Iſſac. 32 30 66 50
Dabbaſheth, Ioſh 19 11.	Zeb. 32 60 66.40
Dalmanutha, Mar.8 10.	Zeb 32 30.66 60
Damaſcus, 2.King 5 12. Acts 9.3	Arab. 33.10 68 60
Damiata,	Egypt 31.20 63 10
Dammim: ſee Ephes Dammim.	
Dannah, Ioſhua 15 49	Iudah 31.30.65.40
Daphne Peluſia, ſee Tehaphnes.	
Debir, Kiriath ſannah, Ioſhua 15 49. Kiriath ſepher, Iudg 1.11.	Iudah 31.30.65.30
Debir, Ioſhua 13.26.	Gad 32 10 66 60
Debir, Ioſhua 15.7.	Iudah 31 30 66 32
Decapolis, Mark 5 20. & 7 31.	Naph 32 60.67.40
Dedan, Ezek.25 13	Edom 29 60.66.20.
The Countrey of Dedan,	Ier 25 23 Edom 29.60.65 60
Diblah, Wilderneſſe, Ezek 6 14. Hoſea 1.3	Arabia 31.30 68.60
Diblathaim: ſee Almondiblathaim	
Dibon, Ioſhua 13 9.	Gad 31 60 67.20
Dibon, Num 32.3.	Gad 32. 22 67.30
Dibon-Gad Num 33. 45.	39 Stat.31.20 68.10
Dilean, Ioſhua 15.38.	Iudah 31.40. 65.10
Dimon flu. Iſaiah 15 9. 2 King.3 22	Edom 30. 60. 66 30
Dimonah, Ioſhua 15 22.	Iudah 31. 10. 65. 30
Dioſpolis Thebais, Hierom.	Egypt 32 20. 62.50
Dophkah, Num.33 12.	9.Station 30.10. 64. 30
Dor, Ioſ 11.2. 1.King.4.11	Ala inter.32.40 66.20
Dothan, Gen.37 17.	Ephr.32. 10. 66. 40
Dumah, Ioſhua 15 52.	Iudah 31. 20.65.10
E	
Eben Ezer: ſee Beth-car.	
Ebronah, Num. 33 34.	31.Station 29 30.65.40
Edar: ſee Migdal-eder.	
Eder, Ioſhua 15 21.	Iudah 31. 10.63 20
Edrei, Ioſh.19 37.	Naph 32 60 67. 30
Edrei, Ioſh.13.31. Deut. 3. 1.	Ma.ext 32.40.67.40
Eglon, Ioſh 10 3.	Iudah 31.40. 65 50
Ekron, Ioſhua 13.3.	Dan. 31. 60. 63. 30
Elah-valley, 1 Sam.17.2.	Iudah 31 50.65 30
Elea-leh, Num. 32. 37 Iſaiah 15 4 Elaleh Iere. 48 34	Rub. 32. 10. 67 20
Eleph, Ioſhu 18 28.	Ben. 31 50. 66 10
Eleutheropolis,	Iudah 31 40. 65 30
Elim, Num 33.9	6.Station 29.50 63. 60
Eloth, 1.King 9 26.	Edom 29 30 63.40
Eltekeh, Ioſhua 19.44.	Dan. 31.60 65 40
Eltekon, Ioſhua 15 59.	Iudah 31. 30 65 50
Eltolad, Ioſhua 19 4.	Sim.31 20 64. 50
Emek mount, Ioſh.13 19.	Rub.32. 10 67 20
Emims, Deut 2 10	31 20. 67.60
Emmaus, 1 Mac 3. 40 Luke 24 13	Ben 31 50 63 60.
Emam, Ioſh.15 34.	Iudah 31. 30 65 30
Endor, Ioſh.17. 11 1 Sam. 28.7. Pſal. 83. 10.	Ma int.32.50 66.40
En eglaim, Ezek.47 10.	Iudah 31 50.66 40
Engannim, Ioſh 15.34.	Iudah 31.20. 65 60
Engannim, Ioſhua 19.21. Anem, 1.Chron.6.73.	Iſſac.32. 50. 66 50
Engedi: ſee Hazezon-tamar.	
En-haddah, Ioſhua 19.21.	Iſſac 32. 30 66 50
En hazor, Ioſh 19 37.	Nap. 32 60 67 20
En-miſhpat, Gen 14 7. Kadeſh Barnea, Num 32.8.	Iudah 30. 50. 64 60.
Enon, Iohn 3 23	Ben.31. 60. 66.40.
En-Rimmon: ſee Remmon.	
En-Rogel, Ioſhua 15 7 1 Kings 1 9	Ben. 31. 40. 66 20
En tappuah: ſee Tappuah	
Ephes-Dammim, 1 Sam 17 1.	Iudah 31. 60.65.50
The mountaines of Ephraim,	Ioſh 24 30. Eph 32. 10.66 10
Ephraim,	Ben 31 50 66.20.
Ephraim the foreſt, 2 Sam. 18 6. Iudg 12 6.	Ma ex 32. 30 67.20
Ephrath: ſee Bethlehem	
Eſhean, Ioſhua 15.52.	Iudah 31. 40 65.60
Eſhtaol, Ioſh 15 33	Dan 31 50 65 40.
Eſhtemoth: ſee Aſhtemoth.	
Ether, Ioſhua 19 7 Etam, Iudg.15 8.	Sim 31 40. 65. 20
Etham, Num. 33.6.	3 Station 30. 10.63.60
Ezem: ſee Azem.	
Ezion-Gaber, Num 33 35 Ezion-Geber, 1 King 9 26	32 Stat 29 20 65 50
G	
Gaaſh mount, Ioſh 24 30.	Ben 32 10 66.20
Gadara, Marke 5.1	Gad 32.30 67.10
Galeed: ſee Mizpah	
Gallim, 1 Sam.25.44. Iſa 10 30.	Ben.31 50.65 60
Gamalah,	Gad 32. 20 67.20
Gareb mount, Ier.31 39.	Ben 31.43 65 56
Gath, 1.Sam.27 2.	Iudah 31. 40 63.20
Gath rimmon, Ioſhua 21 24.	Dan. 32 30. 65 30.
Gathrimmon: ſee Ibleam.	
Gaza 1 Sam 6 17 Acts 8 26.	Iudah 31. 30 64 50
Gaza vpon the ſea Conſtantia,	Iudah 31. 30 64 50
Gazara, 1 Mac 9 52.	Dan. 31 60 65.40
Geba, 1. Chron.6 60 Neh 12.29	Ben.32 40.64 30
Gibal, Pſal.83 7 Ezek 27 9	Pheonica 33 50 68 20
Gebim, Iſaiah 10 31.	Ben. 31 50 65.60
Gederothaim, Gederah,	Ioſh 15.36. Iudah 31. 40.65 30
Gederoth, Ioſh 15 41 2 Ch 28.18	Iudah 31.60 65 50
Gedor, Ioſh 15.58 1 Ch 4 39.	Iudah 31 30. 63 40
Gennezaret, Matth 14 34	Nap. 32. 20 67 10
Genneſareth: ſee Tiberias.	
Gerar, Geneſ.20 1.	Sim. 31.20. 64 50
Gerenorium	Egypt 31 20 63 50
Gergeſa, Mat 8 33.	Gad. 32 10 67 10
The Countrey of Gergeſens,	Mat 8 28. Gad. 32 10 67 10
Geſhur, Ioſh 13 13 Deut 3 14	Ma ex 32 50 68 10
Geſhurites, or, Gezrites, 1 Sam 27 8	Am 30 60.64 30
Geth-ſemane, Matth 26 36.	Ben.31 40 66 20
Gezer, Ioſh 10 33.	Ephr. 32.10 63 60
Giah, 2. Sam. 2.24.	Ben. 31 50.66 3.
Gibbethon, Ioſh 19 44 1 Kin 15 27.	Dan 32 10.65.5.
Gibbeah, Ioſh 15 57 Iudg 20 10	Iudah 32 20 65 40
Gibeah, 1 Sam. 13.5. Ioſh.18.28 Gibea,	Ben. 31 50. 65 60
Gibeon, Ioſh 9 17 Ioſh 18 25.	Ben. 31. 60.65 20
The valley of Gibeon,	Iſai 28.21 Ben 31 50.66 30
The poole of Gibeon.	2 Sam 2 13 Ben. 31 60 66 30
Giblites, Ioſ 13 5 1 King 5 18	Pheonicia 33 30 68 20
Gihon flu. 2 Chron 32 30.	Ben. 31 30 66 10
Gilboa mount 1 Sam 28 4.	Ma int 32 20 66 30
Mount Gilead Gen 31 25.	Gad 32. 60.67 20
The countrey of Gilead,	Num.32 1 Ma.ext 32.40 67 20
Gilgal, Ioſh 4 19 1 Sam 11 14	Ben 31 50 66 30
Giloh, Ioſh 15 51 2.Sam 15 12.	Iudah 31 30 63 40
Gimzo, 2 Chron.28 18.	Dan 31 60.63 40
Gitteata, Ptol.	Ma ext 33 10 68 10
Gittah Hepher, Ioſhua 19 13.	Zeb. 32 30.66 20
Gittaim, 2 Sam 4 3 Nehe 11 33	Ben. 31 50 65 60
Gob, 2.Sam 21 18.	Eph 32.10 65.20
Golan, Ioſh 21.27 Deut 4 43.	Ma ex. 32 60 67 60
Gomorrah, Gen 19 24 Deut.29 23 Iſaiah 1 9. 2.Pet. 2 6.	Dead Sea, 31 20.66 40
Goſhen, Ioſhua 15.51.	Iudah 31 10 65 40
Gur mount, 2 King 9 27.	Ma int. 32. 20 66 30
H	
Habbon,	Iudah 31 40 66 10
Hachilah hill, 1 Sam 23 19.	Iudah 31 30 65.50
Hadadrimmon, Zach 12 11.	Ma int 32 30.66.20
Hadaſhah, Ioſhua 15 37.	Iudah 31 50.65 20
Hadattah, Ioſhua 15 25	Iudah 31.20 65 10
Hadid, Nehem 11 34	Ben 31 50.65 60
Hagarens, or Iſhmaelites	Arabia 32. 20.68 60
Halhul, Ioſh 15 58.	Iudah 31 30.65 2
Hali, Ioſhua 19 25.	Aſher 33 20.67.20
Hamath, Ioſh 13 5 Eze 47 16. Ituri, 1 Chron 5 19.	Arabia 35.30 69 10
Hammath, Ioſh 19 35 Hammoth dor, Ioſhua 21 32. Hamon, Ioſ. 19 28 1 Ch.6 76.	Nap. 33 10. 67 40
Hammon, Ioſh 19 28	Aſher 33. 30 67 30
Hanah	Egypt 30 20.62.40
Hannathon, Ioſhua 19 14.	Zeb. 32.60.67 20
Hapharaim, Ioſhua 19 19.	Iſſac. 32. 30 66 30
Haradah, Num 33.24.	21 Station 31.20 65 10
Hareth foreſt, 1 Sam 22 5.	Iudah 31.30. 65 60
Haroſheth, Iudges 4 2	Nap. 32.60 67.10
Haſhmonah, Numb 33 29.	26.Station 29 40.65.10
Hauran, Ezek.47 16. 18	Ituri.32.20.67 20
Hazar Enan, Num 34.9 Ezek.47.17. & 48 1	Arab 33.20.67 10
Hazar Gaddah: ſee Hezron.	
Hazar ſuſah, Ioſh 19.5 Hazar ſuſim, 1 Ch. 4 31	Sim. 31.20 64 50
Hazeroth, Num. 33 17	14 Station 30.40.64.40
Hazezon tamar, Gen.14 7 Engedi, 2 Ch 20.2 Eze 47 10	Iuda 31. 10. 65 50
Hazor, Ioſhua 11.11.	Iud 31 10 64 30
Hazor, Ioſh 11 1 Nehe 11 33.	Ben 31.30 65.30
Hazor, Ioſh 19 36. 1 King 9 15	Nap. 32.60.67.20
Hazor, Ioſh 15.23. 2.Sam.13 23 Nehe. 11.13.	Iudah 31.60.65 60
Hazor ſhual, Ioſhua 19 3.	Sim. 31 20. 64 50
Hebron, Ioſhua 14.15. Kiriath-arba, Iud.1 10	Iudah 31 50. 65 30
Helam, 2 Samuel 10.16 Alamatha, Ptolem.	Arabia 31 40 68 33
Helbath, Iudges 1.31.	Aſher 33 10. 67 10
Heleph, Ioſhua 19 33.	Nap 33 20. 67 30
Helkath, Ioſh 19 25. Hukok, 1.Chron.6.75.	Aſher 33 20 67 30
Hercules parua,	Egypt 30 10 63 60
Heres: ſee Bethſhemeſh.	
Hermon mount, Ioſ 12.5 De 3. 8, 9 Shenir, Ezek 27 5. Deut.3 9. Sirion, Deut 3 9	Na 32 20.68 10
Hor: ſee Hor mount.	
Herodium,	Sim 31 30 65 10
Heroopolites, Num.	Egypt 29.60.63 60
Heroum,	Egypt 30.10.63 20
Heſbon, Num 21 26 Iſa.15 4. Ier.48 2. Ier 49 3	Rub 31.10. 67 40
Heſhmon, Ioſhua 15 27.	Iudah 31.30 64.20
Hethlon, Ezek 47 15	Pheon. 33 40.68 30
Hezron, Ioſhuah 15 3 Hazar Gaddah, Ioſh. 15 27. Ierahmeel, 1.Sam.27 10.	Iudah 30. 60. 64 50
Hilen: ſee Holon.	
Hinnom valley, Ioſhua 15 8	Iudah 31. 40 66.10
Hittites, Gen. 23 5.	Iudah 31.40 65 30
Hiuites, Iudges 3 3.	Pheon. 33 20.68 20
Hiuites, Ioſhua 11 19.	Ben 31. 60 66 20
Hoba, Ge 14 15 Iudeth 15 4. Opo o, Ptolm	Arabia 33 40 69.10
Holan Iere 48 21.	Moab.31 40 67 40
Holon, Ioſhua 15 51 Hilen, 1 Chron.6.58	Iudah 31 40. 63 20
Hor hagidgad, Num 33 32	29.Station 30 40.64.20
Horma, Ioſh 19 4. 1.Sam 30 30 Zephath, Iudg 1 17.	Sim 31 20 65.10
Horonaim, Iſai 15 5 Ier 48 3.	Moab 31 20 67 20
Hor mount Numb.20.25.	34.Stat.30 60.63.10
Hor mount, Num 34 7.	Aſher.33 30 67 30
Hoſah Ioſhua 19 29.	Aſher.33 20 67 20
Hukkok, Ioſhuah 19 34.	Naph.32 50.67.10
Hukok: ſee Helkath.	
Humtah, Ioſhua 15.54.	Iudah 31 40.65 30
Huzoth: ſee Kiriath.	
I	
Iabeſh Gilead, 1 Sam.11 1 Iudges 21.8.	Gad 32 10. 67.10
Iabbok River, Gen 32.22.	Gad 32 30 67 30
Iabneh 2 Chr. 26 6. Iamnia, 1 Mac 4.25.	Dan 32 20. 65.50
Iabneel, Ioſhua 19 33.	Naph 33 10 67 40


IERUSALEM
A Tſephina tower
B Womens tower
C Herods Pallace
D Hippitos tower
E Gate Ephraim
F Gate Beniamin
G Ashrauni caſtell
H Water Gate
I Dunghill Gate
K Sheps Gate
L Sheps Poole
M Monobaz Pallace
N Ezekias Poole
O Antonius Pallace
P Paved Street
Q Agrippas Pallace
R Epheni Gate
S old Gate
T Salomons Pallace
V Shiloe Gate
X Fountaine of Shiloe
Y Bathing Poole
Salomons Garden
Z Fiſh Poole
3 Goulden Gate
4 Fiſh Gate
6 Upper mont
7 Lower mont
8 Hananael tower
9 Ioſaphats ſepul
10 Iſays ſepulchre
11 Davids ſepulchre
12 Davids tower
13 Arc in Sion
14 Millo
Kedron flu
M Olivet
Calvarie
With out ſhe[dding] of blo[od] is no remiſ[s]ion Heb 9 22
MIDDLE
SEA
CAN
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA
PATHETICUM
MENDESIUM
TANITICUM
PELUSIACUM
MENDESIA NOM
NEUTIS NOM
ONUPHITES NOM
BUSIRITES NOM
BUBASTI NOM
SETHROITES NOM
PHARBET NOM
PALUDES
SIRBONIS LAKE
KENITES
Wildernes of Iturie
GESHURITS & GERZITES
THE WILDERNES OF SHUR
WILDERNES OF PARAN
BUBASTICUS FLU.
ÆGYPT
LAND OF GOSHEN
WILDERNES OF ZIN
COUNTRIE OF NEBAIOTH
COUNTRIE OF KEDAR
EDOM
MOUNT SEIR
ARA
TRAIANUS RIVER
HERDOPOLITE
PTOLOMEUS RIVER
RED SEA OR ARABIAN
THE SCALE OF MILES
10 20 30 40
63
64
65

THE
GIBLITES
GIBAL
SYROPHENICIA
LIBANUS
Hamath
ASHER
Cabul
TIRUS
PHOENICIA
GALILE
DAN
ANTI LIBANUS
MOUNT HERMON
DECAPOLIS
SHARON
BATANEA
MANASSES
GILEAD
TRACHONITIS
TOB R
BASAN
Manasse half Tribe
MOUNT SALCHAH R
COELESYRIA
ZOBAH R
NUBEA
Forest of Ephraim
GAD
ISMALITES
AMMONITES
RABATH or Philadelphia
Amorits PLAINE OF MEDEBA
RUBEN
MIDIANITES
Wildernes of Diblatha
REUBEN
ARNON RIVER
DEAD SEA
Mountaines of Abarim
MOAB
THE STONY
WILDERNES OF MOAB
DIBON FLU
COUNTRIE OF TEMAN
CANAAN
GALILE
SAMARIA
IEWRY
Asher
Naphta
Zebulon
Isachar
Manasse
Ephraim
Beniami
Dan
Iudah
Simeon
Tribes without Iordan
Reuben
Gad
Manasse
1 The place where the woman of Canaan intreated Christ for her possessed daughter. Mark 7
2 The widdowe of Zarephta cherished by Elias 1 King 17
3 In this place the woman pronounced blessednes to the wombe that bare Christ and to the papps that gave him sucke Luk. 11
4 Here an hundreth thousand Aramites were slaine and vanquished in battaile, and twentie thousand more by the fall of a wall 1 Kings 20
5 Here Iosuah overcame Iabin and manie other kings of Canaan Josh 11
6 The place where Sisera with his nine hundred charets was vanquished and lastlie slaine by Iael wife to Heber Iudg 4
7 The cittie where Christ dwelt and did his miracles Math
8 The mount whereone Christ was transfigured and where Moses and Elias talked with him Mat 17
9 In this place Elias built his altar and sacrificed to the Lord slaying the priests of Baal 1 King 18
10 The cittie where Christ raised the widdowes sonne fro death where uppon Iohn sent his disciples to aske him of the Messias Luk 7
11 Heere Elias raised the Shunamites sonne 2 King 4
12 Manie great battailes in this valley were fought as that of Gedeon against the Midianites Iudg 6
of Iehu against Iehoram king of Israell 2 King 9
of Saul against the Philistines 1 Sam 31
there was Naboth stoned to death 1 King 21
and Iezabel there by dogges was devoured 2 King 9
13 Upon the walls of this cittie the Philistines hanged the dead bodie of Saule 1 Samuel 31
14 Heere Saule consulting with a witch is seduced by the devill that can transforme him selfe like to an angell of light 1 Sam 28
15 Heere Abimelech slewe his brethren Iudg 9
16 In this place Barack of Israell overthrewe the forces of the Canaanites Iudg 4
17 On this mount Saule slaine him selfe 1 Sam 31
18 Iacobs well where Christ conferred with the woman of Samaria shewing the true worshippers Ioh 4
19 At this place two huge Philistines in single fight were slaine, the one named Saph, by Sibbechai and the other Goliah, the staffe of whose speare was like a weavers beame by Elhanan 2 Sa 21
20 The pitt wherein Ioseph was cast by his brethren Gen 37
21 The calfe erected by Ieroboam with the which Idolatrie all the kings of Israell were infected 1 King 12
22 In this place Iosuah overcame five kings of the Amorites and commanded the Sunne to staie his course Jos 10
23 The waters wherein Iohn did baptize Ioh 3
24 Heere Achan was stoned to death for ye wedg of gold Jos 7
25 The battails of Israell against the Beniamits Iudg 20
26 The 2 disciples going towards Emaus meet wt Christ Luc 24
27 The withered and accursed figge tree Math 21
28 In this place Sampson slewe a lion in whose dead carkasse bees wrought honnie which was the riddle & first occasion had by him against the Philistines many of who hee slew in his live & more at his death Iudg
29 Heere Absolon slew his brother Amon 2 Sam 13
30 The place where David slew Goliah the Philistine
31 The Arck of God brought from Ekron 1 Sam 6
32 In this place Sampson slewe 30 Philistines Iudg 14
33 The monstrous giant slaine by Ionathan 2 Sam 21
34 In this cittie Bethleem little Mich 5 2 but not little Mat 2 Christ ye glorie of Israell and light of ye gentills was borne
35 Hence Sampson carried the gates & hither was carried hiselfe
36 This cittie David rescued from the Philistines 1 Sam 23
37 David fleeing from Saule wandreth this Wildernes 1 Sam 23
38 Heere Iudah subdueth the Hebronites Iudg 1
39 Heere Asa overcame Zerah King of Ethiopia 2 Chron 14
40 David escaping Saule calleth this place rock of division 1 Sam 23
41 In this mount Moab & Amon encamped slew each other 2 Chr 20
42 The wisemen of ye east following the starre Christ Mat 2
43 The place where Agar laied Ismaell expelled Gen 21
44 In this place Sampson wt the iawbone of an asse slewe a thousand Philistines and out of the same receaved water to quench his thirste Iudg 15
45 The place where Balaam was brought by Balak king of Moab to curse the Israelites Num 23
46 Where Iacob wrestled with the angell Gene 32
47 Where the heard of swine perished Mar 5
48 In this place Iacob and Laban entred covenant Gen 31
49 Heere Israell overcame Og king of Bashan Deut 3
50 Absolon hanged by his heare 2 Sam 18
To The Christian Reader
The whole land of Canaan, as it was possessed by the twelve Tribes is circuited in this Mappe with a line of round pricks as well that without Iordan, as that within, which later is divided into three severall parts, that is to saie, Galile on the north, stretched into the land of Phoenicia. Iewry on the south, taking in all the land of the Philistines. & Samaria, in the midds, the principall seat of the revolted Israelites. Whose severall limits are distinguished by a double line, or chaine, and all the Tribes therein, placed as they were by Iosuah devided, are separated by a tract of small pricks. The cities given to the Levits, are marked with a crosse, and the five cities of refuge with a double crosse, likewise all the bordering countries, upon the land of Canaan, as Moabites, Amorites, Edomites Amalekites Ismaelites and Egyptians, & all ye townes, & places which ye scriptures nameth in them, are exactlie set downe. So that, ther is not the name of any cittie, towne, tower, mountaine, river, wildernes or plaine, mentioned in scripture, within the land of Canaan, or in any of these countries above named but are inserted & in their true graduations observed, those notwithstanding by scriptures & diversitie of names, which many of them are called, having not place in this small draught to expresse I have in ye table succeed alphabetically laide downe as allso most of ye cheifest actiones happening in every severall tribe, by figures marked and in the margent with the like number answeared, whereby they may readily be known and found. All tending to this end, to make more plaine unto us, the histories of the holie scriptures, both in olde, and new testament.
Begun by Mr John More continued and finished by John Speede
ANNO DOMINI 1611

	Tribe Lat. Long.
Iacobs Teet.	Iudah 31 40.65 50
Iabez, Iudg 1 23	Amal 31.10 64.10
Iagur, Ioſhuah 15.21	Iudah 31.10.63 50
Iahazah, Ioſhua 13 18. Iahaz, Iſay 15.4 Ier 48.34.	Reub 31.60.67.10
Iairs Sepulcher, Iudg.10 5.	Manaſ 32.50.67 50
Ianoah, Ioſ.16 6.2.King 15 29.	Ephr.32.10 66 40
Ianum, Ioſhua 15.53.	Iudah 31 20.63 60
Iaphia, Ioſhua.19.12.	Zebu. 32.30.66 60
Iapho {1.Chron.1 15 Ioſ.19.46 Ionas 1 3	Dan 32.10 65.40.
Ioppa, Acts 10 5.	
Iarmuth, Ioſh.10 3.	Iudah 31 40.25 40
Iarmoth ſee Remeth.	
Iatir, Ioſh.15 48.1.Sam 30.27.	Iudah 31 30 63.20
Iazer, Ioſhua 13.25. Iaazer, Iſay 16 8.9	Gad 31.20.67.10
Ibleam, Ioſ.17.11 2 King 9.27. Bileam 1 Chr.6 70. Gathrimmon, Ioſ 21 25	Manaſ.32.30 66.30
Idalah, Ioſ.19. 15.	Zebul.32.40 66.60
Iearim mount, ſee Seir	
Iehud, Ioſh 19.45.	Dan 32.60.63 40
Ierahmeel, ſee Hezron.	
Iericho {Ioſh 18 12 Luk.19.1.	Benia.31.50 66 40
The waters of Iericho } Iohn 16. 1.	Benia. 31.50.66.40
The plaine of the valley of Iericho.	Benia 31 60.65.40
Ieruſalem, Ioſh.18 28 Mat.4.5.	Iudah 31 40.65 10
Iebuſites,	Iudah 31.40,66.10
Ieruel, 2 Chr 20 16.	
Ieſhua, ſee Sheba.	
Iethlah, Ioſh.19 42.	Dan 32. 60.65.40
Iezreel {Ioſ 15.56 Hoſ.1.4. 1 Kings 4 12.	Iudah 31 20.63 50.
Iezreel valley, Iudg 6 33.	Manaſ.32 30.66.40
Iim, Ioſh.15.29.	Iudah 31.30 61 10
Ijon, 1 King 15.20.2.Chr.16 4	Aſher 33.10.67.30
Iiphthah el valley, Ioſ.19.14.	Zebu. 33 10.67. 20
Iiphtah, Ioſh 15 43.	Iudah 31.30 63.10
Iogbehah, {Numb.32.35. Iudges 8.11.	Gad 32.50.67.30
Iokdeam, Ioſh 15 56.	Iudah 31 40 64 10
Iokteel, Ioſhua 15 38.	Iudah 31.40 63.10
Iokneam, Ioſh 12 22 & 19.11.	Zebu 32.60.66 50
Iordan floud, 2 King.5.10.	Naph 32. 40 67.20
Ioſephs Sepulcher, Acts 7 16.	Ephra 32 20.66 30
Ioſhuahs Sepulcher Iudg 2.9.	Ephra 32.10.66.10
Iotbatha, Numb.33.33.	32 Stat.30 40 63 30
Iron, Ioſh.19.38	Nephe.32. 30.67 20
Irpeel, Ioſhua 18 27.	Benia 31.60. 66.10
Ithnan, Ioſh.15.23.	Iudah 30.60.63.50
Iuttah, Ioſh 15.55.	Iudah 31.50.63 40
K	
Kabzeel, Ioſ 15.21.2 Sam 23 20.	Iudah 31.10.63 20
Kadeſh-Barnea, ſee En miſhpat.	11 Sta 30.50.64.60
Kadeſh, or Zin.	Iudah 31.50.63.10
Kaine, Ioſh. 15.57.	
Kain vide Cain.	
Kamon, vide Camon.	
Kanah, Ioſh 19 28.	Aſher 33. 30 67 30
Kanah riu. Ioſh.16 8 & 17 9.	Ephra 32 20.66.10
Karkaa, Ioſh 15 3.	Iudah 30.60.64 40
Karkor, Iudg 8 10.	Arabia 32.50. 68.20
Karnaim, ſee Aſhtaroth.	
Karteh, ſee Chiſloth-tabor.	
Kartan, ſee Rakkath.	
Kattath, Ioſh 19 15. Kitron, Iudg 1 30.	Zabul.32 50.66.50
The Countrey of Kedar } Pſal 120.5.	Edom.29. 30.63 30
Kedemoth, Ioſh.13 18.	Reub. 31. 50 67.40
Kedemoth wilderneſſe, {Deut.2 26 Ioſh.13.18	Reub.31.50. 67 40
Kadeſh Ioſh 15 23.	Iudah 30.60 63 30
Kedeſh {Ioſh.12.22. & 20.7 Iudg 4.9,11.	Naphi 33 10.67.40
Kehelathah, Num.33.22.	19 Sta.30 30.63 20
Keilah, Ioſh.15 44 1 Sam 23 1.	Iudah 31.40 63.40
Kenites, Iudges 1.16.	Amal 31 10 64 30
Kerioth, Ioſh.15 25.	Iudah 31 3?.63 30
Kirioth, Ier.48.24 Amos 2 2	Moab 32. 10 66.60
Kithliſh, Ioſh 15.40.	Iudah 31 10 63.20
Keziz valley, Ioſh 18.21.	Benia 31.60.66 30
Kibroth-Hattaavah, or Graves of luſt,	Num.11.34. 3 St.30.30.64. 40
Kibzaim, Ioſh.21.22. Iokmeam {1 King.4 12. 1.Chron.6.68.	Ephr.32. 10. 66. 40
Kidron floud {1 King.2.37. 2 Sam. 15.23 Iohn 18.1.	Iudah 31.40. 66 20.
Kinah, Ioſh.15 22.	Iudah 31. 5.63. 15.
Kings dale, 2 Sam.18.18. Shaveh, Gen 14.17	Iudah 31 40.66.10
Kiriath baal, ſee Iearim.	
Kiriath-iearim, ſee Iearim.	
Kiriath Arba, ſee Hebron.	
Kiriath-Sepher, ſee Debir.	
Kiriath-Sannah, ſee Debir.	
Kiriathaim, {Gen 14 5 Ioſh. 13 19. Ier 48.1.	Reuben 31 60.67 30
Kiriathaim, ſee Kartan	
Kiriath-iearim, 1 Sam 6 21 Kiriath-Baal Ioſh. 15.60. Baalah Ioſhua 15 9.	Iudah 31 50.63 40
Kiriath-huzoth, Numb.22.39.	Moab.31.40.67.30
Kir-moab, Iſai 15 1. Kirhereſh, Iſa 16 7 Kirhareſeth, 2 Kings 3.25.	Moab. 31. 20. 67 10.
Kiſhion, Ioſhua 19 20.	Iſſach 32 30.63 30
Kiſhon floud, Iudg 5 21.	Iſſa 32. 30 63 30
Kithliſh, Ioſh 15 40.	Iudah 31.30 63 40
L	
Lachiſh, Ioſh 15 39.	Iudah 31 30.64.10
Lahmas, Ioſh 15 40.	Iudah 31.40.63.40
Laiſh, ſee Leſhem.	
Lebonah, Iudges 21.19.	Ephra 32 10.66 30
Leſhem, Ioſh.19 47 Laiſh, Iudges 18 27.29. Ceſarea Philippi, Mat 16.13	Naph 33. 10. 67 30
Libnah	Pheon 33 10.67.40
Libnah, Ioſh 10.29 2 King 8.22	Iudah 31 40.63 20
Libnah, Num.33 20.	17.Sta.30.20.64 60
Lod, Neh 11 35.	Benia 32. 30.64.20
Lo-debar, 2 Sam 9 5 & 17.27.	Manaſ 32.50.67.60
Luhith, Iſai 15 5 Ier 48.5.	Moab. 31 10 67 10
Luz, Gen 28 19 Iudg 1 26.	Ben. 31 10 66. 10
Lydda.	Sharon 31 20.66 10
Lydda, Acts 9 38. Lampona.	Ephra. 32 20.65 30
M	
Maachah {Deut 3 14 Ioſh 13 13	Manaſ 33. 30.67.10
Maaleh-acrabbim, Ioſh 15 3.	Iudah 31 10.63 10
Maarah, Ioſhua 15 59.	Iud. 31.40.65.10.
Machmas, 1 Mac 9 73.	Reub 31.40. 66 40
Madmen, Ier 48.2.	Moab 30.60 67.10
Magdala, Math.15.39.	Zeb. 32. 30.66.50
Mahanaim, {Ioſ.13.26.2 S.2.8 Geneſis 32 2.	Gad 32.30.67.50
Makheloth, Num.33 25.	22.Sta.30.20.65.10
Makkedah, Ioſh. 10.10.	Iud. 31.60 63.00
Plaine of Mamre, } Gen 13 18.	Iudah 31 30 63.20
Maon, Ioſh. 15 55 1 Sam 25 2.	Iud. 31 10 65. 40
Maon Wilderneſſe, 1.Sa 23 24.	Iud 31.20.65 40
Marah, Num.33 8.	5.Sta 29.40 61.60
Maralah, Ioſh.19 11.	Zebul 32.60.66 50
Mareſhah, {Ioſh 15 44 2. Chr. 14.10. Micha.1.15.	Iudah 31.20.65.10
Maſhal, ſee Miſheal.	
Maſſadah, Ioſephus.	Iudah 31.30 65 30
Maſſah, Exodus 17.7.	Amal 30.20.64 40
Mathdica,	Egypt 30 20.61 50
Mattanah, Num 21 19.	Midi 31. 50 67.50
Mearah riuer, Ioſh 13.4.	Aſher 33 20 67.50
Medeba, {Ioſh.13 9 Num. 21.30. 1.Chr.19.7. Iſa. 15 2.	Reub 31.60.67 40
The plaine of Medeba, } Ioſh.13 9.	Reub.31.60 67.40
Megiddo, {Ioſh.12.21. Iudg.5 19 2 King.9 27. Zach.12.11.	Manaſ.32 20.66.20
Me-iarkon, Ioſh.19 46.	Dan.31. 50.65.40
Meodeſia Numbers.	Egypt 31.00 62 40
Meodeſia,	Egypt 31.10 62.40
Mephaath, {Ioſh 13.18. Ier. 48. 21	Reub 31.60.67.40
Meribah, {Num 20 13. Pſal.106 32.	Edom.30.50.65 10
Merom waters, Ioſh.11.5.67 107.	Naphi 32 50.
Michmethah, Ioſh.16.6.	Ephr 32 30 63.60
Midian, Exodus 3.1.	Amal.30 20 64 60
Midianites, {Ioſhua 13. 21. Numbers 22. 47. & 25. 17. & 31 8.	Arab 31.50.68.40
Middin, Ioſhua 15.61. Modin, 1.Macc.2 1.	Iudah 31 40.66 30
Migdalgad, Ioſh 15.37.	Iudah 32.50 64 10
Migdal-eder, Gen.35 21.	Iudah 31 40.65 30
Migdal-el, Ioſh.19 38.	Naphi.32 40 67 20
Migdol, {Exod 14 2. Ier.44 1.	Egypt 30 40.61 50
Migron, 1 Sam.14.2.	Ben 31. 10. 66. 30
Miſheal, Ioſh 19 26. Maſhal, 1.Chr.6.74	Aſher 31. 60. 66 60
Mizpeh of Moab, Moſia, } 1 Sam.22 3.	Moab 31. 40 67.10
Mithcah, Num 33 28	25. Sta.29.60.65.10
Mizpeh, {Ioſhuah 18. 26 1. Samuel 7.5. Iudges 20. 1.	Ben. 31 60.63.60
Mizpah {Geneſis 31 49. Ioſ.11.3 & 13 26 Iudges 11.11.	Manaſ 32 60 68 10
Galeed, Geneſis 31 47.	
Mizpeh, Ioſhuah 15.38.	Iudah 31.30.63.40
Moab plaine {Num 22 1. & 33.48,49.	Reub 31.50.66.50
Modin, ſee Middin.	
Moladah, Ioſh 19 2.	Simeon 31 20.64.40
Manahath, 1.Chr.8.6.	Ben. 31 50.63.50
Moraſheth, Mich.1.1.	Dan 31.40.63 30
Moreh hill, Iudges 7.1.	Iſſach 32.30.66 40
Moſeroth, Num 33.30.	27.Station 29 50 65 10.
Mozah, Ioſh.18 26.	Benia 31.60. 66.10
N	
Naamah, Ioſh. 15.41.	Iuda 31.30 63 60
Naarath, Ioſh.16.7.	Ephr 31.60.66 40
Naboths vineyard, 1 Kings 21.1	Manaſ. 32.10.66.10
Nahallal, {Ioſh 19.15 Iudges 1.30	Zebu. 32. 50.66 60
Nahaliel, Numbers 21.19.	Midian 31 50.67 30
Nain, Luke 7 11.	Zebu.32.10.61.10
Naioth, 1 Sam.19 18.	Ephr.32 10.63 60
Nazareth Mat, 2.23	Zebu 32 50 67.10
Neah, ſee Rimmon.	
Neapolis ſee Shechem.	
Nebaioth, Iſai 60.7.	Amal 29.40.64 50
The Countrey of Nebaioth,	Amal. 29.30.64 50
Neballat, Nehe.11 34	Benia 31.50.66.20
Nebo mount, ſee Piſgah Nebo.	
Nebo {Num 32 38 Deut 32 49 Iſa 15 2.	Reub. 31.50.67.10
Neiel, Ioſhuah 19.27	Aſher 32.60 67.10
Nephtoah fountaine, Ioſh. 15 9.	Iudah 31. 40. 65.50
Neuſis, Numb.	Egypt 30 60.62.30
Nezib Ioſh.15.43.	Iudah 31 60. 65.40
Nibſhan, Ioſh.15 62.	Iudah 31 40 66.20
Nimrim, ſee Bethnimrah.	
Nimrim waters, Iſai 15 6.	Gad 32.10. 67.40
Nob, {1 Sam 22.19. Nehe.11 32 Iſa 10.32.	Ben. 31. 30. 66. 10.
Nobah {Num 32 42. Iudges 8.11 Kenath Numb 32 42.	Ma.ex.31.40.67.60
Nophah, Numb 21.30.	Reub. 31.20.67 10
Nempolites, Num.	Egypt 30.60.62.20
O	
Oboth, Num 33 43.	39.Sta.30.50.67.50.
Oliuet mount, Acts 1 12.	Benia 31.50 66.10
Ono, {1.Chro.8.12 Ezra 2.33. Nehe. 11.35.	Benia 31. 60.66.20
Onion,	Egypt 30.50 62.20
Onuphites, Num.	Egypt 30.40.62.10
Ophel, Ioſh 18 24.	Benia 31 60.66.10
Ophra, {Ioſh.18.23. Iud.8.27. 1 Sa 13.17.	Benia 31 50 63 60
Ophra, Iudges 6. 11.	Manaſ 32 40.66 30
Oſtracena, Alledeah, } Hierom.	Iudah 31.50.64.30
P	
Paleſtine, ſee Ceſarea Stratos.	
Palaeſtina,	Egypt 30.60.63.30
Paneophorbis,	Egypt 31.10.61.30
Panephyſis,	Egypt 30.40.62.40
Parah, Ioſh.18 23.	Ben 31.10.66 10
Paran, Gen 21 21.	Amal 30. 30.64.10
Paran wilderneſſe.	Amal 30. 40.64.20
Pathros, Gen, 10 14. Pathros, {Ezek 30. 14. Iſai. 11. 11.	Egypt 30.10.63 20.
Paula Hierom.	Gad 32 30.68.15
Peluſium, ſee Raamſes.	
Peniel, Gen.32. 30.	Gad 32.30. 67 40
Peor mount, Numb.23 28.	Moab.31 40.67.10
Perez, Iudges 1 4.	Ephr. 32.20.65.60
Pharbetus.	Egypt 30.30.62.60
Phathres, Mem.	Egypt 30.30.61 50
Pharpar riuer, 2.Kings 5.12.	Arabia 32.50.69.20
Phoenicia, Reg	33.40.68 40
Phibeſheth, Bubaſtus, } Ezek 30.17.	Egypt 30.40.63 20
Philadelphia, ſee Rabbah.	
Pihahiroth, Num 33 7.	4.Stat.62.60 29.40
Pirathon, Iudg.12.15.	Ephra 31 60.66 50
Piſgah ſee Aſhdoth.	
Piſgah top, Nebo mount, } Deut. 34. 1.	Reub.31.50. 67 10
Pithom, Exod 1.11. Zoan, Iſai 30.4. Tanis, Iudeth 1.10. Zin, Ezek 30 14.	Egypt 31.20.62.50
Poſſidian,	Egypt 29 60.63 40
Ptolemeus riuer.	Egypt 29.30 62 50
Ptolemais. ſee Accho.	
Punon, Numb.33 42.	38 Sta.30.40.66.20
R	
Raamſes, Exod.1.11 Sin, Ezek. 30.15 Peluſium,	Egypt 31.20.63 30
Rabbah or Philadelphia {Ioſh 13.25. 2.Sam.11. 1. Ezek. 25 5.	Gad 32.20.68.10
Rahels Sepulcher, Gen 35.20.	Benia 31 40.65.60
Rakkath, Ioſhua. 19. 35. Kartan, Ioſh. 21. 32 Kiriathaim, 1.Ch.6.76	Naph.33.10.67.30
Rakkon, Ioſh 19 46.	Dan. 31.60.65 40
Ramah, {Ioſhua 19 36. Iudg 19. 13. Ier. 31 15 Matth. 2. 18.	Ben. 31 50 65 6.
Ramah Ioſh.19.36.	Naph 33 10.67 30
Ramah, Ioſh.19 29,36.	Aſher 33. 30 67. 20
Ramathaim Zophim, 1 Sam 1.1	Ephr 32. 10.65.60
Ramath lehi, Iudg.15.17	Sime 31.40 65.20
Rameſes, {Ge. 47 11. Ex.12.37.	Egypt 1. Sta.30.10.62.6
South Ramoth, } ſee Baalath-Beer.	
Ramoth, ſee Remeth.	
Ramoth-Gilead Ioſh 20 8 Ramath-Mizpeh, Ioſh.13. 26.	Gad. 32. 20. 67.50
Raphan, ſee Chiun,	
Rehob, Ioſh 19 30.	Aſher 32 60 67.10
Rehob Reg {Num. 13.21. Iud.18.28. 2 Sam. 10. 8.	Pheon.33.10.68 40
Rehob, Ioſh.19. 28. 30.	Aſher 32. 20. 67 3
Rekem, Ioſh. 18.27.	Benia 32 60.66 20
Remmon, Ioſh.19.13. Neah.	Naph.32.40.67 3
Remmon, Ioſh 19 7. Rimmon, Zach.14. 10. En Rimmon, Neh.11.29.	Sim. 31. 20. 64. 3
Remeth, Ioſh. 19. 21. Iarmuth, Ioſ. 21. 29. Ramoth, 1.Chr 6.73.	Iſſach.32.40.66.10
Rempham, ſee Chiun.	
Rephaim valley, 2.Sam.23.13.	Iudah 31. 40.65.60
Rephidim, Num.33.14.	11.Ste 30.10.64.40
Riblah, Num 34 11.	Ma.ex. 32. 30.67 30
Riblah, Apame, } 2.K.23 33.& 25 6.	Arab.33.40.64 30
Rimmon, ſee Remmon.	
Rimmon Parez, Num.33 19.	16.Sta. 30. 10.64 60
Riſſah, Num.33.21.	18.Sta.30.40 65 10
Rithmah, Num.33 18.	15.Sta.30 40.64 50
Rock of diuiſion, 1 Sam.23. 28	Iudah 31 30.65 40
Rogelim, 2 Sam.17 27 & 19 31.	Ma.ex 32.40.67.20
S	
Salchah, 1 Chron 5 11.	Ma.ex 32.40.67.60
Samaria, {Hoſea 10.5. 2 Kings 16 24	Ephr. 32. 20. 66 3
Samſons ſepulcher, Iudg 16.31.	Dan 31. 50.63 30
Samuels ſepulcher, 1 Sam.25.1.	Eph. 31 20.66.63
Sanſannah Ioſh. 15.31.	Iudah 31 20.65 30
Sarid, Ioſh 19 10.	Iſſach 32 40 66.50
Shapher Mount, Num.33. 23.	20.Sta.30 30.64.60
Sarid, Ioſh.19.10.	Iſſac 32 40.66 50
Saron, Acts 9.35.	Ephr. 32.20 63 60
Sauls ſepulcher.	Gad 32. 15. 67 15
Sea of Galilee, Luk 5 1.	Zebul.32 30.66 60
Red Sea, } Num 33 10.	Egypt 29.60 61 60
Salt Sea, } or Sodom Lake.	Edom 31 20 65 20
Seir, Iearim, Cheſalon } Mount Ioſ 15.10.	Iuda 31 40.65.40
Serath, Iudg.1.36.	Ephr 32. 20.65.20
Sela, Ioktheel, } 2 Kings 14. 7.	Edom 30. 50.65 1
Seleucia, Ioſeph Antiq.	Ma.ex. 32. 50.67 6
Sephoris.	Aſher 33. 22 67 10
Seraphium.	Egypt 30.40.61 60
Sethrons.	Egypt 30.50.63 10
Sethroites, Numb.	Egypt 30 30.63.20
Shaalabbin, Ioſh.19 42. Shaalbim, {Iudg.1.35 1 Kin 4 9	Dan 32. 10.65 50
Shahazimah, Ioſh. 19.22.	Iſſach 32 30 66 50
Shamir, Iudg 10 1.	Iſſach 32. 20.66 40
Shamir, Ioſh.15 48.	Iudah 31. 10.65 40
Shalim, 1.Sam 9 4.	Benia 31.10.66 30.
Shaliſha land, 1 Sam. 9.4.	Benia 31.60. 66 40
Sharuhen, Ioſh.19 6 Shaaraim, 1 Sam 17.52.	Sime. 31. 40.65 10
Sharon, {1.Chr 5 16. & 27 29. Iſai 33 9	Ma.ex.32 60.67 40
Shaveh, ſee Kings dale	
Sheba Ioſh 19.2 Ieſhua, Neh.11 26.	Sime 31.40. 65 20
Shebam, ſee Sibmah.	
Shechem, Ioſh.21. 21. Sychar, Ioh.4.5. Neapolis, Act 16.11	Ephr. 32. 20. 66.30
Shepham, Num 34 10. Shiphmoth, 1.Sam.30.28.	Ma.ex 33 5 67.60
Shichron, Ioſh 15 11.	Dan 31. 60. 63. 40
Shihor fl. {Ioſh. 13.3 1 Chr.13 5	Iudah 31.10. 64 50
Shihor-libnath, ſee Belus.	
Shiloah, Siloam, } fl. {Iſa 8 6 Luk 13 4.	Iuda 31.40 66 10
Shiloh, Iudg 21 19. Ioſh.18 1.	Ephra 32 10.66.20
Shimron, Ioſh.12.15.	Zebul.32 30.66.10
Shion, Ioſh 19 19.	Iſſach. 32.20.65 50
Shiphmoth, ſee Shepham.	
Shittim, ſee Abel Shittim	
Sochoh, 1.Chron.11 7.	Iudah. 31 40.65.40
Shophan, ſee Atroth.	
Shual, R.	Benia.31.50.65 60
Shunem, {Ioſ.19 18. 1.Sa.28.4 2.Kin.4 12.	Iſſa 32. 40.66.40
Sibmah, {Ier 48.32 Iſ.16.8. Ioſh.13.19.	Reu.31.60.67.30
Shebam, Numb.32 3.	
Sibraim, Ezek.47.16.	Aſhma.32.30.69 20
Sin, ſee Raamſes.	
Sin wilderneſſe, Num 33.11	8 Stat.29 60 64.50
Sinai mount, Num 33.15.	12.Stat 30.10 64.45
Sinite, Gen. 10.17.	Iudah 31. 10.65.30
Socoh, Ioſh.15 35. Shochoh, 1.Sam.17.1.	Iudah 31. 40.65 40
Sirbonis lake,	Amal.31. 20 63.10
Sodom, {Gen 14 2. Deut. 29.23. Eze.16 49. Math.10.15.	Dead Sea 31 40 66. 30
Sorek fl. Iudg 16 4	Iudah 31 50 63 20
Succoth, Numb.33.5.	2 Stat.30.10.63. 10
Succoth, {Iud 8 5. Ioſ.13.27 Gen.33.17.	Gad 32 20 67 10
Sur, Iudeth 2.28 Sandalium.	Aſher 33.20 67 20
Sychar, ſee Shechem.	
Syrophenicia, Mark 7 26.	Pheoni.33 50.68 40
T	
Taanach Ioſ.12 21. Iudg.5 19 Aner, 1 Chr. 6.70.	Manaſ.32 40.66.10
Taanath ſhiloh Ioſh 16 6	Ephr.32 20. 66. 40
Taberah, Numb.11 3.	Amal. 30.50.64 40.
Tabor, ſee Chiſloth Tabor.	
Tabor plaine, 1.Sam.10.3. Caluary Mount, Luk.23.33.	Benia. 31. 50 65 60
Tabor mount, Iud 4.6 Mat.17.	Naph. 32. 30.67 20
Tadmor, 1. King 9.18. Tamar, Ezek 47 19	Iudah 30 60.65.40
Tadmor, 1.King.9.18. 2 Ch, 8 4	Arab 33 20.69 20
Tahath, Num.33 26.	23 Sta.30.10.64 20
Tanis: ſee Pithom.	
Tappuah, Ioſh.15.34	Iudah 31. 30.65.40
Tappuah, Ioſh.16.8. En-Tappuah, Ioſh.17.7.	Ephr. 32 20. 66.20
Tarah, Num.33.27.	24.Sta.30 20.64 10
Taralah, Ioſh.18.27	Benia 31.60.66.20
Tehaphnehes Eze.30 18. Tahapanes, Ier 2.16 Tahpanhes, Ier.43.7. Daphnae Peluſia, Herod 2	Egypt 30.60.61 40
Telem, Ioſh.15. 24. Telaim, 1.Sam. 15.4.	Iudah 31.20.65.20
Tekoa, {1. Ch.2.24 Am.1 1 2. Sam 14 2	Iudah 31.30 66.20
Tekoa wilderneſſe, 2.Ch.20.20.	Iudah 31. 30.66 20
The Countrey of Teman, } Ier.49.7.	Edom 30.40 66.10
Teman, Ier.49.7.Eze.25.13.	Edom 30.40.66 10
Theubaſton, Hier.	Egypt.30.40.63 10
Tiberias, Iohn 6.1. Geneſaret, {Luke 5 1. Ioſep. Ant.4.18.	Zebul. 32. 20.66.60
Tibath, ſee Betah.	
Timnah, Ioſh.15.57. Iudg.14 1.	Dan 31. 50.65. 50
Timnath ſerah, Ioſh 19.50. Timnath-heres, Iud.2 9.	Ephr.32. 20.66.40
Tiſhbi, 1 Kings.17.1.	Ma.ex.32.40.68.70
Tob, Iud.11.3.5.2.Sa.10 6,8.	Arab 32. 50.68 40.
Tochen, 1.Chr 4 32.	Sime. 31.30.65.10
Tyrus, {2.Sam.5.11. 1.K.5.1 Mat.11.21.Act 21.3.	Aſher 33.20 67.1.
V	
Vmmah, Ioſh 19 30.	Aſher 33 10.67 20
W	
Wilderneſſe of Edom,	Edom 30 50.65 50
Wilderneſſe of Shur,	Amal 30. 20. 64 10
Wilderneſſe of Sina,	Amal. 30. 30 61 10
Wilderneſſe of Kadeſh, or Zin.	Amal. 30 30 63 10
Wilderneſſe of Moab, Deut 2 8	Moab. 31 60. 67.10
Wilderneſſe, Math 3 1.	Ephr 32 60 66 50
Wilderneſſe of Iury, Iudg 1 16.	Amal.31 10 64 30
Wilderneſſe of Paran.	Amal.31.40 64 10
Wilderneſſe of Bethſaida, Lu 9 10.	Na 32.50.66 60
Wilderneſſe, Ioſh 15.61.	Iudah 31.40 66.10
Wilderneſſe of Ben. 1 S.13 23.	Ben. 31.50 63 10
Wilderneſſe Ziph, 1.Sa.23.14.	Iudah 31.30.65.50
Z	
Zaanannim, Ioſh 19 33	Naph 33 10 67 50
Zaanaim plaine, Iudg 4 11.	Naph 33. 10 67.40
Zalmon mount, Iudg 9 48	Ephr.32 20.65 30
Zalmonah Num 33 41.	35 S.a 30.20.66.50
Zamzummims, ſee Ammonites.	
Zanoah, Ioſh.15.34.	Iudah 31. 30.63 40
Zanoah, Ioſh.15.56.	Iudah 31 40.65 30
Zaphon, Ioſh.13 27.	Gad 32.30 67 30
Zared riuer, Num.21.12	Moab 31 10.67 10
Zarephath 1.Kings 17.9	Aſher 33.10.67.20
Zereda Ioſh 3.16. Zaretan, 1 Kings 4 12 Zererath Iudg 7.22.	Ephra.32.10.66 30
Zeboim, {Gen.14.2. Deut. 29. 23 Hoſ 11 8	Dead Sea 31. 20 66 40
Zeboim, 1 Sam 13.18. Ne.11.34.	Ben. 31. 60. 66 40
Zedad, Num 34 8.	Aſher 33 30.67.60
Zelzah, ſee Rahels ſepulcher.	
Zemaraim, Ioſh 18.22. Zemaraim, 2 Chr 13 4	Benia. 31. 10.66 20
Zenan, Ioſh.15 37	Iudah 31.30. 64 20
Zephath, ſee Hormah.	
Zephathah valley 2.Ch.14 10	Iudah 31.20 65 20
Zererah, ſee Zaretan.	
Zereth ſhahar, Ioſh 13.19	Reub 31. 20. 67 20
Ziddim, Ioſh.19.35	Naph 33.20. 67.40
Zidon, {Ge.10.19 Ioſ.11 8. Eze 28 21.1 Ki.11 5. 2 K.23.13 Ioſ 19 28. Lu.4.26 Mat.11.21.	Aſher 33. 30.67.20
Ziklag, Ioſh.19.5. 1.Sam.27.6.	Sime.31 30.65.10
Zin, ſee Pithom.	
Zin, Ioſh 15.1.	Iudah. 30. 60.64.40
Ziph, Ioſh.15.55.	Iudah. 31.10.65.20
Ziphron, Num 34 9.	Pheon.33 20.68 20
Sion mount, {2.Sam.5 7. Pſalme 48 2.	Iudah 31. 40 66.10.
Zior, Ioſh.15 54.	Iudah 31. 50. 56 20
Ziz Cliff, 2.Ch.20.16.	Iudah 31. 20.65. 20
Zoan, ſee Pithom.	
Zoar, ſee Bela.	
Zoba, {1.Samuel 14.47. 2 Samuel 8. 3. 2 Samuel 10.6. Nabaea,	Arab.32.30. 68 20
Zophim, Num.23.14.	Moab 31.40.67.20
Zorah, Iudg.13 2,25.	Dan 31. 40, 63. 10
Ruph.R.	Ephr.31. 10 56. 30

FINIS.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES,

called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fiſh and fowle, 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of Man in the Image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

IN[*] the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

[*] Pſal.33.6. and 136.5. acts.14.15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyd, and darkeneſſe was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, [*]Let there be light: and there was light.

[*] 2.Cor. 4.6.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God diuided [†]the light from the darkeneſſe.

[†] Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: [†]and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

[†] Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was &c.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, [*]Let there be a [†]firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

[*] Pſal. 136.5. ier.10.12 and 51.15.

[†] Hebr. Expanſion.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the [*]firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

[*] Ier.51.15.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, [*]Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

[*] Pſal.33.7. and 136.5. iob.38.8.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the Earth bring foorth [†]graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

[†] Heb. tender graſſe.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, and herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee [*]lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide [†]the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

[*] Deu.4.19 pſal.136.7.

[†] Hebr. betweene the day and betweene the night.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light [†]to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

[†] Helr. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to [*]rule ouer the day, and

[*] Ier.31.35

ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring foorth aboundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

* 4.Eſdr. 6. 47.
‖ Or, creeping.
† Heb. ſoule.
† Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth aboundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap.8. 17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap.5.1. and 9.6. 1.corin.11. 7 epheſ.4. 14.col.3. 10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; *male and female created hee them.

* Matth.19 4. wiſd.2. 23.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

* Chap.9.1.
† Heb. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing ſeede, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, *to you it ſhall be for meat:

† Hebr. ſeeding ſeed.
* Chap.9.3.

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

† Hebr. a liuing ſoule.

31 And *God ſaw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixth day.

* Ecclus.39 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of Mariage.

Thus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 *And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

* Exod.20. 11. and 31. 17. deut.5. 14. hebr.4. 4.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Heb. created to make.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, & of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a miſt which went vp from &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man †* of the duſt of the ground, & breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and *man became a liuing ſoule.

† Heb. duſt of the ground.
* 1.Cor.15 47.
* 1.Corin. 15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is *Piſon: that is it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

* Ecclus.24. 29.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onix ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer is Gihon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Heb. Cuſh.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth || toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

|| Or, Eaſtward to Aſſyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke || the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

|| Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt † freely eate.

† Hebr. eating thou ſhalt eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

† Hebr. dying thou ſhalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

* Ecclus. 17.5. *† Hebr. as before him.*

19 And out of yͤ ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought them vnto || Adam, to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

|| Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the fielde: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and hee ſlept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, & brought her vnto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhee was * taken out of man.

* 1. Corin. 11.8.

24 * Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhalbe one fleſh.

* Matt. 19. 5. mar. 10. 7. 1. corin. 6.16. ephe. 5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed Seed. 16 The puniſhment of Mankind. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of Paradiſe.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† Heb. Yea, becauſe, &c.

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the ſerpent, Wee may eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhal not eate of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the Serpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not * ſurely die.

* 2. Cor. 11. 3. 1. tim. 2.14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes ſhalbee opened: and yee ſhall bee as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her, and hee did eate.

† Heb. a deſire.

* Ecclus. 25. 26. 1. tim. 2.14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, & they knew that they were naked, and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues || aprons.

|| Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

† Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with mee, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattel, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou

eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhal bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorowe and thy conception. In ſorow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire ſhall be ‖ to thy huſband, and hee ſhall *rule ouer thee.

‖ Or, ſubiect to thy huſband.
*1. Corin. 14. 34.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it †bring foorth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

† Heb. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name †Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

† Heb. Chauah.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good & euill. And now leſt hee put foorth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother †Abel, and Abel was a †keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. Hebel.
† Heb. a feeder.

3 And †in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his †flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb. ſheep, or goates.
*Heb. 11. 4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offring he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee ſhall be his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

‖ Or, haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, ſubiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe *when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

*Wiſ. 10. 3. matth. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers †blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

† Heb. bloods.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment is greater, then I can beare.

‖ Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhalbe taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe concei-

† Heb. Chanoch.

conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a * City, and called the name of the City, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

† Hebr. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

† Heb. whetter.

23 And Lamech ſayd vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ Or, *I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.*

‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain ſhall bee auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, & called his name † Seth: For God, ſaid ſhe, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† *Hebr. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Hebr. Enoſh.*

‖ *Or, to call* themſelues *by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

* 1. Chron. 1.1.

This is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a ſonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1.1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

† *Hebr. Enoſh.*

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred & fiue yeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† *Greeke, Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And al the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred & ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begat † Iared.

† *Heb, Iered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, & he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuſelah.

‖ *Gr. Mathuſala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16, heb. 11.5.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred, eightie

† *Hebr. Lemech.*

eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhal bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorowe and thy conception. In ſorow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire ſhall be ‖ to thy huſband, and hee ſhall *rule ouer thee.

‖ Or, ſubiect to thy huſband.
*1.Corin. 14 34.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

† Heb. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

† Heb. Chauah.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good & euill. And now leſt hee put foorth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

† Heb. Hebel.
† Heb. a feeder.
† Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb. ſheep, or goates.
*Heb.11.4

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offring he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee ſhall be his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

‖ Or, haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, ſubiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

*Wiſ.10.3 matth.23.35. 1. iohn 3.12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

† Heb. bloods

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment is greater, then I can beare.

‖ Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhalbe taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe

conceiued and bare †Enoch, and hee builded a *City, and called the name of the City, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

†Heb. Chanoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate †Lamech.

†Hebr. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an †inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

†Heb. whetter.

23 And Lamech ſayd vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖hurt.

‖Or, *I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.*

‖Or, *in my hurt.*

24 If Cain ſhall bee auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, & called his name †Seth: For God, ſaid ſhe, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

†Hebr. Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name †Enos: then began men to ‖call vpon the Name of the LORD.

†Hebr. Enoſh.

‖Or, to call themſelues *by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

This is the *booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

*1. Chron. 1.1.

2 *Male and female created hee them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

*Wiſd. 2.23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a ſonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 *And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

*1. Chron. 1.1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate †Enos.

†Hebr. Enoſh.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate †Cainan.

†Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred & fiue yeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate †Mahalaleel.

†Greeke, Malaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And al the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred & ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begat †Iared.

†Heb, Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, & he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖Methuſelah.

‖Gr. Mathuſala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And *Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

*Ecclus. 44.16, heb. 11.5.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued, after hee begate †Lamech, ſeuen hundred, eightie

†Hebr. Lemech.

and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred, ſixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, ſaying; This ſame ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, becauſe of the ground, which the LORD hath curſed.

‖ Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they took them wiues, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man; for that hee alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhalbe an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in thoſe daies: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare children to them; the ſame became mightie men, which were of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw, that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebr word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.

* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.

† Hebr. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iuſt man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5.

‖ Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. neſts.

15 And this is the faſhion, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the arke ſhalbe three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; and the doore of the arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee wil I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery ſort ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather it to thee; and it ſhall be for food,

for thee, and for them.

22 *Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

*Heb.11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah, with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the *LORD ſaide vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before me, in this generation.

*2.Pet.2.5.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee †by ſeuens, the male and his female: and of beaſtes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Hebr. ſeuen ſeuen.

3 Of fowles alſo of the aire, by ſeuens, the male & the female; to keepe ſeed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, will I †deſtroy, frō off the face of the earth.

†Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, & of beaſts that are not cleane, & of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male & the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the ſeuenth day.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day, were al the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, flood-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kinde, & all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery fowle after his kinde, euery birde of euery †ſort.

†Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commaunded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fortie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that were vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 *And all fleſh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of fowle, & of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

*Wiſd.10.4.

22 All in whoſe noſethrils was the †breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

†Hebr. the breath of the ſpirit of life.

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and *Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

*Wiſd.10.4.2.pet.2.5

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters aſſwage. 4 The Arke reſteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth ſacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, †continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters †decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

† Hebr. were in going and decreaſing.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he ſent forth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going foorth, and returning.

8 Alſo hee ſent foorth a doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foote, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and †pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. cauſed her to come.

10 And hee ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes; and againe hee ſent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſixe hundreth and one yeere, in the firſt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe foorth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all fleſh, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, and whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane fowle, and offred burnt offrings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a †ſweete ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the *imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

* Chap. 6. 5. matt. 15. 19.

22 †While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, *Bee fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, & the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhalbe meat for you; euen as the *greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 *But fleſh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your

liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, & at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matt. 26. 52. reuel. 13.10.
* Chap. 1. 27.

6 *Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth aboundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my couenant with you, and with your ſeede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Eſa. 54. 9.

11 And *I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhal all fleſh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

*Ecclus. 43. 11, 12.

14 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhalbe in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene mee and all fleſh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of ‖ Canaan.

‖ Heb. Chenaan.

19 These are the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began to bee an huſbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and hee was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and layed it vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed bee Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall hee be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaide, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe ‖ his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhal dwel in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them.
‖ Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred & fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, and Meſhech, & Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.

6 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before

the LORD: wherefore it is ſaide, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. Babylon.

11 Out of that land || went forth Aſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the || citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

|| Or, he went out into Aſſyria.
|| Or, the ſtreetes of the Citie.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whome came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

† Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, & Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe are the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were children borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

* 1. Chron. 1.17.
† Hebr. Arpachſhad.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

† Hebr. Shelah.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

* 1. Chron. 1.19.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, & Iobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe are the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.

* Wiſ. 10.5.
† Hebr. lippe.
† Heb. words.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſayd one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

† Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour.
† Heb. burne them to a burning.

4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs go downe, and there cõfound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† That is, Confuſion.

10 ¶ * Theſe are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeres old, and

* 1. Chron. 1.17.

and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arpharad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arpharad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

*1.Chron. 1.19.
*Called Luke 3.35. Phalec.

16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate *Peleg.

17 And Eber liued, after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

*Luc.5.35 Saruch.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate *Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundreth and ſeuen yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

*Luc.3.34. Thara.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate *Terah.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred & nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

*Ioſh.24.2 1.Chron.1.26.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and *begate Abram, Nahor, & Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no childe.

*Nehem. 9.7. iudith. 5.7. acts 7.4.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from *Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

*Acts.7.3.

NOw the *LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I wil bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt bee a bleſſing.

*Chap.18.18. and 22.18. acts.3.25. galat.3.8.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him, that curſeth thee: *and in thee ſhal all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

*Chap.13.15.
*Chap.13.4.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, *Unto thy ſeed wil I giue this land: and there builded hee an *altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine, on the Eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on

the Weſt, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there hee builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

|| Heb. in going and iourneying.

9 And Abram iourneyed, || going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be wel with me, for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhee was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and oxen, and hee aſſes, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhee aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? why diddeſt thou not tell me, that ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaideſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therfore behold, thy wife, take her and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh cōmanded his men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the *place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks and heards, & tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my heardmen and thy heardmen: for wee bee † brethren.

† Hebr. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord deſtroyed Sodome and Gomorah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art,

Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeede for euer.

*Chap.12.7.and 26.4.deut.34.4.

16 And I will make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

†Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings againſt fiue. 11 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the King of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That theſe made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birſha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖Shaueh Kiriathaim;

‖Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, & ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellaſar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome & Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖armed his ‖trained ſeruants borne in his owne houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and purſued them vnto Dan.

‖Or, led foorth.
‖Or, inſtructed.

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus:

16 And hee brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the *Kings dale.

*2.Sam.18.18.

18 And *Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

*Heb.7.1.

19 And hee bleſſed him, and ſaide; Bleſſed bee Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him *tithes of all.

*Heb.7.4.

21 And the King of Sodome ſaid vnto Abram, giue me the †perſons, and

†Hebr. ſoules.

take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram ſaid to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I wil not take from a threed euen to a ſhoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding *great reward.

*Pſal.16.16

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, ſeeing I goe childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe is this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to mee thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not be thine heire: but he that ſhall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, ſhalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And hee ſaid vnto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom.4.18.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom.4.3. galat 3.6. iam.2.23.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhal I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and layd each peece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carcaſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſurety, *that thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhal ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Acts 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerue, wil I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was darke, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a †burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

‖ *Hebrewe. a lampe of fire.*

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying; *Unto thy ſeed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. & 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaide, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may †

†obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

† Heb. bee builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her huſband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhe conceiued: And when ſhee ſaw that ſhee had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhee ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her †as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai †dealt hardly with her, ſhee fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thy eyes.
† Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeede exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name || Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

|| That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: *& he ſhal dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25. 18.

13 And ſhee called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *||Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, It is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap. 24. 62.
|| That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Izſaac is promiſed. 23 Abram and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the almightie God, *walke before me, and be thou ||perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22.
|| Or, vpright or ſincere.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a *father of || many nations.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall bee Abraham: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

*Rom. 4. 17

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land †wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy ſoiournings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: *euery man-child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne; and it ſhal be a *token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is †eight dayes olde, *ſhalbe circumciſed among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

† Hebr. a ſonne of eight dayes.
* Leuit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21 iohn 7. 22.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt

needs be circumciſed: and my couenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man-child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkinne is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah ſhall her name be.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea I will bleſſe her, and ‖ ſhe ſhalbe a mother of nations; Kings of people ſhall be of her. *† Hebr. ſhe ſhall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and ſhal Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, *Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deede, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, and with his ſeed after him. * Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: *Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. *Gene. 25. 12.

21 But my couenant wil I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male, among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne, in the ſelfe-ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne was thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſsion for the men thereof.

AND the *LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day. * Hebr. 13. 2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, frõ thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid; So doe, as thou haſt ſaid. *† Hebr. ſtay.* *† Hebr. you haue paſſed.*

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent, vnto Sarah, & ſaid; † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth. *† Hebr. Haſten.*

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him. * Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my *lord being old alſo? * 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying; Shall I of a ſurety beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be *bleſſed in him?

*Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. acts. 3. 25. galat. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie: wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous, that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to doe after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodom fiftie righteous, within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he ſaid, If I find there fourtie and fiue, I will not deſtroy it.

29 And hee ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall be fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe it for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirtie bee found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe it, if I find thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall bee twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.

32 And hee ſaide, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtriken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe vp to meet them, and he bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Beholde now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarie all night, and *waſh your feete, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but we wil abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap. 18. 4.

3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them

a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, & ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man; let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one fellow came in to ſoiourne, and he will needs bee a Iudge: Now wil we deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that were at the doore of the houſe, with blindnes, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

* Wiſd. 19. 16.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

* Chap. 18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get yee out of this place: for the LORD wil deſtroy this citie: but hee ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, & thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the || iniquitie of the citie.

† Heb. are found.
|| Or, puniſhment.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the citie.

* Wiſd. 10. 6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou bee conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Beholde now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me, in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a litle one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a litle one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Hebr. gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome & vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut. 29. 23. luk. 17. 29. iſa. 13. 19. ier. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place, where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his

two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaide vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lye with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, & the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when ſhee lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lye with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South-Countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhee is †a mans wife.

† *Heb. married to an huſband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe herſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: in the ‖integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

‖ *Or, ſimplicitie or ſinceritie.*

6 And God ſaide vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhal pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay mee for my wiues ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhee is my ſiſter: ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhee became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid vnto her, This is thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew vnto me; at euery place whither wee ſhall come, *ſay of me, He is my brother.

*Chap.12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe and oxen, and men-ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee; dwel †where it pleaſeth thee.

† *Heb. as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are

with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is borne. 4 He is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar & Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did vnto Sarah *as he had ſpoken.

*Chap.17. 9. and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah *conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

*Acts 7. 8 Gal.4.22. Heb.11.11

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old,* as God had commanded him.

*Chap.17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his ſonne Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would haue ſaid vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne *him* a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt, the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid vnto Abraham, *Caſt out this bond woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond woman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne, *euen* with Iſaac.

*Gal.4.30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bond woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder,) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhee departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhee caſt the child vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe ouer againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the child. And ſhee ſate ouer againſt *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde, where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water, and ſhee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not †deale falſly with me, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

† *Hebrew, if thou ſhalt lie vnto me.*

24 And Abraham ſaide, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaide, I wote

not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‖ That is, *The well of the othe.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beeer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

‖ *Or, Tree.*

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ijreh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And hee ſaid, † Beholde, heere I am.

* Hebr. 11. 17.

† *Hebr. Behold me.*

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the Mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And hee ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offring?

† *Hebr behold me.*

‖ *Or, kidde.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had tolde him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * layde him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither do thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withhelde thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, behinde him a Ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the Mount of the LORD it ſhalbe ſeene.

‖ That is, *The LORD will ſee, or, prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105. 9. ecclus. 44. 21. luke 1. 73. hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will mul-

tiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea[†] ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

[†] Heb. lippe.

18 [*] And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

[*] Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus. 44. 22. acts. 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate [*] Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

[*] Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres olde: theſe were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, & ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a [†] mightie Prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

[†] Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And hee commmed with them, ſaying, if it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for [†] as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it mee, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

[†] Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the [†] audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

[†] Hebr. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer, which he had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the fielde and the caue which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his Citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that is therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban enterteineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

ANd Abraham was olde and † well ſtricken in age: And the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman wil not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, And

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, euen the time † that women goe out to draw water.

† Hebr. that womē which draw water, goe foorth.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

* Verſ. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhee went downe to the wel, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaid, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, helde his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, & two bracelets for her handes, of ten ſhekels weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art

thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And hee ſaide, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ranne, and told them of her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring, and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the wordes of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, hee ſtood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meat before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue tolde mine errand. And hee ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flocks, and heards, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not followe me.

40 And hee ſaide vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee one, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgine commeth foorth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke;

*Verſe 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whō the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, & let downe her pitcher from her ſhoulder, and ſaide, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? and ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the earering vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you wil deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſaid, The thing proceedeth

from the LORD: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, bowing himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought foorth †iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebekah: He gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

† Hebr. veſſels.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, *Send me away vnto my maſter.

* Verſ. 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖a few dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or, ten moneths.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, Wee will call the Damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, bee thou the mother of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, & they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖meditate in the field, at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

‖ Or, to pray.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhee tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant tolde Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſhmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtriue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

Then againe Abraham tooke a wife, & her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chro. 1. 32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt country.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred, threeſcore & fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 *The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And *theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael, by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

* 1. Chron. 1.29.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes and by their caſtels; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: and hee †died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† *Hebr. fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? and ſhee went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhalbe ſtronger then the other people: and *the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke holde on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeres old, when ſhee bare them.

* Oſe. 12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the fielde: and Jacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe †he did eate of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Jacob.

† *Hebr. veniſon was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and hee was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, †with that ſame red pottage: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† *Hebr. with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am †at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright doe to me?

† *Hebr. going to die.*

33 And Jacob ſaid, Sweare to mee this day: and he ſware to him: and *he ſold his birthright vnto Jacob.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth, and bleſſeth him. 7 Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beerſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I wil be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed *I will giue all theſe countreys, and I wil performe the othe, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I wil make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy Seed ſhall all the nations of the earth be *bleſſed:

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my

Commandements, my Statutes and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place aſked him of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife; leſt, ſaid he, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac and ſaid, Behold, of a ſuretie ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and [†] receiued in the ſame yeere an hundred fold: & the LORD bleſſed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and [†] went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of heards, and great ſtore of ‖ ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.

‖ Or, huſbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of [†] ſpringing water.

† Heb. liuing

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs heardmen, ſaying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtroue not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeede, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſaac ſaide vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, [†] We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and wee ſaid, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.

29 [†] That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou ſhalt &c.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Eſau was forty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and

Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27. 46.
† Hebr. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 5 Rebekah inſtructeth Iacob to obtaine the bleſsing. 15 Iacob vnder the perſon of Eſau obteineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a bleſsing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could not ſee, hee called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And hee ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take mee ſome veniſon.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me ſauoury meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the fielde to hunt for veniſon, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make mee ſauoury meat, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them ſauoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may bleſſe thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, and I ſhall bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me them.

14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made ſauoury meat, ſuch as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:

† Hebr. deſireable.

16 And ſhee put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhe gaue the ſauoury meate, and the bread, which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau, thy firſt borne; I haue done according as thou badeſt mee: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Iſaac ſaide vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou bee my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father: and hee felt him, and ſaid, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring it neere to me, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and hee brought it neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, & he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaide vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed bee euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be hee that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as ſoone as Iſaac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee alſo had made ſauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who art thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? Where is he that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, euen me alſo, O my father.

35 And hee ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and hee ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for mee?

‖ That is, A ſupplanter.

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaide vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ ſuſteined him: and what ſhall I doe now vnto thee, my ſonne?

‖ Or, ſupported.

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe mee, euen mee alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce,* and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Verſe 28.
‖ Or, of the fatneſſe.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing, wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhee ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

* Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan Aram. 6 Eſau marrieth Mahalal the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The Viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Oſe. 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

† Hebr. an aſſembly of people.

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee and to thy ſeede with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the lande † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy ſoiournings.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſawe that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet: and hee tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, a ladder ſet vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeede.

* Chap. 35.1. & 48.3.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed, ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† Heb. break forth.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Cha. 12.3 and 18.18. and 22.18. and 26.4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other, but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp earely in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place † Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the firſt.

† That is, the houſe of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban enterteineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

Then Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

† Heb. lift vp his feet.
† Heb. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that wel they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſaide, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſayde, We knowe him.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, † Is hee well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?

7 And hee ſaid, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell

† Heb. yet the day is great.

ſhould be gathered together: water yee the ſheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the welles mouth: then wee water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ranne, and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the †tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kiſſed him, & brought him to his houſe: and hee tolde Laban all theſe things.

† *Heb. hearing.*

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the †ſpace of a moneth.

† *Hebr. a moneth of daies.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautiful and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue hee had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his mayde, for a handmayd.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto mee? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

† *Heb. place.*

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our †countrey, to giue the yonger, before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with mee, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And hee went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name ‖Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my huſband will loue me.

‖ That is, *See a ſonne.*

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaide, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this *ſonne* alſo, and ſhe called his name ‖Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now this time will my huſband be ioyned vnto me, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖Leui.

‖ That is, *ioyned.*

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name *‖Iudah, and †left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.

‖ That is, *Praiſe.*

† *Hebr. ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her mayd vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14

Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby hee became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my mayde Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhe ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo †haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmayd to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged me, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne; therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels mayd conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaide, With †great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. wreſtlings of God.

‖ That is, *My wraſtling.*
* Called Matt. 4. 13. *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhee tooke Zilpah her mayde, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, *A troupe, or company.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, †Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Hebr. in my happines.

‖ That is, *Happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, ⁊ found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaide to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my huſband? and wouldſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore hee ſhall lye with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto mee: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my mayden to my huſband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my huſband dwel with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhee called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, *Dwelling.*
* Called Matth. 4. 13. *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwardes ſhee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, *Iudgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid; God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhee called his name ‖ Ioſeph, and ſaide, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

‖ That is, *Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*; and it is *now* †increaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee †ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

† Hebr. broken foorth.

† Hebr. at my foote.

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I wil paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remoouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goates, and of ſuch ſhalbe my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for mee †in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goates, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhalbe counted ſtollen with me.

† Hebr. to morrow.

34 And Laban ſaide, Beholde, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goates that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, and euery one that had ſome white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, hee put them not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maydſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

And he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob behelde the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him †as before.

† Hebr. as yeſterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I wil be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And yee know, that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If hee ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen them to mee.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell were ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled.

‖ Or, hee goates.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob; And I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled: for I haue ſeene

all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel,* where thou annoyntedſt the pillar, and where thou vowedſt a vow vnto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

** Chap. 28. 18.*

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the †Images that were her fathers.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

20 And Iacob ſtale away †vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Hebr. the heart of Laban.

21 So hee fled with all that hee had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the Riuer, and ſet his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was tolde Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaide vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob †either good or bad.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and †ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell mee? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

† Hebr. haſt ſtollen me.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needes bee gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid ſeruants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban †ſearched all the tent, but found them not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And ſhee ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon mee: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? What is my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt †ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Hebr. felt.

38 This twentie yeeres haue I bene with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhee goates haue not caſt their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beaſts, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of *my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

** Exod. 22. 12.*

40 Thus I was in yͤ day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeres for thy cattel: and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had bin with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now emptie: God hath ſeene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, & rebuked thee yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered and ſaid vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaide vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *The heape of witneſſe.*

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witneſſe betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are abſent one from another.

‖ That is, *A beacon: or, watch tower.*

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take other wiues beſide my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt mee and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offred ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

‖ Or, *killed beaſts.*

55 And earely in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Peniel, where hee is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

And Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hoſtes or campes.*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. Field.*

4 And he commaunded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, Wee came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and he diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herdes, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am leſſe then all &c.*

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of

Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Heb. vpon.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twentie hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhal you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you find him.

20 And ſay ye moreouer, Beholde, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that hee had.

† Heb. cauſed to paſſe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† Hebr. Aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw, that he preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

* Oſe. 12. 4.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob aſked him, and ſaide, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aſke after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‖ That is, *The face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the ſunne roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinewe which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinewe that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaides, and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And hee paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

† Heb. To thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.

8 And he ſaid, †What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And he ſaid, Theſe are to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough: my brother, †keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

† Heb. bee that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob ſaide, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with mee, and becauſe I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with yong are with mee: and if men ſhould ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will leade on ſoftly, according †as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. & according to the foot of the children.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now †leaue with thee ſome of the folke that are with me: And hee ſaid, †What needeth it? let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb Set, or place.
† Heb wherfore is this?

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of *Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the Citie.

* Called Acts. 7.16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of *Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖pieces of money.

* Called Acts. 7.16. Emor.
‖ Or, lambes.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖El-Elohe-Iſrael.

‖ That is, God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoile their citie. 30 Iacob reprooueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and †defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damſell, and ſpake †kindly vnto the damſell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get mee this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob helde his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what yee ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aſke mee neuer ſo much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as

yee ſhall ſay vnto mee: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaide vnto them, wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then wil we giue our daughters vnto you, and we wil take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying:

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs bee ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword and came vpon the citie boldly, and *ſlew all the males.

*Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the †edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

†Hebr. mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhal be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should hee deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel traueileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

And God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, *when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

*Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſehold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that

were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) hee and all the people that were with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and *called the place ‖El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Iſrael ſhall bee thy name; and hee called his name Iſrael.

* Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God ſaide vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of ſtone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

† *Hebr. a litle piece of ground.*

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhee was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ That is, *The ſonne of my ſorrow.*
‖ That is, *The ſonne of the right hand.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went & * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard it. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

* Chap. 49. 4.

23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who is Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

* 1. Chron. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cat-

† *Heb ſoules.*

tell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

* Ioſh. 24. 4.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

† Hebr. Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1.Chro. 1. 35 &c.

10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh and Iaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: Theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe were the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe are the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, (who is Edom) and theſe are their dukes.

* 1.Chro. 1 38.

20 ¶ * Theſe are the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the lande of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe are the children of Diſhon: Hemdan and Eſhban, & Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan are theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his ſtead: & the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of

Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† *Heb. Edom*

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloodie coat, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings.*

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, *peeces.*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For beholde, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaide to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the ſunne and the moone, and the eleuen ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhal I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: & he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† *Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren &c.*

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede *their flockes.*

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† *Hebr. maſter of dreames.*

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid; Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben ſaide vnto them, Shed no blood, but caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coate, his coat of many ‖ colours that was on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, & baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaide vnto his brethren, What profit is it if we ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and our fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr. hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twentie pieces of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105. 17. wiſ. 10. 13. acts. 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and ſaid, The childe is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it bee thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, It is my ſonnes coat: an * euil beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and † ‖ captaine of the guard.

† Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

† Heb. chiefe of the ſlaughter men, or executioners.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceiued & bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name, Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when ſhee bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee ſpilled it on the ground, leaſt that hee ſhould giue ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore hee ſlew him alſo.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, til Shelah my ſonne be growen: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepe-ſhearers to Timnath,

† Hebr. The dayes were multiplied.

nath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhee ſawe that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† Heb. the doore of eyes, or, of Enaijm.

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And hee ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhee ſaide, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it?

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, & came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this place.

‖ Or, in Enaijm.

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † bee ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kidde, and thou haſt not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredom: and Judah ſaid, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhee ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and ſaid, She hath bin more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that beholde, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſkarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drewe backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken foorth? this breach bee vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?
‖ That is, a breach.
* 1. Chron. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſkarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Hee reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 Hee is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of yͤ guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and hee was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſawe that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Joſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him; and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that hee had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Joſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Jo-

ſephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which he did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhee ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what is with mee in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath, to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to bee with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went in to the houſe, to doe his buſines, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a †loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to paſſe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place, where yͤ kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and †ſhewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† Heb. extended kindnes vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that were in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, that was vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: & that which he did, the LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in warde.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the warde of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore †looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto

them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him; In my dreame, beholde, a vine was before mee:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſoms ſhot foorth; *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But ‖ thinke on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindeneſſe, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

† Hebr. Remember mee with thee.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw, that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baſkets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the baſket vpon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or cooke.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office *from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

‖ Or, reckened.

21 And he reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them. 33 Hee giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioſeph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two ful yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and beholde, hee ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: and beholde, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And beholde, ſeuen thinne eares and blaſted with the Eaſtwind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh tolde them his dreame; but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put mee in warde, in the captaine of the guards houſe, *both* mee, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames,

* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee he reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

*Pſal. 105. 20.
†Hebr. made him runne.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, and they †brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that ‖thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖Or, When thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying; It is not in me: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph; In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the leane, & the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

†Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

21 And when they had †eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, full and good.

‖Or, ſmall.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares ‖withered, thin & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen emptie eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhall bee ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: What God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plentie ſhal not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhalbe very †grieuous.

†Heb. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is becauſe the thing is ‖eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

‖Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therfore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖officers ouer the land, & take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

‖Or, ouerſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land †periſh not through the famine.

†Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we find ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreete and wiſe, as thou art:

40 *Thou ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be †ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

*Pſal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. act. 7. 10.
†Heb. armed: or, kiſſe.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, & put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖Or, ſilke.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, J am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift vp his hand or foote, in all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Prince

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out ouer all the lande of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Joſeph was thirtie yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

‖ Or, Prince.

50 *And vnto Joſeph were borne two ſonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

‖ That is, *Forgetting.*

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt borne ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, ſaid hee, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers houſe.

‖ That is, *Fruitfull.*

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſneſſe, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

* Pſal. 105. 16.

54 *And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth beganne to come according as Joſeph had ſaide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Joſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

† *Hebr. All wherein* was.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Joſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſolde vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

* Acts. 7. 12.

NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Jacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And hee ſaid, Beholde, J haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Jſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came, & bowed downe themſelues before him, with their faces to the earth.

† *Hebr. hard* things *with them.*

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and hee ſaide vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37. 5.

9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are

twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye are ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not goe foorth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

† Heb. bound

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your wordes may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. gathered.

17 And he † put them all together into warde, three dayes.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

* Chap. 43. 5.

20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee, ſo ſhall your wordes be verified, and yee ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

* Chap. 37. 21.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

† Hebr. an interpreter was betweene them.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † hee ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it was in his ſackes mouth.

† Hebr. went foorth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, it is euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to an other, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying;

† Hebr. with vs hard things.

30 The man who is the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongeſt is this day with our father, in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take foode for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that you are no ſpies, but that you are true men: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye wil take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying; Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnly proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother be with you.

† *Heb. proteſting he proteſted.*
* Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaide vnto vs, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † aſked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and we tolde him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could we certainely knowe that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

† *Heb. asking he asked vs.*
† *Heb. mouth*
† *Heb. knowing could we know?*

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will ariſe and go, that we may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

* Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now wee had returned || this ſecond time.

|| *Or, twice by this.*

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If it muſt bee ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carie downe the man a Preſent, a litle balme, and a litle honie, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your ſackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercie before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: || If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

|| *Or, and I, as I haue bene &c.*

15 ¶ And the men tooke that Preſent, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſawe Beniamin with them, hee ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noone.

† *Heb. kill a killing.*
† *Hebr. eate*

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are we brought in, that hee may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.

† *Heb. roll himſelfe vpon vs.*

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the firſt time to buy food.

* Chap. 42. 3
† *Heb. comming downe we came downe.*

21 And it came to paſſe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our ſackes, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in ful weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our handes to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſaid, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treaſure in your ſackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

† *Heb. your money came to mee.*

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and * gaue them water, and they waſhed their feete, and he gaue their aſſes prouender.

* Chap. 18. 4. & 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their † welfare, and ſaid, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

† *Heb. peace*
† *Hebr. Is there peace to your father?*

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: & they bowed downe their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom yee ſpake vnto mee? and he ſaid, God be gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, and went out, and refrained himſelfe, and ſaide, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the yongeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and ſent meaſſes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins meaſſe was fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and †were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioſephs policie to ſtay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble ſupplication to Ioſeph.

AND hee commaunded the †ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſackes with food, as much as they can carie, and put euery mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his houſe

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup, in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they, and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ||diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

|| Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our ſackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould wee ſteale out of thy lords houſe, ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom ſoeuer of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your wordes: hee with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant: and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainely ||diuine?

|| Or, make triall?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall wee ſay vnto my lord? what ſhal we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: beholde, wee are my lords ſeruants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: but the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhal be my ſeruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe

of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for * hee ſhould leaue his father, his father would die.

*Chap. 43. 3.

23 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, * Except your yongeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And it came to paſſe when wee came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaide, Wee cannot goe downe: if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſonnes.

*Chap. 37. 33.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, ye ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

*Chap. 43. 9.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father, for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall [†] come on my father?

† Hebr. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: and he cried, Cauſe euery man to goe out from me; and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he [†] wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

† Hebr. Gaue foorth his voice in weeping.

*Acts. 7. 13.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I am Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were || troubled at his preſence.

|| Or, terrified.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he ſaid, I am Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, [†] nor angry with your ſelues, that yee ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you, to preſerue life.

† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

*Chap. 50. 20.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine bene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God ſent me before you, to [†] preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy heards, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there wil I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is

my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and ye ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fel vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beaſts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto mee: and I wil giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

† Hebr. mouth.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee ſent after this maner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Hebr. carrying.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and hee ſaid vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which hee had ſaide vnto them: and when hee ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carie him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough: Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp againe: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their litle ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his ſeed with him:

* Ioſh. 24. 4. pſal. 105. 23. eſai. 52. 4.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: * Reuben Iacobs firſt borne;

Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chro. 5. 1.

* Num. 26. 5.

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chro. 6. 1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah:

* 1. Chro. 2. 3 and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

* 1.Chron. 7.1.

14 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These bee the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1.Chro.7.30.

17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe are the ſonnes of Zilpah, whome Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

* Chap. 41. 50.
‖Or, Prince.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the lande of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, *which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* 1. Chron. 7.6. & 8.1.

21 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Beniamin were Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

* Deut.10. 22.
† Heb.thigh.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loines, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules were threeſcore and ſixe.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the lande of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father, to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren, & my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are ſheapheards, for †their trade hath bene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue.

† Hebr. they are men of cattel.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Prieſtes land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee ſweareth Ioſeph to burie him with his fathers.

Then Ioſeph came and tolde Pharaoh, and ſaide, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And hee tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, & preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepheards, both wee and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwel in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the lande of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, †How old art thou?

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred & thirtie yeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life bene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

*Heb. 11. 9, 13.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖according to their families.

‖ Or, as a litle childe is nouriſhed. Heb. according to the litle ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread in exchange for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the aſſes, and †he fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeere.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs ſeede that we may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other ende thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖Prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſolde not their lands.

‖ Or, Princes

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your litle ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖prieſts onely, which became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, Princes

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and

grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

† Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 24.2.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with mee, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carie mee out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

* Heb. 11. 21.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee: and he ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 Hee bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 Hee preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke: and he tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35.6.

3 And Iacob ſaide vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed mee,

4 And ſaid vnto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeede after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 41. 50 ioſh. 13.7.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhalbe mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Gen. 35. 19.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

† Heb. heauy

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dimme for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and layd *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

* Hebr. 11. 21.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Ioſeph and ſaid, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

† Hebr. as fiſhes doe increaſe.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the laddes, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall

be great: but truely his yonger brother ſhall be greater then he; and his ſeede ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſsing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou it. ‖ He went vp to my couche.

† Hebr. doe not thou excell.
* Chap. 35. 22. 1. chro. 5. 1.
‖ Or, my couche is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, ‖ inſtruments of crueltie are in their habitations.

‖ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or houghed oxen.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand ſhall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and hee ſhall be for an hauen of ſhips: and his border ſhall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhalbe a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† Heb. an arrow-ſnake.

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread ſhall be fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches runne ouer the wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Sheapheard, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 Euen by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhall bee on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauine as a

wolfe: In the morning hee ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And hee charged them and ſaid vnto them, I am to bee gathered vnto my people: *burie me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

*Chap.47.30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

*Chap.23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the phyſicians to imbalme his father: and the phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

†Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 *My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap.47.29.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their litle ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſawe the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaide, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherfore the name of it was called, ‖Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Act.7.16

*Chap.23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they †ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

†Heb. charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue,

giue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto them, *Feare not: for am I in the place of God? * Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, yee thought euill againſt me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you, and your litle ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake †kindly vnto them. † Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 *And Ioſeph ſawe Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were †brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees. * Num. 32. 39. † Heb. borne.

24 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob. * Heb. 11. 22.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an othe of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhal carie vp my bones from hence. * Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moſes, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

Now theſe are the names of the *children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man & his houſehold, came with Iacob. * Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the †loynes of Iacob, were *ſeuentie ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt already. † Heb. thigh. * Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed aboundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them. * Acts 7. 17.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then wee.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their

burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the fielde: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhee ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, & ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that hee made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

* Chap. 6. 20 num. 26. 59.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, & tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly childe, ſhee * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

3 And when ſhee could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bul-ruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhee layd it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh her ſelfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the mayd went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: And ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, Drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

† Hebr. a Man a Prince.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

‖ Or, Prince.

16 Now the ‖Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, & watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that hee may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwel with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name *Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

*Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his *Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

*Gene 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God †had reſpect vnto them.

†Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

Now Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backeſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a *flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

*Acts. 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaide, I will nowe turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſawe that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaide, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Drawe not nigh hither: *put off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

*Ioſh. 5. 15. acts. 7. 53.

6 Moreouer hee ſaid, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matth. 22. 32. acts 7. 33.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a lande flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaide vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaide vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

‖Or, but by ſtrong hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe empty:

22 *But euery woman ſhal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſonnes and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile ‖ the Egyptians.

*Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.

‖Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to bee ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſsiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

And Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and hee ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnowe.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the drie land.

† Heb. ſhalbe and ſhallbe.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeach, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be *with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

*Matth. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. luk. 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou ||wilt ſend.

|| Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and hee ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhal be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, euen hee ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and *thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

*Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I wil harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ||ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and †caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to mee.

|| Or, knife.

† Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes tolde Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which hee had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 Hee encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may holde a feaſt vnto mee in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

*Chap. 3. 18.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now are many, & you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the

ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying;

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſacrifice to our God.

9 †Let there more worke be layde vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine wordes.

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout al the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted them, ſaying; Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and beholde, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe and doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw bee giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not miniſh ought from your brickes of your dayly taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

† Hebr to ſtinke

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

Then the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by the Name of God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the lande concerning the which I did

† ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

† Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. ſhortneſſe, or, ſtraitnes.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, & gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. chron. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2. 1. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiplie my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring

out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men and the ſorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying; Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee in the wilderneſſe: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtincke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone.

† *Heb. Gathering of their waters.*

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5.

* Pſal. 78. 44.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſ. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did hee ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſayeth the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, beholde, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogges abundantly, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

‖ Or, *dough*

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd. 17. 7.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaide vnto Pharaoh, ‖Glory ouer mee: ‖when ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to †deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖*Or haue this honour ouer me, &c.*
‖*Or, againſt when.*
†*Hebr. to cut off.*
‖*Or, againſt to morrow.*

10 And he ſaid, ‖To morrow. And hee ſaid, Bee it according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogges died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throwout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will ſend ‖ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖*Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.*

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the lande of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou maieſt know that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put †a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

†*Hebr. a redemption.*
‖*Or, by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did ſo: and *there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the lande of Egypt: the land was ‖corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

*Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖*Or, deſtroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe; for we ſhal ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as* he ſhall command vs.

*Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernes: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe

out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would hee let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let them goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there ſhall be a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the fornace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall bee a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the fornace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth with blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

* Chap.4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruaunts, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt knowe that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people, with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for * this cauſe haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhewe in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom.9. 17.

|| *Heb. made thee ſtand.*

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I wil cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not bene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for vpon euery man and beaſt which ſhal be found in the field, and ſhal not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

† *Heb. ſet not his heart unto.*

22 ¶

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the fielde, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† Hebr. voyces of God.

29 And Moſes ſaide vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Pſal.24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† Hebr. hidden: or, darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardned his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

* Chap.4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Els, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

* Wiſd.16. 9.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

† Hebr. eye.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD

your God: but † who are they that ſhall goe?

† Heb. who & who, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, We wil goe with our yong, and with our old, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our heards will we goe: for we muſt hold a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid vnto them; Let the LORD bee ſo with you, as I will let you goe, and your litle ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now yee that are men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkned, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

† Heb. haſtened to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† Heb. faſtened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenes which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feele darkeneſſe.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd. 18.1

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your litle ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaide, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe bee left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we knowe not with what wee muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee ſhall let you goe, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people

fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

*Ecclus. 45.1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt borne in the lande of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maid ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall bee a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall bee like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhal not a dog moue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee; and after that I wil goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

† *Hebr. that is at thy feet.*

† *Heb. heat of anger.*

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the lande. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhalbe vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of their fathers, a ‖lambe for an houſe.

‖ Or, *kidde.*

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male †of the firſt yeere: yee ſhall take it out from the ſheepe or from the goates.

† *Heb. ſonne of a yeere.*

6 And ye ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it †in the euening.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they ſhall take of the blood and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſte, of the houſes wherin they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your ſhooes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man & beaſt, and againſt all the ‖gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD.

‖ Or, *princes.*

13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token vpon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you †to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† *Heb. for a deſtruction.*

14 And this day ſhall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes:

For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the firſt day vntil the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there ſhalbe an holy conuocation, and in the ſeuenth day there ſhall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke ſhalbe done in them, ſaue that which euery † man muſt eate, that onely may bee done of you.

† Heb. ſoule.

17 And yee ſhall obſerue the feaſt of vnleauened bread: for in this ſelfe ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore ſhall ye obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the firſt moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye ſhall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes ſhall there bee no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from the congregation of Iſrael, whether he be a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee ſhall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them; Draw out and take you a || lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeouer.

|| Or, kidde.

22 * And ye ſhall take a bunch of hyſſope, and dip it in the blood that is in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintel and the two ſide poſtes with the blood that is in the baſon: and none of you ſhall goe out at the doore of his houſe, vntill the morning.

* Heb. 11. 28.

23 For the LORD wil paſſe through to ſmite the Egyptians: and when hee ſeeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two ſide-poſtes, the LORD will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite you.

24 And ye ſhall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promiſed, that ye ſhall keepe this ſeruice.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay vnto you, What meane you by this ſeruice?

* Ioſh. 4. 6.

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, * from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11. 4.
* Wiſd. 18. 11.
† Heb. houſe of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, hee and all his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a houſe, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe vp, and get you forth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael: and goe, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flockes and your heards, as ye haue ſaid: and bee gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſaid, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their || kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

|| Or, dough.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael iourneyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foote that were men, beſide children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flocks and heards, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened:

becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, was *foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

*Gen.15.13. acts 7.6 gal.3.17.

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a †night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

†*Hebr. a night of obſeruations.*

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

46 *In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carie foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, *neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

*Numb.9.12.

*Ioh.19.36.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall †keepe it.

†*Heb. doe it.*

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. leuit.27.26. num.3.13. & 8.16. luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

†*Hebr. ſeruants.*

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day ſhall be a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hande hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therfore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yere.

11 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 *That thou ſhalt †ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. ezek.44.30.
†*Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

‖Or, *kidde.*

14 ¶

14 ¶ And it ſhalbe when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

† Hebr. to morrow.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaide, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp || harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

|| Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

* Gene. 50. 25. ioſh. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num. 33. 6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* Num. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33. pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

* Nehem. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remoueth behinde the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red-ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, That the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue wee done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Ioſh. 24. 6. 1 macc. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians?

* Chap. 6. 9.

For it had bene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that wee ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, For whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground thorow the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were *diuided.

22 And *the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

* Ioſh 4. 22 pſalme 114. 3.
* Pſal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10, 1. hebr. 11. 29.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloude, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, made them to goe heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† *Hebr. ſhooke off.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as *one of them.

* Pſal. 106. 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land, in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſawe the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: & the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† *Hebr. hand.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and ſeuentie palme trees.

Then ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

* Wiſd. 1. 20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I wil exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, which conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie ſaid, I will purſue, I wil ouertake, I wil diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatiſfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall || deſtroy them. *|| Or, repoſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the || gods? who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders! *|| Or, mighty ones?*

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided them in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall heare, and be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina. * Deut. 2. 25. Ioſh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhal be amaſed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhal melt away.

16 * Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed. * Deut 2. 29. Ioſh. 2. 5.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

13 The LORD ſhal reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels & with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah. || That is, *Bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall wee drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweete: there he made a ſtatute & an ordinance, and there he proued them, * Ecclus. 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters. * Num. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 The murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaide vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh pots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather †a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are wee, that yee murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, This ſhalbe when the LORD ſhal giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what are wee? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD *appeared in the cloude.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen *the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

* Numb. 11. 31.

14 And when *the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

* Numb. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 24. wiſd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*
* Ioh. 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer †for euery man, according to the number of your †perſons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

† *Heb. by the polle or head.*
† *Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, *he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaide, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow is the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning,

ning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaide, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo Aaron layd it vp before the Teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna fortie yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Ioſh.5.12. nehem.9.15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Niſsi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moſes and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with mee? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

*Num.20.4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith *thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

*Chap.7.20.

6 *Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

*Num.20.9. pſal.78.15. and 105.41. wiſ.11.4. 1.cor.10.4.

7 And hee called the name of the place ‖Maſſah, and ‖Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

‖That is, *Tentation.*
‖That is, *Chiding: or, ſtrife.*

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, & fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut.25.17. wiſ.11.3.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto *Ioſhua, Chooſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rodde of God in mine hand.

*Called Ieſus, Acts.7.45.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the o-

ther ſide, and his handes were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

*Num. 24. 20. 1. ſam. 15. 3.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ||IEHOVAH Niſſi.

||That is, *The* LORD *my banner.*

16 For he ſaid, ||Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

||*Or, becauſe the hand* of Amalek *is againſt the throne of the* LORD, therfore &c. *Hebr. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

*Chap. 2. 16.

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the *name of the one was ||Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene an alien in a ſtrange land.

*Chap. 2. 22.

||That is, *A ſtranger there.*

4 And the name of the other was ||Eliezer: for the God of my father, ſaid he, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

||That is, *my God is an helpe.*

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meete his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of their †welfare, and they came into the tent.

†*Heb. peace.*

8 And Moſes told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the trauaile that had †come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

†*Heb. found them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, hee was aboue them.

*Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

12 And Iethro, Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene †one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

†*Hebr. a man and his fellow.*

17 And Moſes father in law ſaide vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 †Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; *thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

†*Hebr. Fading thou wilt fade.*

*Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe,

neſſe, and place ſuch ouer them, to bee rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhal iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not be touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

*Acts 7.38

3 And *Moſes went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

*Deut. 29. 2.

4 *Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

*Deut.5.2.

*Deut 10. 14.pſal.24. 1.

5 Now *therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for *all the earth is mine.

*1.Pet.2.9. reuel.1.6.

6 And ye ſhall be vnto me a *kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe are the wordes which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all theſe wordes which the LORD commanded him.

*Chap.24. 3,7.deut.5. 27.& 26. 17.

8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will doe. And Moſes returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes told the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the thirde day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

*Heb.12. 20.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

‖Or, *Cornet*

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people; and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And hee ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowd, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the campe to meete with

God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut.4.11.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes vp to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

†Heb. conteſt.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, †charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſtes alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſtes and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt hee breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

*Deut.5.6. pſal.81.10.

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage:

†Hebr. ſeruants.

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other Gods before me.

*Leuit.26.1. pſal.97.7.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: For I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Leuit.19.12. deut.5.11. matt.5.33.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

*Chap.23.12. ezech.20.12. luke 13.14.

9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayd ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates:

*Gene.2.2.

11 For *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and halowed it.

*Deut.5.16. mat.15.4. epheſ.6.2.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Matth.5.21.

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7.

17 *Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Hebr.12.18.

18 ¶ And *all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remooued, and ſtood a farre off.

*Deut.5.24. and 18.16.

19 And they ſaide vnto Moſes, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to prooue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make mee an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not †build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

*Deut.27. 5.ioſh.8. 31.
†*Hebr. build them* with *hewing.*

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men ſeruants. 5 For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared. 7 For women ſeruants. 12 For manſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harme.

NOw theſe are the Iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free for nothing.

*Leuit.25. 41.deut.15 12.iere.34. 14.

3 If he came in † by himſelfe, he ſhal goe out by himſelfe: if he were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

†*Hebr. with his body.*

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhe haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſeruant †ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

†*Hebr. ſaying, ſhall ſay.*

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare through with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a mayd ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhe †pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall haue no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

†*Hebr. be euill in the eyes of, &c.*

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duety of mariage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

12 ¶ *He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

*Leuit.24. 17.

13 And if a man lye not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither hee ſhall flee:

*Deut.19 3.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And *hee that ‖ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

*Leuit.20 9.prou.20. 20 matth. 15 4 mark. 7.10.
‖*Or, reuileth.*

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

‖*Or his neighbour*

19 If hee riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall hee that ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe him to be throughly healed.

†*Hebr. ceaſing.*

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his mayd, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee ſhall bee ſurely †puniſhed:

†*Hebr. auenged.*

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, hee ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

*Leuit.24.20. deut.19.21. matth.5.38.

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it periſh, hee ſhall let him goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man ſeruants tooth, or his mayde ſeruants tooth, hee ſhal let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

*Gene.9.5.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the oxe ſhal be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quitte.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall bee put to death.

30 If there be layed on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it bee done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a mayd ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

If a man ſhal ſteale an oxe, or a ||ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and *foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

||Or, *goate.*

*2.Sam.12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhal no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: for hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall bee ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feede in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, to ſee whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, and whome the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing it,

11 Then ſhall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

*Gene.31.39.

12 And *if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: If it bee an hired thing, it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22. 28.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

† Heb. weigh

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Deut. 13. 13,14,15. 1. mac. 2. 24

20 ¶ * Hee that ſacrificeth vnto any god ſaue vnto the LORD onely, hee ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

* Leuit. 19. 33.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Zac. 7. 10.

22 ¶ * Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they crie at all vnto mee, I will ſurely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

* Leuit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. pſal. 15. 5.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbors raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the ſun goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhal he ſleepe? and it ſhal come to paſſe, when he crieth vnto mee, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

* Acts 23. 5

‖ Or, Iudges

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

† Heb thy fulneſſe.

† Heb. Teare

* Chap. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer the † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

* Leuit. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men vnto me: * neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: yee ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3.6 Of iuſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeere of reſt. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſsing, if they obey him.

‖ Or, receiue

Thou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

† Heb. anſwere.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt iudgement:

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

* Deu. 22. 4

‖ Or wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? or, & wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue it to ioyne with him

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbeare to helpe him, thou ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

* Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20. 18.

† Hebr. the ſeeing

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

† Heb. ſoule.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for yee know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Leuit. 25. 3.

10 And * ſixe yeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue yard.

‖ Or, oliue trees.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

12 * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmayd, & the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three

*Deut.16.16. 14 ¶ *Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yeere.

*Chap.13.3.& 34.18 15 *Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: *and none ſhall appeare before me emptie:

*Deut 16.16 ecclus.35.4.

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖*Or, feaſt.*

*Chap.34.26 deut.14.21. 19 *The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Chap.33.2. 20 ¶ *Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I wil be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

‖*Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

*Chap.33.2. *Ioſh.24.11. 23 *For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and *bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

*Deut.7.25. 24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrowe them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſicknes away from the midſt of thee.

*Deut.7.14. 26 ¶ *There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

†*Heb. necks.*

*Ioſh. 24.12. 28 And *I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap.34.15.deut.7.2. 32 *Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, *it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

*Deut.7.16.ioſh.23.13.iudg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth 40. dayes, and 40. nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto ẏ LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye a farre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, *All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

*Chap.19.8.and 24.3,7. deut.5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the chil-

dren of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaide, *All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

*Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

*1.Pet.1.2.hebr.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he layd not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And hee ſaide vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day hee called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and *Moſes was in the mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

*Chap.34.28.deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeat, with the Cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſticke, with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they †bring me an ‖offering: *of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

†Hebr. take for me. ‖Or, heaue offering. *Chap.35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them; Gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖linnen, and goats haire:

‖Or, ſilke.

5 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, ſpices for anointing oile, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the *Ephod, and in the *breſt plate.

*Chap.28.4. *Chap.28.15.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 ¶ *And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe ſhalbe the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite & a halfe the height thereof.

*Chap.37.1.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings ſhal be in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhal not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercie-ſeat of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe ſhalbe the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two endes of the Mercie-ſeat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: euen ‖ of the Mercie-ſeat ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, *of the matter of the Mercie ſeate.*

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-ſeat with their wings, and their faces ſhall looke one to another: toward the Mercie-ſeat ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimonie that I ſhall giue thee.

22 And there I wil meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-ſeat, from *betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Numb. 7. 89.

23 ¶ *Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites ſhall bee the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoones therof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

‖ Or, *to poure out withall.*

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Table Shew bread before me alway.

31 ¶ *And thou ſhalt make a Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke ſhall the candleſticke bee made; his ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

* Chap. 37. 17.

32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches that come out of the candleſticke.

34 And in the candleſticke ſhall bee foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there ſhal be a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lamps thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it.

‖ Or, *cauſe to aſcend.*

† *Heb. the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe diſhes therof ſhalbe of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall hee make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And *looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

† *Heb. which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

† *Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroderer*

2 The length of one curtaine ſhalbe

eight and twenty cubits, and the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhalbe coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goats *haire*, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhalbe* thirtie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhalbe* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ *Or, couering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth ſhall hang ouer the backe ſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

† *Heb. in the remainder or ſurpluſage*

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes ſkinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers ſkinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubits ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† *Heb. hands*

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the Northſide *there ſhall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it bee for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

† *Heb. twinned.*

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards, ſhall reach from ende to ende.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a Uaile of

blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayd with gold: their hookes ſhalbe of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimony: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oile for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof ſhalbe three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhooks, and his firepannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhalbe put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

† Hebr. he ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets, ſhall be of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets ſhalbe of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Weſtſide ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars tenne, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward, ſhall bee fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide of the gate ſhalbe fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhalbe hangings, fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court ſhall be an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars ſhall be foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court ſhalbe filletted with ſiluer: their hookes ſhalbe of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court ſhalbe an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

† Hebr. fifty by fiftie.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, ſhalbe of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the

children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† Hebr. to aſcend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breaſtplate, with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coate. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a Miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall bee ioyned together.

|| Or, Imbroidered.

8 And the || curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an engrauer in ſtone; like the engrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſd. 18. 24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be being doubled; a ſpanne ſhalbe the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhalbe the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones; euen foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row ſhalbe a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of ſtone.
|| Or, Ruby.

18 And the ſecond row ſhall be an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhalbe ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall bee with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the

breſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two endes of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen chaines, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breaſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blewe, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhal beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall bee vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

‖ Or ſkirts.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 *And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

* Ecclus. 45.10.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blewe lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt annoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

† Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† Heb. fleſh of their nakedneſſe.
† Heb. hee.

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, & vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Leuit. 9.2

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes

vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oile: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the annointing* oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him.

*Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and †put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt †* conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

†Heb. bind.

†Heb. fill the hand of.

*Chap. 28. 41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

*Leuit. 1. 4

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

*Leuit. 3. 3

‖ It ſeemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrewe Doctours, to be the midriffe.

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkinne, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle it round about vpon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annointing oyle, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and hee ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, & the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it is a ram of conſecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes, and ſhalt ‖ waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhake to and fro.

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it ſhalbe thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhalbe Aarons, and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it is an heaue offering: and it ſhall be an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to bee anoynted therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

† Hebr. He of his ſonnes.

30 And † that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhal put them on ſeuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

* Leuit. 8. 31. matth. 12. 4.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the ramme, and the *bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregation.

33 And they ſhall eate thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate thereof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullocke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt clenſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoynt it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhalbe an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhalbe holy.

* Num. 28. 3.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambs of the firſt yere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This ſhalbe a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I wil meete you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

|| Or, Iſrael.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and || the Tabernacle ſhalbe ſanctified by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſoules. 17 The braſen lauer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite ſhall bee the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure ſquare ſhall it bee) and two cubits ſhalbe the height thereof: the hornes thereof ſhalbe of the ſame.

† Hebr. the roofe and the walls.
† Heb. walls.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top therof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. Ribs.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhalbe for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the

Vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that is, ouer the Teſtimonie where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweet incenſe euery morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhal burne incenſe vpon it.

† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend.
† Heb. betweene the two euens.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

* Num. 1. 2, 5.
† Heb. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: *A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhall be the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhal not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† Heb. multiplie.
† Heb. diminiſh.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their handes and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fifty ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie ſhekels,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it ſhalbe an holy anointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels, and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt annoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall bee an holy anointing oile vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make any other like it, after the compoſition of it: it is holy, and it ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth any of it

vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: theſe ſweete ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like weight.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

† Heb. ſalted

36 And thou ſhalt beat ſome of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhalbe vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues, according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moſes receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in golde, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercie-ſeat that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. veſſels

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foote:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doth any worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the ſeuenth is the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth any worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. holineſſe.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.

* Gen. 1. 31 and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two tables of Teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to bee ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, *Up, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

*Acts.7.40.

2 And Aaron ſaide vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 *And hee receiued them at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Pſal.106.19. 1 king.12.28

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow is a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the *people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*1.Cor.10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themſelues.

*Deut.9.12.

8 *They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaide, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.9.8.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

*Chap.33.3. deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moſes beſought †the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Pſal.106.25.

†*Hebr. the face of the Lord.*

12 *Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, & to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

*Num.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, *I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.

*Gene.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the *Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

*Chap.31.18.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, There is a noiſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, It is not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for †being ouercome: but the noyſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

†*Heb. weakneſſe.*

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the Calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And he tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke of it.

*Deut.9.21.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee: then I caſt it into the fire, & there came out this Calfe.

25 ¶

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

† Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaide, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 || For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

|| Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath bene againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.

† Hebr. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto the place of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as he had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the Glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

* Gene. 12. 7.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

* Deut. 7. 22. ioſh. 24. 11.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, & pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whome thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I knowe thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhewe mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with mee, carie vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the LORD before thee: *and will bee gracious to whom I wil be gracious, and wil ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercie. *Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee mee, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Beholde, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine dueties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourtie dayes in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon these Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt. *Deut.10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount. *Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleere the guiltie, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. *Exod.20.5. deut.5.9. ierem.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I wil doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. *Deut.5.2

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

*Chap. 23. 32. deut. 7. 2.

12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

†Hebr. ſtatues.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

*Chap. 20. 5.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Ielous, is a *Ielous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

*1. King. 11. 2.

16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap. 23. 15.

18 ¶ The feaſt of *vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

*Chap. 13. 4.

*Chap. 22. 29. ezech. 44. 30.

19 *All that openeth the matrixe is mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, that is male.

‖Or kid.

20 But the firſtling of an Aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſtborne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me *empty.

*Chap. 23. 15.

*Chap. 23. 12. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

*Chap. 23. 16.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the †yeeres end.

†Hebr. reuolution of the yeere.

*Chap. 23. 14. 17. deu. 16. 16.

23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap. 23. 18.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a *kid in his mothers milke.

*Exod. 23. 19. deut. 14. 21.

*Deut. 4. 13.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou *theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

*Chap. 24. 18. deut. 9. 9.

28 *And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten †Commandements.

†Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put *a vaile on his face.

*2. Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded, that yee ſhould doe them.

2 *Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an †holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

*Chap. 20. 9. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.

†Hebr. Holineſſe.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: *whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

*Chap. 25. 2.

6 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, & badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, & his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

*Chap. 26. 31.

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy ſeat, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shewbread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anoynting oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap. 30. 1.

16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

*Chap. 27. 1.

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earerings, and rings, & tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire, and red ſkinnes of rammes, and badgers ſkinnes, brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goats haire.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

28 And *ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

*Chap. 30. 23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

*Chap. 31. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to

worke in gold, & in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of ſkinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whome the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, euen euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And al the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ *And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

*Chap. 26. 3.4.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie & eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 *Fiftie loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

*Chap. 26. 10.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes ſkinnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue that.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board was ten

cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South ſide, Southward.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer hee made vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two ſides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. twinned.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder † euery board two ſockets.

† Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And he made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the barres, and ouerlaide the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their hookes were of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

† Hebr. the worke of a needle worker or embroiderer.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hooks: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercie ſeat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his veſſels. 17 The Candleſticke with his lamps and inſtruments. 25 The Altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyle and ſweet incenſe.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

* Chap. 25. 10.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within & without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it, and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercie ſeat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

* Chap. 25. 17.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two endes of the Mercie ſeate:

8 One Cherub || on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub || on the other end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie ſeat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

|| Or, out of &c.
|| Or, out of &c.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie ſeat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercie ſeat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an

an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which were vpon the Table, his *diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29.

|| Or, to powre out withall.

17 ¶ And he made the *Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft & his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

* Chap. 25. 31.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the faſhion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the candleſticke were foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, & a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe-diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ *And he made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it was foure ſquare, and two cubites was the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

* Chap 30 34

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to bee places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made *the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

* Chap. 30 35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of braſſe. 9 The Court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

AND *he made the Altar of burnt offring of Shittim wood: fiue cubits was the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it was foure ſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

* Chap. 27. 1.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayed it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, and the fleſhhookes, and the firepannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And hee caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to bee places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with braſſe.

7 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the || looking glaſſes of the women †aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

|| Or, braſen glaſſes.

† Hebr. Aſſembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the Southſide Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the West ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, & their fillets of ſiluer.

* Chap.27. 19.

20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moſes, for the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offring, was twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for †euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men. † *Heb. a poll.*

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaide their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offring was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap.31. 10. and 35 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into

thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28. 9.
6 ¶ *And they wrought Onix ſtones encloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
*Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row was a ‖Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the firſt row.
‖Or, Ruby.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraude, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two endes of the breſt plate vpon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſt plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt plate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made *belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.
*Chap. 28. 33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,
*Chap.. 28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engrauings of a ſignet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD.
*Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to al that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie ſeat,

36 The Table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35. † Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the annoynting oyle, and annoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhalbe holy.

10 And thou ſhalt annoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhalbe an Altar † moſt holy.

† Heb. Holines of Holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt annoynt the Lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoynt them, as thou didſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: For their anoynting ſhall ſurely be an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering

ring of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the teſtimony into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwaed, without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offring, as *the LORD commanded Moſes. * Exod. 30. 9

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, & put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, & ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ *Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. * Numb. 9. 15. 1. king. 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the clond was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael †went onward in all their iourneys: † *Hebr. iourneyed.*

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 *If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 10.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon

the head of the burnt offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the altar, to be a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, namely of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And hee ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the altar:

13 But hee ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offring to the LORD be of foules, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‖ Or, *pinch off the head with the naile.*

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the Eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or *the filth thereof.*

17 And hee ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flower with oile and incenſe, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 Or of the firſt fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offring ſhall be of fine flowre: and hee ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and hee ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes: it is a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus.7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it ſhall bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken ‖ in a panne, it ſhall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

‖ Or, *on a flat plate* or, *slice.*

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken in the frying pan, it ſhalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat offering that is made of theſe things vnto the LORD, and when it is preſented vnto the Prieſt, he ſhall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

* Verſe 2.

* Exod.29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes: It is a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be made with leauen: For ye ſhall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruits, yee ſhall offer them vnto the LORD, but they ſhall not †be burnt on the Altar for a ſweet ſauour.

†Hebr. aſcend.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering *ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

*Marke 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firſt fruits vnto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat offering of thy firſt fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon; it is a meat offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herde, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation be a ſacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhal offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; *the ‖fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

*Exod. 29. 22.
‖Or, ſuet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks: and the ‖caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

‖Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt ſacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it ſhall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flancks, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour: *All the fat is the LORDS.

*Chap. 7. 25.

17 It ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor *blood.

*Gene. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Prieſt, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the Prieſt that is anointed, doe ſinne according to the ſinne of the people, then let him bring for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh, vnto the LORD for a ſinne offering.

4 And hee ſhall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the Uaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal powre *all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.5.9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 *And the ſkinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

*Exod.29.14 numb.19.5

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall he carie foorth †without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and *burne him on the wood with fire: †where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

†Hebr. To without the campe.
*Heb 13.11.
†Heb. at the powring out of the aſhes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guiltie:

*Chap 5.2,3,4.

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowen, then the Congregation ſhall offer a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle it ſeuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And he ſhal put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he ſhall do with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offring, ſo ſhall he do with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhall carie foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it is a ſinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemiſh.

24 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a ſinne offring.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

† Hebr. any ſoule.
† Hebr. people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while he doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then hee ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

* Leuit. 3, 14.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burnt them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhalbe when he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that hee hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering.

* Chap. 1. 15.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinckle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the

Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

‖ *Or, ordinance*

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar, *according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

*Chap. 2. 2.
*Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and the remnant ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a *ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offring: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The Law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ *Or, in dealing.*
† *Heb. putting of the hand.*

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and *ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

*Num. 5. 6

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that hee ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: hee ſhall euen *reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it apperteineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

*Chap. 5. 15.
‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guiltie. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the *flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

*Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt offring: (It is the burnt offring, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches ſhal he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry

foorth the aſhes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

*Chap. 21. 1.num.15, 4.

14 ¶ *And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle therof, and all the frankincenſe which is vpon the meat offring, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, euen the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſin offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them ſhalbe holy.

*Exod. 29. 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a panne it ſhalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhal offer it: It is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Prieſt ſhal be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eat it: In the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhalbe holy: and when there is ſprinckled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinckled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, *ſhall be broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.

*Chap. 11. 33.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it is moſt holy.

30 *And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

*Hebr. 13. 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thankeſgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Prieſts portion in the Peace offerings.

Likewiſe this is the lawe of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offring, ſhall they kil the treſpaſſe offering; and the blood thereof ſhall hee ſprinckle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſtes ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue it.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the ſkinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the frying panne, and ||in the panne, ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.

|| Or, *on the flat plate*, or, *ſlice*.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and drie, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If hee offer it for a thankeſgiuing, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oile, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Beſides the cakes, hee ſhall offer for his offring leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings for thankeſgiuing, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrowe alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhal not be eaten: it ſhal be burnt with fire, and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eate thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

* Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanneſſe of man, or any vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Ye ſhall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat.

* Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the †beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but yee ſhall in no wiſe eate of it.

† *Heb. carcaſe.*

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth it, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 *Moreouer ye ſhall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beaſt in any of your dwellings.

* Gene.9.4 chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Hee that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breſt, it ſhall hee bring, that *the breſt may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod.29.24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breſt ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breſt and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that hee anointed them, by a ſtatute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the ſinne offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne offering. 18 Their burnt offring. 22 The ram of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſinne offering, and two rammes, and a baſket of vnleauened bread.

*Exod.28.24. *Exod.30.24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, & the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaide vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

*Exod.29.4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the breſt plate vpon him: alſo he *put in the breſt plate the Vrim and the Thummim.

*Exod.28.30.

9 And he put the miter vpon his head; alſo vpon the miter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

*Exod.28.39.&c.

10 And Moſes tooke the anointing oile, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anointed the altar and all his veſſels, both the lauer and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he *powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

*Ecclus.45.15. pſal.133.2.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

†Heb.bound

14 *And he brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

*Exod.29.1.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

*Exod.29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offring: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moſes burnt

the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 29. 31. 22 ¶ And *hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tippe of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

*Exod. 29. 24.&c. 27 And hee put all *vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes *part, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moſes tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinckled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, Boile the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there *eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it. Exod 29 32

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall yee burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for *ſeuen dayes ſhall he conſecrate you. *Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29. 1. 2 And hee ſaide vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offring mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which he ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offring, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which hee ſprinckled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breſts, & he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gen. 4.4. 1. king. 18. 38. 2. chro. 7.1. 2. macc. 10.11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſsing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which hee commaunded them not.

* Num. 3.4. and 26.61. 1. chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Uzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhal not goe out from the

doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhal eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

*Exod. 29. 24.

14 And *the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhal they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall bee thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goate of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, *as I commanded.

*Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bin accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhal eat among all the beaſts that are on the earth:

*Deut. 14. 4. act. 10. 14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, & cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camel, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And *the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

*1. Macc. 6, 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhal ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they ſhalbe an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhalbe euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, & the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen theſe of them ye may eate: the Locuſt, after his kinde, and the Bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Graſſehopper after his kinde.

23 But al other flying creeping things which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhalbe vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkaſſe of them, ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkaſſes of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on all foure, thoſe are vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they bee dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhalbe vncleane whether it be any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or ſkinne, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell it be, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen; ſo it ſhalbe cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer is in it ſhall bee vncleane; and *yee ſhall breake it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which ſuch water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery ſuch veſſell, ſhalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkaſſe falleth, ſhall be vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, †wherein there is plenty of water, ſhalbe cleane: but that which toucheth their carkaſſe ſhalbe vncleane.

† *Hebr. a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhalbe cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkaſſe fall thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkaſſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: he alſo that beareth the carkaſſe of it, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhalbe an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the bellie, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatſoeuer †hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon

† *Hebr. doth multiply feet.*

vpon the earth, them ye ſhall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. ſoules

43 Yee ſhall not make your †ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: yee ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and *ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap.19. 2. and 20.7. 1.pet. 1.15

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye ſhal therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, & betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a *woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man child, then ſhe ſhal be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

* Chap.15. 19.

3 And in the *eight day, the fleſh of his foreſkinne ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luk.2.21 iohn 7.22.

4 And ſhe ſhal then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid child, then ſhe ſhalbe vncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the †firſt yeere for a burnt offring, & a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt:

† Heb ſonne of his yeere

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 *And if †ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleane.

* Luke 2. 24.
† Hebr. her hand find not ſufficiencie of

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the ſkinne of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcabbe, or bright ſpot, and it bee in the ſkinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall bee brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖ Or, ſwelling.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and in ſight bee not deeper then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne after that hee hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing hee ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the

Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the ſkin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† Hebr. the quickening of liuing fleſh.

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhal not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the ſkin, and the leproſie couer all the ſkin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered al his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; hee *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the ſkinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry ſkall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſkall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſkall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſkall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſkall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſkall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſkall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſkall: and behold, if the ſkall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and

he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſkall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſkall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſkall is healed, he is cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, euen white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is hee cleane.

† Hebr. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is hee cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it is a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald-head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and beholde, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh,

44 Hee is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him, he ſhall bee defiled, hee is vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, *without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

* Num. 5.2. 2. king. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

† Hebr. worke of.

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

† Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp it that hath the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, or in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague is a fretting leproſie; it is vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plaine be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it bee, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhalbe cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in clenſing of the Leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe. 45 The clenſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt.

* Matt. 8. 2. mark. 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe forth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and beholde, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to bee cleanſed, two || birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

|| Or ſparrowes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhal take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinckle vpon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that hee ſhall come into the Campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that he ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he ſhal ſhaue off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe-lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† Hebr. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oile, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kil the ſin-offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for * as the ſinne offering is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oile, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinckle of the oile with his finger, ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oile that is in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offring † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering, and a log of oile,

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

† Hebr. For a wauing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhalbe a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the

Prieſt, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oile, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhal ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oile that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oile that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 Euen ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ emptie the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

‖ *Or, prepare.*

37 And he ſhal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the Citie.

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and hee ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them foorth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

† *Hebr. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.*

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the Cedar-wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall clenſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leproſie and *ſkall,

*Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcabbe, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach †when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the lawe of leproſie.

† Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their iſſues. 13 The clenſing of them. 19 The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their clenſing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he is vncleane.

‖Or, running of the reines.

3 And this ſhall be his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery †thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall bee vncleane.

† Heb. veſſel

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that ſitteth on any thing whereon hee ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall bee vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the *veſſell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall bee broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

*Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when hee that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then hee ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeede of copulation goe out from him, then hee ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery ſkinne whereon is the ſeede of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bath themſelues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue,

and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhee ſhall bee † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall bee vncleane vntil the Euen.

† *Hebr. in her ſeparation.*

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when hee toucheth it, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lyeth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhall bee vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that, ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, & bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, & of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the hie Prieſt muſt enter into the Holy place. 11 The ſinne-offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne-offering for the people. 20 The Scape Goat. 29 The yeerely Feaſt of the Expiations.

And the LORD *ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

* Leuit. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee *come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy ſeat, which is vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy ſeat.

*Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the holy linnen coate, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall hee be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kiddes of the Goates for a ſinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and *make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

*Hebr. 9. 7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †Scape goat.

† *Hebr. Azazel.*

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot† fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

† Hebr. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, ſhalbe preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhal kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his handes full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the mercie ſeate that is vpon the teſtimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercie ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercie ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

*Heb.9.13 and 10.4.
*Chap.4.6

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goate of the ſinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercie ſeat, and before the Mercie ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the middeſt of their vncleanneſſe.

† Heb dwelleth.

17 *And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

*Luk.1.10.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, & ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and clenſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Hebr. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land† not inhabited; and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſin offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one cary foorth * without the Campe, and they ſhal burne in the fire their ſkinnes and their fleſh, and their doung.

* Leuit.6.30.heb.13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, & doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhal the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you,

that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoynt, and whom he ſhall †conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhal put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

† Hebr. fill his hand.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes *once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying;

3 What man ſoeuer there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a *ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 18. chap. 4. 31

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it is the blood, that maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, he ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it is the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *Ye ſhall not eat the blood of no maner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhalbe cut off.

* Gen. 9. 4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which †died of it ſelfe, or that which was torne with beaſts, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

† Heb. a carcaſe.

16 But if he waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhal beare his iniquity.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhal ye not doe: and after the doings of land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 *Yee ſhall therefore keepe my ſtatutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them: I am the LORD.

* Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. galat. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approche to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakedneſſe: I am the LORD.

† Hebr. remainder of his fleſh.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 *The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

* Chap. 20. 11.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhee be borne at home, or borne abroad, euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe is thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

12 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe is thy fathers neere kinſwoman.

* Chap. 20. 19.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe is thy mothers neere kinſwoman.

14 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approche to his wife: ſhee is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20. 20.

15 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhee is thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

* Chap. 20. 12.

16 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

* Chap. 20. 21.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedneſſe: For they are her neere kinſewomen: it is wickedneſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife ‖ to her ſiſter, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednes beſides the other, in her life time.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt not approche vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednes, as long as ſhee is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

* Chap. 20. 18.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed *paſſe through the fire to *Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2. king. 23. 10.
* Called Acts. 7. 43. Moloc.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it is abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: It is confuſion.

* Chap. 20. 15.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe viſit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit them, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of ſundry Lawes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,* Ye ſhalbe holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

*Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 16.

3 ¶ Yee ſhall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, ſhal beare his iniquitie, becauſe he hath prophaned the halowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

*Chap. 23. 22.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11. matt. 5. 34. iam. 5. 12.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhal not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Eccles. 10. 7. deut. 24. 14. tobi. 4 15.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, *nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Deut. 27. 18

15 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

*Exod. 23. 3. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 16. prou. 24 23. iam. 2. 9

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

*1. Ioh. 2. 11. mat 8 5 ecclu. 19. 13

‖ Or, *that thou beare not ſinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbor as thy ſelfe: I am the LORD.

*Matt. 5. 43 and 22. 39 rom 13. 9. galat. 5. 14. iam. 2. 8.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerſe kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an huſband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

‖ Or, *abuſed by any. Heb. reproched by* [or *for*] *man.*

‖ Or, *they. Heb. there ſhall bee a ſcourging.*

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done ſhall bee forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee ſhall come in to the land, and ſhall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD withall.

† *Holines of praiſes to the LORD.*

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eate any thing with

the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

* Chap. 21. 5.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14. 1.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

† Hebr. prophane.

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 21.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, yee ſhall not ‖ vexe him.

‖ Or, oppreſſe

* Exod. 22. 21.

34 * But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall doe no vnrighteouſnes in iudgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

* Prou. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10.

† Heb. ſtones.

36 * Iuſt ballances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall ye haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of Inceſt. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beaſtialitie. 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap. 18. 21.

2 * Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

* Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and bee yee holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which ſanctifie you.

* Exod. 21. 17. pro. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhalbe ſurely put to death: hee hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

* Deut. 22. 22. iohn 8. 4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

* Chap. 18. 8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhalbe put to death; their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they haue wrought confuſion; their blood ſhall be vpon them.

* Chap. 18. 23.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankind, as hee lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickedneſſe: They ſhalbe burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

* Chap. 18. 9.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he

ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18. 19.

†*Heb. made naked.*

18 *And if a man ſhall lie with a woman hauing her ſickeneſſe, and ſhal vncouer her nakedneſſe: he hath †diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhe hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

†*Heb. a ſeparation.*

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it is †an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

*Chap. 18. 26.

*Chap. 18. 25.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the lande whither I bring you to dwell therein, *ſpue you not out.

*Deut. 9. 5.

23 And ye ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Yee ſhall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from other people.

*Chap. 11. 2. deut. 14. 4.

||*Or, moueth*

*Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 18

25 *Ye ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: & ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ||creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye ſhal be holy vnto me: *for I the LORD am holy, & haue ſeuered you from other people, that ye ſhould be mine.

*Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 7.

27 ¶ *A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

CHAP XXI.

1 Of the Prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their Mariages. 16 The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuarie.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

||*Or, being an husband among his people hee ſhall not defile himſelfe* for his wife &c.

*Chap. 19. 27.

4 But hee ſhall not defile himſelfe ||being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

5 *They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

6 They ſhalbe holy vnto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therfore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhalbe holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelfe, by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father: ſhee ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead

body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhal he prophane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer he be of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approche to offer the ‖bread of his God:

‖Or, food.

18 For whatſoeuer man hee be that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approche: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing *ſuperfluous,

*Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖Or, too ſlender.

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall bee cleanſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in thoſe things which they halow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a †running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And *who ſo toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

†Hebr. running of the reines.

*Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhalbe vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhall afterward eate of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

8 *That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne with beaſts, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule †with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

†Hebr. with the purchaſe of his money.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo bee married vnto †a ſtranger, ſhe may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

†Heb. a man a ſtranger.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, *as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers

*Chap. 10. 14.

thers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue it vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or || ſuffer them to beare the iniquitie of treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

|| Or, lade themſelues with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye ſhal offer at your owne wil a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goats.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 *And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or || ſheepe, it ſhalbe perfect, to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

*Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.
|| Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhal not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offring by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a || lambe that hath any thing *ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free will offring: but for a vow it ſhal not be accepted.

|| Or, kidde.
*Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye ſhal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall ye offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, and blemiſhes bee in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall bee ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhal be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cowe or || ewe, ye ſhall not kill it, *and her yong, both in one day.

|| Or, ſhee goat.
*Deu. 22. 6

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue *none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

*Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither ſhal ye *profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD which hallow you,

*Leuit. 10. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The Sheafe of firſt fruits. 15 The Feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The Feaſt of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The Feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime to be holy conuocations, euen theſe are my feaſts.

3 *Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

*Exo. 20. 9 deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These are the feaſtes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

*Exod. 12. 18. num. 28 17.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhal offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes:

in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhal reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offring thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths ſhalbe complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhalbe of fine flowre, they ſhall be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring and their drinke offrings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue-offring before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhalbe holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhal proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein;* but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhalbe a day of atonement, it ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that ſhall not bee afflicted in that ſame day, hee ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhalbe* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael,

‖ *Or, handfull: Hebr.* an Omer.

* Deut. 16. 9.

* Chap. 19. 9.

* Deut. 24. 19

* Num. 29. 1.

* Chap. 16. 30. num. 29. 7.

† *Hebr. reſt.*

Iſrael, ſaying, *The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, ſhall be the feaſt of Tabernacles for ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the firſt day ſhalbe an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime to be holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, & drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the firſt day ſhall bee a Sabbath, and on the eight day ſhall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And yee ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It ſhalbe a Statute for euer in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſtes of the LORD.

*Num. 29. 12. iohn 7. 37.

†*Heb.* day of reſtraint.

†*Heb. fruit.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The Law of Blaſphemie. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Teſtimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhal Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It ſhall be a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon ech row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might bee ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the Campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer

†*Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.*

*Exo. 31.8

*Exod. 25 30.

*Exod. 29. 33 chap 8. 31 mat. 12. 1,5.

*Numb. 15 34.

†*Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

*Deut. 13. 9. and 17.7

curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: Aſwell the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 12. deu. 19. 21.
† Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.

17 ¶ *And he that †killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. life for life.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; †beaſt for beaſt.

* Exod. 21. 24. deu. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as *he hath done, ſo ſhal it be done to him:

20 Breach, for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, hee ſhall reſtore it: and hee that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

* Exod. 12. 49.

22 Ye ſhall haue *one maner of law, aſwell for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring foorth him that had curſed, out of the Campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in Mount Sinai, ſaying,

† Hebr. reſt.
* Exod. 23. 10.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land †keepe *a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Uineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhalbe a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy Uineyard.

† Hebr. of thy ſeparations.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes †of thy Uine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy mayd, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhal all the encreaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

† Hebr. lowde of ſound.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet †of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto al the inhabitants thereof: It ſhalbe a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Uine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you: ye ſhall eate the encreaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruites doeth hee ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhal eat your fill, and dwell therin in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eate the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

‖ Or, to bee quite cut off. Hebr. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe bee able to redeeme it:

† Hebr. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale therof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſolde: within a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may ee redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, yea though he be a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that hee may liue with thee.

† Hebr. his hand faileth.
† Hebr. ſtrengthen.

36 * Take thou no vſurie of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* Exod. 22. 25. deut. 23. 19. pro. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

* Exo. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12. ierem. 34. 14.
† Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner he ſhall be with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne familie, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† Hebr with the ſale of a bondman.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

* Ephe. 6. 9. coloſſ. 4. 1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhal

† Hebr ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger †waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

† Hebr. his hand obteine, &c.

48 After that he is ſold, hee may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee ſhall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, and according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and the other ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in theſe yeeres, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

‖ Or, by theſe meanes.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiouſnes. 3 A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YEe ſhall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any ‖ Image of ſtone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. pſal. 97. 7.
‖ Or, pillar.
‖ Or, figured ſtone. Hebr. a ſtone of picture.

2 * Ye ſhal keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

* Deut. 28. 1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhal eat your bread to the full, and * dwel in your land ſafely.

* Iob 11. 19.

6 And I wil giue peace in the land, and ye ſhall lye downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword goe through your land.

† Heb. cauſe to ceaſe.
* Iob 11. 19.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * fiue of you ſhal chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

* Ioſh. 23. 10.

9 For I wil haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, & eſtabliſh my couenant with you.

10 And yee ſhall eate old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

* Ezech. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

* 2 Cor. 6. 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee ſhould not be their bondmen, & I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all theſe Commandements:

* Deut. 28. 15 lament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that ye wil not doe all my Commaundements, but that yee breake my Couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeede

† Hebr. vpon you.

ſeede in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and *ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

*Pro.28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

‖Or, at all aduentures with me, & ſo verſe 24.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 *Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

*2.Sam. 22.27. pſal. 18.26.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarell of my couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I wil ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate, and not bee ſatiſfied.

27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I wil walke contrary vnto you alſo in fury, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

29 *And ye ſhal eate the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eate.

*Deut. 28. 53.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and *cut downe your images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

*2.Chro. 34.7

31 And I wil make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwel therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the lande enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a †ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

†Heb. driuen.

37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And yee ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And that I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhalbe left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they

they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, *I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deut.4. 31.rom. 11.26.

45 But I wil for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhal make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall be three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if it be from ſixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if it be a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then he ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou †valueſt it who art the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation, O Prieſt, &c.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then he ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to be holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhal eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖An homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

‖ Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

17 If hee ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if hee ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then he ſhal adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought,

which is not of the fieldes of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: *twentie Gerahs ſhall bee the ſhekel.

*Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or ſheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

† Hebr. firſt borne, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhalbe ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

*Ioſh. 6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhalbe deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶THE FOVRTH BOOKE of Moſes, called Numbers.

CHAP. I

1 God commaundeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the Seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

*Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhalbe a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph, the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph; *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, accor-

ding to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Aſher, were fourtie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe are thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: †farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer againſt.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, ſhall bee captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, ſhall be the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, ſhall bee captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and

Eliab the ſonne of Helon, ſhalbe captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the Campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the Southſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the Campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon ſhall be Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the Campe of Reuben were an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the Campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the Campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtanderd of the Campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhall be Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him ſhall be the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhall bee Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the Campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the Campe of Dan ſhall be on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan ſhalbe Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, ſhalbe Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, ſhall bee Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the Campe of Dan, were an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe are thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the Campes throughout their hoſtes, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place & charge of Moſes & Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

These alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the *firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod.6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, †whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Heb. whoſe hand he filled*

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit.10.1.chap.26.61.1.chro.24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: **for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man, and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod.13.1.leuit.27.26.chap.8.16.luke 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And *Moſes numbred them according to the †word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

*Gene 46.11.exod 6.16.chap.26.57.1.chro.6.11.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by

by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and vpward, were eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites ſhalbe Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge ſhall be the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, were ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhall bee the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, & all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† Heb. the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, ſhall be Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old & vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekel is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, according to the

word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Prieſtes haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhall bee the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the moſt Holy things.

5 ¶ And when the Campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, & ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ||couer withall: and the continual bread ſhalbe thereon.

* Exod. 25. 30.

|| Or, powre out withall.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a clothe of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the *candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

*Exod. 25. 24.

* Exod. 25. 38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, euen the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the ||baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it.

||Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhal not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, perteineth the oile for the light, and the *ſweet incenſe, and the dayly meat offering, and the *anoynting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30. 34.

*Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approche vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou

† Hebr. to warre the warfare.

number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, carriage.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge ſhalbe vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

† Hebr. warfare.

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Exod. 26. 15.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes & Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after

their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Iealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the *dead:

* Leuit. 13. 3.
* Leuit. 15. 2.
* Leuit. 21. 1.

3 Both male and female ſhal ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

* Leuit. 6. 3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, *with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

* Leui. 6. 5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, euen to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

‖ Or, heaue offering.

10 And euery mans halowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be *his.

* Leuit. 10. 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lye with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken with the maner;

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and hee be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the Ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe ‖ with another in ſtead of thy huſband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ Or, being in the power of thy huſband. Hebr. vnder thy huſband.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to another in ſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an

othe among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fal.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhal rot: and the woman ſhalbe a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide to another in ſtead of her huſband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhal execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of bleſsing the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate themſelues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 Hee ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhal he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

‖ Or, Nazariteſhip.

† Heb. Vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, and ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Hebr. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Lawe of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt

offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring them before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Acts 21. 24. 18 *And the Nazarite ſhal ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

*Exod. 29. 27. 20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them *for a waue offring before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their ſeuerall offrings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully *ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them: *Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, †and were ouer them that were numbred) offered: †Heb. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering eche Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a *meat offering:

*Leuit.2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goats for *a ſinne offering:

*Leuit.4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offring of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of tenne ſhekels, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai Prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offring was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme,

one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meate offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer weighing an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones were twelue, full of incenſe, weighing ten ſhekels a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones was an hundred and twentie ſhekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes ſixtie, the hee goates ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with †him, then he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercie ſeat, that was vpon the Arke of Teſtimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him.

† i. God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou *lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light, ouer againſt the candleſticke.

* Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lampes thereof, ouer againſt the candleſticke, as the LORD *cōmanded Moſes.

* Exod. 25. 31.

4 And this worke of the candleſticke was of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

* Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

† *Hebr. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and an other yong bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhall †offer the Leuites before the LORD for an †offring of the children of Iſrael, that †they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

† *Heb. waue.*
† *Heb. waue offering.*
† *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhalbe *mine.

*Chap. 3. 45.

15 And after that, ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, *euen in ſtead of the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, are mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as †a gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there bee no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

†Heb. giuen.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to do their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they ſhall goe in †to waite vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they ſhall †ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

†Heb. to warre the warfare of &c.

†Hebr. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloude guideth the remouings & incampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe *the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

*Exod. 12. 1. &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16. deut. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth †at euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

†Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD wil command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond

moneth at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes.*

*Exod. 12. 46. ioh. 19. 36.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keep the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

*Exod. 12. 49.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: *ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod. 40. 34.

15 ¶ And *on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day,* and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

*1. Corin. 10. 1.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneied, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

† Hebr. prolonged.

19 And when the cloud †taried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And ſo it was when the cloude was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

† Hebr. was.

21 And ſo it was when the cloude †abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36. 37.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remayning thereon, the children of Iſrael *abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commaundement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remoouing and reſting of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet,* then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the campes that lye on the Southſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhal blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and yee

ſhalbe ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

*Chap.2.3. *Chap.1.7.

14 ¶ *In the firſt place went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was *Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte was Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

*Chap.4.4. †*That is, the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites, See v.17.*

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and the †other did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh was Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes throughout their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſte was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

†*Hebr. Theſe.*

28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I wil giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt bee to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

*Pſal.68.1,2.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, *Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

†*Hebr ten thouſand thouſand.*

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the †many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loth Manna. 10 Moſes complayneth of his

charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

And when the people || complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed them that were in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.

|| Or, were as it were complainers.
† Heb. it was euill in the eares of &c.
* Pſal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Hebr. ſunke.

3 And hee called the name of the place || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

|| That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhal giue vs fleſh to eate?

* As Exod. 12. 38.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
† Hebr. returned and wept.
* 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fiſh which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

* Exod. 16. 14. 31.
† Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Cary them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking child) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauie for mee.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue fonnd fauour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me ſeuentie men, of the Elders of Iſrael, whome thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, and wil put it vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and yee ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therfore the LORD wil giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Ye ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrels, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

† Heb moneth of dayes.

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whome I am, are ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhal all the fiſh of the ſea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

* Eſa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and tolde the people the wordes of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet

them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, & the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

* Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26.

† Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread them all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

* Pſal. 78. 31.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

|| That is, The graues of luſt.

34 And he called the name of that place, || Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

† Hebr. they were in, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

|| Or Cuſhite.

† Hebr. taken.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the || Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard it.

* Ecclu. 45. 4.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And hee ſaide, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, and will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

* Hebr. 3. 2.

7 * My ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Exod. 33. 11.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in

* Leuit. 13. 46.

her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneied not, til Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their actes. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the lande of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhal ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commaundement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the lande what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, fewe or many:

19 And what the lande is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

* Deut. 1. 24.
‖ Or, valley

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

‖ Or, valley.
‖ i. a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, & ſurely it floweth with * milke and honie; and this is the fruit of it.

* Exod. 33. 3.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Ca-

naanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, Wee be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and wee were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo wee were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtil them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the wil of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaide one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

** Exod. 32. 12.*

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

** Exod. 13. 21.*

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the lande which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

** Deut. 9. 28.*

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

** Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 103. 8.*

** Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.*

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the ini-

quitie of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

† Hebr. if they ſee the land.

24 But my ſeruant *Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

*Ioſh. 14. 6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long ſhall I beare with this euil congregation which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt mee.

28 Say vnto them, *As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

*Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were *numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt mee,

*Deut. 1. 35.

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† Heb. lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes forty yeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, euen *forty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, euen forty yeeres, and yee ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

*Ezech. 4. 6. pſal. 95. 10.

‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wilderneſſe they ſhalbe conſumed, & there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, *died by the plague, before the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10. 10. hebr. 3. 10. iud. 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we *be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

*Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and *diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offring. 13. 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for

ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 Hee that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Leuit. 23. 10.

2 *Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice *in †performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a *ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leuit. 22. 21. †Heb. ſeparating. *Exod. 29. 18. *Leuit. 2. 1.

4 Then *ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drinke offring ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo hee ſhall doe.

15 *One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger bee, before the LORD.

*Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9 14.

16 One law, and one maner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offring vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offring: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhal giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commaundements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance †without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

†Hebr. from the eyes.

‖Or, ordinance.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhal be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offring, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And *if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then hee ſhall bring a ſhee goat

*Leuit. 4. 27.

goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offring.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, & it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

† Hebr. doeth.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

† Hebr with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

* Leuit. 24. 12.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Cõgregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Deut. 22. 12. matth. 23. 5.

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bidde * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it ſhall bee vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents, 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

* Chap. 27. 3. ecclus. 45. 22. iud. 11.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

* Chap. 26. 9.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

† Hebr. It is much for you.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holy, and will cauſe him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall be, that the man whom the LORD doeth chooſe, hee ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the

Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

† *Heb. boare out.*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laide incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhal one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And hee ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, & their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne mind.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

† *Hebr. as euery man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

† *Hebr. create a creature.*

31 ¶ *And it came to paſſe as he had made an ende of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the crie of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp alſo.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter

thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, *where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him †a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the †rebels, and thou ſhalt

quite

*Exod. 25. 22.

† *Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

*Hebr. 9. 4.

† *Hebr. children of rebellion.*

quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, wee die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall wee be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

*Chap.3.45.

6 And I, beholde, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine of the moſt holy things, reſerued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhal render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy ſonnes, and to thy *daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it.

*Leuit. 10 14.

12 All the †beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſtfruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

†*Heb. fat.*

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

*Leuit. 27. 28.

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it bee of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: Neuertheles the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

*Exod. 13. 2. & 22. 29. leuit. 27. 26 chap. 3. 13.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, *which is twentie gerahs.

*Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27 25. chap. 3. 47. ezek. 45 12.

17 But the firſtling of a cowe, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinckle their blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine: as the *waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

*Exod. 29. 26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. ioſh. 13. 14. 33. ezech. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, †and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhal beare their iniquitie: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhal offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall be reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhal offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhal offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When yee haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the encreaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her *forth without the campe, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13. 11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

*Heb 9. 13

5 And one ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: *her ſkinne, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her doung, ſhall he burne.

*Exod. 29. 14 leuit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and hee ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather

ther vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any [†] man, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes.

† Heb. ſoule.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinckled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhalbe vnclean ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the [†] aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and [*] running water ſhall bee put thereto in a veſſell:

† Heb. Duſt.
* Heb. liuing waters ſhall be giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhal ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall bee vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall be vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rocke bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Then came the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died [*] when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Chap. 11. 33.

4 And [*] why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

* Exod. 17. 2.

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euil place? it is no place of ſeed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron

thy brother, and ſpeake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

*Pſal. 106. 32. &c.
||*That is, ſtrife.*

13 *This is the water of ||Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD, and he was ſanctified in them.

†*Hebr. found vs.*

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath †befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadeſh, a citie in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the Uineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wels: wee will goe by the Kings high-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing elſe) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

*Chap. 33. 37.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from *Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

†*Hebr. mouth.*

24 Aaron ſhall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe yee rebelled againſt my †word at the water of Meribah.

*Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commaunded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

*Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, euen all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

*Chap. 33. 40.

AND when *king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto

the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I wil vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, vtter deſtruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

‖ Or, grieued. Hebr. ſhortened.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule *loatheth this light bread.

* Chap. 11.6.

6 And *the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

* Wiſd.16. 1,5. 1.cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for wee haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

9 And *Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

* 2.King.18 4.ioh.3.14.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and *pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33 43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sunne riſing.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the Red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, & † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

† Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

† Heb. aſcend. ‖ Or, anſwere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wilderneſſe they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieſhimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 *Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill wee be paſt thy borders.

* Deut.2. 27.iudges 11.19.

23 *And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernes: and he came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29.7.

24 And *Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

* Ioſh.12.2 pſal.135. 11.amos 29.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbes, ſay, Come into Heſhbon: let the citie of Sihon bee built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lordes of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of *Chemoſh: he hath

* 1.King 11 7.33.

giuen his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captiuitie vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and we haue layde them waſte euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpy out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ *And they turned and went vp by the way of Baſhan: and Og the King of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and *thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Pſal. 135. 11.

35 So they ſmote him & his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him. 36 Balak intertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid vnto the elders of Midian; Now ſhall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 *He ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: beholde, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer againſt me.

* Ioſh. 24. 9.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe mee this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I ſhall preuaile, that we may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee ſaid vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhal ſpeake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, ſaying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peraduenture †I ſhalbe able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Hebr. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaide vnto Balaam; Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor; †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

† Hebr. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will do whatſoeuer thou ſaieſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſaid vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſarie againſt him: Now he was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants were with him.

23 And *the Aſſe ſawe the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

* 2.Pet.2.16. iude 11

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, & a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and hee ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrowe place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſawe the Angel of the LORD, ſhee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhee ſaide vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten mee theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, Am not I thine aſſe, †vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖ euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

† Hebr. who haſt ridden vpon me. ‖ Or, euer ſince thou waſt, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Bowed himſelfe.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out †to withſtand thee, becauſe thy way is peruerſe before me.

† Hebr. to be an aduerſarie vnto thee

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhee had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it †diſpleaſe thee, I will get mee backe againe.

† Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaide vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the worde that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-huzoth.

‖ Or, a citie of ſtreets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP XXIII.

1.13.28 Balaks ſacrifice. 7.18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam ſaide vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen Altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak & Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offring, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee; and whatſoeuer hee ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, he went ſolitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, & thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, & let my laſt end be like his.

† Hebr. my ſoule, or my life.

11 And Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the fielde of Zophim, to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaide, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, & heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe it? or, hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhoute of a King is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Unicorne.

* Num. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, in.

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaide vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth

miſleth him. 15 He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other *times to †ſeeke for inchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23. 3.15.
† Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 *And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man †whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23. 7.18.
† Heb who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.

4 Hee hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed ſhall be in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his Kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt,* he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Unicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce them thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23. 22.

9 *Hee couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhal ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is hee that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is hee that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed them theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knewe the knowledge of the moſt High, which ſawe the viſion of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ||ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

|| Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies; and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Amalek was ||the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ||ſhall bee, that hee periſh for euer.

|| The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.
|| Or, ſhal be euen to deſtruction.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaide, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, †the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ||vntil Aſſhur ſhal carie thee away captiue.

† Heb. Kain
|| Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſhur carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhippes ſhall come from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhal afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and hee alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and Idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

* Chap.33.49.

AND Iſrael abode in *Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

*Deut.4.3. ioſh.22.17.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Pſal.106.30. 1.macc.2.45.

7 And *when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw it, hee roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

*1.Cor.10.8.

9 And *thoſe that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Pſal.106.30

11 *Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while hee was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

*Ecclus.45.24. 1.macc.2.54.

12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, euen the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of a father.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, euen that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of †a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.31.2.

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

*Chap.1.3.

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, ſaying,

*Chap.1.1.

4 Take the ſumme of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

*Gene.46.8. exod.6.14. 1.chro.5.1.

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan & Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who *ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the companie of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

*Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that companie died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the familie of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni the familie of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri the familie of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the familie of the Arodites: of Areli the familie of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iudah, were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Gen.38.2 &c.and 46. 12.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the familie of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Heſron the familie of the Heſronites: Of Hamul the familie of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Iudah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua the familie of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub the familie of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the familie of the Sardites: Of Elon the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel the familie of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the familie of the Gileadites.

*Ioſh. 17.1

30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the familie of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the familie of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap.27. 1.

34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the familie of the Bachrites: Of Tahan the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the familie of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe are the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the familie of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel the familie of

the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, were three ſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui the family of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

* Chap. 33. 54.

† Hebr. multiply his inheritance.

54 *To many thou ſhalt †giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt †giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

† Hebr. diminiſh his inheritance.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

* Chap. 33. 54. ioſh. 11, 23. and 14. 2.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ *And theſe are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

*Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And ſhee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

*Exod. 2. 1. and 6. 20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

* Leuit. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 2.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. corin. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances.

12 Moſes beeing told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

Then came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph; and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26. 33. ioſh. 17.3.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father *died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64,65.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be †done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

† *Hebr. diminiſhed.*

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, and hee ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 32. 49.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye *rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

* Chap. 20. 24.

* Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, *after the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhal they goe out, and at his word they ſhal come in, both he, and al the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

* Exod. 28. 30

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee layd his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire

for a † ſweet ſauour vnto mee, ſhall yee obſerue, to offer vnto me, in their due ſeaſon.

† Hebr. a ſauour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

* Exod. 29. 38.

† Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hyn of beaten oyle.

* Leuit. 2. 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

6 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ramme, ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere, without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhal be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offring of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhalbe offered, beſides the continuall burnt offring and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, is the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

* Exod. 12. 18. leuit. 23. 5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day ſhall bee an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke therein.

* Leuit. 23. 7.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meate offering ſhall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhal offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee ſhall offer dayly throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhal be offred beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes bee out: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes,

30 And one kidde of the goates, to

make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer them beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*Leuit. 23. 24.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throwout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one yong bullock, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meate offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere: They ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the foureteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a ſinne offring, beſide the continual burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day ye ſhal offer twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambs of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, and foureteene lambs of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:

27 And their meat offring and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goate for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day, ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offring.

35 ¶ On the eight day, ye ſhall haue a *ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein:

* Leuit.23.36.

36 But ye ſhal offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes ſhall be according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things ye ſhall || doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

|| Or, offer.

40 And Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vowe a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an othe to bind his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not †breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her ſelfe by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule; and her father ſhall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an huſband when †ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule,

† Hebr. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her huſband diſallowe her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vowe which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her, and diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her huſband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard them: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her huſband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhal forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding othe to afflict the ſoule, her huſband may eſtabliſh it, or her huſband may make it voyd.

14 But if her huſband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe hee held his peace at her, in the day that hee heard them.

15 But if hee ſhall any wayes make them voyd after that he hath heard them, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 These are the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou *be gathered vnto thy people.

* Chap. 25. 17.

* Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

† *Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.*

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of euery tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the Kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; namely *Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

* Ioſh 13. 21,

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the †battel.

† *Hebr. hoſte of warre.*

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, *theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the *counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 2.

* 2.Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore *kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with †him.

* Iudg. 21. 11.

† *Hebr. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and *whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the

* Chap. 19. 11. &c.

third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is †made of ſkinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. inſtrument or veſſell of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commaunded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee ſhall make it goe through the fire, and it ſhall be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe through the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhalbe cleane, and afterward yee ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, †that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Hebr. of the captiuity

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ‖flockes, of all maner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie being the reſt of the pray which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeuenty thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes were thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons were ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that perteined vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thouſand, and thirtie thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Heb. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euerie man hath †gotten, of iewels of golde,

† Hebr. found.

golde chaines, and bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.

† Heb. heaue offering.

52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.

53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoile, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines, of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iorden. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſsigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Euen the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this lande be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† Hebr. breake.

7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the lande, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh Barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap. 13. 24.

9 For* when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and hee ſware, ſaying,

* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt,* from twentie yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And beholde, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Wee will build ſheepfoldes here for our cattell, and cities for our litle ones.

17 But wee our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our litle ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordane, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

* Ioſh. 1. 14.

20 ¶ And* Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall returne, and bee guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your litle ones, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh.4.12 27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordane may be ours.

*Deut.3.12.ioſh.13.8.and 22.4. 33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſtes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities: and foldes for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded. † Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it. * Gene.50.23.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair. * Deut.3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Iſraelites.
50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe are the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians. * Exod.12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod. 13. 20.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

*Exod. 15. 22.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod. 15. 27.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and *came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red ſea.

*Exod. 16. 1

11 And they remooued from the red ſea, and encamped in the *wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

*Exod. 17. 1

14 And they remoued from Aluſh, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

*Exod. 19. 1

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wilderneſſe of Sinai.

*Chap. 11. 34.

‖That is, *The graues of luſt.*

16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖Kibroth Hattaauah.

*Chap. 11. 35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

*Deu. 10. 6

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and *encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, & encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

*Chap. 20. 1.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the *wildernes of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

*Chap. 20. 22.

37 And they remooued from *Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50.

38 And *Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the lande of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when hee died in mount Hor.

*Chap. 21. 1, &c.

40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

*Cha. 21. 4

41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

‖*Or, heapes of Abarim.*

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

‖*Or, the plaine of Shittim.*

*Chap. 25. 1.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto ‖*Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

*Deut.7.2. ioſh.11.12

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye are paſſed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap. 26 53.

† Hebr multiply his inheritance.

† Hebr. diminiſh his inheritance.

54 And *ye ſhall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye ſhall †giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee ſhall †giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

*Ioſh.23. 13. iudg.2. 3.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall be *prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

*Ioſh.15.1.

3 Then *your South quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt Sea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhal turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof ſhall be from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings foorth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at Hazar Enan: this ſhall be your North border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend and ſhall reach vnto the †ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſtes thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the land which ye ſhall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

*Chap.32 33. ioſh.14 2,3.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho, Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Ioſh.19. 51.

17 Theſe are the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children

of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

*Ioſh.21. 2.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Southſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubites, & on the Northſide two thouſand cubites: and the citie ſhall be in the midſt; this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall †adde fourty and two cities.

*Deut.4. 41 ioſh 20. 2. and 21.3.
†*Hebr aboue them ye ſhall giue.*

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them ſhall yee giue with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhal giue, ſhalbe of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhal giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which †he inheriteth.

†*Hebr.they inherite.*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

*Deut. 19. 2.ioſh.20. 2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon †at vnawares.

†*Hebr by error.*

12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordane, and three cities ſhall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of Iron, (ſo that he die,) hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Exod.21. 14.

17 And if he ſmite him †with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

†*Hebr.with a ſtone of the hand.*

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the

murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murtherer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

*Deut. 19. 11.

20 *But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite that he die,

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: hee that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

*Exod. 21. 13.

22 But if hee thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhal reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was annoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he †ſhall not be guiltie of blood:

† Hebr. no blood ſhalbe to him.

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the hie Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgment vnto you, throwout your generations in al your dwellings.

*Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. matt. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death, by the *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no ſatiſfaction for the life of a murderer, which is †guiltie of death, but he ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

† Heb. faulty to die.

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatiſfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntil the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the lande wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the †land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the lande which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 27. 1. ioſh. 17. 3

2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the lande for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they bee married to any of the ſonnes of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, †whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. unto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the worde of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying,

Let

† Hebr. be wiues.

* Tob. 1. 9.

Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remooue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue to the &c.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to ſome that were of the families.

13 These are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF Moſes, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THESE bee the woordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the Red ſea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleuen daies iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen.

* Gene. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and beholde, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye are, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 †Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Heb. giue.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaide, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and †made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare the cauſes betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, & the ſtranger that is with him.

* Ioh. 7. 24.

17 *Ye ſhall not †reſpect perſons in iudgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall aſwell as the great: you ſhall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgment is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

* Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. 1 ſam. 16. 7. pro. 24. 23.
† Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadeſh Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Goe vp, and poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed mee well: and *I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13. 3.

24 And *they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

* Num. 13. 24.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their handes, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good lande which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs:

28 Whither ſhall wee goe vp? our brethren haue †diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue ſeene the ſonnes of the *Anakims there.

† Heb. melted.
* Num. 13. 29.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, vntil ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 *Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 *Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

* Num. 14. 29.

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe hee hath †wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

37 *Alſo

* Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14.
* Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 34. 4.

37 *Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, *Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, hee ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your litle ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

* Num. 14. 40.

41 Then ye anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, *Wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: leaſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

† Heb. you were preſumptuous and went vp.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and †went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

Then we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake vnto mee: and wee compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, †no not ſo much as a foote breadth, *becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the ſole of the foote.
* Gene. 36. 8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and yee ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that yee may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourtie yeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, ‖Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I wil not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 *The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau †ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ‖ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

* Gen. 36. 20.
† Hebr. inherited them.
‖ Or, roome.

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer *the ‖brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

* Num. 21. 12.
‖ Or, valley.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was

was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the lande of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of Giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them & dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: †begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with wordes of peace, ſaying,

27 *Let me paſſe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

* Num. 21. 21,22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 *Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he & all his people to fight at Iahaz.

* Num. 21. 23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the †men, and the women, and the litle ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

† Heb. euery citie of men and women and litle ones.

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a pray vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoyle of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bignes of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

Then we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and *Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21. 33. &c. cha. 29. 7.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto *Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliue-

red into our hands *Og alſo the King of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left to him remayning. *Num. 21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og King of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and *the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. *Num. 32. 33. Ioſh. 13. 8. &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſtes of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Baſhan *Hauoth Iair, vnto this day. *Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward. ‖ *Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: *ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* †meet for the warre. *Num. 32. 20. † *Heb. ſonnes of power.*

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Untill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye *returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you. *Ioſh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And *I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhal the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt. *Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhal fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter. *Num. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and beholde *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan. ‖ *Or, the hill.*

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An Exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three Cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.

NOwe therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may liue, and goe in and poſſeſſe the lande, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

*Chap. 12. 32. ioſh. 1. 7 pro. 30. 6. reu. 22. 18. 2 *Ye ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commaundements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you. *Num. 25. 4 &c.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them; for this is your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation is there ſo great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, & thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the *mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midſt of heauen, with darkenes, cloudes, and thicke darkeneſſe. *Exod. 19. 18. † *Heb. heart.*

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, †onely ye heard a voyce. † *Heb ſaue a voyce.*

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten cōmandements, and he wrote them vpon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes, and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therfore good heed vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt yee corrupt your ſelues, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moone, and the ſtarres, euen all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen. ‖ *Or, imparted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the yron fornace, euen out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this lande, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, euen a iealous God.

* Chap.9.3. hebr.12. 29.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhal corrupt your ſelues, & make a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing, and ſhall doe euil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly bee deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

† Hebr. haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aſke from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath bene any ſuch thing as this great thing is, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of another nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue:

43 Namely, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

*Ioſh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

* Num. 21. 24. chap.1. 4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and

the land of *Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iordan toward the ſun riſing,

* Num. 21. 33. chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the *ſprings of Piſgah.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſayd vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and †keepe and doe them.

† Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 *The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.

* Exod 20 2, &c. leuit. 26.1 pſal. 81.10.

† Heb. ſeruants.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for *I the LORD thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34. 7.

10 And *ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

* Ierem. 32. 18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day is the *Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that thy man ſeruant and thy maid ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

* Gen. 2. 2. heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy daies may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Mat. 5. 21

18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adulterie.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

* Rom. 13. 9

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 *Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maide ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

* Rom 7. 7.

22 ¶ Theſe wordes the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkeneſſe, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voice out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and *we haue heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and *he liueth.

* Exod. 19 19.

* Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee

die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

† Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

* Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commaundements, the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† Hebr. paſſe ouer.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to do it, that it may be wel with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 10. 12. mat. 22. 37. mar. 12. 30. luke 10. 27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall bee in thine heart.

* Chap. 11. 18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

† Heb. whet or ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

* Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c.

12 Then beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, & ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

* Chap. 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.

14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhal not tempt the LORD your God, * as yee tempted him in Maſſah.

* Mat. 4. 7.

* Exod. 17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the

Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Hebr to morrow.

20 And when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What meane the Teſtimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euil.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſnes, if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of Idolatrie, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iuſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31. 3.

When the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

* Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following mee, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

† Hebr. ſtatues, or pillars.

5 But thus ſhal ye deale with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

* Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19.
* Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpecial people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe yee were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people,)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the othe which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

† Hebr. becauſe.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhal come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, and keepe and do them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: Hee will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oile, the encreaſe of thy kine.

kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt bee bleſſed aboue all people: *there ſhall not bee male or female barren among you or among your cattell.

*Exod.23. 26,&c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickeneſſe, and will put none of the *euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod.9. 14.& 15. 26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that will be a *ſnare vnto thee.

*Exod.23. 33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, howe can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſawe, and the ſignes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

*Exod.23. 28. ioſh.24 12.

21 Thou ſhalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out thoſe nations before thee by litle and litle: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſtes of the field increaſe vpon thee.

†*Hebr. plucke off.*

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them †vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mightie deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

†*Hebr. before thy face.*

24 And he ſhall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhal no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntil thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *ſhall yee burne with fire: thou *ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou bee ſnared therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Chap.12. 3.
*Ioſh.7.1, 21, 2.mac. 12.40.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou bee a curſed thing like it: but thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a curſed thing.

*Chap.13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

All the commaundements which I commaund thee this day, ſhall yee obſerue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffred thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth *not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

*Matt.4.4. luke 4.4.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foote ſwell theſe fourtie yeeres.

*Nehe.9. 21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a lande of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranats, a land of †oyle oliue, and hony,

†*Hebr. of oliue tree of oyle.*

9 A lande wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarcenes, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a lande whoſe ſtones are yron, and out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt digge braſſe.

10 *When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good lande which hee hath giuen thee.

*Chap.6. 12.13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt when thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſiluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, wherein were fierie ſerpents, and ſcorpions, & drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

*Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

*Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it ſhalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them; I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall yee periſh; becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.

Heare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater & mightier then thy ſelfe, Cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and of whom thou haſt heard ſay, *Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13. 29.

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So ſhalt thou driue them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee.

*Chap. 4. 24. hebr. 12. 29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought mee in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou art a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24. 18. and. 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

*Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of

fortie dayes, and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, *Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. *Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and whot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you, to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkned vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Maſſah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath. *Num. 11. 1,3. *Exod. 17. 7. *Num. 11. 34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fel downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubburneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, *Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe. *Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mightie power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in reſtoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood. *Exod. 34. 1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the tenne

†Com-

† Hebr. words.

†Commandements, which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Moſera; *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

*Num. 33. 30.
*Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name, vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

*Num. 18. 20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖firſt time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

‖ Or, fortie dayes.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, †take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, & the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, *the earth alſo, with all that therein is.

*Pſal. 24. 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee choſe their ſeed after them, euen you, aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and bee no more ſtiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which *regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

*2. Chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. acts. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11 galat. 2. 6. epheſ. 6. 9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 *Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou *cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

*Chap. 6. 13. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.
*Chap. 13. 4.

21 Hee is thy praiſe, and he is thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee *as the ſtarres of heauen, for multitude.

*Gene. 46. 27. exod. 1. 5.
*Gene. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſsings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſsing and curſe is ſet before them.

Therefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I ſpeake not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and how the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill yee came into this place,

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion in the middeſt of all Iſrael.

*Num. 16 31. and 27. 3. pſal. 106. 17.

‖ Or, liuing ſubſtance which followed them.

† Heb. was at their feet.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the lande which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the lande of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the lande whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is a lande of hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A lande, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

† Heb ſeeketh.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

† Heb. giue.

16 Take heede to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and hee ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and *bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap. 6. 8

19 And *ye ſhal teach them your children, ſpeaking of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

*Chap. 4. 10. & 6. 7.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

24 *Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

*Ioſh. 1 3.

25 There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before you: for the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee ſhall tread vpon, as hee hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 *A bleſſing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

*Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a *curſe, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

*Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put *the bleſſing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

*Chap. 27. 13. ioſh. 8. 33.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion o-

uer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh:

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Jordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee ſhall obſerue *to doe all the Statutes, and Judgements, which I ſet before you this day.

* Chap. 5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things muſt bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatrie is not be inquired after.

These are the Statutes, and Judgements, which ye ſhal obſerue to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

2 *Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Chap. 7. 5.

‖ *Or, inherite.*

3 And *you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

* Iudg. 2. 2

† *Heb. break downe.*

4 Yee ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhall *chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his name there, euen vnto his habitation ſhall yee ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come:

* 1. King. 8. 29 2. chro. 7. 12.

6 And thither yee ſhall bring your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free wil offerings, and the firſtlings of your heards, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eate before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Jordan, and dwel in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chooſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, & all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. the choice of your vowes.*

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as *hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhal chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy bnrnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 *Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

* Chap. 15. 23.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy heards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

* Chap. 14. 27. ecclus. 7. 31.

† *Hebr. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When

*Gene. 28. 14.chap. 19. 9.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, *as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Heb. bee ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall be powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue & heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

† Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. after them.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. abomination of the.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

* Chap. 4. 2. ioſh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. reue. 22. 18

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

* Chap. 11. 20.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

† Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames ſhalbe put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou

ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

*Chap. 17. 7.

9 But *thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†Hebr. bondmen.

*Chap. 17. 13.

11 And *all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

‖Or, naughty men.

13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe & ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſke diligently: and behold, if it be trueth, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, it ſhall not bee built againe.

‖Or deuoted.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ‖curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commaundements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of Almes and Charitie.

*Leuit. 19. 28.

Yee are the children of the LORD your God: *yee ſhall not cutte your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

*Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

*Leuit. 11. 2.

4 *Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eate: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

‖Or, Biſon. Heb. Diſhon

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe yee ſhall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeiſe.

*Leuit. 11. 9.

9 ¶ *Theſe yee ſhall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eate:

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eat: the Eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, & the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geereagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

*Leuit.11. 19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eate of any thing that dieth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod.23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy herdes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carie it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheepe, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou and thine houſhold.

†Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap.12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widowe which are within thy gates, ſhall come and ſhal eate, and be ſatiſfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hande which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 except hee will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell are to bee ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

*Leuit.25. 2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: hee ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

†Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall bee no poore among you: for the LORD ſhal greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandedements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap.28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat.5.42 luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and hee crie vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

†Heb. word.
†Heb. Belial

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not bee grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall

bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod. 21. 2. iere. 34. 14.

12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21. 6.

17 *Then thou ſhalt take an aule, and thruſt it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy mayd ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for hee hath bene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exod. 34. 19.

19 ¶ *All the firſtling males that come of thy heard, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

*Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17. 1. ecclus. 35. 12.

21 *And if there be any blemiſh therein; as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roebucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap. 12. 16, 23.

23 *Onely thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer, as he is able, at theſe three Feaſts. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

*Exod. 12. 2. &c. *Exod. 13. 4.

OBſerue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

*Chap. 12. 5.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the heard, in the *place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there.

*Exod. 12. 15.

3 *Thou ſhalt eat no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod. 34. 25.

4 *And there ſhall bee no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at Euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

‖Or, kill.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

† Hebr. reſtraint.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day ſhall be a † ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke therein.

*Leuit. 23. 15.

9 ¶ *Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the ſeuen weekes, from ſuch time as thou beginneſt to put the ſickle to the corne.

‖ *Or, ſufficiencie.*

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue & do theſe Statutes.

† *Heb. floore and thy wine preſſe.*

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioice in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

* Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhal all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhal not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

* Ecclus. 35. 4.

† *Heb. according to the gift of his hand.*

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as hee is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

* Exod. 23. 8.

‖ *Or, matters*

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the ‖ wordes of the righteous.

† *Heb. iuſtice, iuſtice.*

20 That which is † altogether iuſt ſhalt thou followe, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

* Leuit. 26. 1.

‖ *Or, ſtatue, or pillar.*

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt bee ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt bee ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to bee determined by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

‖ *Or, goat.*

Thou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ ſheepe wherein is blemiſh, or any euilfauourednes: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there bee found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

* Num. 35. 30 chap. 17. 6. & 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not bee put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, being mat-

ters of controuerſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that ſhal be in thoſe dayes, and enquire, and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chooſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to do according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the Law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt doe: thou ſhalt not decline from the Sentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the euill from Iſrael.

† *Hebr. not to hearken.*

13 And all the people ſhal heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet him King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe. One from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet King ouer thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelfe, nor cauſe the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee ſhould multiply horſes: for as much as the LORD hath ſaid vnto you, Yee ſhall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wiues to himſelfe, that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall hee greatly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Prieſts the Leuites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and hee ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and theſe Statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aſide from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Prieſts and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Prieſts due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

The Prieſts, the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, *ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9.
* 1. Corin. 9. 13.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhalbe the Prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it bee oxe or ſheepe: and they ſhall giue vnto the Prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit alſo of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe, ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him, and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſoiourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe;

7 Then hee ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide † that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimonie.

† *Hebr. his ſales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the

land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you any one that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter *to paſſe thorow the fire, or that vſeth diuination, or an obſeruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit.18.21.

11 *Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wyzard, or a *Necromancer.

*Leuit.20.27. *1.Sam.28.7.

12 For all that do theſe things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt bee ‖perfite with the LORD thy God.

‖Or, vpright or ſincere.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to doe.

‖Or, inherit

15 ¶ *The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken,

*Ioh.1.45 acts 3.21. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, *Let mee not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

*Exod.20.19.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, They haue well ſpoken that which they haue ſpoken.

18 *I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

*Iohn 1.45. acts 3.21 &.7.37.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall wee know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, but the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

When the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whoſe lande the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou †ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

*Chap.12.29.

†Heb. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt

2 *Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

*Exod.21.13. num.35.10. ioſh.20.2.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that hee may liue: Who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not †in time paſt,

†Heb. from yeſterday the third day.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbor, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head ſlippeth from the †helue, and †lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

†Heb. yron. †Heb. wood. †Heb findeth.

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlaier, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and †ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not †in time paſt.

†Heb. ſmite him in life.

†Heb. from yeſterday, third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the lande which hee promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt *keepe all theſe commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) *then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

*Chap.12.20.

*Ioſh.20.7

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God

giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him †mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe Cities:

† *Hebr. in life.*

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pittie him, but thou ſhalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remooue thy neighbours land-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ *One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

* Chap.17. 6. hebr 10. 28. numb. 35.30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2.cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witnes riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie ‖ againſt him that which is wrong:

‖ *Or, falling away.*

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, and hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 *Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euil away from among you.

* Prou. 19. 5,9. dan.13. 62.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, but *life ſhall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

* Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24.20. mat. 5.38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What Cities muſt bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

When thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall bee when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts †faint, feare not, and doe not †tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

† *Hebr. be tender.*
† *Hebr. make haste.*

4 For the LORD your God is hee that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and an other man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a Uineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him alſo go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and an other man eate of it.

† *Hebr. made it common.* See Leuit. 19.23.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Chap. 24. 5.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart †faint as well as his heart.

* Iudg. 7.3.
† *Hebr. melt.*

9 And it ſhall be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to †leade the people.

† *Hebr. to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a City to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhalbe that all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God

hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women, and the litle ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

* Ioſh.8.2.

† Heb. ſpoile

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the ſiege.

‖ Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.

† Heb. to goe from before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut them downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

† Hebr. it come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubburne ſonne is to bee ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF one bee found ſlaine in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the fielde, and it bee not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which are round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall be that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † worde ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke bee tried.

† Heb. mouth

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhedde this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

† Heb. in the middeſt.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, & thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ Or, ſuffer to grow, heb. make or dreſſe.

13 And ſhee ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt go in vnto her and be her huſband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at al for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandize of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they

haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, which is indeed the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, wil not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne, and rebellious, hee will not obey our voice: he is a glutton, & a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, & feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13.
† Hebr. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe go aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall be with thee, vntil thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy Vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. fulneſſe of the ſeed.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, as of woollen, and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou causereſt thy ſelfe.

* Num. 15. 38.
† Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeach againſt her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then ſhal the father of the damoſell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie,

nitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, & he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occaſions of ſpeech against her, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe are the tokens of my daughters virginity; and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearſe him in an hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damoſel:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhal ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

* Leuit. 20. 10. 22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an huſband, then they ſhall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell that is a virgin be betrothed vnto an huſband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damoſel, becauſe ſhee cried not, being in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from among you.

|| Or, take ſtrong hold of her. 25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damoſel in the field, and the man || force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But vnto the damoſel thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſel no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damoſel cried, and there was none to ſaue her.

28 ¶ *If a man finde a damoſel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found: * Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fifty ſhekels of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhalbe his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt. * Leuit. 13. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanneſſe to bee auoided in the hoſte. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices 19 Of vſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer, * Nehem. 13. 1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt; and *becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee. * Num. 22. 5,6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for euer. † Heb. good

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal enter into the cõgregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night,

then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhalbe when euening †commeth on, he ſhall waſh himſelfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall come into the campe againe.

† Hebr. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou †wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr. ſitteſt downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee †no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakedneſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 Hee ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it †liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Hebr. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no ‖whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

* Exod. 22. 15. leuit. 25. 36. pſal. 15. 5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou maieſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ *When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

* Eccles. 5. 3.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, *then thou maieſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mooue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

* Matt. 12. 1. mar. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new maried man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iuſtice. 19 Of Charitie.

WHen *a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome †vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of †diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Matt. 5. 31. and 19. 7. mar. 10. 4.

† Hebr. matter of nakedneſſe.

† Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter huſband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter huſband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former huſband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ *When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhal not goe out to warre, neither †ſhall hee be charged with any buſineſſe: but hee ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20. 7.

† Hebr. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandize of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take

* Leuit.13.2.

8 ¶ Take heede, in *the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Num.12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

† Heb. lend the loane of any thing to &c.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt †lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whome thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy lande within thy gates.

* Leuit.19.13. tob.4.14.

† Heb. hee lifteth his ſoule vnto it.

15 At his day *thou ſhalt giue him his hire, neither ſhall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and †ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee crie againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it bee ſinne vnto thee.

* 2.Kings 14.6. 2.chr.25.4. ier.31.29.30. ezek.18.20

16 *The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherles, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

* Leuit.19.9. & 23.22.

19 ¶ *When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fetch it: it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree thou ſhalt not †goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it †afterward, it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fortie. 4 The Oxe is not to be muſled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

* 2.Cor.11.24.

3 *Fourtie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt if he ſhould exceede, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

* 1.Cor 9.9. 1.tim.5.18

† Hebr. threſheth.

4 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he treadeth out the corne.

* Matt 22.24. mar.12.19. luk.20.28.

‖ Or, next kinſeman.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead ſhall not marrie without, vnto a ſtranger: her ‖huſbands brother ſhall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of an huſbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

‖ Or, next kinſemans wife.

* Ruth 3.9.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, *My huſbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the dutie of my huſbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhal his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote,

and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall bee called in Iſrael, the houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge †diuers weights, a great, and a ſmall.

† Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe †diuers meaſures, a great, and a ſmall.

|| Hebr an Ephah, and an Ephah.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, and all that doe vnrighteouſly, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt:

* Exod. 17. 8.

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſsion of him that offereth the baſket of Firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put it in a baſket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chooſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the Firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, which is *the yeere of tything, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

* Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought

away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commaunded me.

*Eſa.63.15

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commaundements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

*Chap. 7.6

18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commaundements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commaunded the people, , ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

*Ioſh. 4.1.

2 And it ſhall be on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye bee gone ouer Iordan, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

*Exod.20.25. ioſh. 8.31.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: *thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſtes the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal †to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, & Naphtali.

† *Hebr. for a curſing.*

*Dan.9.11

14 ¶ And *the Leuites ſhal ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the crafteſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be hee that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Ezech. 22. 12.

25 *Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Gal. 3. 10.

26 *Curſed be hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and al the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for Obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

*Leuit. 26. 3.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

‖Or, dough, or, kneading troughes.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy basket and thy †ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

‖Or, barnes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall bee afraid of thee.

*Chap. 30. 9. &c.
‖Or, for good.
†Hebr. belly.

11 And *the LORD ſhal make thee plenteous ‖in goods, in the fruit of thy †body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

*Chap. 15. 6.

12 The LORD ſhal open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe them:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the wordes which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit. 26. 14. lament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2. baruc. 1. 20.

15 ¶ But it ſhal come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall be thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, †for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, & with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

*Leuit. 26. 16.

‖Or, drought

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee ſhall be yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder & duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be †remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD wil ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcabbe, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not bee healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darknes, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy waies: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhal ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: *thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not †gather the grapes thereof.

*Deut. 20. 6.

† Hebr. prophane, or vſe it as common meat.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and †ſhal not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue them.

† Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes, and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhal looke, and faile with longing for them al the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a ſore botch that cannot bee healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhal bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become *an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-worde, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

*1. King. 9. 7. ier. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

38 *Thou ſhalt carie much ſeede out into the field, and ſhalt gather but litle in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

*Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout al thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but †thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

† Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts †conſume.

‖Or, poſſeſſe

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall bee the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee,

and ouertake thee, til thou be deſtroied: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſerueđſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as ſwift as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not †vnderſtand:

†Heb. heare.

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, which ſhal not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the yong:

†Heb. ſtrong of face.

51 And hee ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe wherein thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And *thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne †body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

*Leuit.26.29. 2.king.6.29. lam.4.10. baruc.2.3.
†Hebr. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her †yong one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which ſhee ſhall beare: for ſhee ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitnes, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

†Hebr. after-birth.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhal cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD †bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

†Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were *as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Chap.10.22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foote haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, & ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall bee ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the workes they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe are the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Conenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, *Yee haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land;

* Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drink: that yee might knowe that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and wee ſmote them.

8 And wee tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe therefore the wordes of this Couenant and doe them, that yee may proſper in all that ye doe.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 3. ioſh. 1. 7.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, with all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your litle ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt †enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Heb. paſſe.

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this othe:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

† Heb. dungie gods.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or familie, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day frõ the LORD our God, to goe and ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖ Or, a poiſonfull herbe. Heb. Roſh.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the wordes of this curſe, that hee bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
† Heb. the drunken to the thirſtie.

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Hebr. is written.

22 So that the generation to come

of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes †which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen al nations ſhal ſay, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. King. 9. 8. iere. 22. 8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, & worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and †*whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided. Or, who had not giuen to them* any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commaundement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with al thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and wil returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Nehe. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 *It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10. 6. &c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day,

day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou maieſt liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt bee drawen away, and worſhip other gods and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap.4.26.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue:

20 That thou maieſt loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes incourageth the people. 7 Hee incourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

And Moſes went & ſpake theſe wordes vnto all Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaide vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, *Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

*Num.20.12.chap.3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Ioſhua, hee ſhall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath ſaid.

*Num.27.21.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

*Chap.7.2.

5 And *the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he it is that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

*Chap.15.1.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of euery ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnitie of the *yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chooſe; thou ſhalt reade this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare; and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law:

13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Beholde, thy dayes approach that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the

Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloude ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people wil riſe vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe *to be* amongſt them, and wil forſake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

† Hebr. lye downe.

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

† Hebr. finde them.

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for mee, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they ſhall haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I ſware.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. doe.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gaue Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Ioſh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Beholde, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turne aſide from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euil wil befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee wil doe euil in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of al the Cõgregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it. 48 God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to ſee the land, and die.

Giue eare, O yee heauens, and I will ſpeake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeach ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmal raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I wil publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe yee greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iuſt and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himſelfe.

‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, & vnwiſe? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, conſider the yeeres of †many generations: aske thy father, and he will ſhewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

†Heb. generation and generation.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the †lot of his inheritance.

†Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: hee ‖ledde him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖Or, compaſſed him about.

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, & milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, & goats, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnes: then he forſooke God which made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw it, he ‖abhorred them, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, & of his daughters.

‖Or, deſpiſed.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their ende ſhall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to ielouſie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And *I will moue them to ielouſie with thoſe which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

*Rom.10.9

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖Or, hath burned.
‖Or, hath conſumed.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I wil ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They ſhall bee burnt with hunger and deuoured with †burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

†Heb. burning coales.

25 The ſword without, and terrour †within ſhall †deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the ſuckling alſo with the man of gray haires.

†Heb. from the chambers.
†Heb. bereaue.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe frō among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖Our hande is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation voide of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould *one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

*Ioſh. 23. 10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

‖Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome. &c.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this laide vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth *vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhal come vpon them, make haſte.

*Ecclus.28 1. rom.12. 19. heb.10. 30.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that then †power

†Heb. hand.

is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they truſted;

† Hebr. an hiding for you.

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, & dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, and be † your protection.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wiſd. 16. 13.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with mee; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take holde on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhal deuoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

‖ Or, praiſe his people ye nations. Or, ſing ye.
* Matt. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

‖ Or, Ioſhua.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the wordes of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing yee ſhall prolong your dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

* Num. 27. 12.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

* Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14.
‖ Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Iſrael.

AND this is the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, hee ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his Right hand went a † fierie Law for them.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints are in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy wordes.

4 Moſes commaunded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, and the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſsing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee ſufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

* Exod. 28. 30.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſaid, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, & with whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid vnto his father & to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖

10 ‖They ſhal teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy Lawe: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖Or let them teach, &c.
‖Or, let them put incenſe.
† Heb. at thy noſe.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his handes, ſmite thorow the loines of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, *Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

*Gen.49.25.

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moone,

†Heb. thruſt forth.
† Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſsing come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that *was ſeparated frō his brethren.

*Gen.49.26.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhal offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † ſeated, and hee came with the heads of the people, he executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

Heb. ſieled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: hee ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatiſfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher hee ſaid, let Aſher be bleſſed with children; Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhall bee yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength bee.

‖Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhalbe yron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 *Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob ſhalbe vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

* Ier.23.6

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: who is like vnto thee, O people! ſaued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhal be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

‖Or, ſhal be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from Mount Nebo vieweth the lande. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him *all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖Or, Hill.
* Chap.3.27 2.mac.2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, *This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

* Gen.12.7 and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his †naturall force †abated.

† Hebr. moiſture.
† Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had layd his handes vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In al the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶THE BOOKE OF Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceede Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealty.

NOwe after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes *miniſter, ſaying,

*Deut.1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

*Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Heb. 13. 6.

6 *Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut. 31. 23.
‖ Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

*Deu. 5. 32. and 28. 14.
‖ Or, doe wiſely.

8 This booke of the Law ſhal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ haue good ſucceſſe.

‖ Or, doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the Officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhal paſſe ouer this Jordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num 32 20.

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the lande which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

† Heb. marſhalled by fiue.

15 Untill the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as he hath giuen you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the lande which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Jordan toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and whither ſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebell againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall bee put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Joſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, view the land, euen Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb.11. 31 iam.2. 25.
† Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, & ſaid thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickely, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

† Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

*Exod.14 21. chap. 4. 23.
*Num.21 24.

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. roſe vp.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall bee when the

† Hebr. in ſtead of you to die.

LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meete you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will bee blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt †bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

† *Hebr. gather.*

19 And it ſhall bee, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhalbe* vpon his head, and wee will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall bee with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhalbe* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we wilbe quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhee ſaide, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, & they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe †faint becauſe of vs.

†*Hebr. melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD incourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua incourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the Officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then yee ſhall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for yee haue not paſſed *this* way †heretofore.

† *Hebr. ſince yeſterday & the third day.*

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD wil do wõders among you.

*Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. ſam. 16. 5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, This day wil I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that *as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou ſhalt commaund the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying; When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, yee ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Iſrael, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they *ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

*Pſal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the *Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts 7. 45

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water, (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his banks at the time of harueſt)

*1. Chron. 12.15. ecclus. 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on drie ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the middeſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed *ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto *Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Deut. 27. 2.
*Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhal cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers †in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

†Heb. to morrow.

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

*Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourty thouſand ‖prepared for war, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

‖Or ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the

the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commaunded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come yee vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feete were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp

† Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhal aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, * which hee dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth Circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

And it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, vntil we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ ſharpe kniues, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod. 4. 25.

‖ Or, kniues of flints.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreſkinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whome the LORD ſware that hee * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke & honie.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* hee raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.

9 And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ I. rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

‖ Or, Prince.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

*Exod.3.5. acts.7.33.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

† Hebr. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, & none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all yee men of warre, and goe round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the city ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

† Hebr. vnder it.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long blaſt with the rammes-horne, and when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes-hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſtes bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

† Heb. gathering hoſt

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhoute, then ſhall ye ſhoute.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Prieſts going on and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner, ſeuen times: onely on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blewe with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

‖ Or, denoted.

* Chap.2.4

17 ¶ And the citie ſhalbe ‖ accurſed, euen it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhal liue, ſhe, and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſurie of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it

came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that *the wall fell downe †flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the citie.

*Heb. 11. 30.
† Hebr. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey; Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman and all that ſhe hath, *as ye ſware vnto her.

*Chap. 2. 14 heb. 11. 31.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her †kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer & the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the Treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpy out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured them at that time, ſaying, *Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his yongeſt ſonne ſhall hee ſet vp the gates of it.

*1 King. 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, and his fame was noiſed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Ioſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 Hee and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for *Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1 chron. 2.7.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let †about two or three thouſand men goe vp, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Heb. about 2000. men: or, about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſixe men: for they chaſed them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, & became as water.

‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their †backes before their enemies?

† Hebr. neckes.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare of it, and ſhall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp; wherefore †lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

† Heb. falleſt.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, There is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhal be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof, and the familie which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come by houſholdes: and the houſholdes which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come man by man.

15 And it ſhalbe that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall bee burnt with fire, he, and all that hee hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe up earely in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the familie of Iudah, and he tooke the familie of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tel me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer under it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer under it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Ioſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God incourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Lawe on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſsings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmaid: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe up to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt unto * Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray unto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21

* Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe up againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mighty men of ualour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch unto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lye in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, euen all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commaunded Ioſhua.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.

* Verſe 2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and aſſoone as the ſunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſe thereon

* Chap 7. 25.

thereon a great heape of ſtones that remaineth vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offred thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Lawe of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *with the women and the litle ones, and the ſtrangers that †were conuerſant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12.
† Hebr. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one †accord.

†Heb. mouth

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clowted vpon their feet, & olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall wee make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Wee are thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals †with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Hebr in your hand.

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, & it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end

of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which wee ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them bee hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had *promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall †none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† *Hebr. not be cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo hee had done to *Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as †one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† *Hebr. cities of the kingdome.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them

ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with hailestones, then they whome the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, †ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Eſa.28.21 ecclus.46.4
†Heb.bee ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpō their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

‖Or, the vpright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and †ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

†Heb.cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaide vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmaid, bee ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioſhua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, which remain vntil this very day.

*Deut. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, *as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

*Chap.6. 21.

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king therof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hande of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it

with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remayning.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein he vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that were therein, he left none remayning: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, hee left none remayning, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael *commanded.

*Deut. 26. 16,17.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe Kings and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned & al Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioſhua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

And it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard thoſe things, that hee ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, & to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt;

3 And to the Canaanite on the Eaſt and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that is vpon the Sea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe Kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

†Hebr. aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp al ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖great Zidon, and vnto ‖Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them, vntill they left them none remayning.

‖Or, Zidon-Rabbah.
‖Or, ſalt pits: Hebr. burning of waters.

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying them: there was not †any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

†Hebr. any breath.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and he vtterly deſtroied them, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

*Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill †in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; that did Ioſhua burne.

† *Hebr. on their heape.*

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ *As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo *did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: hee †left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 34. 11.
*Deut. 7. 2
† *Heb. he remoued nothing.*

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 Euen from the ‖mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

‖ *Or, the ſmoothe mountaine.*

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time, with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, *ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they tooke in battell.

*Chap. 9. 3

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, & that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, *according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

*Numb. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes tooke and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe are the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heſhbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

*Num. 21. 24. deu. 3. 6

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the ‖South, vnder ‖*Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

‖ *Or, Teman.*
‖ *Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*
*Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, which was of the *remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and *Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the Weſt, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioſhua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

*Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

*Chap. 6. 2.
*Chap. 8. 29.

9 ¶ *The king of Iericho, one: the *king of Ai, which *is* beſide Bethel, one:

*Chap. 10. 23.

10 *The king of Ieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

*Chap. 10. 33.

12 The king of Eglon, one: *the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap. 10. 33.

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah one: the king of Arad, one:

*Chap. 10. 29.

15 *The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap. 10. 28.

16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

‖ Or, Saron.

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖Laſharon, one:

*Chap. 11. 10.

19 The king of Madon, one: *the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

*Geneſ. 14. 1.

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of *the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

† Hebr. to poſſeſſe it.

NOw Ioſhua was old *and* ſtricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD ſaide vnto him; Thou art old, *and* ſtricken in yeres, and there remaineth yet very much land †to bee poſſeſſed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; Alſo the Auites.

‖ Or, the caue.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and al Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

*Num. 32. 33. deut. 3. 13. chap. 22. 4.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordan Eaſtward, *euen* as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middeſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

*Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of *the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Iſraelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as he ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midſt of the riuer,

uer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baalmeon.*

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, and *‖Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

* Deut. 3. 17.
‖ Or, *ſprings of Piſgah or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖Sooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

‖ Or, *diuiner*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border therof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordan, and his border, euen vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and this was the poſſeſsion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was frõ Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan, were perteining vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, euen to the one halfe of the *children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 These are the countreyes which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 *But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, *as he ſaid vnto them.

* Chap. 18. 7.
* Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe are the countreys which the children of Iſrael inherited in the lande of Canaan, *which Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

* Num. 34. 17.

2 *By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hande of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

* Num. 26 55. & 33. 54.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 *As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

* Num. 35 2. chap. 21. 2.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him worde againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people

*Num. 14. 24.

people melt: but I wholly* followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now beholde, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe forty and fiue yeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.

† Hebr. walked.

*Ecclus. 46.9.

11 *As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I was in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap. 21. 12. 1. macc. 2. 56.

14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

*Chap. 15. 13.

15 And *the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a bleſsing of her father. 21 The Cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebuſites not conquered.

*Num. 34. 3.

*Num. 33. 36.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen to the border of Edom: the *wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, was the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

† Hebr. tongue.

3 And it went out to the Southſide to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the ſea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel.

*1. King. 1. 9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the South ſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which is Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt thereof: this is the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the cõmandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, euen *|| the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap. 14. 15.
|| *Or, Kiriath-arba.*

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Iudg. 1. 10

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhee came vnto him, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen mee a Southland, giue me alſo ſprings of water: and he gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

|| *Or, or.*

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, ⁊ Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, ⁊ Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay †neere Aſhdod, with their villages.

† *Hebr. by the place of.*

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, ⁊ Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And || Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

|| Or, *Ianus.*

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

*Chap. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 Ind Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, ⁊ Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel;

† Hebr. went foorth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1. 26.

3 And goeth downe Weſtward, to the coaſt of Iaphleti, vnto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the Northſide, and the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the Eaſt to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 8 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obtaine another lot.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (*for hee was the firſt borne of Ioſeph) to wit, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Baſhan.

* Gene. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. num. 32. 39.

2 There was alſo a lot for *the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe were the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: And theſe are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fel ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which were on the other ſide Iordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border

der of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the ||riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo was on the North ſide of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

|| Or, *brookes of reeds.*

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out the inhabitants of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ||giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

|| Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaide, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the lande of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who are of Bethſhean and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: Thou ſhalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine ſhalbe thine, for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it ſhalbe thine: for thou ſhalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they be ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and diuided into ſeuen parts. 10 Ioſhua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, & ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlacke to goe to poſſeſſe the lande which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, & goe through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhal come againe to me.

5 And they ſhall diuide it into ſeuen parts: Iudah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the North.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land into ſeuen parts, and bring the deſcription hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the Eaſt, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Ioſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Goe, and walke through the land, & deſcribe it, and come againe to me, that I may here caſt lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts in a booke, and came againe to Ioſhua to the hoſte at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioſhua diuided the land vnto the children of Iſrael according to their diuiſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioſeph.

12 And their border on the Northſide was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the ſide of Iericho, on the North ſide, and went vp through the mountaines Weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South ſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compaſſed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the Weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the North, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Iebuſi on the South, and deſcended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen frō the North, and went foorth to Enſhemeſh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer againſt the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended to *the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

* Chap. 15. 6.

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer againſt Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

‖ Or, the plaine.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North †bay of the ſalt Sea at the South end of Iordane: This was the South coaſt.

† Hebr. tongue.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the Eaſt ſide: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Bethhoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebuſi, (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Iſſachar, 24 Of Aſher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioſhua.

AND the ſecond lot came foorth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of of Iiphthah el toward the Northſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon:

29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coaſt to Achzib.

† Heb. Tzor.

30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſtſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

‖ Or, ouer againſt.

‖ Or, Ioppa, Acts.9.36.

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

* Iudg. 18. 29.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them:

* Chap.24. 30.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he aſked, euen *Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Num.34. 17.

51 *Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of Refuge.

The LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Exod. 21. 13. num. 35.6,11. 14.deut. 19.2.

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the city, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhal not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

* Num.35. 25.

6 And hee ſhall dwell in that citie, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation for iudgement, and *vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

† Hebr. ſanctified.

7 ¶ And they †appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

* Deut.4. 43. 1.chro. 6.78.

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned *Bezer in the wilderneſſe vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares might flee thither, & not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and reſt vnto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.

Then came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

* Num 35. 2.

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, *The LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheri-

tance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are here †mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with yͤ ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1. chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs to bee a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, they gaue Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and

Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remayning of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

*Chap.23. 14,15

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſsing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

Then Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as hee promiſed them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, *which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordane.

*Num.32. 33. chap. 13.8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

*Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen poſſeſsion in Baſhan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordane Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the lande of Gilead, Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes, of ech †chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie *of Peor too litle for vs, from which we are not cleanſed vntil this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

*Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, ſeeing yee rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the lande of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe yee ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaide vnto the Heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know, if it bee in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſaue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require it;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, †In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† Hebr. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhal your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we ſaid, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But that it may bee *a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might do the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offrings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

*Gen 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore ſaid we, that it ſhalbe, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may ſay againe, Beholde the paterne of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offrings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witnes betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Prieſt and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, †it pleaſed them.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day

we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe ye haue not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: †now ye haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, & brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe vp againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖Ed: for it ſhall bee a witneſſe betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is, a witneſſe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Ioſhua waxed old, and †ſtricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, and for their Elders, & for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and ſaid vnto them; I am old, and ſtricken in age.

3 And yee haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the *LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

*Exod. 14. 4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot theſe nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea †weſtward.

† Hebr. at the Sunne ſet.

5 And the LORD your God, hee ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, & ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, *that yee turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut 5. 32. and 28. 14

7 That yee come not among theſe nations, theſe that remaine amongſt you, neither *make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare by them, neither ſerue them, nor bow your ſelues vnto them.

*Pſal. 16. 4.

8 ‖But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 ‖For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will driue.

10 *One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promiſed you.

*Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your †ſelues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. ſoules.

12 Elſe, if ye do in any wiſe go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, euen theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of theſe nations from before you: *but they ſhalbe ſnares and traps vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod. 23. 33. numb. 33. 55. deu. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that *not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD bee kindled againſt you, and yee ſhall periſh quickly

from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtorie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the couenant. 29 Ioſhuas age, death and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the Tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

* Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5. 6,7.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

* Gen. 21. 2

3 And I tooke your father Abraham frõ the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and *gaue him Iſaac.

* Gen. 25. 26.
* Gen. 36. 8
* Gen. 46. 6

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, *Iacob and Eſau: & I gaue vnto *Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: *but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Exo. 3. 10

5 *I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward, I brought you out.

* Exod. 12. 37.
* Exod. 14. 9.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto *the red ſea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darkeneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

* Num. 21 33.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

* Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 4

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and *ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

* Exod. 23. 28 deut. 7. 20.

12 And *I ſent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, & cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and ſerue him in ſinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt: and ſerue yee the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme euill vnto you to ſerue the LORD, chooſe you this day whome you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe lande ye dwell: but as for mee and my houſe, we will ſerue the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, & which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we alſo ſerue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Ye cannot ſerue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a ielous God, he will not forgiue your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

* Chap. 23. 15.

20 If yee forſake the LORD, and ſerue ſtrange gods, *then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people ſaid vnto Ioſhua,

Nay, but we will ſerue the LORD.

22 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Yee are witneſſes againſt your ſelues, that yee haue choſen you the LORD, to ſerue him. And they ſaid, We are witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, ſaid he, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaide vnto Ioſhua; The LORD our God will we ſerue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a couenant with the people that day, and ſet them a Statute, & an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great ſtone, and ſet it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioſhua ſaide vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhalbe a witneſſe vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto vs; it ſhall be there for a witneſſe vnto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

* Chap.19. 50. iudg. 2. 9.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, & all the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioſhua, and which had knowen al the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioſhua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of ſiluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

* Gen.50. 25. exod. 13.19.

* Gene. 33. 19.

‖ *Or, lambs.*

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſon, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The actes of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek iuſtly requited. 8 Hieruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Aſkelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhal goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſayd, Iudah ſhall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore & ten kings, hauing †their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‖gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

† Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of their feete.
‖ Or, gleaned

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire)

9 ¶ *And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the moũtaine, & in the South, and in the ‖valley.

* Ioſh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13.
‖ Or, lowe countrey.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (nowe the name of Hebron before was *Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Ioſh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (& the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhee came to him, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field: and ſhee lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the *citie was called Hormah.)

* Num. 21. 3.

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖draue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

‖ Or, he poſſeſſed the mountaine

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, *as Moſes ſaide: and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14. 24. ioſh. 14. 13. & 15. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was *Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come forth out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and *we will ſhew thee mercie.

* Ioſh. 2. 14

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manaſſeh driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

* Ioſh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ *Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Ioſh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aiialon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† Hebr. was heauy.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

|| Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prooue Iſrael.

AND an || Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

|| Or, meſſenger.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a * ſnare vnto you.

* Ioſh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that hee did for Iſrael.

† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* Pſal. 44. 12. iſa. 50. 1.

15 Whither ſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD rayſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† Hebr. ſaued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their gronings by

reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

*Chap.3.12.

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: †they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

‖Or, were corrupt.

†Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioſhua.

‖Or, ſuffred.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prooue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left, to prooue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

†Hebr. Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a †deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

†Hebr. ſauiour.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, & the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

†Hebr. was.

†Hebr. Aram.

11 And the land had reſt forty yeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man ‖ left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a Preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖Or, the ſonne of Iemini.

†Hebr. ſhut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the Preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the Preſent.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: Who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of his ſeat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fatte cloſed vpon the blade, ſo that hee could not drawe the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porche, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

‖ Or, doth his eaſement.

25 And they taried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they taried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, & he before them.

28 And hee ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlewe of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euil in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hande of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeres hee mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhee iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhee ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commaunded, ſaying, Goe, and drawe toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I wil draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

* Pſal. 83. 9, 10.

8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I wil goe: but if thou wilt not goe with mee, then I will not goe.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I wil ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhal not be for thine honor: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, & went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſeuered himſelfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

* Numb. 10. 29.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and al the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſhon.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

14 And Deborah ſaid vnto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And the * LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

* Pſal. 83. 10.

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſte vnto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſt of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſword; and there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Siſera, and ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, ſhee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rugge, or blanket.

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirſtie. And ſhe opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he ſaid vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the naile into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleepe, and weary;) ſo he died.

† Hebr. put.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Iael came out to meet him, and ſaid vnto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her tent, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, & preuailed againſt Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† Hebr. going, went and was hard.

CHAP. V.

The Song of Deborah and Barak.

Then ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the auenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, euen I will ſing vnto the LORD, I wil ſing praiſe to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 97. 5.
† Hebr. flowed.
* Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſon of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31.
* Chap. 4. 18.
† Hebr. walkers of paths.
† Hebr. crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, vntill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fourtie thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Iſrael, that offered themſelues willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white aſſes, yee that ſit in Iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noiſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the † righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. drawe with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar were with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: || for the diuiſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. his feete.
|| Or, in the diuiſions, &c.
† Hebr. impreſsions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? || for the diuiſions of Reuben there were great ſearchings of heart.

|| Or, in.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea || ſhore, and abode in his || breaches.

|| Or, port.
|| Or, creeks.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. expoſed to reproch.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. paths.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the || pranſings, the pranſings of their mightie ones.

|| Or, tramplings, or plungings

23 Curſe ye Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee aſked water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhee brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhee ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pearſed & ſtriken through his temples.

† Heb. hammered.

27 † At her feete he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fel downe † dead.

† Hebr. betweene.
† Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

† Heb. words

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the pray † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet † for the necks of them that take the ſpoile?

† Heb. to the head of a man.
† Hebr. for the neckes of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourtie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offreth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſon, & calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hande of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, & ſtrong holds.

† Heb. was ſtrong.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither || ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

|| Or, goate

5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as Graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without

number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

† *Hebr. a man, a Prophet.*

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of al that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwel: But ye haue not obeyed my voice.

* 2.King. 17.35,38. ierem.10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne *Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide it from the Midianites.

* Heb.11. 32. *called Gedeon.*
† *Hebr to cauſe it to flye.*

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mightie man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

‖ *Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.*

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaide, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

‖ *Or, meat offering.*

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.

† *Hebr a kid of the goates.*

20 And the Angel of God ſayd vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that was in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: *for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod.33. 20. chap, 13.22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah ſhalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi Ezrites.

‖ That is, *The Lord ſend peace.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

‖ *Or, and.*

26 And builde an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† *Hebr. ſtrong place*
‖ *Or, in an orderly maner.*

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And ſo it was becauſe hee feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not doe it by day, that hee did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the

groue was cut downe that was by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye pleade for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe one hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe hee hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon Gideon, and hee *blewe a trumpet, and Abiezer †was gathered after him.

† Hebr. clothed.
*Num. 10. 3 chap. 3. 27.
† Heb. was called after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and hee ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: and if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth beſide, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hande, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let mee prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

*Gen. 18. 32.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp earely, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt mee, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, *Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, & there remained ten thouſand.

*Deut. 20. 8 1. mac. 3. 56

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I wil trie them for thee there: and it ſhall bee that of whome I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhal not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſayd vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine handes be ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe, with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoſte.

‖ *Or, rankes by fiue.*

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the Sea ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſayd, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing els ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſayd, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† *Hebr. the breaking thereof.*

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† *Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
‖ *Or, fire-brands: or torches.*

17 And hee ſaid vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewiſe; and beholde, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſt ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and *the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* *Eſay 9. 4.*
‖ *Or, towards.*
† *Hebr. lip.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying; Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane.

25 And they tooke *two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſal. 83. 11. eſa. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuſeth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cauſe of Idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

† Hebr. what thing is this, thou haſt done vnto vs?

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharpely.

† Hebr. ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. ſpirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet purſuing them.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they bee faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therfore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I wil † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. threſh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the Eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, an hundreth and twenty thouſand, euery one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the Eaſt of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, & † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battel before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed vnto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

† Heb. writ.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that are wearie?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them hee † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo were they, ech one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Heb. according to the forme, &c.

19 And hee ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Up, and ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlewe Zebah and Zalmunna, & tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaide vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, & thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly giue them. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, euery man the earerings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-

eare-rings that hee requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred ſhekels of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖collars, & purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that were about their camels necks.

‖Or, ſweete iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went & dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes †of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

†Heb. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhee alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he †called Abimelech.

†Heb. ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died, in a good olde age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe as ſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 Hee burneth the holde of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; †Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

†Heb. What is good? whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all theſe wordes, and their hearts inclined to †follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

†Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten pieces of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine & light perſons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlewe his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, being threeſcore and tenne perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech King, ‖by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to annoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaide vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

‖Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaide vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweeteneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaide the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, thiſtle.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if yee haue done truely and ſincerely, in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Heb. caſt his life.

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech & the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in wait for him in the toppe of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hote.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhalbe, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe earely, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe frõ the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaide vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. nauell.

‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherwith thou ſaidſt,

who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and hee fledde before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and ſlewe the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laide *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue ſeene †me doe, make haſte, and doe as I *haue done.*

† *Heb. I haue done.*

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and ſet the holde on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* 2.Sam. 11.21.

54 Then hee called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlewe him: and his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Iair, whoſe thirtie ſonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſerie, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

And after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ *Or, deliuer. Heb. ſaue.*

2 And he iudged Iſrael twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie ſonnes that rode on thirtie aſſe-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ *Or, the villages of Iair.*

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. & 6. 1 & 13. 1

* Chap. 2. 13.

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſolde them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. cruſhed.

8 And that yere they vexed and †oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe wee haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

* Deut. 32. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

13 * Yet ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Go, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

† Hebr. is good in thine eyes

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, We haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, wee pray thee, this day.

† Hebr. gods of ſtrangers

† Hebr. was ſhortened.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule † was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

† Hebr. cried together

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that hee ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

* Hebr. 11. 32. called Iephte.

† Hebr. a woman, an harlot.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and he was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

† Hebr. from the face.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. after dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto mee now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; ſhall I be your Head?

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnes betweene vs, if we doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders

ders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Jephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt mee to fight in my land?

*Num. 21. 23.

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Jephthah; *Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and vnto Jordan: now therfore reſtore thoſe lands againe peaceably.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2. 9.

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah; *Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe, vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

*Num. 20. 14.

17 Then *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not conſent: & Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

*Num. 22. 13. and 22. 24.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſtſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Deut. 2. 26.

19 And *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe through his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut. 2. 36.

22 And they poſſeſſed *all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe euen vnto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

*Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. ioſh. 24. 9.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did hee euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did hee euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt mee: the LORD the Judge, bee Judge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Jephthah which hee ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Jephthah, and he paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall be, that †whatſoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my houſe to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, ‖and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. that* which *commeth forth ſhall come forth.*

‖ *Or, I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖plaine of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon

‖ *Or, Abel.*

mon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely childe: ‖ beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not of his owne either ſonne or daughter. Heb. of himſelfe.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

† Heb. Goe, and goe downe.

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away for two moneths, and ſhee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of two moneths that ſhee returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man: & it was a ‖ cuſtome in Iſrael,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 That the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† Heb. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelues together, and went Northward, & ſaid vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to goe with thee? wee will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

† Hebr. were called.

2 And Iephthah ſaide vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſawe that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaide, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie & two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, whome hee ſent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And hee iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeeres,

† Heb. ſonnes ſonnes.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered. 24 Samſon is borne.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines forty yeeres.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c.
* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7 and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue, and beare a ſonne, and * no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her huſband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he ſaid vnto mee, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now, drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe ſhal be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, & teach vs what we ſhall do vnto the childe that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhee ſate in the field: But Manoah her huſband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ranne, and ſhewed her huſband, and ſaid vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall wee order the childe, and ‖ how ſhall we doe vnto him?

† Hebr. what ſhall be the maner of the, &c.
‖ Or, what ſhall he doe? Hebr. What ſhall be his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill wee ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is ‖ ſecret?

‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knewe that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife,

*Exod.33.20. chap 6.22.

*Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe wee haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs such things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, & the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to mooue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 2 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He ſpoileth thirtie Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

ANd Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſawe a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: nowe therefore get her for me to wife.

†Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for †ſhee pleaſeth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

†Heb. in meeting him.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father & his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young Lion roared †againſt him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the Lion: and beholde, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and honie in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

||Or, ſhirts.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certeinly declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ||ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall yee giue me thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the ſtrong came foorth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

†Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impoueriſh vs?

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy huſband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue yee called vs, † to take that wee haue? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not tolde it me. And hee ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not tolde it my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

||Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

17 And ſhee wept before him || the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he tolde her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the ſunne went downe, What is ſweeter then honie? and what is ſtronger then a Lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖Or, apparel.

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to his companion, whom hee had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaide, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

†Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhal I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‖Or, now ſhall I bee blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖Or, torches.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaide, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I wil ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter; and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? and they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſayd to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

†Heb. went downe.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying; No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands † looſed from off his hands.

†Hebr. were melted.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlewe a thouſand men therewith.

†Heb. moiſt.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

†Heb. an heape, two heapes.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that hee caſt away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖That is, The lifting vp of the iaw-bone, or, caſting away of the iaw-bone.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou

haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout, ⁊ when he had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day:

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called or cried.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thriſe ſhe is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was told the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Heb. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the toppe of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what meanes we may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundreth pieces of ſiluer.

‖ Or, humble

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength lyeth, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they binde mee with ſeuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then ſhall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords. Heb. moiſt.

† Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withs, which had not bene dried, ⁊ ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

† Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they bind me faſt with newe ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I bee weake, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not bin done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a thread.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pinne, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, & with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhee ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, ſo that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death,

† Heb. ſhortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a raſor vpon mine head: for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from me, and I ſhall become weake, and bee like any other man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the Lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for hee hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the

Philiſtines came vp vnto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

† Hebr. boared out.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was ſhauen.

‖ Or, as when he was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that hee may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, & ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: & he bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fel vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

† Hebr. my ſoule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh Images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

* Chap. 8. 27.
* Gen. 31. 19. oſe. 3. 4
† Hebr. filled the hand.

6 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the

citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, †as he iourneyed.

†Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite, of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten ſhekels of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN *thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe daies the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwel in: for vnto that day, all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, †men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpy out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

†Hebr. ſonnes.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, & ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayd vnto him, Aſke counſell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no †magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

†Heb. poſſeſſour, or heire of reſtraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What ſay yee?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? Bee not ſlothfull to goe, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, †appoynted with weapons of warre.

†Heb. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaide vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and †ſaluted him.

†Heb asked him of peace

16 And the ſix hundred men appoin-

ted with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundreth men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they ſaid vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a Prieſt vnto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middeſt of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micah, What aileth thee, †that thou commeſt with ſuch a company?

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he ſaid, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee ſay vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, leſt †angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the liues of thy houſhold.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſawe that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which hee had, and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the *citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the firſt.

* Ioſh.19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, hee and his ſonnes, were Prieſts to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to ſend them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, *when there was no King in Iſrael, that there was a certaine Leuite ſoiourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him †a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap.17.6. and 18.1 and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes, foure moneths.

3 And her huſband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeake †friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhee brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſell ſaw him, he reioyced to meet him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damoſels father, retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe vp to depart: and the damoſels father ſaide vnto his ſonne in lawe, †Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Heb. ſtrengthen.

6 And they ſate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damoſels father had ſaide vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therfore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee aroſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his ſeruant; his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towardes euening, I pray you tarie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merrie; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake.

† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he roſe vp and departed, and came † ouer againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and there were with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo was with him.

† Heb. to ouer againſt Iebus.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, We will not turne aſide hither into the citie of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we wil paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſayde vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and hee ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon me; only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

* Geneſ. 19.6.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I wil bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, & opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Up, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

Then all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of al the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite the huſband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Heb. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee, and my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduiſe and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will wee any of vs turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this ſhall bee the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And we wil take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire breadth, and not miſſe.

* Chap.3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword; all theſe were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and ſaide, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroied downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty & two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael incouraged themſelues, & ſet their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and aſked counſel of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaide, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin, the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, & deſtroyed down to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of yͤ couenant of God was there in thoſe daies,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes.) ſaying; Shall I yet againe goe out to battel againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet lyers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † ſmite of the people and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. to ſmite of the people wounded as at &c.*

‖ *Or, Bethel*

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten downe before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men, out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

‖ *Or, made a long ſound* with the trumpet.

38 Nowe there was an appointed ‖ ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

‖ *Or, time.*

† *Heb. with.*

† *Heb. eleuation.*

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons; for they ſaide, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

† *Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

† *Heb. the whole conſumption.*

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amaſed; for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Heb. touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, vnto yͤ way of the wildernes, but the battel ouertooke them: & them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they incloſed the Beniamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne riſing.

‖ *Or,* from *Menuchah, &c.*

† *Heb. vnto ouer againſt.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin

eighteene thouſand men; all theſe were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe were men of valour.

47 *But ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

*Chap.21.13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that †came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that †they came to.

†Heb. was found.
†Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgines that daunced at Shiloh.

NOwe the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould bee to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſayd, Who is there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing wee haue ſworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commaunded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that yee ſhall doe, *Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lien by man.

*Num.31.17.
†Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

†Hebr. yong women virgins.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent ſome †to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖call peaceably vnto them.

†Hebr. and ſpake and called.
‖Or, proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh †yeerely, in a place which is on the Northſide of Bethel on the ‖Eaſt ſide ‖of the hie way that

†Heb. from yeere to yeere.
‖Or, towards the Sunne riſing.
‖Or, on.

that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, || Bee fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

|| Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whome they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOwe it came to paſſe in the dayes when yͤ Iudges †ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and †continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies huſband died, and ſhee was left, and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her huſband.

6 ¶ Then ſhee aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went foorth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her huſband. Then ſhe kiſſed

them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

‖ Or, if I were with an husband.

13 Would ye † tary for them till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Heb. hope.

† Hebr. I haue much bitterneſſe.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreate mee not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, be not againſt me.

17 Where thou dieſt, wil I die, and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſawe that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, pleaſant.
‖ That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhee carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † happe was to light on a part of the fielde belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Heb. happe happened.
‖ Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto

him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully bene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken †friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

‖ Or, I finde fauour.

† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſayde vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, & †reproch her not.

† Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo some of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhe may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke it vp and went into the citie: and her mother in lawe ſaw what ſhee had gleaned; and ſhee brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖one of our next kinſemen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖meete thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

Then Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merrie, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ Or, tooke holde on.

9 And hee ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou art ‖ a neare kinſeman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the †citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neare kinſeman: howbeit there is a kinſeman nearer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe helde it, he meaſured ſixe meaſures of barley, and laide it on her: and he went into the citie.

‖ Or, ſheete, or, apron.

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? and ſhe tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Go not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill he haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgment the next kinſeman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſeman of whome Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And hee turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And †I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, beſides thee, and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme it.

† Heb. I ſaid I wil reueale in thine eare.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme it for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 *Now this was the maner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

* Deut. 25. 7. 9.

8 Therefore the kinſeman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaide vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hande of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, Wee are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖do thou worthily in Ephratah, and †bee famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches or power.
† Hebr. proclame thy name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vn-

* Gen. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

to Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not †left thee this day without a ‖kinſeman, that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

† Hebr cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee.
‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he ſhalbe vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and †a nouriſher of †thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

† Hebr to nouriſh.
† Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: *Pharez begate Hezron,

** 1. Chron. 2.4. matt. 1.3.*

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begat Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of Samuel, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, & his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie *†yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD, were there.

** Deut. 16. 16.*
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

‖ Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſary alſo †prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

† Hebr. angred her.

7 And as he did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eat.

‖ Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Hebr. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her huſband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had

drunke,

drinke; (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmayd, and remember me, and not forget thine handmayd, but wilt giue vnto thine handmayd † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

† Hebr. ſeed of men.

*Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Hebr. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, ſhee ſpake in her heart; onely her lippes mooued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

† Hebr. hard of ſpirit.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

‖ Or, meditation.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, ſaying; Becauſe I haue asked him of the LORD.

† Hebr. reuolution of dayes.

‖ That is, *asked of God.*

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vowe.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, I will not goe vp vntill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhee had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.

‖ Or, hee whom I haue obteined by petition, ſhalbe returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Elies bleſsing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reprooueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

ANd Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beſide thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Hebr. hard.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren

hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

*Deut. 32. 39. wiſd. 16.13. tob. 13.2.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

*Pſal. 113. 7.

8 He *raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his ſaints, and the wicked ſhall bee ſilent in darkeneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

*Chap.7. 10.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhalbe broken to pieces: *out of heauen ſhal he thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and he ſhal giue ſtrength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knewe not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome with the people was, that when any man offred ſacrifice, the prieſtes ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſh-hooke brought vp, the prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſeruant came, & ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the prieſt, for he wil not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

† Hebr. as on the day.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat †preſently, and then take as much as thy ſoule deſireth: then hee would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

*Exod. 28. 4.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a child, *girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came vp with her huſband, to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeed of this woman, for the ‖loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which hee asked, &c.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhee conceiued, and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that †aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. aſſembled by troupes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye ſuch things? for ‖I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to ‖tranſgreſſe.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before mee? and *did I giue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

*Leuit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commaunded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes aboue mee, to make your ſelues fat with the chiefeſt of all the offrings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſayd indeede, that thy houſe, & the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for euer: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from mee,

for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee || an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not bee an olde man in thine houſe for euer.

|| *Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Iſrael.*

33 And the man of thine, whom I ſhall not cut off from mine Altar, ſhall be to conſume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die † in the floure of their age.

† *Heb. men.*

34 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhall come vpon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhall die both of them.

35 And I will raiſe me vp a faithfull Prieſt, that ſhall doe according to that which is in my heart and in my mind, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and hee ſhall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left in thine houſe, ſhal come and crouch to him for a piece of ſiluer, and a morſel of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put me (I pray thee) into || one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† *Heb. ioyne.*
|| *Or, Somewhat about the Prieſthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was firſt reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the viſion. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel miniſtred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe daies; there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes beganne to waxe dimme, that he could not ſee;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layd downe to ſleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and ſayd, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſaid, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou diddeſt call me. And he anſwered, I called not, my ſonne; lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

|| *Or, thus did Samuel, before he knew the LORD; and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.*

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou diddeſt call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, & it ſhal be, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speake LORD, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſayd to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Iſrael, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

* 2. Kin. 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will performe againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

† *Hebr. beginning and ending.*

13 || * For I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: becauſe his ſonnes made themſelues || vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

|| *Or, and I will tell him, &c.*
* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.
|| *Or, accurſed.*
† *Heb. frowned not vpon them.*

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What is the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide any || thing from me, of all the things that hee ſaid vnto thee.

† *Hebr. ſo adde.*
|| *Or, word.*

18 And Samuel tolde him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And

† *Heb. all the things, or words.*

he ſaid, It is the LORD: Let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ eſtabliſhed to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reueiled himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to paſſe: Hebr. was.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field, about foure thouſand men.

† Hebr. the battell was ſpread.
† Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaide, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yeſterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Bee ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that yee be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue bene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1.
† Hebr. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, hee ſaid; What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

* Chap. 3. 2.
† Hebr. ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath bene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni & Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and hee died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and hee had iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe neere ‖ to be deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her huſband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and traueyled; for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, to crie out.

† Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid vnto her: Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard it.

† Heb. ſet not her heart

21 And ſhe named the childe ‖ Ichabod, ſaying, ‖ The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her huſband.)

‖ That is, where is the glory?

‖ Or, there is no glory.

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, only ‖ the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the filthy part.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, euen Aſhdod, and the coaſtes thereof.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and hee ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therfore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They ſend to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaid, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it

not empty: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offring: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What ſhall be the treſpaſſe offering, which wee ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lordes of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on †you all, and on your lords.

†Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, *did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

‖Or, reprochfully. *Exod. 12. 31. †Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs.

‖Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layde the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, & ſtood there, where there was a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of golde were, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offrings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lordes of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD; which ſtone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

‖Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and tenne men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhal he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres 3 The Iſraelites, by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* *put away the ſtrange gods, and *Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *ſerue him onely: & he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*Ioſh.24.15,23.
*Iudg.2.13.
*Deut.6.4. matt.4.10. luke4.8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away *Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

*Iudg.2.11.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, †Ceaſe not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† *Heb. be not ſilent from vs from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ||heard him.

|| *Or, anſwered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drewe neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ||Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

|| That is, *the ſtone of helpe.*

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere †in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† *Heb. and he circuited.*

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there hee iudged Iſrael, and there hee built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the mannet of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was old, that he made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and *tooke bribes, & peruerted iudgement.

*Deut.16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

*Oſe.13.10 acts13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing †diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel.

muel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly vnto them, and ſhew them the maner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer them.

‖ *Or, obey.*

‖ *Or, notwithſtanding, when thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that aſked of him a King.

11 And hee ſayd, This will be the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your ſonnes, and appoint them for himſelfe for his charets, and to bee his horſemen, and ſome ſhall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will ſet them to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, euen the beſt of them, and giue them to his ſeruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his ſeruants.

† *Heb Eunuches.*

16 And hee will take your men ſeruants, and your mayd ſeruants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 Hee will take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhall be his ſeruants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which ye ſhal haue choſen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we wil haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel ſaid vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to finde his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſell of his ſeruaunt, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. chro. 8. 33.

‖ *Or, the ſonne of a man of Iemini.*

‖ *Or, ſubſtance.*

2 And he had a ſonne, whoſe name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then hee: from his ſhoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take nowe one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, goe ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Shaliſha, but they found them not: then they paſſed thorow the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and hee paſſed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue caring for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee ſaid vnto him, Behold now, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he ſaith, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can ſhew vs our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruaunt, But behold, if we goe, what ſhall wee bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to

† *Hebr is gone out of &c.*

bring to the man of God: What † haue wee?

† Hebr is with vs?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul againe, and ſaid, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer; that wil I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Hebr there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake; Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Wel ſaid, come, let vs go: ſo they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

† Hebr. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Hebr. in the aſcent of the citie.

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, he is before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

‖ Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the citie, ye ſhall ſtraightway finde him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill hee come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall finde him.

† Heb. to day

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* Chap. 15. 1. acts. 13. 21.

† Heb reuiled the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoynt him to be Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

† Hebr. reſtraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, & on all thy fathers houſe?

† Hebr. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

† Hebr according to this word?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, & made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke took vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and Samuel ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, ſince I ſaid I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reſerued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Up, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† Hebr to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophecieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubiects.

Then Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred it vpon his head, & kiſſed him, and ſaid, Is it not becauſe the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captain ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by *Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. the buſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske thee of peace

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt prophecie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes &c.

† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: *ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

* Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

† Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came vpon him, and hee propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, hee propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. A man to his neighbour.

* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaide vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſayd vnto his vncle; He told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities & your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, Nay, but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the familie of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders & vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whome the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaide, † God ſaue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue

25 Then Samuel tolde the people

the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſayd, Howe ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ Or, he was, as though he had beene deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

Then Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſayde vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſayd vnto him, †Giue vs ſeuen daies reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Hebr. forbeare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tydings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† Heb as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſunne be hote, ye ſhal haue ‖ helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

10 Therfore the men of Iabeſh ſaid, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three cõpanies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlewe the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reprooueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

And Samuel ſaide vnto all Iſrael, Beholde, I haue hearkned vnto your voice in all that ye ſaid vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I am, witneſſe a-

* Ecclus. 46. 19.

gainſt me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any †bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† Hebr. ranſome.
‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the †righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, Or, benefits.
† Heb. with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5,6.
* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, *he ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Iudg 4. 2.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

* Iudg 11. 1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, and whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the †Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, †continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as it was againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, this euil, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaide vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done al this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

20 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, †in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceaſing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing &c.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 Hee calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Phili-

ſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

† Hebr. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. did ſtinke.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ *And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offring to me, and peace offrings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † ſalute him.

† Heb. bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſawe that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

† Heb. found

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another companie turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

† Hebr. a file with mouthes.
† Heb. to ſet.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul & with Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

‖ Or, ſtanding campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines garriſon. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themſelues. 17 Saul not ſtaying the Prieſts anſwere, ſetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, ioyne againſt them. 24 Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration, hindreth the victory. 32 Hee reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that is on the other ſide: but hee told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about ſixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap.4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to go ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharp rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

† Heb. tooth.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſaue by many, or by few.

* 2.Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer ſayd vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto theſe men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Heb. be ſtill.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this ſhall be a ſigne vnto vs.

* 1.Macc. 4.30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſayd, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and wee will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul

talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battel, and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, and there was a very great diſcomfiture.

† Heb. were cryed together.
* Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chro. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about; euen they alſo turned to be with the Iſraelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honie dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put foorth the ende of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, wearie.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flewe vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they tolde Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſaid, Yee haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto mee this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay them here, and eat, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew them there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he beganne to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaide, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw yee neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and ſee, wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2
† Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it bee in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die: But there was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaide vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‖ Or, ſhew the innocent
† Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt lots betweene

me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan tolde him, and ſaide, I did but taſte a litle hony with the end of the rodde that was in mine hand, and loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdom ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer hee turned himſelfe, he vexed them.

||Or, wroght mightily. 48 And he ||gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the handes of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, were Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters were theſe: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſt was Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaide vnto Saul, *The LORD ſent me to annoint thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: nowe therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD. * Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, *how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt. * Exod. 17. 8. num. 24. 20.

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ||laid waite in the valley. ||Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaide vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou commeſt to Shur, that is ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ||fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly. ||Or, of the ſecond ſort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying;

11 It repenteth me that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was tolde Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him vp a place, and is

gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſayde, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to mee this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt litle in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill †they be conſumed.

† Heb. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didſt flie vpon the ſpoile, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue bene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaide, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, is better then ſacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4.17 oſe.6 7. matt.9. 13. and 12. 7.

23 For rebellion is as the ſin of †Witchcraft, and ſtubburnneſſe is as iniquitie and idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from being king.

† Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy wordes; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

‖ Or, eternitie. or, victory.

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, *As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother bee childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod 17. 11. num. 14 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reprooued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer

Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oile, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill mee. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer †with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

† *Hebr. in thine hand.*

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoynt vnto mee him whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his †comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

† *Hebr. meeting.*

5 And hee ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for the LORD ſeeth not, as man ſeeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the *heart.

† *Hebr. eyes.*
* 1. Chron. 28. 9. pſal. 7. 9. ierem. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaide vnto Ieſſe, Are here all thy children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, *Send, and fetch him: for we will not ſit †downe, till hee come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. pſal. 78. 71.
† *Heb. round.*

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withal †of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this is he.

† *Hebr. faire of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euil ſpirit from the LORD ‖troubled him.

‖ *Or, terrified.*

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants which are before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that hee ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

‖ *Or, ſpeech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and hee became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the euill ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites, and Philiſtines beeing readie to battell. 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to chalenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the chalenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38

Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height was ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And he had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coate of maile: and the weight of the coat was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And he had greaues of braſſe vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And hee ſtood and cried vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are yee come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall yee be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and hee had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16.1.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drewe neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe forty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie theſe ten † cheeſes vnto the † Captaine of their thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Heb. cheeſes of milke.
† Heb. captaine of a thouſand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſt was going forth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

‖ Or, place of the cariage.
‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battel in aray, army againſt armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the armie, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

† Hebr. the veſſels from vpon him.

† Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

† Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue yee ſeene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king wil enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 15. 16.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying; What ſhall bee done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who is this vncir-

cumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt Dauid, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaide, What haue I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † maner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former maner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

† Heb. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaide moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and hee put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of maile.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and he aſſayed to goe, for he had not proued it: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot goe with theſe: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards † bag which he had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hande, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. veſſell.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, hee diſdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to mee with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day wil the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue the carkeiſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhut thee vp.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhal know that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword & ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drewe nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ran toward the armie to meete the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bag, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, & ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hande of Dauid.

* Ecclus. 47.4. 1. macc. 4.30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drewe it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, & brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaide to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to be the Kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

ANd it came to paſſe when hee made an ende of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖ *Or, Philiſtines.*

† *Heb. three ſtringed inſtruments.*

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

* Chap. 21, 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſayd, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Hebr. was euill in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for hee ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes; & the LORD *was* with him.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou

† Hebr. a ſonne of valour.

† valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they tolde Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe wordes in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

† Hebr. according to theſe words.

24 And the ſeruants of Saul tolde him, ſaying; † On this manner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not any dowrie, but an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fal by the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe wordes, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the kings ſonne in lawe: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might be the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went foorth: and it came to paſſe after they went foorth, that Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe hee hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes haue bene to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, & the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. chap. 28. 21. pſalm. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

† Hebr. yeſterday, third day.

8 ¶

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, & they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bedde, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers againe to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to me in the bedde, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, Hee ſaid vnto me, Let mee goe; why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fledde, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſawe the company of the Prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: Wherefore they ſay, * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell.

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul miſsing Dauid, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What haue I done? What is mine iniquity? and what is my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die; beholde, my father will doe nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid, Thy father certeinly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he ſayth, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a ſtep betweene me & death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

‖ Or, Say, what is thy minde, and I will doe, &c

† Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of me that he might runne to Bethlehem his

‖Or, *feaſt.*

citie: for there is a yeerely ‖ ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, It is well, thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for *thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquitie, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

*Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee.

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, who ſhall tell me? or what if thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue †ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and †ſhew it thee;

† Heb. *ſearched.*

† Heb. *vncouer thine eare.*

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I wil ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath beene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But alſo thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan †made a couenant with the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hande of Dauids enemies.

† Heb. *cut.*

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, ‖because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

‖Or, *by his loue towards him.*

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow is the newe moone: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat wil be †emptie.

† Heb. *miſſed.*

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe ‖quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, †when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ‖Ezel.

‖Or, *diligently.* Heb. *greatly.*

† Heb. *in the day of the buſineſſe.*

‖Or, *that ſheweth the way.*

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a ladde, ſaying, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expreſly ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and †no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† Heb. *not any thing.*

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, behold, the LORD be betweene thee and mee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the newe moone was come, the king ſate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king ſate vpon his ſeate, as at other times, euen vpon a ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Something hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of me, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our familie hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, hee hath commanded mee to be there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and hee ſaid vnto him, ‖Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou

‖Or, *thou peruerſe rebell.* Heb. *ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: Wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. is the ſonne of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee be ſlaine? What hath hee done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knewe that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the ladde, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his ladde, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, cary them to the citie.

† Heb. inſtruments.
† Hebr. that was his.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeede for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe madde.

Then came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* Exod.25. 30. leuit. 24 5. matt. 12.4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ Or, eſpecially whẽ this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whome thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that, here. And

* Chap. 17.2.

Dauid ſaide, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in daunces, ſaying, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

*Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖*Or, made markes.*

14 Then ſaide Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖is mad: wherefore then haue yee brought him to mee?

‖*Or, playeth the mad-man.*

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my preſence? Shall this fellow come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul cōmandeth to kil the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in diſtreſſe, and euery one that †was in debt, and euery one that was †diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

†*Hebr. had a creditour.*
†*Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, and be with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

‖*Or, groue in a hie place.*

7 Then Saul ſaide vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and Vineyards, and make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that †ſheweth mee, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſory for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lye in wait, as at this day?

†*Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaide, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and hee anſwered, †Here I am, my lord.

†*Hebr. behold me.*

13 And Saul ſaide vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt mee, to lye in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of

God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Hebr. litle or great.

16 And the king ſaide, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo is with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſtes of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foure ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt bee in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul and the trecherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

Then they told Dauid, ſaying, Beholde, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtins, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, that hee came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid, and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knewe that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaide Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hande? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe

neſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, & went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is †on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand.
‖ Or, the wilderneſſe?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be yee of the LORD, for yee haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told mee that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foote ſhalbe.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, & went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

† Hebr. ſpread themſelues vpon &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, & went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from †folowing the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

† Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayd vnto him, Beholde the day of which the LORD ſayd vnto thee, Behold, I wil deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the robe, which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And hee ſayd vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS Anoynted, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe wordes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

† Hebr. cut off.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and

went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid ſtouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Wherfore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade me kill thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put foorth mine hand againſt my lord, for hee is the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea ſee the ſkirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither euill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therfore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Heb. iudge

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will hee let him goe well away? Wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be King, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after mee, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, hee mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, & went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. eccluſ. 46. 13, 20

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe || poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

|| Or, buſines.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhee was a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh and euill in his doings, and hee was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

† Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth in proſperitie, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. ſhamed.

8 Aſke thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men

finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

† Heb. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Ieſſe? There bee many ſeruants now a daies that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

† Hebr. ſlaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and † he railed on them.

† Hebr. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. ſhamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is such a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe readie dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid them on aſſes.

‖ Or, lumps.

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her huſband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euil for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, bee as Nabal.

† Hebr. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

† Heb. walke at the feet of &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † as out of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhal haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

† Hebr. no ſtaggering, or, ſtumbling.

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſayd to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed bee thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not bene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhee had brought him, and ſayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; & Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſayd, Beholde, let thine handmayd bee a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Hebr. at her feet.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

* 2.Sam. 3. 14,15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reprooueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon?

* Chap.23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap.14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ Or, midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſayd, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter:

ſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the toppe of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that cryeſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† Heb. the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaide, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† Heb. ſmell.

† Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhal deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† Hebr. be conſumed.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that

were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

† Heb. the number of dayes.
† Hebr. a yeere of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Gerzites.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, || Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

|| Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

† Hebr. to ſtinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me him vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whome ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Sa-

muel, ſhe cried with a lowd voyce; and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king ſayd vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, †What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

†Hebr. what is his forme?

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtins make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither †by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

†Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aske of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖to him, *as hee ſpake by †mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

‖Or, for himſelfe. *Chap. 15. 28. *†Hebr. mine hand.*

18 Becauſe thou obeiedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes bee with mee: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul †fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, & there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor al the night.

†Heb. made haſte and fel with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmayd hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, & let me ſet a morſel of bread before thee; & eat, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But hee refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo he aroſe from the earth, & ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſalowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What doe theſe Hebrewes here? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bene with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell vnto me, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battel, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould hee reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

*1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in daunces, ſaying, *Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

*Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt bene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheles, the †lords fauour thee not.

†Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe

in peace, that thou †diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue bene †with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, Hee ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that were therein; they ſlewe not any either great or ſmal, but caried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, because the ſoule of all the people was †grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying; Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when hee had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, To whome belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 Wee made an inuaſion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coaſt which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, beholde, they were ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, which they draue before thoſe other cattell, and ſaid, This is Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whome they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meete the people, that were with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, asked them howe they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we wil not giue them ought of the ſpoile, that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the companie that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part bee that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

† Heb. and forward.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † Preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. bleſſing.

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Choraſhan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, he and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournfully burie their bones.

NOwe * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10.1.

‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters, men with bowes.

† Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therfore Saul tooke a ſword, & fell vpon it.

‖ Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and

ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh it in the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Iere. 34. 5.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of Samuel, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe after yͤ death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag,

* 1. Sam. 30.17.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

† *Heb. what was &c.*

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw me, and called vnto mee: and I anſwered, † Here am I.

† *Hebr. behold me.*

8 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Who art thou? and I anſwered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon mee, becauſe my life is yet whole in me.

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my embrodered coat) hindereth mee, that my, &c.*

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that were with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, Whence art thou?

And he anſwered, I _am_ the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, *How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS Anointed?

*Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and ſayd, Goe neere, _and_ fall vpon him. And hee ſmote him, that hee dyed.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood _be_ vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Annoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iudah _the vſe of_ the bow: behold, it is written *in the booke ||of Iaſher.)

* Ioſh. 10. 13.
||_Or, of the vpright._

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreetes of Aſkelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

*Micah 1. 10.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there _bee_ no dewe, neither let there _be_ raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mightie is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, _as though_ hee had not beene annointed with oile.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan _were_ louely and ||pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then Lions.

||_Or, ſweet._

24 Yee daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with _other_ delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou beene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his companie goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead, for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab ſoundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the Cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that _were_ with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, ſaying; That *the men of Iabeſh Gilead _were they_ that buried Saul.

*1.Macc. 2.57.
*1.Sam. 31.13.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed _be_ ye of the LORD, that ye haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, _euen_ vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhewe kindneſſe and trueth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be ſtrengthened, and †be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

†_Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour._

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of †Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

†_Heb. the hoſte which was Sauls._

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne _was_ fortie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the †time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, was ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths)

† *Heb. number of dayes.*

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met †together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

† *Heb. them together.*

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaide, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thruſt his ſword in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fell downe together: wherefore that place was called ||Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

|| That is, *the field of ſtrong men.*

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as light †of foot †as a wilde Roe.

† *Heb. of his feete.*
† *Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.*

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from †following Abner.

† *Heb. from after Abner.*

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I am.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the yong men, and take thee his ||armour. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

|| Or, *ſpoile.*

22 And Abner ſaid againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turne aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the ſpeare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it wil be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then †in the morning the people had ||gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† *Heb. from the morning.*
|| *Or, gone away.*

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, ſo that three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Sixe ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur;

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital;

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Iſhboſheth ſaide to Abner, wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap.21. 10

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying alſo, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ſhall bee with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

† Hebr. ſaying.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to mee for *an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

* 1.Sam. 18.25,27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from *Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

*1.Sam.25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† *Hebr. going, and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid †in times paſt, to be king ouer you.

† *Hebr. both yeſterday, and the third day.*

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying; By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt raigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from purſuing a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſt that was with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy com-

ming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that he died, for the blood of *Aſahel his brother.

* 1.King. 2.5.
‖ *Or, peaceably.*
* Chap.2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

† *Heb. bloods*

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, & let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† *Heb. be cut off.*

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap.2. 23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and girde you with ſackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

† *Heb. bed.*

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† *Heb. children of iniquitie.*

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to mee, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

† *Heb. was good in their eyes.*

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickedneſſe.

† *Heb. tender.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

† *Heb. ſecond.*

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feete, *and* was fiue yeeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, hee lay on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head

of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, || who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1. 15.
† Heb. hee was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.
|| Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to annoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebuſites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberie trees.

Then * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee a captaine ouer Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

* Chap. 2. 11

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: || Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

|| Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not &c.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids ſoule, * he ſhall be chiefe and captaine: || Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

* 1. Chron. 11. 6.
|| Or, becauſe they had ſaid euen the blind & the lame, He ſhal not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

† Heb. went, going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

* 1 Chron. 14. 1.
† Hebr. hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him mo concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

14 And * theſe be the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubt-

leſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

* Eſa.28.21.

‖ That is, *the plaine of breaches.*

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

* 1.Chron. 14.12.

‖ *Or, tooke them away.*

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: but fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhal the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had commaunded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michol deſpiſeth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirtie thouſand:

2 And * Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whoſe Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

*1.Chro. 13,5,6.

‖ *Or, at which the Name,* euen *the Name of the LORD of hoſts was called vpon.*

3 And they †ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

† *Heb. made to ride.*

‖ *Or, the hill.*

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

*1.Sam.7.2.

† *Hebr. with.*

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of inſtruments made of Firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Uzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhooke it.

* 1. Chron. 13.9.

‖ *Or, ſtumbled.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for his ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

‖ *Or, raſhneſſe.*

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach vpon Uzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Uzzah to this day.

† *Hebr. broken.*

‖ That is, *The breach of Uzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſehold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

* 1. Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, hee ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had †pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, *hee bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes.

* 1.Chron. 16.2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ ſhameleſſely vncouereth himſelfe!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, & before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and ‖ of the maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my ſeruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefites and bleſsings in his ſeede. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

1 AND it came to paſſe, *when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about frõ all his enemies;

* 1.Chron. 17.1.

2 That the king ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſayde to the King, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying;

5 Goe and tell †my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my ſeruant to Dauid.

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whome I commanded to feede my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

‖ In the 1. Chro. 17.6. any of the Iudges.

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, *I tooke thee from the ſheepe-cote, †from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

* 1.Sam. 16.12. pſal. 78.70.
† Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies †out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

† Heb. from thy face.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

* 1.King. 3.20.

13 *Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

* 1.King. 5.5. and 6.12. 1.chro. 22.10.

14 *I will be his father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne: *if hee commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rodde of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

* Heb. 1.5.
* Pſal. 89.31,32.

15 But my mercie ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and hee ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the †maner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. Law.

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And *what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, & to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy lande, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

* Deut. 4. 7.

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid bee eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt †reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therfore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† Heb. opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and *thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

* Ioh. 17. 17.

29 Therefore now †let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

† Heb. bee thou pleaſed and bleſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with Preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The Preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND *after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chron. 18. 1. &c. pſal. 60. 2.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖from him a thouſand ‖*charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footemen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of his.

‖ As 1. Chr. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: And the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto king Dauid to †ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Hebr. aske him of peace.

† Hebr. was a man of warres with.

† Hebr. in his hand were.

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, & of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteene thouſand men.

† Hebr. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and Seraiah was the ‖ ſcribe.

‖ Or ſecretary.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1.Chron. 18.17.

‖ Or, Princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he intertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is *lame on his feete.

* Chap.4.4.

4 And the king ſaide vnto him, Where is hee? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaide vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaide, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaide Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, ſaid the King, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the

Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhewe kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaide vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† *Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaide, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, were by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fledde, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſawe that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew the men of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſawe, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bath-ſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adulterie, would not goe home neither ſober nor drunken. 14 Hee carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth to battell, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael;

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*

* 1.Chron. 20.1.

rael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings houſe: and from the roofe he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bath-ſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhee came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖for ſhe was *purified from her vncleanneſſe) and ſhee returned vnto her houſe.

‖ *Or, and whẽ ſhe had purified her ſelfe, &c. ſhe returned.*

* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and ſent and tolde Dauid, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent to Ioab, ſaying, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him †how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† *Heb. of the peace of &c.*

8 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feete. And Vriah departed out of the Kings houſe, and there †followed him a meſſe of meat from the king.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had tolde Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? Why then diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tary here to day alſo, and to morow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem that day, and the morow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set yee Vriah in the forefront of the †hotteſt battel, and retire ye †from him, that he may be ſmitten, and die.

† *Heb. ſtrong*

† *Heb. from after him.*

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerued the citie, that he aſſigned Vriah vnto a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Ioab ſent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if ſo be that the kings wrath ariſe, and hee ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye ſo nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

21 Who ſmote *Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? Why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

* Iudg 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing †diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth †one as well as another: Make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† *Heb. be euill in thine eyes.*

† *Heb. ſo and ſuch.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her huſband was

dead, ſhe mourned for her huſband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, †diſpleaſed the LORD.

†Heb. was euill in the eies of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing ſaue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne †meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

†Heb. morſell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

†Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the Lambe *fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pittie.

*Exo.22.1

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I *anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

*Sam.16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe, and thy Maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah, and if that had bene too litle, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deut 28.30. chap.16.22.

12 For thou diddeſt it ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaide vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaide vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Ecclus.47.11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deede thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid †faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaide, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then †vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

†Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth and waſhed, and anointed himſelfe, and

changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

*Matt.1.6.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *hee called his name ‖Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

*1.Chron. 22.9.
‖That is, *Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and †it be called after my name.

†*Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 *And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, and he brought forth the ſpoile of the citie †in great abundance.

*1.Chron. 20.2.
†*Hebr. very great.*

31 And he brought foorth the people that were therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her. 15 Hee hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the Kings ſonnes, hee killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgine, and †Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

†*Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaide vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings ſonne, †leane †from day to day? Wilt thou not tel me? and Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

†*Heb. thin.*
†*Heb. morning by morning.*

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, & make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe (and hee was laide downe) and ſhe tooke ‖flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖Or, *paſte.*

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but hee refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaide vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought them

vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lye with mee, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not †force me: for *†no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layde her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayde vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But holde nowe thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, †regard not this thing. So Tamar remained †deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepeſheerers in Baal-hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

† Heb. humble me.
* Leuit. 18.9.
† Heb. It ought not ſo to be done.
† Heb. with great hatred greatly.
† Heb. ſet not thine heart.
† Heb. and deſolate.

25 And the King ſayde to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be †valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man †gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtoode by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the †appointment of Abſalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: †as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an ende of ſpeaking, that behold,

‖ Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?
† Heb. ſonnes of valour.
† Heb. rode.
† Heb. mouth
‖ Or, ſetled.
† Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

beholde, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept: and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the ſoule of king Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Hieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O king.

† Hebr. ſaue.

5 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine huſband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmayd, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my cole which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my huſband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaide vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on mee, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne bee guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmayd, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And hee ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed bee not expelled from him.

‖ Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmayd ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may bee that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmayd.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmayd out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy mee, and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt.
† Hebr. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the

hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab, hee bade me, and he put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, & bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

† Heb. bleſſed.

‖ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, & brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, & let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſawe not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Heb. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael, to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: becauſe the haire was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† Heb. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene good for mee to haue bene there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there bee any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the King kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom, by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his companie go vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſel. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp earely, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what citie art thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† Hebr. to come.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters are good & right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downward.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come vnto me, and I would do him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeiſance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the King for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourtie yeeres, that Abſalom ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vowe while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring mee againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throwout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then yee ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people encreaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt hee ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. thruſt

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are readie to doe whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Heb. chuſe.

16 And the king went foorth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe, and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voice, and all the people paſſed ouer: the King alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the King ſaid vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he wil bring me againe, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: beholde, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

** 1.Sam. 9.9.*

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayde, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell

of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Unto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I wil be thy ſeruant, O king: as I haue bene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for mee defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſaile. 20 Ahithophels counſaile.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, Beholde, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits, and a bottell of wine.

2 And the King ſaide vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaide, The aſſes bee for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eate, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe, may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaide, †I humbly beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Hebr. I doe obeyſance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖hee came foorth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, he ſtill came foorth and curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou †bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Hebr. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt raigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and †behold, thou art taken to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloody man.

† Hebr. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this *dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

** 1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.*

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Beholde, my ſonne which came foorth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine ‖affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

‖ Or, teares, Hebr. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as hee went, and threw ſtones at him, and †caſt duſt.

† Hebr. duſted him with duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and al the people

the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom,† God ſaue the king, God ſaue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, Is this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not ſerue in the preſence of his ſonne? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: ſo was all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with prouiſion.

MOreouer Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let mee nowe chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I wil come vpon him while hee is wearie and weake handed, and wil make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I wil bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt is as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of &c.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this maner: ſhall we doe after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb. counſelled.

8 For, (ſaid Huſhai,) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they bee mightie men, and they be † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome other place: and it wil come to paſſe when ſome of them bee † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, wil ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that followe Abſalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And he alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a Lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that is by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

† Heb. that thy face or preſence goe, &c.

12 So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if hee be gotten into a citie, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite, is better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counſell of

† Heb. commanded.

Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſtes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the King be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and tolde them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſaw them, and tolde Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought, and could not finde them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſawe that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† Heb. done.

† Heb. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and || baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, & beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulſe,

|| Or, cups.

29 And honie, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people is hungrie, and wearie, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an Oke, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now thou art † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

† Heb. ſet their heart on vs.

† Heb. as ten thouſand of vs.

† Heb. be to ſuccour.

4 And the King ſayde vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab,

and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deale gently for my ſake with the yong man, euen with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an Oke.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt him, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne ſhekels of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaide vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the yong man Abſalom.

† Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whoſoeuer ye be, of &c.

13 Otherwyſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midſt of the Oke.

† Hebr. before thee.

† Heb. heart.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab helde backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which is in * the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gene. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand &c.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. be what may.

‖ Or, conuenient.

23 But howſoeuer, (ſaid he) let mee runne: And hee ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the King. And the king ſaid, If he bee alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the formoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the King ſaid, Hee is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† Hebr. I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaide, Bleſſed bee the

‖ Or, peace be to thee. Hebr. peace

LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hande againſt my lord the King.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, and me thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

30 And the king ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide and ſtand here. And hee turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

† Hebr. tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the Kings familie. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Beholde, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

† Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cried with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, & of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. by louing, &c.
† Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there wil not tarie one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

† Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the King roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

† Heb are ye ſilent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee are my brethren, yee are my bones and my fleſh: wherfore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent this word vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the King, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of

* 1.King. 2.8.

Gera, a Beniamite, which wass of Bahurim, haſted, & came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and *Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

*Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to cary ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe †what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane;

†*Heb. the good in his eyes.*

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king *went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

*Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſayd, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because hee curſed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therfore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meete the King, that the King ſayd vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee; for thy ſeruant ſayd, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And *hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

*Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

†*Heb. men of death.*

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lorde the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres olde, and *he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

*Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſayde vnto the king, †How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

†*How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?*

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherfore then ſhould thy ſeruant bee yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and be buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him go ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhal goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt †require of me, that will I doe for thee.

†*Heb. chuſe.*

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come

ouer, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angrie for this matter? haue we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſaid, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and we haue alſo more right in Dauid then yee: Why then did yee † deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing backe our king? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſet vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Dauids ten concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whoſe name was Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, & hee blew a trumpet, and ſaid, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the king tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were † ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16. 22.
† Hebr. a houſe of ward.
† Hebr. bound.
† Hebr. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† Hebr. call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah; but hee taried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſeruants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape vs.

† Hebr. deliuer himſelfe from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they were at the great ſtone which is in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a ſword faſtned vpon his loynes in the ſheath thereof, and as hee went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaide to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heed to the ſword that was in Ioabs hand: ſo hee ſmote him therewith in the fifth rib, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrake him not againe, and he died: ſo Ioab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his ſtroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the midſt of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remoued Amaſa out of the high way into the field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, when hee ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and ‖it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, †battered the wall, to throw it downe.

‖Or, *it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall.* † Heb. *marred to throw downe.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, Art thou Ioab? And he anſwered, I am he: Then ſhee ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖They were wont to ſpeake in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aſke counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended the matter.

‖Or, *They plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, ſurely they will aske of Abel, and ſo make an end.*

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaide, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri †by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the king, euen againſt Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

† Heb. *by his name.*

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they †retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: & Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the king.

† Heb. *were ſcattered.*

23 ¶ Now *Ioab was ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

*Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖Recorder.

‖Or, *remembrancer.*

25 And Sheua was ſcribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was ‖a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖Or, *a prince.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure gyants.

Then there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid †enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, It is for Saul, and for his bloodie houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

†Heb. *ſought the face &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but *of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah)

* Ioſh. 9.3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaide vnto him, ‖We will haue no ſiluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

‖Or, *It is not ſiluer or gold that we haue to doe with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kil &c.*

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖deuiſed againſt vs, that we ſhould be deſtroied from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

‖Or, *cut vs off.*

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖whome the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will giue them.

‖Or, *choſen of the Lord.*

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the *LORDS othe that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

* 1.Sam.18. 3.and 20.8, 42.

8 But the king tooke the two ſons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephiboſheth, and the fiue ſonnes of ‖Michal the daughter of Saul, whome ſhe †brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖Or, *Michals* ſiſter. † Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt,

ueſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

*Chap.3.7.

10 ¶ And *Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſtes of the fielde by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

*1.Sam.31.10.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the *Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they perfourmed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

‖ Or, Rapha.
† Heb. the ſtaffe, or the head.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new ſword, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

† Heb. candle, or lampe

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

*1.Chron.20.4.
‖ Or, Rapha.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

*See 1.Chro.20.5.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlewe *the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.

‖ Or, Rapha.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

‖ Or, reproched.
*1.Sam.16.9.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of *Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſsings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the wordes of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

*Pſal.18.2. &c.

2 And he ſaid, *The LORD is my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: hee is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou saueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs.
† Heb. Belial.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, coards.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of Hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe hee was wroth.

† Heb. by.

9 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe was vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, and thicke clouds of the ſkies.

† Hebr. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt high vttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 Hee brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe hee delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands, hath hee recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements were before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† Hebr. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me, according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight.

† Hebr before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauoury.

‖ Or, wreſtle. pſ.18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the hautie, that thou mayeſt bring them downe.

29 For thou art my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD wil lighten my darkeneſſe.

‖ Or, candle.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, broken a troupe.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, refined.

32 For who is God, ſaue the LORD? and who is a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Hebr. riddeth, or, looſeth.

34 Hee † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and ſetteth mee vpon my high places.

† Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. for the warre.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† Hebr multiplied me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

† Hebr. ancles.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battel: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

† Hebr. cauſed to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: euen vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, and did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept mee to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: as ſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

† Heb ſonnes of the ſtranger.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lye.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall bee afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed be my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me:

† Hebr. giueth auengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted mee

vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

*Rom.15.9

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among *the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

*Cha.7.13

51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and *to his ſeede for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOwe theſe bee the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaide, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

|| Or, *be thou ruler, &c.*

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: || he that ruleth ouer men muſt be iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And he ſhall be as the light of the morning, when the Sunne riſeth, euen a morning, without cloudes; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine:

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting couenant, ordred in al things and ſure: for this is all my ſaluation, and all my deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall bee all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands,

† *Heb. filled.*

7 But the man that ſhal touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

|| Or, *Ioſheb-baſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*
|| *See* 1 chr. 11.11
† *Heb. ſlaine.*
* 1. Chron. 11.12.

8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had: || The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines, (the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) || hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him was *Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was wearie, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

* 1. Chron. 11.27.

11 And after him was *Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together || into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

|| *Or, for foraging.*

12 But hee ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlewe the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

|| *Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

* 1. Chron. 11.20.
† *Heb. ſlaine.*

18 And *Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † and ſlew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the firſt three.

† *Heb. great of acts.*
† *Hebr. lion of God.*

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he ſlew two || lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe alſo, and ſlewe a Lyon in the middeſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

† Heb. a man of countenance or ſight: called 1 Chro. 11. 23. a man of great ſtature.

22 These things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirtie.

‖ Or, Councill: Heb. at his command

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

* Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahaſbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirtie and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes, bring the muſter of eleuen thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtaueth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe, number Iſrael and Iudah.

‖ Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compaſſe.

3 And Ioab ſayde vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lorde the king may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the ſtrong holde of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drewe the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſayde vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and nowe I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of

thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaide vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is ynough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1.Sam. 15.11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt mee, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? and Dauid ſaide, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Beholde, here be oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaide vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth coſt mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF the Kings, commonly called The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Salomon by Dauids appointment, beeing annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan, bringing theſe newes, Adoniiahs gueſts flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was olde, and †ſtriken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a yong virgin, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

† Heb. let them ſeeke.
† Hebr. a damſell, a virgine.
† Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I wil † be king: And he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† Heb. reigne

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And hee alſo was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

† Heb. from his dayes.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adoniiah, † helped him.

† Heb. his words were with Ioab.
† Heb. helped after Adoniah.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adoniiah.

9 And Adoniiah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſeruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adoniiah the ſon of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? Why then doth Adoniiah reigne?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeyſance vnto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord,

thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adoniiah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhal ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† Hebr. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they tolde the king, ſaying, Beholde Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himſelfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adoniiah ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſt, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adoniiah.

† Hebr. Let king Adoniiah liue.

26 But me, euen me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† Hebr. before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo wil I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaide vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that hee may come and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath bene with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the gheſts that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, hee ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while hee yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the

Prieſt came, and Adoniah ſayde vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adoniah, Uerily our lorde king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the citie rang againe: this is the noyſe that yee haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lorde king Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſayde the King, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing it.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adoniah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adoniah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto mee to day, that hee will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſayd, If hee will ſhewe himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to king Solomon: and Solomon ſayde vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adoniiah, mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, & his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt *‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

*Deut.29.9 Ioſh.1.7.
‖Or, *doe wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which hee ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſayd hee) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam.7.12.
† *Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreouer thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlewe, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that were on his feet.

*2.Sam.3.27.
* 2.Sam.20.10.
† *Heb. put.*

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhewe kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2.Sam.19.31.

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed mee with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iordane, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2.Sam.16.5.
† *Heb. ſtrong*
* 2.Sam.19.23.

9 Nowe therefore holde him not

guiltleſſe: for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

* Act 2 29. and 13 36

11 And the dayes that Dauid * raigned ouer Iſrael, were fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres raigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres raigned hee in Ieruſalem.

* 2.Sam.5.4 1 chron.29 26,27.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

* 2. Chron. 29.23.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaide, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaide vnto him, Say on.

† *Heb. turne not away my face.*

17 And hee ſaide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Wel, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the king roſe vp to meete her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to bee ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: and the King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaide, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, & for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adoniiah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed mee, and ſet mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adoniiah ſhall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7. 12,13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaide the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine own fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† *Heb. a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from beeing Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 2. 31,35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though hee turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee is by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come foorth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaide vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and

* 2.Sam. 3.27.

*2 Sam.20.10.

*Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlewe him, and hee was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, & paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhal be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſaid vnto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Beholde, thy ſeruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaideſt vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the Oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD ſhall returne thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Salomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the *kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chron.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 Hie places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

*Chap.7.8

AND *Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Only the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſayd, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, bountie.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in

ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a litle childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

*2. Chron. 1.10.

† *Hebr. hearing.*

9 *Giue therefore thy ſeruant an †vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeach pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

† *Hebr. many dayes.*

† *Hebr. to heare.*

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe †long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding †to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

*Matth.6. 33. wiſd.7. 11.

|| *Or, hath not bene.*

13 And I haue alſo *giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there ||ſhall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Chap.15. 5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and wee were together; there was no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhee aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and layd it in her boſome, and layd her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing is my ſonne, and the dead is thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This is my ſonne, that liueth, and thy ſonne is the dead: and the other ſaith Nay: but thy ſonne is the dead, and my ſonne is the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring mee a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king:

25 And the king ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

† *Hebr. were hot.*

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe was, vnto the king, (for her bowels †yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the King anſwered and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe is the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God was †in him, to doe Iudgement.

† *Hebr. in the midſt of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouiſion. 20. 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouiſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſedome.

SO King Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe were the Princes which he had, Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, ||the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, ||Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the ||Recorder;

|| *Or, the chiefe Officer.*

|| *Or, Secretaries.*

|| *Or, remembrancer.*

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoſt: And Zadok

and Abiathar were the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

* Chap.5.14.
|| Or, leuie.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and *Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the ||tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

|| Or, Ben-hur.

8 And theſe are their names: ||the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

|| Or, Ben-Dekar.

9 The ||ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

|| Or, Ben-Heſed.

10 The ||ſonne of Heſed in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

|| Or, Ben-Abinadab.

11 The ||ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Iokneam:

|| Or, Ben-Geber.

13 The ||ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

|| Or, to Mahanaim.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo had ||Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Vri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and hee was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merrie.

* Ecclus. 47.15.

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. bread.
† Heb. Cors.

22 ¶ And Solomons †prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore †meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all the region on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

† Heb. confidently.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt †ſafely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his Figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

* 2. Chron. 9.25.

26 ¶ And *Solomon had fourtie thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

|| Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ||dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

* Ecclus. 47.14,15,16.

29 ¶ And *God gaue Solomon wiſdome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhoare.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſsing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

And Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roume of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And *Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

*1.Chro. 2.3.

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I †purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roume, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

†Hebr. ſay. *2.Sam. 7. 13. 1.chro. 22.10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt †appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

†Hebr. ſay.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue †conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Hebr. heard.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I wil conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt †appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

†Hebr. ſend.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, according to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand †meaſures of wheate for food to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

†Heb. Cors.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, *as hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

*Cha.3.12

13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a †leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

†Heb. tribute of men.

14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

*Chap.4.6.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hewe them, and the ‖ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖Or, Giblites, as Ezek.27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The fieling and adorning of it: 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

And *it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, that he †began to build the houſe of the LORD.

*2.Chron. 3.1.

†Heb. built.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twentie cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and tenne cubites was the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and cloſed.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, againſt the walles of the houſe round about, both of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

‖Or, vpon, or ioyning to.
†Heb. floores
† Heb. ribs.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was fiue cubites broad, and the middle was ſixe cubites broad, and the third was ſeuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the houſe hee made † narrowed reſts round about, that the beames ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

† Heb. narrowings, or, rebatements.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

†Heb. ſhoulder

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beams and boards of Cedar.

‖Or, the vault beams and the ſielings with Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying;

12 Concerning this Houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgments, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

* 2.Sam.7.13. 1.chro.22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and hee couered them on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

‖Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the walles, &c. And ſo ver. 16.

16 And hee built twentie cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

‖Or, gourds.
† Heb. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlayd it with † pure golde, and ſo couered the Altar which was of Cedar.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the houſe within with pure golde: and he made a partition, by the chaines of golde before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he ouerlaid with golde vntill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlaide with golde.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, each ten cubites high.

‖Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.

24 And fiue cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: & their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

* Exod. 25.20.
‖ Or, the Cherubims ſtretched foorth their wings.

28 And he ouerlayd the Cherubims with golde.

29 And hee carued all the walles of

the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within & without.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the houſe hee ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and ſide poſts were ‖ a fifth part of the wall.

‖ Or, fiue ſquare.

32 The ‖ two doores alſo were of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd them with gold, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖ Or, leaues of the doores.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

33 So alſo made hee for the doore of the Temple poſtes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖ Or, foure ſquare.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ‖ throughout all the parts therof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was he ſeuen yeeres in building it.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances therof, and with all the ordinances therof.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe. 2 Of the houſe of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten baſes. 38 Of the ten lauers, 40 And all the veſſels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne houſe * thirteene yeres, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

** Chap.9.10.*

2 ¶ Hee built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was againſt light in three rankes.

† Hebr. ſight againſt ſight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and poſtes were ſquare, with the windowes: and light was againſt light in three rankes.

‖ Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them.

‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one ſide of the floore to the other.

† Hebr. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

** Chap.3.1.*

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of coſtly ſtones, euen great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee was † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† Hebr. the ſonne of a widow woman.

15 For † he caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

† Hebr. faſhioned.

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of

the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one networke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name therof ‖Iachin: and he ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Boaz.

*2.Chr.3.17.

‖That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

‖That is, in it is ſtrength

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lillie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites †from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, & his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

†Heb. from his brimme, to his brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, *compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

*2.Chron.4.3.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubites was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this maner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: & the axletrees of the wheeles were †ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

†Heb. in the baſe.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

†Heb. nakedneſſe.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined fourtie baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right †ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an ende of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two

bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

† *Hebr. vpon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, were of † bright braſſe.

† *Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured.*

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† *Hebr. in the thickneſſe of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† *Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.*
† *Hebr. ſearched.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was:

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the boules, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, & the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, both for the doores of the inner houſe the moſt Holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the temple.

† *Heb. aſh-pans.*

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, and the gold, & the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. things of Dauid.*
* 2. Chron. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple. 12. and 54. Solomons bleſsing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace offrings.

Then * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 2. Chron. 5.2.
† *Hebr. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the ſtaues, that the † ends of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† *Heb. heads.*
‖ *Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5.9.*

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5.
‖ *Or, where.*

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD;

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD * ſaid that hee would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

* 2. Chro 6. 1

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwel in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no citie out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my Name might be therein; but I choſe *Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou diddeſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath perfourmed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built an Houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I haue ſet there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his handes toward heauen:

*2.Chron.6.13.

23 And hee ſaid, *LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2.Macc.2.8

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying; * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the Throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.12.

† *Heb. there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.*

† *Heb. onely if.*

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy worde (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, *My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut.12.11.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† *Heb. and he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land

which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſicknes there be;

‖Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his handes towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and do, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, euen thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when hee ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

*43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that †this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD †toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer & their ſupplication, and mainteine their ‖cauſe.

‖Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

* 2.Chron. 6.36. eccles.7.22. 1.iohn 1.8, 10.

47 Yet if they ſhall †bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickednes;

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and mainteine their ‖cauſe,

‖Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou *broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod.19. 6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his handes ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a lowd voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudge-

ments which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my wordes wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

* 2.Chron. 7.4.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: becauſe * the braſen Altar that was before the LORD, was too litle to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2.Chron. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a viſion, with Solomon. 10 The mutual preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her houſe. 25 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 26 His nauie fetcheth golde from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which hee was pleaſed to doe,

* 2. Chron. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

* Cha. 8.29

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, * as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam. 7.12. 1.chro. 22.10.

6 But if you ſhall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7.14.

8 And at this houſe which is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhal ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29.24. ierem. 22.8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,

* 2.Chron. 8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar

trees, and firre trees, and with golde according to al his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul vnto this day.

|| That is, diſpleaſing or, dirtie.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reaſon of the leuie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon diſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 Theſe were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe † vpon the altar that was before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which is beſide Eloth, on the † ſhoare of the red ſea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuorie. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His chariots and horſe. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhee came to proue him with hard queſtions.

* 2. Chron. 9. 1 mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which hee told her not.

† Heb. words

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his || cup bearers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Heb. ſtanding.

|| Or, Butlers

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy || actes and of thy wiſedome.

† Heb. word.

|| Or, ſayings

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had ſeene it: and beholde, the halfe was not told me: † thy wiſedom and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou haſt added wiſedome and goodnes to the fame.

8 Happie are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſedom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael because the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, & precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, || pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, Harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

|| Or, railes. Heb. a prop.
* 2. Chron. 9. 10.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, al her deſire whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: ſo ſhe turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhe and her ſeruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore & ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the || gouernours of the countrey.

|| Or, Captaines.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: ſixe hundred ſhekels of golde went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne had ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne was round † behind: and there were † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two lyons ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

† Heb on the hinder part thereof.
† Heb. hands.

20 And twelue lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. ſo.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of pure gold, || none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

|| Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

22 For the king had at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing golde and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

|| Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedom which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. ſought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king † made ſiluer to be in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

2. Chron. 1. 16. & 9. 28.
† Heb. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

† Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahiiah propheſied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

BUt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (|| together with ye daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians & Hittites:

* Deut. 17. 17 eccluſ. 49. 19.
|| Or, beſid s

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, for ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

*Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after *Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

*Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and †went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

† *Hebr. fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an hie place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael *which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

*Chap. 3. 5, 9.

10 And *had commaunded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, *I wil ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

† *Hebr. is with thee.*

*Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I wil not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I wil rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I wil not rend away all the kingdome: but wil giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the kings ſeed in Edom.

15 *For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

*2. Sam. 8. 14.

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntil hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him vitailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

† *Heb. ſend me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, †Nothing: Howbeit, let mee goe in any wiſe.

† *Heb. Not.*

23 ¶ And *God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary: Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

*2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name

*2. Chron. 13. 6.

was Zeruiah a widow woman) euen he lift vp his hand againſt the king.

27 And this was the cauſe that hee lift vp his hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† Hebr. cloſed.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he † was induſtrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

† Heb. did worke.

† Hebr. burden.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

* Chap. 12. 15

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

† Heb. lamp, or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

‖ Or, words, or things.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, was * fourtie yeeres.

† Heb. dayes.

* 2. Chron. 9. 30.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the olde mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 20 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2. Chron. 10. 1.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying;

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

* Chap. 4. 7

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to mee.

me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, and which ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle finger ſhall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people †roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

† Heb. hardly.

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father alſo chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by *Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkned not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam †made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah *onely.

* Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But *the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * Behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32. 8

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to worſhip before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of hie places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (ſo did he in Bethel,) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar &c.
‖ Or to ſacrifice.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar &c.
† Hebr. to burne incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the kings intertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reprooued by God, 23 ſlaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 Who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burne incenſe.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And hee cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a child ſhalbe borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

* 2. King. 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhalbe powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which hee put foorth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I wil giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that hee came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonne came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had ſpoken vnto the king, them they tolde alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee ſaide vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke: and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then hee ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For †it was ſaid to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou cameſt.

† Heb. a word was.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I am a prophet alſo as thou art, and an Angel ſpake vnto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeied the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcaiſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, to wit, for the Prophet, whome hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carcaiſe.

25 And beholde, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaiſe caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the carcaiſe: and they came and told it in the citie where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath †torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carcaiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carcaiſe: the lyon had not eaten the carcaiſe, nor †torne the aſſe.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet tooke vp the carcaiſe of the man of God, and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee laid his carcaiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but †made againe of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, he †conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with Preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abiiam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

At that time Abiiah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold,

there

* Chap. 11. 31.

there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told mee that * I ſhould be king ouer this people.

† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of honie, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Heb. ſtood for hoarines.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her ſonne, for hee is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that hee ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauie tidings.

† Heb. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy backe:

* 1. King. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21. 2. king. 9. 8.

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhal come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhal cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the Riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, & who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which

the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† *Heb. runners.*

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Nowe the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abiiams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him executeth Ahiiahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOwe in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chro. 11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

‖ *Or, candle*

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the daies of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abiiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chron. 13. 3.

8 And Abiiam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 14. 1.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remoued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15. 16.

† *Heb. cut off.*

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

† *Heb. holy.*

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the golde that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and king Aſa ſent them to *Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 16. 2.

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may †depart from me.

† Hebr. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* †exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Hebr. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age, hee was diſeaſed in his feete.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1. 8. called Ioſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam †began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

† Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael layd ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when hee raigned, that he ſmote all the houſe Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto *the ſaying of the LORD, which hee ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which hee made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael al their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehus propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie. 15 Omri made King by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperatly to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

Then the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like *the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 *Him

*Chap. 14. 11.

4 *Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eate.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

*2. Chron. 16. 1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza †ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

†Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when hee began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: hee left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖neither of his kinſfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖Or, both his kinſemen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha †by Iehu the prophet,

†Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 *And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, †Samaria.

†Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began

Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophecied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

† Heb. Eliiahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias. * Ecclus. 48. 3. Iames 5. 17.

AND † Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whome I ſtand, there ſhall not be deaw nor raine theſe yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the worde of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 And it ſhall bee, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and hee dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commaunded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

20 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oile faile, vntill the day that the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Eliiah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhee ſayd vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

†Hebr. meaſured.

21 And he †ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come †into him againe.

†Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe after many daies, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

†Hebr. Obadiahu.

†Hebr. ouer his houſe.

3 And Ahab called †Obadiah which was †the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

†Hebr. Izebel.

4 For it was ſo, when †Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we †leeſe not all the beaſts.

†Hebr. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; Art thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay mee?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, as ſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall cary thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fedde them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here and hee ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaide vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to mee all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

||Or, thoughts.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two ||opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, euen I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, †It is well ſpoken.

†Hebr. the word is good.

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntil noone, ſaying, O Baal, ||heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ||anſwered: And they ||leapt vpon the altar which was made.

||Or, anſwere.
||Or, heard.
||Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaide, Crie †aloud: for he is a god, either ||he is talking, or he †is purſuing, or hee is in a iourney, or peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

†Heb. with a great voice.
||Or, meditateth.
†Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themſelues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till †the blood guſhed out vpon them.

†Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they propheſied vntil the time of the †offering of the euening ſacrifice; that there was neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor †any that regarded.

†Hebr. aſcending.
†Heb. attention.

30 And Eliiah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whome the word of the LORD came, ſaying, *Iſrael ſhall bee thy name.

*Gen. 32. 28. 2. king. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water †ran round about the altar, and hee filled the trench alſo with water.

†Heb. went.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the euening ſacrifice, that Eliiah the prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it bee knowen this day that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſeruant, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaide, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaide vnto them, ||Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

||Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there is ||a ſound of abundance of raine.

||Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and ſaide, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſe-

uenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

† Heb. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and hee girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beerſheba, 4 In the wilderneſſe being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying; So let the gods do to me, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw that, hee aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſayd, It is enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, and eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

† Heb. bolſter.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſayd, Ariſe, and eate, becauſe the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And hee ſayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, euen I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he ſayd, Goe forth, and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Eliiah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there came a voice vnto him, and ſayd, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he ſayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, euen I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to bee king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

* Luk. 4. 27 called Eliſeus.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* 2. King. 9. 1, 3. ecclus 48. 8.

18 * Yet || I haue left me ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which

* Rom. 11. 4.

|| Or, I will leaue.

haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let mee, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I wil follow thee: and he ſaid vnto him,† Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† Hebr. goe returne.

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, & ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs hommage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgment, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and hee went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, into the city, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, euen the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaide, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eies, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† Heb. deſirable.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaide; Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feete.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when Benhadad heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set your ſelues in aray. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, Tents.

‖ Or, *place the engins: and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt knowe that I am the LORD.

† Heb. approched.

14 And Ahab ſaide, By whom? and he ſaide, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And hee anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants.

† Heb. Bynd, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Iſrael, being ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But

Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlewe the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hilles, therefore they were ſtronger then wee: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and wee will fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely wee ſhall be ſtronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo.

† *Heb. that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† *Heb. to the warre with Iſrael.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ *Or, were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael, and ſayd, Thus ſayth the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſayde, The LORD is God of the hilles, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen daies, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlewe of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, wee haue heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Iſrael; peraduenture he will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſaide, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and hee cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, ſaid Ahab, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſonnes of the Prophets, ſaide vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, beholde, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhal ſlay thee. And aſſoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the

man ſmote him, ſo that in †ſmiting hee wounded him.

† Hebr. ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried vnto the king: and he ſaide, Thy ſeruant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt †pay a talent of ſiluer.

† Heb. weigh

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, †he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto him, So ſhall thy iudgement bee, thy ſelfe haſt diſcided it.

† Heb hee was not.

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that hee was of the Prophets.

42 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therfore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

** Chap. 22. 38.*

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſsion of the vineyard. 17 Eliiah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

ANd it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it is neere vnto my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it †ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaide vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, and eate bread, and let thine heart bee merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth †on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnes againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him foorth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that hee died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab,

hab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the Uineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the Uineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Jſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the Uineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Jn the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Eliiah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, J haue found thee: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

* Chap.14. 10. 2.king. 9.8.
*.1.Sam. 25.22.
*Chap.14 10.

21 Behold, *J will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſteritie, and will cut off from Ahab *him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut vp, and left in Jſrael,

* Chap.15. 29.
* Chap.16. 3.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of *Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked mee to anger, and made Jſrael to ſinne.

2.King.9. 30.
‖Or, *ditch.*

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eate Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

‖*Or, incited.*

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Jdoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Jſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe wordes, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before mee? becauſe hee humbleth himſelfe before mee, J will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will J bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Iehoſhaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euil reigne.

* 1.Chron. 18.1,&c.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Jſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yere, that Jehoſhaphat the King of Judah came downe to the king of Jſrael.

†Hebr ſilent from taking it.

3 (And the king of Jſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

*2.King.3. 7.

4 And hee ſaid vnto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battel to Ramoth Gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Jſrael, *J am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Jſrael, Enquire, J pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Jſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall J goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall J forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Jſrael ſaid vnto Jehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Jmlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but J hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Jſrael called

an ‖Officer, and ſaid, Haſten hither Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

‖Or, Eunuch.

10 And the King of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a †voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheciedbefore them.

†Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſayd, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſayde, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſawe the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖perſwade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſayd on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

‖Or, deceiue.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And hee ſayd, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therfore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, *Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

*2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſayde, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſayde, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſayth the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of afflictiō, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaide, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖I wil diſguiſe my ſelfe, & enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, & went into the battell.

‖Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue only with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow †at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the †ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſayd vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and

†Heb. in his ſimplicitie.
†Heb ioynts and the breſtplate.

and cary me out of the hoſte, for I am †wounded.

† Heb. made ſicke.

35 And the battell †increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the †mids of the charet.

† Heb. aſcended.

† Heb. boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and †was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according *vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And *Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that hee ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhippes of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not, for the ſhippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

‖ Or, had ten ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE

¶THE SECOND BOOKE of the Kings, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliiah. 5 Eliiah twiſe bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

Then Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab.

* Chap.3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fel downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhal recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſayeth the LORD, †Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

† *Heb. the bed, whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.*

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, †What maner of man was he which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

† *Heb. what was the maner of the man?*

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſaide vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

† *Hebr. bowed.*

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the worde of the LORD which Eliah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came foorth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and hee anſwered, Yea, I knowe it, holde you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

† Hebr. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aſke what I ſhall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And hee ſaid, † Thou haſt aſked a hard thing: neuertheleſſe, if thou ſee me, when I am taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be ſo.

† Hebr. thou haſt done hard in aſking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that beholde, there appeared a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

*Ecclus 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Hebr. lip.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

* Verſe 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy ſeruants fiftie † ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

† Hebr. ſonnes of ſtrength.

† Hebr one of the mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) hee ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city is pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. cauſing to miſcary.

20 And hee ſaid, Bring mee a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went foorth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap.1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1.King. 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaide, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaide vnto the king of

Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſayde, Thus ſayth the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Heb. grieue

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Heb. were cryed together.

† Heb. gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſawe the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Heb. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fledde before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in their countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

† Heb. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kir-haraſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſawe that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe ſwordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhee ſayd, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen emptie veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, & vpon her ſonnes: who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhee powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And hee ſaid vnto her, There is not a veſſel more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe, ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhee † conſtrained him to eate bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her huſband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a litle chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: and it ſhall be when he commeth to vs, that hee ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, Say, now vnto her, Behold, thou haſt beene carefull for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoſte? And ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he ſaid, what then is to bee done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no child, and her huſband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid,* About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt imbrace a ſonne. And ſhe ſaid, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. ſet time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And ſhe went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called vnto her huſband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither newe moone nor Sabbath. And ſhee ſaid, It ſhalbe † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: † ſlacke not thy riding for mee, except I bid thee.

† Heb. reſtraine not for me to ride.

25 So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that hee ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay vnto her, Is it wel with thee? is it wel with thy huſband? is it wel with the child? And ſhe anſwered, It is well.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God to the hill, ſhee caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaide, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feete.

† Heb. bitter

28 Then ſhee ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my LORD? did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaffe vpon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and

his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And hee called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets were ſitting before him: and hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Hebr. euil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne † in the huſke thereof: and he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

‖ Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaide, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eate, and ſhall leaue thereof.

* Iohn 6. 11.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue mayd, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha, ſending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

Now Naaman captaine of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

† Hebr. before.

‖ Or, gracious. Hebr. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.

‖ Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a litle maid, & ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

† Hebr. was before.

3 And ſhee ſaide vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leproſie.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. gather in.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the mayd that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to mee, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordane ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaide, Beholde, † I thought, He will ſurely come out to me

† Hebr. ſaid. Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out &c.

and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, †and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Hebr. mooue vp and downe.

|| Or, Amana.

12 Are not || Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, If the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a litle childe, and *he was cleane.

* Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him, †a litle way.

† Hebr. a litle piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I wil runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, †Is all well?

† Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the ſonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Bee content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layde them vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the || towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

|| Or, ſecret place.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou, Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† Hebr. Not hither or thither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and Uineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede for euer: And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim. 8 Hee diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell. 13 The armie which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, cauſeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

And the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaide vnto Eliſha, Beholde now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and

when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and ſayd, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. yron

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and hee ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: And hee put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael; and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhall be my ‖ campe.

‖ Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twiſe.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhewe me which of vs is for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſayde, † None, my lord O king; but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was tolde him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

† Heb. heauie.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the citie, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

‖ Or, miniſter.

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for * they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

* 2. Chron. 32.7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſayde, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee ſaw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And hee ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaide vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and beholde, they were in the midſt of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them? ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and go to their maſter.

23 And hee prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the lande of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was ſolde for fourescore pieces of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue pieces of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

‖ Or, Let not the Lord ſaue thee.

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhee anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So * we boyled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaide vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. other.

eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the wordes of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and hee paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackcloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to mee, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſate with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, hee ſaid to the Elders, See yee how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, beholde, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha prophecieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord, who would not beleeue the prophecy of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.

Then Eliſha ſaid, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrowe about this time ſhal a meaſure of fine flower *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and he ſaide, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eies, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

† Heb. a Lord which belonged to the King, leaning vpon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaide one to another, Why ſit wee here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and wee ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, and carried thence ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and we hold our peace: if we tarie till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: nowe therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houſhold.

† Heb. we ſhall find puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungrie, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the citie, we ſhal catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſrae-

† Heb. in it.

lites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was ſold for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoide the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.

Then ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*Whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſholde, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famin, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap. 4.35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſholde, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went foorth to crie vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as hee was telling the King how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cryed to the King for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhee tolde him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruites of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certeinly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And hee ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. and ſet it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, is thy ſeruant a dogge, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed mee that thou ſhalt be king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaide to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and hee anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread it on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat being then king of Judah, *Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah †began to reigne.

*2.Chron. 21.4.
†Hebr. reigned.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, *as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a †light, and to his children.

*2.Sam. 7.13.
†Hebr. candle, or lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Judah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Joram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Judah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Joram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And *Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Joram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah, the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did the houſe of Ahab: for hee was the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went backe to be healed in Jezreel, of the woundes †which the Syrians †had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah, went downe to ſee Joram the ſonne of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

†Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
†Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, flieth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Jehu the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an †inner chamber.

†Heb chamber in a chamber.

3 Then *take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

*1.King. 19.16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting; and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all vs? And he ſaid, Tu thee, O captaine.

6 And hee aroſe, and went into the

houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

* 1.Kings 21.15

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhal periſh, and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

* 1.Kings 14.10 and 21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

* 1.Kings 14.10.and 21.22.
* 1.Kings 16.3.

10 And the dogges ſhal eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhal be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell vs now: And hee ſayde, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blewe with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu †is king.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But *king †Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had †giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then †let none goe forth nor eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

* Cha.8.29
† Heb. Iehoram.
† Heb. ſmote
† Heb. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a companie. And Ioram ſayd, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meete them, and let him ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meete him, and ſaid, Thus ſayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me. And the watchman tolde, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſayd, Thus ſayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth †furiouſly.

‖ Or, marching.
† Heb. in madneſſe.

21 And Ioram ſaid, †Make readie. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and †met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Heb. bind.
† Heb. found

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, Is it peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are ſo many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu †drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee †ſunke downe in his charet.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laide this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſayd the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖plat, ſayth the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1.Kings 21.29.
† Heb. bloods
‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw this, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; and they did ſo, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And

hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Joram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and ſhee †painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and ſome of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaide, Goe, ſee now this curſed woman, and burie her: for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the ſkul, and the feete, & the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he ſaid, This is the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Jezebel:

† Heb. by the hand of.
** 1. King. 21. 23.*

37 And the carkeiſe of Jezebel ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuſeth the facte by the prophecie of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By ſubultie hee deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had ſeuentie ſonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Jezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, ſaying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons are with you, and there are with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet him on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that was ouer the houſe, and he that was ouer the citie, the elders alſo, and the bringers vp of the children, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, Wee are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If yee be † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morow this time: (now the kings ſonnes being ſeuenty perſons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings ſonnes, and ſlewe ſeuentie perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and tolde him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, & ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

** 1. King. 21. 29.*
† Heb. by the hand of.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab, in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And hee aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as he was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† Heb. houſe of ſhepherds binding ſheepe.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Aha-

† Heb. found.

Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who are ye? And they anſwered, Wee are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† Hebr. to the peace of &c.

14 And hee ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, euen two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, comming to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, & ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. bleſſed.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Eliah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a litle, but Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did it in ſubtiltie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Hebr. ſanctifie.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, ſo full, that they ſtood mouth to mouth.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtrie, Bring foorth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed foureſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, hee that letteth him goe, his life ſhall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaide to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and ſlay them, let none come foorth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† Hebr. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † Images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draughthouſe, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation, ſhal ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: for he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Hebr. obſerued not.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Baſhan.

† Hebr. toward the riſing of the Sunne.

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, & all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22.10.

† Heb. ſeede of the kingdome.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hidde in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and ſet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

* 2. Chron. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This is the thing that yee ſhall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part ſhall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall yee keepe the watch of the houſe, || that it be not broken downe.

|| Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two || parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

|| Or, companies Heb. hands.

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him bee ſlaine: and be yee with the king, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And he brought foorth the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Teſtimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, and of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhee looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſayde vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſayd, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. offices

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land,

and they brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the halowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN *the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

*2. Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoaſh did *that which was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ||dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, †the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that †commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

|| Or, holy things. Heb. holineſſes.

† Heb. the money of the ſoules of his eſtimation.

† Heb. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, wherſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found.

6 But it was ſo *that* †in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, and ſaide vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the Altar, on the right ſide, as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the prieſts that kept the †doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. threſhold.

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ||ſcribe, and the high prieſt came vp, and they †put vp in bags and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

|| Or, ſecretarie.

† Heb. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the handes of them that did the worke, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they †laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it foorth.

12 And to Maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that †was laid out for the houſe to repaire *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne-money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and hee †went away from Ieruſalem.

† Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracie, and ſlew Iehoaſh in ||the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

|| Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer, his ſeruants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioaſh ſucceedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam ſucceedeth him. 14 Eliſha dying prophecieth to Ioaſh three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Eliſhas bones raiſe vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioaſh getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN †the three and twentieth yeere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned ſeuenteene yeeres.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and †followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a ſauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents †as before-time.

† Heb. as yeſterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, but †walked therein: and there †remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

† Heb. hee walked.
† Heb. ſtood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horſemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, beganne Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned ſixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the actes of Ioaſh, and all that hee did, and his might, wherewith hee fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke, of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, †Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it: and Eliſha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he ſayd, Open the window Eaſtward. And hee opened it. Then Eliſha ſayd, Shoote. And he ſhot. And he ſaid; The arrowe of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue conſumed them.

18 And he ſayd, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And hee ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And he ſmote thriſe, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaide, Thou ſhouldeſt

haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then haddeſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou haddeſt conſumed it: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpyed a band of men, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feete.

† Heb. went downe.
* Ecclus. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt hee them from his † preſence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

† Heb. returned and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iuſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoiled. 15 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeere of Joaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah.

* 2. Chron. 25.1.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlaine the king his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18.20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and tooke || Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Joktheel, vnto this day.

|| Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Judah, looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Heb. was ſmitten.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Judah, the ſonne of Jehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the

treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now *they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

*2.Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which was ſixteene yeeres old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

* 2.Chron. 26.1. *He is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to raigne in Samaria, and raigned forty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 Hee reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant *Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepher.

*Matth. 12. 39,40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a Leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And hee did that which was euil in

the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, beholde, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This was *the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

*Chap.10.30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of *Uzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned †a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth.1.9. called Ozias.
†Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therfore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned tenne yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

*1.Chron.5.26.

20 And Menahem †exacted the mony of Iſrael, euen of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

†Heb. cauſed to come forth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah, made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ *In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

*2.Chron.27.1.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee

reigned ſixteene yeeres in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jeruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Jotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a paterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2. Chron. 28.1.

IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Jotham King of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Jeruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea & made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Iſa 7.1.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came vp to Jeruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Jewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant, and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent it for a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caried the people of it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meete Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that was at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Vriiah the Prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof.

† Heb. Dammeſek.

11 And Vriiah the Prieſt built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vriiah the Prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

† Heb. which were his.

14 And hee brought alſo the braſen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate offering, and the Kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commaunded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, hee conſpireth againſt him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their ſinnes, is captiuated. 24 The ſtrange nations, which were tranſplanted in Samaria, beeing plagued with Lions, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, king of Iudah, began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Iſrael nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and † gaue him ‖ preſents.

† Hebr. rendred.
‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracie in Hoſhea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeres.

6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap.18. 10.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Heb. ſtatues.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the LORD had ſaid vnto them, * Yee ſhall not doe this thing.

* Deut.4 19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, ſaying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

† Heb by the hand of all.
* Ierem.18. 11. and 25. 5.& 35.15.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

* Exod.32. 8. 1.king. 12.28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire,

fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remoued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in al the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent Lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therfore he hath ſent Lions among them, and beholde, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carie thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them howe they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ||whom they caried away from thence.

*Sophan.1.5.

||*Or, who caried them away from thence.*

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commaundement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, *whom hee named Iſrael,

*Gen.32.28. 1.king.18.31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, *Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

*Iudg.6.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the

LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatrie, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their ſins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, that * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. hee is called Ezekias, Mat. 1. 9.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† Heb. ſtatues.
* Numb 21. 8.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee proſpered whitherſoeuer hee went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

† Heb. Azzah.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah, (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

* Cha. 17. 3

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

* Cha. 17. 6

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carie away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, and all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 1. eſa. 36. 1. ecclu. 48. 18.
† Heb. Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah, with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heauy

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

|| Or, Secretarie.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou || ſayeſt, (but they are but † vaine words) || I haue counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

|| Or, talkeſt.
† Heb. word of the lips.
|| Or, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, euen vpon Egypt,

† Heb. truſteſt thee.

Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: is not that hee whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue || pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

|| Or, hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place, to deſtroy it? The LORD ſayd to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? hath he not ſent me to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne doung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

† Heb. the water of their feete?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this city ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the king of Aſſyria, || Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his || ciſterne:

|| Or, ſeeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

|| Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile Oliue, and of honie, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee || perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

|| Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people helde their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commaundement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND * it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* Eſai. 37.1.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackcloth, to Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and || blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring foorth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh whome the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And *Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhal ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

* Luke 3.4. called Eſaias.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whome thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hande of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt between the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath ſent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† Heb. giuen

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to mee againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whome haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whome haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen againſt the Holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the || forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the talneſſe, &c.

|| Or, the forreſt and his fruitful field

24 I haue digged & drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of || beſieged places.

|| Or, fenced

25 || Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

|| Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laide waſte, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

26 Therefore their Inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the greene

† Heb. ſhort of hand.

herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me. ‖ Or, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward. † Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this. † Hebr. the eſcaping.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhal he returne, and ſhal not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes. * Iſa. 37.36. tob. 1.21. ecclus. 48.24. 1. macc. 7.41. 2. macca. 8.19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. † Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthned. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue. * 2. Chron. 32.24. iſa. 38.1. † Hebr. giue charge concerning thine houſe.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying;

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore. † Hebr. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying; ‖ Or, city.

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and layd it on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhall bee the ſigne that the LORD wil heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that hee hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe tenne degrees? * Ecclus, 48.24. iſa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go downe tenne degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward tenne degrees.

11 And

† Heb. degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

*Iſai.39.1.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ‖armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſayde, They are come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

*Chap.24.13.&25.13 iere.27.19.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layde vp in ſtore vnto this day, *ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth? &c.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, & brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatrie. 10 His wickedneſſe causeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 Hee being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

*2.Chron.33.1.

MAnaſſeh *was twelue yeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

*Cha.18.4.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, *which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Iere.32.34.

*2.Sam.7.13.

4 And *he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſayd, *In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

*1.King.8.29. and 9.3.chap.23.27.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, *In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael mooue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whome the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

* Iere.15.4

11 *Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

* 1.Sam. 3.11

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing ſuch euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both *his eares ſhall tingle.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, †wiping it and turning it vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a pray and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that which was euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem †from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

* 2.Chron. 33.20.

18 And *Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew al them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

* Mat.1.10. called Ioſias.

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and *Ioſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.

* 2.Chron. 34.1.

IOſiah *was eight yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of king Ioſiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

† Heb. threſhold.

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone, to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr. melted.*

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the woordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe: now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in ‖the colledge: And they communed with her.

† *Hebr. garments.*
‖ *Or, in the ſecond part.*

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me;

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the woorkes of their handes: therefore my wrath ſhall bee kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall yee ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the woordes which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation and a curſe, and haſt rent thy cloathes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard thee, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhal not ſee all the euil which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſiah cauſeth the booke to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as foreprophefied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Ioſiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND* the king ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

* 2.Chron. 34.30.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Prieſtes, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr. from ſmall euen vnto great.*

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, & his Statutes, with all their heart, and all their ſoule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah

the high Prieſt, and the prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and he burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous prieſts whome the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incenſe in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ieruſalem: them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe.
† Heb. Chemarim.
‖ Or, twelue ſignes or conſtellations.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

*Cha. 21.7

7 And he brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites that were by the houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† Heb. houſes

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the prieſts had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the prieſts of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horſes that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

‖ Or, Eunuch, or Officer

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron.

*Cha. 21.5

‖ Or ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is, the mount of Oliues.
*1.King. 11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. ſtatues.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, he ſpied the ſepulchres that were there in the mount, and ſent, & tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

*1.King. 13.2.

17 Then hee ſaid, What title is that that I ſee? and the men of the city told him, It is the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

18 And he ſaid, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to eſcape.

19 And all the houſes alſo of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Iſrael had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Ioſiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ ſlew all the prieſts of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

‖ Or ſacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people ſaying, * Keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

*2. Chron. 35 1.1.eſd. 1.1.
*Exo. 12.3 deut. 16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a Paſſeouer, from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Iſrael, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Iſrael, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Ioſiah, wherein this Paſſeouer was holden to the LORD in Ieruſalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the workers with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the ‖images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, did Ioſiah put away, that he might performe the wordes of *the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the prieſt found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖Or, *Teraphim.*

*Leuit.20.27. deut.18.11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherwith his anger was kindled againſt Iudah, becauſe of all the †prouocations that Manaſſeh had prouoked him withall.

†*Heb. angers.*

27 And the LORD ſaid, I will remoue Iudah alſo out of my ſight, as I haue remoued Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſayd, *My name ſhall be there.

*1.King.8.29.& 9.3. Chap.21.7.

28 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ *In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

*2. Chron. 35.20.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and *the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

*2. Chron. 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bandes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖that he might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and †put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of golde.

‖*Or, becauſe he reigned.*
†*Heb. ſet a mulct vpon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king, in the roume of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

*Matth. 1. 12 *called Iakim.*

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer, and the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the ſiluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ieruſalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter deſtruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then hee turned and revelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, *according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake †by his ſeruants the Prophets.

*Chap.20 17. and 23. 27
†*Heb. by the hand of*

3 Surely at the commandement of

the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remooue them out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that hee ſhedde: (for hee filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Nowe the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: & his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan. 1.1.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

† Heb. came into ſiege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

* Chap. 20. 17. eſa. 39.6

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And hee caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the princes, & all the mightie men of valour, euen tenne thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

* 2. Chron. 36.10, eſth. 2.6.

‖ Or, Eunuches

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried hee into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen ſeuen thouſand, and craftesmen, & ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Iere. 37.1 and 52.1.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzaradan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

* Iere. 39.1. and 52.4.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte, againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built fortes againſt it, round about.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

* Iere. 52.6.

3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the citie round about) and the King went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue †iudgement vpon him.

†Hebr.ſpake iudgement with him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

†Heb made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem:

‖Or, chiefe Marſhall.

9 And hee burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the †fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

†Hebr.fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dreſſers, and huſbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap,20.17.iere.27.22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, & ſuch things as were of golde, in golde, and of ſiluer, in ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, †one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of al theſe veſſels was without weight.

†Hebr.the one ſea.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

*1.King.7.15.iere.52.21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard, tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Hebr. threſhold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖Officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that †were in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖Or, Eunuch.
†Hebr. ſaw the Kings face.
‖Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Iere 40.5.9.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

*Iere.40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon; and it ſhall bee well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of †the ſeed royal, came, and ten men with him, and *ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

†Hebr. of the kingdome.
*Iere.41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen

and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake †kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his priſon garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE
# of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Iſhmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

ADam, *Sheth, Enoſh,

*Gen.5.3,9.

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Iapheth.

5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

*Gen.10.2

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh *begate Nimrod: hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.

*Gen.10.8

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whome came the Philiſtines) and *Caphthorim.

*Deut.2.23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of *Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, & Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

*Gen.10.23.&11.10.

‖ Or, Maſh. gen.10.23.

18 And Arpharad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

‖ That is, diuiſion.

20 And *Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

*Gen.10.26.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ *Shem, Arpharad, Shelah,

*Luke 3.34

25 *Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

*Gen.11.15.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 *Abram, the ſame is Abraham. *Gen.17.5

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: *Iſaac, and *Iſhmael. *Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.16.11.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The *firſt-borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam, *Gen.25.13,to 17.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ||Hadad, and Tema, ||Or, *Hadar*, Gen.25.14

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams Concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe are the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of *Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah. *Gen.36.9,10.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ||Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. ||Or, *Zepho*, Gen.36.12

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ||Homam: and Timna was Lotans ſiſter. ||Or, *Heman*, Gen.36.22.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ||Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ||Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. ||Or, *Aluan*, Gen 36.23 ||Or, *Sepho*, Gen.36.23

41 The ſonnes of Anah: *Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ||Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran. *Chap.2.31. ||Or *Hemdan*, Gen.36.26.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and ||Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Uz, and Aran. ||Or *Akan*, Gen.36.27

43 ¶ Now theſe are the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah. *Gen.36.31.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanits, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead. *Gen.36.37.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ||Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was ||Pai: and his wiues name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. ||Or, *Hadar*, Gen.36.39 ||Or, *Pau*, Gen.36.39

51 ¶ Hadad dyed alſo. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth, *Gen.36.40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſteritie. 42 another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

These are the ſonnes of ||Iſrael: *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun, ||Or, *Iacob*. *Gen.29.32.& 30.5.& 35.18, 22.& 46.8.&c.

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua *the Canaanites. And Er the firſt-borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlue him. *Gen.38.3,& 46.12. *Gen.38.2.

4 And *Tamar his daughter-in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah were fiue. *Gen.38.29,30. Mat.1.3.

5 The ſonnes of *Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul. *Ruth.4.18.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ||Zimri, *and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ||Dara. Fiue of them in all. ||Or, *Zabdi*, *Ioſh.*7.1. *1.Kin.4.31. ||Or, *Darda*.

7 And

||Or, Achan. 7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: || Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed. *Ioſh.6. 19. and 7. 1, 25.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai. ||Or, Aram. Mat.1.3. ||Or, Caleb. ver.18.

10 And Ram * begate Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah. *Ruth.4. 19.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt-borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and || Shimma the third, *1.Sam.16. 6. ||Or, Shamma, 1.Sam. 16.9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, was Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes are theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate * Bezaleel. *Exod. 31. 2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † married when he was threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub. †Heb. tooke.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threeſcore cities. All theſe belonged to the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead. *Num.32. 41. deut.3. 14. ioſh.13. 30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Aſhur, the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt-borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt-borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo an other wife, whoſe name was Atarah, ſhe was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt-borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Eker.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur was Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad, *Chap.11. 41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Meſha his firſt-borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine

bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, & the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was Achſah.

*Ioſh 15. 17.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖Haroe, and ‖halfe of the Manahethites.

‖Or, Reaiah, chap. 4. 2.
‖Or, halfe of the Menuchites, Or Hatſi-hammenuchoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖Ataroth, the houſe of Joab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖Or, Atarites, or, crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of *Rechab.

*Iud. 1. 16
*Ier. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Jeſreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

*2. Sam. 3. 2
*Ioſh. 15. 56.
‖Or, Chileab, 2. ſam. 3. 3

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife.

*2. Sam. 3. 5

4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeres.

5 *And theſe were borne vnto him in Jeruſalem. ‖Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖Bathſhua the daughter of ‖Ammiel.

* 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖Or, Bethſabe, 2. Sam. 11. 13.
‖Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11. 3

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

‖Or, Eliſhua 2. Sam. 5. 15.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖Or, Beliada, 1. Chro. 14. 7.

9 Theſe were all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar *their ſiſter.

* 2. Sam. 13. 1.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne was *Rehoboam: ‖Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſon: Jehoſhaphat his ſonne:

*1. King. 11 43. & 15. 8
‖Or, Abiam, 1. king. 15. 1

11 Joram his ſonne: ‖Ahaziah his ſonne: Joaſh his ſonne:

‖Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22. 6. & 21. 17.

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖Azariah his ſonne: Jotham his ſonne:

‖Or, Vzziah 2. king. 15. 30.

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Joſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Joſiah were: the firſt borne ‖Johanan, the ſecond ‖Joakim, the third ‖Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

‖Or, Ioachaz, 2. king. 23. 30.
‖Or, Eliakim, 2. king. 23. 34.
‖Or, Mattania, 2. kin. 24. 17.

16 And the ſonnes of *Joakim: ‖Jeconiah his ſonne, ‖Zedekiah his ſonne.

*Mat. 1. 11.
‖Or, Iehoiachin, 2. king. 24. 6.
‖Or, Coniah, ier. 22. 24.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖Jeconiah, Aſſir, †Salathiel *his ſonne,

†Heb. Shealtiel.
*2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle.
*Mat. 1. 12

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, & Haſadiah, Juſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Shemaiah: and the ſonnes of Shemaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and †Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

†Heb. Hiſkyah.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron.

ron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſteritie of Shelah. 24 The poſteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

*Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
||Or, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, Chap. 2. 18.
||Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.

THE ſonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and ||Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ||Reaiah, the ſon of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, & Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel & Iſhma, & Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

*Chap. 2. 24.

5 ¶ And *Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, & Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

||That is, ſorrowfull.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ||Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

†Heb. If thou wilt, &c.
†Heb. doe me.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, †Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeede, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldeſt †keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

||Or, the city of Nahaſh.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ||Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ||Hathath.

||Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who *begate*, &c.
||Or, inhabitants of the valley.
||That is, crafteſmen.
||Or, Vknaz.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ||valley of ||Charaſim, for they were crafteſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, ||euen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, & Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

||Or, the Iewesse.

18 And his wife ||Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

||Or, Iehudiiah, mentioned before.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ||Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

*Gen. 38. 1, 5.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah *the ſonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, & Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

||Or, Iemuel, Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*: ||Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

†Heb. vnto.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply †like to the children of Iudah.

*Ioſh. 19. 2

28 And they dwelt at *Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

||Or, Bela, Ioſh. 19. 3.
||Or, Eltolad, Ioſ. 19. 4

29 And at ||Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ||Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

||Or, Hazar-Suſa, Ioſh. 19. 5.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ||Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

||Or, Ether, Ioſh. 19. 7.

32 And their villages *were*: ||Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto ||Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ||genealogie:

||Or, Baalath-Beer, Ioſh.19.8.
||Or as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe †mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

†Hebr. comming.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for their flocks.

42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for* hee was the firſt borne, but, foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

*Gen 35. 22. and 49. 4.

2 For *Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the *chiefe ||ruler, but the birthright was *Iopehs.

*Gen.49. 8,10.
*Mich 5.2. matth.2.6.
||Or, Prince.

3 The *ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

*Gen.46. 9. exod 6. 14 num.26. 5.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ||Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, carried away captiue: He was Prince of the Reubenites.

||Or Tiglath pilneſer, 2 king. 15 29. and 16.7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſonne of ||Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in *Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

||Or, Shemaiah, ver.4.
*Ioſh.13. 15,16.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents †throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

†Hebr. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of *Baſhan vnto Salchah.

*Ioſh.13. 11.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her townes, and in all the Suburbs of *Sharon, vpon †their borders.

*Chap.27. 29.
†Hebr. their goings forth.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham *king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

* 2.Kings 15.5,32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of †valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoote with bow, and ſkilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

† *Heb. ſons of valour.*

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with *Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

* Gen.25. 15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they †tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thouſand, and of ſheepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of †men an hundred thouſand.

† *Heb. led captiue.*

† *Heb. ſoules of men, as num. 31.35.*

22 For there fell downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntil the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the lande: they increaſed from Baſhan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, & Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodauiah, and Jahdiel, mightie men of valour, †famous men, & heads of the houſe of their fathers.

† *Hebr. men of names.*

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whome God deſtroyed before them.

* 2.King. 17.7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of *Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) & brought them vnto *Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

* 2.Kings 15.19.

* 2.King. 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Prieſts vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſts and Leuites.

The ſonnes of Leui: *‖Gerſhon, Kohath & Merari.

* Gen.46. 11. exod.6. 17.

‖ *Or, Gerſhom, ver.16*

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, & Hebron, & Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: *Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Leuit.10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And *Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

* 2.Sam.15 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Johanan,

10 And Johanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Prieſts office, in †the *temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

† *Hebr. in the houſe.*

* 2.Chron. 3.1.king.6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖Shallum,

‖ *Or, Meſhullam. 1.chro.9.11*

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate *Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Jehozadak,

* Nehem. 11.11.

15 And Jehozadak went into captiuitie, *when the LORD caried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* 2.Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: *‖Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod.6. 17.

‖ *Or, Gerſhon, ver.1.*

17 And theſe be the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, & Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Jahath his ſonne, *Zimmah his ſonne,

* Verſ.42.

21 ‖Joah his ſonne, ‖Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Jeaterai his ſonne,

‖ *Or, Ethan. ver. 2.*

‖ *Or, Adaia. ver.41.*

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: ‖Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

‖ *Or, Izahar, ver.2, 18.*

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

*See 35. & 36.verſes.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: *Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

||Or Zuph, 1.Sam. 1.1.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, ||Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ierohan his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

||Called alſo Ioel.ver. 33. & 1.Sam. 8.2.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne ||Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

*Chap. 16.1.

31 And theſe are they, whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the *Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

†Heb.ſtood.

33 And theſe are they that †waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

*Exod.6. 24.

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of *Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) euen Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

||Or, Kuſhaiah.chap. 15.17.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ||Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuits were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

*Leuit.1.9.

*Exod. 30 7.

49 ¶ But Aaron, and his ſonnes offered *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and *on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commaunded.

50 And theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places, throughout their caſtels in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,

||Or Holon, Ioſh.21.15.

58 And ||Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,

||Or Ain, Ioſh.21.16

59 And ||Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Beth ſhemeſh with her ſuburbes.

||Or Almon, Ioſh.21.18.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and ||Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families were thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by *lot, ten cities.

*Ioſh. 21.5

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Unto the ſonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.

*Ioſh. 21. 7,34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 *And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: they gaue alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

*Ioſh. 21 21.

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, & Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, & Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

‖Or, Bozor, *Ioſh.* 21.35.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, & Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were, *Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

*Gen. 46. 13. num. 26.23.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, *whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſand and ſixe hundred.

*2. Sam. 24. 1,2.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of *Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

*Gen 46. 21.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira,

mira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, was twentie thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mightie men of valour, were ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battaile.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Iri, verſ. 7.
‖ Or, Ahiram. num. 26.38.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhee bare (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother was Shereſh, and his ſonnes were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, *Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

* 1. Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlewe, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name, Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Amihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

‖ Or, Nun. numb. 13,9.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward *Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

* Ioſh. 16.7
† Hebr. daughters.
‖ Or, Adaſſa, 1. mac. 7.45.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 17.7
* Ioſh. 17. 11.

30 ¶ *The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

* Gen. 46. 17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice and mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them, that were apt

to the warre and to battell, was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate *Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third, *Gene. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela were: ||Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, || Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ||Shephuphan, and Huram. || Or, Shupham, Num. 26. 39.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath: *Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the countrey of Moab. After hee had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, & Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, & Arad, & Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, & Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ||Shimhi, || Or, Shema, verſ. 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, & Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ||father of Gibeon, (whoſe *wiues name was Maachah:) || Called Iehiel, 1 Chro. 9. 35. *Chap. 9. 35.

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, & Nadab,

31 And Gedor, & Ahio, and ||Zacher, || Or, Zachariah, 1. Chr. 9. 37.

32 And Mikloth begate ||Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them. || Or, Shimeam, ca. 9. 38.

33 ¶ And *Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ||Eſhbaal. *1. Sam. 14. 51. || Or, Iſhboſheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan was ||Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah. || Or, Mephiboſheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ||Tarea, and Ahaz. || Or, Tahrea c. 9. 41.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother were Vlam his firſt-borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, & behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuits, and the Nethinims.

*Nehem. 11.1.

3 And in *Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men were chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſia the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very †able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

†Heb. mightie men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the Porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eaſtward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites, were ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the †gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, were keepers of the entrie.

†Heb. threſholds.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, †did ordeine in their ‖ſet office.

†Heb. founded.
‖Or, truſt,

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, namely, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ſet office, and were ouer the ‖chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖Or, truſt.
‖Or, ſtorehouſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould †bring them in and out by tale.

†Heb. bring them in by tale, and carie them out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine

‖Or, veſſels.

fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And ſome of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the oyntment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the || ſet office ouer the things that were made || in the pannes.

|| Or, truſt.

|| Or, on flat plates, or, ſlices.

32 And other of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the † Shew-bread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remayning in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

† Hebr. vpon them.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations: theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wiues name was * Maacha:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* 1. Chro. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begate Jarah, and Jarah begate Alemeth, & Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnes of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOwe * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

|| Or, Ieſhui, 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.

† Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaide Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and || abuſe mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which hee † committed againſt the LORD, * euen againſt the word of the LORD

† Heb. tranſgreſſed.

* 1. Sam. 15. 23.

LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking counſel of one that had a familiar ſpirit,* to enquire of it:

*1.Sam.28 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of †Ieſſe.

† Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 Hee winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

* 2.Sam.5.

Then* all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy fleſh.

† Heb. both yeſterday and the third day.

|| Or, rule.

2 And moreouer †in time paſt, euen when Saul was king, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt || feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

† Heb. by the hand of.

*1.Sam.16. 13.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, †by *Samuel.

*2.Sam.5.6

4 ¶ And Dauid & all Iſrael,* went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebuſites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

† Heb. head.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be †chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

† That is, Zion, 2.Sam 5.7.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtell: therefore they called †it the citie of Dauid.

† Heb. reuiued.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab †repaired the reſt of the citie.

† Heb. went in going and increaſing.

9 So Dauid †waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes was with him.

* 2.Sam.23. 8.

|| Or, held ſtrongly with him.

10 ¶ *These alſo are the chiefe of the mightie men, whom Dauid had, who || ſtrenthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, and with all Iſrael, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

|| Or, Sonne of Hachmoni.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had: Iaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

|| Or, Epheſdammim, 1.Sam.17.1

13 He was with Dauid at || Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

|| Or, ſtood.

* 2.Sam.23 13.

|| Or, ſaluation.

14 And they || ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlue the* Philiſtines, & the LORD ſaued them by a great || deliuerance.

|| Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

† Heb. with their liues?

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it mee, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therfore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew them, and had a name among the three.

* 2.Sam.23. 19. &c.

21 *Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit, he attained not to the firſt three.

† Heb. great of deeds.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, †who had done many acts: he ſlue two Lyon-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlue a Lyon in a pit in a ſnowy day.

23 And he ſlue an Egyptian, †a man of great ſtature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlue him with his owne ſpeare.

† Heb. a man of meaſure.

24 These things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies were Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite. 2. Sam. 23.25.

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that perteined to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſonne of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

‖ Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27.1.
† Heb. being yet ſhut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in hurling ſtones, and ſhooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Haſmaa.

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Heb. of the hoſte.
† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Miſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines

‖ Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

captaines of the hoſte: ‖one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt, ouer a thouſand.

† Heb. filled ouer.

* Ioſh. 3. 15.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iorden in the firſt moneth, when it had †ouerflowen all his *bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleis, both toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one.

‖ Or, violence.

17 And Dauid went out †to meete them, and anſwered and ſayd vnto them: If yee bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall †be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

† Heb. the Spirit clothed Amaſai.

18 Then †the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, who was chiefe of the captaines, and he ſayd, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Heb. on our heads.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, *Hee will fall to his maſter Saul, †to the ieopardie of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that were of Manaſſeh.

‖ Or, with a band.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖againſt the band of the Rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

‖ Or, captaines, or, men. Heb. heads.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, prepared.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand, and eight hundred, readie ‖armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mightie of valour, and of his fathers houſe twentie and two captaines.

† Heb. brethren.

† Heb. a multitude of them.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the †kinred of Saul three thouſand: for hitherto †the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Heb. men of names.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand, and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, †famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖ Or rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.

‖ Or, ſet the battell in aray.

† Heb. without a heart and a heart.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could ‖keepe ranke: They were †not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twentie and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖expert in warre, fourtie thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iorden, of the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebu-

lun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ||meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Iſrael.

||Or, vitaile of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, †let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which are in †their cities and ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

†Hebr. let vs breake foorth and ſend.

†Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let vs †bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

†Heb. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation ſaide, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So *Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

**1.Sam.7.1. 2.ſam.6.2.*

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to *Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called on it.

**Ioſh.16.9.*

7 And they †caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

†Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all their might, and with †ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

†Heb. ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of ||Chidon, Uzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ||ſtumbled.

||Called Nachon, 2.Sam.6.6.

||Or, ſhooke it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and hee ſmote him, becauſe hee put his hand to the *Arke: and there he died before God.

**Num.4.15.*

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Uzza; wherefore that place is called †Perez-Uzza, to this day.

†Heb. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid †brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

†Hebr. remooued.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed *the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

**As chap.26.5.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOW *Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

**2.Sam.5.11.&c.*

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke †moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

†Hebr. yet.

4 Now theſe are the names of his children which hee had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Eliſhama, and ||Beeliada, and Elpalet.

||Or, Eliada, 2.Sam.5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that *Dauid was anoynted king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out againſt them.

2.Sam.5.17.

9 And the Philiſtines came & ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Go vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in

vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Heb. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt goe out to battaile: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſtes and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee perfourmeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND Dauid made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſayd, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to cary the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† Heb. It is not to cary the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.
* Num. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath; Uriel the chiefe, and his || brethren an hundred and twentie.

|| Or, kinſemen.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Aſaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Yee are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye did it not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſtes and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, Pſalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, ſounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Verſ. 39.
* Verſ. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Iehiel the Porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were appointed to ſound with cymbales of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh,

and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the || Sheminith to excell.

|| Or, on the eight to ouerſee.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites || was for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

|| Or was for the cariage he inſtructed about the cariage.
† Heb. lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Jehiah were doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13. &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the || ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo had vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

|| Or, cariage

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe as the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw King Dauid dauncing and playing: and ſhee deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of Thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Jeiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† Heb. with inſtruments of Pſalteries, & harps

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the Prieſtes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

* Pſal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually,

12 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the worde which hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Iſaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. & 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a lawe, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the coard.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

† Heb. men of number.
* Gen. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

*Gen.12.17.and 20.3.
21 Hee ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, hee *reprooued kings for their ſakes,

*Pſal.105.15.
22 Saying, *Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

*Pſal.96.1.
23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo is to be feared aboue all gods.

*Leu.19.4
26 For all the gods *of the people are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fieldes reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

*Pſa.107.1 and 118.1. and 136.1.
34 *O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

*Deut.27.15.
36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all* the people ſaide, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually †morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is written in the Lawe of the LORD, which hee commanded Iſrael:

†Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbales, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were †Porters.

†Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiſeth him bleſsings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

*2.Sam.7.1,&c.
Now *it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſayde to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſayd vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael,

vnto this day, but †haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

† Heb. haue bene.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the Sheep-coat, euen †from folowing the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordeine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more: neither ſhal the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tel thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go to be with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall bee of thy ſonnes, and I wil ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I *will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

* 2.King.9. 14.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for euer, and his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought mee hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe in making knowen all theſe †great things.

†Heb. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whome God went to redeeme to be his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen bee eſtabliſhed, that thy name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God of Iſrael, euen a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, †haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

†Heb. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhalbe bleſſed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleaſed thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents & the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this, *it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines & ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes,

* 2.Sam.8. 1.&c.

townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ||Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

|| Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of †Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought giftes. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of golde that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ||Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, broght Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith *Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

|| Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.
* 1. King.7. 23. and 2. chro. 4.15.

9 ¶ Now when ||Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

|| Or, Toi, 2. Sam.8.9.

10 Hee ſent ||Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, ||to enquire of his welfare, and to †congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer †had warre with Tou) and with him all manner of veſſels of golde and ſiluer, and braſſe.

|| Or, Ioram, 2.Sam.8. 10.
|| Or, to ſalute.
† Heb. to bleſſe.
† Heb. was the man of warres.

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the golde that he brought from all theſe nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ||Recorder.

|| Or, Remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ||Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and ||Shauſha was Scribe.

|| Called Ahimelech in Sam.
|| Called Saraiah in Sam. and Shiſa, 1. King.4.2.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were †chiefe about the king.

† Heb. at the hand of the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw *it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon dyed, & his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2.Sam.10 ver.1,&c.

2 And Dauid ſayde, I will ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to mee. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſayde to Hanun, †Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. In thine eyes doeth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certeine, and told Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſayde, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſawe, that they had made themſelues †odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that †the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behinde: hee choſe out of all the ‖choice of Jſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.
‖ Or, yong men.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Abſhai.

12 And he ſaid, Jf the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then J wil helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Jſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that were beyond the ‖Riuer: and ‖Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖ i. Euphrates.
‖ Or Shebach, 2. ſam. 10.16.

17 And it was tolde Dauid, and hee gathered all Jſrael, and paſſed ouer Jordane, and came vpon them, and ſet the battell in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Jſrael, and Dauid ſlew of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, which fought in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Jſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.

AND* it came to paſſe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Jeruſalem,) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2.Sam. 11. 1.
† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

2 And Dauid *tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it †to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head; and hee brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the city.

* 2.Sam. 12. 26.
† Hebr. the weight of.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, *that there ‖aroſe warre at ‖Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖the giant: and they were ſubdued.

* 2.Sam. 21. 18.
‖ Or, continued, Hebr. ſtood.
‖ Or, Gob.
‖ Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Called alſo, Iaare-oregim, 2. ſam. 21.19.

6 And yet againe *there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes were foure and twentie, ſixe on each hand, and ſixe on each foot. And he alſo was † the ſonne of the giant.

* 2.Sam. 21. 20.
† Hebr. a man of meaſure.
† Hebr. borne to the giant, or, Rapha.

7 But when he ‖defied Jſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of ‖Shimea Dauids brother, ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproched.
‖ Called Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

8 Theſe were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of 70000, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND* Satan ſtoode vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

*Sam.24. 1,&c.

2 And Dauid ſaide to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not al my lords ſeruants? Why then doeth my lord require this thing? Why will hee bee a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Joab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

5 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 †And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

† And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

8 And Dauid ſaide vnto God, *I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

* 2.Sam. 24.10.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I †offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

† Hebr. ſtretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, †Chooſe thee

† Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖great are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an *Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is ynough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2 Sam. 24.16.

‖ Or, Araunah. 2.Sam. 24.18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould bee plagued.

18 ¶ Then the *Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2.Chron. 3.1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues.

with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† Heb. giue.

22 Then Dauid ſaide to Ornan, †Grant mee the place of this threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaide vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen alſo for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan; Nay, but I wil verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

*2.Sam.24.24.

25 So *Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

*Chap.16.39. 2.Chro.1.3. 1.king.3.4.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that ſeaſon, in the high place at *Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God, for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 Hee inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

Then Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael: and hee ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

*Chap.29.1.

5 And Dauid ſaid, *Solomon my ſonne is yong and tender, and the houſe that is to be builded for the LORD, muſt be exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaide to Solomon; My ſonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

*Chap.28.3. 2.ſam.7.13.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, *Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

‖ That is, *peaceable.*

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall bee borne to thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhalbe ‖Solomon, and I wil giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhal be my ſonne, and I will be his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou

takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

|| *Or, in my pouertie.*

* As Ver. 3.

14 Now beholde, || in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

|| *That is, Maſons and Carpenters.*

15 Moreouer, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therfore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

* Chap. 28. 5.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

* Num. 4. 3.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

|| *Or, to ouerſee.*

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were || to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to praiſe therewith.

* Exod. 6. 16 1. chro. 6. 1. &c. 2. chro. 8. 14. and 29. 25.

† *Heb. diuiſions.*

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 26. 21.

|| *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites were || Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

|| *Or, Ziza, ver. 11.*

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei were: Iahath, || Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

† *Heb. did not multiply ſonnes.*

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

* Exo. 6. 20.

* Exod. 28. heb. 5. 4.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

* Exo. 2. 22.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

* Exo. 18. 3, 4

15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom Shebuel was the chiefe.

* Chap. 26. 25.

|| *Or, the firſt.*

† *Heb. were highly multiplied.*

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: * Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no

ſonnes but daughters: and their || brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

|| Or, kinſemen.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward.

* Num. 10. 24.

* Num. 1. 3.

25 For Dauid ſayd, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, || that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

|| Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

† Heb. number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

† Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the || panne, and for that which is fried, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

* Chap. 9. 29, &c. leuit. 6. 21.

|| Or, flat plate.

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw theſe are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Leui. 10. 4

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the prieſts and Leuites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abiiah,

* Luk. 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe were the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD according to their maner,

vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui were theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt was Iſſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes of *Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Iſſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari were Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe were the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number & offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

Moreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied †according to the order of the king.

||*Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, v. 14.*
†*Heb. by the hand of the king.*

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ||Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ||ſixe, vnder the handes of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

||*Or, Izri, ver. 11.*
||*With Shimei mentioned ver. 17.*

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ||Vzziel, ||Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

||*Or, Azareel, ver. 18.*
||*Or, Shubael, ver. 20.*

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ||wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

||*Or, matters.*

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, †according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

†*Heb. by the hands of the King.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, foure ſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt ward, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his ſons, and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue.

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah,

hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

22 The fifteenth to Ieremoth, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani: hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was || Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of || Aſaph.

|| Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.

|| Or, Abiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. & 6. 37.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the thirde, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed || him.

|| That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13.14.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for though he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the thirde, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots || as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

|| Or, aſwell for the ſmall as for the great.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fel to || Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

|| Called Meſhelemiah, ver. 1.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

† Hebr. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going || vp, ward againſt ward.

|| See 1. king. 10.4. 2. chr. 9.4, 11.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb, holy things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of || Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, hiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were || Iehieli.

|| Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.

|| Or, Iehiel, chap. 23.8.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom,

ſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, & Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers; the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

† Heb. out of the battels and ſpoiles.

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſines ouer Iſrael, for officers and Iudges.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

30 And of the Hebronits, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iorden weſtward, in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ieriah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronits, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

† Heb. thing.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter perteining to God, and † affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindered. 25 Dauids ſeuerall Officers.

NOwe the children of Iſrael after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of euery courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth was Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

|| Or, Dodo. 2 Sam. 23. 9.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was || Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe likewiſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

|| Or, principall officer.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third month was Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada a || chiefe prieſt, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20. 22. 23. & 1. Chron. 11. 24.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe was Ammizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt captaine for the ſixt moneth, was Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, Heled, Chap. 11. 30

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The Ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſon of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

** 1. Chron. 21. 7. 2. ſam. 24. 5 &c.*
† Heb. aſcended.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures, was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the Wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the Aſſes, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ ſonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings ſonnes.

‖ Or, ſecretarie.
‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite, was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the Kings armie was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him paternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, cattell.
‖ Or, Eunuches.

2 Then Dauid the king ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to builde an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footeſtoole of our God, & had made ready for the building.

** 2. Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1. kin. 5. 5. 1. chro. 22. 8.*

3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not builde an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt been a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † blood.

† Heb. bloods

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen * Iudah to be the ruler; & of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king ouer all Iſrael:

Gen. 49. 8. 1. ſam. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 67.

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) hee

* Cha. 23. 1

hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.13. 2.chro.1.9.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, *Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

†Heb. ſtrong

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be †conſtant to doe my commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and ſeeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

*1.Sam.16.7. pſal.139.2. and 7.9. iere.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

9 ¶ *And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to builde an houſe for the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie ſeate.

†Heb. of all that was with him.

12 And the paterne †of all that hee had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, & for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Hee gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the Candleſtickes of golde, and for their lampes of golde, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candleſtickes of ſiluer by weight, both for the Candleſticke and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight hee gaue golde for the tables of ſhew-bread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure golde for the fleſh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins hee gaue golde by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

*1.Sam.4.4 1.king.6.23,&c.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined golde by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that ſpread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, ſayd Dauid, the LORD made mee vnderſtand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euen they ſhall be with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there ſhall be with thee for all manner of workemanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man, for any maner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people will bee wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

*Cha.22.5.

FUrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whome alone God hath choſen, is yet *young and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the

gold for things to be made of gold, the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer & aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe:

4 Euen three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

*1.king.9.28.

5 The gold for things of golde, and the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke to be made by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing †to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD:

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer, ten thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offeed willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaide, Bleſſed bee thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnes, and the power, and the glory, & the victorie, and the maieſtie: for all that is in the heauen & in the earth, is thine: thine is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

*Mat 6.13 1 tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould †be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and of †thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Hebr. retaine or obtain ſtrength

† Hebr. of thine hand.

15 For we are ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a ſhadow, and there is none †abiding.

*Pſal.39.12 and 90.9. heb.11.13. 1.pet.2.11.

† Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou *trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy, thy people which are †preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

*Cha.28.9 1.Sam.16.7

† Heb. found

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖prepare their heart vnto thee:

‖ Or, ſtabliſh

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commaundements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all theſe things, and to build the pallace, for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Nowe bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, & offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rams, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King the ſecond time, and *anointed him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

1.King.1.33.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead

of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of king Dauid, †ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King.

† *Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and *beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royal maieſtie, as had not bene on any king before him in Iſrael.

* 1. King. 3. 13. 2. chro. 1. 12. eccleſ. 2. 9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

‖ *Or, hiſtorie.*
† *Hebr. words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choiſe of wiſdome is bleſſed by God. 13 Solomons ſtrength and wealth.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthned in his kingdome, *and the LORD his God *was* with him, & magnified him exceedingly.

* 1. King. 2. 46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

* 1. King. 3. 4. 1. Chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* 2. Sam 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreouer *the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

* Exod. 38. 1.
‖ *Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaide vnto him; Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaide vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made *me to reigne in his ſtead:

* 1. Chro. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made mee King ouer a people, †like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1. King. 3. 9.
† *Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue *mee now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

* 1. King. 3. 11, 12. num. 27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt

asked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron. 29.25. eccleſ.2.9. 2.chro. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

*1.King.10 26. &c. and 4.26.

15 *And the King †made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*1.King.10 26. 2.chro. 9.27,28. †Heb. gaue.

16 *And †Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

*1.King.10 28. 2.chro. 9.28. †Heb. the going foorth of the horſes which was Solomons.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, †by their meanes.

†Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and tenne thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to builde him an houſe to dwell therein, euen ſo deale with me.

‖Or, Hiram 1.King.5.1

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him †ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Iſrael.

†Heb. incenſe of ſpices.

5 And the houſe which I build, is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who †is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

*1.King.8. 27. 2.chro. 6.18. †Heb. hath retained, or obtained ſtrength.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkil to †graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, whome Dauid my father did prouide.

†Heb. to graue grauings.

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants ſhalbe with thy ſeruants,

‖Or, Algummim, 1.Kin.10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe †wonderfull great.

†Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twentie thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſonne, †indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

†Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the

daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to worke in golde and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, †as much as thou ſhalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to †Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carie it vp to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. according to all thy need.
† Heb. Iapho

17 ¶ *And Solomon numbred all †the ſtrangers that were in the lande of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* As Ver. 3.
† Hebr. the men the ſtrangers.

18 And he ſet *threeſcore and ten thouſand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourescore thouſand to be hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

* As it is ver. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place, and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen *Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in Mount Moriah, ||where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of ||Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 1.Kin 6.1, &c.
|| Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father.
|| Or, Araunah, 2.Sam 24.18. 1.chr. 21.18

2 And he began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the things *wherein Solomon was †inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

* 1.King. 6.2.
† Heb. founded.

4 And the *porch that was in the front of the houſe, the length of it was according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1.King. 6.3.

5 And the greater houſe hee cieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he †garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

† Heb. couered.

7 Hee ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſtes and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold amounting to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie ſhekels of gold: and he ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place hee made two Cherubims of ||image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

|| Or, (as ſome thinke) of mooueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues forth twentie cubits: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces were ||inward.

|| Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the *vaile of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and †wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat 27.51
† Heb. cauſed to aſcend

15 Alſo hee made before the houſe, *two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites †high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Ier 52.21 1.king 7.15
† Hebr long

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he *reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ||Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ||Boaz.

* 1.King 7.21.
|| That is, he ſhal eſtabliſh
|| That is, in it is ſtrength

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, canſtleſticks, and tables. 9 The Courts & the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of braſſe, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height therof.

2 ¶ *Alſo he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, †from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

*1.King 7. 23.&c.
†Hebr from his brim, to his brim.

3 *And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: tenne in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

*1 King. 7. 24.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand baths.

‖Or, like a Lillie flower

6 ¶ He made alſo ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the †burnt offring, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

†Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candleſticks of gold according to their forme, and ſet *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖baſens of gold.

‖Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖baſens, and Huram †finiſhed the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

‖Or, bowles
†Hebr finiſhed to make.

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranats on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranats on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* †vpon the pillars.

†Hebr vpon the face.

14 He made alſo baſes; and ‖lauers made he vpon the baſes.

‖Or, caldrons.

15 One Sea, & twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels, and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of †bright braſſe.

†Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the †clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

†Heb. thickneſſes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, and the tables whereon the Shew bread *was ſet.*

20 Moreouer the candleſticks with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of golde, *and* that †perfect gold.

†Hebr. perfections of gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖baſens, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, *were* of gold.

‖Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: * & Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

*1.King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ *Then Solomon aſſembled the

*1.King. 8. 1.&c.

the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the Tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Jeruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the king in the feaſt, which was in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe, into the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1 king 8.8

10 There was nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

*Deut. 10 2 5.
‖ Or, where

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, and did not then wait by courſe:

† Heb. found

12 *Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

*1 Chron 24.5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, * For he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer: that then the houſe was filled with a cloude, euen the houſe of the LORD.

* Pſal. 136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the braſen ſcaffold.

Then * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thicke darkeneſſe.

* 1. King. 8. 12. &c.
* Leuit. 16. 2.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his handes fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Jeruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7. 2 1 chro. 28.2.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken:

for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites †long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

† Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

* Exod. 15. 11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *There ſhall not †faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: *yet ſo, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2.Sam.7. 12.1.king 2. 4.and 6. 12.
† Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.
* Pſal. 132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But wil God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

* Chap. 2. 6. eſay 66. 1. acts. 7. 49.

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaide, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖towards this place.

‖ Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall †make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

† Heb. pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, †and an oath be layd vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael †be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖in this houſe:

‖ Or, bee ſmitten.
‖ Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

* 1.King. 17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mil-dew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the †cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there be:

* Chap. 20. 9.
† Hebr. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhal know his owne ſore and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, toward this houſe.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely *knoweſt the hearts of

* 1.Chron. 28. 9.

of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

† *Hebr. all the dayes which.*
† *Hebr. vpon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, & thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Iohn 12. 20. acts. 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ *Or, right.*

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

* Prou. 20. 9. eccleſ. 7. 21. iames 3. 2. 1. iohn 1. 8.
† *Heb. they that take them captiues cary them away.*

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

† *Heb. bring backe to their heart.*

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖ *Or, right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† *Heb. to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 9

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

* 1. King. 8. 54, &c. leuit. 9. 24.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people, dedicated the houſe of God.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

6 * And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſterie: and the Prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

† *Heb. by their hand.*

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the braſen

Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *Riuer of Egypt.

*Ioſh.13.3.

9 And in the eight day they made †a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

†Hebr. a reſtraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus *Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe, hee proſperouſly effected.

*1.King.9.1.&c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, *and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

*Deut.12.5.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people †which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

†Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes ſhalbe open, and mine *eares attent †vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

*Chap.6.40.
†Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue *I choſen, & ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

*Chap.6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then wil I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying, *†There ſhall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

*Chap.6.16.
†Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if yee turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, wil I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it, ſo that hee ſhall ſay; *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

*Deut.29.24. iere.22.8,9.

22 And it ſhalbe anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on others gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: Therefore hath hee brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND *it came to paſſe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, & his owne houſe)

*1.King.9.10,&c.

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenſed cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and †all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites,

and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captains, and captains of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the houſe that he had built for her: for hee ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid king of Iſrael, becauſe the places are †holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

* 1.King. 3.1.& 7.8.

† Heb. holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery *day, offering according to the commandement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts *three times in the yeere, euen in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*Exod. 29. 23.

*Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16.16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courſes of the Prieſts to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts, as the duety of euery day required: the *porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for †ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1.Chron. 24.1.

*1.Chron. 9.17.

†Heb. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and vntill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

‖Or, Elath, deut. 2.8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde, 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents. 25 His chariots and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to prooue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great companie, and camels that bare ſpices, and golde in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1.King. 10.1,&c. mat.12,42. luke 11.31.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his ‖cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which hee went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖Or, butlers

5 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖actes, and of thy wiſedome:

† Heb. word.

‖Or, ſayings

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not tolde mee: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to ſet thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, & precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, † terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Judah.

|| Or, ſtaires: Heb. high wayes.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe asked, beſides that which ſhe had brought vnto the king: So ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and || gouernours of the countrie, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

|| Or, captaines.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† Heb. hands

19 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of † pure gold: || none were of ſiluer: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. ſhut vp.
|| Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euerie three yeeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing golde, and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

|| Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 1.King.4.26.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the || riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen.15.18.
|| That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made ſiluer in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines, in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1.King.10 28. and 2. chron.1.16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

* 1.King.11.41.
† Heb. words
* Chap.12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

1.King.12.1,&c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat

(Who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, nowe therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye me, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men, that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

† *Heb. laded.*

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* 1.King.11 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſawe that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? and wee haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.*

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1.King.12 21,&c.

2 But the worde of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah & Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vitaile, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, †reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

†Hebr. preſented themſelues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam *and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

*Chap.13.9.

15 And hee ordeined him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſon of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke *Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

1.King.15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and hee deſired †many wiues.

†Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

*1.King.14.24.and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, & the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which perteined to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therfore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon, the Princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues and they ſaide, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ||ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

||Or, a litle while.

8 Neuertheleſſe they ſhalbe his ſer-

uants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee tooke all: he caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

*Cha.9.15

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖and alſo in Iudah things went well.

‖*Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

*1.King. 14.21.

14 And hee did euill, becauſe hee ‖prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

‖*Or, fixed.*

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and there were warres betweene Rehoboam & Ieroboam continually.

†*Heb. words*

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 Hee declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abiiah.

*1.King. 15.1,&c.

NOwe * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweeen Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah †ſet the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

†*Heb. bound together.*

4 ¶ And Abiiah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare mee thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath *rebelled againſt his LORD.

*1.King. 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, & tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods.

*1.King. 12.28.

9 *Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to †conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

*Chap.11. 14.

†*Heb. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites waite vpon their buſineſſe.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweete incenſe: the *ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

*Chap.2.4.

*Leu.24.6.

12 And behold, God himſelfe is with vs for our captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel was before and behind; and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fel downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah purſued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, & he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abiiah, and his waies, and his ſayings, are written in the || ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

|| Or, commentary.
* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding deſtroieth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. King. 15. 8. &c.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. ſtatues.

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sun-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, & make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land is yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, wee haue ſought him, and hee hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

* Chap. 16. 8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it is * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not || man preuaile againſt thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.
|| Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrown, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities

round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael, moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while yee be with him: and if yee ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath bene without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the lande of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

† Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he remoued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. King. 15.13.

† Heb. horror

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſitians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

* 1. Kings 15.17.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

† Heb. Darmeſek.

3 There is a league betweene me and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue ſent thee ſiluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, & all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard it, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou diddeſt relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

* Cha. 14. 9.
† Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhewe himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them, whoſe heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

‖ Or, ſtrongly to holde with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for he was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

† Heb. cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe hee ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours, and diuers kindes of ſpices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: & they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

* 1. King. 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, hee ſent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them hee ſent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them Eliſhama and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the book of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Iehoſhaphat.

† Heb. was.

11 Alſo ſome of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rammes, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah || caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

|| Or, palaces

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, were in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thouſand.

† Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and foure ſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perſwaded to goe with him againſt Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the worde of Micaiah is ſlaine there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after certaine yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1 King. 22. 2.

† Heb. at the end of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaide vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shal we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaide, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

† Heb. yet or more.

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer propheſied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame is Micaiah the ſonne of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaide, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his || officers, and ſaide, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Imla.

|| Or, Eunuches.

† Heb. haſten

9 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a || voide place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

|| Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntil † they be conſumed.

† Hebr. thou conſume them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

† Heb with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell,

tell, or ſhall I forbeare? and he ſayd, Goe yee vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſayd to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſayd, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſayd to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto mee, || but euill?)

|| *Or, but for euill.*

18 Againe he ſayd; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſawe the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſayd, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſayd, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob.1.6.

21 And hee ſayd, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſayd, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſayd, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from mee, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe || into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

|| *Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſayd, Take yee Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſayd, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And hee ſayd, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

† *Heb. from after him.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioints of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſayd to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carie me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his ſimplicitie.*

† *Heb. betweene the ioints and betweene the breſtplate.*

† *Heb. made ſicke.*

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the ſunne going downe, hee dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meete him, and ſayd to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there *are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

*Chap. 17. 4,6.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb. he returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† *Hebr. in the matter of iudgement.*

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut. 10. 17. iob 34. 19. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. Col. 2. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And hee charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhal come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, & ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Alſo the Leuites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhalbe with the good.

† *Hebr. take courage and doe.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that tolde Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the Sea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *bee* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

† *Hebr. his face.*

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† *Heb. thou.*

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 *If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, wee ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare & helpe.

*Chap. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

*Deut. 2. 9.

11 Beholde, *I ſay,* how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt

Sſ this

this great company that commeth againſt vs: neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD, with their litle ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midſt of the Congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou king Iehoſhaphat, Thus ſayth the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the †cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the ‖brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

† Heb. aſcent.
‖ Or, valley.

17 Yee ſhall not neede to fight in this battell; ſet your ſelues, ſtand yee ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed; to morow goe out againſt them, for the LORD will bee with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood vp to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael, with a loude voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem; *Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeue his Prophets, ſo ſhall yee proſper.

* Iſai. 7.9.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and †that ſhould praiſe the beautie of holineſſe, as they went out before the armie, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

† Heb. praiſers.

22 ¶ †And when they beganne †to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‖they were ſmitten.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.
† Heb. in ſinging and praiſe.
‖ Or, they ſmote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped †to deſtroy another.

† Heb. for the deſtruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none eſcaped.

† Heb. there was not an eſcaping.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of ‖Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therfore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, bleſſing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the †forefront of them, to go againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of thoſe countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the Realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him reſt round about.

31 ¶ *And Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah: Hee was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1.King. 22.41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Ie-

hoſhaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. words.
* 1.Kings 16.1.
† Heb. was made to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioyne himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying; Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Eliah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death, and buriall.

NOw * Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1.King. 22.50.

2 And he had brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All theſe were the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of ſiluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, becauſe he was the firſt borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and diuers alſo of the Princes of Iſrael.

* 2.King.8. 16,17.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirtie and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Cha.22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promiſed, to giue a † light to him and to his * ſons for euer.

† Heb. lamp, or candle.
* 2.Sam.8. 1 king.11. 36. 2.king. 8.19. pſal. 132.11 &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

† Heb. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2.King. 8.21.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague wil the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Heb. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou ſhalt haue great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickeneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue || Iehoahaz, the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

† Heb. caried captiue.
|| Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22.1. or, Azariah, ver. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ſmote him in his bowels, with an incurable diſeaſe.

Sſ 2 19

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickeneſſe: ſo hee dyed of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeeres, and departed †without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without deſire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, he is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whō Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, vſurpeth the kingdom.

ANd *the inhabitants of Jeruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſonne, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the *eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2. King. 8. 24, &c.
*Chap. 21. 17

2 Fourtie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap. 21 6

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds †which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖Azariah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went downe to ſee Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him.
‖ Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, ver. 1. & Iehoahaz chap. 21. 17.
† Hebr. treading downe

7 And †the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Joram: For when he was come, hee went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, *whome the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

* 2 King. 9. 7.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Jehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 *And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, hee is the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 9. 27.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſawe that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

* 2. Kings 11. 1.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Joaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes, that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bed chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

ANd *in the ſeuenth yeere Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Beholde, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath *ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 11 12. 1. kings 2. 4. and 9. 5 2. chr. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

4 This is the thing that yee ſhall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the prieſts and of the Leuites, ſhalbe porters of the † doores.

† Hebr. threſholds.

5 And a thirde part ſhall bee at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people ſhall be in the Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, & they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall go in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, hee ſhalbe put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had bene King Dauids, which were in the houſe of God.

10 And hee ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple, to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King, round about.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.
† Heb. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſonne, and put vpon him the Crowne, and * gaue him the Teſtimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

* Deut. 17. 18.
† Hebr. Let the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the King; ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke; and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Hebr. conſpiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ſet ouer the hoſt, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him bee ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid; Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they layd handes on her, and when ſhee was come to the entring of the horſe gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 13.9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, as it was ordeined † by Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 24. 1.
* Num. 28. 2.
† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1. Chro. 26. 1. &c.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah wᵗ the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatrie, ſlaieth Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IOaſh * was ſeuen yeeres old when he beganne to reigne; and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo

* 2. Kin. 12. 1. &c.

was Zibiah, of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Ioaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Prieſt.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this that Ioaſh was minded †to repaire the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the prieſts and the Leuites, and ſaide to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repaire the houſe of your God from yeere to yere, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Leuites haſtened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and ſaide vnto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ieruſalem, the collection, according to the commandement of *Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

* Exod. 30. 12,13,14.

7 For the ſonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD, did they beſtow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah & Ieruſalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moſes the ſeruant of God laid vpon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

† Hebr. a voice.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, vntill they had made an ende.

11 Now it came to paſſe that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they ſawe that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the high prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired Maſons and carpenters to repaire the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought yron and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

† Hebr. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, euen veſſels to miniſter and to ‖ offer withall, and ſpoones, and veſſels of golde and ſiluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, peſtils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was hee when hee died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeyſance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet hee ſent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the ſpirit of God †came vpon Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood aboue the people, and ſaid vnto them: Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe yee the commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot proſper? becauſe yee haue forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe †at the end of the yeere, that the hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoile of them vnto the king of †Damaſcus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians

came with a ſmall companie of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoſte into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed iudgement againſt Ioaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſonnes of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlewe him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the Kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him; ‖Zabad the ſonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of ‖Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖*Or, Iozachar, 2. king 12.21.*

‖*Or, Shomer.*

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens laide vpon him, and the †repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ſtory of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

†*Heb. founding.*

‖*Or, Commentarie.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iuſtice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſsion, ſpoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerueth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioaſh to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is ſlaine by conſpiracie.

AMaziah **was* twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

* 2. King. 14.1, &c.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when the kingdome was †eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſeruants, that had killed the king his father.

†*Heb. confirmed vpon him.*

4 But hee ſlewe not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the Law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, *The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 king. 14.6. iere. 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them Captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 Hee hired alſo an hundred thouſand mightie men of valour, out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, bee ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the †armie of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

†*Heb. band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe †home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in †great anger.

†*Heb. to their place.*

†*Heb. in heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ledde foorth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the †ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoile.

†*Heb. the ſonnes of the band.*

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that hee

brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherfore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and hee ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counſell? forbeare: why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† *Heb. counſelled.*

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The || thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wild beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

* 2. King. 14. 8, 9.

|| *Or, furre buſh, or thorne.*

† *Hebr. a beaſt of the field.*

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the King of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, both hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-ſhemeſh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† *Hebr. ſmitten.*

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſon of Ioaſh, the ſon of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

† *Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And hee tooke all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† *Heb. from after.*

† *Hebr. conſpired a conſpiracie.*

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of || Iudah.

|| That is, *the citie of Dauid, as it is 2. king, 14. 20.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

Then all the people of Iudah * tooke || Vzziah, who was ſixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

* 2. King. 14. 21 and 15. 1.

|| *Or, Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

† *Hebr. in the ſeeing of God.*

6 And hee went foorth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, & brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities || about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

|| *Or, in the* countrey *of Aſhdod.*

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Uzziah, and his name †ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

† Heb. went.

9 Moreouer Uzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: huſbandmen alſo, and vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for hee loued † huſbandrie.

‖ Or, cut out many ciſternes.
‖ Or, fruitfull fields.
† Hebr. ground.

11 Moreouer, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an armie, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power, to helpe the king againſt the enemie.

† Hebr. the power of an armie.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings to caſt ſtones.

† Heb. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, & vpon the bulwarks, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marueilouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. went foorth.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to his deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It * perteineth not vnto thee, Uzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18. 7
* Exo. 30. 7

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe prieſt, and all the prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As Eſter 6. 12.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne was ouer the kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. Kings 15. 5.
* Leuit. 13. 46.
† Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Uzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they ſaide, He is a leper: And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name allo was Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2 Kings 15. 32.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

‖ Or the tower.

4 Moreouer hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the foreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 The

5 ¶ Hee fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheate, and tenne thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

† *Heb. much.*

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe he || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aide to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe, he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2.King. 16.2.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeres in Ieruſalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he || burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, & burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

|| *Or, offered ſecrifice*
* Leuit. 18. 21.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred & twentie thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb. ſonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlue Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† *Heb. the ſecond to the King.*

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But are there* not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certeine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed

ted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, * the city of palme-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut.34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

† Hebr. a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael: for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the houſe of the LORD, and out of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue it vnto the King of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall city of Iudah hee made high places to || burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

|| Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

Hezekiah * began to reigne when hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abiah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2.King. 18.1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreet,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† Hebr. giuen the necke.

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as yee ſee with your eyes.

† Hebr commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſonnes, || bee not now negligent:

|| Or, be not now deceiued.

gent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and || burne incenſe.

* Num. 8.14 and 18.2,6

|| Or, offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the king, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

|| Or, in the buſines of the Lord.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carie it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt day of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullocks and ſeuen rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſinne offring for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and he commaunded the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the prieſtes receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

* Leuit. 8. 14,15. heb. 9.21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the ſinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laide their * hands vpon them:

† Heb. neere.

* Leuit. 4. 15.

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded that the burnt offring and the ſin offering ſhould be made for all Iſrael.

25 * And hee ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for ſo was the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16 4. and 25.6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the prieſtes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began alſo with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments ordeined by Dauid king of Iſrael.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† Heb. ſong.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

† Heb. found

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye haue † conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

|| Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambs: all theſe were for a burnt offring to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things were, ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites †did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Prieſtes had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

†Heb. ſtrengthened them

35 And alſo the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feaſt fourteene dayes. 27 The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond *moneth.

*Num. 19. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing †pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

†Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

6 So the Poſtes went with the letters †from the King and his Princes, throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying; Yee children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and hee wil returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

†Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now †be yee not ſtiffe-necked as your fathers were, but †yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which he hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

†Harden not your neckes. †Heb. giue the hand.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall finde compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

*Exo. 34. 5.

10 So the Poſts paſſed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun, humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe and tooke away the *altars that were in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt them into the brooke Kidron.

*Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in †their place af-

†Heb. their ſtanding.

ter their maner, according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: The prieſts ſprinckled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelues: yet did they eate the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, ſaying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be not cleanſed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with great gladneſſe: and the Leuites and the Prieſts praiſed the LORD day by day, ſinging with † lowd inſtruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Hebr. inſtruments of ſtrength.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confeſſion to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. to the heart of all &c.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſel to keepe other ſeuen dayes: and they kept other ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thouſand bullockes, and ſeuen thouſand ſheep: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ten thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

† Heb. lifted vp or offred.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſts and the Leuites, and al the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael, there was not the like in Ieruſalem.

27 ¶ Then the Prieſts the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the prieſts and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardneſſe in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Iudah, and *brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, † vntill they had vtterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion into their owne cities.

† Heb found.

* 2.King. 18.4.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

† Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites after their courſes, euery man according to his ſeruice, the Prieſts and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thankes, and to praiſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed alſo the kings portion of his ſubſtance, for the burnt offrings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offrings; and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the New moones, and for the ſet feaſts, as it is written in the Law *of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ieruſalem, to giue the portion of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oile, ‡ || hony, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Hebr. brought foorth.

|| Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they alſo brought in the tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and the tithe of holy *things, which were conſecrated

* Leuit. 27. 30. deu. 14. 28.

ted vnto the LORD their God, and layd them † by heapes.

† Heb. heapes heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and ſaw the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him & ſaid: Since the people began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, is this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared them,

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerſeers † vnder the hande of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the ſonne of Imnah the Leuite the porter toward the Eaſt, was ouer the free will offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the prieſts, in their ‖ ſet office, to giue to their brethren by courſes, as wel to the great as to the ſmall:

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, truſt.

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his dayly portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their litle ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holineſſe.

‖ Or, truſt.

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts, which were in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in euery ſeuerall citie, the men that were expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout al Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to ſeeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe and encourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah & Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickenes, God giueth him a ſigne of recouerie. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

After * theſe things and the eſtabliſhment therof, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, & encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelfe.

* 2.king.18 13,&c. eſai. 36.1,&c.

† Hebr to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah ſawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 He tooke counſel with his princes, and his mightie men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ranne through the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. ouerflowed.

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed it vp to the towers, and ano-

ther wall without, and prepared Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made ||darts and ſhields in abundance.

||Or, ſwords, or weapons.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreete of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying;

† Heb. hee ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there bee moe with vs, then with him.

8 *With him is an arme of fleſh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

**Iere. 17.5.*

†Heb. leaned.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but he himſelfe laide ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

**2.King. 18.17.*

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus ſayth Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that yee abide || in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

|| Or, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying; Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, & burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe landes any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, & to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wal, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cauſe Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ *And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

**2. King. 19.35,&c.*

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things.

24 ¶ *In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, and he || gaue him a ſigne.

**2.King 20. 1. Iſai.38.1.*

|| Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for golde, and for precious ſtones, and for

ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all maner of †pleaſant iewels;

† Hebr. inſtruments of deſire.

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine and oile, and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes & heards in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt-ſide of the City of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the buſineſſe of the †Embaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who *ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. interpreters.
* 2. King. 20. 12. iſa. 39. 1.

32 ¶ Now, the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his †goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

† Hebr. kindneſſes.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖chiefeſt of the Sepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, higheſt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 Hee dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers beeing ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeres in Ieruſalem:

* 2. King. 21. 1. &c.

2 But did that which was euil in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

† Hebr. hee returned and built.
* 2. King. 18. 4.

4 Alſo hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaide, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1. king 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2. chro. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In *this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

* Pſal. 132. 14.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot* of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, and to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherfore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſt †of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖fetters, & caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. which were the kings.
‖ Or, chaines.

12 And when hee was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD hee was God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt-ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſ-

|| Or, the tower.

ſed about || Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the ſtrange gods and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt them out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commaunded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Nowe the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, & his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how God was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of || the Seers.

|| Or, Hoſai.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ *Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Ieruſalem.

* 2. Kin. 21. 19. &c.

22 But he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them:

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne, king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth Idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpit thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

IOſiah* was eight yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

* 2. Kin. 22. 1. &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee beganne to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee beganne to *purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1. Kin. 13. 2.

4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and || the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in peeces, and made duſt of them, and ſtrowed it vpon the † graues of them, that had ſacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26. 30.
|| Or, ſun-Images.
† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And ſo did he in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattockes, round about.

|| Or, maules.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into pouder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, hee returned to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. to make pouder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the houſe; he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the

doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖Or, to raſter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt *found a booke of the lawe of the LORD, giuen †by Moſes.

*2.Kings 22.8, &c.
†Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaide to Shaphan the ſcribe: I haue found the booke of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed †to thy ſeruants, they doe it.

†Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue †gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

†Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe tolde the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read †it before the king.

†Heb. in it.

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the lawe, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

‖Or, Achbor, 2.kings 22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had appointed went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖Haſrah, keeper of the †wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

‖Or, Hár-has, 2.kings 22.14.
†Heb. garments.
‖Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall bee powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhal ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, concerning the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and diddeſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ *Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

*2 Kings 23.1.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

rusalem, and the prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. from great euen to ſmall.*

31 And the King ſtood in his place, & made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, & with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand to it. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† *Heb. found*

33 And Joſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that perteined to the children of Jſrael, and made all that were preſent in Jſrael to ſerue, euen to ſerue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from folowing the LORD the God of their fathers.

† *Heb. from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer * Joſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto yͤ LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * day of the firſt moneth.

* 2.King. 23.21,22.

*Exo.12.6.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſtes in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Jſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Jſrael did build; it ſhall not be a burden vpon your ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Jſrael.

4 And prepare your ſelues by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Jſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

*1.Chron. 9.10.and chap.23, 24.25,and 26.

* 2.Chron. 8.14.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

† *Heb the houſe of the fathers.*

† *Heb. the ſonnes of the people.*

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Joſiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer-offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirtie thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe were of the kings ſubſtance.

† *Heb. offred*

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer-offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſmall cattell, and three hundred oxen.

† *Heb. offred.*

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, & Haſhabiah, and Jehiel, and Joſhabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer-offerings, fiue thouſand ſmall cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

† *Heb. offred.*

10 So the ſeruice was prepared, and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, and the Prieſtes ſprinckled the blood from their handes, and the Leuites * flayed them.

* See Chap. 29.34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo did they with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided them ſpeedily among all the people.

*Exod. 12. 8,9.

† *Heb. made them runne.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſts: becauſe the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron were buſied in offring of burnt offrings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their ſeruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† *Heb. ſtation*

* 1.Chron. 25.1,&c.

* 1.Chron. 9.17.and 26.14.

16 So all the ſeruice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keepe the Paſſeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Ioſiah.

17 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent, kept the Paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes.

† Heb. found.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer like to that, kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Iſrael keepe ſuch a Paſſeouer, as Ioſiah kept, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Iſrael that were preſent, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſiah, was this Paſſeouer kept.

20 ¶ *After all this, when Ioſiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight againſt Carchemiſh by Euphrates: and Ioſiah went out againſt him.

* 2. King. 23. 29.
† Heb. houſe.

21 But hee ſent Embaſſadours to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haſte: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with mee, that hee deſtroy thee not.

† Hebr. the houſe of my warre.

22 Neuertheleſſe Ioſiah would not turne his face from him, but diſguiſed himſelfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers ſhot at king Ioſiah: and the King ſaide to his ſeruants, Haue mee away, for I am † ſore wounded.

† Hebr. made ſicke.

24 His ſeruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the ſecond charet that hee had: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and hee died, and was buried || in one of the Sepulchres of his fathers. And *all Iudah and Ieruſalem mourned for Ioſiah.

|| Or, among the ſepulchres.
* Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Ioſiah, and all the ſinging men and the ſinging women ſpake of Ioſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael: and beholde, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Ioſiah, and his † goodnes, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

† Hebr. kindneſſes.

72 And his deedes firſt and laſt; behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim raigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin ſucceeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the Prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ieruſalem for the ſinnes of the Prieſts and people, is wholely deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſon of Ioſiah, and made him King in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalem.

* 2. King. 23. 30. &c.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ieruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. remooued him.
† Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to cary him to Babylon.

|| Or, chaines.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and || Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

|| Or, Ieconiah, 1 chro. 3. 16. or, Coniah, ier. 22. 24.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee

* 2. King. 24. 8.

reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made || Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.
† Heb. veſſels of deſire.
|| Or, Mattaniah, 2. kin. 24.17. ier. 37.1.
* Ier. 52.1, &c. 2. king 24.18,

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twentie yeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, ſpeaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp || betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

* Ier. 25.3. and 35.15.
† Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers.
|| That is, continually and carefully

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his wordes, and miſuſed his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

† Heb. healing.
* 2. Kings 25.1, &c.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuarie, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes: all theſe he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

† Heb. the remainder from the ſword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and tenne yeeres.

* Ier. 25.9, 12. & 29.10
* Leuit. 26.34 and 35. and 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Ezra 1.1.
* Ier. 25.12 13. and 29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.

* 2.Chron. 36.22. iere. 25.12. and 29.10.

† Heb. cauſed a voice to paſſe.

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) yͤ LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying;

* Iſa.44.28. & 45.1,13.

2 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (He is the God) which is in Ieruſalem.

† Heb. lift him vp.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where hee ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

‖ That is, helped them.

6 And all they that were about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things; beſides all that was willingly offered.

* 2. Kings 24.13. 2.chr.36.7.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

* See Chap. 5.14.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring foorth, by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie baſins of golde: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: and other veſſels a thouſand.

† Hebr. the tranſportation.

11 All the veſſels of golde and of ſiluer, were fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Prieſts, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhewe their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

* Nehem. 7.6,&c.

NOw * theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

‖ Or, Azariah, nehe.7.7.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The children of *Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

*Nehem. 7.10.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of ||Bani, ſixe hundred, fourtie and two.

||Or, Binnui, nehem. 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, ſixtie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fiftie and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ||Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

||Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twentie and three.

20 The children of ||Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

||Or, Gibeon, nehem. 7.25.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of ||Azmaueth, fortie and two.

||Or, Beth-Aſmaueth, Nehe. 7.28.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

31 The children of the other *Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

*See ver. 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

33 The children of Lod, ||Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and fiue.

||Or, Harid, as it is in ſome copies.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of *Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

*1. Chro. 24.7.

37 The children of *Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

*1. Chro. 24.14.

38 The children of *Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

*1. Chro. 9. 12.

39 The children of *Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

*1. Chro. 24.8.

40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ||Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.

||Or, Iudah, chap. 3. 9. called alſo Hodeuah, nehem. 7.43.

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ||Shalmai, the children of Hanan.

||Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ||Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

||Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,

‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

* Ioſh.9.21,27. 1.chro.9.2.
* 1.King.9.21.

59 And theſe were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-Harſa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, and their ‖ ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.

‖ Or, pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

* 2.Sam.17.27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

† Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with * Urim & with Thummim.

‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28.30.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: their aſſes, ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which is at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of golde, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred prieſts garments.

* 1.Chron.26.20.

70 So the prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is ſet vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy & mourning.

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael were in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together, as one man to Jeruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp ‖ Ieſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, & his brethren the prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as it is * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

‖ Or, Ioſua. Hagge 1.1.
* Matth.1.12. and luke 3.27. called Zorobabel.
* Matth.1.12. and luke 3.27. called Salathiel.
* Deut.12.5.

3 And they ſet the altar vpon his baſes, (for feare was vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offred the dayly burnt offrings, by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duetie of euery day required:

* Num. 29.12.
* Exod. 23.16.
† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offred, offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

† Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖ Or, workemen.
* Acts 9.3.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and

the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua, with his ſons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, Chap. 2.40.
† Heb. as one.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with Trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbales, to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Iſrael.

* 1. Chro. 6. 31. and cha. 16. 7. and 25, 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing, and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Becauſe hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhoute, when they praiſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe; when the foundation of this houſe was laide before their eyes, wept with a loude voice, and many ſhouted aloude for ioy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noyſe of the ſhout of ioy, from the noyſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loude ſhout, and the noyſe was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduerſaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† Hebr. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſaid vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee ſeeke your God, as yee doe, and we doe ſacrifice vnto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-Haddon king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an houſe vnto our God, but we our ſelues together will build vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the handes of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† Heb. Ahaſhuerosh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, in peace.
† Heb. ſocieties.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter againſt Ieruſalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

‖ Or, Secretarie.

9 Then, wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharſathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehauites, and the Elamites,

† Chald. ſocieties.

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that are on this ſide the Riuer, † and at ſuch a time.

† Chal. Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the Letter, that they ſent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy ſeruants on this ſide the Riuer, and at ſuch a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ ſet vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ Or, finiſhed.
† Chal. ſowed together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals ſet vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt

† Chal. giue.

ſhalt endammage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

14 Now becauſe we † haue maintenance from the Kings palace, and it was not meete for vs to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore haue we ſent, and certified the king,

† Chal. we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace.

15 That ſearch may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know, that this City is a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued ſedition † within the ſame of olde time: for which cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

† Chald. made.
† Chald. in the midſt thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe & the walles thereof ſet vp: by this meanes, thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimſhai the ſcribe, and to the reſt of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

† Chal. ſocieties.

18 The letter, which ye ſent vnto vs, hath bene plainly read before me.

19 And † I commaunded, and ſearch hath bene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt Kings, and that rebellion & ſedition haue bene made therein.

† Chald. by me a decree is ſet.
† Chald. lifted vp it ſelfe.

20 There haue bene mighty Kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreys beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, was payd vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this citie be not builded, vntill another commandement ſhall be giuen from me.

† Chal. make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe, by † force and power.

† Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of the God, which is at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed, vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, ſet forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.

Then the Prophets,* Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, propheſied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, euen vnto them.

*Agge. 1.1. zach. 1.1.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which is at Ieruſalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which were on this ſide the Riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Chald. in the midſt whereof.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, & timber is laied in the wals, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

† Chald. ſtones of roling.

9 Then aſked we thoſe Elders, and ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

10 We aſked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, We are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, * and ſet vp.

* 1. King. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: he gaue them into the hande of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24.2.and 25.8.

13 But in the firſt yere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

* Ezra 1.1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of golde and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Jeruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whoſe name was Sheſhbazzar, whome he had made || gouernour:

* Ezra 1.18 and 6.5.
|| Or, deputy

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, carie them into the temple that is in Jeruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, and laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which is in Jeruſalem. And ſince that time, euen vntill now, hath it bin in building, & yet it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if it ſeeme good to the king, let there be ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe which is there at Babylon, whether it be ſo that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Jeruſalem: and let the king ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the Dedication is kept. 19 And the Paſſeouer.

Then Darius the King made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † laide vp in Babylon.

† Chalde, bookes.
† Chalde, made to deſcend.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

|| Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the king, the ſame Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Jeruſalem: Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly laid, the height therof threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites:

4 With three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden, and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the temple which is at Jeruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and † brought againe vnto the temple which is at Jeruſalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the houſe of God.

† Chalde, go.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

† Chalde, their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Jewes, and the elders of the Jewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Jewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindered.

† Chalde, by me a decree is made.
† Chalde, made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appoyntment of the prieſts which are at Jeruſalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

† Chalde, of reſt.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and let his houſe bee made a doung hill for this.

† Chalde, let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter and to deſtroy this houſe of God which is at Jeruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, & their

companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

†Chald. Decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the ſixt yere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedicatiõ of this houſe of God, with ioy,

† Chald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which is at Ieruſalem, †* as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſtes and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their handes in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſsion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, † began he to go vp frõ Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† He was the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

‖Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Lawe of thy God, which is in thine hand;

† Chal. from before the King. *Eſth. 1.14

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold, which the king and his counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Ieruſalem.

* Chap.8. 25.

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold, that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which is in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou maieſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold: that doe, after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtowe; beſtowe it out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers which are beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

† Chald: Cores.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and ſalt, without preſcribing how much.

† Heb. what ſoeuer is of the decree.

23 † Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realme of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, and Leuites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe tolle, tribute, or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdome of thy God, that is in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people, that are beyond the riuer, all ſuch as know the lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe them not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put ſuch a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was ſtrengthned as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtodie of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſſion is deliuered.

THeſe are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him, two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Johanan || the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| Or, the yongeſt ſon.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Uthai, and || Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

|| Or, Zaccur, as ſome read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there || abode wee in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

|| Or pitched.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I || told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 *Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* See Chap. 2.43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſmen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and hee was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, euen the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellours, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fifty talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow or ſhining braſſe.
† Hebr. deſireable.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold are a free-will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntill yee weigh them before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Jeruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring them to Jeruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Jeruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jeruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the ſonne of Jeſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery

uery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Alſo the children of thoſe that had bene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a ſinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commiſſions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſsion of ſinnes.

NOwe when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the prieſts and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of thoſe lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath bin chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had bene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee beene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, & for our iniquities haue we, our kings and our prieſts, bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuitie, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † litle ſpace grace hath bene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a litle reuiuing in our bondage:

† Hebr. moment.

‖ Or, a pinne ‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

9 For wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

† Heb. to ſet vp.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhal we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the prophets, ſaying, *The land vnto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

*Exod. 23. 32, deut. 7. 3

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Nowe therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may bee ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou, our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities deſerue, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

† Heb. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with vs, til thou haddeſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as it is this day: Behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for wee can not ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange mariages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had maried ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues & ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, wee alſo will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

† Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues, to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. haue cauſed to dwel, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loude voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ wee are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, wee haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende, with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſons of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, & Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.*

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

THE BOOKE OF Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

The words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2.King.25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and

* Dan.9.4.

terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

*Deut.4. 5.&c.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

*Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 Hee vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King: now I had not bene beforetime ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſadde, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers Sepulchres, lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the City of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaide vnto mee (the †Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

†Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer I ſaide vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the Riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the Citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with mee, neither tolde I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dra-

gon well, and to the doung-port, and viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me, to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs builde vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as alſo the kings wordes that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and builde. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that yee doe? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen, he will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

Then Eliaſhib the hie prieſt, roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, & ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

* Iere 31. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

† Hebr at his hand.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laide the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks therof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they || fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

|| Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchiiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhnb the ſon of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, & the towre of the furnaces.

† Hebr. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, hee, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes therof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the doung-gate.

14 But the doung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee

built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9.7

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, *and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

*2.King. 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armorie, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ||Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

||Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriiah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Uzai, ouer againſt the turning of the wall, and the tower which lyeth out, from the kings hie houſe, that was by the *court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

*Iere. 32. 2.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in *||Ophel, vnto the place ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

*2.Chron. 27.3.
||Or, the tower

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſon of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ||corner.

||Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the gold ſmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, hee ſetteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.*

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard, that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? wil they make an end in a day? wil they reuiue the ſtones, out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

†Hebr. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are †deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

† Hebr. deſpight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Jeruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheles, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them, day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Jewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, || From all places, whence yee ſhall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

|| Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet J † in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, J euen ſet the people, after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Heb from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And J looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to reſt of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues & your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behind all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, euery one with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet was by mee.

† Heb. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And J ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 Jn what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhal fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, til the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid J vnto the people, Let euery one, with his ſeruant, lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither J, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, || ſauing that euery one put them off for waſhing.

|| Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

ANd there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Jewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaide, We haue morgaged our landes, vineyards and houſes, that we might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh is as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to bee ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And J was very angry, when J heard their crie, and theſe words.

7 Then † J conſulted with my ſelfe, and J rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers,

† Heb. my heart conſulted in me.

lers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue* redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to anſwere.

*Leuit 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, Wee will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be hee ſhaken out, and †emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

†*Heb. empty or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that had bene before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one oxe, and ſixe choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

*Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in ſome one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I can not come downe: Why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times, after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖Gaſhmu ſayth it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King, according to theſe words.

‖*Or, Geſhem, ver. 2.*

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, There is a King in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the king, according to theſe wordes. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their handes ſhall be weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, O God, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night wil they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was hee hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

† *Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my || wordes to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

|| *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people. 39 of the Prieſts. 43 of the Leuites. 46 of the Nethinims. 57 of Solomons ſeruants. 63 and of the Prieſts which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne bee hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to bee ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† *Hebr. broad in ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 *These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had beene caried away whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

* Ezra. 2.1. &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this:

|| *Or, Seraiah.*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred, fourty and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other *Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie & foure.

* See ver. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred, and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of *Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

* 1. Chro. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuentie and foure.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2.4. Or, Iudah, Ezra. 3.9

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

61 *And theſe were they which went vp

* Ezra. 2. 43.

vp alſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, nor their ||ſeede, whether they were of Iſrael.

|| Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter, among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therfore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with Urim and Thummim.

|| Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſide their man ſeruants, and their maid ſeruants, of whome there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred, thirtie and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue ſinging men and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fiftie baſons, fiue hundred and thirtie prieſts garments.

† Hebr part.

71 And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drammes of golde, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, was twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and ſome of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, dwelt in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed. 16 They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreet that was before the water gate,* and they ſpake vnto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And hee read therein before the ſtreet that was before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the booke of the law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† Heb. towre of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue al the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and al the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the law: and the people ſtood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the || Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the

|| Or, the gouernour.

the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſayd vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, & drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſtes and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderſtand the wordes of the Law.

|| Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of.
* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16.13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought them, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete of the water-gate, and in the ſtreete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

† Heb. a reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodnes, and their wickednes.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, & with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap.8.2

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb ſtrãge children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtoode vp, vpon the || ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

|| Or, ſcaffold.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hoduah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſayde, Stand vp, and bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the ſeas, and all that is therin, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen.1.1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gen.11. 31. and 12. 1. & 17.5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, & madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue it, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou art righteous,

* Gen.15.6.
* Gen.12. 17. and 15. 18. & 17.9.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red Sea,

* Exod.3.7. and 14.10.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes * and wonders

* Exod 7.8, 9,10,12, & 14.chapters

ders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudlie againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 *And thou didſt diuide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the drie land, and their perſecutours thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mightie *waters.

* Exod.14.22.
* Exod.15.10.

12 Moreouer thou *leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherin they ſhould go.

* Exod.13.21.

13 Thou *cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and †true lawes, good ſtatutes and commandements:

*Exod 20.1 and 19.20.
† *Heb. lawes of trueth.*

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

15 And *gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould *goe in to poſſeſſe the land, †which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

*Exod. 16.15.& 17.6. num. 20.9.
*Deut. 1.8
† *Heb. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.*

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkned not to thy commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed *a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art †a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindnes, & forſookeſt them not.

*Num. 14.4.
† *Heb. a god of pardons.*

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This is thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exo. 32.4

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the *pillar of the cloude departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherin they ſhould goe.

*Exod.13.22. num.14.14. 1.cor.10.1.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy *good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy *Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

* Num. 11.17.
*Exod. 16.15.& 17.6 ioſh.5.12.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their *clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

* Deut.8.4

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of *Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

*Num.21.21,&c.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the lande, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, †as they would.

† *Heb. according to their will.*

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes ful of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and Oliue yards, and †fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

‖ *Or, ciſternes*
† *Heb. tree of foode.*

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behind their backes, and ſlewe thy *prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1.King.19.10.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hande of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, †they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

† *Hebr. they returned to doe euill.*

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but ſinned againſt thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he ſhal liue in them) †and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† *Heb. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

30 Yet many yeres diddeſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt *againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. protract ouer them.
* 2.King. 17.13. 2. chr.36.15.
† Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou diddeſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mightie, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, & on our Prieſts, and on our Prophets, & on our fathers, & on al thy people, ſince the time of the Kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

*Exo.34.6.
† Heb. wearineſſe.
† Heb. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou art iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we are ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure; and wee are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, wee make a ſure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and Prieſtes, † ſeale vnto it.

† Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant.
29 The points of the couenant.

NOw thoſe † that ſealed were, Nehemiah || the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

† Heb. at the ſealings.
|| Or, the gouernour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ *And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the Porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

*Ezr.2.43

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his ſtatutes:

†Heb. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

*Exo 34.16 deut.7.3.

31 *And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the *exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod.20. 10. leui.23. 3. deut.5. 12. nehem. 13.23.
*Deut.15.2 leuit.25.4.
† Heb. euery hand.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs,

to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet-feaſtes, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

* See num. 28.& 29. chap.and Exod.23. 19. and Leuit.19.23.

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruites of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the lawe) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

* Exod.13. 2.Leuit.23. 17.num. 15.19. and 18.12. &c.

37 And that we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oile, vnto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

* Num.18. 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the ſanctuarie, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by Lot, dwell at Ieruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of tenne, to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues, to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euerie one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, to wit, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri was their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, was ſecond ouer the city.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, were eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, ||the ſonne of one of the great men.

||Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuits, †had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

†Hebr. were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principall to beginne the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, were two hundred, fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept †the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two.

†Hebr. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts and the Leuites, were in all the cities of Judah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ||Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

*See Chap. 3.26.
||Or, the tower

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Jeruſalem, was Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ||a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

||Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Judah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fieldes thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ||from Geba, dwelt ||at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

||Or, of Geba.
||Or, to Michmaſh.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſ-men.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Judah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſts, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſsion of the Prieſts. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw theſe are the *Prieſts and the Leuits that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

*Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, ||Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 ||Shecaniah, ||Rehum, ||Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ||Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 ||Miamin, ||Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, ‡ Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ||Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was ouer the ||thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

||Or, Melicu, ver. 14.
||Or, Sebaniah, ver, 14.
||Or, Harim, ver. 15.
||Or, Meraioth, ver. 15.
||Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.
||Or, Miniamin, ver. 17.
||Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.
||Or, Sallai, ver. 20.
||That is, the Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begate Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Joiada,

11 And Joiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers:

of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

*1.Chro. 9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the || threſholds of the gates.

|| Or, treaſuries or aſſemblies.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſonnes of the Singers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the doung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine-gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eaſtward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fiſh-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepegate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † ſang loud, with Iezra-

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, & for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ That is, appointed by the law.
† Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.
† Heb. that ſtood.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, *according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.

1.Chron. 24.and 25. chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.

* 1.Chron. 25.1,&c.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, ſet apart.
*Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to bee cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 & the mariages with ſtrange wiues.

On that day † they read in the *booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

† Heb. there was read.
* Num. 22. 5.deut.23.3
† Heb. eares

2 *Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

* Num. 22. 5.ioſh.24.9

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

† Heb. being ſet ouer.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offrings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the prieſts.

† Hebr. the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this time was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the King:

† Heb. at the end of daies
‖ Or, I earneſtly requeſted.

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meate offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

† Heb. ſtanding.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ Or, ſtorehouſes.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

† Hebr. at their hand.
† Heb. it was vpon them.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verſe 22.
† Heb. kindneſſes.
‖ Or, obſeruations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſawe I in Iudah, ſome treading wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all maner of burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſolde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſolde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſayd vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem beganne to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If ye doe *ſo* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

† *Heb. before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the || greatneſſe of thy mercie.

|| *Or, multitude.*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſawe I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† *Heb. had made to dwell* with them.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of ech people.

† *Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.*
† *Heb. of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and || curſed them, and ſmote certeine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

|| *Or, reuiled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1.King.11 1, &c.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

† *Heb. for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶THE BOOKE OF Eſther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſthi, ſent for, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraigntie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourеſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Hebr. found.

6 Where were white, greene and ‖ blew hangings, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillers of marble: the beds were of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blewe, and white, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, violet.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the king.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which belonged to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen ‖ chamberlens that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people, and the Princes her beautie: for ſhe was † faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaide to the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo was the Kings maner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, and Memucan, the ſeuen * Princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the Kings face, and which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7.14.

15 † What ſhall wee doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi, according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlens?

† Hebr. what to doe?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the Princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the

prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deed of the queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhal deſpiſe their huſbands in their eyes, when it ſhall bee reported; The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 Likewiſe ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus ſhall there ariſe too much contempt and wrath.

19 †If it pleaſe the king, let there go a royall commandement †from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, †that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate †vnto another that is better then ſhe.

† *Heb. if it be good with the king.*
† *Heb. from before him.*
† *Heb. that it paſſe not away.*
† *Hebr. vnto her companion.*

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhal make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues ſhall giue to their huſbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying †pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† *Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.*

22 For he ſent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and †that it ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euerie people.

† *Hebr. that one ſhould publiſh it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choiſe of virgines, a Queene is to be choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The maner of purification, & going in to the king. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the king, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai diſcouering a treaſon, is recorded in the Chronicles.

After theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, hee remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhee had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaide the kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins ſought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women †vnto the cuſtodie of ‖Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen them:

† *Heb. vnto the hand.*
‖ *Or, Hegai, ver. 8.*

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, bee Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name was Mordecai, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite,

6 *Who had bene caried away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuitie which had bene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

* 2.King. 24. 15. ier. 24. 1 and 2. chro. 36. 10.

7 And hee †brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid was †faire and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† *Heb. nouriſhed.*
† *Heb. faire of fourme, and good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe, to the cuſtodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and hee ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, with †ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings houſe, and †hee preferred her and her maids, vnto the beſt place of the houſe of the women.

† *Heb. her portions.*
† *Hebr. hee changed her.*

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, †to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

† *Heb. to know the peace.*

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahaſuerus, after that ſhee had bene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, to wit, ſixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and ſixe

moneths with ſweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrowe ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtodie of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhee were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene, in ſtead of Vaſhti.

‖ Or, kindneſſe.
† Heb. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, euen Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

† Heb. reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana. chap. 6.2.
† Heb. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therfore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee caſteth Lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants, that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which were in the kings gate, ſayd vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaide vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuerſe from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it is not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Heb. meete or, equall.

† Heb. to deſtroy them.
† Heb. weigh.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, † that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the handes of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes || enemie.

|| Or, oppreſſour.

11 And the king ſaide vnto Haman, The ſiluer is giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

|| Or, ſecretaries.

12 Then were the kings || ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both yong and olde, litle children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the ſpoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee ready againſt that day.

15 The poſtes went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and aduiſeth her to vndertake the ſuit. 10 Shee excuſing her ſelfe is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

When Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cried with a loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the kings commaundement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† Heb. ſackecloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.
† Heb. Eunuches.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commaundement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it vnto Eſther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the king, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commaundement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, there is one lawe of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy

ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there †enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwere:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are †preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which is not according to the Law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai †went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obteineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the king in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight: and the king helde out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſayd the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſayd, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and †to performe my requeſt, let the king, and Haman, come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morow, as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and †called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe: and to morow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaide Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a †gallous be made of fifty cubits hie, and to morow ſpeake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed the gallous to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares

giueth counſell that hee might doe him honour, 12 complayning of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Hebr. the kings ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberleins, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

|| Or, Bigthan, chap. 2.21.
† Hebr. threſhold.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaide, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

† Hebr. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought, † which the King vſeth to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royal which is ſet vpon his head:

† Hebr, let them bring the royall apparell.
† Heb wherwith the king clotheth himſelfe.

9 And let this apparell and horſe bee deliuered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhal it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the king ſaide to Haman, Make haſte, and take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. ſuffer not a whit to fail.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, & arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſ-backe through the ſtreete of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaide his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhalbe granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid; If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I, and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had bene ſold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings dammage.

† Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy and kil, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, & ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he, † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

† Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemie, is this wicked Haman.

† Hebr. the man aduerſary.

Then Haman was afraid || before the King and the Queene.

|| Or, at the preſence of.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther was. Then ſaid the King, Will hee force the Queene alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the king; Behold alſo the † gallowes, fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuite to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther hade told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his Ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

† Heb. and ſhe wept and beſought him.

4 Then the king helde out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the king, and I bee pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice.

|| Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

† Heb. be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iewe, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe hee layde his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerſe.

* See Chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the month Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed it with the kings Ring, and ſent letters by Poſtes, on horſebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themſelues together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and prouince that would aſſault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the ſpoile of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahaſuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † publiſhed vnto all people, and that the Iewes ſhould be readie againſt that day, to auenge themſelues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 So the poſts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shuſhan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ *Or, violet.*

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feaſt and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

The Iewes, (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two daies of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commaundement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† *Heb. thoſe which did the buſines that* belonged *to the King.*

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out, throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† *Heb. according to their will.*

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† *Heb. came.*

12 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene; The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroied fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, & the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhalbe granted thee: or what is thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which are in Shuſhan, to doe to morow alſo, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† *Hebr. let men hang.*

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, & ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuenty and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.

† *Heb. in it.*

18 But the Iewes that were at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the

ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, both nigh & farre,

21 To ſtabliſh this among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them daies of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† Heb. cruſh.

25 But † when Eſther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes, ſhould be hanged on the gallous.

† Heb. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

|| That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, euery yeere:

† Hebr. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould be remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Heb paſſe.

† Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Hebr all ſtrength.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Hebr for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the king Ahaſuerus layde a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning hee bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was *perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

*Chap.2.3.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ||ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ||houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the †men of the Eaſt.

||Or, cattell.
||Or, huſbandrie.
†Heb. ſonnes of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and *curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob †continually.

*1.King.21.10,13.
†Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and †Satan came alſo †among them.

†Heb. the aduerſarie.
†Heb. in the midſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayde, From going to and fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*1.Pet.5.8.

8 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, †Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

†Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

9 Then Satan anſwered yͤ LORD, and ſayd, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ||ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

||Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, †and he will curſe thee to thy face.

†Hebr. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy †power, onely vpon himſelfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the LORD.

†Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away: yea they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ||The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

||Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans

deans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

† Hebr. ruſhed.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, & ſaid, Thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from aſide, &c.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worſhipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccleſ. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, moouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. & 8.

† Hebr. to ſwallow him vp.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for ſkinne, yea all that a man hath, wil he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, hee is in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and hee ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaide his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill reteine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; What? ſhall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinckled duſt vpon their heades toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob † ſpake, and ſaid,

† Hebr. anſwered.

3 * Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was ſaid, There is a man-childe conceiued.

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. iere. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkenes and the ſhadowe of death ‖ ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknes of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it, as thoſe who haue a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitarie, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖ their mourning.

‖ Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee †the dawning of the day:

† Heb. the eye lids of the morning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrowe from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the bellie?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept; then had I bene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* golde, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the †wearie be at reſt.

† Heb. wearied in ſtrength.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?

21 Which †long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

† Heb. wait.

22 Which reioice exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man, whoſe way is hid, *and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8.

24 For my ſighing commeth †before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† Heb. before my meat.

25 For †the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencie of Creatures before God.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay †to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But †who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

† Hebr. a word.
† Heb. who can refraine from words?

3 Beholde, Thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

† Hebr. the bowing knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

* Prou. 22. 8. oſe 10. 13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his *noſtrils are they conſumed.

* That is, by his anger, as Eſa. 30. 33.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voice of the fierce Lyon, and the teeth of the yong Lyons are broken.

11 The old Lyon periſheth for lacke of pray, and the ſtout Lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Nowe a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a litle thereof.

† Heb. by ſtealth.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare †came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

† Heb. met mee.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,

‖ Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.

17 Shall mortall man be more iuſt then God? ſhall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Beholde, hee *put no truſt in his ſeruants; ||and his Angels hee charged with folly:

* Chap. 15. 15. 2.pet. 2.4.
|| *Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.*

19 Howe much leſſe on them that dwell in *houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

*2.Cor.5.1.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding it.

† *Heb. beaten in pieces.*

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The ende of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy ende of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that wil anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou || turne?

|| *Or, looke.*

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ||enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

|| *Or, indignation.*

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafetie, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

|| *Or, iniquity.*

7 Yet man is borne vnto ||trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

|| *Or, labour.*
† *Heb. the ſonnes of the burning coale, lift vp to flie.*

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 *Which doth great things † & vnſearchable: maruellous things † without number.

*Cha.9.10. pſal.72.18. rom.11.33.
† *Heb. and* there is *no ſearch.*
† *Heb. till* there be *no number.*

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

† *Heb. out-places.*

11 *To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafetie.

*Pſa.113.6. 1.ſam.2.7.

12 *Hee diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands || cannot performe their enterpriſe.

*Neh.4.15. pſal. 33.10. iſa.8.10.
|| *Or, cannot performe any thing.*

13 *He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

*1.Cor.3.19.

14 *They || meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

*Deut.28.29.
|| *Or, runne into.*

15 But he ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

*Pſal. 107.42.

17 *Beholde, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.

*Pro.3.12. iames 1.12. heb.12.5. apoc.3. 9.

18 *For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

*Deut.32.39. 1.ſam. 2.6. iſa.30.26. hoſ.6.1.

19 *Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles, yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

*Pſal.91.3.

20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

† *Heb. from the hands.*

21 Thou ſhalt be hidde || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

|| *Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.*

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 *For thou ſhalt be in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

*Hoſ.2.18.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle ſhall bee in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſinne.

|| *Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.*
|| *Or, erre.*

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhalbe || great, and thine offſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

|| *Or much.*

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

† *Heb. aſcendeth.*

27 Loe this, wee haue ſearched it, ſo it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

† *Heb. for thy ſelfe.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 Hee wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reprooueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BUt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the balances together.

† *Heb. lifted vp.*

3 For now it would be heauier then

the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are || ſwallowed vp.

|| That is, *I want words to expreſſe my griefe.*
* Pſal. 38. 2.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrors of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt mee.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

† *Hebr. at graſſe.*

6 Can that which is vnſauery, bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would graunt mee † the thing that I long for!

† *Hebr. my expectation.*

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine ende, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?

† *He. braſen.*

13 Is not my helpe in me? and is wiſedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie ſhould be ſhewed from his friend; But he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

† *Hebr. to him that melteth.*

15 My brethren haue delt deceitfully as a brooke, & as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they ware warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

† *Hebr. they are cut off.*
† *Hebr. in the heat thereof.*
† *Hebr. extinguiſhed.*

18 The pathes of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 || For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee my caſting downe, and are afraid.

|| *Or, for now ye are* like *to them. Hebr. to it.*
† *Hebr. Not.*

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe mee to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right wordes? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Do ye imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you digge a pit for your friend.

† *Hebr. ye cauſe to fall vpon.*

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

† *Heb. before your face.*

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe || is in it.

|| That is, *in this matter.*

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

† *Hebr. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

IS there not || an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

|| *Or, a warfare.*

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke:

† *Hebr. gapeth after.*

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

† *Hebr. the euening be meaſured.*

5 My fleſh is cloathed with wormes and clods of duſt, my ſkinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

* Iob 16.22. pſal. 90.6. and 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. iſa. 40.6. iam. 4.14.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more || ſee good.

† *Hebr. ſhall not returne.*
|| *To ſee, that is, to enioy.*

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene me, ſhall ſee mee no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I || am not.

|| That is, *I can liue no longer.*

9 As the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no more.

10 Hee ſhall returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I wil ſpeake in the anguiſh

of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhal comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſkareſt mee with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chooſeth ſtrangling: and death rather † then my life.

† *Heb. then my bones.*

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 *What is man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

* Pſal.8.4. and 144.3. heb.2.6.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, and trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine deſtruction of the Hypocrite. 20 Hee applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and how long ſhall the wordes of thy mouth be like a ſtrong wind?

3 *Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iuſtice?

* Deu.32.4. 2.chro.19.7. dan.9.14.

4 If thy children haue ſinned againſt him, and he haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

† *Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.*

5 *If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almightie:

* Chap.22.23.

6 If thou wert pure and vpright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſnes proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

* Deut.4.32.

9 (For *we are but of yeſterday, and know †nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth are a ſhadow.)

* See chap.7.6. gen.47.9. 1.chron.29.15. pſal.144.4. pſal.39.14.
† *Heb. not.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, & vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh growe vp without myre? can the flag growe without water?

12 *Whileſt it is yet in his greenneſſe, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

* Pſal.129.6. ier.17.6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

* Iob.11.20 and 18,14. pſal.112.10 prou.10.28

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be †a ſpiders web.

† *Heb. a ſpiders houſe.*

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhal hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He is greene before the ſunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhal denie him, ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Beholde, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will hee †helpe the euill doers:

† *Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with †reioycing.

† *Heb. ſhouting for ioy.*

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked †ſhall come to nought.

† *Heb. ſhall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a trueth: but howe ſhould *man be iuſt ‖ with God.

* Pſal.143.2.
‖ *Or, before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwere him one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mightie in ſtrength: who hath hardened himſelfe againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remoueth the mountains, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, & the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the ſtarres.

8 *Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the ‖ waues of the Sea.

* Gen. 1. 6.
† Hebr. heights

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

* Amos 5. 8. iob. 38. 31, &c.
† Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.

10 *Which doeth great things paſt finding out, yea and wonders without number.

* See Chap. 5. 9.

11 Loe, hee goeth by me, and I ſee him not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iſai. 45. 9 iere. 18. 6. rom 9. 20.
† Heb. who can turne him away?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.

† Heb. helpers of pride, or ſtrength.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, and chooſe out my words to reaſon with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not anſwere, but I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 Hee will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If I ſpeake of ſtrength, loe, hee is ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time to pleade?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: If I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prooue me peruerſe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it; he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is hee?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † ‖ ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle that haſteth to the pray.

† Hebr. ſhips of deſire.
‖ Or, ſhips of Ebeh.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe.

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not holde me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my handes neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall ‖ abhorre me.

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwere him, and we ſhould come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

† Heb. one that ſhould argue.
‖ Or, Vmpire.

34 Let him take his rodde away from me, & let not his feare terrifie me:

35 Then would I ſpeake, and not feare him; † but it is not ſo with me.

† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.

My ſoule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

‖ Or cut off while I liue.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; ſhewe me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and faſhi-

† Heb. tooke paines about me.

faſhioned me together round about: yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

* Pſal. 139. 4. and 14, 15. 10 *Haſt thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

† Hebr. hedged. 11 Thou haſt cloathed me with ſkin and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce Lion: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

|| That is, thy plagues. 17 Thou renueſt thy || witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are againſt me.

* Chap. 3. 11. 18 *Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bene caried from the wombe to the graue.

* See Chap. 8. 9. and 7. 6. 20 *Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a litle,

21 Before I goe whence I ſhall not returne, euen to the land of darknes and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darknes, as darknes it ſelfe, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iuſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſdome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſsing of repentance.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

† Hebr. a man of lips. 2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man ful of talke be iuſtified?

|| Or, deuiſes. 3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lippes againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquitie deſerueth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

† Hebr. the heights of heauen. 8 It is † as high as heauen, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

|| Or, make a change. † Hebr. who can turne him away? 10 If he || cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: hee ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider it?

† Hebr. emptie. 12 For † vaine man would be wiſe; though man be borne like a wilde aſſes coult.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:

† Hebr. ſhall ariſe aboue the noone-day. 17 And thine age † ſhalbe clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine foorth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

* Leuit. 26. 5. † Hebr. entreat thy face. 19 *Alſo thou ſhalt lye downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuite vnto thee.

† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from them. * Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14. || Or, a puffe of breath. 20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and *their hope ſhall be as the || giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob mainteineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

† Heb. an heart.
† Heb. I fall not lower then you.
† Heb. with whom are not ſuch as theſe?

3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlippe with his feet, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

|| Or, life.
† Heb. all fleſh of man.
*Cha. 34. 3.
† Heb. palate.

10 In whoſe hand is the || ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 *Doeth not the eare trie wordes? and the † mouth taſte his meate?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.

|| That is, with God.

13 With || him is wiſedome & ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

*Iſa 22. 22.
*Apoc 3. 7.
† Heb. vpon.

14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee *ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: alſo hee ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength & wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.

*Cha. 32. 9.
† Heb. the lip of the faithfull.

20 *He remoooueth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

|| Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and || weakeneth the ſtrength of the mightie.

22 Hee diſcouereth deepe things out of darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

† Heb. leadeth in.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: hee inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them againe.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes where there is no way.

† Heb. wander.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to knowe his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What yee know, the ſame doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almightie, & I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, yee are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, & it ſhould be your wiſdome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Wil you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reprooue you, if yee doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances are like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† Heb. be ſilent from me.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

† Heb. proue, or argue.

15 Though hee ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee alſo ſhall be my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is hee that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Only doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdrawe thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make mee afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou mee.

23 How many are mine iniquities and ſinnes? make mee to knowe my tranſgreſſion, and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the drie ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt mee, and *makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

*Pſal.25.7.

27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the ſtockes, and †lookeſt narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou ſetteſt a print vpon the †heeles of my feete.

† Heb.obſerueſt.

† Heb.roots.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortnes of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the Creature is ſubiect to corruption.

Man that is borne of a woman, is †of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† Heb.ſhort of dayes?

2 *Hee commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth alſo, as a ſhaddow and continueth not.

*Pſal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Iob.8.9.

3 And doeſt thou open thine eies vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into iudgment with thee?

4 †Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

† Heb.who will giue?

*Pſal.51.5. Chap.7.1.

5 *Seeing his daies are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

6 Turne from him that hee may †reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

† Heb.ceaſe.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dyeth, and †waſteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is hee?

† Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake; nor bee raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret, vntill thy wrath bee paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For nowe thou numbreſt my ſteppes, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

*Pſal.136.2

17 My tranſgreſſion is ſealed vp in a bagge, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

† Heb.fadeth.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou †waſheſt away the things which growe out of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† Heb. ouerfloweſt.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and hee paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iuſtifying himſelfe. 17 He proueth by Tradition the vnquietnes of wicked men.

Then anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt winde?

† Heb.knowledge of wind.

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

† Heb. thou makeſt void.
|| Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

† Heb. teacheth.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man that was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

* Rom. 11. 34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carie thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

* Chap. 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chron. 6. 36. pſal. 14. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. iohn 1. 8.

15 * Beholde, he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

* Iob. 4. 18.

16 How much more abominable and filthie is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I wil declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde from their fathers, and haue not hid it:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares; in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

† Hebr. a ſound of feares.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for, of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkenes is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall be || accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not bee greene.

|| Or, cut off.

33 He ſhal ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth || vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

* Eſay 59. 4. pſal. 7. 15.
|| Or, iniquitie.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: || * miſerable comforters are ye all.

|| Or, troubleſome.
* Chap. 13. 4.

3 Shall † vaine words haue an ende? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

† Heb. words of wind.

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee doe: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips

ſhould aſſwage your griefe.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and though I forbeare, †what am I eaſed?

† *Heb. what goeth from me?*

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate al my companie.

8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witneſſe againſt me: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt mee.

11 God †hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

† *Hebr. hath ſhut me vp.*

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is fowle with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe is in heauen, and my record is †on high.

† *Hebr. in the high places.*

20 My friends †ſcorne me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

† *Hebr. are my ſcorners.*

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ||neighbour.

|| *Or, friend.*

22 When †a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way whence I ſhall not returne.

† *Heb. yeeres of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

My ||breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.

|| *Or my ſpirit is ſpent.*

2 Are there not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye †continue in their prouocation?

† *Heb. lodge.*

3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſuretie with thee; who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.

5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by word of the people, and ||afore time I was as a tabret.

|| *Or, before* them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ||my members are as a ſhadow.

|| *Or, my thoughts.*

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands †ſhalbe ſtronger, and ſtronger.

† *Hebr. ſhall adde ſtrẽgth.*

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen †the thoughts of my heart:

† *Hebr. the poſſeſſions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light is †ſhort, becauſe of darknes.

† *Heb. neere*

13 If I waite, the graue is mine houſe: I haue made my bedde in the darkneſſe.

14 I haue †ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my ſiſter.

† *Heb. cried, or called.*

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſaid,

2 How long will it bee, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beaſts, and reputed vile in your ſight?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reaſon to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were ſo, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

† Heb. ſhortened.

5 † Marke mee, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

† Heb. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my fleſh.

7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

*Pſal. 17. 10. and 73. 12. iere. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.

8 Their ſeede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their offſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organe.

13 They ſpend their daies ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

‖ Or, in mirth.

14 *Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

*Chap. 22. 17.

15 What is the Almightie, that wee ſhould ſerue him? and what profite ſhould we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their deſtruction vpon them? God diſtributeth ſorrowes in his anger.

‖ Or, lampe.

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtorme † carieth away.

† Heb. ſtealeth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know it.

‖ That is, the puniſhment of his iniquitie.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleaſure hath he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the ſtrength of his perfection.

24 His ‖ breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

‖ Or, milkepales.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which yee wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where is the houſe of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue ye not aſked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 *That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall bee brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

*Pro. 16. 4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall hee be brought to the † graue, & ſhall † remaine in the tombe.

† Heb. graues.

† Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The clods of the valley ſhalbe ſweete vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth † falſhood?

† Heb. tranſgreſſion.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodneſſe profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuſeth Iob of diuers ſinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ‖ hee that is wiſe may be profitable vnto himſelfe.

‖ Or, if hee may be profitable, doth his good ſucceſſe depend thereon?

3 Is it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him, that thou makeſt thy waies perfite?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the wearie to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. the man of arme
† Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue bene broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the ſtarres how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the ſtarres.

13 And thou ſayeſt, || How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

|| Or, what.

14 Thicke cloudes *are* a couering to him that he ſeeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 * Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe || for them?

* Chap. 21. 14.
|| Or, to them

18 * Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

* Pſal. 107 42.

20 Whereas our || ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the || remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

|| Or, eſtate.
|| Or, their excellencie.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with || him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhal come vnto thee.

|| That is, with God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Lawe from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt be built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp golde || as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

|| Or, on the duſt.

25 Yea the Almightie ſhall bee thy || defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

|| Or, gold.
† Heb. ſiluer of ſtrength.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhal be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.

† Heb. him that hath lowe eyes.

30 || He ſhall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

|| Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knewe where I might find him! that I might come euen to his ſeate!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but hee would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

† Heb. the way that is with me.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commaundement of his lippes, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my neceſſary food.

† Hebr. I haue hid, or layd vp.
‖ Or, my appointed portion.
* Pſal. 115. 3.

13 But hee is in one minde, and who can turne him? and what * his ſoule deſireth, euen that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darknes, neither hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

Why, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almightie, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remooue the * land-markes; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed thereof.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, feed them.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, as wilde aſſes in the deſart, goe they foorth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes yeeldeth food for them, and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the fielde: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Hebr mingled corne, or dredge.
† Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† Hebr ſetteth his face in ſecret.

16 In the darke they digge through houſes, which they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: ſo doeth the graue thoſe which haue ſinned.

† Hebr. violently take it.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, hee ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

‖ Or, hee truſteth not his owne life.

23 Though it be giuen him to be in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as al other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† Hebr. are not.
† Hebr. cloſed vp.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make mee a liar, and make my ſpeach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare are with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 *How then can man bee iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

*Chap.4.17.&c. & 15.14.&c.

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, that is a worme: and the ſonne of man which is a *worme?

*Pſal.22.6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reprouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnſearchable.

BUT Iob anſwered and ſayd,

2 Howe haſt thou helped him that is without power? how ſaueſt thou the arme that hath no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled him that hath no wiſedome? and how haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

|| Or, with the inhabitants.

6 *Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no couering.

*Pro.15.11

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. vntill the end of light with darkneſſe

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† Heb pride.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe are parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The Hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſsings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer Iob† continued his parable, and ſayd,

† Heb. added to take vp.

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

† Heb. made my ſoule bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in mee, and * the ſpirit of God is in my noſtrils,

*That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach me † ſo long as I liue.

† Heb. from my daies.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

*Mat.16.26.

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

*Prou.1.28. Ezech.8.18. Iohn.9.31. Iam.4.3.

10 Will he delight himſelfe in the Almightie? will hee alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: that which is with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

|| Or, being in the hand &c.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene it, why then are yee thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours which they ſhall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the ſword: and his offſpring ſhall not be ſatiſfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him ſhall bee buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

*Pſal.78.65.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:

20 *Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

*Chap.18.11.

21 The Eaſt winde carieth him a-

way, and he departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † hee would faine flee out of his hand.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men ſhall clap their handes at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

SUrely there is || a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for golde where they fine it.

|| Or, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.

|| Or, duſt.

3 Hee ſetteth an ende to darkeneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, euen the waters forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it are the place of Saphires: and it hath || duſt of golde.

|| Or, gold-oare.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.

9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the || rocke; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

|| Or, flint.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† Heb. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 *The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

* Rom. 11. 33, 34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for golde, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed for the price thereof.

† Heb. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.

* Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The golde and the chryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhall not be for || iewels of fine golde.

|| Or, veſſels of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhalbe made of || Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome is aboue Rubies.

|| Or, Ramoth.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure golde.

20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

* Verſ. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the || aire.

|| Or, heauen.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, and ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, || and declare it, he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

|| Or, did number it.

28 *And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

* Pſal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Heb. added to take vp.

2 O that I were as in moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me.

3 When his || candle ſhined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkeneſſe:

|| Or, lampe.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

† Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreet.

8 The yong men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 †The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

11 When the eare heard mee, then it bleſſed me, and when the eye ſaw me, it gaue witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was readie to periſh, came vpon me: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knewe not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake the †iawes of the wicked, and †pluckt the ſpoile out of his teeth.

† Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders
† Heb. I caſt

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiplie my dayes as the ſand.

19 My roote was †ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Heb. opened.

20 My glory was †freſh in mee, and my bow was †renewed in my hand.

† Heb. new.
† Heb. changed.

21 Unto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.

22 After my words they ſpake not againe, & my ſpeach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His proſperitie into calamitie.

BUt nowe they †that are yonger then I, haue mee in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea whereto might the ſtrength of their hands profit me, in whom olde age was periſhed?

3 For want and famine they were ‖ſolitarie: flying into the wilderneſſe †in former time deſolate and waſte:

‖ Or, darke as the night.
† Heb. yeſter night.

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and Iuniper rootes for their meate.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in †caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea children of †baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name.

9 *And now am I their ſong, yea I am their by-word.

* Pſal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, †and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

† Heb. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.

11 Becauſe hee hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand riſe the youth, they puſh away my feete, and they raiſe vp againſt mee the wayes of their deſtruction.

13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues vpon me.

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they purſue †my ſoule as the wind: and my welfare paſſeth away as a clonde.

† Heb. my principall one

16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.

18 By the great force of my diſeaſe, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee abont as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath caſt mee into the myre, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.

20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me not.

21 Thou art †become cruell to me: with †thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.

† Heb. turned to be cruell
† Hebr. the ſtrength of thy hand.

22 Thou lifteſt me vp to the wind: thou cauſeſt me to ride vpon it, and diſſolueſt my ||ſubſtance.

||Or, wiſedome.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the houſe appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the †graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.

†Heb. heape.

25 *Did not I weepe †for him that was in trouble? was not my ſoule grieued for the poore?

*Rom.12.15. pſal.35.13.
†Heb. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenes.

27 My bowels boyled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented mee.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp, and I cried in the Congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ||owles.

*Pſal.102.6.
||Or, eſtriches.

30 My ſkinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integritie in ſeuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange puniſhment to the workers of iniquitie?

4 *Doeth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

*2. Chron.16.9. iob 34.21. pro.5.21. and 15.3.

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;

6 †Let me bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

†Hebr. let him weigh mee in balances of Iuſtice.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let mee ſow, and let another eate, yea let my off-ſpring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue layde wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquitie to bee puniſhed by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that conſumeth to deſtruction, and would roote out all mine encreaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my mayd-ſeruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then ſhall I do, when God riſeth vp? and when hee viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ||did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?

||Or, did hee not faſhion vs in one wombe?

16 If I haue withhelde the poore from their deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morſell my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with me as with a father, and I haue guided ||her from my mothers wombe.)

||That is, the widow.

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, and if hee were not warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ||bone.

||Or, the channell bone.

23 For deſtruction from God was a terrour to mee: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had †gotten much:

†Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld †the Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking †in brightneſſe:

†Heb. the light.
†Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath bene ſecretly enticed, or †my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

†Hebr. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.

28 This alſo were an iniquitie to be puniſhed by the Iudge: For I ſhould haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

† Heb. my palate.

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! wee cannot be ſatiſfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: but I opened my doores || to the trauailer.

|| Or, to the way.

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my boſome:

|| Or, after the manner of men.

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! || beholde, my deſire is, that the Almightie would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

|| Or, behold my ſigne is that *the Almightie will anſwere mee.*

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, and bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:

† Heb. weepe

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to looſe their life:

† Heb. the ſtrength thereof.
† Heb cauſed the ſoule of the owners therof to expire, or breath out.

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and || cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

|| Or, noyſome weedes

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not ſatiſfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to ſpeake.

SO these three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe he was righteous in his owne eyes.

† Heb. from anſwering.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

† Heb. his ſoule.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they were † elder then he.

† Heb. expected Iob in words.
† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu ſaw that there was no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſayd: I am † yong, and yee are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† Heb. few of dayes.
† Heb. I feared.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 *But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderſtanding.

*Iob. 38.36 prou. 2.6. eccl. 2.26. dan. 1.17 & 2.21.

9 Great men are not alwayes wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therfore I ſayd, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

† Heb. vnderſtandings
† Heb. words

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and beholde, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found out wiſdome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

|| Or, ordered his words.

15 They were amaſed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

† Heb. they remoued ſpeeches from themſelues.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill and anſwered no more.)

17 I ſayd, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

† Heb. words
† Heb the ſpirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

† Heb. is not opened.

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lippes, and anſwere.

† Heb. that I may breath.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in ſo doing my maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſinceritie and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob.

8 He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† Heb. in my palate.

3 My words ſhalbe of the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lippes ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet thy wordes in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I am † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 10.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of thy words, ſaying,

† Heb. in mine eares.

9 I am cleane without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent; neither is there iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occaſions againſt mee, hee counteth mee for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feete in the ſtockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

† Heb. hee anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† Heb. hee reuealeth, or vncouereth.

17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† Heb. worke.

18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† Heb. from paſſing by the ſword.

19 Hee is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † daintie meate.

* Pſal. 107. 17.
† Heb. meate of deſire.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene; and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and ſayth, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

‖ Or, an atonement.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

‖ Hebr. then childhood.

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and hee will be fauourable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, and if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited mee not:

‖ Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned, &c.

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

‖ Or, he hath deliuered my ſoule &c. and my life.

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Heb. twice and thrice.

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I wil ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: holde thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reprooueth Iob.

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meate.

* Chap. 12. 11.
† Heb. palate.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what is good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

† Hebr. mine arrow.

6 Should I lye againſt my right? †my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

† Hebr. men of heart.
* Exod. 32. 4 iob 8. 3. and 36. 23. pſal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderſtanding: * farre bee it from God, that he ſhould doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that hee ſhould commit iniquitie.

* Pſal. 62. 12. pro. 24. 12. iere. 2. 32, 19. eze. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

† Hebr. all of it.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

* Pſal. 104. 29.
† Hebr. vpon him.
* Eccleſ. 12. 6. gene. 3. 19.

14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, if he gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If now thou haſt vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

† Heb. binde.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

18 Is it fit to ſay to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are vngodly?

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chro. 9. 7. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

19 * How much leſſe to him that accepteth not the perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

† Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

* Pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3. iob 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. iere. 16. 17.

21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkenes, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.

† Hebr. goe.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.

† Heb. without ſearching out.

24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth them in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

† Hebr. cruſhed.

† Hebr. in the place of beholders.
† Hebr. from after him.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can beholde him? whether it be done againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite raigne not leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meete to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne chaſtiſement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

† Hebr. Should it be from with thee?

33 † Should it bee according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

† Hebr. of heart.

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell mee, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto mee.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words were without wiſdome.

|| Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

36 || My deſire is that Iob may bee tried vnto the ende, becauſe of his anſweres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth his handes amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, that thou ſaydeſt, My righteouſneſſe is more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaydſt, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, and, What profite ſhall

‖Or, by it more then by my ſinne.

ſhall I haue, ‖*if I bee cleanſed* from my ſinne?

†Heb. I wil returne to thee words.

4 †I wil anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

*Pſal. 16.2. Rom. 11.35 iob. 22.3.

7 *If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth hee of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make *the oppreſſed* to crie: they crie out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

*Iob. 27.9 prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. ier. 11.11.

13 *Surely God wil not heare vanitie, neither wil the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

‖That is God. ‖That is, Iob.

15 But now becauſe *it is* not ſo, ‖hee hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes. 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſsings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

Elihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

†Heb. that there are yet words for God.

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will ſhewe thee, †that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

†Heb. heart

5 Behold, God is mightie, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mightie in ſtrength *and* †wiſedome.

‖Or, afflicted.

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖poore.

*Pſal. 34.14.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *bee* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

*Iob 21.13

11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, *they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

†Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

12 But if they obey not, †they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

†Hebr. their ſoule dieth. ‖Or, Sodomites.

14 †They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖vncleane.

‖Or, afflicted.

15 He deliuereth the ‖poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

†Heb. the reſt of thy table.

16 Euen ſo would he haue remooued thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and †that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

‖Or, iudgement and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖iudgement and iuſtice take hold *on thee*.

†Heb. turne thee aſide.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot †deliuer thee.

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For hee maketh ſmall the drops

of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill vpon man aboundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, or the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the ſea.

† *Heb. the rootes.*

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commaundeth it not to ſhine, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattel alſo concerning † the Vapour.

† *Heb. that which goeth vp.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be ſeared becauſe of his great works.
15 His wiſdome is vnſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound that goeth out of his mouth.

† *Heb. heare in hearing.*

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

† *Heb. light.*
† *Heb. wings of the earth.*

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth maruellouſly with his voice: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

*Pſal. 147. 16. & 17.
† *Heb. and to the ſhower of raine, and to the ſhowers of raine of his ſtrength.*

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may knowe his worke.

8 Then the beaſtes goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † North.

† *Heb. out of the chamber.*
† *Heb. ſcattering* winds.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

† *Heb. the cloud of his light.*

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

† *Heb. a rod.*

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, and as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; for we cannot order our ſpeach by reaſon of darknes.

20 Shall it bee told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhalbe ſwallowed vp.

21 And nowe men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible maieſtie.

† *Heb. gold.*

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to anſwer. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of Ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſayd,

2 Who is this that darkneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp nowe thy loines like a man: for I will demaund of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

† *Heb. make me know.*

4 * Where waſt thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

*Pſal. 104. 5. prou. 30.4.
† *Heb. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.*

5 Who hath layd the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations

† *Heb. ſockets.*

† Heb. made to ſinke.

ons thereof † faſtened? or who layd the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

* Pſal. 104. 9

8 *Or who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake foorth as if it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

† Heb. the pride of thy waues.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and heere ſhall † thy proud waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commaunded the morning ſince thy daies? and cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

† Heb. wings.

13 That it might take hold of the † endes of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where is the place thereof?

‖ Or, at.

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the pathes to the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy daies is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnowe? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is: on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

† Heb. is taken.

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

‖ Or, the ſeuen ſtarres. Heb. Cimah.

† Heb. Ceſil.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

‖ Or, the twelue ſignes.

† Heb. guide them.

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

† Heb. behold vs.

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we are?

* Chap. 32. 8. Eccle. 2. 26.

36 *Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

† Heb. who can cauſe to lie downe.

37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

‖ Or, when the duſt is turned into myre.

† Heb. is powred.

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

* Pſal. 104. 21.

† Heb. the life.

39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in waite?

* Pſal 147. 9. Math. 6. 26.

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goates and hinds. 5 Of the wild Aſſe. 9 The Vnicorne. 13 The Peacock, Storke and Oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hauke. 27 The Eagle.

* Pſal. 29. 8

KNoweſt* thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? or canſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themſelues, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath loooſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wilderneſſe, and † the barren lande his dwellings.

† Hebr. ſalt places.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

† Hebr. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountaines is his paſture, and hee ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Unicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy cribbe?

10 Canſt thou binde the Unicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gaueſt thou the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the Storke and Oſtrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 She is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils is † terrible.

† Hebr. terrour.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his ſtrength: hee goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feet digge.

† Hebr. the armour.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 Hee ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battaile afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, and ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?

† Hebr. by thy mouth.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, and her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſuck vp blood: and * where the ſlaine are, there is he.

* Matt. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſnes, power, and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

Moreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, inſtruct him? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid:

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

* Chap. 38. 3.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

* Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 Haſt thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now with Maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory, and beautie.

* Pſal. 104. 1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Beholde now || Behemoth which I made with thee, hee eateth graſſe as an oxe.

|| Or, the Elephant, as ſome think.

16 Loe now, his ſtrength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 || Hee moueth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

|| Or, he ſetteth vp.

18 His bones are as ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of iron.

19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth foode: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The ſhady trees couer him with their ſhaddow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, and haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

† Heb. he oppreſſeth.

24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth through ſnares.

|| Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a ginne?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

Canſt thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † which thou letteſt downe?

|| That is, a whale or a whirlepoole.

† Heb. which thou drowneſt.

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iawe through with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a birde? wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkinne with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 * Who hath preuented me that I ſhould repay him? whatſoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

** Pſal. 24.1. & 50.12. 1.cor.10.26*

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, || with his double bridle?

|| Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His † ſcales are his pride, ſhut vp together as with a cloſe ſeale.

† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrels goeth ſmoke, as out of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrowe is turned into ioy before him.

† Heb. ſorow reioyceth.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued.

† Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a peece of the nether mil-ſtone.

25 When he rayſeth vp himſelfe, the mightie are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

|| Or, breſtplate.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, and braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 † Sharpe ſtones are vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

† Heb. ſharpe pieces, of the potſherd.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot:

a pot: hee maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.

32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to bee hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

|| Or, who behaue themſelues without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, & accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth & bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age & death.

Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt doe euery thing, and that || no thought can bee withholden from thee.

|| Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.

3 * Who is he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my ſelfe, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, & againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal pray for you, for † him wil I accept: leſt I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

† Heb. his face or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

† Heb. the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Pſalmes.

PSALME I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed * is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the || vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

* Prou.4.14.
|| Or, wicked.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

* Ioſh.1.8. pſal.119.1. iere.17.8.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

† Hebr. fade.

4 The vngodly are not ſo: but are * like the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

* Pſal.34.5. iſa.17.13.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

* Acts.4.25.
|| Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble?
† Hebr. meditate.

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anoynted, ſaying,

3 Let vs breake their bandes aſunder, and caſt away their cordes from vs.

4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

* Prou.1.26.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and || vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

|| Or, trouble.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

† Hebr. anointed.
|| Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe.

7 * I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Acts.13.33. heb.1.5.
|| Or, for a decree.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* Pſal.72.8.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

* Apoc.2.27. and 19.15.

10 Bee wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

* Prou.16.20. iſa.30.18. iere.17.7. rom 9.33 and 10.11. 1.pet.2.6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

* 2 Sam.15.15.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble mee? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many there bee which ſay of my ſoule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a ſhield ||for me: my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

|| Or, about.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 *I layd me downe and ſlept, I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal.4.9.

6 *I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet themſelues againſt me round about.

* Pſal.27.3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue mee, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 *Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing is vpon thy people. Selah.

* Iſa.43.11. Hoſ.13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ||chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Or, ouerſeer.

Heare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged mee when I was in diſtreſſe, ||haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

|| Or, bee gracious vnto me.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will yee turne my glory into ſhame? how long will yee loue vanitie, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer *the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

* Pſal.50.14.& 51.19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who wil ſhew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 *I will both lay mee downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD only makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

* Pſal.3.5

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſsing his faith, prayeth vnto God, to guide him, 10 To deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crie, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

* Pſal.130.6.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand †in thy ſight: thou hateſt al workers of iniquity.

† Heb. before thine eyes.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloodie and deceitfull man.

† Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward †thy holy temple.

† Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe.

8 Lead me O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of †mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

† Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

9 For there is no ||faithfulnes †in their mouth, their inward part is †very wickedneſſe: *their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

|| Or ſtedfaſtneſſe.
† Heb. in his mouth, i. in the mouth of any of them.
† Heb. wickedneſſes.
* Rom.3.13

10 ||Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ||by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

|| Or, make them guilty.
|| Or, from their counſels

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou †defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy name, be ioyfull in thee.

† Heb. thou coucreſt ouer, or protecteſt them.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compaſſe him as with a ſhield.

† Hebr. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth ||vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| Or, vpon the eight.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

* Pſa.26.1.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue mee, for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

*Pſal. 30. 10. & 88. 11 & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Eſay. 38. 18.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

‖Or, euery night.

7 Mine eie is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth olde becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

*Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 41. Luc. 13. 27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and be aſhamed ſuddainly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſsing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

‖Or, buſines.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leaſt hee teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while there is †none to deliuer.

† Heb. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhal iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

*Pſal. 18. 19.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

*1. Sam 16. 7. 1. Chr. 28 9. pſal. 139 1. Ierem 11 20. and 17 10 and 20 12.

10 †My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

† Heb. my buckler is vpon God.

11 ‖God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angrie with the wicked euery day.

‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 *Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

*Iob 15. 35 Eſa. 59. 4 Iam. 1. 15.

15 †He made a pit and digged it,* and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

† Heb. hee hath digged a pit.

*Pſal 9. 15. and 10. 2. prou. 5. 22.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſicion vpon Gittith, a Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

*Mat. 21. 16.

† Heb. founded.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

*Iob 7. 17. pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands: *thou haſt put all things vnder his feete.

*1 Cor. 15 27.

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

† Heb. flocks and oxen, all of them.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoeuer paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to prayſe him. 13 Hee prayeth, that hee may haue cauſe to prayſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhewe foorth all thy maruellous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing prayſe to thy name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will bee † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing praiſes to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercie vpon me O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy prayſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needie ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen bee iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

Why ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doeth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: ‖ God is not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for I ſhall † neuer be in aduerſitie.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in waite † ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 Hee

† Hebr. thou haſt made my iudgement.
† Hebr. in righteouſnes
‖ Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.
* Pſal. 96. 13. and 98. 10.
* Pſal. 37. 39. and 46. 1 and 91. 2.
† Heb. an high place.
* Gen. 9. 5
‖ Or, afflicted.

* Pſal. 7. 16.
† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.
* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22
† Heb. ſoules
‖ Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelf, he abhorreth the Lord.
‖ Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.
* Pſal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.
† Hebr. vnto generation and generation.
* Rom. 3. 14
† Heb. deceits.
‖ Or, iniquitie.
† Heb. hide themſelues.
† Heb. in the ſecret places.
† Heb. hee breaketh himſelfe.
‖ Or, into his ſtrong parts.

11 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, hee will neuer ſee it.

*Pſal.94.7

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ||humble.

||Or, afflicted.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite it with thy hand: the poore †committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

†Hebr. leaueth.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes, till thou finde none.

16 *The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

*Pſal.29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. iere.16.10. lam.5.19.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ||prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

||Or, eſtabliſh.

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ||oppreſſe.

||Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid incourageth himſelfe in GOD, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

In the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bende their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoote at the vpright in heart.

†Hebr. in darkneſſe.

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes beholde, his eye lids trie the children of men.

*Abak.2.20.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ||an horrible tempeſt: this ſhall be the portion of their cup.

||Or, a burning tempeſt.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

¶To the chiefe Muſician ||vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or, vpon the eighth.

||Helpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

||Or, ſaue.

2 They ſpeake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with †a double heart do they ſpeake.

†Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that ſpeaketh †proud things.

†Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue wil we preuaile, our lips †are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

†Hebr. are with vs.

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I will ſet him in ſafetie from him that ||puffeth at him.

||Or, would enſnare him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: *as ſiluer tried in a fornace of earth purified ſeuen times.

*2.Sam.23.31. pſal.18.29. & 119. ver. 140. prou.30.5.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou ſhalt preſerue †them, from this generation for euer.

†Heb. him, i. euery one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the †vileſt men are exalted.

†Hebr. the vileſt of the ſonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 Hee boaſteth of Diuine mercie.

¶To the ||chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or, ouerſeer.

How long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſel in my ſoule, hauing ſorrow in my heart dayly? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep the ſleepe of death.

4 Leaſt mine enimie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: and thoſe that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy,

my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL.. XIIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal. 10.4. and 53.1.

The * foole hath ſayd in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

*Rom.3.10

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand and ſeeke God.

† Heb. ſtincking.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are all together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore; becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

† Heb. who will giue? &c.

7 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal. 24. 1 &c.
† Heb. ſoiourne.
*Iſa. 33. 15.

LORD, * who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his heart.

|| Or, receiueth, or endureth.

3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor || taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eies a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

*Exod. 22. 24. Leuit. 25. 36. Deu. 23.19 Ezech. 22. 12. & 18.8.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in diſtruſt of merites, and hatred of Idolatry, flyeth to God for preſeruation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.

|| Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

¶ || Michtam of Dauid.

Preſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

*Pſal. 50. 10. Iob. 22. 2. & 35.7.

2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſayd vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodnes extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

|| Or, giue gifts to another.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhalbe multiplied, that || haſten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lippes.

*Lam. 3. 24. Deut. 32.9.
† Heb. of my part.

5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleaſant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen me counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

* Actes 2. 25.

8 * I haue ſet the LORD alwaies before me: becauſe hee is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moued.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

* Act. 2.31. and 13.35.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhewe me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſſe of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft and eagernes. 13 Hee prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my crie, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.

† Heb. iuſtice.
† Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes beholde the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt prooued mine heart, thou haſt viſited me in the night, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt find nothing: I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my footſteps † ſlip not.

† Heb. be not mooued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, and heare my ſpeach.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou || that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, frō thoſe that riſe vp againſt them.

|| Or, that ſaueſt them which truſt in thee from theſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide mee vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, from my † deadly enemies, who compaſſe me about.

† Heb. that waſte me.
† Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon that is greedie of his pray, and as it were a yong lyon † lurking in ſecret places.

† Heb. the likenes of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that deſireth to rauin.
† Heb. ſitting.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, || which is thy ſword:

† Heb. preuent his face.
|| Or, by thy ſword.

14 || From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure: || They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

|| Or, from men by thine hand.
|| Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall bee ſatiſfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſsings.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

* 2.Sam. 22

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whome I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, and my high tower.

† Heb. my rocke.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

* Pſal. 116.3
† Heb. Belial.

5 The || ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

|| Or, cords.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his temple, and my crie came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe hee was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe was vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenes his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

12 At the brightnes that was before him his thicke clouds paſſed, haile ſtones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; hailſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me,

he drew me out of ||many waters.

|| Or, great waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath hee recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright †before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

† Heb. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands †in his eye-ſight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ||ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

|| Or, wreſtle.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ||candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

|| Or, lampe.

29 For by thee I haue ||run through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

|| Or, broken.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: *the word of the LORD is ||tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12.6. & 119.140. prou. 30.5. || Or, refined.

31 *For who *is* God ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke ſaue our God?

* Deut. 32. 33. 1.Sam. 2.2. pſal. 86.8. Eſa. 45.5.

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hindes *feete*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ||gentleneſſe hath made me great.

|| Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me; that †my feete did not ſlippe.

† Heb. mine ankles.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou †haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 †As ſoone as they heare of mee, they ſhall obey me: †the ſtrangers ſhall ||ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

† Heb. at the hearing of the eare. † Heb. the ſonnes of the ſtranger. || Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that †auengeth mee, and ||ſubdueth the people vnder me.

† Heb. giueth auengements for me. || Or, deſtroyeth.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou lifteſt mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me; thou haſt deliuered me from the †violent man.

† Heb. man of violence.

49 *Therfore will I ||giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing prayſes vnto thy name.

* Rom. 15.9. || Or, confeſſe.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeede for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory. 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for Grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe *heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

* Gen. 1.6.

2 Day vnto day vtte-

reth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeach nor language, where || their voyce is not heard.

|| Or, without theſe their voyce is heard. Hebr. without their voyce heard.

4 ||* Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

* Rom. 10. 18.

|| Or, their rule, or direction.

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The ||Law of the LORD is perfect, ||conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

|| Or, doctrine.

|| Or, reſtoring.

8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD is pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD are †true, and righteous altogether.

† Hebr. trueth.

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, *yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Pſal. 119. 72. & 127 and 103. prou. 8. 19.

† Hebr. the dropping of hony combes.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand his errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret faults.

13 Keepe back thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from || the great tranſgreſſion.

|| Or, much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

† Hebr. my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

The LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

† Hebr. ſet thee on an high place.

† Hebr. thy helpe.

† Hebr. ſupport thee.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. turne to aſhes, or, make fat.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he wil heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

† Hebr. from the heauen of his holineſſe.

† Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.

7 Some truſt in charets, and ſome in horſes: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

The King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire; and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a Crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, and thou gaueſt it him, euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſtie haſt thou layde vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Hebr. ſet him to be bleſſings.

† Hebr. gladded him with ioy.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhal finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euil againſt

thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † back, when thou ſhalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butte.
† Heb. ſhoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: ſo will wee ſing, and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 Hee prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 Hee praiſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the hind of the morning.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken mee? why art thou ſo far † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. Marc. 15. 34.
† Heb. from my ſaluation.

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heareſt not and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

† Heb. there is no ſilence to me.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man; a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoote out the lippe, they ſhake the head, ſaying,

* Mat. 27. 39.
† Heb. open.

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, that he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing he delighted in him.

* Mat. 27. 43.
† Heb. hee rolled himſelfe on the Lord.
‖ Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didſt make me hope, when I was vpon my mothers breaſts.

‖ Or, keptſt me in ſafety.

10 I was caſt vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for there is † none to helpe.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many bulles haue compaſſed me: ſtrong bulles of Baſhan haue beſet me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

† Heb. opened their mouthes againſt me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the middeſt of my bowels.

‖ Or, ſundred.

15 My ſtrength is dried vp like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed me: the aſſembly of the wicked haue incloſed me: * they pierced my hands and my feete.

* Mat. 27. 35. Mar. 15. 24. Luc. 23. 33. Ioh. 19. 23. & 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and ſtare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD; O my ſtrength, haſt thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

† Heb. my only one.
† Heb. from the hand.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

* Luc. 23. 34. Iohn. 19. 24 Heb. 2, 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praiſe him; all yee the ſeede of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the ſeede of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe ſhalbe of thee, in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and be ſatiſfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeeke him; your heart ſhall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world ſhall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

* Pſal. 2. 8. & 72. 11. and 86. 9.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth ſhall eate and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerue him; it ſhalbe accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſnes vnto a people that ſhalbe borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is *my ſhepheard, I ſhall not want.

*Eſa.40.11 Iere.23.5. Ezech. 34.23. Ioh.10.11. 1.Pet.2.25.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in †greene paſtures: he leadeth mee beſide the †ſtill waters.

†Heb. paſtures of tender graſſe.
†Heb. waters of quietneſſe.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteouſnes, for his names ſake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the ſhadowe of death,* I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

*Pſal. 3.6. & 118.6.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou †anointeſt my head with oyle, my cuppe runneth ouer.

†Heb. makeſt fat.

6 Surely goodnes and mercie ſhall followe me all the daies of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD †for euer.

†Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*THe earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Deut. 10.14 Iob.41.2. pſal.50.12. 1.Cor.10.26.& 28.

2 *For he hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

*Iob.38.6. pſal.104.5. & 136.6.

3 *Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

*Pſal.15.1.

4 *†He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

*Eſa.33.15.16.
†Heb. the cleane of handes.

5 Hee ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, ‖O Iacob. Selah.

‖Or, O God of Iacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores; and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD ſtrong & mightie, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, ye euerlaſting doores and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remiſsion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

2 O my God, I *truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

*Pſal.22.5. & 31.2. & 34.9.

3 *Yea let none that waite on thee, be aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

*Eſa.28.16 Rom.10.11

4 *Shewe mee thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.

*Pſa.27.11 & 86.11. & 119.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, †thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they haue beene euer of old.

*Pſal.103.17 & 106.1. & 107.1. Iere.33.3.
†Heb. thy bowels.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will hee teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD are mercy and truth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant, and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD. him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule †ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeede ſhall inherite the earth.

†Heb. ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.

14 *The ſecret of the LORD is with them that feare him: ‖and he will ſhew them his couenant.

*Pro.3.32.
‖Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for hee ſhall †plucke my feete out of the net.

†Heb. bring foorth.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruell hatred.

†Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not bee aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IUdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: therfore I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

*Pſal. 7. 10

3 For thy louing kindneſſe is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

*Pſal. 1. 1

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

†Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honor.

9 ‖Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with †bloody men.

‖Or, take not away.
†Heb. men of blood.

10 In whoſe hands is miſchiefe: and their right hand is †full of bribes.

†Heb. filled with.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and bee mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, and my ſaluation, whome ſhal I feare? *the LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whō ſhall I be afraid?

*Pſal. 118. 6. mica. 7. 8.

2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes †came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

†Heb. approached againſt me.

3 *Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

*Pſal. 3. 6.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖the beautie of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

‖Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, hee ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices †of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

†Heb. of ſhouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I crie with my voice: haue mercie alſo vpon mee, and anſwere me.

8 ‖When thou ſaidſt, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.

‖Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre frō me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD †will take me vp.

†Heb. will gather me.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a †plaine path, becauſe of mine †enemies.

*Pſal. 25. 4. and 86. 11 and 119.
†Heb. a way of plainneſſe.
†Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breath out crueltie.

13 I had fainted, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

*Pſa. 31. 35. iſa. 25. 9. hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 Hee prayeth for the people.

¶ A Pſalme

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal.143. 7.
† *Hebr. from me.*

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to mee: *leſt if thou be ſilent †to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

|| *Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.*

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my handes || toward thy holy Oracle.

*Pſal. 12.3. iere 9. 8.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: *which ſpeake peace to their neighbors, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their handes, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhal deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

|| *Or, his ſtrength.*
† *Hebr. ſtrength of ſaluations.*

8 The LORD *is* || their ſtrength, and hee *is* the †ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

|| *Or, rule.*

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, || feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

† *Hebr. yee ſonnes of the mighty.*

GIue vnto the LORD (O †ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† *Hebr. the honour of his name.*
|| *Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.*

2 Giue vnto the LORD †the glory due vnto his Name; worſhip the LORD || in the beautie of holineſſe.

|| *Or, great waters.*

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon || many waters.

† *Hebr. in power.*
† *Hebr. in Maieſtie.*

4 The voice of the LORD *is* †powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* †full of Maieſtie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

*Deut. 3. 9.

6 He maketh them alſo to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and *Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

† *Hebr. cutteth out.*

7 The voyce of the LORD †diuideth the flames of fire.

|| *Or, to be in paine.*

8 The voyce of the LORD || ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

|| *Or, euery whit of it vttereth &c.*

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth || euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people; the LORD wil bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme, *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I wil extol thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

|| *Or, to the memoriall.*

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thanks || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

† *Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.*
† *Hebr. in the euening.*
† *Hebr. ſinging.*

5 For †his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure †for a night, but †ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my †proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be mooued.

† *Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.*

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt †made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

*Pſal.6.6. and 88.11. and 115. 17.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? *Shall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mer-

cie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into dauncing: thou haſt put off my ſackecloth, and girded mee with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that || my glory may ſing prayſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

|| That is, *my tongue, or my ſoule.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He prayſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I*N thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

* Pſal. 22. 5. Eſa. 49. 23.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

† *Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.*

3 For thou art my rocke and my forteſſe: therfore for thy names ſake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue layd priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

* Luc. 23. 46.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eie is conſumed with griefe, yea my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſell.

† *Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.*

13 For I haue heard the ſlaunder of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſayd, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let mee not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, and || let them be ſilent in the graue.

|| *Or, let them be cut off for the graue.*

18 Let the lying lippes be put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

† *Heb. a hard thing.*

19 *O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt layd vp for them that feare thee: which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

* Eſa. 64. 4. 1. Cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD; for hee hath ſhewed me his maruellous kindneſſe, in a || ſtrong citie.

|| *Or, fenſed citie.*

22 For I ſayd in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eies: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrenghten your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Pſal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ || A Pſalme of Dauid, Maſchil.

|| *Or, a pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.*

BLeſſed is he whoſe * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, whoſe ſinne is couered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: *I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

*Prou.28.13. Eſa 95.24. 1.Ioh.1.9.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, †in a time when thou mayeſt bee found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

†*Heb. in a time of finding.*

7 *Thou art my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue mee from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Pſal.9.10.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: †I will guide thee with mine eye.

†*Heb. I will counſel* thee, *mine eye* ſhall be *vpon thee.*

9 *Be yee not as the horſe, or as the mule which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leaſt they come neere vnto thee.

**Pro.26.3.*

10 Many ſorrowes ſhall be to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and ſhout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be prayſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for prayſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong; play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are done in trueth.

5 *Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is ful of the ||goodneſſe of the LORD.

*Pſal.119.64. ||*Or, mercy.*

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen.1.6. & 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 *The LORD †bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

*Eſa.19.3. †*Heb. maketh fruſtrate.*

11 *The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.

*Prou.19.21. Eſa.46.10. †*Heb. to generation and generation.*

12 *Bleſſed is the nation, whoſe God is the LORD: and the people, whom he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

*Pſal.65.4 & 144.15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mightie man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliuer any by his great ſtrength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

Iob.36.7. & 34 14. 1.Pet.3.12.

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The Priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ||Abimelech: who droue him away, & he departed.

||*Or, Achiſh.* 1.Sam.21.11.

I will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his prayſe ſhall continually bee in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble

ſhall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and hee heard me; and deliuered mee from all my feares.

5 ‖They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

‖Or, they *flowed* vnto him.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is hee that deſireth life; and loueth many dayes, that he may ſee good?

*Pet.3.10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace and purſue it.

15 *The eies of the LORD are vpon the righteous; and his eares are open vnto their crie.

*Iob.36.7. pſal.33.18. 1.Pet.3.12.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that doe euill: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh †vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be †of a contrite ſpirit.

†*Heb. to the broken of heart.*
†*Heb. contrite of ſpirit.*

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ſhalbe deſolate.

‖*Or, ſhalbe guilty.*

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhalbe deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafety, & his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

PLEAD my cauſe (O LORD) with them that ſtriue with mee: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I am thy ſaluation.

4 *Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe and brought to confuſion, that deuiſe my hurt.

*Pſal.40.15.& 70.3.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chaſe them.

*Iob 21.18. pſal.1.4. Eſa.29.6. Oſe.13.3.

6 Let their way be †darke and ſlippery, and let the Angel of the LORD perſecute them.

†*Heb. darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.*

7 For without cauſe haue they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cauſe they haue digged for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon him †at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

†*He.* which *he knoweth not of.*

9 And my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 †Falſe witneſſes did riſe vp †they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

†*Heb. witneſſes of wrong.*
†*Heb. they asked me.*

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the †ſpoiling of my ſoule.

†*Heb. depriuing.*

13 But as for me, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſack-cloth: I ‖humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine owne boſome.

‖*Or, afflicted.*

14 I †behaued my ſelfe as though he had bene †my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

†*Heb. walked.*
†*Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me.*

15 But in mine †aduerſitie they reioyced, and gathered themſelues together:

†*Heb. halting.*

ther : yea, the abiects gathered themſelues together againſt me, & I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceaſed not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts : they gnaſhed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? reſcue my ſoule from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lyons.

† Heb. my onely one.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation : I will praiſe thee among † much people.

*Pſal.40.11 and 111.1.

† Heb. ſtrong

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

† Heb. falſly.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they deuiſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide againſt me, and ſaide, Aha, Aha, our eye hath ſeene it.

22 This thou haſt ſeene (O LORD) keepe not ſilence : O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy ſelfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we haue it: let them not ſay, We haue ſwallowed him vp.

†Heb. ah, ah our ſoule.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee cloathed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie themſelues againſt me.

27 Let them ſhoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cauſe: yea let them ſay continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſeruant

† Hebr. my righteouſnes.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe, and of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD.

THE tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

† Heb. to find his iniquitie to hate.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to bee wiſe, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiſeth || miſchiefe vpon his bed, he ſetteth himſelfe in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not euill.

|| Or, vanitie.

5 *Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heauens; and thy faithfulneſſe reacheth vnto the cloudes.

*Pſal.57.11 and 108.4.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe is like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements are a great deepe; O LORD, thou preſerueſt man and beaſt.

† Hebr. the mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent is thy louing kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings.

† Heb. precious.

8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatiſfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them dranke of the riuer of thy pleaſures.

† Heb. watered.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindneſſe vnto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the vpright in heart.

† Heb. draw out at length

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are caſt downe, and ſhal not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perſwadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

FRet * not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious againſt the workers of iniquitie.

* Prou.23.17. & 24.1.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou ſhalt be fed.

† Hebr. in trueth and ſtableneſſe.

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

† Heb. rolle thy way vpon the Lord.

* Prou.16.3 mat.6.25. 1.Pet.5.7.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Reſt

† Hebr. be ſilent to the LORD.

7 †Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that waite vpon the LORD, they ſhall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not bee: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it ſhall not be.

* Matt. 5. 5.

11 *But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

‖ Or, practiſeth.

12 The wicked ‖plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

*Pſal. 2. 4.

13 *The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is comming.

† Hebr. the vpright of way.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bow to caſt downe the poore and needy, and to ſlay †ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall be for euer.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhalbe ſatiſfied.

† Hebr. the preciouſnes of Lambes.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD ſhall be as †the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that be curſed of him, ſhalbe cut off.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed.

23 The ſteps of a good man are ‖ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he ſhall not be vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and now am old; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeede begging bread.

† Hebr. all the day.

26 He is †euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeede is bleſſed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

‖ Or, going.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ‖ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee it.

‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne ſoyle.

35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelfe like ‖a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe he was not: yea, I ſought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhalbe cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compaſsion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes

ſticke faſt in me; and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither is there any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

† Heb. peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke, and are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

† Hebr. wryed.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe: and there is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken; I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eies, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand a loofe from my † ſore: and || my kinſmen ſtand a farre off.

† Heb. ſtroke
|| Or, my neighbours.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares for me: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For || in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt || heare, O Lord my God.

|| Or, thee do I wait for.
|| Or, anſwere.

16 For I ſaid, heare me, leaſt otherwiſe they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.

† Heb. for haulting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be ſory for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

† Heb. being liuing, are ſtrong.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte † to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

† Heb. for my helpe.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the conſideration of the breuity and vanitie of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, euen to * Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chron 25. 1

I Sayd, I will take heede to my waies, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or mouſell for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† Heb. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: then ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know || how fraile I am.

|| Or, what time I haue here.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his beſt ſtate is altogether * vanitie. Selah.

† Heb. ſetled.
* Pſal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Hebr. image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions: make mee not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt it.

10 Remooue thy ſtroke away from mee: I am conſumed by the † blowe of thine hand.

† Heb. conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beautie to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man is vanitie. Selah.

† Heb. that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a ſtraunger with thee, and a ſoiourner, as all my fathers were.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obe-

dience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

†Heb. in waiting I waited.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rock, and eſtabliſhed my goings.

†Heb. a pit of noiſe.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, euen praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed is that man that maketh the LORD his truſte: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God; are thy wonderfull workes which thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and ſpeake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

‖Or, none can order them vnto thee.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne-offering haſt thou not required.

*Pſal. 51. 16. Eſa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hoſ. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7

†Heb. digged.

7 Then ſayd I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy lawe is † within my heart.

†Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

†Heb. forſaketh.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 *Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

*Pſal. 34. 5 & 70. 3.

15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie. 10 He flyeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed is he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖Or, the weake, or ſicke.

†Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

†Heb. turne.

4 I ſayd, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhall hee die, and his name periſh?

6 And if hee come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it ſelfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me; againſt me doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

†Heb. euill to me.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, ſay they, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and now that he lyeth, he ſhall riſe vp no more.

†Heb. a thing of Belial.

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

*Ioh. 13. 18

†Heb. the man of my peace.

†Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto mee, and raiſe me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauou-

reſt me: becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me in mine integritie; and ſetteſt me before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 He incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a Pſalme giuing inſtruction of the ſonnes, &c.
† Hebr. brayeth.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

**Pſal.80.5.*

3 *My teares haue bene my meate day and night; while they continually ſay vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy day.

† Hebr. bowed downe.
‖ Or, giue thankes.
‖ Or, his preſence is ſaluation.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and why art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

‖ Or, the litle hill.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſſar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his ſong ſhalbe with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

‖ Or, killing.

10 As with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee: while they ſay dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

‖ Or, vnmercifull.
† Hebr. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt me off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light & thy trueth; let them leade mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

† Hebr the gladneſſe of my ioy.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

**Pſal.42.6. and 12.*

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my *countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their preſent euils. 17 Profeſsing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedſt them; how thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame; and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

† Hebr. as ſheepe of meate.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe appointed for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† Heb. without riches.

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe thy wealth by their price.

* Pſal. 79.4

13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Iere. 24.9.

14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion is continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſly in thy couenant.

|| Or, goings

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our || ſteps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36

22 * Yea for thy ſake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? and forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Heb. a help for vs.

26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, || Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

|| Or, of inſtruction.

† Hebr. boyleth or bubleth vp.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the penne of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therfore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon thy thigh, O moſt mightie: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekenes, and righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1.8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, and aloes, and caſſia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in golde of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

† Heb. thy face.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift, euen the rich among the people ſhall intreate † thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that followe her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ||for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

||Or, *of.*

GOD is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into †the midſt of the ſea.

†*Hebr. the heart of the ſeas.*

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhal not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, †and that right early.

†*Heb. when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts is with vs; the God of Iacob is †our refuge. Selah.

†*Heb. an high place for vs.*

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtil, and know that I am God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts is with vs; the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The Nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

||Or, *of.*

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhoute vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible; he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ||with vnderſtanding.

||Or, *euery one that hath vnderſtanding.*

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ||The princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth belong vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

||Or, *the voluntarie of the people are gathered* vnto *the people of the God of Abraham.*

PSAL. XLVIII.

The Ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, and Pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

||Or, *of.*

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſawe it, and ſo they marueiled, they were troubled and haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue wee ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſts, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middeſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the endes of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 †Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ||conſider her palaces; that yee may tell it to the generation following.

† Heb ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.
|| Or, raiſe vp.

14 For this God is our God for euer, and euer; hee will be our guide euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

HEare this, all yee people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhalbe of vnderſtanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

*Mat. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the daies of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

12 Neuertheleſſe man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſtes that periſh.

13 This their way is their follie; yet their poſteritie †approue their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ||beauty ſhall conſume ||in the graue, from their dwelling.

|| Or, ſtrength.
|| Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule †from the power of the ||graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

† Heb. from the hand of the graue.
|| Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

*Iob. 27. 19.

18 Though †whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

† Heb. in his life.

19 †Hee ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

† Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.

20 Man that is in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of Obedience.

¶ A Pſalme ||of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

THe mightie God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhalbe very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hilles.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field are † mine.

† Hebr. with me.

12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, *for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.
*Iob 41. 2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt high.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21. 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt bene partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Hebr. thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his conuerſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

† Hebr. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſsion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſsion. 6 Hee prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 Hee prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1 and 11. 1.

HAue mercie vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh mee throughly from mine iniquitie, and clenſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before mee.

4 *Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 *Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

* Leuit. 14. 6. numb. 19. 18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God; and renew || a right ſpirit within mee.

|| Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt mee not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold mee with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: and my tongue ſhall ſing alowd of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: || elſe would I giue it: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

|| Or, that I ſhould giue it.

17 * The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpightfulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The

righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thanks.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid: *When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

*1.Sam.22.9.

Why boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodneſſe of God indureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good; and lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖O thou deceitfull tongue.

‖Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe †deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

†Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖wickedneſſe.

‖Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I am like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will prayſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 Hee glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid.

The *foole hath ſayde in his heart, There is no god; Corrupt are they, and haue done abhominable iniquitie; *there is none that doth good.

*Pſal.14.1.&c. pſal 10.4.

*Rom.3.16.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, as they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There †were they in great feare, where no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that incampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

†Heb. they feared a feare.

6 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! When God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

†Heb. who will giue ſaluations, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid. *When the Ziphims came and ſayde to Saul: doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

*1.Sam.23.19. and 26.1.

Saue me, O God, by thy name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto †mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

†Heb. thoſe that obſerue me.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy name (O LORD:) for it is good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and trecherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. A Pſalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and

heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath †ouerwhelmed me.

† Heb. couered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at reſt.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme, and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow are in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe is in the midſt thereof: deceite and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For it was not an enemie that reproached me, then I could haue borne it, neither was it hee that hated me, that did magnifie himſelfe againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But it was thou, †a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 †Wee tooke ſweet counſell together, and walked vnto the houſe of God in companie.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.
† Heb. who ſweetned counſell.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

‖ Or, the graue.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his handes againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: †he hath broken his couenant.

‖ Or, with whom alſo there be no changes yet they feare not God.
† Heb. hee hath profaned.

21 The words of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet were they drawen ſwords.

22 *Caſt thy ‖burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to bee moued.

* Pſal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luk. 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.
‖ Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: †Bloody and deceitfull men †ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit.
† Hebr. ſhal not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖Michtam of Dauid, when the *Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden pſalme of Dauid.
* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 †Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow me vp: for they bee many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt high.

† Hebr. mine obſeruers.

3 What time I am afraide, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his worde, In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt mee for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together; they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in thine anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praiſe his word: in the LORD will I praiſe his word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my

feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He incourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * When hee fled from Saul in the caue.

|| Or, deſtroy not.
*1.Sam.24.1.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill theſe calamities bee ouerpaſt.

2 I will crie vnto God moſt high: vnto God that perfourmeth all things for mee.

3 Hee ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me || from the reproch of him, that would ſwallow me vp; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

|| Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.

4 My ſoule is among lyons, and I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: euen the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteppes, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen themſelues. Selah.

*Pſal.7.16. and 9.15.

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing, and giue praiſe.

*Pſal.108.1.&c.
|| Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſalterie and harpe; I my ſelfe will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people; I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

*Pſal.36.6. & 108.5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 Deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid.

|| Or, deſtroy not, a golden pſalme of Dauid.

DOe yee indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe; you waigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray † as ſoone as they be borne, ſpeaking lies.

† Heb. from the belly.

4 Their poiſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; they are like the deafe || adder that ſtoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the likeneſſe.
|| Or, aſpe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, || charming neuer ſo wiſely.

|| Or, be the charmer neuer ſo cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which runne continually: When he bendeth his bow to ſhoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile which melteth, let euery one of them paſſe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not ſee the ſunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in his wrath.

† Heb. as liuing, as wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruite of the &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee truſteth in God. 11 He prayeth againſt them. 16 He praiſeth God.

¶ To || the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid: * When Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

|| Or, to the chiefe Muſician, deſtroy not, a golden pſalme of Dauid.
*1.Sam.19.11.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend mee from them that riſe vp againſt me.

† Heb. ſet me on high.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and ſaue me from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my ſoule; the mighty are gathered againſt me:

me, not for my tranſgreſſion, nor for my ſinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† Hebr. to meete me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noiſe like a dogge, and go round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * ſwords are in their lippes; for who, ſay they, doeth heare?

* Pſal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them; thou ſhalt haue all the heathen in deriſion.

9 Becauſe of his ſtrength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

† Hebr. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy ſhall preuent me; God ſhall let mee ſee my deſire vpon † mine enemies.

† Hebr. mine obſeruers

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our ſhield.

12 For the ſinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying which they ſpeake.

13 Conſume them in wrath, conſume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noiſe like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, || and grudge if they be not ſatiſfied.

† Hebr. to eate.

|| Or, if they be not ſatiſfied, then they will ſtay all night.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea I will ſing alowd of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my ſtrength, wil I ſing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complayning to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himſelfe in Gods promiſes, he craueth that helpe whereon he truſteth.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shuſhan-Eduth || Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee ſtroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelue thouſand.

|| Or, a golden Pſalme.

* 2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chr. 18. 3.

O *God, thou haſt caſt vs off, thou haſt † ſcattered vs, thou haſt bene diſpleaſed, O turne thy ſelfe to vs againe.

* Pſal. 44. 10.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble; thou haſt broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made vs to drinke the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; ſaue with thy right hand, and heare mee.

* Pſal. 108. 6. &c.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I wil reioyce: I wil diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my waſh-pot, ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhooe: Philiſtia, || triumph thou becauſe of me.

|| Or, triumph thou ouer me. [by an ironie].

9 Who wil bring me into the † ſtrong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† Hebr. city of ſtrength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadſt caſt vs off? and thou, * O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies.

* Pſal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

† Hebr. ſaluation.

12 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſeruice vnto him becauſe of his promiſes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Neginah. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth wil I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt bene a ſhelter for me, and a ſtrong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will || truſt in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

|| Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen me the heritage of thoſe that feare thy name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.
† Heb. as generation and generation.

7 He ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth which may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid profeſsing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my ſaluation.

|| Or, onely
† Heb. is ſilent.

2 He onely is my rocke and my ſaluation: he is my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moued.

† Hebr. high place.

3 How long wil ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall ſhall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt him downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

5 My ſoule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my ſaluation; he is my defence: I ſhall not bee moued.

7 In God is my ſaluation, and my glorie: the rocke of my ſtrength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are || altogether lighter then vanitie.

|| Or, alike.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robberie: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that || power belongeth vnto God.

|| Or, ſtrength.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercie: * for thou rendereſt to euery man according to his worke.

* Iob 34.11. prou. 24.12. iere. 32.19. ezek. 7.27. mat. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. eph. 6.8. coloſſ. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirſt for God. 4 His maner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirſtie lande, † where no water is:

† Heb. weary
† Heb. without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo as I haue ſeen thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips ſhal praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my handes in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatiſfied as with † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with ioyfull lips:

† Heb. fatnes

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him run out like water by the hands of the ſword.

11 But the King ſhal reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my praier; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, and bend their bowes to ſhoote their arrowes, euen bitter words:

* Pſal. 11.3.

4 That they may ſhoote in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoote at him, and feare not.

5 They incourage themſelues in an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

‖ Or, ſpeech. † Heb. to hide ſnares.

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart, is deepe.

‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched. † Heb. a ſearch, ſearched.

7 But God ſhall ſhoote at them: with an arrowe, ſodenly † ſhall they be wounded.

† Heb. their wound ſhalbe.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God; for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhalbe glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid prayeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.

To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme and ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vowe be performed.

† Heb. is ſilent.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach vnto thee, that hee may dwell in thy Courts: we ſhalbe ſatiſfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, euen of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas; the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖ Or, to ſing.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God which is full of water; thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

‖ Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire raine.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof. † Heb. thou diſſolueſt it.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

† Heb. are girded with ioy.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes; the valleis alſo are couered ouer with corne; they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 To obſerue his great workes, 8 To bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

To the chiefe muſician, a ſong or Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, † all yee lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

‖ Or, yeild fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee; and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy name; Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feete to be moued.

† Heb. putteth.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net; thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Heb. moiſt

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. opened.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

† Hebr. marrow.

16 Come and heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard mee, hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſsings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

† Hebr. with vs.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; and God, euen our owne God, ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs; and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remoouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10. 36.

† Hebr. from his face.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Hebr. reioyce with gladneſſe.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Hebr. in a houſe.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: euen Sinai it ſelfe was mooued at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Hebr. ſhake out.

† Hebr. confirme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed it.

† Hebr. armie.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that taried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

† Hebr. did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, yet ſhall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered Kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

|| Or, for her, ſhe was.

15 The hil of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the hil which God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwel in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twentie thouſand, ‖ euen thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ *Or*, euen *many thouſands.*

18 *Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt ledde captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued giftes † for men; yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

*Eph. 4. 8.

† *Heb. in the man.*

19 Bleſſed be the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring my people againe from the depthes of the ſea:

23 That thy foote may be ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogges in the ſame.

‖ *Or, red.*

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuarie.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; amongſt them were the damoſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe yee God, in the Congregations, euen the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.

‖ *Or*, ye that are *of the fountaine of Iſrael.*

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ and their Councill, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

‖ *Or, with their company.*

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people that delite in warre.

‖ *Or, the beaſt of the reeds.*

‖ *Or, he ſcattereth.*

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of olde: loe, hee doeth † ſend out his voice, and that a mightie voice.

† *Heb. giue.*

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the ‖ cloudes.

‖ *Or, heauens.*

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee deuoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Saue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† *Heb. the myre of depth.*

† *Heb. depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eyes faile while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hidde from thee.

† *Heb. guiltineſſe.*

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproch: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 *For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten mee vp; *and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

*Iohn 2. 17.

*Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: & I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt mee; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

† *Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.*

13 But as for mee, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: †heare me ſpeedily.

† Heb. make haſte to heare me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, and redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch and my ſhame and my diſhonor: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauines: and I looked for ſome † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gaue mee alſo gall for my meat, *and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

22 *Let their table become a ſnare before them: and that which ſhould haue bene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

* Mat. 27. 28. mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29.
* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not: and make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their †habitation be deſolate, and †let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute him whō thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of †thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. their palace.
† Hebr. let there not bee a dweller.
† Hebr. thy wounded.
‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and ſorowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke good.

‖ Or, meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that †mooueth therein.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, *O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte †to helpe me, O LORD.

* Pſal. 40. 14, &c.
† Hebr. to my helpe.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 *Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

* Pſal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

IN *thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

* Pſal. 31. 2.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

3 †Bee

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation

3 †Bee thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe ſhalbe continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praiſe, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age; forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

† Hebr. watch, or obſerue.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt mee: and they that † lay waite for my ſoule, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them bee couered with reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I wil hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy righteouſneſſe, and thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

† Hebr. vnto old age, and gray haires.
† Hebr. thine arme.

18 Now alſo †when I am old and gray headed, O God, forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteouſnes alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which haſt ſhewed mee great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken mee againe, and ſhalt bring mee vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

† Hebr. with the inſtrument of pſalterie.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, euen thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou Holy one of Iſrael.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſtes kingdome. 18 Hee bleſſeth God.

¶ A Pſalme || for Solomon.

|| Or, of.

Giue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteouſneſſe vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 Hee ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhal bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteouſneſſe.

4 Hee ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needie, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne & Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that water the earth.

† Hebr. till there be no moone.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bowe before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 He ſhal ſpare the poore and needy,

and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him † ſhalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhalbe made for him continually, and daily ſhall he be praiſed.

† Heb. one ſhall giue.

16 There ſhalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His name † ſhall endure for euer: † his name ſhalbe continued as long as the ſunne: and men ſhalbe bleſſed in him; all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

† Heb. ſhall be.
† Heb. ſhalbe as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Bleſſed be the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who only doth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be his glorious name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph.

TRuely God is good to Iſrael, euen to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

‖ Or, yet.
† Heb. cleane of heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almoſt gone: my ſteps had well-nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, when I ſawe the proſperity of the wicked.

** Iob. 21.7. pſal. 37.1. Ierem. 12.1*

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

† Heb. fat.
† Heb. in the trouble of other men.
† Heb. with.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eies ſtand out with fatnes: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

† Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly concerning oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe are the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

† Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eies.

17 Untill I went into the Sanctuarie of God; then vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was greeued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

† Heb. I knew not.
† Heb. with thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell; and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

† Heb. rocke.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to drawe neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuarie. 10 Hee moueth God to helpe,

helpe in conſideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, A pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

O God, why haſt thou caſt vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou haſt purchaſed of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall deſolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes for ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by caſting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† Hebr. they haue ſent thy Sanctuarie into the fire.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

† Hebr. breake.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſarie reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God is my King of old, working ſaluation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

** Exod. 14. 21.*
† Hebr breake.
‖ Or, whales

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to bee meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedſt vp † mightie riuers.

** Exo. 17. 5 num. 20. 11 ioſh. 3. 13.*
† Heb. riuers of ſtrength.

16 The day is thine, the night alſo is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

† Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, that the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and that the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine owne cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 Hee promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, & promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith, A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph.

‖ Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, vnto thee doe we giue thanks: for that thy name is neere, thy wonderous works declare.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

‖ Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

† Heb. deſert

7 But God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer; I

will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, a Pſalme or ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his name is great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared; and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to iudgement, to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vowe, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. to Feare.

12 Hee ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gratious workes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, to Ieduthun, a Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

I cryed vnto God with my voice: euen vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of old, the yeeres of auncient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth his promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſayd, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is ſo great a God, as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with thine arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-ſteps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient.

ent. 67. The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

‖ *Or, A* Pſalme *for Aſaph, to giue inſtruction.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Lawe: incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

* Pſal. 49. 5. matth. 13. 35.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I wil vtter darke ſayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard, & knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which he commaunded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children.

* *Deut.* 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know them, euen the children which ſhould be borne: who ſhould ariſe and declare them to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† *Hebr. that prepared not their heart.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† *Hebr. throwing foorth.*

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 14. 21.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. pſal. 105. 44. 1. cor. 10. 4.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernes: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.

16 Hee brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

* Num. 11. 4.
† *Heb. order.*

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wildernes?

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, & the ſtreames ouerflowed; can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob: and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

* Exod. 16. 14.

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Iohn 6. 31.
‖ *Or, euery one did eat the bread of the mighty.*

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee ſent them meat to the full.

† *Hebr. to goe.*

26 He cauſed an Eaſt wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

† *Hebr. foule of wing.*

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And hee let it fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, & were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

* Num. 11. 33.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

† *Heb. made to bow.*
‖ *Or, yong men.*

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But hee being full of compaſſion,
forgaue

forgaue their iniquity, and deſtroyed them not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

|| Or, rebell againſt him.

40 How oft did they || prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when hee deliuered them || from the enemie:

|| Or, from affliction.
† Heb. ſet.

43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

*Exod. 7. 20.

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their flouds, that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 8. 24. & 8. 6.

45 *Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

*Exod. 10. 13.

46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

*Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. killed.
|| Or, great haile ſtones.

47 *He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with || froſt.

† Heb. he ſhut vp.
|| Or, lightnings.

48 † He gaue vp their cattel alſo to the haile: and their flockes to || hot thunder-bolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels among them.

† Heb. he waighed a path.
|| Or, their beaſts, to the murreine, Exod. 9. 3.

50 † He made a way to his anger, hee ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue || their life ouer to the peſtilence.

*Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 3.

51 *And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

*Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10.
† Heb. couered.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his ſanctuarie: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchaſed.

*Ioſu. 13. 7.

55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bowe.

*Deut. 32. 21.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

*1. King. 4. 10.

60 *So that he forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

† Heb. praiſed.

63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: and like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

† Heb. founded.

69 And he built his ſanctuarie like high palaces: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.

70 *He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds:

*2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.
† Heb. from after.

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and there was none to burie them.

*Pſa.44.14

4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

*Pſa.89.45

5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?

*Ier.10.25

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

*Eſa.64.9. ‖Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

8 *O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

†Heb. vengeance.

10 Wherfore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight by the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

†Heb. thine arme. †Hebr. reſerue the children of death.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

13 So we thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 Hee prayeth for deliuerance.

‖Or, for Aſaph.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, a Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come and ſaue vs.

†Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall bee ſaued.

†Hebr. wilt thou ſmoke?

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long † wilt thou bee angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roome before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

†Hebr. the Cedars of God.

10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wild beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man, whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duetie by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

SIng alowd vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph for a teſtimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderſtood not.

‖ Or, againſt.

6 I remoued his ſhoulder from the burden: his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

† Hebr. paſſed away.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I *proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17. 6.
‖ Or, ſtrife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange God.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in in their owne counſels.

* Acts. 14. 6.
‖ Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkned vnto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

‖ Or, yeelded fained obedience. Heb. lyed.

16 Hee ſhould haue fedde them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honie out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mightie: hee iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniuſtly: and accept the *perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

3 †Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needie.

† Heb. iudge.

4 *Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither wil they vnderſtand; they walke on in darknes: all the foundations of the earth are †out of courſe.

† Hebr. moued.

6 *I haue ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High:

* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: †they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Hebr. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.

9 *Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to *Siſera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kiſon:

* Iudg. 7. 22.
* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.

10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they

became as dung for the earth.

* Iudg.7.25.& 8.21.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who sayd, Let vs take to our ſelues, the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh:

18 That men may knowe, that thou, whoſe name alone is IEHOVAH: art the moſt high ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 Hee prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Gittith, a Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

HOw amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the ſparrowe hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her young, euen thine altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my king and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they wilbe ſtill praying thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are the wayes of them:

6 Who paſſing through the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe || from ſtrength to ſtrength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

|| Or, of mulbery-trees make him a well &c.

† Heb. couereth.

|| Or, from companie to companie.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

† Heb. I would chooſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

11 For the LORD God is a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

* Pſal.2.12. & 34.9.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

LORD, thou haſt beene || fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

|| Or, well pleaſed.

2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

* Pſal.32.1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: || thou haſt turned thy ſelfe from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

|| Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou drawe out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and graunt vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed each other.

11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſnes ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complayning of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ||A prayer of Dauid.

||Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore ⁊ needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* ||holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

||Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ||daily.

||Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 *For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

*Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere mee.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) *neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

*Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: *thou *art* God alone.

*Deut. 6.4. and 32.39. iſa 37.16. and 44.6. mar. 12.29. epheſ. 4.6. 1. cor. 8.4.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

*Pſal. 25.5. and 119.33.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I wil glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ||hell.

||Or, graue.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of †violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

†Hebr. terrible.

15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

*Deut 34.6. num. 14.18. pſal. 103.8 and 139.4. and 145.8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

||Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As wel the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall bee there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer contayning a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ||Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

||Or, of.

||Or, A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou

remembreſt no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand.

|| Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: I am ſhut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhal the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee || daily like water: they compaſſed mee about together.

|| Or, all the day.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ || Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

|| Or, a pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

* 2.Sam.7.11,&c.

4 Thy ſeed will I ſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes alſo in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? who among the ſonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who is a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

|| Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arme of thy ſtrength.

11 * The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: as for the world and the fulnes thereof, thou haſt founded them.

* Gen.1.1. pſal.24.1. pſal.50.12.

12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou haſt † a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

† Heb. an arme with might.

14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the || habitation of thy throne: mercie and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

|| Or, eſtabliſhment.

15 Bleſſed is the people that know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

*Num.10.6

16 In thy name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſnes ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.

18 For the || LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our king.

|| Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy One of Iſrael.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy oile haue I anointed him.

* 1.Sam.16.12.

21 With whome my hand ſhall bee eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhall not exact vpon

him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhalbe with him: and in my name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 Hee ſhall crie vnto mee, Thou art my father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him my firſt borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to indure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my lawe, and walke not in my iudgements;

31 If they † breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements:

† Heb. profane my ſtatutes.

32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquitie with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.

† Heb. I will not make voyd from him.

† Heb. to lye.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my holineſſe; † that I will not lye vnto Dauid.

† Heb. if I lie.

36 *His ſeede ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the ſunne before me.

*Rom.7.16. Luc.1.33. Iohn.12.34.

37 It ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made voyd the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt profaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way, ſpoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battaile.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

† Heb. brightneſſe.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindneſſes, which thou *ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

*2. Sam.7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſeruants: how I doe beare in my boſome the reproache of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the foote-ſteppes of thine Annointed.

52 Bleſſed be the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth, of humane fragility, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſencible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ || A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

|| Or, a prayer, being a pſalme of Moſes.

LOrd, thou haſt bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou art God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne yee children of men.

4 *For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight are but as yeſterday || when it is paſt: and as a watch in the night.

*2. Pet.3,8.

|| Or, when he hath paſſed them.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are as a ſleepe: in the morning they are like graſſe which || groweth vp.

|| Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and

groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres || as a tale that is told.

†Hebr. turned away.

||Or, as a meditation.

10 †The dayes of our yeres are threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

†Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are ſeuentie yeeres.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, ſo is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our daies: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

†Heb. cauſe to come.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercie: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue ſeene euil.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High: ſhall †abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

†Heb. lodge.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler: and from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall bee thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darknes: nor for the deſtruction, that waſteth at noone-day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: & ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the moſt High, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

*Matt. 4.6. luke 4.10.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in their hands: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and ||adder: the yong Lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feete.

||Or, Aſpe

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I wil ſet him on high, becauſe hee hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I will bee with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With †long life wil I ſatiſfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

†Heb length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶A Pſalme or ſong for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD, and to ſing praiſes vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew foorth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night:

†Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the pſalterie: vpon the ||harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

||Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe. Hebr. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art moſt high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhalbe ſcattred.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne: I ſhalbe anointed with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

*Hoſe.14.5 12 *The righteous ſhal flouriſh like the palme tree: hee ſhall growe like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhal ſtill bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhalbe fat, & †flouriſhing: †Heb greene

15 To ſhew that the LORD is vpright: hee is my rocke, and there is no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, Power, and Holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, wherewith hee hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.

†Heb. from then. 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed †of old: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noiſe, of many waters, yea then the mightie waues of the Sea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, †for euer. †Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iuſtice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Heb. God of reuenges. O LORD †God, to whome vengeance belongeth: O God to whome vengeance belongeth, †ſhew thy ſelfe. †Heb. ſhine forth.

2 Lift vp thy ſelfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 How long ſhal they vtter, and ſpeake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widowe and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 *Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard it. *Pſal.10.11,13. pro.20.12.

8 Underſtand, yee brutiſh among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

9 *He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee? *Exo.4.11

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he know?

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanitie. *1.Cor.3.20.

12 Bleſſed is the man whome thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart †ſhall follow it. †Hebr. ſhall be after it.

16 Who will riſe vp for mee againſt the euill doers? or who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unleſſe the LORD had bene my helpe: my ſoule had ‖almoſt dwelt in ſilence. ‖Or, quickly

18 When I ſaid, My foote ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shal the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a lawe?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and ſhall cut them

off in their owne wickedneſſe: yea the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 And not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noiſe to the rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs †come before his preſence with thankſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noiſe vnto him with pſalmes.

† *Heb. preuent his face.*

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King aboue all Gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hilles is his alſo.

† *Heb. in whoſe.*
‖ *Or, the heightes of the hilles, are his.*

5 †The ſea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

† *Heb. whoſe the ſea* is.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the †prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation, in the wilderneſſe:

* *Heb.* 3.7. and 4.7.
* Num. 14. 22. &c.
† *Heb. contention.*
* Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſawe my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation: and ſayd, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: †that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

† *Heb. if they enter into my reſt.*

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

* 1. Chron. 16. 23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his name: ſhew forth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praiſed: hee is to be feared aboue all Gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie are before him: ſtrength and beauty are in his ſanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory †due vnto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

† *Heb. of his name.*

9 O worſhip the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

‖ *Or, in the glorious ſanctuary.*

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhalbe eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be moued: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

* Pſal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maieſtie of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon Idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

The LORD raigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the †multitude of Iſles bee glad thereof.

† *Heb. many, or, great Iſles.*

2 Clouds and darkeneſſe are round about him: *righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Pſal. 89. 15.
‖ *Or, eſtabliſhment.*

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſawe, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all yee gods.

* Exod. 20. 4. Leuit. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. Heb. 1. 6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue

all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

*Pſal. 34. 13. amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.

10 *Yee that loue the LORD, hate euil; hee preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

||Or, to the memoriall.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thanks ||at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a New ſong, for hee hath done maruellous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

*Iſa. 52. 10.

||Or, reuealed.

2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee ||openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercie and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their handes: let the hilles be ioyfull together

*Pſal. 96. 13.

9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy Hill.

†Hebr. ſtagger.

The LORD raigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth †bee mooued.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equitie: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſnes in Iacob.

||Or, it is holy.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: for ||he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

||Or, thankeſgiuing.

¶ A Pſalme of ||praiſe.

†Hebr. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, †all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his preſence with ſinging.

||Or, and his we are.

3 Know ye that the LORD, hee is God, it is he that hath made vs, and ||not we our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, and into his Courts with praiſe: bee thankfull vnto him, and bleſſe his Name.

†Hebr. to generation, and generation.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth †to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlines.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of Mercie and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, wil I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

†Heb. thing of Belial.

3 I will ſet no †wicked thing before

mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, it ſhal not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me, I will not knowe a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies † ſhall not tarie in my ſight.

† Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will earely deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakeneſſe by the vnchangeablenes of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

Heare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, anſwere mee ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as ſome reade) into ſmoke.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ ſkinne.

‖ Or, fleſh.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparowe alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad againſt me, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me vp, and caſt me downe.

11 * My dayes are like a ſhadow, that declineth: & I am withered like graſſe.

* Eſa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion: he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD beholde the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praiſe in Ieruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to ſerue the LORD.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way: he ſhortened my dayes.

† Heb. afflicted.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

* Heb. 1. 10

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † indure, yea all of them ſhall waxe old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhalbe changed.

† Heb. ſtand

27 But thou art the ſame: and thy yeeres ſhall haue no end.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhal continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercie, 15 And for the conſtancie thereof.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, bleſſe his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: & forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good things: ſo that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe: and iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes: his actes vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and †plenteous in mercy.

*Exod.34.7. deut.34.6 num.14.18 nehe.9.17. pſal.86.15. ier.32.18. †*Heb. great of mercie.*

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For †as the heauen is high aboue the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

†*Heb. according to the height of the heauen.*

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hath hee remooued our tranſgreſſions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes are as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For the winde paſſeth ouer it, and †it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

†*Heb. it is not.*

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vnto childrens children:

18 *To ſuch as keepe his couenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandements to doe them.

*Deut.7.9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Bleſſe the LORD yee his Angels, †that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

†*Heb. mighty in ſtrength*

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD all yee his hoſtes: ye miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maieſtie.

2 Who couereſt thy ſelfe with light, as with a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

*Heb.1.7

5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be remoued for euer.

†*Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes*

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 ‖They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

‖*Or, the mountaines aſcend, the valleys deſcend.*

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 †He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys: which †runne among the hilles.

†*Hebr. who ſendeth.* †*Heb. walke*

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes †quench their thirſt.

†*Heb. break*

12 By them ſhall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation: which †ſing among the branches.

†*Heb. giue a voyce.*

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is ſatiſfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

*Ioſh.9.13

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oile to make his face to ſhine: and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

†*Hebr. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.*

16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſappe: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the Storke, the firre trees are her houſe.

18 The hie hilles are a refuge for the wilde goates: and the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the moone for ſeaſons; the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe forth.

† Heb. all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and ſeeke their meate from God.

22 The ſunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There goe the ſhippes; there is that Leuiathan, whom thou haſt † made to play therein.

† Heb. formed.

27 * Theſe waite all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meate in due ſeaſon.

* Pſal. 145. 15.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die: and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

† Heb. ſhalbe.

32 Hee looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hilles, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhalbe ſweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeeke out his workes. 7 The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioſeph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 Ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites, 37 Ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Eſay. 12. 4.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke yee of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant: yee children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 * Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16. and 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. Luc. 1. 7, 73. Heb. 6. 17.

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant:

11 * Saying, Unto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

* Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 10.

† Heb. the corde.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, & ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffred no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their ſakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

17 Hee ſent a man before them: * euen Ioſeph, who was ſold for a ſeruant.

* Gen. 37. 28.

18 * Whoſe feete they hurt with fetters: † he was layd in iron.

* Gen. 39. 20.

† Heb. his ſoule came into yron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king ſent and looſed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

* Gen. 41. 14.

21 * Hee made him lord of his houſe:

* Gen. 41. 40.

and

† Hebr. poſſeſſion.

and ruler of all his †ſubſtance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.

*Gene. 46. 6.

23 *Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

*Exod. 1. 8.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

*Exod. 3. 10.

26 *Hee ſent Moſes his ſeruant: and Aaron whom he had choſen.

*Exod. 7. 9.
† Heb. words of his ſignes.

27 *They ſhewed his †ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod. 10. 22.

28 *Hee ſent darkneſſe, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

*Exod. 7. 20.

29 *Hee turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

*Exod. 8. 6.

30 *The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod. 8. 17. and 24.

31 *He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: and lice in all their coaſts.

*Exod. 9. 23.
† Hebr. he gaue their raine, haile.

32 *†Hee gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee ſmote their Vines alſo, and their figge trees: and brake the trees of their coaſtes.

*Exod. 10. 4.

34 *He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and catterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruite of their ground.

*Exod. 12. 29.

36 *Hee ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

*Exod. 12. 29.

37 *Hee brought them foorth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

*Exod. 12. 33.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod. 13. 21.

39 *He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod. 16. 12.

40 *The people aſked, and he brought quailes: and ſatiſfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy: and his choſen with †gladneſſe:

† Heb. ſinging.
*Ioſh. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtorie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer, and praiſe.

† Heb. Halleluiah.
*Pſal. 107. 1. 118. 1. and 136. 1.

†PRaiſe ye the LORD. O *giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Iudg. 13. 21.

2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can ſhew foorth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg. 7. 19.

6 *Wee haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

*Exod. 14. 11, 12, 21.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the ſea, euen at the Red ſea.

8 Neuertheleſſe hee ſaued them for his Names ſake: that hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them through the depthes, as through the wildernes.

*Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 5.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

*Exod. 14. 31. & 15. 1.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod. 15. 14. & 17. 2.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.

† Heb. they made haſte, they forgate.

13 *†They ſoone forgate his works: they waited not for his counſell:

*Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.

14 *But †luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: & tempted God in the deſert.

15 *And

*Num.11.31. 15 *And he gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

*Num.16.2. 16 *They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

*Numb.16.31. deut.11.6. 17 *The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num.16.35. and 46. 18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Exo.32.4. 19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the lande of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

*Exod.33.13. 23 *Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt hee ſhould deſtroy *them*.

†Hebr. a land of deſire. 24 Yea, they deſpiſed †the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

*Num.14.2. 25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hande againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

†Heb. to make them fall. 27 †To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

*Num.25.3. 28 *They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

*Num.25.7. 30 *Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.

*Num.20.13. 32 *They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that hee ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lippes.

*Deut.7.1. 34 *They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Iudg.1.21. 35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſons and of their daughters, whome they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were ‖brought low for their iniquitie. *Iudg.2.16. ‖*Or, impoueriſhed or weakened.*

44 Neuertheles he regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.

45 *And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies. *Deu.30.2.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied, of all thoſe that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed, in praiſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence 4 Ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer Sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Pſa.106.1 & 118.1 & 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo*: whome he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt:

†Heb. from the ſea.

weſt: from the North and †from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And hee led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he ſatiſfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadowe of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt high:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fel downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

*Iob.33.20.

18 *Their ſoule abhorreth all maner of meate: and they drawe neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 Hee ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

†Heb. ſinging.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhippes: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

†Heb. maketh to ſtand

25 For he commandeth, and †raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

†Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and †are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men:

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

†Heb. ſaltneſſe.

34 A fruitfull land into †barrenneſſe; for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

*Iſa.41.18.

35 *He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffreth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are miniſhed and brought lowe through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

*Iob.12.21.
‖Or, voyd place.

40 *Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖wilderneſſe, where there is no way.

*1 Sam.2.8. pſal.113.7 & 8. ver.
‖Or, after.

41 *Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 *The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.

*Iob 22. 10. and 5. 16.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things; euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindeneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing & giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I wil ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the ||clouds.

||Or, skies.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

*Pſal. 60. 7.

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: ſaue with thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I wil diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my waſh pot, ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who wil bring me into the ſtrong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe foorth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for hee it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complayning of his owne miſery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull †are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit.
† Hebr. haue opened themſelues.

3 They compaſſed mee about alſo with wordes of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries: but I giue my ſelfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ||Satan ſtand at his right hand.

||Or, an aduerſary.

7 When he ſhall be iudged, let him be †condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

† Hebr. goe out guiltie, or wicked.

8 *Let his dayes be few: and let another take his ||office.

*Act. 1. 20.
||Or, charge.

9 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, & begge: let them ſeeke their bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie be cut off: and in the generation folowing let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into †his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercie is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O ſaue me according to thy mercie.

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhal ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue him † from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

† *Heb. from the iudges of his ſoule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Prieſthood, 5 The conqueſt, 7 And the paſsion of Chriſt.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

The * LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntil I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

* Matt. 22. 44. mar. 12. 36. luk. 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.

3 Thy people ſhalbe willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe || from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

|| *Or, more then the wombe of the morning thou ſhalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhal iudge among the heathen, he ſhal fil the places with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads ouer || many countries.

|| *Or, great.*

7 He ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall hee lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 And gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wiſedome.

† Praiſe yee the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with my whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.

† *Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 The workes of the LORD are great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke is honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his couenant.

† *Heb. prey.*

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his commandements are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightnes.

† *Heb. are ſtabliſhed.*

9 He ſent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome, || a good vnderſtanding haue all they † that doe his commandements. his praiſe endureth for euer.

* Iob. 28. 28 pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16

|| *Or, good ſucceſſe.*

† *Heb. that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The proſperitie of the godly, ſhalbe an eye-ſore to the wicked

† Praiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commaundements.

† *Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 His ſeed ſhall bee mightie vpon

earth: the generation of the vpright ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches ſhalbe in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Unto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: hee is gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † diſcretion.

† Heb. iudgement.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moued for euer: the righteous ſhalbe in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart is eſtabliſhed, hee ſhall not be afraid, vntill he ſee his deſire vpon his enemies.

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

9 *He hath diſperſed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer; his horne ſhalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee it, and be grieued; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his Mercy.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

P† Raiſe yee the LORD. Praiſe, O yee ſeruants of the LORD: praiſe the name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20.

2 *Bleſſed be the name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

* Mal. 1. 11.

3 *From the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS name is to be praiſed.

4 The LORD is high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

† Heb. exalteth himſelfe to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

* 1. Sam. 2.8. pſal. 107.41.

7 *He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: and lifteth the needie out of the dung-hill:

8 That he may ſet him with princes: euen with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe yee the LORD.

† Heb. to dwell in an houſe.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* Exod. 13.3.

W*Hen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob from a people of ſtrange language:

2 Iudah was his ſanctuarie: and Iſrael his dominion.

* Exod. 14. 21. Ioſh. 3. 13.

3 *The ſea ſawe it and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee ſkipped like rammes: and yee little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:

* Exod. 17.6 Num. 20.11.

8 *Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truly glorious, 4 and Idols are vanity, 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſsings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truthes ſake.

* Pſal. 42. 10 & 79. 10.

2 *Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

* Pſal. 135. 6.

3 *But our God is in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.

* Pſal. 135. 15.

4 *Their idoles are ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouths, but they ſpeake not; eies haue they, but they ſee not.

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noſes haue they, but they ſmell not.

7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feete haue they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe & their ſhield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

† Hebr. with.

13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † both ſmall and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that go downe into ſilence.

* Dan. 2. 20.

18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God, for his deliuerance. 12 Hee ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe hee hath heard my voice, & my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon him † as long as I liue.

† Hebr. in my dayes.

* Pſal. 18. 5. 6.
† Hebr. found me.

3 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and hee helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I wil walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13.

10 * I beleeued, therfore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* Rom. 3. 4.

11 I ſaid in my haſte: * All men are lyers.

12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards mee?

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in yͤ ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmayde: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſ-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe, in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and trueth.

* Rom. 15. 11.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

* Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: becauſe his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.

† Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place.

* Heb. 13. 6. pſal. 56. 4, 11.
† Hebr. for me.

6 * The LORD is † on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto mee?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therfore ſhall

I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me.

8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

* Pſal. 146. 2.

9 *It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I †deſtroy them.

† *Hebr. cut them off.*

11 They compaſſed mee about, yea they compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.

† *Hebr. cut downe.*

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped mee.

* Exod. 15. 2. iſa. 12. 2.

14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteons ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard mee: and art become my ſaluation.

*Mat. 21. 42. mar. 12. 10. luk. 20. 17. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 4.

22 *The ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone of the corner.

† *Heb. this is from the LORD.*

23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is maruellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

*Mat. 21. 9.

26 *Bleſſed be he that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light, bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſsions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed are the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

‖ *Or, perfect, or ſincere.*

2 Bleſſed are they that keepe his teſtimonies: and that ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commaunded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

† *Hebr. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.*

8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 WHerewithall ſhall a yong man cleanſe his way? by taking heede thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 DEale bountifully with thy ſeruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 †Open

† Hebr. reueale.

18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

*Gen.47.9. 1.chro.29.15. pſal.39.12. heb.11.13.

19 *I am a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remooue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

† Heb. men of my counſell.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo are my delight: and †my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou mee according to thy word.

*Pſal.25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: *teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

† Heb. droppeth.

28 My ſoule †melteth for heauines: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

† Heb. make to paſſe.

37 †Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: euen thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reprocheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

‖ Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproueth me in a thing.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I wil walke †at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

† Hebr. at large.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, & wil not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee greatly in deriſion: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken holde vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue bin my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy †fauour with my whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

† Heb. face.

59 I thought on my wayes: and

turned my feete vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

61 The || bands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.

|| Or, companies.

62 At mid night I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy ſtatutes.

72 *The law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

*Pſal.19.9. Prou.8.11.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I knowe, O LORD, that thy iudgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

† Heb. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy lawe is my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowen thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pittes for me: which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commaundements are † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

† Heb. faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy lawe had bene my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with mee.

† Heb. it is euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then

all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal.19.9. †Hebr palat.

103 *How ſweet are thy words vnto my †taſte! yea, ſweeter then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle.

105 Thy word is a ‖lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the freewil offrings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layde a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

†Hebr. to do.

112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

*Matth. 7. 23.

115 *Depart from me, ye euil doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let mee not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit is falſhood.

†Hebr cauſeſt to ceaſe.

119 Thou †putteſt away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and iuſtice: leaue mee not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Bee ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made voyde thy Law.

127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold. *Prou.8. 11. pſal.19. 9.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate euery falſe way.

P E.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto me: †as thou vſeſt to do vnto thoſe that loue thy Name. †Hebr according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements. †Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

138 Thy teſtimonies that thou haſt commaunded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull. †Heb. faithfulneſſe.

139 *My zeale hath †conſumed me: becauſe *Pſal.69.8. ioh.2.17. †Heb. cut me off.

becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

†Heb. tried or refined.

141 I am ſmall and deſpiſed: yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe is an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy law is the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue †taken hold on me: yet thy commaundements are my delights.

†Heb. found me.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies is euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I Cried with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhall keepe thy teſtimonies.

‖Or, that I may keepe.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 COnſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 ‖Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

‖Or, many.

157 Many are my perſecutors, and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 †Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

†Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 PRinces haue perſecuted mee without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law: & †nothing ſhall offend them.

†Heb. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 LEt my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderſtanding according to thy worde.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Lawe is my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgments helpe me.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary conuerſation with the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ||What ſhall be giuen vnto thee? or what ſhalbe † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

4 ||Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ||for peace: but when I ſpeak, they are for warre.

|| Or, what ſhall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?
† Heb. added.
|| Or, It is as the ſharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.
|| Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great ſafety of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I ||Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 *My helpe commeth from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foote to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael; ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy ſhade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: hee ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

|| Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eies to the hils? whence ſhould my helpe come?
* Pſal. 144.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſayd vnto me: Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feete ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the teſtimonie of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are ſet thrones of iudgment: the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and proſperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

† Heb. doe ſit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of ſeruants looke vnto the hand of their Maſters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes waite vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not bene the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not bene the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD: who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out

of the ſnare of the foulers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 *Our helpe is in the name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

*Pſal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

They that truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe as mount Zion, which cannot be remooued, but abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of †the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

†Hebr. wickedneſſe.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace ſhalbe vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

When the LORD †turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

†Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD †hath done great things for them.

†Hebr hath magnified to doe with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares: ſhall reape in ‖ioy.

‖Or, ſinging.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues with him.

‖Or, ſeed baſket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſsing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖for Solomon.

‖Or, of Solomon.

Except the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that †build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

†Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It is vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: for ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: ſo are children of the youth.

5 Happie is the man that †hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ‖ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

†Hebr hath filled his quiuer with them.

‖Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſsings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

Bleſſed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine handes: happie ſhalt thou bee, and it ſhall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhalbe as a fruitful Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Beholde that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

‖Or, much.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt mee.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD is righteous: hee hath cut aſunder the cordes of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the graſſe vpon the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD be vpon you: wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OVT of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lorde, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhal ſtand?

4 But there is forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doeth waite: and in his worde doe I hope.

6 My ſoule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I ſay, more then they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.

† Heb. walke.
† Heb. wonderfull.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned childe.

† Heb. my ſoule.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eyelids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.

† Heb. habitations.

6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 *Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

* 2. Chron. 6.41 num. 10.35.

9 Let thy Prieſtes be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne in trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; *of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

* 2. Sam. 7.12. 1. king. 8.25. 2. chr. 6.16. luke 1.69. acts 2.30.
† Heb. thy belly.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my teſtimonie, that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired it for his habitation.

14 This is my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatiſfie her poore with bread.

‖ Or, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to budde: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luc. 1.69.
‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

Behold how good and how pleaſant it is: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

† Heb. euen together.

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dewe that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

Beholde, bleſſe yee the LORD, all yee ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands || in the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

|| Or in holineſſe.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

Praiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: prayſe him, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the Houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 * Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

* Ier.10.13.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

* Exod.12.29.
† Heb. from man vnto beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and woonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mightie kings:

* Num.21.2. and 4.25,26,34,35.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

* Ioſ.12.7.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen are ſiluer and golde: the worke of mens hands.

* Pſal.115.4,5,6,7,8,9,10.

16 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

* Pſa.106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.1.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.6 ier.10.12.

6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.14.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† *Heb. for the rulings by day.*

8 The ſunne †to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod.12. 29.

10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod.13. 17.

11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod.14. 21.22.

13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod.14. 28.
† *Heb. ſhaked off.*

15 *But †ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exod.15 22.

16 *To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Deut. 29 7. pſal. 135. 10, & 11.

18 *And ſlue famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21. 23.

19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21. 33.

20 *And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Ioſh.12.7

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our lowe eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth foode to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

† *Heb. the words of a ſong.*
† *Heb. layd vs on heapes.*

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs †a ſong, and they that †waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

† *Heb. land of a ſtranger.*

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a †ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

† *Heb. the head of my ioy*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue †my chiefe ioy.

† *Heb. make bare.*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſayd, †raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

*Obad. 12,13.
† *Heb. waſted.*
† *Heb. that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt to vs.*

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be †deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* †that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

*Iſa.13.16
† *Heb. the rocke.*

9 *Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt †the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

*Pſal.119. 46.

I *will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: *and* ſtrengthenedſt me *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they ſhall ſing in the wayes of

the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD wil perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, endureth for euer: forſake not the works of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 Hee prayeth for ſinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen me.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

|| Or, winnoweſt.

3 Thou ||compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a worde in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?

* Amos 9. 2,3,4.

8 *If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

* Iob 26.6. heb.4.13.

11 *If I ſay, Surely the darkenes ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhall bee light about me.

† Heb. darkeneth not.
† Heb. as is the darkenes ſo is the light

12 Yea the darkeneſſe †hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: †the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

† Hebr. greatly.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, maruelous are thy works: and that my ſoule knoweth †right well.

|| Or, ſtrength or body.

15 My ||ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

† Heb. all of them.
|| Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke †all my members were written, ||which in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

* Pſal.40.6.

17 *Howe precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

18 If I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men..

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and knowe my heart: trie mee, and knowe my thoughts:

† Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

24 And ſee if there bee any †wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 Hee comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

† Heb. man of violences.

Deliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the †violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

* Rom.3.14 pſal.58.5.

3 *They haue ſharpned their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proude haue hid a ſnare for me and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide: they haue ſet grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ||leſt they exalt themſelues. Selah.

|| Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

11 Let not an †euill ſpeaker bee eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

† Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may bee acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haſte vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voice, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee †ſet foorth before thee as incenſe: and the lifting vp of my hands as the Euening ſacrifice.

† Hebr. directed.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let mee not eate of their dainties.

5 ||Let the righteous ſmite mee, it ſhalbe a kindneſſe: and let him reprooue me, it ſhalbe an excellent oile, which ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhalbe in their calamities.

|| Or, let the righteous ſmite mee kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oile breake my head, &c.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, †leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

† Heb. make not my ſoule bare.

9 Keepe mee from the ſnare which they haue laide for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withal †eſcape.

† Hebr. paſſe ouer.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ||Maſchil of Dauid. A prayer when he was in the caue.

|| Or, A Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ||I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge †failed me: †no man cared for my ſoule.

|| Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.
† Hebr. periſhed from me.
† Hebr. no man ſought after my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgment. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

Heare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſnes.

2 And enter not into

iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in *thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

*Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3. 20 galat. 2. 16.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made mee to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue bene long dead.

4. Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land, Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from mee: || leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

|| Or, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe mee to knowe the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy ſpirit is good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercie both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed be the LORD my †ſtrength which teacheth my hands †to warre, and my fingers to fight.

† Heb. my rocke.
† Heb. to the warre, &c

2 *|| My goodnes and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and he in whome I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

* 2. Sam. 22 2. 3. & 35. and 49. verſes.
|| Or, my mercie.

3 *LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

* Iob 7. 17. pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

4 *Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

* Pſal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 *Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoote out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

† Heb. hands

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth || ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

|| Or, victory

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growen vp in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner ſtones, † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

13 That our garners may bee full, affoording † all maner of ſtore; that our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen may be † ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleſh.

15 *Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

* Pſal. 33. 12 and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day wil I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatnes is vnſearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhal declare thy mightie actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious ho-

nour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

† Heb. things or words.

6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I wil † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

*Exod. 34. 6,7. num. 14. 18. pſal. 86. 5,15. and 103. 8.

† Heb. great in mercie.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhal bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that bee bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatiſfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his works.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 Hee exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† PRaiſe yee the LORD: prayſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

*Pſal. 118. 8,9.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſsings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it is good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, and praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† Heb. griefs.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† Heb. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing prayſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the

earth: who maketh graſſe to growe vpon the mountaines.

*Iob 39. 3. pſal.104. 27.28.

9 *He giueth to the beaſt his foode: and to the yong rauens which crie.

10 Hee delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercie.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

†Heb who maketh thy border peace †Heb. fat of wheate.

14 †He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the †fineſt of the wheate.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

†Heb. his words.

19 He ſheweth †his word vnto Jacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaiſe yee the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe yee him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

†Heb. birds of wing.

10 Beaſtes and all cattell: creeping things, and †flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: olde men and children.

†Heb. exalted.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is †excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

14 Hee alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: and his prayſe in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

‖Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praiſe his Name ‖in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them ſing aloude vpon their beddes.

†Heb. in their throat.

6 Let the high praiſes of God be †in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and puniſhments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

*Deut.7.1.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kind of inſtruments.

Praiſe

† Hallelu iah.

†PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his Sanctuarie: Praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praiſe him for his mightie actes: Praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the || Trumpet: Prayſe him with the Pſalterie and Harpe.

|| Or, Cornet.

4 Praiſe him with the timbrell and || dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and Organes.

|| Or, Pipe.

5 Praiſe him vpon the loud cymbals: praiſe him vpon the high ſounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe yee the LORD.

¶THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vſe of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoyd the intiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, King of Iſrael,

2 To knowe wiſedome and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſdome, iuſtice, and iudgement & † equitie,

† Hebr. equities.

4 To giue ſubtiltie to the ſimple, to the yong man knowledge and || diſcretion.

|| Or, aduiſement.

5 A wiſe man wil heare, and wil increaſe learning: and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels:

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and || the interpretation; the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

|| Or, an eloquent ſpeach.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* || the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

** Iob 28. 28 pſal. 111. 10 prou. 9. 10.*

|| Or, the principall part.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† Hebr. an adding.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, wee ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euil, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

** Iſa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.*

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

† Hebr. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wiſedome crieth without, ſhe * vttereth her voice in the ſtreets:

† Hebr. wiſedomes, that is, excellent wiſedome.

** Prou. 8. 1.*

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the city ſhe vttereth her words, *ſaying*,

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto

you, I will make knowen my wordes vnto you.

24 ¶ *Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

* Iſa.65.12. and 66.4. ier.7.13. ezech.8.18

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, & would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I wil mocke when your feare commeth.

27 *When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

* Iob.27.9. iſa.1.15. ier.11.11. & 14.12.

28 *Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

* Micah.3.4

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

‖ *Or, eaſe of the ſimple.*

33 But who ſo hearkneth vnto mee, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

My ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, and apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, and † lifteſt vp thy voyce for vnderſtanding:

† *Heb. giueſt thy voice.*

4 *If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid treaſures:

* Mat.13.44.

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 *For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderſtanding.

* Iam.1.5. 1.king.3.9.

7 He layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity: yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her words:

* Prou.5.3. and 7.5.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 *For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

* Pſal.37.30.

22 *But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

* Iob.18.17. pſal.104.35.
‖ *Or, plucked vp.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wiſedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

My ſonne, forget not my lawe; *but let thine heart keepe my commaundements:

* Deut.8.1. & 30.16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

† *Heb. yeeres of life.*

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: *binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13. 9 deut. 6.8.

4 *So ſhalt thou finde fauour, and ||good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.

* Pſal. 111. 10.
|| Or, good ſucceſſe.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

7 ¶ *Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

* Rom. 12. 16

8 It ſhalbe †health to thy nauill, and †marrow to thy bones.

† Hebr. medicine.
† Hebr. watring, or moyſtning.

9 *Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deut. 26. 2 &c. mala. 3. 10. &c. luke 14. 13.

10 *So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

* Deut. 28. 8.

11 ¶ *My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

* Iob 5. 17 hebr. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 19.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wiſedome, and †the man that getteth vnderſtanding.

† Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.

14 *For the merchandiſe of it is better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

* Iob 28. 15. &c. pſal. 19. 10. pro. 8. verſ. 11. and 19 and 16. 16.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her pathes are peace.

18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her: and happy is euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth: by vnderſtanding hath he ||eſtabliſhed the heauens.

|| Or, prepared

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp: and the cloudes droppe downe the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

23 *Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, & thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

* Pſal. 37. 24. and 91. 11.

24 When thou lyeſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraide: yea, thou ſhalt lye downe, and thy ſleepe ſhalbe ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhalbe thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them †to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

† Hebr. the owners thereof.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ||Deuiſe not euil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing hee dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

|| Or, practiſe no euill.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if hee haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ *Enuie thou not †the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

* Pſal. 37. 1.
† Hebr. a man of violence.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: *but his ſecret is with the righteous.

* Pſal. 25. 13.

33 ¶ *The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

* Mala. 2. 2.

34 *Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

* Iam. 4. 6. 1. pet. 5. 5.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame †ſhalbe the promotion of fooles.

† Hebr. exalteth the fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction hee had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, *tender and onely beloued in the ſight of my mother.

* 1. Chron. 29. 1.

4 *He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my wordes: keepe my commandements, and liue.

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing,

therefore get wiſedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt imbrace her.

*Chap 1.9

||Or, ſhee ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.

9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ||a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

*Pſal.91. 11.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, *and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

*Chap. 1 10,15. pſal.1.1.

14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt is as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darknes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

†Heb. medicine.

†Heb. aboue all keeping.

†Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth and peruerſnes of lips.

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that find them, and †health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart †with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee †a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

||Or, all thy wayes ſhalbe ordered aright.

*Deut.5.32

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ||and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 *Turne not to the right hande nor to the left: remoue thy foot frō euil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and not. 15 He exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

My ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, and bowe thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

*Chap 2. 16 and 6. 24

†Heb palate

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an honycombe, and her †mouth is ſmoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

*Chap 7. 27.

5 *Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: & depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nie the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

†Hebr. thy ſtrength.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with †thy wealth, and thy labors be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation & aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

†Heb. water thee.

†Heb erre thou alwayes in her loue.

19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts †ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou †rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

*Iob 31.4. and 34.21. chap. 15.3. ier.16.17. and 32.19.

21 *For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

† Heb. ſinne.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhal goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 And miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſsings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and || make ſure thy friend.

|| Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

* Cha.13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feete, hee teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe is in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. caſteth forth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall hee be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:

† Heb. of his ſoule.

17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

† Hebr. haughtie eyes.

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

* Rom.3.15.

19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap.1.8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee: and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement is a || lampe, and the Lawe is light: and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life:

* Pſal.19.9. & 119.105.
|| Or, candle.

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie || of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Cha.2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5.
|| Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

25 * Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

* Mat 5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if he ſteale to ſatiſfie his ſoule, when hee is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeuenfold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: hee that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† Heb. heart.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giueſt many giftes.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 And the deſperate ſimplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 Hee dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commaundements with thee.

*Deut 6.8. & 11.18. chap.3.3.

2 *Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou art my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding thy kinſewoman,

*Chap.5.3.

5 *That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the windowe of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

†Heb.the ſonnes.

7 And behelde among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among †the youths, a yong man void of vnderſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreete neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

†Heb in the euening of the day.

9 In the twilight †in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

*Chap.9.13

11 (*She is loud and ſtubburne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhee without, now in the ſtreetes, and lieth in waite at euery corner.)

†Heb.ſhee ſtrengthened her face and ſayd.

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and †with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

†Heb.peace offerings are vpon me.

14 I haue †peace offerings with me: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

†Heb in his hand.

||Or, the New moone.

20 He hath taken a bag of money †with him, and will come home at ||the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

†Heb.ſuddenly.

22 He goeth after her †ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Til a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhee hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

*Chap.2.18.& 5.5.

27 *Her houſe is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

*Cha.1.20

DOeth *not wiſedome crie? & Vnderſtanding put foorth her voice?

2 Shee ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the ſonnes of man.

5 O yee ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and yee fooles, be yee of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes ſhalbe right things.

†Heb. the abomination of my lips.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake truth, and wickedneſſe is †an abomination to my lippes.

†Heb.wreathed.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteouſnes, there is nothing †froward or peruerſe in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge rather then choiſe gold.

*Iob 28.15 pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. & 16.16.

11 *For wiſedome is better then rubies:

bies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

|| Or, ſubtiltie.

12 I wiſedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſedome: I am vnderſtanding, I haue ſtrength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall finde me.

*Prou. 3. 16.

18 *Riches and honour are with me, yea durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

*Prou. 3. 14.

19 *My fruite is better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choiſe ſiluer.

|| Or, walke.

20 I || leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgment,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue me, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought foorth:

|| Or, open places.
|| Or, the chiefe part.
|| Or, a circle.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the || fields, nor the || higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when he ſet || a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth.

28 When he eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthned the fountaines of the deepe.

*Gen. 1. 10. iob. 38. 10. pſal. 14. 9.

29 *When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

*Pſal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. 1. Luc. 11. 28.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for bleſſed *are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

† Heb. bring foorth.

35 For whoſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But hee that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and error of folly.

† Heb. her killing.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſtes; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens; ſhe cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie.

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſayth to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reprooueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelfe a blot.

*Mat. 7. 16.

8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and hee will loue thee.

9 Giue inſtruction to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

*Iob. 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.
*Chap. 10. 7.

10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy is vnderſtanding.

11 *For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

*Chap. 7. 11.

13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman is clamorous: ſhe is ſimple, & knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeate, in the high places of the Citie:

15 To call paſſengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

|| *Hebr. of ſecrecies.*

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her gueſts are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

* Chap. 15. 20.

The Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne is the heauineſſe of his mother.

* Chap. 11. 4.

2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

* Pſal. 37. 25.
|| *Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.*

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.

* Chap. 12. 24.

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth with a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

* Verſe 11.

6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Pſal. 112. 6.

7 * The memorie of the iuſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

† *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
|| *Or, ſhalbe beaten.*

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue commandements: but a † prating foole || ſhall fall.

* Pſal. 23. 4.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowen.

* Cha. 6. 13.
|| *Or, ſhalbe beaten.*

10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.

* Chap. 13. 14.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

† *Hebr. heart.*

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neere deſtruction.

* Chap. 18. 11.

15 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruite of the wicked to ſinne.

|| *Or, cauſeth to erre.*

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.

18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lippes, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is as choiſe ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

† *Hebr. of heart.*

21 The lippes of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and hee addeth no ſorrow with it.

* Chap. 14. 9.

23 * It is as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

* Chap. 9. 11.
† *Hebr. addeth.*

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

* Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10.

28 * The hope of the righteous ſhall bee gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction ſhall bee to the workers of iniquitie.

* Pſal. 125. 1. and 37. 22.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer bee remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A *†Falſe ballance is abomination to the LORD: but †a iuſt weight is his delight.

*Leuit.19.36. deut.25.15. chap.16.11. and 20.10,23.
† Heb. ballances of deceit.
† Heb. a perfect ſtone.

2 *When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſedome.

*Chap.16.18. and 15.33. and 18.12.

3 *The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

*Cha.13.6.

4 *Riches profite not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

*Cha.10.2 ezek.7.19. zeph.1.18.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall †direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

† Heb. rectifie.

6 *The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in their owne naughtineſſe.

*Cha.5.22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

*Chap.21.18.

9 *An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

*Iob 8.13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is †void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. deſtitute of heart.

13 †A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but hee that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

† Heb. hee that walketh being a talebearer.

14 *Where no counſell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

*1.King.12.1.

15 Hee that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, †ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth †ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

† Heb. ſhalbe ſore broken.
† Heb. thoſe that ſtrike hands.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe tendeth to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, purſueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a ſwines ſnowt; ſo is a faire woman which †is without diſcretion.

† Heb. departeth from.

23 The deſire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

25 *†The liberall ſoule ſhalbe made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

*1.Cor.9.9
† Heb. the ſoule of bleſſing.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing ſhall be vpon the head of him that ſelleth it.

27 *He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

*Pſal.7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the *righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3. and 91.13. iere.17.8.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole ſhall be ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and hee that †winneth ſoules, is wiſe.

† Heb. taketh.

31 *Behold, the righteous ſhalbe recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

*1.Pet.4.18.

CHAP. XII.

Whoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the *roote of the righteous ſhall not be mooued.

*Chap.10.25.

4 *A vertuous woman is a crowne to her huſband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, is as rottenneſſe in his bones.

*1.Cor.11.7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceit.

6 *The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

*Chap.1.11.& 18.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

*Pſal.37.37 prou.11.21.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is †of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

† Heb. peruerſe of heart.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and hath a ſeruant, is better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ||tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

|| Or, bowels.

11 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatiſfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, is void of vnderſtanding.

*Chap.28.19.

12 The wicked deſireth ||the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

|| Or, the fortreſſe.

13 †*The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of his lippes: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

† Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lippes.
*Cha.18.7.

14 *A man ſhall bee ſatiſfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall bee rendred vnto him.

*Cha.13.2.

15 *The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

*Chap.3.7.

16 A fooles wrath is †preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

† Heb in that day.

17 *He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

*Cha.14.5.

18 *There is that ſpeaketh like the pearcings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

*Pſal.57.5.& 59.8.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall bee filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 *A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

*Chap.13.16.& 15.2.

24 *The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ||ſlouthfull ſhall bee vnder tribute.

*Cha.10.4.
|| Or, deceitfull.

25 *Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Chap.15.13.

26 The righteous is more ||excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

|| Or, abundant.

27 The ſlouthfull man roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wiſe ſonne heareth his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours, ſhall eate violence.

*Chap.12.14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but hee that openeth wide his lips, ſhall haue deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and hath nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 *Righteouſneſſe keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickedneſſe ouerthroweth †the ſinner.

*Chap.11.3,5,6.
† Heb. ſinne.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but the ||lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

*Job.18.6.& 21.17.
|| Or, candle.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed is wiſedome.

11 *Wealth gotten by vanitie ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth †by labour, ſhall increaſe.

*Chap.10.2.& 20.21.
† Heb. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but when the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commaundement, ||ſhall be rewarded.

|| Or, ſhall be in peace.

14 *The lawe of the wiſe is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap.14.27.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fa-uour: but the way of tranſgreſſours is hard.

* Chap. 12. 23. & 15. 2.
† Heb. ſpreadeth.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame ſhall be to him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that re-gardeth reproofe, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

† Heb. ſhalbe broken.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayd.

* Iob. 27. 17.

22 A good man leaueth an inheri-tance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is layd vp for the iuſt.

* Chap. 12. 11.

23 *Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

* Chap. 23. 13.

24 *He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, cha-ſteneth him betimes.

* Pſal. 37. 3. & 34. 10.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſa-tiſfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

Euery wiſe woman buil-deth her houſe; but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Iob. 12. 4.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no Oxen are, the crib is cleane: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the Oxe.

* Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. chap. 6. 19. & 12. 17.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lye: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lyes.

* Chap. 8. 9.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent is to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

* Chap. 10. 23.

9 Fooles make a mocke at *ſinne: but among the righteous there is fa-uour.

† Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe: and a ſtranger doth not in-termeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

* Chap. 16. 25.

12 *There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſor-rowfull: and the end of that mirth is heauineſſe.

* Chap. 1. 31.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and depar-teth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 Hee that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righ-teous.

* Chap. 19. 7.
† Heb. many are the louers of the rich.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich hath ma-ny friends.

* Pſal. 112. 9.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euil? but mercy and trueth ſhall be to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe is their riches: but the fooliſhneſſe of fooles is folly.

* Ver. 5.

25 *A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe ſpeaketh lyes.

26 In the feare of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

* Chap. 13. 14.

27 *The feare of the LORD, is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the

kings honour: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of the prince.

29 Hee that is ſlow to wrath, is of great vnderſtanding: but hee that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

† Hebr. ſhort of ſpirit.

30 A ſound heart, is the life of the fleſh: but enuie, the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 *Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

* Chap. 17. 5. matt. 25. 40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſnes exalteth a nation: but ſinne is a reproch † to any people.

† Hebr to nations.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath, is againſt him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A *Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

* Chap. 25. 14.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out *fooliſhnes.

† Hebr. belcheth, or bubbleth.
* Verſe 28. and chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill & the good.

* Iob 34. 21, prou. 5. 21. iere. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13.

4 † A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but peruerſneſſe therein is a breach in the ſpirit.

† Hebr. the healing of the tongue.

5 *A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

* Chap. 10. 1.

6 In the houſe of the righteous is much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh, doeth not ſo.

8 *The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

* Chap. 21. 27. amos 3. 22. iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſnes.

10 ‖ Correction is grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

‖ Or, inſtruction, &c.

11 *Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

* Iob 26. 6.

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

* Chap. 17. 22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 *Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

* Pſal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. prou. 16. 8.

17 *Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

* Chap. 17. 1.

18 *A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine.

† Hebr. is raiſed vp as a cauſey.

20 *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

* Chap. 10. 1.

21 *Folly is ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

* Chap. 10, 23.
† Hebr. voyd of heart.

22 *Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

* See Chap. 11. ver. 14.

23 A man hath ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word ſpoken † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

† Hebr. in his ſeaſon.

24 *The way of life is aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Phil. 3, 20. col. 3. 2.

25 *The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the wordes of the pure, are † pleaſant words.

* Chap. 6. 18.
† Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euil things.

29 *The LORD is farre from the wicked: but hee heareth the prayer of the righteous.

* Pſal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ||inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ||heareth reproofe, †getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſedome; and *before honour is humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

The *|| preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 *All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 *†Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: *yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 *Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *Better is a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 †A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 *A iuſt weight and ballance are the LORDS: †all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and *his fauour is as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

||Or, correction.
||Or, obeyeth.
†Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart
*Chap.18.12
*Verſ.9. and chap. 19.21. and 20.24. ier. 10.23.
||Or, diſpoſings.
*Chap.21.2.
*Pſal.37.5. and 55.23. mat.6.15. luke 12.12. 1.pet.5.4.
†Heb. rolle.
*Iob 21.30.
*Chap.6.7. and 8.13.
†Heb. helde innocent.
*Pſal.37.16. chap.15.16.
*Verſ.1.
†Heb. diuination.
*Leuit.19.36. chap.11.1.
†Heb. all the ſtones.
*Chap.19.12.
*Chap.8.11.

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 *Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an hautie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 ||Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and who ſo *truſteth in the LORD, happy is hee.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent: and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 *Vnderſtanding is a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe †teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleaſant words are as an hony combe, ſweete to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 †Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth †craueth it of him.

27 †An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 *A froward man †ſoweth ſtrife; & a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Better * is a drie morſell, and quietneſſe therewith; then an houſe full of || ſacrifices with ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 *The

*Chap.11.2. and 18.12.
||Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.
*Pſal.2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. iſa.30.18. iere.17.7.
*Chap.13.14.
†Heb. maketh wiſe.
*Chap.14.12.
†Heb. the ſoule of him that laboureth.
†Heb. boweth vnto him.
†Heb. a man of Belial.
*Chap.6.14,19. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22.
†Heb. ſendeth forth.
*Chap.15.17.
||Or, good cheere.

3 *The fining pot is for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

*Pſal. 26.2. cha. 27.21. iere. 17.10. mala. 3.3.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 *Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed.

*Chap. 14. 13.
†*Heb. held innocent.*

6 *Childrens children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

*Pſal 127. 4. and 128. 3.

7 †Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe †lying lippes a prince.

†*Heb. a lip of excellency.*
†*Heb a lip of lying.*

8 *A gift is as a †precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

*Chap. 18 16.
†*Hebr. a ſtone of grace.*

9 *He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

*Chap. 10. 11.
‖*Or, procureth.*

10 ‖A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

‖*Or a reproofe aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.*

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo *rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

*Rom. 11. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3.9.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therfore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

*Exod. 23.7 iſa. 5 23. chap. 24.24

16 Wherfore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing he hath no heart to it?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

*Chap. 18. 24.

18 *A man void of †vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, and becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

*Chap. 6.1. and 11.15.
†*Heb. heart.*

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 †He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

†*Heb. the froward of heart.*

21 *He that begetteth a foole, doth it to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

*Cha. 10.1.

22 *A merrie heart doth good ‖like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

*Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25.
‖*Or to a medicine.*

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wiſedome is before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

*Eccles. 2 14. and 8.1.

25 *A fooliſh ſonne is a griefe to his father, & bitternes to her that bare him.

*Chap. 10. 1 & 15.20. and 19. 13.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt is not good, nor to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 *He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖an excellent ſpirit.

*Iam. 1.19.
‖*Or, a coole ſpirit.*

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: and he that ſhutteth his lips, is eſteemed a man of vnderſtanding.

*Iob 13.5.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through deſire a man hauing ‖ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh and intermedleth with all wiſedome.

‖*Or he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermedleth in euery buſineſſe.*

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie, reproch.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well-ſpring of wiſedome as a flowing brooke.

*Cha 20.5.

5 *It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrowe the righteous in iudgement.

*Chap. 24. 23. leuit. 19 15 deut. 1 1.7. and 16. 19.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 *A fooles mouth is his deſtruction, and his lips are the ſnare of his ſoule.

*Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. & 13. 3.

8 *The words of a ‖tale bearer are ‖as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermoſt parts of the belly.

*Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22.
‖*Or, whiſperer.*
‖*Or, like as when men are wounded*
†*Heb. chambers.*

9 Hee alſo that is ſlouthful in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 *The name of the LORD is a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is ſafe.

*Pſal. 18.2. and 27.1. & 144.2.
†*Heb. is ſet alofte.*

11 *The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

*Chap. 10. 15.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour is humilitie.

*Chap. 11. 2. & 16.18. and 15. 33.

13 He that †anſwereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

†*Hebr. returneth a word.*

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

*Chap. 17. 8.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, & bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is firſt in his owne cauſe, ſeemeth iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be wonne then a ſtrong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.

*Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.

20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatiſfied with the fruite of his mouth; and with the increaſe of his lippes ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

*Chap. 19. 14.

22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

*Iam. 2. 3.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

*Chap. 17. 17.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap. 28. 6.

*Better is the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lippes, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good and hee that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

*Chap. 14. 20.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

*Exod. 23. 1. deut. 19. 16. prou. 6. 9. and 21. 28.

† Heb. held innocent.

5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhal not eſcape.

† Heb. a man of gifts.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to †him that giueth gifts.

*Chap. 14. 20.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: howe much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

† Heb. an heart.

8 He that getteth †wiſedome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.

*Ver. 5.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and hee that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall periſh.

*Eccle. 10. 6. prou. 30. 22.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe *for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

*Chap. 14. 29.

‖ Or, prudence.

11 *The ‖diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 16. 15. and 20. 2. & 28. 15.

12 *The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dewe vpon the graſſe.

*Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. and 17. 21. & 25. and chap. 21. 9.

*Chap. 27. 15.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are *a continuall dropping.

*Chap. 18. 22.

14 Houſe and riches, are the inheritance of fathers; and *a prudent wife is from the LORD.

*Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.

15 Slouthfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

*Luc. 11. 28.

16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

*Mat. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2. cor. 9. 6. and 7.

‖ Or, his deed.

17 *Hee that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

*Chap. 13. 24 & 23. 13.

‖ Or, to his deſtruction: or, to cauſe him to die.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖for his crying.

† Heb. add.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt †doe it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

*Iob. 23. 13. pſal. 33. 10, 11. prou. 16. 1. and 9. iſa. 46. 10.

21 *There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatiſfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

*Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13. and 15.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and wil not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

*Chap. 21. 11.

† Heb. will be cunning.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, that cauſeth to erre from the

words of knowledge.

28 †An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

† *Hebr.* A witneſſe of Belial.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a king, is as the roaring of a Lion: who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.

* Chap. 19. 12. and 16. 14.

3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the || cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

* Chap. 20. 4.
|| *Or, winter.*

5 *Counſell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

* Chap. 18. 4.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne || goodnes: but a faithfull man who can finde?

|| *Or, bountie.*

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children are bleſſed after him.

* Pſal. 112. 2.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

* Pſal. 51. 5. iob 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

10 *† Diuers weights, and diuers † meaſures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

* Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11. 1. and. 16. 11.
† *Hebr. a ſtone, and a ſtone.*
† *Hebr. an ephah, and an ephah.*

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

* Exod. 4. 11. pſal. 94. 9.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, and thou ſhalt be ſatiſfied with bread.

* Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.

14 It is nought, it is nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 *Take his garment that is ſuerty for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 27. 13.

17 *† Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

* Cha. 9. 17.
† *Heb. bread of lying, or falſhood.*

18 *Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

* Chap. 15. 22.

19 *He that goeth about as a tale bearer, reuealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that || flattereth with his lippes.

* Chap. 11. 13.
|| *Or, entiſeth.*

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his || lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

* Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. matt. 15. 4.
|| *Or, candle.*

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the ende thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euil: but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

* Deut. 32. 35. cha. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

23 *Diuers waights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance is not good.

* Verſe 10.
† *Hebr. ballances of deceit.*

24 *Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

* Pſal. 37. 23. cha. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23.

25 It is a ſnare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make inquirie.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, & bringeth the wheele ouer them.

* Verſe 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.

27 The ſpirit of man is the || candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

|| *Or, lampe.*

28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

* Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.

29 * The glory of yong men is their ſtrength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

Chap. 16. 31.

30 The blewnes of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

† *Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: hee turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 *Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* Chap. 16. 2.

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 11. hoſe. 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, and || the plowing of the wicked, is ſinne.

* Chap. 6. 17.
† *Hebr. hautines of eyes.*
|| *Or, the light of the wicked*

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteouſnes: but of euery one

that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

† Heb. ſaw them, or, dwell with them.

8 The way of man is froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

* Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15.
† Heb. a woman of contentions.
† Heb. an houſe of ſocietie.

10 * The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

* Iam. 4. 5.
† Heb. is not fauoured.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

* Chap. 19. 25.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 * Whoſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

* Mat. 18. 30.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger; and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

* Cha. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

15 It is ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction ſhalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth || pleaſure, ſhall be a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle, ſhall not be rich.

|| Or, ſport.

18 * The wicked ſhalbe a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

* Chap. 11. 18.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

* Verſe 9.
† Heb. in the land of the deſert.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the citie of the mightie, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

* Eccles. 9. 14.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 18. 21.

24 Proud and haughtie ſcorner, is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

† Heb. in the wrath of pride.

25 * The deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

* Cha. 13. 4

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

* Pſal. 112. 9.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

* Cha. 15. 8. iſa 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. pſal. 50. 9. amos 5. 22.
† Heb. in wickedneſſe.

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

* Chap. 19. 5. 9.
† Heb. a witneſſe of lyes.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he || directeth his way.

|| Or, conſidereth.

30 * There is no wiſedome, nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

* Ier. 9. 23.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * || ſafetie is of the LORD.

* Pſal. 33. 17.
* Pſal. 3. 9.
|| Or, victory.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be choſen then great riches, and || louing fauour rather then ſiluer & golde.

* Eccles. 7. 1
|| Or, fauour is better then, &c.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

* Chap. 29. 13.

3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

* Chap. 27. 12.

4 * || By humilitie and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

* Pſal. 112. 13.
|| Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

5 Thornes and ſnares are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule, ſhalbe farre from them.

6 || Traine vp a childe † in the way he ſhould goe: and when he is olde, hee will not depart from it.

|| Or, catechiſe.
† Heb. in his way.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is ſeruant † to the lender.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

8 * Hee that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape vanitie: || and the rodde of his anger ſhall faile.

* Iob 4. 8. hoſ. 10. 13.
|| Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.

9 * † Hee that hath a bountifull eye, ſhall bee bleſſed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

* 2. Cor. 9. 6
† Heb. good of eye.

10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife, and reproch ſhall ceaſe.

* Pſal. 101. 6

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, || for the grace of his lips the king ſhall be his friend.

|| Or, and hath grace in his lips.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the || words of the tranſgreſſour.

|| Or, the matters.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſayth, There is a lyon

* Chap. 26. 13.

a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreetes.

14 *The mouth of ſtrange women is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: but *the rod of correction ſhal driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his riches, and he that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them †within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ||euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee knowe the certainty of the words of trueth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ||to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe he is poore, *neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angrie man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 *Be not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remoue not the ancient ||land marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? hee ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before †meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meate.

4 *Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they fly away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſayth he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſell which thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ||landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ||euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ||end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters †of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty; and drouſineſſe ſhall cloath a man with ragges.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not; alſo wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe child, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall

*Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

†Heb. in thy belly.

||Or, truſt thou alſo.

||Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.

*Zach. 7. 10

*Chap. 23. 11. iob. 31. 21.

*Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

*Chap. 23. 10. deut. 19. 14. & 27. 7.

||Or, bound.

†Heb. obſcure men.

*1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.

†Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to fly vpon?

*Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

||Or, bound.

*Chap. 22. 23. iob. 31. 21.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

||Or, euen I wil reioyce.

*Chap. 24. 1 and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1 and 73. 3.

*Chap. 24. 14.

||Or, reward.

*Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.

†Heb. of their fleſh.

*Chap. 1. 8.

*Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20.

be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

*Chap.22. 14.

28 *She alſo lyeth in wait ‖ as for a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

*Chap 7. 12.
‖Or, as a robber.

29 *Who hath woe? Who hath ſorrow? Who hath contentions? Who hath babbling? Who hath wounds without cauſe? Who hath redneſſe of eyes?

*Iſay. 5.11

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

‖Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe †in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

†Heb in the heart of the ſea.

35 They haue ſtriken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, and †I felt it not: When ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

†Heb. I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

*Chap. 23.17. and 24.19. pſal. 37.1 &c. and 73.3.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lippes talke of miſchiefe.

*Pſal 10.7.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man †is ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge †encreaſeth ſtrength.

†Heb. is in ſtrength.
†Heb. ſtrengtheneth might

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

*Chap. 20. 18. and 11. 14. and 15. 22.

7 Wiſedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe is ſinne: and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is †ſmall:

†Heb. narrow.

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

*Pſal.82.4.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider it? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth not he know it? and ſhall not hee render to euery man *according to his workes?

*Iob.34. 11. pſal.62. 12. ier.32. 19. rom.2. 6. apoc.22. 12.

13 *My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the honie combe, which is ſweete †to thy taſte.

*Pſal.19.1 9. & 119. 103.
†Heb. vpon thy palate.

14 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found it, *then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

*Chap. 23. 18.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Pſal.34. 18. and 37. 24. iob. 5. 19.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

*Pſal.35. 15. chap.17 5. iob.31. 29.

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and †it diſpleaſe him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

†Heb. it be euill in his eyes.

19 *‖Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

*Pſal.37.1. chap.23. 17.
‖Or, keepe not company with the wicked.

20 *For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

*Chap.13. 9. iob.21.17
‖Or, lampe.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and medle not with †them that are giuen to change.

†Heb. changers.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the wiſe: *It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

*Leuit. 19. 15. chap.18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. ioh.7. 24.

24 *He that ſayth vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

*Chap.17. 15. iſa.5.23.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall be delight, and †a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

†Heb. a bleſſing of good.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that †giueth a right anſwere.

†Heb. that anſwereth right words.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lippes.

29 *Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he

*Chap.20. 22.

he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, and † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

† *Hebr. ſet my heart.*

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the handes to ſleepe:

* Chap. 6. 9 &c.

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, as one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

† *Hebr. a man of ſhield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſeruations about Kings, 8 and about auoyding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

These are alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is † vnſearchable.

† *Heb.* there is *no ſearching.*

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſnes.

* Chap. 20. 8.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

† *Hebr. ſet not out thy glory.*

7 * For better it is that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eies haue ſeene.

* Luke 14. 10.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe; and || diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

* Matth. 5. 25. and 18. 15.

|| *Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.*

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

† *Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.*

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

* Chap. 13. 17.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is like cloudes and winde without raine.

† *Hebr. in a gift of falſhood.*

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

* Chap. 15. 1. gene. 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1. ſam. 25. 24.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

|| *Or, let thy foote be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe.*

† *Hebr. full of thee.*

18 A man that beareth falſe witnes againſt * his neighbour, is a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

* Pſal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if hee be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

* Exod. 23. 4. rom. 12. 20.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 || The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angrie countenance a backbiting tongue.

|| *Or, The Northwinde bringeth foorth raine, ſo doeth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.*

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

* Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

25 As cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory.

28 * Hee that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is like a citie that is broken downe, and without walles.

* Chap. 16. 32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſiebodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe: and a rod for the fooles backe.

*Chap. 10. 13. pſal. 32. 9.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt hee be wiſe in †his owne conceit.

†Heb. his owne eyes.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ||dammage.

||Or, violence.

7 The legges of the lame †are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

†Heb. are lifted vp.

8 ||As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling, ſo is hee that giueth honour to a foole.

||Or, as he that putteth a pretious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ||The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

||Or, a great man grieueth all, and hee hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.

11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole †returneth to his folly.

*2. Pet. 2. 22.
†Heb. itcrateth his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 *The ſlothfull man ſayth, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the ſtreets.

*Chap. 22. 13.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlothfull vpon his bedde.

15 *The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ||it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

*Chap. 19. 24.
||Or he is weary.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and ||medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.

||Or, is enraged.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth †firebrands, arrowes, and death:

†Heb. flames or ſparkes.

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, & ſayth, Am not I in ſport?

20 †Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo *where there is no ||tale-bearer, the ſtrife †ceaſeth.

†Heb. without wood.
*Chap. 22. 10.
||Or, whiſperer.
†Heb. is ſilent.

21 *As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

*Chap. 15. 18. & 29. 22.

22 *The words of a tale-bearer are as woundes, and they goe downe into the †innermoſt parts of the belly.

*Cha. 18. 8
†Heb. chambers.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 Hee that hateth, ||diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

||Or, is knowen.

25 When he †ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.

†Heb. maketh his voice gracious.

26 ||Whoſe hatred is couered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

||Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.

27 *Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

*Eccles. 10. 8. pſal. 7. 16. & 9. 15.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences: 23 and of the houſholde care.

BOaſt *not thy ſelfe of †to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

*Iam. 4. 13, &c.
†Heb. to morrow day.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone is †heauie, and the ſand weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

†Heb. heauineſſe.

4 †Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ||enuie?

†Heb. wrath is crueltie, and anger an ouerflowing.
||Or, ielouſie.

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.

6 *Faithfull are the woundes of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ||deceitfull.

*Pſal. 141. 5
||Or, earneſt, or frequent.

7 *The full ſoule †loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweete.

*Iob 6. 7.
†Heb. treadeth vnder foote.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend †by heartie counſell.

†Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for *better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

*Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

11 *My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart

*Cha. 10. 1. and 23. 24.

heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reprocheth me.

*Chap.22.3

12 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euil, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

*Chap.20.16.

13 *Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

*Chap.19.13.

15 *A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it ſelfe.

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face anſwereth to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

*Eccles.1.8
† Hebr. not.

20 *Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatiſfied.

*Chap.17.3

21 *As the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo is a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a peſtell, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

† Hebr. ſet thy heart.

23 Be thou diligent to knowe the ſtate of thy flocks, and † looke well to thy herds.

† Hebr. ſtrength.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

24 For † riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of thy field.

† Hebr. life.

27 And thou ſhalt haue goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie and religious integritie.

*Leuit.26.36.

The * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

|| Or, by men of underſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge the ſtate thereof ſhall bee prolonged.

† Heb. without foode.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

*Cha.19.1.

6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe in his wayes, though he be rich.

*Cha.29.3.
|| Or, feedeth gluttons.

7 *Whoſo keepeth the law, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

*Chap.13.22. eccles.2.26.
† Hebr. by increaſe.

8 *He that by vſurie and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that wil pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer ſhalbe abomination.

*Chap.26.27.

10 *Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

† Heb. in his eyes.

11 The rich man is wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

*Iohn 11.10 eccles.10.6 and ver.28.
|| Or, ſought for.

12 *When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is || hidden.

*Pſal.32.5. 1.ioh.1.9. and 10.

13 *He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh them, ſhall haue mercie.

*Rom.11.20.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: *but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 As a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong his dayes.

*Gen.9.6 exod.21.14

17 *A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Chap.10.25.

18 *Whoſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap.12.11.

19 *He that tilleth his land, ſhal haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

*Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9

‖*Or vnpuniſhed.*

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: *but hee that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖innocent.

*Chap. 18. 5 & 24. 23.

21 *To haue reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

‖*Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, ver. 20.*

22 ‖He that haſteth to bee rich, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

*Cha. 27. 6.

23 *He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

†*Heb. a man deſtroying.*

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the companion of †a deſtroyer.

*Chap. 13. 10.

25 *He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely he ſhall be deliuered.

*Deut 15. 8. cha. 22. 9.

27 *He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Chap. 29. 2 and ver. 12 of this chapter.

28 *When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſeruations of publike gouernement, 15 And of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize, and corruption.

†*Heb. a man of reproofs.*

1 H†E that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhal ſuddenly be deſtroied, and that without remedy.

*Chap. 11. 10 and 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5.

‖*Or, increaſed.*

2 *When the righteous are ‖in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20. and 27. 11.

*Luk. 15. 13. chap. 5. 10. and 28. 7.

3 *Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: *but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

†*Heb. a man of oblations.*

4 The king by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but †he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

*Iob 29. 16.

7 *The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

‖*Or ſet a citie on fire.*

8 Scornefull men ‖bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

†*Heb. men of blood.*

10 †The bloodthirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

*Cha. 22. 2.

‖*Or, the vſurer.*

13 *The poore and the ‖deceitful man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

*Chap. 20. 28.

14 *The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

*See ver. 17

*Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21 and 25.

15 *The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a *child left to himſelfe bringeth his mother to ſhame.

*Pſal. 37. 36. and 58. 11 and 91. 8

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: *but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14

17 *Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

‖*Or, is made naked.*

18 Where there is no viſion, the people ‖periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for though hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

‖*Or in his matters.*

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become his ſonne at the length.

*Chap. 15. 18. & 26. 21

22 *An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12 iob 22. 29. luk. 14. 11. mat. 23. 12.

23 *A mans pride ſhall bring him lowe: but honour ſhall vpholde the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

†*Heb. ſhalbe ſet on high.*

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, †ſhall be ſafe.

*Cha. 19. 6

†*Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

26 *Many ſeeke the †rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſsion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are

not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen, 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to bee preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecy: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutiſh then any man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† Heb. know.

4 *Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

* Iohn.3.13. iob.38.4. pſal.104.3. iſa. 40.12.

5 *Euery word of God † is pure: he is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

* Pſal.12.7. and 18.32. & 19.8. & 119.140
† Heb. purified.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

* Deut.4.2. and 12.32. apoc.21.19

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

† Heb. withhold not from me.

8 Remoue farre from mee vanity, and lyes; giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, *feede me with food † conuenient for me.

* Mat.6.11.
† Heb. of my allowance.

9 *Leſt I be full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God in vaine.

* Deut.32.15.
† Heb. belye thee.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter; leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 *There is a generation, O howe lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

* Chap.6.17.

14 *There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their iaw-teeth as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

* Pſal.52.3. and 57.5. iob.29.17.

15 The horſe-leach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer ſatiſfied, yea foure things ſay not, † It is enough:

† Heb. wealth.

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eate it.

‖ Or, the brooke.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me, yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea; and the way of a man with a maid.

† Heb. heart.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 *For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when hee is filled with meate:

* Chap.19.10.

23 For an odious woman when ſhee is married, and an handmayd that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they are † exceeding wiſe:

† Heb. wiſe made wiſe.

25 *The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meate in the ſummer.

* Chap.6.7

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocks

27 The locuſtes haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

† Heb. gathered together.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

26 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lyon which is ſtrongeſt among beaſtes, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound; an hee-goate alſo; and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

‖ Or, horſe. Heb. girt in the loynes.

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

* Iob.21.5. and 39.37. &c. and 40.4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter; and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

The Wordes of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

† Hebr. alter.

† Hebr. of all the ſonnes of affliction.

6 *Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauie hearts.

* Pſal. 104. 15.

† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

† Hebr. the ſonnes of deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

* Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

10 ¶ *Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

* Chap. 12. 4.

11 The heart of her huſband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 Shee riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her handes ſhe planteth a Vineyard.

† Hebr. taketh.

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good; her candle goeth not out by night.

† Hebr. ſhe taſteth.

19 She layeth her handes to the ſpindle, and her handes hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth foorth her handes to the needy.

† Hebr. ſhe ſpreadeth.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are cloathed with ‖ ſcarlet.

‖ Or, double garments.

22 She maketh herſelfe couerings of tapeſtrie; her cloathing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her huſband is knowen in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her cloathing; and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſholde, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her huſband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

‖ Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing newe, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.

The wordes of the Preacher, the ſon of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

*Cha.12.9 pſal.144.4. pſal.36.6. and 62.9.

2 *Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

*Cha.2.22. and 3.9.

3 *What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Pſal.104.5 & 119.90.

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation commeth: *but the earth abideth for euer.

†*Heb. panteth.*

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and †haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

*Pſal.104.9,10. iob 38.10.

†*Heb. returne to goe.*

7 *All the riuers runne into the ſea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they †returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

*Cha.3.15.

9 *The thing that hath beene, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and there is no new thing vnder the ſunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſayd, See, this is new? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

‖*Or, to afflict them.*

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

*Cha.7.13.

†*Heb. defect.*

15 *That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

*1.King.4.30. and 10.7,23.

†*Heb. had ſeene much.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten *more wiſedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ieruſalem: yea my heart †had great experience of wiſedome & knowledge.

*Cha.2.12. and 7.23.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſedome is much griefe: and hee that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I wil prooue thee with mirth, therfore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſaid

2 I ſaide of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 *I ſought in mine heart †to giue my ſelfe vnto Wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what was that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen †all the dayes of their life.

*Chap. 1. 17.
†Hebr. to draw my fleſh with wine.
†Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded mee houſes, I planted mee Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens & orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got me ſeruants and maydens, and had †ſeruants borne in my houſe: alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

†Heb. ſonnes of my houſe

8 *I gathered mee alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings and of the prouinces: I gate mee men ſingers and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, †as muſical inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

*1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 4.
†Hebr. muſicall inſtrument, and inſtruments.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before mee in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was *vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 1. 3.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, *and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man doe, that commeth after the king? ‖euen that which hath bene already done.

*Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 22
‖Or, in thoſe things which haue bene already done.

13 Then I ſaw †that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

†Hebr. That there is an excellencie in Wiſedome more then in folly, &c.

14 *The wiſe mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

*Prou. 17. 24. chap. 8. 1.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it †happeneth euen to me. and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo is vanitie.

†Hebr. happeneth to me, euen to me

16 For there is no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer; ſeeing that which now is, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had †taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhalbe after mee.

†Hebr. laboured.

19 *And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This is alſo vanitie.

*Pſal. 49. 11. &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall hee †leaue it for his portion; This alſo is vanitie, and a great euill.

†Hebr giue.

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes are *ſorrowes, and his traueile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanitie.

*Iob 14. 1.

24 ¶ *There is nothing better for a man, then that he ſhould eat and drinke, and that he ‖ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it was from the hand of God.

*Cha. 3. 12, 12. and 5. 17. and 8. 15.
‖Or, delight his ſenſes.

25 For who can eate? or who elſe can haſten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that is good †in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner hee giueth traueile, to gather and to heape vp that *he may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo is vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

†Hebr. before him.
*Iob 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God ſhall iudge his workes there, and here he ſhalbe like a beaſt.

TO euery thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted.

† Heb. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† Heb. to be farre from.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

‖ Or, ſeeke

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profite hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

*Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

15 *That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath alreadie beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

*Cha. 1. 9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſawe vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, that wickedneſſe was there: and the place of righteouſneſſe, that iniquitie was there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for euery purpoſe and for euery worke.

*Verſ. 1.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſtes, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other: yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt; for all is vanitie.

*Pſal. 49. 21 chap. 2. 16.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward; and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

† Heb. of the ſons of man.

† Heb. is aſcending

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

*Cha. 2. 24. and 5. 17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreaſed vnto men by oppreſsion, 4 By enuie, 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarineſſe, 13 By wilfulneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the ſunne; & behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours there was power, but they had no comforter.

*Chap. 5. 7. &c.

† Heb. hand.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

*Iob 3. 17. &c.

3 *Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

*Iob 3. 11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. all the rightnes of worke

† Heb. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

*Prou. 6. 10 and 24. 33.

6 *Better is an handfull with quietneſſe, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

*Prou. 15. 16. and 16. 18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatiſfied with riches, neither ſayth hee, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of

good? this is alſo vanitie, yea it is a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heate; but howe can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh king † who will no more be admoniſhed.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to raigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the ſunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in Diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſsion, 9 and in Riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. pſal. 50. 8. prou. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to vtter any || thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

|| Or, word.

* Mat. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he hath no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

* Deut. 23. 21.
* Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vowe, then that thou ſhouldeſt vowe and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angrie at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

† Heb. at the will or purpoſe.

9 ¶ Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the king himſelfe is ſerued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatiſfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this is alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man is ſweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, namely riches kept for the owners therof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. pſal. 49. 17.

16 And this alſo is a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall hee goe: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes alſo hee eateth in darkeneſſe, and he hath much ſorrowe, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.
† Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.
† Heb. the number of the dayes.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

|| Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

There is an euill which I haue ſeen vnder the Sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres bee many: and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen any thing: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Heb ſoule.

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the deſire: this is alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowen that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhal be after him vnder the ſunne?

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie.
* Pſal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wiſedome. 23 The difficultie of wiſedome.

A * Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prou. 22. 1 and 15. 30

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 || Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

|| Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

* Pro. 13. 18 & 15. 31. 32

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo is the laughter of the foole: this alſo is vanitie.

† Heb. ſound

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proude in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to bee angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

* Pro. 14. 17 and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

† Heb. out of wiſedome.

11 ¶ Wiſedome || is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that ſee the ſunne.

|| Or as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

12 For wiſedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

† Hebr. ſhadowe.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which hee hath made crooked?

* Chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of proſperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

† Heb made

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

† Heb. be deſolate?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither

be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die †before thy time?

† Heb. not in thy time?

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come foorth of them all.

19 *Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

* Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5. cha. 9. 16.

20 *For there is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

* Prou. 20. 9. 1. King. 8. 46. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

21 Alſo †take no heede vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

† Heb. giue not thine heart.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 †I applyed mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon of things, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

† Heb. I and mine heart compaſſed.

26 *And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares & nets, and her handes as bands: †who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† He that is good before God.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ||counting one by one to finde out the account:

|| Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reaſon.

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, *that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

* Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to bee reſpected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſitie, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

Who is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and †the boldnes of his face ſhalbe changed.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† Heb. the ſtrength.

2 I counſell thee, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandement, †ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

† Heb. ſhall know.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man is great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him, ||when it ſhall be?

|| Or, how it ſhall be?

8 There is no man that hath power *ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit, neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no ||diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14. 5.

|| Or, caſting of weapons.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this is alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that *it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Pſal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall hee prolong his dayes which are as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto whom it *happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanitie.

* Pſa. 73. 13.

15 *Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Cha. 3. 22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſines that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke it out, yea further though a wiſe man thinke to know it, yet ſhall hee not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſdome is better then ſtrength.

For all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

† Hebr. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.

2 * All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as is the good, ſo is the ſinner, and hee that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

* Mala. 3. 14. pſal. 73. 2. & 12. 13.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is full of euill, and madneſſe is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed, neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

† Hebr. ſee, or enioy life

* Chap. 2. 24 and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euil net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſonnes of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it ſeemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, & built great bulwarks againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome is better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

* Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of Wiſedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulneſſe, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to bee reuerend.

Dead † flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecarie to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in repu-

† Hebr. flies of death.

tation for wiſedome and honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth him, and hee ſaith to euery one that he is a foole.

† Heb. his heart.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. from before.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignitie; and the rich ſit in lowe place.

† Heb. in great heights.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

* Prou. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

* Pſal. 7. 16. prou. 26. 27.

9 Who ſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, ſhalbe endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without inchauntment, and † a babbler is no better.

† Heb. the maſter of the tongue.

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth are † gratious: but the lips of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelfe.

* Prou. 10. 32. and 12. 13.
† Heb. grace.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talke is miſchieuous madneſſe.

† Heb. his mouth.

14 * A foole alſo † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what ſhall be; and what ſhall bee after him who can tell him?

* Prou. 15. 2.
† Heb. multiplieth words.
* Chap. 3. 21. and 6. 12.

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearyeth euery one of them; becauſe hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

* Iſa. 3. 3, 4.

17 Bleſſed art thou, O land, when thy king is the ſonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlouthfulneſſe the building decayeth; and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money anſwereth all things.

* Pſal. 104. 15.
† Heb. maketh glad the life.

20 ¶ * Curſe not the king, no not in thy || thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire ſhall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28.
|| Or, conſcience.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAſt thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou ſhalt find it after * many dayes.

† Heb. vpon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15. 10. Mat. 10. 42. prou. 19. 17.

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what euill ſhall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themſelues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerueth the wind, ſhall not ſow: and hee that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones doe growe in the wombe of her that is with child: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſowe thy ſeede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both ſhall be alike good.

† Heb. ſhall be right.

7 ¶ Truly the light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to behold the ſunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkeneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue || ſorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy fleſh; for child-hood & youth are vanitie.

|| Or, anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

* Remember

*Prou 22.6

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil daies come not, nor the yeeres drawe nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I haue no pleaſure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bowe themſelues, and the ‖grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are fewe, and thoſe that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖Or, the grinders faile, becauſe they grind litle.

4 And the doores ſhal be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſicke ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo when they ſhalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares ſhall bee in the way, and the Almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall faile: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the ſtreets:

6 Or euer the ſiluer corde be looſed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the ciſterne.

7 *Then ſhall the duſt returne to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Gen. 3. 19

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖moreouer becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and ſought out, and *ſet in order many prouerbes.

‖Or, the more wiſe the Preacher was, &c.

*1. King 4. 32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out †acceptable words, and that which was written was vpright, euen wordes of trueth.

†Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wiſe are as goads, and as nailes faſtened by the maſters of aſſemblies, which are giuen from one ſhepheard.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ſtudie is a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖Let vs heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

‖Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath bene heard, is.

14 For God *ſhal bring euery worke into iudgement, with euer ſecret thing, whether it bee good, or whether it bee euill.

*Rom. 2. 16 and 14. 10. 1. cor. 5. 10.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Chriſt. 5 Shee confeſſeth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepheards tents. 9 And ſhewing his loue to her, 11 Giueth her gracious promiſes. 12 The Church and Chriſt congratulate one another.

THe ſong of ſongs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe mee with the kiſſes of his mouth: *for †thy Loue is better then wine.

*Chap 4. 10.

†Hebr. thy loues.

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 *Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we wil remember thy loue more then wine: ‖the vpright loue thee.

*Ioh. 6. 44.

‖Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me becauſe I am blacke, becauſe the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne

vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt thy flocke to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of golde.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with ſtuddes of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued is vnto me, as a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 * Behold, thou art faire, my beloued; yea pleaſant: alſo our bedde is greene.

Chap. 4.1 and 5.12.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, and our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſsion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I Am the roſe of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo is my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweete to my † taſte.

† Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.
† Heb. palate

4 Hee brought me to the † banketting houſe, and his banner ouer mee, was loue.

† Heb. houſe of wine.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.

† Heb. ſtraw me with apples.

6 * His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me.

* Chap. 8.3.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

† Heb. I adiure you.
* Chap. 3.5. and 8.4

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the windowe, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

* Verſe 17
† Heb. flouriſhing.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape giue a good ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret places of the staires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for ſweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes, that ſpoile the vines: for our vines haue tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.

17 * Untill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4.6
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whome my ſoule loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: to whom I ſaid, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a litle that I paſſed from them, but I found him whome my ſoule loueth: I helde him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had

brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

*Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ *Who is this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

*Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threeſcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midſt thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

*BEhold, thou art faire, my loue, behold thou art faire, thou haſt doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire is as a *flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

*Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12

*Chap. 6. 5. 6.

‖ Or, that eate of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſheepe that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mightie men.

5 *Thy two breaſts, are like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

*Chap. 7. 3.

6 *Untill the day †breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

*Chap. 2. 17.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 *Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no ſpot in thee.

*Epheſ. 5. 27

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

*Deut. 3. 9

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

‖ Or, taken away my heart

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine oyntments then all ſpices!

*Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden †incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

† Hebr. barred.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

‖ Or, Cypres.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Mirrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſtes loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ Or, and be drunken with loues.

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh:

keth: it is the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the dore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) in me.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweete ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† Heb. paſſing, or running about.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

† Heb. what.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? What is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among tenne thouſand.

† Heb. a ſtandard bearer.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his locks are ‖ buſhy, and blacke as a Rauen.

‖ Or, curled.

12 *His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milk, and † fitly ſet.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

† Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweete flowers: his lippes like lillies, dropping ſweete ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly is as bright iuorie, ouerlayd with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweete, yea he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church. 10 and his loue towards her.

Whither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am my beloueds, & my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 2. 16 and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is* a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

‖ Or, they haue puffed me vp.

* Chap. 4. 1, and 2.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranat are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one; ſhe is the only one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſawe her, and bleſſed her; yea the Queenes and the concubins, and they prayſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† Heb. I knew not.

‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

How beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † licour: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

† Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

* Chap. 4. 5

4 Thy necke is as a towre of yuory: thine eyes like the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like || Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

|| Or, crimſon

† Heb. bound

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe † ſweetely, cauſing the lippes || of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

† Hebr: ſtreightly.

|| Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ * I am my beloueds, and his deſire is towards me.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, whether the tender grape † appeare, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

† Heb. open.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates are all maner of pleaſant fruits, new and olde, which I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

* Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſtes comming.

O That thou wert as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother, when I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

† Hebr. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

* Prou. 9. 2.

3 * His left hand ſhould be vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

* Chap. 2. 6

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

* Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7.

† Heb. why ſhould yee ſtirre vp, or why, &c?

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, that bare thee.

* Chap. 3. 6

6 ¶ Set mee as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue is ſtrong as death, iealouſie is † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a moſt vehement flame.

† Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a litle ſiſter, and ſhee hath no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall bee ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe bee a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† Heb. peace

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

† Heb. flee away.

¶THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Iſaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, hee denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE Viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which hee ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

*Deu.32.1.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters cribbe: but Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

*Iere.8.7.

4 Ah ſinnefull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a ſeede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are †gone away backward.

†Heb. of heauineſſe.

†Heb. alienated, or ſeparated.

5 ¶ Why ſhould yee be ſtricken any more? yee will †reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

†Heb. increaſe reuolt.

6 From the ſole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no ſoundneſſe in it; but wounds, and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not beene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖oyntment.

‖Or, oyle.

7 Your countrey is *deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and it is deſolate †as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

*Chap.5.5. deut.28. 51,52.

†Heb. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had *left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue beene as *Sodom, and we ſhould haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

*Lam.3.22 rom.9.29.

*Gen.19. 24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your *ſacrifices vnto me, ſayth the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fedde beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of †hee goates.

*Prou.15.8 and 21.7. chap.66.3. iere.6.20. amos 5.21.

†Heb. great hee goats.

12 When ye come to †appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

†Heb. to be ſeene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖iniquitie, euen the ſolemne meeting.

‖Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your *handes, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee †make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of *†blood.

*Prou.1. 28. iere.14 12. mic.3.4.

†Heb. multiply prayer

*Cha 59.3

†Heb. bloods

16 ¶ Waſh yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes,* ceaſe to doe euill,

*1.Pet.3.11.

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

‖Or, righten.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſin, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If yee be willing and obedient, yee ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But if yee refuſe and rebell, yee ſhalbe deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot: it was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they* iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widowe come vnto them.

*Ier. 5.28. Zac.7.10.

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

†Heb. according to pureneſſe.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, they that returne of her.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners ſhall be together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

*Iob.31.3. pſal 1.6.& 5.6.& 73.27.& 92.10. & 104.35.
†Heb. breaking.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which yee haue deſired, and yee ſhalbe confounded for the gardens that yee haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench them.

‖Or, and his worke.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah prophecieth the comming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

The word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the* laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

*Mic.4.1. &c.
‖Or, prepared.

3 And many people ſhall goe & ſay; Come yee and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the lawe, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And hee ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beate their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

‖Or, ſythes.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and are ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

‖Or, more then the Eaſt.
‖Or, abound with the children.&c

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes; neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

6 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe: therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The* loftie lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the hautines of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone

*Chap.5.15.

lone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bee vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Hebr. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed downe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles hee ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

‖ Or, the idoles ſhall vtterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ. 10.8. luke 23. 30. reuel.6.16. and 9.6.
† Hebr. the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde ‖ which they made each one for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules and to the battes:

† Hebr. the idols of his ſiluer, &c.
‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath is in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes doeth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre; the Judge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

† Hebr. A man eminent in countenance.
‖ Or, skilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will giue * children to bee their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

* Eccles.10. 16.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine bee vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† Hebr. lift vp the hand.
† Hebr. binder vp.

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined, & Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings are againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doeth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

* Gen.13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that it ſhall be well with him: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it ſhall be ill with him: for the reward of his handes ſhalbe † giuen him.

† Hebr. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe thee to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed.
† Hebr. ſwallow vp.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Uineyard; the ſpoile of the poore is in your houſes.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What meane yee that yee beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkeling with their feet:

† Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes.
‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite

with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments about their feete, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone.

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the earerings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in ſteade of ſweete ſmell, there ſhall bee ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe: and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackecloth; and burning, in ſtead of beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne; and ſhe being || deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

† Heb. make naked.
|| Or, net-workes.
|| Or, ſweet-balles.
|| Or, ſpangled ornaments.
† Heb. houſes of the ſoule.
† Heb. might
|| Or, emptied: hebr. cleanſed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſtes kingdome ſhall be a Sanctuarie.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, & weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth ſhalbe excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called holy, euen euery one that is written || among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloude, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for || vpon all the glory ſhall be † a defence.

6 And there ſhalbe a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.
|| Or, take thou away.
† Heb. beauty and glory.
† Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.
|| Or, to life.
* Exod 13. 21.
|| Or, aboue.
† Heb. a couering.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the Parable of a Vineyard, God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe, 11 Vpon laſciuiouſneſſe, 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my wellbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee || fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a towre in the middeſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten vp; and breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſtes is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but beholde † oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a crie.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne

* houſe

* Iere. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
† Heb. the horne of the ſonne of oyle.
|| Or, made a wall about it.
† Heb. hewed.
† Heb. for a treading.
† Heb. plant of his pleaſures
† Heb. a ſcab.

*houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the middeſt of the earth.

* Mich. 2. 2.

9 ||In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoſtes, †Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

|| Or, this is in mine eares ſaith the LORD, &c.
† Heb. If not, &c.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, that they may follow ſtrong* drinke, that continue vntill night, till wine ||enflame them.

* Prou. 23. 29, 30.
|| Or, purſue them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no knowledge: and †their honourable men are famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And *the meane man ſhall bee brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie ſhall be humbled.

* Iſa 2. 9. 11. 17.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and ||God that is holy, ſhall bee ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeede, and haſten his worke, that we may ſee it: and let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them †that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweete for bitter.

† Heb. that ſay concerning euill, It is good, &c.

21 Woe vnto them that are *wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent †in their owne ſight.

* Prou. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16
† Heb. before their face.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which *iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

* Prou. 17. 15.

24 Therfore as the †fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their root ſhall be rottennes, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Lawe of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the worde of the Holy One of Iſrael.

† Hebr. the tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched foorth his hande againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were ||torne in the middeſt of the ſtreets: *for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

|| Or as doung.
* Cha. 9. 11. 16. 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhalbe weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes are ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofs ſhall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring ſhalbe like a lyon, they ſhall roare like yong lions: yea they ſhal roare and lay hold of the pray, and ſhall carie it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the ſea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkeneſſe and ||ſorrow, ||and the light is darkened in the heauens therof.

|| Or, diſtreſſe.
|| Or, when it is light it ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his Meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people, vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall bee ſaued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I *ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ||traine filled the Temple.

* Iohn 12. 39, 40. 41.
|| Or, the ſkirts thereof.

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one had ſixe wings, with twaine he

couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feete, and with twaine hee did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſayd; * Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

† Heb. this cried to this.
* Reu.4.8.
† Heb. his glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.

4 And the poſts of the † doore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

† Heb. threſholds.

5 ¶ Then ſayd I; Woe is me, for I am † vndone, becauſe I am a man of vncleane lippes, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue ſeene the king, the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. cut off.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue cole in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue coale.

7 And † he laide it vpon my mouth, and ſayd, Loe, this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

† Heb. cauſed it to touch.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then ſaide I; † Heere am I, ſend me.

* Gen.1. 26.
† Heb. behold me.

9 ¶ And he ſayd, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee || indeede, but vnderſtand not: and ſee yee indeed, but perceiue not.

* Matth.13. 14. mar.4 12. luc.8. 10 ioh.12. 40. act.28. 26. rom.11 8.
|| Or, without ceaſing, &c. Heb. heare yee in hearing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then ſayd I; Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Untill the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be vtterly † deſolate,

† Heb. deſolate with deſolation.

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and there be a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it ſhalbe a tenth, || and it ſhall returne, and ſhall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whoſe || ſubſtance is in them, when they caſt their leaues: ſo the holy ſeede ſhall be the ſubſtance thereof.

|| Or, when it is returned and hath bin browſed.
|| Or, ſtocke, or ſtemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing liberty to chooſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgement is propheсied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Uzziah king of Iudah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

* 2.kings. 16.5.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† Heb. reſteth on Ephraim.

3 Then ſayd the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, & † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole || in the high way of the fullers field.

† That is, the remnant ſhal returne.
|| Or, cauſeway.
* 2.kings. 18.17.

4 And ſay vnto him; Take heede and be quiet: feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah and || vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, euen the ſonne of Tabeal.

|| Or, waken.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus is Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs ſonne: || if yee will not beleeue, ſurely yee ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

|| Or, doe yee not beleeue? it is becauſe yee are not ſtable.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying;

† Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeak.

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; || aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

|| Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz ſayd, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſayd; Heare yee now, O houſe of Dauid; Is it a ſmall thing for you to wearie men, but will yee wearie my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhal giue you a ſigne: * Behold, a Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and || ſhall

* Math.1. 23. luc.1. 31.

|| ſhall call his name Immanuel.

|| *Or, thou,* O Virgin, *ſhalt call.*

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that hee may know to refuſe the euill, and chooſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the euill and chooſe the good; the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhalbe forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the King of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all || buſhes.

|| *Or, commendable trees.*

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a *raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it ſhal alſo conſume the beard.

* 2.King. 19.35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhal nouriſh a yong cow and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhal eate butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† *Hebr. in the midſt of the land.*

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhalbe, where there were a thouſand Vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briars and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that ſhalbe digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but it ſhall bee for the ſending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhalbe ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements ſhalbe vnreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhalbe to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† *Hebr. In making ſpeed to the ſpoile, he haſteneth the pray.* Or, *make ſpeed, &c.*

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaid the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† *Hebr. approched vnto.*

4 For before the childe ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the || riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhalbe taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

|| *Or,* He that *is before the King of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer ſtrong and many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee ſhall paſſe through Iudah, he ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, he ſhall reach euen to the necke; and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† *Hebr. The fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretching out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, || and yee ſhalbe broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.

|| *Or, yet.*

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

† *Hebr. In ſtrength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacie; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſtes himſelfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhalbe for a ſanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling and for a rocke of

* Iſa.28.16. luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.7

of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall *ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

*Matth.21.44. luke 10.18.

16 Binde vp the Teſtimonie, ſeale the Law among my diſciples.

17 And I wil wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

*Hebr.2.13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 *To the Law and to the Teſtimonie: if they ſpeake not according to this word, it is becauſe there is †no light in them.

*Heb.2.13.

†Heb. no morning.

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhall be driuen to darkeneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride, 13 For their hypocriſie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation; when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖of the nations.

‖Or, populous.

2 The *people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

*Mat 4.15. ephe.5.14.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, and ‖not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, and as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

‖Or, to him.

4 ‖For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of *Midian.

‖Or, when thou brakeſt.

*Iudg 7.22 cha. 10.26.

5 ‖For euery battell of the warriour is with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; ‖but this ſhall be with burning and †fewell of fire.

‖Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.

‖Or, and it was, &c.

†Heb. meate.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhalbe vpon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhalbe called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Ioh.3.16.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace *there ſhall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the *zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

*Luke 1.32,33.

*2.Kings 19.31. chap.37.32

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhal know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and †ioyne his enemies together.

†Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael †with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

†Heb. with whole mouth.

*Chap.5.25. & 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖that are ledde of them, are †deſtroyed.

‖Or, they that call them bleſſed.

‖Or, they that are called bleſſed of them.

†Heb. ſwallowed vp.

17 Therfore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhal haue mercy on their fatherleſſe & widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite, and an euil doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖folly: for all this his anger is not turned away,

‖Or, villeny.

away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp like the lifting vp of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the †fuell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And he ſhall †ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, and they ſhall not bee ſatiſfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

† Heb. cut.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: and they together ſhalbe againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rodde of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖that write grieuouſneſſe which they haue preſcribed:

‖ Or, to the writers that write grieuouſneſſe.

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widdowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherles.

3 And what wil ye doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation which ſhall come from farre? to whom wil ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they ſhall bowe downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

* Cha 5. 25 and 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖O †Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, woe to the Aſſyrian.
† Heb. Aſſhur.
‖ Or, though.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take the praye, and †to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart thinke ſo, but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For he ſaith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

* 2. Kings 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemiſh? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke *vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will †puniſh the fruit †of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

* 2. King. 19. 31.
† Heb. viſite vpon.
† Heb. of the greatneſſe of the heart.

13 For hee ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhal the ſawe magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖as if the rod ſhould ſhake it ſelfe againſt them that lift it vp, or as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp ‖it ſelfe, as if it were no wood.

‖ Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp.
‖ Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory hee ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall bee for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field †both ſoule and body: and they ſhall bee as when a ſtanderd bearer fainteth.

† Heb. from the ſoule and euen to the fleſh.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be †few, that a child may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon

the LORD, the Holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mightie God.

22 *For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet a remnant †of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow ‖ with righteouſneſſe.

*Cha.28.22. rom.9.27. †Heb. in, or amongſt. ‖Or, in.

23 *For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the middeſt of all the land.

*Chap.28.22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraide of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of *Egypt.

‖Or, but hee ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe for thee. *Exod.14.

25 For yet a very litle while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of *Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea, ſo ſhall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

*Iudg.7.25. cha.9.4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden †ſhalbe taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

†Hebr. ſhall remoue.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gebeah of Saul is fled.

30 †Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to bee heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

†Heb. crie ſhrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet ſhall hee remaine at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand againſt the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhal be hewen downe, and the haughtie ſhalbe humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut downe the thickets of the forreſts with yron, and Lebanon ſhall fall ‖ by a mightie one.

‖Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come forth a rod out of the ſtemme of *Ieſſe, and a branch ſhal grow out of his rootes.

*Acts 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſell and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And ſhal make him of †quicke vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and he ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

†Heb. ſent or ſmell.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reprooue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall *ſmite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

‖Or, argue. *Iohn 4.9. 2.theſ.2.8.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhalbe the girdle of his loines, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

6 *The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a litle child ſhall lead them.

*Chap.65.25.

7 And the cow and the beare ſhall feed, their yong ones ſhall lie downe together: and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the oxe.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice denne.

‖Or, Adders.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth ſhall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall bee a roote of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the *Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall bee †glorious.

*Rom.15.12. †Heb. glory.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhall ſet his hande againe the ſecond time, to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhalbe left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp an enſigne for the nations, and ſhall aſſemble the out-caſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhal depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhalbe cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall fly vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the Weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the Eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the Eaſt

† Heb. Edom and Moab ſhall be the laying on of their hand

† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedidience.

15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty wind ſhall hee ſhake his hand ouer the riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer † dry-ſhod.

† Heb. in ſhooes.

16 And there ſhalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left from Aſſyria; like as it was to Iſrael in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angrie with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt me.

2 Behold, God is my ſaluation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * ſtrength and my ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

* Exod. 15. 2. pſal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall yee draw water out of the wels of ſaluation.

4 And in that day ſhall yee ſay; * Praiſe the LORD, || call vpon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. pſal. 105. 1.

|| Or, proclaime his name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and ſhout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified ones: I haue alſo called my mightie ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highneſſe.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſtes muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

† Heb. the likeneſſe of.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands || bee faint, and euery mans heart ſhall melt.

|| Or, fall downe.

8 And they ſhalbe afraid: pangs and ſorrowes ſhall take hold of them, they ſhalbe in paine as a woman that trauelleth: they ſhalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces ſhalbe as † flames.

† Heb. wonder.

† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.

† Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate: and he ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the ſunne ſhalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

* Ezek. 32. 7. ioel. 2. 31 and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luc. 21. 25.

11 And I will puniſh the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cauſe the arrogancie of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the hautineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp:

they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhall be thruſt through: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe *daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, & their wiues rauiſhed.

* Pſal. 137. 9.

17 Beholde, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes alſo ſhall daſh the yong men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, ſhall be †as when God ouerthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Hebr. As the ouerthrowing.
* Gene. 19. 25. iere. 50. 40.

20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhal the ſhepheards make their fold there.

21 But †wilde beaſtes of the deſert ſhall lye there, and their houſes ſhalbe full of †dolefull creatures, and ||owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyres ſhall daunce there.

† Heb. Ziim.
† Hebr. Ochim.
|| Or, Oſtriches.

22 And the wilde †beaſtes of the Ilands ſhal cry in their ||deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

† Hebr. daughters of the owle.
† Heb. Iim.
|| Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD wil haue mercie on Iacob, and wil yet chooſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhalbe ioyned with them, and they ſhal cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaides: and they ſhall take them captiues, †whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

† Hebr. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhal giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ||prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay; How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ||golden citie ceaſed?

|| Or, Taunting ſpeech.
|| Or, exactreſſe of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, and the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who ſmote the people in wrath with †a continuall ſtroke; hee that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted and none hindereth.

† Hebr. A ſtroke without remoouing.

7 The whole earth is at reſt and is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, ſaying, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 ||Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the †chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

|| Or, the graue.
† Hebr. leaders, or great goats.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee; Art thou alſo become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyſe of thy violes: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ||O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

|| Or, O day-ſtarre.

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heauen, I wil exalt my throne aboue the ſtarres of God: I wil ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the North.

14 I wil aſcend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I wil bee like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hel, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhal narrowly looke vpon thee, and conſider thee, ſaying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof; ||that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

|| Or, Did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, and ſlaine thy people: *the ſeede of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowned.

*Iob 18. 19. pſal. 21. 11. and 37. 28. and 109. 13.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children *for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Exo. 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne and nephew, ſayth the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying; Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This is the purpoſe, that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath *purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull it? and his hand is ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

*2. Chron. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. prou. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite ſhall be a fierie flying ſerpent.

‖*Or, Adder.*

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhal come from the North a ſmoke, and ‖none ſhall bee alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖*Or, he ſhall not be alone.*
‖*Or, aſſemblies.*

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? *that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

*Pſal. 87. 1. 5. and 102. 17.
‖*Or, betake themſelues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laide waſte and ‖ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laide waſte, and brought to ſilence:

‖*Or, cut off.*

2 Hee is gone vp to Baiith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, *on all their heads ſhalbe baldneſſe, and euery beard cut off.

*Ier. 48. 37. 38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their ſtreetes they ſhall girde themſelues with ſackecloth: on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhall howle, †weeping abundantly.

†*Heb. deſcending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.*

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhalbe heard euen vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall crie out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues ſhall flee vnto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a crie of † deſtruction.

‖*Or, to the borders thereof euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
*Iere. 48. 5. 34.
†*Heb. breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

†*Heb. deſolations.*

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laide vp, ſhall they cary away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖*Or, valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

†*Heb. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖Sela to the wilderneſſe vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖Or, Petra: Hebr. a rocke.

2 For it ſhalbe that as a wandering bird ‖caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

‖Or, a neſt forſaken.

3 †Take counſell, execute Iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the nooneday, hide the outcaſtes, bewray not him that wandereth.

†Heb. bring.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, †the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

†Heb. wringer.
†Hebr. the treaders downe.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be ‖eſtabliſhed, and hee ſhal *ſit vpon it in trueth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, prepared.
*Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the *pride of Moab (hee is very proud) euen of his hautines, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies ſhall not be ſo.

*Iere. 48. 29.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab *howle for Moab, euery one ſhal howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall yee ‖mourne, ſurely they are ſtricken.

*Iere. 48. 20.
‖Or, mutter.

8 For the fieldes of Heſhbon languiſh, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred through the wilderneſſe, her branches are ‖ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

‖Or, plucked vp.

9 ¶ Therefore I wil bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

‖Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.

10 And *gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhal there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes, I haue made their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.

*Iere. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhal ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee ſhall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant ſhall be very ſmall and ‖feeble.

‖Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatrie. 9 The reſt ſhalbe plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THE burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from being a citie, and it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhall bee for flockes, which ſhall lye downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall bee as the glorie of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Iacob ſhall bee made thinne, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it ſhalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermoſt bough: foure or fiue in the out-moſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the Holy one of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the altars, the worke of his handes, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖images.)

‖Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong

cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeede to flouriſh: but the harueſt ſhall be a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, and there ſhalbe deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noiſe, like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, that make a ruſhing, like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noiſe.

‖ Or, many.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

‖ Or, thiſtle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

Woe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, ſaying: Goe yee ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖ Or, outſpread and poliſhed.

‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line line, and treading vnder foote.

‖ Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when hee lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For ſo the LORD ſayd vnto me; I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, and like a cloud of dew in the heate of harueſt.

‖ Or, regard my ſet dwelling.

‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigges with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſtes of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, outſpread and poliſhed, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The foliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

The burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, and kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. ſhall be emptied.

† Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell Lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lorde, the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted, and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dryed vp: the reeds and flagges ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks ſhal wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue || net-works ſhall be confounded.

|| Or, white workes.

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† Heb. foundations.
† Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, euen || they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

|| Or, gouernours. heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall bee a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhal be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhalbe called the citie || of deſtruction.

† Heb. the lippe.
|| Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day ſhall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall crie vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhal ſend them a Sauiour and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhal know the LORD in that day, and ſhal doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhall vow a vowe vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heale it, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhalbe intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, euen a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhal bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed be Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

In the yeere that Tartan came vnto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod and tooke it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Go and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and bare foot.

† Heb. by the hand of Iſaiah.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeeres for a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

† Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt.
† Heb. nakedneſſe.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle ſhall ſay in that day; Behold, ſuch is our expectation whither we flee for helpe to be deliuered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet, bewayling the captiuity of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom, ſcorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamity.

THe burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlewinds in the South paſſe through; ſo it commeth from the deſert, from a terrible land.

†Heb. hard.

2 A † grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Goe vp O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing of it.

‖Or, my minde wandred.
†Heb. put.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe yee princes, and anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſayd vnto me; Goe, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet with a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, and a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

‖Or, cryed as a lyon.
* Abacuc. 2.1.
‖Or, euery night.

8 And ‖ he cryed; A lyon: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward ‖ whole nights.

*Ier. 51.8. reu. 14.8. and 18.2.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men with a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſayd; * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her Gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

†Heb. ſonne.

10 O my threſhing and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſayd; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if yee will enquire, enquire yee: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the foreſt in Arabia ſhall yee lodge, O yee trauelling companies of Dedanim.

‖Or, bring yee.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, ‖ from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſayd vnto me: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

†Heb. bowes

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhalbe diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 He reproueth their humane wiſedome and worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheſieth Shebnaes depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Chriſt, his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe toppes?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

†Heb. of the bow.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

*Ier. 4.19. and 9.1.
†Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

4 Therefore ſayd I; * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horſemen, and Kir †vncouered the ſhield.

† Heb. made naked.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy †choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ||at the gate.

† Heb. the choice of the valleys.
|| Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddeſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackecloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; *let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

*Chap. 56. 12. wiſd. 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes; ſurely this iniquitie ſhall not be purged from you, till yee die, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the houſe, and ſay;

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, ||as hee that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, and that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

|| Or, O hee.

17 Behold, ||the LORD will cary thee away with a †mightie captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee.

|| Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly, v. 18. ſhall ſurely, &c.
† Heb. the captiuitie of a man.

18 He will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee, like a ball into a †large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory ſhall be the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

† Heb. large of ſpaces.

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut and none ſhall open.

*Iob 12. 14. reue. 3. 7.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhalbe for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the offſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ||veſſels of flagons.

|| Or, inſtruments of violes.

25 In that day, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, be remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappie returne.

The burden of Tyre. Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laide waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be †ſtill, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

† Hebr. ſilent.

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenew, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon: for the ſea hath ſpoken, euen the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying; I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, nor bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhal they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall cary her †afarre off to ſoiourne.

† Heb. from afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning citie, whoſe

merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more † ſtrength.

† Heb. girdle

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant citie, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holdes thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.
‖ Or, ſtrengths.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioice, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwel in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuentie yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeuentie yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† Heb. it ſhal be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot, that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the ende of ſeuentie yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhee ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandize ſhalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. olde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his Kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borower, as with the taker of vſurie, ſo with the giuer of vſurie to him.

‖ Or, Prince.
* Hoſe. 4. 9.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughtie people of the earth doe languiſh.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therin are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merrie hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

* Ier. 7. 37. and 16. 9. & 25. 10. ezra 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhalbe in the midſt of the land among the people: there ſhall be as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhal lift vp their voice, they ſhal ſing, for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall crie aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the yles of the Sea.

‖ Or, valleyes

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, euen glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly,

† Heb. wing.
† Heb. leanneſſe to me or my ſecret to me.

cherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, & the ſnare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that hee who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the *pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midſt of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

*Iere.48.44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diſſolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and ſhall be remooued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heauie vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall †puniſh the hoſte of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

†Hebr. viſite vpon.

22 And they ſhalbe gathered together †as priſoners are gathered in the ||pit, and ſhall be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they bee ||viſited.

†Hebr. with the gathering of priſoners.
||Or, dungeon.
||Or, found wanting.

23 Then the *Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem, and ||before his ancients glorouſly.

*Chap.13.10. eze.32.7. ioel 2.31. and 3.15.
||Or, there ſhalbe glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God, for his iudgements, 6 for his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; thy counſels of old are faithfulneſſe and trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no citie, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones is as a ſtorme againſt the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; euen the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he wil †deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering †caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

†Heb. ſwallow vp.
†Hebr. couered.

8 He will *ſwallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD wil *wipe away teares from off al faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

*1.Cor.15.55.
*Reuel.7.17. and 21.4.

9 ¶ And it ſhalbe ſaid in that day, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we wil be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhalbe ||troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is ||troden downe for the dounghill.

||Or, threſhed.
||Or, threſhed in Madmenah.

11 And hee ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the midſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his hands to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walles ſhall hee bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Iudah; wee haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation will God appoint for walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the †trueth may enter in.

†Hebr. trueths.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in †perfect peace, whoſe ||minde is ſtayed on thee; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

†Hebr. peace, peace.
||Or, thought, or imagination.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is † euerlaſting ſtrength.

† Heb. the rocke of ages.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foote ſhall treade it downe, euen the feete of the poore, and the ſteps of the needie.

7 The way of the iuſt is vprightneſſe: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour be ſhewed to the wicked, yet will hee not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will he deale vniuſtly, and will not behold the maieſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: but they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for their enuie || at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

|| Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes || in vs.

|| Or, for vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lordes beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remooued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer when thy chaſtening was vpon them.

† Heb. ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine and cryeth out in her pangs; ſo haue wee beene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with childe, wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth winde, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, together with my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing yee that dwell in duſt: for thy dewe is as the dewe of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee; hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

* Mic.1.3

† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſwoorde ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the † piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and hee ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the Sea.

|| Or, croſſing like a barre.

2 In that day, ſing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie is not in mee: who would ſet the briars and thornes againſt me in battell? I would || goe through them, I would burne them together.

|| Or, march againſt.

5 Or let him take holde of my ſtrength, that he may make peace with me, and he ſhall make peace with me.

6 Hee ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take roote: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruite.

7 ¶ Hath hee ſmitten him, † as hee ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

† Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure || when it ſhooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: || hee ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

|| Or, when thou ſendeſt it foorth.

|| Or, when he remoueth it.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and ||images ſhall not ſtand vp.

|| Or, Sunne images.

10 Yet the defenced citie ſhall be deſolate, and the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calfe feede, and there ſhall he lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore hee that made them will not haue mercie on them, and hee that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall bee blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall be aduanced in the Kingdom of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnes to learne, 14 And their ſecuritie. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecurity ſhalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are †ouercome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and ſtrong one, which as a tempeſt of haile and a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden †vnder feete.

† Hebr. with feete.

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, ſhall bee a fading flowre, and as the haſtie fruite before the ſummer: which when hee that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he †eateth it vp.

† Heb. ſwalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whome ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand †doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawen from the breaſts.

† Hebr. the hearing.

10 For precept ||muſt be vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, and there a litle.

|| Or, hath bene.

11 For with †*ſtammering lips and another tongue ||will he ſpeake to this people.

† Heb. ſtammerings of lippe.
* 1.Cor. 14. 21.
|| Or, he hath ſpoken.

12 To whom he ſaid, This is the reſt wherwith ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this is the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle and there a litle: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the worde of the LORD, yee ſcornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſehood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I lay in Zion for a foun-

*Pſal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

foundation, *a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhalbe diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorough, then yee ſhalbe †troden downe by it.

†*Heb. a treading downe to it*

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhalbe a vexation, onely ||to vnderſtand the report.

||*Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.*

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as in mount *Perazim, hee ſhalbe wroth as in the valley of *Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

*2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 13. *Ioſh. 10. 12. 2. ſam. 5. 25. 1. chr. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be yee not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the || principall wheate, and the appointed barly and the || rye in their †place?

26 ||For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doth teach him.

||*Or, the wheat in the principall* place *and barley in the appointed* place.
||*Or, ſpelt.*
†*Heb. border.*
||*Or, and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort as God doth teach him.*

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rodde.

28 Bread corne is bruiſed; becauſe he will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth forth from the LORD of hoſtes, which is wonderfull in counſell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenceleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel || the citie where Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them †kill ſacrifices.

||Or, *oh Ariel* that *is the lyon of God*: Or, *of the citie*
†*Heb. cut off the heads.*

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhalbe heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall be vnto mee as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt bee brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall †whiſper out of the duſt.

†*Heb. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhalbe as chaffe, that paſſeth away; yea it ſhalbe at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt bee viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhalbe as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but hee awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ||cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

||*Or, take your pleaſure and riot.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and

† Heb. heads.

and your † rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

‖ Or, letter.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

*Matth. 15. 8. mar. 7. 6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid,* Foraſmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precept of men:

† Heb. I will adde.

*Ier. 49. 7. obad. ver. 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marueilous worke amongſt this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

*Ecclus. 23. 15.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Iſa. 45. 19.

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

17 Is it not yet a very litle while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

† Heb. ſhall adde.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioice in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offendour for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reprooueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhall know vnderſtanding.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſayth the LORD, that take counſell, but not of mee; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, your confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profite, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſtes of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence come the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fierie flying ſerpent, they will carie their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that ſhall not profite them.

‖ Or, to her.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: Therefore haue I cried ‖ concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

† Heb. the latter day.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not: and to the prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy one of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ||oppreſſion and peruerſneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

|| Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters †veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

† Hebr. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid; No, for we will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand ſhall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ||beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on a hill.

|| Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a maſte.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore wil he be exalted that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgment. *Bleſſed are all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2.12. and 34.9. prou. 16.20. iere. 17.7.

19 For the people ſhall dwel in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſitie, and the water of ||affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

|| Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying; This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the couering of †thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt †caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr. the grauen images of thy ſiluer.

† Hebr. ſcatter.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate ||cleane prouender which hath bene winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

|| Or, ſauourie: Hebr. leauened.

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery †high hill, riuers and ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

† Hebr. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone ſhalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhall be ſeuenfold, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Beholde, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ||and the burden thereof is †heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

|| Or, and the grieuouſnes of flame.

† Hebr. heauineſſe.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanitie: and there ſhalbe a bridle in the iawes of the people cauſing them to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, when a holy ſolemnitie is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the †mighty one of Iſrael.

† Heb. rocke.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe †his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with ſcattering and tempeſt and haileſtones.

† Hebr. the glory of his voice.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, which ſmote with a rod.

32 And †in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall †lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ||with it.

† Hebr. euery paſſing of the rod founded.

† Hebr. cauſe to reſt vpon him.

|| Or, againſt them.

33 For Tophet is ordained †of olde; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtreame of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

† Heb. from yeſterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 Hee ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

Woe to them that go downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they are many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not †call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† Heb. remooue.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ||noyſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

† Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo wil the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo hee will deliuer it, and paſſing ouer, he will preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall *caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and †his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

* Cha. 2. 20.
† Heb. the idoles of his golde.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mightie man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhal deuoure him: but hee ſhall flee ||from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ||diſcomfited.

|| Or, for feare of the ſword.
|| Or, tributarie. hebr. for melting, or tribute.

9 And hee ſhall paſſe ouer to ||his ſtrong holde for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſayth the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

|| Or, his ſtrength: heb. rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſsings of Chriſtes kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhowen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceede.

Behold, a King ſhal reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhal rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the ſhadow of a †great rocke in a wearie land.

† Heb. heauie.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the †raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall bee readie to ſpeake ||plainely.

† Heb. haſtie.
|| Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſayd to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon wil ſpeake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle are euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen ||when the needie ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall hee ||ſtand.

|| Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.
|| Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many †dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird ſackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for †the pleaſant fieldes; for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

come vp thornes, and briars, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

‖ Or, cliffs and watch-towers.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Untill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed are yee that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth thither the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou waſt not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt bee ſpoiled; and when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gratious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, and ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb. ſaluations.

‖ Or, meſſengers.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lye waſte; the way faring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue chaffe, yee ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

* Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 3.
† Heb. in righteouſneſſes.
† Heb. vprightneſſes.
‖ Or, deceits.
† Heb. bloods

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence ſhalbe the munitions of rocks, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters ſhall be ſure.

† Heb. heights, or hie places.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb. the land of farre diſtances.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; where is the * ſcribe? where is the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

* 1. Cor. 1. 20.
† Heb. weigher.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be vnto vs a place of † broad riuers

† Heb. broad of ſpaces or hands.

and ſtreames; wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he wil ſaue vs.

† Hebr. ſtatute-maker.

23 || Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the praye of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the praye.

|| Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay; I am ſicke: the people that dwel therein ſhalbe forgiuen their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all nations, and his furie vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhalbe caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and the heauens ſhalbe * rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

* Reuel. 6. 14.
* Reuel. 6. 13.

5 For my ſword ſhall bee bathed in heauen: beholde, it ſhall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the || Unicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land ſhall be || ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

|| Or, Rhinocerots.
|| Or, drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

* Chap. 6, 4

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhalbe turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhal not be quenched night nor day, * the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lye waſte, none ſhal paſſe through it for euer and euer.

* Reue. 18. 2, 18. and 19, 3.

11 ¶ * The || cormorant and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2, 14. reuel. 18, 2.
|| Or, pellicane.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhall bee there, and all her Princes ſhall bee nothing.

13 And thornes ſhall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhalbe an habitation of dragons, and a court for || owles.

14 The wilde † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meete with the † wilde beaſts of the Iland and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his felow, the || ſhrichowle alſo ſhall reſt there, & finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

|| Or, eſtriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.
† Heb. Zijm.
† Heb. Ijm.
|| Or, night-monſter.

15 There ſhall the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the LORD, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commaunded, and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flouriſhing of Chriſtes Kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Goſpel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitarie place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhal be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the

LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

*Hebr. 12. 12.

3 ¶ *Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

†Heb. haſtie.
*Matth. 9. 27. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30. and 21. 14. ioh 9. 6, 7.

4 Say to them that are of †a fearefull heart; Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and ſaue you.

*Matth. 11. 5. mar. 7. 32.
*Matth. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. ioh 5. 8, 9. acts 3. 2. and 8. 7. and 14. 8.
*Matth. 9. 32. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.
*Ioh. 7. 38. 39.

5 Then the *eyes of the blind ſhall be opened, and *the eares of the deafe ſhalbe vnſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the *lame man leape as an Hart, and the *tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall *waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

||Or, a court for reedes &c.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhalbe ||graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

||Or, for he ſhalbe with them.

8 And an high way ſhalbe there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ||but it ſhall be for thoſe: the way-faringmen, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

9 No lyon ſhalbe there, nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

*Chap. 51. 11.

10 And the *ranſomed of the LORD ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

*2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

NOwe *it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

||Or, ſecretarie.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ||ſcribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Say yee now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

†Heb. a word of lips.
||Or, but counſell and ſtrength are for the war.

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but they are but †vaine words) ||I haue counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

*Eze. 29. 6, 7.

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the *ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the LORD our God: Is it not he, whoſe high places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſayd to Iudah and to Ieruſalem; Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar?

||Or, hoſtages.

8 Now therefore giue ||pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſayd vnto me, Goe vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſayd Eliakim and Shebna & Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language; for we vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſayd; Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not ſent me to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and ſayd; Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this ci-

tie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

|| Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent, Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the King of Aſſyria, ||Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying; The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe landes, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying; Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride, and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

*2.King. 19.1,&c.

AND *it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, who was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſtes couered with ſackecloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him; Thus ſayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ||blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring foorth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is† left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſayd vnto them; Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſayth the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ||ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

|| Or, put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands by deſtroying them vtterly, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubins, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb lands

19 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† Heb. giuen

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This is the worde which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whome haſt thou exalted thy voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen againſt the Holy One of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choiſe firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the || forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.
† Heb. the tallneſſe of the cedars thereof, and the choiſe of the firre trees thereof.
|| Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the || beſieged places.

|| Or, fenced and cloſed.

26 || Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

|| Or, Haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laide waſte, and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. ſhort of hand.

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

|| Or, ſitting.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhal againe take roote downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

† Heb. the eſcaping.
* 2. Kings 19. 11. cha. 9. 6.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

* 2. Kings 20. 6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

* 2. Kings 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of

death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of Thankeſgiuing.

*IN thoſe daies was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, †Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

*2.Kin. 21. 2.chron. 32.24.

† Hebr. giue charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept †ſore.

† Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the †Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Hebr. degrees by, or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaide in the cutting off of my dayes; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhal not ſee the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhal behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut mee off ||with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| Or, From the thrumme.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a Lyon ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ||vndertake for me.

|| Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto mee, and himſelfe hath done it: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ||for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but †thou haſt in loue to my ſoule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

|| Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe.

† Hebr. thou haſt loued me from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall praiſe thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay it for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What is the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT *that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

*2.Kin. 20. 12.&c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ||precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ||armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there

|| Or, ſpicery.

|| Or, iewels. heb. veſſels or inſtruments

there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, euen from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſayde Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhalbe caried to Babylon: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſayde Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: hee ſayd moreouer, For there ſhalbe peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenes, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſayth your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb. to the heart.
‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

* Mat.3.3. mark.1.3. luke 3.4. ioh.1.23.

4 Euery valley ſhalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖ Or, a ſtraight place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voyce ſayd; Cry. And hee ſayd; What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flowre of the field.

* Iob.14.2. pſal.112. and 103.15 iam 1.10.1. pet.1.24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth; becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

* Iohn 12. 24.1.pet.1. 25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tydings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.
‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong.
* Chap.62. 11.
‖ Or, recompence for his worke.

11 He ſhall * feede his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie them in his boſome, and ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with yoong.

* Eze.34. 23.ioh.10. 11.
‖ Or, that giue ſucke.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

† Heb. a Tierce.

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or, being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

* Wiſd.9. 13.rom.11. 34.1.cor.2. 16.
† Heb. man of his counſell.

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

† Heb. made him vnderſtand.
† Heb. vnderſtandings.

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very litle thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offring.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

* Dan.4. 32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

* Acts 17. 20.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen

image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with golde, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 He that[†] is ſo impoueriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree that will not rot; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image that ſhall not be mooued.

† Heb. Is poore of oblation.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ It is he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwel in:

‖ Or, him that ſitteth, &c.
* Pſa. 104.2.

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

* Iob 12.21. pſa. 107.40.

24 Yea they ſhal not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſowen, yea their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, & they ſhall wither, and the whirlewinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhal I be equall, ſaith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that hee is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, that the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

* Pſa. 147.5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and be weary, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew their ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhal runne and not be weary, and they ſhall walke, and not faint.

† Heb. change

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of Idoles.

KEepe ſilence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew their ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driuen ſtuble to his bow.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

3 He purſued them, and paſſed † ſafely; euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feete.

† Heb. in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

* Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. reu. 1.17. and 22.13.

5 The yles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one ſayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, and he that ſmootheth with the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anuill, ‖ ſaying; It is ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nayles that it ſhould not be moued.

‖ Or founder.
‖ Or, the ſmiting.
‖ Or, ſaying of the ſoder, it is good.

8 But thou Iſrael, art my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue * choſen, the ſeede of Abraham my * friend.

* Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. pſal. 135.4. chap. 43.1. and 44.1.
* 2. Chron. 20.7. iam. 2.23.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſayd vnto thee; Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not diſmaied, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhalbe * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall periſh.

* Exod. 23.22 chap. 60.12. Zech. 12.3.
† Heb. the men of thy ſtrife.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhalbe as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy contention.
† Heb. the men of thy warre.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee,

Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Jacob, and ye ‖ men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael.

‖ Or, few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beate them ſmall, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

† Hebr. mouthes.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carie them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, and ſhalt glory in the Holy One of Iſrael.

17 When the poore and needie ſeeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

* Chap.35.7. and 44.3.

* Pſal.107.35.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſert the Firre tree, and the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and knowe, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong reaſons, ſaith the King of Jacob.

† Heb. cauſe to come neere.

22 Let them bring them foorth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they bee, that we may †conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

† Heb. ſet our heart vpon them.

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may knowe that ye are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that we may be diſmayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination is he that chooſeth you.

‖ Or, worſe then nothing.
‖ Or, worſe then of a viper.

25 I haue raiſed vp one from the North, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall he call vpon my name, and he ſhall come vpon princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may ſay, He is righteous? yea there is none that ſheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt ſhall ſay to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongſt them, and there was no counſeller, that when I aſked of them, could † anſwere a word.

† Heb. returne.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their works are nothing: their moulten images are winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Chriſt, graced with meekenes and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my ſeruant whome I vphold, mine elect in whom my ſoule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he ſhall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

* Mat.12.18.
* Mat.3.17. and 17.5. eph.1.6.

2 Hee ſhall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to bee heard in the ſtreete.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and the ‖ ſmoking flaxe ſhall hee not †quench: he ſhall bring forth iudgment vnto trueth.

‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.

4 He ſhall not faile nor be † diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall waite for his lawe.

† Heb. broken.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, he that ſpread foorth the earth and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſnes, and wil hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49.6. luk.2.32 acts.13.47.

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, and them that ſit in * darkeneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

* Chap.61.1.
* Luk.4.18 heb.2.14, 15. cha.9.2.

8 I am the LORD; that is my name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

* Chap.48.11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a newe ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the ſea, and †all that is therin; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the Ilands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe foorth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea roare; hee ſhall ||preuaile againſt his enemies.

|| Or, behaue himſelfe mightily.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene ſtill and refrained my ſelfe: now wil I cry like a trauailing woman, I will deſtroy and †deuoure at once.

† Hebr. ſwallow or ſup vp.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in pathes that they haue not knowen: I wil make darkeneſſe light before them, and crooked things †ſtraight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forſake them.

† Hebr. into ſtraightnes.

17 ¶ They ſhall be *turned backe, they ſhalbe greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, that ſay to the moulten images; Ye are our gods.

* Pſal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde that ye may ſee.

19 Who is blinde, but my ſeruant? or deafe, as my meſſenger that I ſent? Who is blinde as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS ſeruant?

20 Seeing many things, *but thou obſerueſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſnes ſake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ||it honourable.

|| Or, him.

22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoiled, ||they are all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a praye, & none deliuereth; †for a ſpoile, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

|| Or, in ſnaring all the yong men of them.

† Hebr. a treading.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare †for the time to come?

† Hebr. for the after time.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a ſpoile, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, againſt whom wee haue ſinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet hee layed it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his Omnipotencie. 14 Hee foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reprooueth the people as inexcuſable.

BUt now thus ſayeth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I wil be with thee; and through the riuers, they ſhal not ouerflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy one of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt bene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ||life.

|| Or, perſon.

5 *Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

* Chap. 44. 2. iere. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I wil ſay to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: *who among them can declare this, and ſhew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.

*Chap.41.21.

10 Yee are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderſtand that I am he: *before me there was ||no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

*Cha 41.4. and 44.8. ||*Or, nothing formed of God.*

11 I, euen I *am the LORD, and beſide me there is no Sauiour.

*Chap 45.21. oſe.13.4.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange God among you: therefore yee are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall †*let it?

†*Heb. turne it backe.* *Iob 9.12. chap.14.17

14 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy one of Iſrael; For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their †nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe crie is in the ſhippes.

†*Heb. barres*

15 I am the LORD, your Holy one, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſayth the LORD, which *maketh a way in the ſea, and *a path in the mightie waters:

*Exod.14 *Ioſh.3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horſe, the armie and the power: they ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither conſider the things of olde.

19 Beholde, I will doe a *new thing: now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, and riuers in the deſert.

*2.Cor.6.17. reuel.21.5.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honor mee, the dragons and the ||owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, and riuers in the deſert, to giue drinke to my people, my choſen.

||*Or, oſtriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.*

21 *This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhewe foorth my praiſe.

*Luke 1.74.75.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou haſt beene wearie of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the ||ſmall cattell of thy burnt offrings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

†*Heb. lambs or kids.*

24 Thou haſt bought mee no ſweete cane with money, neither haſt thou †filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made mee to ſerue with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied mee with thine iniquities.

†*Heb. made me drunke: or, abundantly moiſtened.*

25 I, euen I am hee that *blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

*Ezek.36.22,&c.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt bee iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy †teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee.

†*Heb. interpreters.*

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ||princes of the Sanctuarie, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

|| *Or, holy princes.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of Idols, 9 and folly of Idolmakers. 21 He exhorteth to prayſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

Yet now heare, *O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

*Cha.41.8 and 43.5. iere.30.10. and 46.27.

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I will *powre water vpon him that is thirſtie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my ſpirit vpon thy ſeede, and my bleſſing vpon thine offſpring:

*Cha.35.7. ioel 2.28. ioh.7.38. acts 2.18.

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp as among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael and his redeemer the LORD of hoſtes, *I am the firſt, and I am the laſt, and beſides me there is no God.

*Cha.41.4 and 48.12. reuel.1.8, 17 and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea *there is no †God, I know not any.

*Chap. 45. 5. deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 2.
†Heb. rocke.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their †delectable things ſhall not profit, and they are their owne witneſſes, *they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

†Heb. deſireable.
*Pſal. 115. 4. &c.

10 Who hath formed a God, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall be *aſhamed: and the workemen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp; yet they ſhal feare, and they ſhalbe aſhamed together.

*Pſal. 49. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16.

12 *The ſmith ‖with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea he is hungrie, and his ſtrength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

*Ier. 10. 3. wiſd. 13. 11
‖Or, with an axe.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oke, which he ‖ſtrengthneth for himſelfe among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an Aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it.

‖Or, taketh courage.

15 Then ſhall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea he maketh a God, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatiſfied: yea hee warmeth himſelfe, and ſaith; Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a God, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deliuer me, for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for he hath †ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

†Heb. dawbed.

19 And none †conſidereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and eaten it; and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to †the ſtocke of a tree?

†Heb. ſetteth to his heart.
†Heb. that which comes of a tree.

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou art my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my ſeruant, O Iſrael; thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloude, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a a cloud, thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: ſhout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging yee mountaines, O foreſt and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I am the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſemen backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the †decayed places thereof.

†Heb. waſtes.

27 That ſaith to the deepe; Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, Hee is my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, *Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhalbe laid.

*2. Chron. 36. 22. ezr. 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanitie, by his ſauing power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus whoſe right hande I ||haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loines of Kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

||Or, ſtrengthened.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight, I wil breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, & hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ I *am the Lord, and there is none els, there is no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me:

*Deu.4.35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44.8.

6 That they may knowe from the riſing of the Sun, and from the Weſt, that there is none beſides me, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker: Let the potſheard ſtriue with the potſheards of the earth: *ſhal the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

*Ier.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith vnto his father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD the holy One of Iſrael, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my handes haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will || direct all his wayes: he ſhall *build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

||Or, make ſtraight.
*Chron.36 22.ezra 1.1 cha. 44.28

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhal fall downe vnto thee, they ſhal make ſupplication vnto thee, ſaying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none elſe, there is no god.

15 Verely thou art a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are* makers of idoles.

*Chap.44. 11.

17 But Iſrael ſhall bee ſaued in the LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in *ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye mee in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

*Deut.30. 11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come: draw neere together ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye and bring them neere, yea let them take counſell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? haue not I the LORD? and there is no God elſe beſide me, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, there is none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be ye ſaued all the endes of the earth: for I am God, and there is none elſe.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſnes, and ſhall not returne, that vnto

*Rom.14.11.phil 2.10.

to me euery *knee ſhall bowe, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

||*Or, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſnes and ſtrength. Hebr. righteouſneſſes.*

24 ||Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD haue I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him, ſhalbe aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not ſaue themſelues. 3 God ſaueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſaluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beaſts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the wearie beaſt.

†*Hebr. their ſoule.*

2 They ſtoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but †themſelues are gone into captiuitie.

3 ¶Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and al the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne by me, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I cary you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I wil cary and wil deliuer you.

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

5 ¶To whom wil ye liken me, and make me equall, and *compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, and hire a goldſmith, and hee maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they cary him and ſet him in his place, and hee ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remooue: yea one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can he not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none elſe, I am God, and there is none like me,

*Pſal.33.11. pro.19.21. and 21.30. Hebr.6.17.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, ſaying, *My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I wil doe all my pleaſure:

†*Hebr. the man of my counſell.*

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the Eaſt, †the man that executeth my counſell from a farre countrey; yea I haue ſpoken it, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed it, I will alſo doe it.

12 ¶Hearken vnto me, ye ſtout hearted, that are farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not bee farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tarie; and I wil place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glorie.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldæa, 6 for their vnmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnes, 11 ſhalbe vnreſiſtable.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt: O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, paſſe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes ſhalbe vncouered, yea thy ſhame ſhalbe ſeene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name, the Holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the Ladie of kingdomes.

6 ¶I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy; vpon the ancient haſt thou very heauily layed the yoke.

*Reue. 18. 7.

7 ¶And thou ſaydſt, I ſhall bee *a Ladie for euer: ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the later end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides mee, I ſhall not ſit as a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

*Chap. 51. 19.

9 But theſe two *things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children, and widowhood; they ſhall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof.
† Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth: if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profite, if ſo be thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, the † monethly prognoſticators ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens.
† Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: there ſhall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhal they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backewardneſſe. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah; which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, but not in trueth nor in righteouſnes.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy city, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

‖ Or, for ſiluer.

11 For mine owne ſake, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe it; for how ſhould my Name bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Cha. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called; I am hee, I am the * firſt, I alſo am the laſt.

* Cha. 41. 4. and 44. 6. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All yee aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this, I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeede alſo had beene as the ſand, and the offpring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of ſinging, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay yee; The LORD hath *redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

*Exod. 19. 4.5,6.

21 And they thirſted not when he led them through the deſerts; he *cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

22 *There is no peace, ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfulll deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIſten, O yles, vnto me, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made mee a poliſhed ſhaft; in his quiuer hath hee hid me,

3 And ſayd vnto me; Thou art my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, yet ſurely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Iſrael be ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall bee my ſtrength.

‖Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may &c

6 And he ſaid, ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖Or, art thou lighter, then that thou ſhouldeſt &c.

‖Or deſolations.

*Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the redeemer of Iſrael, and his holy one, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy one of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

‖Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages:

*1. Cor. 6. 2.

‖Or, raiſe vp.

9 That thou mayeſt ſay *to the priſoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darkeneſſe, Shewe your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the wayes, and their paſtures ſhalbe in all high places.

*Chap. 42. 7.

10 They ſhall not *hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heate nor ſunne ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them ſhall lead them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

*Reu. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from far: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into ſinging, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking child, †that ſhe ſhould not haue compaſſion on the ſonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

†Heb. from hauing compaſsion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are

continually before mee.

17 Thy children ſhal make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ *Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelues together and come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

*Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhall bee farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place is too ſtraight for me: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children and am deſolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Beholde, I was left alone, theſe where had they beene?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtanderd to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in their †armes: and thy daughters ſhal be caried vpon their ſhoulders.

† Hebr. boſome.

23 And kings ſhall be thy †nurſing fathers, and their †queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and *licke vp the duſt of thy feete, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that waite for me.

† Heb. nouriſhers.
† Heb. Princeſſes.
*Pſal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mightie, or †the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr the captiuitie of the iuſt.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the †captiues of the mightie ſhall be taken away, and the pray of the terrible ſhall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

† Heb. captiuitie.

26 And I will feede them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their owne *blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

*Reu. 14. 20. and 16. 6
‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not be imputed vnto him, by his abilitie to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſsiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſolde your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came was there no man? when I called, was there none to anſwere? *Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I *drie vp the ſea: I make the *riuers a wildernes: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe there is no water, and dieth for thirſt.

*Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1
*Exod. 14. 21.
*Ioſh. 3. 16

3 I clothe the heauens with blackeneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeake a worde in ſeaſon to him that is *wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Iohn 14. 31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 *I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

*Matth. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD wil helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not bee aſhamed.

8 *He is neere that iuſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is †mine aduerſarie? let him come neere to me.

*Rom. 8. 32, 33.
† Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD wil helpe me, who is he that ſhall condemne mee? Loe, they all ſhall waxe olde as a garment: the moth ſhall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſeruant, that walketh in darkeneſſe and hath no light? let him truſt in the

Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe your ſelues about with ſparks: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes that ye haue kindled. *This ſhall ye haue of mine hand, yee ſhall lie downe in ſorrow. *Iohn 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: he wil comfort all her waſte places, and he wil make her wildernes like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe ſhalbe found therein, thankeſgiuing, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law ſhall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſnes is neere: my ſaluation is gone foorth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the Iles ſhall wait vpon me, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwel therein ſhall die in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhal be for euer, and my righteouſnes ſhall not be aboliſhed. *Pſal. 102. 27. matth. 24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people *in whoſe heart is my Law: *Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings. *Pſal. 37. 31. *Matth. 10. 27.

8 For the moth ſhall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhal eate them like wooll: but my righteouſnes ſhalbe for euer; and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *dragon? *Pſal. 74. 13,14. eze. 29.3.

10 Art thou not it which hath *dried the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer? *Exod. 14. 21

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall *returne, and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe vpon their *head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, and ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away. *Chap. 35. 10. *Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, euen I am hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid *of a man that ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man which ſhall bee made as *graſſe? *Pſal. 118. 6. *Chap. 40. 6. 1. pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker that hath ſtretched foorth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the furie of the oppreſſour, as if hee ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where is the furie of the oppreſſour? ‖Or, made himſelfe ready.

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that hee ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſts is his Name. *Iere. 31. 35.

16 And I haue put my wordes *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou art my people. *Chap. 49. 2,3.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou haſt drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out. *Chap. 52. 1.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſonnes whom ſhee hath brought foorth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes that ſhe hath brought vp.

19 *Theſe two things †are come vnto thee; who ſhall be ſorie for thee? *Chap. 47. 9. †Hebr. happened.

deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee? † Heb. breaking.

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregges of the cup of my furie: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou haſt laide thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jeruſalem the holy citie: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed, and the vncleane. *Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, and ſit downe, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſayth the LORD, Yee haue ſolde your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe. *Gen. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, ſayth the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſayth the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed. *Ezek. 36. 20, 23. rom. 2. 24.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore they ſhall know in that day, that I am hee that doth ſpeake: Behold, it is I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſayth vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth? *Nahum. 1. 15. rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, ſing together, yee waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the endes of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God. *Pſal. 98. 3. luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe ye out of the middeſt of her; be yee cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD. *2. Cor. 6. 17. reuel. 18. 4.

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael will † be your rereward. † Heb. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhal || deale prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. || Or, proſper

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men:) *Cha. 53. 3.

15 So ſhall hee ſprinckle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider. *Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefite of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our || report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? *Ioh. 12. 38. rom. 10. 16. || Or, doctrine: Heb. hearing.

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelineſſe: and when wee ſhall ſee him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * Hee is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and || we hid as it were our faces from him, hee was deſpiſed, and wee eſteemed him not. *Chap. 32. 14. mar. 9. 12. || Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, *Mat. 8. 18.

griefes, and caried our ſorrowes: yet we did eſteeme him ſtriken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖* wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace was vpon him, and with his *†ſtripes we are healed.

‖*Or, tormented.*
*Rom.4.25. 1.cor.15.3. *1.Pet.2.24.
†*Heb. bruiſe.*

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath †layd on him the iniquitie of vs all.

†*Heb. hee hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meete on him.*

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheepe before her ſhearers is dumme, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

*Matth.26.63. and 27.12. mar.14.61. and 15.6.
*Actes 8.32.

8 ‖He was taken from priſon, and from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the tranſgreſſion of my people †was he ſtricken.

‖*Or, he was taken away by diſtreſſe and iudgement: but &c.*
†*Heb. was the ſtroke vpon him.*

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

†*Heb. deathes.*
*1.Pet.2.22. 1.ioh.3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put him to griefe: ‖when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offring for ſinne, he ſhall ſee his ſeede, hee ſhall prolong his daies, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

‖*Or, when his ſoule ſhall make an offring.*

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauell of his ſoule, and ſhalbe ſatiſfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many: for hee ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he ſhall diuide the ſpoile with the ſtrong: becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſinne of many, and * made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

*Mar.15.28. luc.22.37.
*Luc.23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their ſafety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

SIng * O barren thou that didſt not beare; breake forth into ſinging, and crie aloud thou that didſt not trauell with child: for more are the children of the deſolate then the children of the maried wife, ſaith the LORD.

*Gal.4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine huſband, (the * LORD of hoſtes is his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

*Luc.1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a litle wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercie on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto me: for as I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

*Gen.9.11.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hilles be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace be remoued, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercie on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

*1.Chron.29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhalbe * taught of the LORD, and great ſhalbe the peace of thy children.

*Ioh.6.45.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare; & from

terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but not by me: whoſoeuer ſhal gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

*Ioh.7.37.

H*O, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†Heb. weigh.

2 Wherefore doe yee †ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatiſfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

*Acts 13.34.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting couenant with you, euen the *ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation that thou knoweſt not, and nations that knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

†Hebr. the man of iniquitie.

†Heb. he wil multiplie to pardon.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, & the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for hee will †abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thouhts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word bee that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

*Cha.35.1.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and bee led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles ſhall *breake foorth before you into ſinging, and al the trees of the field ſhall clap their hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne that ſhall not bee cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inueyeth againſt blinde watchmen.

‖Or, equity.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖iudgement, and doe iuſtice: for my ſaluation is neere to come, and my righteouſneſſe to bee reuealed.

2 Bleſſed is the man that doeth this, and the ſonne of man that layeth holde on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath ioyned himſelfe to the LORD, ſpeake, ſaying, The LORD hath vtterly ſeparated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe mee, and take hold of my couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine houſe, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I wil giue them an euer-

uerlaſting name, that ſhal not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger that ioyne themſelues to the LORD, to ſerue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his ſeruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

* Chap. 2. 2.

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine houſe ſhalbe called * an houſe of prayer for all people.

* Math. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

† Hebr. to his gathered.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beaſts in the foreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; || ſleeping, lying downe, louing to ſlumber.

|| Or, dreaming or talking in their ſleepe.

† Heb. ſtrong of appetite.

† Heb. Know not to be ſatiſfied.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogges *which* † can neuer haue ynough, and they *are* ſhepheards *that* cannot vnderſtand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *ſay they,* I wil fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelues with ſtrong drinke, and to morrow ſhal be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whoriſh idolatry. 13 Hee giueth Euangelicall promiſes to the penitent.

† Hebr. men of kindneſſe or godlineſſe.

* Pſal. 12. 2. mich. 7. 2.

|| Or, from that which is euill.

|| Or, goe in peace.

|| Or, before him.

THE righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away none conſidering that the righteous is taken away || from the euill *to come.*

2 Hee ſhall || enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking || *in* his vprightneſſe.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom doe ye ſport your ſelues? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeede of falſehood?

|| Or, among the okes.

* 1. Kin. 16. 4.

5 Inflaming your ſelues || with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys vnder the cliftes of the rockes?

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtreame is thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them haſt thou powred a drinke offering, thou haſt offered a meate offering. Shoud I receiue comfort in theſe?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine haſt thou ſet thy bed: euen thither wenteſt thou vp to offer ſacrifice.

|| Or, hewed it for thy ſelfe larger then theirs.

|| Or, thou prouidedſt roome.

|| Or, thou reſpectedſt the King.

8 Behinde the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcouered thy ſelfe *to an other* then mee, and art gone vp: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and || made a couenant with them: thou loued ſt their bed || where thou ſaweſt it.

9 And || thou wenteſt to the king with oyntment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelfe euen vnto hell.

|| Or, liuing.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; *yet* ſaydſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the || life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieued.

11 And of whom haſt thou bene afraid or feared, that thou haſt lyed, and haſt not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſnes; and thy workes, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde ſhall cary them all away; Vanitie ſhall take *them*: but hee that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountaine,

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt yee vp, caſt yee vp; prepare the way, take vp the ſtumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the High and loftie One that inhabiteth eternitie, whoſe Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to reuiue the ſpirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be allwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould faile before me, and the ſoules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetouſneſſe

neſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue ſeene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lippes; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, ſayth the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp myre and dirt.

21 * There is no peace, ſayth my God, to the wicked.

* Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being ſent to reprooue hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt, and a true. 8 He declareth what promiſes are due vnto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

† Heb. with the throat.

CRie † aloude, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhewe my people their tranſgreſſion, & the houſe of Iacob their ſins.

2 Yet they ſeeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue wee faſted, ſay they, and thou ſeeſt not? wherefore haue wee afflicted our ſoule, & thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you find pleaſure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.

‖ Or, ye faſt not as this day.

4 Behold, yee faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe, ‖ yee ſhall not faſt as yee doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

* Zech. 7. 5.

* Leuit. 16. 29.

† Or, to afflict his ſoule for a day?

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt that I haue choſen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his ſoule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackecloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bandes of wickedneſſe, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† Heb. the bundles of the yoke.

† Heb. broken.

* Eze. 18. 8.

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

‖ Or, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring foorth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy rereward.

† Heb. ſhall gather thee vp.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhal ſay, Here I am: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanitie:

10 And if thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatiſfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkeneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhal guide thee continually, and ſatiſfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

† Hebr. droughts.

† Heb. lye, or deceiue.

* Cha. 61. 6.

12 And they that ſhall be of thee, * ſhall build the olde waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine owne wordes:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for ſinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 . The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEholde, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes || haue hid his face from you, that hee will not heare.

|| Or, haue made him hide.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruerſneſſe.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanitie and ſpeake lies; * they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

* Iob. 15. 35 pſal. 7. 15.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and || that which is cruſhed breaketh out into a viper.

|| Or, adders.

|| Or, that which is ſprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webbes ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.

* Iob. 8. 14, 15.

7 * Their feete runne to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waſting and † deſtruction are in their paths.

* Prou. 1. 15 rom. 3. 15.

† Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no || iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

|| Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iuſtice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obſcuritie, for brightneſſe, but we walke in darkneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eies: we ſtumble at noone day as in the night, we are in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but there is none; for ſaluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: for our tranſgreſſions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iuſtice ſtandeth a farre off: for trueth is fallen in the ſtreete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill || maketh himſelfe a pray: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him, that there was no iudgement.

|| Or, is accounted mad.

† Heb. it was euill in his eyes.

16 ¶ And hee ſaw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no interceſſour. * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſtained him.

* Chap. 63. 5.

17 For he put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

* Epheſ. 6. 17. 1. theſ. 5. 8.

18 According to * their † deedes accordingly he will repay, furie to his aduerſaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

* Chap. 63. 7.

† Heb. recompenſes.

19 So ſhall they feare the name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the ſunne: when the enemie ſhall come in * like a flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall || lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

* Reu. 12. 15.

|| Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this is my couenant with them, ſaith the LORD; My ſpirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeede, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeedes ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.

ARiſe, || ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

|| Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Reu. 21. 24.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhalbe nourced at thy ſide.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then

‖Or, noiſe of the Sea ſhalbe turned toward thee.
‖Or, wealth

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall feare and be inlarged, becauſe the ‖abundance of the Sea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

*Chap. 61. 6.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhal bring *gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee: they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I wil glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who are theſe that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

*Gel. 4.26

9 Surely the yles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, *to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their kings ſhal miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

*Reue. 21. 25.
‖Or, wealth

11 Therefore thy gates *ſhal be open continually, they ſhall not bee ſhut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea thoſe nations ſhall be vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

*Reue. 3. 9.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee: and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhal *bow themſelues downe at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt bene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones yron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

*Reue 21. 22 & 22,5.

19 *The Sunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall be vnto thee an euerlaſting light, & thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall bee thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo ſhall be all righteous: they ſhal inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A litle one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The Office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſsings of the faithfull.

*Luk. 4. 18

The *Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath ſent me to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for aſhes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

*Chap. 58. 12.

4 ¶ And they ſhall *build the olde waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and

feed your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhalbe your plowmen, and your Vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhalbe named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: *ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame you ſhall haue double; and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhal poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue Iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed which the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteouſnes, as a bridegrome †decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herſelfe with her iewels.

† *Heb. decketh as a prieſt.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſnes and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, wil I not hold my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe forth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more bee termed, *Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called || Hephzi bah, and thy land, ||Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhalbe maried.

* Oſe. 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10.

|| That is, *my delight is in her.*

|| That is, *married.*

5 ¶ For as a yong man marrieth a virgine, ſo ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and †as the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, ſo ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† *Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.*

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieruſalem, which ſhall neuer hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence:

|| *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no †reſt till he eſtabliſh, and till hee make Ieruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† *Hebr ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his ſtrength, †Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† *Hebr. if I giue, &c.*

9 But they that haue gathered it ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhal drinke it in the Courts of my Holineſſe.

10 ¶ *Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the high way, gather out the ſtones, lift vp a ſtandard for the people.

* Chap. 40. 3. & 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, *ſay ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſaluation commeth· behold, his *reward is with him, and his ||worke before him.

* Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21. 5. iohn 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10.

|| *Or, recompence.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iuſt wrath hee remembreth his free Mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their Faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is †glorious in his apparell,

† *Hebr. decked.*

parel, trauelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, mightie to ſaue.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

*Reu. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

*Chap. 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe; and I wondered that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought ſaluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

*Chap. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, & make them drunke in my furie, and I will bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindneſſes of the LORD, and the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on vs; and the great goodnes towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſes.

8 For hee ſaid, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: ſo hee was their ſauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: * in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of olde.

*Deut. 7. 7, 8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemie, and he fought againſt them.

*Exod. 15. 24. num. 14. 11. pſal. 78. 57. and 95. 9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes and his people, ſaying; Where is hee that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the || ſhepheard of his flocke? Where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exod. 14. 30.

|| *Or, ſhepheards, as Pſal. 77. 21.*

12 That led them by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himſelfe an euerlaſting name?

*Exod. 14. 27. ioſh. 15. 16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, that they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo diddeſt thou leade thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy ſtrength, || the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

*Deut. 26. 15.

|| *Or, the multitude.*

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father, || our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlaſting.

|| *Or, our redeemer, from euerlaſting is thy name.*

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe haue poſſeſſed it but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 Wee are thine, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.*

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſsion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

Oh that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountaines might flowe downe at thy preſence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduerſaries, that the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

† *Heb. the fire of meltings.*

3 When thou diddeſt terrible things which wee looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye || ſeene, O God, beſides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2. 9. pſal. 31. 20.

|| *Or, ſeene a God beſides thee* which *doeth ſo for him, &c.*

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, thoſe that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue ſinned: in

those is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaued.

6 But we are al as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy ragges, and we all doe *fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

*Pſal 50 5,6

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt †conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not *wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, ſee we beſeech thee, we are all thy people.

* Pſal. 79. 8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are layed waſte:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulity, idolatry and hypocriſie, are reiected. 8 A remnant ſhalbe ſaued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.

I *Am ſought of them that asked not for me: I *am found of them that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

*Rom. 10. 20.
*Rom. 9. 24. 25, 26 eph. 2. 12.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe †vpon altars of bricke:

† Heb. vpon brickes

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and ||broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

|| Or pieces

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe are a ſmoke in my ||noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

|| Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (ſaith the LORD) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, & blaſphemed mee vpon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing is in it: ſo wil I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But yee are they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ||troope, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that ||number.

|| Or, Gad.
|| Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: *becauſe when I called, yee did not anſwere; when I ſpake, yee did not heare, *but did euill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not:

* Prou. 1. 23. ier 7. 13.
* Chap. 66. 4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but yee ſhall be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but yee ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but yee ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for †vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create *new heauens

* Chap 66 22. 2. pet 3. 13. reu 21. 1.

uens, and a new earth: & the former ſhal not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

† Heb. come vp on the heart.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for beholde, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I wil reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Reu. 21. 4.

20 There ſhalbe no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the ſinner being an hundreth yeres old, ſhalbe accurſed.

21 And they ſhall builde houſes, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhal not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhal long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Heb. ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall weare out

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, & whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Pſal. 32. 5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhalbe the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſayth the LORD.

* Iſai. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

Thus ſayth the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footeſtoole: where is the houſe that yee builde vnto mee? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1. Kings 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. actes 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſaith the LORD: but to this man wil I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe is as if he ſlue a man: he that ſacrificeth a || lambe, as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, as if he bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

|| Or, kidde.

† Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their || deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

|| Or, deuices.

* Pro. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13.

* Chap. 65. 12.

5 * Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſayd, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhal appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

* Cha. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noyſe from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought foorth: before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation be borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I || bring to the birth, & not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring foorth, and ſhut the wombe, ſayth thy God?

|| Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatiſfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the || abundance of her glory.

|| Or, brightneſſe.

12 For thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhalbe * borne vpon her ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Iſai 49. 22. and 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo wil I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be knowen towards his ſeruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, || behinde one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

|| *Or, one after another*

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glorie.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes and in charets, and in || litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holie mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD; as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

|| *Or, coaches.*

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſtes and for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

* Exod. 19. 6. chap. 61. 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I wil make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

* Chap. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to an other, and from one Sabbath to an other, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

24 And they ſhall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* Mark. 9. 44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His propheticall viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot: 15 His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

The wordes of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the ende of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the bellie, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, and I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Iſa. 49. 1. 5.
* Gal. 1. 15.
† *Hebr. gaue.*

6 Then ſaid I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I am a childe.

* Exo. 3. 4.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſayd vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſayth the LORD.

*Eze.3.9.
*Exo.3.12. deut.31.6, 8. ioſh.1.5. heb.13.6.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

*Iſai.6.7.
*Cha.5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *roote out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

*Cha.18.7. 2.cor.10, 4.5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying; Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the worde of the LORD came vnto mee the ſecond time, ſaying; What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid; I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof was †towards the North.

†Heb. from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me; Out of the *North an euill †ſhal breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

*Chap. 4.6.
†Heb. ſhall be opened.

15 For loe, I will *call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, & againſt all the cities of Iudah.

*Cha.5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖confound thee before them.

‖Or, breake to pieces.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day *a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

*Cha.6.27. and 15.20. iſai.50.7.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee, ſayth the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying; Thus ſayth the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy *youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

‖Or, for thy ſake.
*Eze.16.8. cha.12.14.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe vnto the LORD, and the firſt fruites of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſayth the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſayd they, Where is the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſerts and of pittes, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

*Iſai.63.9, 11, 13. oſe.13.4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred yee *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

*Pſal.78.58. and 106.38.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that doe not profit.

*Rom.2.20

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſayth the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider

‖Or, ouer to.

conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their Gods, which are * yet no Gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

* Cha. 16. 20

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O yee heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be yee very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

* Chap. 17. 13. & 18. 14 pſal. 36. 9.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a home-borne ſlaue? why is he † ſpoiled?

† Heb. become a ſpoile.

15 The young lyons roared vpon him and † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

† Heb. gaue out their voyce.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

‖ Or, feed on thy crown, deut. 33. 12 Iſai. 8. 8.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of Hoſtes.

* Iſai. 3. 9. oſ. 5. 5.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

‖ Or, ſerue.
* Iſai. 57. 5, 7.
* Ier. 3. 6.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholy a right ſeede: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

* Matth. 21. 23. mar. 12. 1. luc. 20. 9.
* Exod. 15. 17. pſal. 44. 2. and 80. 9. Iſai. 5. 2.

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iob. 9. 30

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ thou art a ſwift dromedarie trauerſing her wayes.

‖ Or, O ſwift dromedarie.

24 ‖ A wild aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not wearie themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall find her.

‖ Or, O wild aſſe &c.
† Heb. taught
† Heb. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, reuerſe it.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnſhod, and thy throte from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

‖ Or, is the caſe deſperate?

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, & their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou art my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay; Ariſe and ſaue vs.

‖ Or, begotten me.
† Heb. the hinder part part of the necke.
* Iſai. 26. 16.

28 But where are thy Gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy Gods, O Iudah.

* Iſai. 45. 20.
† Heb. euill.
* Chap. 11. 13.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

* Iſai. 9. 13. cha. 5. 3
* Matth. 23. 29. &c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee yee the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

* Chap. 2. 5
† Heb. we haue dominion.

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

† Heb. digging.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt; Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt bee aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine

head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel, to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reprooued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſsion of their ſinnes.

† Heb. ſaying.
* Deu. 24.4

They † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe goe from him, and become another mans, * ſhall hee returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not bene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.
* Cha. 6. 15.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue bin withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue his anger for euer? wil he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

* Cha. 2. 20.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me, in the daies of Ioſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeene that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath plaied the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things; Turne thou vnto me: but ſhee returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adulterie, I had put her away and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

‖ Or, fame.

9 And it came to paſſe thorow the ‖ lightnes of her whoredome, that ſhee defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

† Hebr. in falſhood.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, The backeſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

* Pſal 86. 15. and 103. 8, 9.

12 ¶ Go and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backeſliding Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backeſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I wil bring you to Zion.

* Cha. 23. 4.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

† Heb. come vp on the heart.
‖ Or, it be magnified.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee bee multiplied and increaſed in the land: in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhal ſay no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhal it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit it, neither ſhall ‖ that be done any more.

‖ Or, ſtubburneſſe.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ Or, to.
‖ Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

† Heb. Land of deſire.
† Hebr. from after me.

19 But I ſaid; How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid; Thou ſhalt call me; My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

† Heb. friend

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † huſband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with mee, O

houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

*Oſe. 14.2.

22 *Returne ye backſliding children, and I wil heale your backſlidings: Beholde, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is ſaluation hoped for from the hilles, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for we haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeied the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

*Ioel 2.12.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

*1.Cor.10.17.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth, in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteouſnes, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they *glorie.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the Trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

||Or, ſtrengthen.
*Chap. 1.13,14,15. chap 6.26.
†Hebr. breaking.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ||retyre, ſtay not; for I wil bring euill from the *North, and a great †deſtruction.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; hee is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, and thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

*Chap. 6.26.

8 For this *gird you with ſackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, & the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem; A dry winde of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

||Or, a fuller winde then thoſe.
†Hebr. vtter iudgements.

12 Euen ||a full winde from thoſe places ſhall come vnto mee: now alſo will I †giue ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, hee ſhall come vp as cloudes, and his charets ſhall bee as a whirlewinde: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for wee are ſpoiled.

*Iſa. 1.16.

14 O Ieruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap. 8.16.

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, that watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a fielde are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhee hath bene rebellious againſt mee, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal. 107.17. iſa. 50.1.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Iſa. 22.4. chap. 9.1.
†Hebr. the walles of my heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, †my heart maketh a noiſe in mee, I cannot hold

my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the Trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard and heare the ſound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they haue not knowen me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it was without forme and void: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I behelde, and loe, there was no man, and all the birdes of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid; The whole land ſhall be deſolate; *yet will I not make a full ende.

*Chap.5.18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken it, I haue purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of golde, though thou renteſt thy †face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

†Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauel, and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her ſelfe, that ſpreadeth her hands, ſaying; Woe is me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adulterie, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill ſtate, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RUnne yee to and fro thorow the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and knowe, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, but they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

*Iſai.9.13. chap.2.30

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I wil get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bondes.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the ||euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backeſlidings †are increaſed.

||Or, deſerts.

†Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken mee, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

Ezek.22.11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and ſaid, It is not he, *neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhal we ſee ſword nor famine.

*Iſai. 28. 15.

13 And the prophets ſhall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Hoſtes; Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, *fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

*Cha. 1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a *nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

*Deut 28. 49. cha. 1 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiuer is as an open ſepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine *harueſt and thy bread, which thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes and thine heards: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

*Leu 26. 16. deut. 28. 31. 33.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe daies, ſaith the LORD, I *will not make a full end with you.

*Cha. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee ſhall ſay; *Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them; Like as ye haue forſaken me, ⁊ ſerued ſtrange Gods in your land; ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

*Cha. 16. 10 and 13. 22.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah ſaying;

21 Heare now this, O *fooliſh people, and without †vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

*Iſai. 6. 9. matth. 13. 14. acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. ioh. 12. 40

†*Heb. heart*

22 Feare yee not mee, ſaith the LORD? Will yee not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the *bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

*Iob 38. 10, 11. pſal. 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the *former and the later in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

*Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, ⁊ your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖ *Or, they pry as fowlers lie in waite.*

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ *Or, coupe.*

28 They are waxen *fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not *the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

*Deut. 32. 15.

*Iſai. 1. 23. zac 7. 10.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ *Or, aſtoniſhmen and filthineſſe.*

31 The prophets propheſie *falſely, and the prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it ſo: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

*Chap. 14. 18. and 23. 25. 26. ez. 13. 6.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.*

3 The ſhepheards with their flocks ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch their tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: Woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid; Hew yee downe trees and

‖caſt a mount againſt Jeruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited, ſhe is wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

‖*Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.*

7 *As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me continually is griefe and wounds.

*Iſa 57.20

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Jeruſalem, leſt my ſoule †depart from thee: leſt J make thee deſolate, a lande not inhabited.

†*Heb. bee looſed or diſiointed.*

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Jſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baſkets.

10 To whome ſhall J ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their *eare is vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: beholde, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

*Chap 7.26

11 Therefore J am full of the furie of the LORD: J am weary with holding in: J will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of yong men together: for euen the huſband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with their fields and wiues together: for J wil ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to *couetouſneſſe, and from the prophet euen vnto the prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

*Iſa. 56.11 chap. 8. 10.

14 They haue *healed alſo the †hurt of the daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

*Chap. 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10.
†*Heb. bruiſe or breach.*

15 Were they *aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that J viſit them, they ſhall bee caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and ſee, and aſke for the *old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall finde *reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke therein.

*Iſa. 8. 20. mal. 4. 4. luk. 16. 29.
*Mat. 11. 29.

17 Alſo J ſet watchmen ouer you, ſaying, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We wil not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, J will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my wordes, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

*Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. amos 5. 21. mic. 6. 6, &c.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, J will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſons together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbor and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North countrey, and a great nation ſhall bee raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

*Chap. 1. 15 and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bowe and ſpeare: they are cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie and feare is on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with *ſackcloth, and wallowe thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, as for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 36.

27 J haue ſet thee for a towre, and a *fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

*Chap. 1. 18. and 15. 20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: they are *braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

*Ezek. 22. 18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

*Iſa. 1. 22.
‖*Or, refuſe ſiluer.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth

their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatrie. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; *Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 26. 13. and 18. 11.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your waies and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murther, and commit adulterie, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to do all theſe abominations?

† *Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.*

11 Is *this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a *denne of robbers in your eies? Behold, euen I haue ſeen it, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai 56. 7.
* Matth. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee *what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60. chap. 26. 6.

13 And now becauſe ye haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp earely, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I *called you, but ye anſwered not:

* Pro. 1. 24. iſa 65. 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to *Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, euen the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

* Chap 11. 14 and 14. 11. exod. 32. 10.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the || Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44. 19.
|| *Or frame, or workmanſhip of heauen.*

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, *Put your burnt offrings vnto your ſacrifices, & eate fleſh.

* Iſa. 1. 11. chap 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

† *Hebr. concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, *and I wil be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

* Deut. 6. 3.
* Exod. 19. 5. leuit. 26. 12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels and in the || imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

|| *Or, ſtubburneſſe.*
† *Hebr. were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen *ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending them.

* 1. Chron. 36. 15.

26 Yet they hearkned not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but *hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

* Chap. 16. 12.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖Or, inſtruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ieruſalem, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the *high places of Tophet which is in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

*2.Kings 23.10.chap. 19.5.

†Heb. came it vpon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes *come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

*Cha.19.6.

33 And the *carkeiſes of this people ſhall be meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

*Chap.34. 20.and.16. 4.pſal.79.2

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the *cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

*Iſa.24.7. chap.16.9. and 25.10. and.33.11. eze.26.13. oſe.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 Hee vpbraideth their fooliſh, and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 Hee ſheweth their grieuous iudgment, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

At that time, ſayeth the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſte of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for doung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall bee choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall hee turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetual backeſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

*Iſai.1.3.

8 How doe ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ‖ certainly, in vaine made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vaine.

‖Or, the falſe penne of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.

9 The *‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome is in them?

*Cha 6.15.

‖Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c.

†Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.

10 Therfore will I giue their wiues vnto others, & their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſnes, from the Prophet euen vnto the prieſt, *euery one dealeth falſly.

*Iſai.56.11 chap.6.13.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

*Cha.6.14.

*Eze.13.10.

12 Were they *aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fal, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD: there ſhalbe no grapes *on the vine, nor figges on the *figtree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and the things that

‖Or, in gathering I will conſume.

*Iſai.5.1. &c.

*Matth.21.19.luke 13.6 &c.

I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why doe wee ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖gall to drink, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

*Cha.9.15. dan. 23.15.
‖Or, poyſon.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

*Chap.14.16.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and †all that is in it, the citie, and thoſe that dwell therein.

*Cha.4.15.
† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

17 For behold, I wil ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be *charmed, and they ſhall bite you; ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal.58.5,6.

18 ¶When I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart is faint †in me.

†Heb. vpon.

19 Behold the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people †becauſe of them that dwel in a farre countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with ſtrange vanities?

† Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no *balme in Gilead? is there no phyſician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people †recouered?

*Chap.46.11.
†Heb. gone vp.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

Oh †*that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

†Heb. who will giue my head &c.
*Iſa.22.4. chap.4.19.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euil to euill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 *Take yee heede euery one of his ‖neighbour, and truſt yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

*Chap.12.6. mich.7.5,6.
‖Or, friend.

5 And they will ‖deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, and weary themſelues to commit iniquity.

‖Or, mocke.

6 Thine habitation is in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſayth the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrowe ſhot out, it ſpeaketh *deceit: one ſpeaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but †in heart he layeth ‖his waite.

*Pſal.120.4
*Pſal. 12.2. and 28.3.
*Pſa.12.3. and 28.3.
†Heb. in the middeſt of him.
‖Or, waite for him.

9 ¶*Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

*Chap.5.9, 29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wayling, and for the ‖habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, †both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

‖Or, paſtures
‖Or, deſolate
†Heb. from the foule euen to &c.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, and *a denne of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah †deſolate, without an inhabitant.

*Chap.11.10,22.
†Heb. deſolation.

12 ¶Who is the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that hee may declare it; for what the land periſheth, and is burnt vp like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith; Becauſe they haue forſaken my law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖imagination of their owne heart, & after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖Or, ſtubburnneſſe.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I

will

*Cha 8.12. and 23.15.

will feed them, euen this people *with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Leuit. 26. 33.

16 I will *ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whome neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I wil ſend a ſword after them, til I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eyelids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wayling is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? wee are greatly confounded, becauſe wee haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, & let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without and the yong men from the ſtreetes.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none ſhall gather them.

*1.Cor.1. 31. 2.cor. 10.17.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the *wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

†*Heb. viſit vpon.*

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will †puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed,

† *Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.*
*Chap. 25. 23.
*Rom. 2. 28,29.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are †in the *vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations are vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael are *vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall compariſon of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come. 19 Hee lamenteth the ſpoyle of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

† *Heb ſtatutes or ordinances are vanity.*

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with golde, they faſten it with nayles, and with hammers that it mooue not.

*Pſa.115. 5.
*Iſa.46.1, 7.
*Iſa.41.28.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, *but ſpeake not: they muſt needes bee *borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for *they cannot doe euil, neither alſo is it in them to doe good.

*Pſal.86. 8,10.

6 Forasmuch as there is none *like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

*Reue.15. 4.
||*Or, it liketh thee.*

7 *Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for || to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

†*Heb. in one, or at once.*
*Iſa.41.29
abac.2.18.
zec.10.1.

8 But they are † altogether *brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

† *Heb. God of trueth.*
† *Heb. King of eternity.*

10 But the LORD is the †true God, he is the liuing God, and an †euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhal tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto them, The Gods that haue not made the heauens, & the earth, euen they ſhall periſh from the earth, & from vnder theſe heauens.

*Gen.1.6.
chap.51.15

12 Hee *hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, there is

‖Or, noiſe.

a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖Or, for raine.

‖Or, is more brutiſh, then to know.
*Chap. 51. 17, 18.

14 Euery man is ‖ *brutiſh in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falſehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap. 51. 19.

16 *The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

†Heb. inhabitreſſe.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O †inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find it ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſayd, Truely this is a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone foorth of me, and they are not: there is none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

*Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
*Chap. 9. 11.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the *North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, and a *denne of dragons.

*Pro. 16. 1. and 20. 24.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *way of man is not in himſelfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

*Pſal. 6. 1. and 38. 1. cha. 30. 11.
†Hebr. diminiſh me.
*Pſal. 79. 6.

24 O LORD, *correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou †bring me to nothing.

25 *Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof: 11 Propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

The word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

*Deut. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Curſed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Leuit. 26. 3, 12.

4 Which I commaunded your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall yee be my people, and I will be your God.

*Deut. 7. 12.
†Hebr. Amen.

5 That I may performe the *othe which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, †So bee it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaime all theſe wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

‖Or, ſtubburneſſe.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commaunded them to doe; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my wordes: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

†Hebr. to goe forth of.
*Prou. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. cha. 14. 12. eze. 8. 18. mich. 3. 8.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not be able †to eſcape; and *though they ſhall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah,

and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. euill.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

* Cha.2.28.
† Heb. ſhame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Cha.7.16. and 14.11.
† Heb. euill.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: || When thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

* Iſai.1.11. &c.
† Heb. what is to my beloued in my houſe?
|| Or, when thy euill is.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruite: with the noiſe of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt me, *ſaying*; Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. the ſtalke with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * tryeſt the reines, and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

* 1.Sam.16.7. 1.chron.28.9 pſal.7.10. and 20.12. cha.17.10. and 20.12 reue.2.23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I wil † puniſh them: the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperitie, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: || yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deale very treacherouſly?

|| Or, Let me reaſon the caſe with thee.
* Iob 21.7. pſal.37.1. and 73.3 hab.1.3.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

† Heb. they goe on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

* Pſal.17.3.
† Heb. with thee.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid; He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

* Pſal.107.34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea || they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap.9.4.
|| Or, they cryed after thee fully.
† Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

† Heb. the loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forreſt: it || cryeth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

|| Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto mee as a || ſpeckled bird, the birdes round about *are* againſt her: come yee, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, || come to deuoure.

|| Or, talented.
|| Or, cauſe them to come.

10 Many paſtors haue deſtroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foote: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

† Heb. portion of deſire.

11 They haue made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

13 They haue *ſowen wheate, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 26 38. mic. 6. 15. agg. 1. 6.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit; Behold, I will *plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from among them.

* Deut. 30. 3. chap. 32. 37.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to ſweare by my name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal:) then ſhall they be built in the middeſt of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai. 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſerie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

Thus ſaith the LORD vnto me Goe and get thee a linen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loines.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying;

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* vpon thy loines, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commaunded mee.

6 And it came to paſſe after many daies, that the LORD ſaide vnto me; Ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commaunded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

9 Thus ſaith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my words, which walke in the ‖imagination of their heart, and walke after other Gods to ſerue them and to worſhip them, ſhall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or ſtubburneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD; that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Euerie botle ſhalbe filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Doe we not certainly know, that euery botle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſts and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I wil not pitie nor ſpare, nor haue mercie, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. a man againſt his brother.

† Heb. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, bee not

proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

* Iſa.8.22.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe *darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadowe of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

*Lamen.1.2.16.and 2.18.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and *mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and run downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

|| Or, head-tires

18 Say vnto the king, and to the queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your || principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South ſhall bee ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall bee wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

† Hebr. viſit vpon.

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall †puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

*Cha.5.19 and 16.10.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, *Wherefore come theſe things vpon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquitie are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles ||made bare.

|| Or, ſhall be violently taken away.

† Heb. taught.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkinne? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo doe good, that are †accuſtomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? †when ſhall it once be?

† Heb. after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the †dearth.

† Heb. the words of the dearths or reſtraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the crie of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their litle ones to the waters, they came to the pits and found no water, they returned with the veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the hie places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou it for thy Names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tarie for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mightie man that cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and we are called †by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

*Cha.7.16. and 11.14. exod.32.10

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, *Pray not for this people, for their good.

*Prou.1.28 iſa.1.15. cha.11.11. ezek.8.18. mic.3.4.

12 *When they faſt I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I wil not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye

haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

† Hebr. peace of trueth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to burie them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eies runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, Chap. 5. 31.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * We looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glorie: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres, Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complayning of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He praieth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

* Eze. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall wee goe foorth? then thou ſhalt tell them; Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

* Chap. 43. 11. zach. 11. 9.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

* Leuit. 26. 16. † Hebr. families.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. I wil giue them for a mooning. * Deut. 28. 25. cha. 24. 9. * 2. Kin. 21. 11.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aske how thou doeſt?

† Hebr. to aske of thy thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I wil deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their waies.

‖ Or, whatſoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the yongmen, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed him to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

‖ Or, againſt the mother citie, a yong man ſpoiling, &c. Or, againſt the mother and the yong men.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhee hath bene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8. 9.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſurie,

* Iob 3. 1. &c, cha. 20. 15.

nor men haue lent to me on vſurie, yet euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely || I will cauſe the enemie to intreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

|| Or, I will entreat the enemie for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the * ſpoile without price, and that for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

* Cha.17.3.

14 And I will make thee to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which ſhall burne vpon you.

* Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and reuenge me of my perſecutors, take mee not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

* Eze.3.3. reuel.10.9.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon me.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, and as waters that † faile?

* Chap.30. 15.

† Heb. be not ſure?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſayth the LORD.

* Cha.1.18. and 6.27.

* Chap.20. 11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatrie.

The word of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſayth the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They ſhal die of grieuous * deaths, they ſhall not bee * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: but they ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carkeiſes ſhall be meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Cha.15.2.

* Chap.25. 33.

* Chap.7.33 and 34.20. pſal.39.2.

5 For thus ſayth the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of || mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſayth the LORD, euen louing kindneſſe and mercies.

|| Or, mourning feaſt.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues balde for them.

7 Neither ſhall men * || teare themſelues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cuppe of conſolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

* Leuit.19. 28. deut. 14.1.

|| Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek. 24.17.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael: Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

* Iſai.24.7, 8. chap.7. 34 and 25. 10. ezek. 26.10.

10 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe * when thou ſhalt ſhewe this people all theſe wordes, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne, that we haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

* Cha.5.19 and 13.22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other Gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my law:

12 And yee haue done *worſe then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ||imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

*Chap 7. 26.
||Or, ſtubburnneſſe.

13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this land into a land that yee knowe not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there ſhall yee ſerue other Gods day and night, where I will not ſhewe you fauour.

*Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64, 65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

*Chap. 23. 7, 8.

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhal fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes are vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eies.

*Iob. 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himſelfe, and *they are no Gods?

*Chap 2. 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to knowe mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

The ſinne of Iudah is written with a *pen of yron, and with the †point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iob. 19. 24.
†Heb. naile.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

*Judg. 3. 7. Iſai. 1. 29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field *I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

*Chap. 15. 13.

4 And thou, †euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

†Heb. in thy ſelfe.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For hee ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

*Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 10. and 125. 1. prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18.

8 For he ſhall be *as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heate commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeere of ||drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

*Pſal. 1. 3.
||Or, reſtraint.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his doings.

*2 Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20 and 20. 12.

11 As the partrich ||ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

|| Or, gathereth young which ſhee hath not brought forth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuarie.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

*Pſal.73.25 iſa.1.28

*Chap.2.3

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhalbe ſaued: for thou art my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, *Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

*Iſa.5.19.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to †follow thee, *neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

†Heb. after thee.

*Chap.1.4 &c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

18 *Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and †*deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

*Pſal.35.4 and 40.15.

†Heb. breake them with a double breach.

*Cha.11.20

19 ¶ Thus ſayd the LORD vnto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Nehe.13.19.

22 Neither carie forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallowe ye the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

*Exo 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. exe.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 *Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie kings and princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

*Cha.22.8

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the lande of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from yͤ LORD ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go downe to the potters houſe, & there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ||wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ||that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter ſo he †made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

||Or, frames or ſeates.

||Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

†Hebr. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, *cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, ſo are ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

*Iſa.45.9. rom.9.10. wiſd.15.7.

7 At what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy it.

*Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, *I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Iona.3.10.

9 And at what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaide I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD: Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: *returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your waies and your doings good.

*2.Kin.17.13. chap.7.3. and 25.5. and 35.15.

12 And they ſaid, *There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euil heart.

*Chap.2.25.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, *Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap.2.10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖the *ſnow of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the fielde? or ſhall the colde flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?

*Cha.2.13.

15 Becauſe my people hath *forgotten mee, they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their waies from the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not caſt vp,

*Chap.17.13.

*Chap.6.16.

16 To make their land *deſolate and a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head.

*Chap.19.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: *for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his wordes.

*Mal.2.7.

‖Or, for the tongue.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill bee recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their blood by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and be widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

†Heb. powre them out.

*Pſal.109.10.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me †to ſlay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

†Hebr. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſtes.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which is by the entrie of the †Eaſtgate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

†Hebr. the Sungate.

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall *tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11. 2.king.21.12.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my minde.

*Chap.7.31,32.

6 Therefore behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the

valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their liues: and their * carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Cha.16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie * deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the * fleſh of their ſonnes and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhal eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

* Leuit. 26.29. deu.28.53. lam.4.10.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake yͤ bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot bee made whole againe, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

† Heb. be healed.
* Cha. 7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſayth the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * roofes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, & haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

* Chap.32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and hee ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a newe name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who was alſo chiefe gouernor in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

* 1.Chro. 24.14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſayd Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor miſſabib.

‖ That is, feare round about.

4 For thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhal ſpoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

* 2.Kings 20.17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily, euery one mocketh me.

‖ Or, enticed.

8 For ſince I ſpake I cryed out, I cried violence and ſpoyle; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a deriſion daily.

9. Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not ſtay.

* Pſal.39.3.
* Iob 32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, ſay they, and wee will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, ſaying; Peraduenture he will be enticed: and

† Heb. euery man of my peace.

we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, their * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 17. 18 and 15. 20

* Chap. 23. 40.

12 But O LORD of hoſtes, that * tryeſt the righteous, and ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

* Chap. 11. 20 and 17. 10

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed be the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed be the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Iob. 3. 3. chap. 15. 10

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide,

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my daies ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

* Iob. 3. 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings houſe.

The word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying.

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaide Ieremiah vnto them; Thus ſhall yee ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * out ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6. 6.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: hee ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that beſiege you, he ſhall liue, and his life ſhall be vnto him * for a pray.

* Chap. 38. 2.

* Chap. 39. 18. and 45. 5.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, ſay; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 Oh houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my furie goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

* Chap. 22. 3.

† Heb. iudge.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay,

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

† Heb. viſite vpon.
* Pro. 1.31.

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the *fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 Of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

Thus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

* Chap. 21. 12.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiler out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 17. 25.
† Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeede, *then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, he, and his ſeruants, and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt them into the fire.

* Deut. 29. 24. 1. kings 9.8.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhal ſee this land no more.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14. 15 habac. 2.9.

13 ¶ Woe vnto *him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

† Hebr. through aired.
‖ Or, my windowes.

14 That ſaith, I will build mee a wide houſe and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, and then it was wel with him?

16 He iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

‖ Or, incurſion.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt forth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie, and lift vp thy voice in Baſhan, and crie from the paſſages: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

† Heb. proſperities.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, but thou ſaideſt, I will not heare: this hath bin thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The winde ſhall eate vp all thy paſtors, and thy louers ſhall goe into captiuitie, ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that

makeſt thy neſt in the Cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they †deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

† Hebr. lift vp their minde.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* hee a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee prophecieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

* Ezech. 34. 2.

W*Oe bee vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feed my people; Yee haue ſcattered my flocke and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them: behold I will viſite vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I wil gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreis whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they ſhalbe fruitfull and increaſe.

* Chap. 3. 15. ezech. 34. 11, 12.

4 And I will ſet vp *ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhal feare no more nor be diſmaied, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, *the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

* Chap. 33. 14, 15. iſa. 4. 2. and 40. 11. dan. 9. 24. iohn 1. 45.

6 *In his dayes Iudah ſhalbe ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee ſhall be called, †THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

* Deut. 33. 28.

† Hebr. Iehouah-tſidkenu.

7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

* Iere. 16. 14, 15.

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreis whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ||ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wildernes are dried vp, and their ||courſe *is* euil, and their force *is* not right.

|| Or, curſing.

|| Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkenes: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ||folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

|| Or, an abſurd thing. Hebr. vnſauoury.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ||an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as *Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

|| Or, filthineſſe.

* Iſa. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD

of

*Cha.8.14 and 9.15.
||Or, hypocriſie.
of hoſts concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ||profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

*Cha.6.14. and 8.11. eze.13.10. zech.10.2.
||Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
17 They *ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſayde, Yee ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ||imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

||Or, ſecret.
18 For who hath ſtood in the ||counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

*Chap.30.25.
19 Behold, a *whirlewinde of the LORD is gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30.24.
20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and til he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

*Chap.14.14. and 27.15.
21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my wordes, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euil way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſayth the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

*Pſal.139.7.&c. amos 9.2,3.
24 Can any *hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth ſayth the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that prophecie lyes in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophecie lies? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

*Iudg.3.7. and 8.33.
27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to *forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

†Heb. with whom is.
28 The prophet †that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheat, ſayth the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

*Deut.18.20. cha.14.14,15.
30 Therefore, behold, *I am againſt the prophets, ſayth the LORD, that ſteale my worde euery one from his neighbour.

||Or, that ſmooth their tongues.
31 Beholde, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ||vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſayth.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that prophecie falſe dreames, ſayeth the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lyes and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profite this people at all, ſayth the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying; What is the burden of the LORD: thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. viſite vpon.
34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhal ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen †puniſh that man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall yee ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall yee mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore beholde, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and caſt you out of my preſence.

*Chap.20.11.
40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting

reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the Type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

The LORD ſhewed mee, and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar *king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings. 24.2.chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket had very good figges, euen like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket had very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, †they were ſo bad.

† *Heb. for badneſſe.*

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me; What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid Figges: the good figges, very good and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away †captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† *Heb. captiuitie.*

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

7 And I will giue them *an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they ſhall be *my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

*Deut. 30. 6o.chap. 32 39.ezech. 11.19.and 36 26.27.
* Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33.and 32. 38.

8 ¶ And as the euill *figges which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliuer them †to *be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

† *Heb. for remouing or vexation.*
*Deut. 28. 37.chap. 15 4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reprouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

The word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentith yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the prophets, *riſing early and ſending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29. 19.

5 They ſayd, *Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* 2.Kings. 17.13.cha. 18. 11.and 35.15.Ionas 3.8.

6 And goe not after other Gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Becauſe yee haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the

LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of myrth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of the candle.

† Heb. I will cauſe to periſh from them.
* Cha.7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. ezek.26.13 oſe 2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhal ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2. Chron. 36.22. eſzr. 1.1. chap. 29.10 dan. 9.2.
† Heb. viſite vpon.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Cha.27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this furie at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

* Iſa.51.17 pſal.75.8. iob.21.20.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſworde that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cuppe at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 To wit Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, & all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which are beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

* Chap.49. 7, &c.
* Chap.48.
* Chap.49.
* Chap.47.
‖ Or, region by the Sea ſide.
* Chap.49. 23.
* Chap.49. 28.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap. 9.28.
* Chap.49. 31.
* Chap.49. 34.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and bee drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I wil ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall bee, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yee ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and ſhould yee be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will cal for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* 1.Pet.4. 17.
† Heb. vpon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe wordes, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that treade the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Ioel 3.16 amos 1.2.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controuerſie with the nations: hee will pleade with all fleſh, he will giue them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other ende of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered

* Cha.16.4.

thered nor buried, they ſhall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle yee ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues in the aſhes ye principall of the flocke: for †the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

*Chap. 4. 8 and 6. 26.

† Hebr. your dayes for ſlaughter.

† Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.

33 And †the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepheards, and eſcaping from &c.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke ſhall be heard: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

† Hebr. a deſolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the wordes that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word:

* Acts. 20. 27.

3 If ſo bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euil which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euil of their doings.

*Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the wordes of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkned:)

6 Then wil I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and wil make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

1. Sam 4. 11. chap. 7. 12, 14. pſal. 78. 60.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe wordes in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhalbe like Shiloh, and this city ſhalbe deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe || in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

|| Or, at the doore.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; †This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the wordes that yee haue heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

*Chap. 7. 3.

*Verſe 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with mee †as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, That if ye put mee to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people, vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *Micah the Moraſthite prophecied

*Mic. 1. 1. and 3. 12.

in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed like a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the hie places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beſought †the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this citie and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his wordes, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, namely Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certeine men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlewe him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the †common people.

† Heb. ſons of the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like hee doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14,22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe landes into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Cha. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſayth the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreames.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remooue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe wordes, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie* a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lye in my name, that I might driue you out, & that yee might periſh, ye, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

† Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them nowe make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

* 2. Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2 Kings 25. 13. 2. chron. 36. 18.

* 2 Chron. 36. 22. cha. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falſely the returne of the veſſels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake vnto mee in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts and of all the people, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captiuity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah ſaid; Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that haue beene before mee, and before thee of old, prophecied both againſt many countries, and againſt great kingdoms, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

* Chap. 27. 2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzer king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lye.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *†rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut.13.5.chap.29.32.
†*Heb. reuolt.*

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

Now theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the elders which were caried away captiues, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the king, and the queene, and the ‖eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem)

*2.King.24.12,&c.
‖*Or, chamberlaines.*

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whome Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to huſbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may bee increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to be caried away captiues, & pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall yee haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that bee in the midſt of you, *deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which yee cauſe to be dreamed.

*Chap.14.14.and 23.21.and 27.15.

9 For they prophecie †falſly vnto you in my name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

†*Hebr. in a lie.*

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after *ſeuentie yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

*2.Chron.36.21, ezra 1.1.chap.25.12.and 27.22.dan.9.2.

11 For I knowe the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an †expected end.

†*Hebr. end and expectation.*

12 Then ſhall ye *call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

*Dan.9.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you

againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe yee haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Beholde, I will ſend vpon them the *ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like *vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

* Chap.24. 8,10.
* Chap.24. 8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, †to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† *Hebr. for a curſe.*

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which *I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.25. 4.and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lye vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and hee ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall bee taken vp a curſe by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villanie in Iſrael, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbors wiues, and haue ſpoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the ||Nehelamite, ſaying,

|| *Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that ye ſhould be Officers in the houſe of the LORD, for euery man that is *madde, and maketh himſelfe a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtockes:

* 2.King.9. 11.acts.26. 24.

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied vnto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lye.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeed: he ſhall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, ſaith the LORD, *becauſe he hath taught †rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Chap.28. 16.
† *Hebr. reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they ſhall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne ſhalbe gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying; Write thee all the wordes that I haue ſpoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Iſrael and Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I wil cauſe them

them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe are the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſayth the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, || of feare, and not of peace.

|| Or, there is feare, and not peace.

6 Aſke yee now and ſee whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his handes on his loynes, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

† Heb. a male

7 * Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaued out of it.

* Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph.1.15.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bondes, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

* Ezek.34.23. and 37.24 hoſe. 3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid.

* Iſa 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. cha. 46.28.

11 For I am with thee, ſayeth the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full ende of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpuniſhed.

* Pſal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt bee bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

† Heb. for binding vp, or preſſing.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

* Chap. 13.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * ſhalbe deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuitie: and they that ſpoile thee ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

* Exod. 23.22. iſai 41.11

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſayth the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, ſaying; This is Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhall be builded vpon her owne || heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the maner thereof.

|| Or, little hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceede thankeſgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhalbe eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and hee ſhall approch vnto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approch vnto me, ſayth the LORD?

22 And yee ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Cha.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing whirlewinde, it ſhall || fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 23.19,20.

† Heb. cutting.

|| Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, & they ſhalbe my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD; The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto mee, ſaying; Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore || with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

† Heb. from afarre.

|| Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgine of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe be adorned with thy * || tabrets, and ſhalt goe forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15. 20. iudg. 11. 34.

|| Or, timbrels.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eate them as common things.

† Heb. prophane them.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh yee, praiſe yee, and ſay; O LORD ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with || ſupplications will I leade them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

|| Or, fauours.

* Exod. 4. 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the iles afarre off, and ſay; Hee that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keepe him as a ſhepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then hee.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their ſoule ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

* Iſai 58. 11.

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yoong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatiſfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they were not.

* Matth. 2. 18.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that thy children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe thus, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I ſhall be turned; thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon my thigh: I was aſhamed, yea euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproch of my youth.

* Deut. 30. 2.

20 Is Ephraim my deare ſonne? is he a pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgine of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts

the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, huſbandmen, and they that goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue ſatiated the wearie ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweete vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

*Eze.18.2.

29 *In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

*Heb.8.8.

31 ¶ Behold, the* dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a newe couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ||although I was an huſband vnto them, ſaith the LORD.

||*Or, ſhould I haue continued a huſband vnto them?*

33 But this ſhall be the couenant, that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts,* and wil be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap.24.7.and 32.20.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for *they ſhall all know mee, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

*Iſa.54.17 ioh.6.45. *Chap.33.8 mic.7.18 acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth *the ſea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſts is his name.

*Gen.1.16

*Iſa.51.15

36 *If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

*Iſa.54.9. chap.33.20

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can bee meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33.22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe gate towards the Eaſt, ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THe worde that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons armie beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which was in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall take it:

*Chap.34.2

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſhal not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall * ſurely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhal ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

* Chap.34. 8.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid; The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

* Leuit. 25. 24. ruth. 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen || ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

|| Or, ſeuen ſhekels and ten pieces of ſiluer.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed it, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

† Heb. wrote in the booke.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many daies.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fields, and Vineyards ſhalbe poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, beholde, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power & ſtretched out arme, and there is nothing || too hard for thee.

|| Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſts is his Name,

* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counſell, and mightie in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. doing.
* Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt other men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought foorth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2. ſam. 7. 23. 1. chro. 17. 21.

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeied not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commaundedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Beholde the || mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt it.

|| Or, engines of ſhot.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto mee, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16. 22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the

hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this citie, ſhall come and ſet fire on this citie, and burne it with the houſes* vpon whoſe roofes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other Gods to prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, ſayth the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I ſhould remooue it from before my face:

† *Heb. for my anger.*

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Prieſtes, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the †* backe, and not the face, though I taught them riſing vp early, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction,

† *Heb. necke.*
*Cha. 2.27.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

* Chap. 23. 11

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to *cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire vnto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould doe this abomination, to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

*Cha.7.31. and 19.6.
* Leuit 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this citie, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I wil * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

*Deu.30 3.

38 And they ſhalbe * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Cha 24.7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33.
*Ezek. 11. 19.
† *Heb. all dayes.*

40 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from mee.

† *Heb from after them.*

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

† *Heb. in trueth, or ſtabilitie.*

42 For thus ſayth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhalbe bought in this land whereof ye ſay, It is deſolate without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, and ſeale them, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII

1 God promiſeth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled gouernment, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and Prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeede.

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time (while hee was yet * ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying;

* Chap.32. 23.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his Name.

*Iſa.37 16.

3 Call vnto me, and I will anſwere thee, and ſhew thee great and || mightie things, which thou knoweſt not.

|| *Or, hidden.*

4 For thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans,

deans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue ſlaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cauſe the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Iſrael to returne, and will build them as at the firſt.

*Chap. 31.34. mic. 7.18.

8 And I will clenſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue ſinned againſt mee: and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue ſinned, and whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of ioy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they ſhall feare and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD; Againe there ſhall be heard in this place (which yee ſay ſhalbe deſolate without man and without beaſt, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, & without beaſt.)

*Chap. 7.34. and 16.19.

11 The *voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that ſhall ſay Praiſe the LORD of hoſtes, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD, for I will cauſe to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Againe in this place which is deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof ſhalbe a habitation of ſhepheards cauſing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, ſhall the flockes paſſe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

*Chap. 23.5. iſai. 11.1. and 4.2.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the *branch of righteouſneſſe to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he ſhall execute iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaued, and Ieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is the name wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, †The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. Iehoua tſidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD; †Dauid ſhall neuer *want a man to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. there ſhall not be cut off from Dauid.

*2.Sam. 7.16. 1.kings. 2.4.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meate offrings, and to doe ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

*Chap. 31.36. iſai. 54.9.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD; *If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day, and night in their ſeaſon:

21 Then may alſo my couenant bee broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that he ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the prieſts my miniſters.

*Chap. 31.37.

22 As *the hoſte of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeede of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying;

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying; The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off: thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my couenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeede of Iacob and Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeede to be rulers ouer the ſeede of Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercie on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bondſeruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

*2 King. 25 1, &c chap. 52.

† Heb. the dominion of his hand

The word which came vnto Ieremiah frō the LORD (*When Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal burne it with fire.

*Chap. 32. 4.

† Heb. his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and †he ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 But thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, ſaying, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Iudah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

*Exo. 21. 2.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ieruſalem to proclaime *liberty vnto them,

9 That euery man ſhould let his man ſeruant, and euery man his maide ſeruant, being an Hebrewe, or an Hebreweſſe, goe free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, to wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his man ſeruant, and euery one his maid ſeruant goe free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſeruants and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into ſubiection for ſeruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the worde of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

*Exo. 21. 2 deut. 15. 12

|| Or, hath ſold himſelfe.

14 At the end of *ſeuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which ||hath bene ſold vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſixe yeeres, thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

† Heb. to day

† Heb. whereupon my name is called.

15 And ye were †now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the houſe, †which is called by my Name.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmaide, whome yee had ſet at libertie at their pleaſure, to returne; and brought them into ſubiection, to bee vnto you for ſeruants and for handmaids.

† Heb. for a remouing.

*Deut. 28. 64 chap. 29 18.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I wil make you †to be *remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I wil giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah and the princes of Ieruſalem, the eunuches, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hande of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap.7. 33. and 16. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this citie, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habazaniah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. threſhold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pottes, full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying; Ye ſhall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwel in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tel the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early and ſending them, ſaying, * Returne ye now euery man from his euil way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap.18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commaundement of their father, which he commaunded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD

God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſayd vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† *Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a newe copie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, & againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, frõ the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Cha. 25. 3

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euil which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may bee † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way: for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† *Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the wordes of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, & to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the wordes of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court at the ‖ * entry of the newe gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ *Or, doore.*
* Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, euen Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſayde vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid

fraid both one and other, and ſayd vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the Booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where yee *bee*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the Court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, & there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah & Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the ſonne ||of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, & Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

|| Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſayth the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeede, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim, whō Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22. 24. 2. kings 24. 17. and 2 chron. 36 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt to the prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Nowe Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſoules

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Heb. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the lande of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſ of the people.

‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the warde was there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, & he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Heb. falſehood or lie.

15 Wherfore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Celles.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that yee haue put me in priſon?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuite, getteth him ſome inlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, he counſaileth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

Then Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, & Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.

* Cha. 21. 9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſayd vnto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſayd, Behold, he is in your hand for the king is not he that can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of ||Hammelech that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

|| Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of yͤ eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and †he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men †with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence old caſt cloutes, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt cloutes and rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ||third entrie that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

|| Or principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I wil not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this Citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this City be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe foorth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhalbe brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, †Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and †thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king, hide it not from vs, and wee wil not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo †they left off

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him.

off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and hee was there when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

** 2.Kin.25.1. chap.52.4.*

IN the *ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he †gaue iudgement vpon him.

†Hebr. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him †with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

†Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the || captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

||Or, chiefe Marſhall. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 10.11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fieldes †at the ſame time.

†Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah †to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying;

†Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and †looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

†Hebr. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that hee ſhould carie him home: ſo hee dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be accompliſhed in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſayth the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the ||captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ra-

||Or, manacles.

Uuu 3

math, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the gard tooke Ieremiah, and ſayd vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſayd: becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he ſayd, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the gard gaue him vitailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhalbe well with you.

† *Heb. to ſtand before. And ſo verſe 10.*

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that yee haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſayd vnto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† *Heb. to ſtrike thee in ſoule?*

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know it. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſayd vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, trecherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to fly into Egypt.

Now it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeede royall, and the princes of the king, euen tenne men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whome the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, †weeping all along as hee went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

† *Hebr. in going and weeping.*

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo he forbare, and ſlewe them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine ||becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

|| *Or, neere Gedaliah, heb. by the hand or by the ſide of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and al the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when al the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſawe Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam,) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

Then all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the prophet, ||Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eies do behold vs)

|| *Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe that whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſayd to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent mee of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, yee remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, †ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 †So ſhall it bee with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euil that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my furie bee powred foorth vpon you, when yee ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue †admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye ‖diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we wil doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeied the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go and to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan, diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheciеth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe that whē Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, al the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, euen all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of

† Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.

† Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.

† Hebr. teſtified againſt you.

‖ Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah,and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeied not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah,and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children,and the kings daughters,and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan,and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes,ſaying;

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes,in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Beholde, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hidde, and hee ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, hee ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, and deliuer *ſuch as are for death, to death, and ſuch as are for captiuitie to captiuitie, and ſuch as are for the ſword,to the ſword.

*Chap.15.2 zach. 11.2.

12 And I wil kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and hee ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and hee ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the †images of ||Beth-ſhemeſh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

† Heb. ſtatues,or ſtanding images.

|| Or, The houſe of the Sunne.

CAP XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 Hee propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 And for a ſigne,prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwel in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem,and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are a deſolation,and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, and to ſerue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruantg the Prophets,riſing early and ſending them, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not,nor enclined their eare to turne from their wickednes,to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred forth,and was kindled in the cities of Iudah,and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem,and they are waſted and deſolate,as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye this great euill againſt your ſoules,to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling †out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

† Hebr out of the midſt of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye bee gone to dwell, that yee might cut your ſelues

off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the †wickednes of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

† Heb. wickedneſſes, or, puniſhments &c.

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

† Hebr. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold,* I wil ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen bee conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they †haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other Gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖* queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for then had we plentie of †vitailes, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen. * Chap. 7. 18.

† Heb. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our ‖men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, huſbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying;

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, and becauſe of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Yee and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue

ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhal no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword, & by the famin, vntil there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe wordes ſhall ſtand, †mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may knowe that my words ſhal ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hande of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke them not: for behold, I wil bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee *for a pray in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with your helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmaid, and turned away backe? and their mightie ones are †beaten downe, & are †fled apace, and looke not back: for feare was round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. broken in pieces
† Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape: they ſhal ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cōmeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as yͤ riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I wil goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage yee charets, and let the mightie men come forth, the †Ethiopians and the †Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† Heb. Cuſh.
† Hebr. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhal deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: for thou ſhalt †not be cured.

† Hebr no cure ſhalbe vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt

gainſt the mightie, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon ſhould come & ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee, for the ſword ſhal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 †He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

† *Hebr. multiplied the faller.*

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, ſo ſhall hee come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhalbe waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† *Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.*

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men are in the midſt of her, like †fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their viſitation.

† *Hebr. bullocks of the ſtall.*

22 The voice thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an armie, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhalbe confounded, ſhe ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ *Or, nouriſher. Heb. Amon.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmaied, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make him afraid.

* Iſai. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. cha. 30. 10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make *a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

* Chap. 30. 11 and 10. 24.

‖ *Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote †Gaza.

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, *waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhall be an ouerflowing flood, and ſhall ouerflow the land, and †all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

* Iſai. 8. 7.

† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong horſes, at the ruſhing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of handes.

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoile all the Philiſtines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the †countrey of Caphtor.

† *Heb. the ile.*

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? †put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabberd, reſt and be ſtill.

† *Heb. gather thy ſelfe.*

7 †How can it bee quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhoare? there hath he appointed it.

† *Heb. how canſt thou?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecuritie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 & for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken. || Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

|| Or, the hie place.

2 There ſhall bee no more prayſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation; alſo thou ſhalt bee || cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

|| Or, bee brought to ſilence.
† Heb. goe after thee.

3 A voice of crying ſhall be from Horonaim; Spoiling & great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a crie to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith †*continuall weeping ſhall go vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a crie of deſtruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping.
* Iſai. 15.5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ||* heath in the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, a naked tree.
* Cha. 17.6.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuitie with his * prieſts and his princes together.

* Cha. 49.5.

8 And the ſpoyler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhal periſh, & the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as yͤ LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD || deceitfully, and curſed be he that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

|| Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath bene at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† Heb. ſtood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall bee aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, We are * mightie and ſtrong men for the warre?

* 1. Kings 12.29.

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his choſen yong men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſayth the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabit Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, and he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

* Iſai. 16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, & his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for hee magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou || ſkippedſt for ioy.

|| Or, mooued ſt thy ſelfe.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

* Iſai. 16.6. &c.

30 I knowe his wrath, ſayeth the LORD, but it ſhall not be ſo, || his lyes ſhall not ſo effect it.

|| Or, thoſe on whom hee ſtayeth (heb. his barres) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab,

mine heart ſhall mourne for the men of Kir heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And *ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wineprеſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, their ſhowting ſhall be no ſhowting.

*Iſai.16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be †deſolate.

*Iſai.15.5,6.
†Heb. deſolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his Gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches that hee hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For *euery head ſhall be bald, and euery beard †clipt: vpon all the hands ſhall be cuttings, and vpon the loines ſackcloth.

*Iſai.15.2,3.
†Heb. diminiſhed.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe toppes of Moab, and in the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, ſaying; How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the †backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

†Heb. necke.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, hee ſhall fly as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖Or, the cities.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD.

43 *Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare ſhall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſai.24.17,18.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but *a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the middeſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the †tumultuous ones.

*Num.21.28.
†Heb. children of noiſe.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken †captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

†Heb. in captiuitie.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the later dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſayth the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? why then doth ‖their king inherit *God, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖Or, againſt.
‖Or, Melcom.
*Amos 1.13.

2 Therfore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos 1.14.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with ſackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖their king ſhall goe into captiuitie: and his *prieſts and his princes together.

‖Or, Melcom.
*Chap.48.7.

4 Wherfore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying; Who ſhall come vnto mee?

‖Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, and yee ſhall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhal gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus ſaith the

LORD of hoſts, *Is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedom vaniſhed?

*Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

‖Or, they are turned backe.

9 If *grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue ſome gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will deſtroy †till they haue enough.

*Obad ver. 5.

†Heb. their ſufficiencie.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and art thou he that ſhall altogether go vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a *rumor from the LORD, & an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, ſaying, Gather ye together & come againſt her, & riſe vp to the battell.

*Obad. ver 1.

15 For lo, I wil make thee ſmal among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy *neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

*Obad. ver. 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: *euery one that goeth by it ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof,

*Chap. 50. 13.

18 *As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he ſhal come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I wil ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoynt ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖*appoint me the time? Who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before mee?

‖Or, conuent me in iudgement.

*Iob. 21. 1. chap. 50. 44, 45.

20 Therfore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, & his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the crie, the noiſe thereof was heard in the †red Sea.

†Heb. weedie Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euil tidings, they are †faint hearted, there is ſorrow ‖on the ſea, it can not be quiet.

†Heb. melted.

‖Or, as on the Sea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, and turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men ſhal fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall bee cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a *fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhal conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

*Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhal take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhal crie vnto them, Feare is on euery ſide.

30 ¶ *Flee, †get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

*Verſe 8.

†Heb. flit greatly.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

‖Or, that is at eaſe.

32 And their camels ſhall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all winds them that are in the †vtmoſt corners,

†Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, and a deſolation for euer; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the *later daies, that I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33. The redemption of Iſrael.

The word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, and againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.*

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandart, publiſh and conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her Images are broken in pieces.

† *Hebr. lift vp.*

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remoue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe daies, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe, and ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſke the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, ſaying, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath bene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

† *Hebr. place to lye downe in.*

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 *Remoue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

*Iſai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reue. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, from thence ſhee ſhalbe taken: their arrowes ſhalbe as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none ſhall returne in vaine.

‖ *Or, deſtroyer.*

10 And Caldea ſhall bee a ſpoile: all that ſpoile her ſhall be ſatiſfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe yee reioyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulles:

† *Heb. bigge or corpulent.*

12 Your mother ſhalbe ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhalbe aſhamed: beholde, the hindermoſt of the nations ſhalbe a wildernes, a dry land, & a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhalbe wholly deſolate: *euery one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelues in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her; ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD,

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ ſickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turne euery one to his people, and they ſhall flee euery one

‖ *Or, ſithe.*

one to his owne lande.

17 ¶ Iſrael is a ſcattered ſheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: firſt the king of Aſſyria hath deuoured him, and laſt this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation, and he ſhal feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhall be ſatiſfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſayth the LORD, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and there ſhall be none: and the ſinnes of Iudah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerue.

21 ¶ Goe vp againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim, euen againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waſte and vtterly deſtroy after them, ſayeth the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels.

‖ Or, viſitation.

22 A ſound of battell is in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I haue laide a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriuen againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the vtmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: ‖ caſt her vp as heapes, and deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. from the end.

‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them goe downe to the ſlaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee & eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her worke; according to all that ſhee hath done vnto her: for ſhee hath bene proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yong men fall in the ſtreets, & all her men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am againſt thee, O thou moſt † proud, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes: for thy day is come, the time that I will viſit thee.

† Heb. pride.

32 And the moſt † proude ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhal raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

† Heb pride

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; The children of Iſrael and the children of Iudah were oppreſſed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is ſtrong, the LORD of hoſts is his Name, he ſhall throughly pleade their cauſe, that hee may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword is vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword is vpon the ‖ lyers, and they ſhall dote: a ſword is vpon her mighty men, and they ſhalbe diſmayed.

‖ Or, chiefe ſtayes. Heb. barres.

37 A ſword is vpon their horſes, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become as women: a ſword is vpon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they ſhalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert with the wilde beaſtes of the Iſlands ſhall dwel there, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: & it ſhalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it bee dwelt in frō generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſayth the LORD: ſo ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhal any ſonne of man dwell therein.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings ſhall bee raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall holde the bow and

the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhewe mercy: their voice ſhall roare like the ſea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguiſh tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he ſhall come vp *like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

*Chap 49. 19

*Iob. 41. 1. chap. 49. 19.

‖Or, conuent me to plead.

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that hee hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall drawe them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying wind;

†Heb. heart.

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt him that lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine: and ſpare yee not her young men, deſtroy yee vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreetes.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes: though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

6 *Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

*Chap. 50. 8. reu. 18. 4.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly *fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

*Iſa. 21. 9. reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

†Heb. pure.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that, which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

†Heb. lyers in waite.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures; thine end is come, and the meaſure of thy couetouſneſſe.

14 *The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, ſaying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhoute againſt thee.

*Amos. 6. 8

†Heb. by his ſoule.

†Heb. vtter.

15 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

*Gen. 6. 1. 6. chap. 10. 12. &c.

16 When he vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖Or, noiſe.

17 *Euery

* Chap. 10. 14.
|| Or, is more brutiſh then to know.

17 * Euery man is || brutiſh by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image is falſehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 10. 16

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and * Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

|| Or, in thee, or by thee.

20 Thou art my battel-axe and weapons of warre: for || with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider,

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maide.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the huſbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces Captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euil that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroieſt all the earth, and I wil ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

† Hebr. euerlaſting deſolations.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a ſtandart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, & Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhalbe performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poſte ſhall runne to meet another, and one meſſenger to meete another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

|| Or, in the time that he threſheth her.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon is like a threſhing floore || it is time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me; he hath made me an emptie veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed mee vp like a dragon; he hath filled his bellie with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

† Hebr. my violence.
|| Or, remainder.
† Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

35 † The violence done to me and to my || fleſh, be vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſprings drie.

37 And Babylon ſhal become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

|| Or, ſhake themſelues.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions; they ſhall || yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rammes with hee goates.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherein

no man dwelleth, neither doeth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midſt of her, and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule frō the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will †doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall bee confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon hath cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all || the earth.

|| *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlaine of Iſrael, & with Babylon, &c.*

|| *Or, the countrey*

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall groue.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, yet from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wiſe men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the king, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The || broad walles of Babylon ſhalbe vtterly || broken, and her high gates ſhal be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

|| *Or, the walles of broad Babylon*

|| *Or, made naked.*

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince.

|| *Or, on the behalfe of.*

|| *Or, prince of Menucha or chiefe chamberlaine.*

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: euen all theſe wordes that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhalbe †deſolate for euer.

† *Heb. deſolations.*

63 And it ſhall bee when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, that thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be wearie. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the citie. 24 Hee carieth away the captiues. 31 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeere olde when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* *2 Kings 24.18.*

† *Heb. reigned.*

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the *ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built fortes againſt it round about.

*2 Kings 25 1 chap. 39 1

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate between the two wals, which was by the kings garden (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, & all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlewe alſo all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ||in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in †priſon till the day of his death.

†Heb. blinded.
||Or, fetters.
†Heb. houſe of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, which †serued the king of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

||Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter-men. And ſo verſ. 14. &c.
†Heb. ſtood before.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vine-dreſſers and for huſbandmen.

17 Alſo the *pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap. 27. 19.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ||ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ||bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

||Or, inſtruments to remoove the aſhes.
||Or, baſons.

19 And the baſons, and the ||firepans, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cuppes; that which was of golde, in golde, and that which was of ſiluer, in ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

||Or, cenſers.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulles, that were vnder the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: †the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†Heb. their braſſe.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a †fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickeneſſe thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

*1. King. 7. 15. 2. king. 25. 17. 2. chro 3. 15.
†Heb. threed.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninetie and ſixe pomegranates on a ſide, and all the pomegranates vpon the networke were an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb. threſhold.

25 Hee tooke alſo out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them

that † were neere the kings perſon which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the middeſt of the citie.

† Heb. ſaw the face of the king.
‖ Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundreth, thirtie and two † perſons.

† Heb. ſoules.

30 In the three and twentith yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundreth fortie and fiue perſons: all the perſons were foure thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil merodach king of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne, 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie ſit ſolitarie that was full of people? how is ſhe become as a widow? She that was great among the nations, and princeſſe among the prouinces, how is ſhe become tributarie?

2 Shee * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhe hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

* Ier. 13. 17.
* Iob. 7. 3.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertook her betweene the ſtraits.

† Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitterneſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries * are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

* Deut. 28. 13.
* Ier. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts that find no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

‖ Or, deſireable.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned,

therefore ſhe † is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhee ſigheth and turneth backward.

† Heb. is become a remouing or wandering.

9 Her filthines is in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhee had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for ỳ enemie hath magnified himſelfe.

10 The aduerſarie hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuarie, whom thou didſt command that * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ Or, deſireable.

* Deu.23.3

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate to ‖ relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, & conſider: for I am become vile.

‖ Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorow like vnto my ſorowe, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, it is nothing.

† Heb. paſſe by the way.

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mightie men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt mee, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine preſſe.

‖ Or, the winepreſſe of the virgine, &c.

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

* Ier.13.17 and 14.17. chap.2.18.

† Heb. bring backe.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries ſhould bee round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

* Dan.9.7.

† Heb. mouth

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in diſtreſſe: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

* Iſa.16.11. iere.48.36.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

‖ Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem.
20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

† Heb. made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

† Heb. all the deſireable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, hee hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſem-

* Pſal.80.12. and 89.41. and Iſa.5.5.

‖ Or, hedge.

aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground and keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heades to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings || ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

|| Or, faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Uirgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

* Iere. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Is this the citie that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Hebr. by the way.

* Pſal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed her vp: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Iere. 14. 17. chap. 1. 16.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy handes toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreete.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, and children of a || ſpanne long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

|| Or, ſwadled with their hands.

21 The yong and the old lye on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine them in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought mee into darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he

turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and trauel.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in waite, and as a Lion in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: hee hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the †arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

†Heb. ſons.

14 I was a *deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

*Iere. 20.7.

15 Hee hath filled me with †bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

†Heb. bitterneſſes.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, hee hath ||couered me with aſhes.

||Or, rolled me in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate †proſperitie.

†Heb. good.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ||Remembring mine affliction and my miſerie, the wormewood & the gall.

||Or, remember.

20 My ſoule hath them ſtill in remembrance, and is †humbled in me.

†Heb bowed

21 This I †recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

†Heb. make to returne to my heart.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that wee are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 They are newe euery morning: great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD is my *portion, ſayth my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

*Pſal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. iere. 10.16.

25 The LORD is good vnto them that waite for him, to the ſoule that ſeeketh him.

26 It is good that a man ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe hee hath borne it vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, hee is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict †willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

†Heb. from his heart.

34 To cruſh vnder his feete all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ||moſt high,

||Or, a ſuperiour.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ||approoueth not.

||Or, ſeeth not.

37 ¶ Who is hee *that ſayth, and it commeth to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

*Pſal. 33.9.

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt hie proceedeth not *euill and good?

*Amos 3.6

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ||complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

||Or, murmure.

40 Let vs ſearch and try our waies, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the *offſcouring and refuſe in the middeſt of the people.

*1 Cor. 4.13

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 *Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

*Iſai. 24.17.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart, ||becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

†Heb. my ſoule.
||Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I ſayd, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my crie.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance; and all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt me all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I am their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ||ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

||Or, obſtinacie of heart.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from vnder the *heauens of the LORD.

*Pſal. 8.4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuarie are powred out in the top of euery ſtreete.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ||ſea-monſters drawe out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

||Or, ſea calues.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſke bread, and no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicatly, are deſolate in the ſtreetes: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dounghilles.

6 For the ||puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodom, that was *ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

||Or, iniquitie.

*Gen.19.25

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their poliſhing was of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is †blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

†Heb. darker then blackneſſe

9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe †pine away, ſtricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

†Heb. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue *ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

*2.Kings 6.29. deut. 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his furie, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſarie and the enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶*For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middeſt of her:

*Ier 5.31. and 23.21.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ||ſo that men could not touch their garments.

||Or, in that they could not but touch.

15 They cryed vnto them; Depart yee, ||it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne there.

||Or, ye polluted.

16 The ||anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the elders.

||Or, face.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our ende is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laide waite for vs in the wilderneſſe.

20 The [*] breath of our noſtrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadowe we ſhall liue among the heathen.

[*] Gen. 2.7.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the lande of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carie thee away into captiuitie: hee will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie.

‖ Or, carie thee captiue for thy ſinnes

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

Remember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and beholde our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Heb. commeth for price.

5 † Our neckes are vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

† Heb. on our necks are we perſecuted.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatiſfied with bread.

7 [*] Our fathers haue ſinned and are not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

[*] Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our [*] ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

[*] Pſal. 119. 83.

‖ Or, terrors or ſtormes.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our daunce is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen from our head: Woe vnto vs, that wee haue ſinned.

† Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, [*] remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

[*] Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 102. 13. & 145. 13.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs † ſo long time?

† Heb. for length of dayes.

21 [*] Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

[*] Ier. 31. 18

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

¶THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

Now it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Hebr. captiuitie.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire † infoulding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe was about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† Heb. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof came the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet was like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† Hebr. a ſtraight foot.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were || ſtretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to an other, and two couered their bodies.

|| Or, diuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coles of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure had one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadful, and their || rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

|| Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures

went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheels were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ||of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

||Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ||of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

||Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, & euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almightie, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, & it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſsion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

ANd he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, ſtand vpon thy feete, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when hee ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feete, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled againſt mee: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, euen vnto this very day.

†Heb. nations.

4 For they are †impudent children and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD.

†Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they wil heare or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their wordes, though ||bryars and thornes be with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.

||Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt †rebellious.

†Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and *eate that I giue thee.

*Reu. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto mee; Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I [*]eate it, and it was in my mouth as honie for ſweetneſſe.

[*] Reu. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of a [†]ſtrange ſpeach, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael.

[†] Heb. deepe of lippes and heauie of tongue, and ſo ver. 6.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeach and of an [†]hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

[†] Heb. deepe of lip, and heauie language

‖ Or, if I had ſent thee &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are [†]impudent and hard hearted.

[†] Heb. ſtiffe of forhead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: [*]feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.

[*] Ier. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great ruſhing, ſaying, Bleſſed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that [†]touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

[†] Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in [†]bitterneſſe, in the [†]heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon mee.

[†] Heb. bitter.

[†] Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen daies.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

17 [*]Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, & giue them warning from me.

[*] Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked: Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a [*]righteous man doth turne from his [†]righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhal not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

[*] Chap. 18. 24.

[†] Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I [*]ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

[*] Chap. 1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid vnto me, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumme and ſhalt not be to them ‖a reprouer: for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖ A man reprouing.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

Thou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet || battering rammes againſt it round about.

|| Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an ||yron panne, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhalbe beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this ſhalbe a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

|| Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie daies.* So ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

* Num 14. 34

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme ſhalbe vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And behold, I wil lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to an other, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

† Hebr from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ||fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundreth and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

|| Or ſpelt.

10 And thy meate which thou ſhalt eat, ſhalbe by weight twentie ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it as barley cakes, & thou ſhalt bake it with doung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen til now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I wil breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhal drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap 5. 16. and 13. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, & be aſtonied one with an other, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword and diſperſion.

And thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head and vpon thy beard: then take the ballantes to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † ſkirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the

nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreyes that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgments, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

*Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. 2.kin.6.29. lamen.4.10. baruch.2.3.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall *eate the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh thee, neither ſhall mine *eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap.7.4, 14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I wil draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhal know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

*Deut.28.37.

15 So it ſhall bee a *reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgments in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I wil increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your *ſtaffe of bread.

*Leuit.26.26. chap.4.16. and 14.13.

*Leuit.26.22.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and *euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhal paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towardes the *mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

*Cha.36.1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, euen I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ‖images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

‖Or, ſunne images, and ſo verſ.6.

5 And I will †lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

†Heb. giue.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall knowe that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that he may haue ſome, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhalbe ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe

themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Chap.21. 17.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and hee that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my furie vpon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I am the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhalbe among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The final deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuarie, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying:

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the ende come vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

†*Heb. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhal not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

†*Heb. awaketh againſt thee*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖*Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my furie vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD that ſmiteth.

†*Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rodde hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them ſhall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖*Or, their tumultuous perſons. Hebr. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſolde, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhal not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

†*Heb. thogh their life were yet among the liuing.*

‖*Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie. Heb his iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that is in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that is in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhalbe weake as water.

*Iſai 13.7 iere.6.24.

†*Heb goe into water.*

18 They ſhall alſo * girde themſelues with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame ſhall be vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

*Iſa.15.2.3 iere.48.37.

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreets, and their golde ſhalbe †remooued: their *ſiluer and their golde ſhall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: ||becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

† Heb. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe. *Prou. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. eccluſ. 5. 8. *|| Or, becauſe their iniquitie is their ſtumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, he ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ||ſet it farre from them.

|| Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ||robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

|| Or, burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ||their holy places ſhall be defiled.

|| Or, they ſhall inherit their holy places.

25 †Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhall ſeeke peace, and there ſhall be none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Miſchiefe ſhall come vpon miſchiefe, and rumour ſhall be vpon rumour, then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion of the prophet: but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourne, and the prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and †according to their deſerts will I iudge them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. with their iudgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie. 7 The chambers of Imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worſhippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he *put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the ſeate of the image of ielouſie, which prouoketh to ielouſie.

*Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael was there according to the viſion that I *ſaw in the plaine.

*Chap. 1. 25.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: ſo I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth heere, that I ſhould goe farre off from my ſanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeuentie men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the middeſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with euery man his cenſer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incenſe went vp.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, *The LORD ſeeth vs not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

*Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ Hee ſaid alſo vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe which was towards the North, and behold, there ſate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O ſonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the Eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne towards the Eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

18 Therefore will I alſo deale in furie: mine *eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they *crie in mine eares with a loud voyce, yet will I not heare them.

*Chap.5.11.and 7.4

*Pro.1.28. iſa.1.15. ier.11.11. mich.7.4

CHAP. IX.

1 A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſeruation of ſome, 5 and the deſtruction of the reſt. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEe cryed alſo in mine eares, with a loude voyce, ſaying; Cauſe them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſixe men came from the way of the higher gate, †which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a †ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne †by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

†Heb. which is turned.

†Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

†Heb. vpon his loines.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe through the middeſt of the citie, through the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and ſet †*a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middeſt thereof.

†Heb. marke a marke.

*Exod.12.7 reuel.7.3

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in †mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

†Heb. mine eares.

6 Slay †vtterly olde and yong, both maides, and litle children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

†Hebr. to deſtruction.

7 And hee ſayd vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſayd he vnto me; The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is †full of blood, and the citie full of ‖peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay; *The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

†Heb. filled with.

‖Or, wreſting of iudgement

*Cha.8.12.

10 And as for me alſo, mine *eye ſhal not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompence their way vpon their head.

*Cha.5.11. and 7.4. & 8.18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his ſide, †reported the matter, ſaying; I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

†Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to bee ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the *firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

*Cha.1.22

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſayd, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub,

rub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and ſtood ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

5 And the *ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

* Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to paſſe that when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying; Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: then he went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims: and tooke thereof, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

† Hebr. ſent foorth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9. And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other wheele by an other Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenes as if a wheele had bene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their handes, and their wings, and the wheeles, were ful of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

† Hebr. fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the firſt face was the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheels alſo turned not frō beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, theſe ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, theſe lift vp themſelues alſo: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature was in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo were beſides them, and euery one ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glorie of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the handes of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces was the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The Glory of God leaueth the Citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me; Sonne of man, theſe are the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, & giue wicked counſel in this city.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not *neere, let vs build

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

build houſes: this citie is the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplyed your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the middeſt of it, they are the fleſh, and this citie is the cauldron: but I wil bring you foorth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

11 This citie ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD: for ‖ yee haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſayd; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And *I wil giue them one heart, and I wil put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtonie heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

*Ier.31.39. cha.36.26.

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I wil recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which is on the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke me vp, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reprooued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.

The word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remoouing, and remooue by day in their ſight, and thou

‖ *Or, inſtruments.*

ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they bee a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remoouing: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, †as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

†Heb. as the goings foorth of captiuity.

5 †Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

†Hebr. digge for thee.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon thy ſhoulders, and cary it foorth in the twy light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I †digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it foorth in the twy light, and I bare it vpon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

†Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſayd vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that are among them.

11 Say, I am your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: †they ſhall remooue and goe into captiuitie.

†Heb. by remouing goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that is among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy light, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he ſhall couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My *net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I wil bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall hee not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

*Chap.17.20.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I wil draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhal ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue †a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

†Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land; Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and of the land of Iſrael; They ſhall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from †all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying; The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall bee no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I am the LORD: I will ſpeake, & the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſayth the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that he ſeeth is *for many dayes to come, and he propheſieth of the times that are far off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhal none of my words be prolonged any more, but the worde which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying Prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Propheteſſes and their pillowes.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.
*Ier. 23. 16.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD· Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, || and haue ſeene nothing.

†Heb. walke after.
||Or, and things which they haue not ſeene.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the || gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

||Or, breaches.
†Heb. hedged the hedge

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying; The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made others to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſayth it, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanity and ſeene lyes, therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they ſhall not bee in the || aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

||Or, ſecret or counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying; * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a || wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

*Ier. 6. 14.
||Or, a ſleight wall

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haile ſtones, ſhal fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhal rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſayde vnto you; Where is the dawbing wherwith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD; I will euen rent it with a ſtormie wind in my fury: and there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hailestones in my fury, to conſume it.

14 So wil I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered morter, & bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the middeſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will ſay vnto you; The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the Prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and there is no peace, ſayth the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people; which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that ſow pillowes to all || arme holes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aliue that come vnto you?

||Or, elbowes.

19 And will yee pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lyes?

20 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the ſoules to make || them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, euen the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

||Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lyes yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee ſhould not returne from his wicked way || by promiſing him life:

||Or, that I ſhould ſaue his life. Hebr. by quickning him

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall knowe that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhalbe reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from mee through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne || your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

|| *Or,* others.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, and ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwere him by my ſelfe.

8 And I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Kings. 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall bee euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, ſayeth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt mee by treſpaſſing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 26.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer but their owne ſoules by their righteouſnes, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iere. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſtes to paſſe through the land, and they || ſpoile it, ſo that it bee deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

|| *Or, bereaue.*

16 Though theſe three men were † in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters: they onely ſhalbe deliuered, but the land ſhalbe deſolate.

† *Hebr. in the midſt of it.*

17 ¶ Or if I bring a ſword vpon that land, and ſay, Sword, goe through the lande, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men were in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughter, but they onely ſhall bee deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or if I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhal deliuer neither ſon nor daughter: they ſhall but deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſnes.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, || How much more when I ſend my foure ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalem; the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

|| *Or, alſo when.*

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhalbe left a remnant that ſhalbe brought foorth, both ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come foorth vnto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way and their doings:

and ye ſhalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when yee ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhal know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is ſhewed the reiection of Ieruſalẽ.

AND the word of yͤ LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middeſt of it is burnt. †Is it meete for any worke?

† Heb. will it proſper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was †meete for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from one fire, and another fire ſhall deuoure them, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue †committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinarie loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous Iudgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for Iudgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGaine the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem; Thy †birth and thy natiuitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy natiuity in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue: yea I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, troden vnder foot.

7 I haue †cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to †excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

† Heb. made thee a million.

† Heb. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I ſpread my ſkirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſayth the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy †blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, & ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linen & ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and honie and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went foorth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and coueredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and honie wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the LORD GOD.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (Woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the LORD GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

‖ Or, brothel houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinarie foode, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatiſfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the LORD GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adulterie, which taketh ſtrangers in ſteede of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hyreſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the LORD GOD: Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Heb. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhal throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take

† Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.

thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a companie againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorough with their ſwords.

* 2.Kings. 25.9. ier. 52 13.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe this prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if || that were a very litle thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

|| Or, that was lothed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and aboundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw good.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhal returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Heb. for a report or hearing.

† Heb. prides or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

† Heb. Aram

|| Or ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy

mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſayeth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long wing'd, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroydering.

4 Hee cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, and ſet it as a willow tree.

† Hebr put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading Vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigges.

7 There was alſo an other great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

† Hebr field

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt wind toucheth it? it ſhal wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things meane? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † but that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the Couenant, and bee deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with his mightie armie and great companie make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing hee deſpiſed the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, & he ſhalbe taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhalbe ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will ſet it, I will croppe off from the top of his yong twigges a tender one, and will plant it

vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruite, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhal they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flouriſh: I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reprooueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father: 10 with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father: 14 with a iuſt ſonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iuſt man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iuſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of yͤ LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying;

2 What meane ye that yee vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The *fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

*Iere.31.29.

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, yee ſhall not haue occaſion any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iuſt, and do that which is †lawfull and right:

†Heb. iudgment and iuſtice.

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menſtruous woman,

*Leuit.18.20. *Leuit.18.19.and 20.18.

7 And hath not *oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungrie, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

*Exod.22.21 leuit.19.15.and 25.14. *Deut.24.12 exod.22.26. *Deu.15.7. iſai.58.7. mat.25.35

8 He that hath not giuen foorth vpon *vſurie, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

*Exod.22.25.leui.25.36.37.deu.23.19 pſal.15.5.

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee is iuſt, hee ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee beget a ſonne that is a ||robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ||that doth the like to any one of theſe things,

||Or, breaker vp of an houſe. ||Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſurie, and hath taken encreaſe: ſhall he then liue? hee ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall ſurely die, his †blood ſhalbe vpon him.

†Heb. bloods

14 ¶ Now loe, if hee beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, †hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

†Heb. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vſurie nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.

18 As for his father, becauſe hee cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet ſay yee, *Why? doeth not the ſonne beare the iniquitie of the father? When the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.

*Deut.24.16. 2.kings 14.6. 2.chron.25.4. iere.31.29.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhal die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhal the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne: the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall bee vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from

all his ſinnes that he hath committed and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe, that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

*Chap. 33. 11

23 *Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? And not that he ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away frō his righteouſnes, & committeth iniquitie, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

*Chap. 33. 20.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay; *The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, & committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

*Matth. 3. 2.
||Or, others.

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ||your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine.

*Ier. 32. 39 chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, wherby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a *new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9.
||Or, others.

32 For *I haue no pleaſure in ẏ death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ||your ſelues, & liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhee lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And ſhee brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lion, & it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of *Egypt.

*2. Kings 23. 33. ier. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelps, and made him a yong lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the pray, and deuoured men.

||Or, their widowes.

7 And he knew there ||deſolate palaces, and he laied waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

||Or, in hookes.

9 And they put him in ward || in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

||Or, in thy quietneſſe or in thy likeneſſe.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine || in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, & ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

*Of. 13. 15.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the *Eaſt wind dryed vp her fruite: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruite, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod to be a ſcepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernes, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a foreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ *iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, plead for them.
*Chap.22. 2.and 23. 36.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe *knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God,

‖Or, ſware, and ſo verſe 6, &c.
*Exod.31. 8.and 4.31.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a lande that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my furie vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *cauſed them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

*Exod.13. 18.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and †ſhewed them my iudgements, *which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

†Heb. made them to know.
*Leuit.18. 5. rom.10 5. gal.3.12.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene mee and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

*Exod.20. 8.and 31. 13, &c.and 35 2. deut 5.12

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I ſaid I would powre out my furie vpon them in the *wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

*Exod.16. 28.
*Numb.14. 29.and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of thẽ in the wildernes.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe; walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid I would powre out my furie vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the

ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

*Chap. 16. 21.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

†Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue †committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

‖Or, I told them what the hie place was, or Bamah.

29 Then ‖I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, ye pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be inquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cōmeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We wil be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſayeth the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with furie powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, & with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I wil bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernes of the land of Egypt, ſo wil I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, a deliuering.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter alſo, if ye wil not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

‖Or, chiefe.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there wil I require your offerings, and the ‖firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

†Hebr. ſauour of reſt.

41 I will accept you with your †ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue bene ſcattered, and I wil be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, & all your doings, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye ſhal lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the foreſt of yͤ South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of yͤ LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to yͤ land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhalbe feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhal faint, and all knees † ſhal be weake as water: behold, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſayth the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſayth the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, as euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhalbe vpon my people, it ſhalbe vpon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people: *ſmite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if the ſword contemne euen the rodde? it ſhall be no more, ſayth the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it is the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I wil cauſe my furie to reſt: I the LORD haue ſayd it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diui-

† Heb. ſhall goe into water.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

‖ Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.

Iere. 31.19.

‖ Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?

† Heb. hand to hand.

‖ Or, glittering, or feare.

‖ Or, ſharpened.

† Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.

† Heb. mother of the way.

‖ Or, kniues.

† Heb. Teraphim.

nation for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering-rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount *and* to build a fort.

‖Or, battering rams
† Heb. rams.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay,* that yee are come to remembrance, yee ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 †I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more, vntill he come, whoſe right it is, and I wil giue it him.

† Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou: The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuitie.

‖Or cauſe to it to returne

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖brutiſh men *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

‖Or, burning.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem. 13 God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

2 Now thou ſonne of man, *wilt thou †iudge, wilt thou iudge the †bloodie citie? yea thou †ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

*Chap. 20. 41. and 23. 36.
† Or, plead for.
† Heb. citie of bloods.
† Heb. make her know.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The citie ſheadeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt herſelfe to defile herſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt *ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy daies to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therfore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

*2.Kings. 21.16.

5 Those that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* †infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euerie one were in thee to their †power to ſhead blood.

† Heb. arme.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the middeſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow:

‖Or, deceit

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, & haſt prophaned my ſabbaths:

9 In thee are †men that carie tales to ſhead blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† Heb. men of ſlanders.

10 In thee haue they *diſcouered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was *ſet apart for pollution.

*Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.
*Leuit. 18. 19.

11 And ‖one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours *wife, and ‖an other hath ‖lewdly defiled his *daughter in law, and an other in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

‖Or, euery one.
*Leuit. 18. 20.
*Ier. 5. 8.
‖Or, euery one.
‖Or, by lewdneſſe.
*Leuit. 18. 9.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhead blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue *ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which

*Chap. 21. 22.

which hath bene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken it, and will doe it.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou || ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they are braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are euen the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thns ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Ieruſalem.

20 † As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhalbe melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the middeſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my furie vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conſpiracie of her prophets in the middeſt thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the praye: they *haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed difference between the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her *princes in the midſt thereof are like wolues rauening the praye, to ſhed blood, and to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

|| Or, ſhalt be prophaned

† Heb. droſſes.

† Heb. according to the gathering.

*Matth. 23. 14.

† Heb. offered violence to.

*Mic. 3. 11 zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered morter, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed || oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah & Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, & they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot, when ſhe was mine, & ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

|| Or, deceit.

† Heb. without right.

† Heb. beſtowed her whoredomes vpon them.

† Heb. the choiſe of the children of Aſſhur.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

*2.Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became †famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Heb. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhe †was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms †more then her ſiſter in her whoredomes.

†Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then &c.

†Heb. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.

12 She doted vpon the *Aſſyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

*2.Kings. 16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they tooke both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And †aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

†Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the †Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her mind was †alienated from them.

†Hebr. children of Babel.

†Hebr. looſed or diſioynted.

18 So ſhee diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons and wheeles, and with an aſſemblie of people which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhal be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy †faire iewels.

†Hebr. inſtruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Beholde, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt; into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall bee diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I wil doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD,

Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne and had in deriſion; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, wilt thou *||iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

*Cha.20.4. and 22.2.
||Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe for them through the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the ſame day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuarie to profane it, and loe, *thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

*2.Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue ſent for men †to come from farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe they came for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments,

†Heb. comming.

41 And ſateſt vpon a †ſtately bedde, and a table prepared before it, *whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oile.

†Heb. honourable.
*Prou.7.17

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe was with her, and with the men of the †common ſort were brought ||Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

†Heb. of the multitude of men.
||Or, drunkards.

43 Then ſaid I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit || whoredomes with her, and ſhee with them?

||Her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in vnto Aholah & vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * iudge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood is in their handes.

*Chap.16.38.

46 For thus ſayth the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and ſpoiled.

†Heb. for a remoouing and ſpoyle.

47 And the companie ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and ||diſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

||Or, ſingle them out.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you, and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irreuocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 15 By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is ſhewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet it on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and || burne alſo the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

||Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloodie citie, to the pot whoſe ſcumme is therein, and whoſe

ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of her: ſhe ſet it vpon the toppe of a rocke, ſhe powred it vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

*Nah.3.1. Abac.2.12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied herſelfe with lies, and her great ſcumme went not forth out of her: her ſcumme ſhall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe is lewdneſſe, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken it, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares †runne downe.

†Heb. goe.

17 †Forbeare to crie, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy †lips, and eate not the bread of men.

†Heb. be ſilent.

†Heb. vpper lip. And ſo verſ.22.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things are to vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my ſanctuarie, the excellencie of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſonnes and your daughters, whom yee haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

†Heb. the pitie of your ſoule.

22 And yee ſhall doe as I haue done: yee ſhall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires ſhall be vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feet: yee ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards an other.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glorie, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their minds, their ſonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. the lifting vp of the ſoule.

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake & be no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, *ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and prophecie againſt them,

*Ier.49.1.&c.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou ſaidſt, Aha, againſt my ſanctuarie, when it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, & againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the †men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee:

†Heb. children.

thee: they ſhall eate thy fruit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine †hands and ſtamped with the †feete, and reioyced in †heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

†Heb. hand.
†Heb. foote
†Heb. ſoule.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ||ſpoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I wil cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreys: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

||Or, meate.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Becauſe that Moab and Seir doe ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore beholde, I will open †the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieſhimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

†Heb. ſhoulder of Moab

10 Unto the men of the Eaſt ||with the Ammonites, and will giue them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

||Or, againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them:

†Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and ||they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

||Or, they ſhall fall by the ſword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a deſpitefull heart, to deſtroy *it* ||for the old hatred:

||Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the ||Sea coaſt.

||Or, hauen of the Sea.

17 And I wil execute great †vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

†Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus, for inſulting againſt Ieruſalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar againſt her. 15 The mourning and aſtoniſhment of the ſea, at her fall.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates of the people, ſhe is turned vnto me, I ſhalbe repleniſhed *now* ſhe is laid waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, and will cauſe many nations to come vp againſt thee, as the ſea cauſeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It ſhall be a place for the ſpreading of nets in the middeſt of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field ſhall be ſlaine by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horſes, and with charets, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee ſhall ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhal make a fort againſt thee, and ||caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift vp the buckler againſt thee.

||Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.

9 Hee ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy walles, and with his axes he ſhall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of

the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, †as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets: he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall breake downe thy walles, and deſtroy †thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

†Heb. houſes of thy deſire.

13 *And I wil cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhalbe no more heard.

*Iſa. 24. 8. iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they ſhall bee a place to ſpread nets vpon: thou ſhalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they ſhall cloth themſelues with †trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at euery moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings.

17 And they ſhall take vp a *lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of †Sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

*Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the ſeas.

18 Now ſhall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that are in the ſea, ſhall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhal make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glorie in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a †terrour, and thou ſhalt bee no more: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer bee found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. errours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, which art a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I am †of perfit beautie.

† Hebr. perfit of beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the †midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

† Hebr. heart.

5 They haue †made all thy ſhippe bords of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſtes for thee.

† Hebr. built.

6 Of the okes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖oares: the †companie of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, brought out of the Iles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of Yuorie well troden.

† Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt forth to be thy saile, ‖blew and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and ſcarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandiſe.

‖ Or, ſtoppers of chinks. Heb. ſtrengtheners.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelines.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie were vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they were thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandiſe.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many Iles were the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† Hebr. workes.

‖ Or, Chryſopraſe.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oyle, & ‖ balme.

‖ Or, roſin.

18 Damaſcus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupyed in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, Meuzall.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and golde.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſſhur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 Theſe were thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts of things, in blewe † clothes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

‖ Or, excellent things.

† Heb. foldings.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the middeſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † middeſt of the Seas.

† Heb. heart.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

** Reu. 18. 9, &c.*

‖ Or, euen withal.

‖ Or, heart.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

‖ Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, ſhal come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall crie bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly balde for thee, and girde them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, ſaying; What citie is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the middeſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy companie in the middeſt of thee ſhal fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and † neuer ſhalt be any more.

† Heb. terrours.

† Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by ſinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus,

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a God, I ſit in the ſeate of God in the † middeſt of the ſeas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart.
* Iſai. 31. 13.

3 Behold, thou art wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, and by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

† Heb. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beautie of thy wiſedome, & they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them, that are ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God: but thou ſhalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that || ſlayeth thee.

|| Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, full of wiſedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone was thy couering, the || Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the || Beril, the Onyx, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the || Emerande, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

|| Or, ruby.
|| Or, chryſolite.
|| Or, Chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the annointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue ſet thee ſo; thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the middeſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I wil deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and prophecie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhall be iudged in the middeſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhal know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael frō the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhal dwell || ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards:

|| Or, with confidence.

vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that || deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhal know that I am the Lord their GOD.

|| *Or, ſpoile.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelft day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaide, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my ſelfe.

* Pſal. 74. 13. 14. iſa. 27. 1. & 51. 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee throwen into the wilderneſ, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the †open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beaſtes of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

† *Heb. face of the field.*

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I am the LORD, becauſe they haue bene a *ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2. Kings 18. 21. iſa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall knowe that I am the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaide, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I am againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I wil make the land of Egypt †vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the towre of †Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† *Heb wastes of waſte.*
† *Heb. Seueneh.*

11 No foot of man ſhal paſſe through it, nor foote of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it bee inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are layed waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourtie yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the *end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

* Iſai. 19. 23 ier. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ||habitation, and they ſhall be there a †baſe kingdome.

|| *Or, birth.*
† *Heb. low.*

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his armie to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and †take her ſpoile, and take her praye, and it ſhall be the wages for his armie.

† *Heb ſpoile her ſpoile and pray her pray.*

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ||for his labour wherewith he ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| *Or, for his hire.*

21 ¶

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon ſhalbe ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudie day; it ſhalbe the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine ſhalbe in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhalbe broken downe.

‖ Or, feare.

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, ſhal fal with them by the ſword.

† Heb. Phut.

† Hebr. children.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe: from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall bee deſolate in the midſt of the countries that are deſolate, and her cities ſhalbe in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhall be †deſtroied.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from me in ſhippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I wil make the riuers †drie, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waſt, and †all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

† Hebr. drought.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo *deſtroy the idoles, and I will cauſe their images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhalbe no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

*Zach. 13. 2.

14 And I wil make Pathros deſolate, and wil ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I wil powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I wil cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Peluſium.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe cities ſhall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, Heliopolis.

‖ Or, Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhalbe ‖ darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: & the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, reſtrained.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt moneth, in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I wil cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil diſperſe them through the countries.

24 And I wil ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I wil ſtrengthen the armes

of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall knowe that I am the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he ſhall ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Aſſyria, 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like deſtruction of Egypt.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowd, and of an hie ſtature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

† Heb. faire of branches.

4 The waters ||made him great, the deepe ||ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

||Or, nouriſhed.
||Or, brought him vp.
† Heb conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ||when he ſhot foorth.

||Or, when it ſent them foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſts in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſtes of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan.4.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

* Gen.2.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, and hee hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: hee ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

† Heb. in doing hee ſhall doe vnto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhal all the foules of the heauen remaine, & all the beaſts of the field ſhalbe vpon his branches,

14 To the ende that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ||their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middeſt of the children of men, with them that go downe to the pit.

||Or, ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floods therof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon †to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Hebr. to be blacke.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, and they that were his arme, that dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the middeſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumciſed Nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, & thou art as ||a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

|| Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore *ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee forth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ||the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

|| Or, the land of thy ſwimming.

7 And when I ſhall ||*put thee out, I wil couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the ſunne with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

|| Or, extinguiſh.

* Iſai. 13. 10 ioel. 2. 31 and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29.

8 All the †bright lights of heauen will I make †darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. lights of the light in heauen.

† Heb. them darke.

9 I wil alſo †vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countries which thou haſt not knowen.

† Heb. prouoke to anger, or griefe.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraide for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhal come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be †deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhal they know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, euen for Egypt and for al her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, & caſt them downe, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe, and be thou layed with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the middeſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered ||to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

|| Or, the ſword is layd.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the middeſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: al of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ||terrour in the land of the liuing.

|| Or, diſmaying.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into

the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the lande of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mightie, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell †with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mightie in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with yͤ ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are †laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit.

† Heb. giuen or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall bee comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall bee laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duetie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duetie. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 Hee maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he prophecieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgment vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, †When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

† Heb. a land when I bring a ſword vpon her.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then †whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

† Heb. hee that hearing heareth.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the worde at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, he ſhal die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, & we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way & liue: turne

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.

ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for *why wil ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The *righteouſnes of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednes, neither ſhall the righteous bee able to liue for his righteouſnes in the day that he ſinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24

13 When I ſhal ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if hee turne from his ſinne, and do that which is †lawfull and right;

† Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.

15 If the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee ſhall ſurely liue, hee ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that hee hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right: he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet yee ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto mee, ſaying, *The city is ſmitten.

* 2. Kings. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more *dumbe.

* Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſo waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood; and ſhal ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Yee ſtand vpon your ſword; yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts †to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

† Hebr to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land †moſt deſolate, and the *pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall bee deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

† Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.
* Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue layed the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee †as the people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth †they ſhew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

† Hebr according to the comming of the people.
‖ Or, my people ſit before thee.
† Hebr. they make loues or ieſtes.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as †a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy wordes, but they doe them not.

† Hebr. a ſong of loues.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the ſhepheards. 7 Gods iudgement againſt them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of yͤ LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the *ſhepheards of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Woe be to the ſhepheards of Iſrael that doe feede themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feede the flockes?

*Iere. 23.1.

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: but ye feede not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue ye not ſtrengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was ſicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee ſought that which was loſt; but with *force and with crueltie haue yee ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

5 And they were ſcattered ||becauſe there is no ſhepheard: and they became meate to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

|| Or, without a ſhepheard: and ſo verſe 8.

6 My ſheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe there was no ſhepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 †As a ſhepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo wil I ſeeke out my ſheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene ſcattered in the cloudie and darke day.

† Heb. according to the ſeeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their folde be: there ſhall they lie in a good folde, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feede vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene †cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the †hee goates.

† Heb. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids

† Heb. great hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee muſt foule the reſidue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till yee haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet vp one *ſhepheard ouer them, and hee ſhall feede them, euen my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feede them, and hee ſhall be their ſhepheard.

*Iſai 40.11. Ioh. 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall bee showres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field shal yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraide.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

* Iſai.11.1. ier.23.5.
‖ *Or, for renowne.*
† *Heb. taken away.*

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my * flocke of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioh.10.11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgment of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† *Heb. desolation and desolation.*

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end;

‖ *Or, hatred of old.*
† *Heb. powred out the children.*
† *Heb. hands.*

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, & him that returneth.

† *Heb. desolation and desolation.*

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleis, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, & thy cities shall not returne, and ye shal know that I am the LORD

10 Because thou hast said; These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Pſal.83.4.12.
‖ *Or, though the Lord was there.*

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are layed desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

† *Heb. to deuoure.*

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, & haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

† *Heb. magnified.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſsings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſsings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say; Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because

*Chap. 62.

*Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

†Heb. becauſe for becauſe.

3 Therfore prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, †Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

‖Or, ye are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖riuers and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a pray and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that are round about:

‖Or, bottomes or dales

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my ielouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt al Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all their heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a praye.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my furie, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiplie men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, euen all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruite, and I will ſettle you after your olde eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, euen my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou land deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they *prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Iſa 52.5 rom. 2, 24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know, that I am the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before ‖their eyes.

‖Or, your

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles wil I cleanſe you.

* Iere. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

* Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I wil put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I wil be your God.

29 I wil alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euil waies, and your doings that were not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

* Chap. 28. 13.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken it, and I wil doe it.

* Chap. 17. 14. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil yet for this bee enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

† Hebr. flocke of holy things.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſtes, ſo ſhal the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued, 15 by the vniting of two ſtickes, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome

The hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about, and beholde, there were very many in the open || valley, and loe, they were very drie. || Or, champian.

3 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Prophecie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I wil cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I wil lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkinne, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noiſe, and beholde a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinews and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the || winde, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue. || Or, breath.

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones

are dried, and our hope is loſt, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I wil open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and yee ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it, and perfourmed it, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying:

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhalbe no more two nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant ſhall be King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

*Iſai 40.11. iere. 23.5. and 30.9. cha. 34.23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

*Pſal 89.4. cha. 34.25.

*2 Cor. 6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

*Chap. 11. 20. and 14.11.

28 And the heathen ſhal know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuarie ſhalbe in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of ÿ LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and prophecie againſt him,

*Reu. 20.8.

‖Or prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine armie, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers & ſhields, all of them handling ſwordes.

*Cha. 39.1

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield & helmet:

‖Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bandes, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many daies thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, and is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, that at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates;

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a praye, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to praye the praye.

† Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the marchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a praye? to carie away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land; it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee, of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

† Heb. by the hands.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhal come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, that my furie ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhall be throwen downe, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towres. Or ſtaires.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhalbe againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire, and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the Foules. 23 Iſrael hauing beene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

Therefore thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am againſt thee O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech & Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

‖ Or, ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues, Or, drawe thee backe, with an hook of ſix teeth, as chap. 38. 4.

† Heb. the ſides of the North.

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of

thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou & all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

† Heb. wing.
† Heb. to deuoure.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ careleſly in the yles, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and ſhall ſet on fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handſtaues and the ſpeares, and they ſhall ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

‖ Or, iauelins.
‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ noſes of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhal call it, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes
‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land ſhall burie them, and it ſhall be to them a renowne the day that I ſhall be glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land, to burie with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to clenſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the paſſengers that paſſe through the lande, when any ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he † ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build

16 And alſo the name of the citie ſhall be ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhal they clenſe the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, euen a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh and drinke blood.

† Heb. to the foule of euery wing.
‖ Or, ſlaughter.

18 Ye ſhall eate the fleſh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And yee ſhall eate fat till yee be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and charets, with mightie men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhal ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall knowe that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, wherby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their lande, and none made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

*Chap 36. 23.

28 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Hebr by my cauſing of them &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Ioel 2. 28. acts. 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner and end of the viſion. 6 The deſcription of the Eaſt gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the Eaſt gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the houſe.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, there was a man, whoſe appearance was like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, & a meaſuring reed; and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaide vnto mee; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, & ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſixe cubites long. by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

† Heb. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.

7 And euery little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the litle chambers were fiue cubites, & the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the poſtes thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the litle chambers of the gate Eaſtward, were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three were of one meaſure, and the poſtes had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And hee meaſured the breadth of the entrie of the gate, ten cubits, and the length of the gate, thirteene cubites.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the litle chambers was one cubite on this ſide, and the ſpace was one cubite on that ſide, and the litle chambers were ſixe cubites on this ſide, and ſixe cubits on that ſide.

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

13 Hee meaſured then the gate from the roofe of the one litle chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twentie cubits, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſtes of threeſcore cubites, euen vnto the poſte of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were † narrow windowes to the litle chambers, and to their poſts within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches: and windowes were round about ‖ inward: and vpon ech poſt were palme-trees.

† Heb. cloſed.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe there were chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then hee meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

‖ Or from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward

court, † that looked toward the North, he meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whoſe face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, and they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer againſt the gate toward the North and toward the Eaſt, and hee meaſured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And hee brought me into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and hee meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to theſe meaſures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and meaſured it according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof and the windowes to it round about: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the poſtes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the poſtes of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other ſide, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

‖ Or, at the ſteppe.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew their ſacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon alſo they laide the inſtruments wherewith they ſlewe the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables was the fleſh of the offering.

‖ Or, andirons or the two harthſtones.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which was at the ſide of the

North gate: and their proſpect was toward the South, one at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And hee ſaid vnto me; This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, is for the prieſts, the keepers of the || charge of the houſe.

|| Or, ward or ordinance, and ſo ver. 46.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North, is for the prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure ſquare, and the altar that was before the houſe.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured each poſt of the porch, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the bredth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the bredth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

Afterward he brought me to the Temple, and meaſured the poſts, ſixe cubites broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, which was the bredth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the bredth of the || doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length thereof fortie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites.

|| Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubites, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the bredth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites before the temple, and he ſaid vnto me; This is the moſt holy place.

5 After he meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the bredth of euery ſide-chamber foure cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers were † three, one ouer an other, and || thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the houſe for the ſide chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

† Heb. ſide-chamber ouer ſide-chamber.
|| Or, three and thirty times, or foot.
† Heb. be holden.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about ſtill vpward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpward round about the houſe: therefore the bredth of the houſe was ſtill vpward, and ſo increaſed from the loweſt chamber to the higheſt by the middeſt.

† Heb. it was made broader and went round.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about: the foundations of the ſide-chambers were a full reede of ſixe great cubites.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the ſide chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the ſide-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and an other doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeperate place, at the end toward the Weſt, was ſeuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundreth cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundreth cubites long.

14 Alſo the bredth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundreth cubites.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which was behind it, and the || galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

|| Or, ſeuerall walkes, Or, walkes with pillars.

16 The doore-poſts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, || and from the ground vp to the windowes, & the windowes were couered.

† Heb. ſieling of wood.
|| Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

† Heb. meaſures.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, & on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſtes of the Temple were ſquared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

† Heb. poſte.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee ſaid vnto mee; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues a piece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Prieſts. 13 The vſe thereof. 19 The meaſures of the outward court.

Then he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer againſt the ſeparate place, & which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fiftie cubits.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallerie againſt gallery in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers were ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖ Or, did eate of theſe.

‖ Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt.

6 For they were in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was ſtraitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ was the entrie on the Eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ Or, from the place.

‖ Or, he, that brought me.

‖ Or, as hee came.

10 The chambers were in the thickenes of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before yͤ wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſayd hee vnto mee, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, where yͤ Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, & the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offring, for the place is holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and

ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approch to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, hee brought mee foorth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

† *Heb. wind.*

16 He meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 Hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with a meaſuring reed round about.

18 Hee meaſured the South ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundreth reedes with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The ſinne of Iſrael hindered Gods preſence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe. 13 The meaſures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt.

* Chap. 1. 24.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voice was like a noiſe of many * waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.

‖ *Or, when I came to* prophecie *that the citie ſhould be deſtroyed. See chap 9. 1, 5.*

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, euen according to the viſion that I ſaw, ‖ when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glorie of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard him ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, & the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Iſrael for euer, and my holy Name, ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings in their high places.

‖ *Or, for* there was *but a wall betweene me and them.*

8 In their ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their poſt by my poſtes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeiſes of their kings farre from me, and I wil dwell in the middeſt of them for euer.

‖ *Or, ſumme, or number.*

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their iniquities, and let them meaſure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they haue done; ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the faſhion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: & write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the Ordinances therof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the houſe; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about ſhall be moſt holy: behold, this is the law of the houſe.

† *Hebr. boſome.*

† *Hebr lippe.*

13 ¶ And theſe are the meaſures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottom ſhalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge therof round about ſhalbe a ſpanne, and this ſhalbe the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottom vpon the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, ſhalbe two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle ſhalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

† *Heb. Marel, that is, the Mountaine of God.*

† *Hebr. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.*

15 So the † Altar ſhalbe foure cubites, and from the † altar and vpward ſhalbe foure hornes.

16 And the altar ſhalbe twelue cubites long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle ſhall bee fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it ſhalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof ſhall be a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that be of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, and he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an ende of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the Lord, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhal they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall †conſecrate themſelues.

† Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be that vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

‖ Or, thanke-offrings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſsigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſtes reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

Then he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuarie which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it: becauſe the Lord the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, hee ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the Lord: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, †marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lord God; O yee houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuarie †ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, euen my houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue ſet keepers of my ‖charge in my Sanctuarie for your ſelues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord God, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuarie, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, hauing charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offring, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord God, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

† Heb. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a prieſt vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhalbe done therein.

15 ¶ But the prieſts the Leuites, the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my ſanctuarie, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neere to me to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall ſtand before me to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

16 They ſhall enter into my ſanctuarie, and they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto mee, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they ſhall not girde themſelues with any thing || that cauſeth ſweat.

|| Or, in ſweating places. Heb. in, or with ſweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their lockes to grow long, they ſhall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wiues a * widow, nor her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

* Leuit. 21. 13.
† Heb. thruſt foorth.
† Heb. from a prieſt.

23 And they ſhall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they ſhall keepe my lawes and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall halow my Sabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother or for ſiſter, that hath had no huſband, they may defile themſelues.

* Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhal reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the ſanctuarie, vnto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuarie, he ſhall offer his ſinne offring, ſaith the Lord God.

28 And it ſhall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I am their poſſeſſion.

* Numb. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. ioſh. 13. 14. 33.

29 They ſhal eate the meate offring, and the ſinne offring, and the treſpaſſe offring, and euery || dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

|| Or, deuoted.

30 And the || * firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall be the prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

|| Or, chiefe.
* Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. and ver. 30. numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The prieſts ſhall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it ſelfe or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

* Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuarie, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee ſhall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length ſhall be the length of

† Heb. when yee cauſe the land to fall.
† Heb. holineſſe.

fiue and twentie thouſand reedes, and the bredth ſhalbe ten thouſand: this ſhall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there ſhal be for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in bredth, ſquare round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ||ſuburbs thereof.

||Or, void places.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twentie thouſand, and the bredth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall be the Sanctuarie and the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhal bee for the prieſts the miniſters of the Sanctuarie, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the tenne thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the citie fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twentie thouſand long ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And a portion ſhalbe for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, and the length ſhalbe ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and the reſt of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remoue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your †exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulſions.

10 Ye ſhall haue iuſt *ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

* Leuit.19. 35,36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhal be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

12 And the *ſhekell ſhall be twentie Gerahs: twenty ſhekels, fiue and twentie ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhall be your Maneh.

* Exod.30. 13. leuit.27 25 numb.3 47.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhal offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye ſhal giue the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, ye ſhall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths are an Homer.

15 And one ||lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ||peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

||Or, kidde.

||Or, thank offrings.

16 All the people of the land †ſhall giue this oblation ||for the prince in Iſrael.

† Heb. ſhall be for.

||Or, with.

17 And it ſhall be the princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and drinke offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the ||peace offrings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

||Or, thanke offrings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullock without blemiſh, and clenſe the Sanctuarie.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue the paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the

LORD, ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh dayly the ſeuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a ſinne offering.

24 And hee ſhall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he doe the like in the [*]feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offring, according to the burnt offering, & according to the meat offering, and according to the oile.

[*] Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince, in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the Eaſt, ſhalbe ſhut the ſixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the New moone it ſhalbe opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall goe foorth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntil the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *ſhall be* ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat offring *ſhalbe* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes [†] as he ſhalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

[†] Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone *it ſhall be* a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme: they ſhalbe without blemiſh.

7 And hee ſhall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambs, according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, he ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemne feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worſhip, ſhall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he ſhall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the midſt of them when they goe in, ſhal goe in, and when they goe foorth, ſhall goe forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall goe foorth, and after his going foorth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of [†] the firſt yeere, without blemiſh thou ſhalt prepare it [†] euery morning.

[†] Hebr. of his yeere.
[†] Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre; a meat offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhalbe his to the yeere of libertie: after, it ſhall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance ſhalbe his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion,

preſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: but hee ſhall giue his ſonnes inheritance out of his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts which looked toward ẏ North: and behold, there was a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid hee vnto me, This is the place where the Prieſts ſhall boyle the treſpaſſe offring, and the ſinne offering, where they ſhall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me foorth into the vtter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

†Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts || ioyned of fourtie cubits long, and thirtie broad: theſe † foure corners were of one meaſure.

||Or, made with chimneys.

†Heb. cornered.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe are the places of them that boyle, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuiſion of it by lot.

AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe ſtood toward the Eaſt, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right ſide of the houſe, at the South ſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

†Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe he meaſured a thouſand, and brought mee through; the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee meaſured a thouſand, and it was a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwimme in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

†Heb waters of ſwimming.

6 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene this? Then hee brought me, and cauſed me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

†Heb. lip.

*Reu. 22.2.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt country, and go downe into the || deſert, and goe into the ſea: which being brought foorth into the ſea, the waters ſhalbe healed.

||Or, plaine.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whitherſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

†Heb. two riuers.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe that the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they ſhall be a place to ſpread foorth nets, their fiſh ſhall bee according to their kindes, as the fiſh of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, || ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

||Or, and that which ſhall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leafe ſhal not fade, neither ſhal the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring foorth || new fruit, according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof ſhall be for meate, and the leafe thereof || for * medicine.

†Heb. ſhall come vp.

||Or, principall.

||Or, for bruiſes and ſores.

*Reu.22.2.

13 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord God, This ſhall be the border, whereby yee ſhall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph ſhall haue two portions.

14 And yee ſhall inherite it, one as well as an other: concerning the which I ||* lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhal fall vnto you for inheritance.

|| Or, ſwore.
* Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this ſhall be the border of the land toward the North ſide from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ||Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coaſt of Hauran.

|| Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea ſhall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North ſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide yee ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and †from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael by Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: & this is the Eaſt ſide.

† Heb. from betweene.

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ||ſtrife in Kadeſh, the ||riuer, to the great Sea; and this is the South ſide ||Southward.

|| Or, Meribah.
|| Or, valley.
|| Or, toward Teman.

20 The Weſt ſide alſo ſhall be the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this is the Weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that yee ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe that in what Tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall yee giue him his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 The portions of the twelue Tribes, 8 of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the citie and Suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimenſions and gates of the citie.

NOw theſe are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus Northward, to yͤ coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt & Weſt) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, a portion for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offring which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand reedes in bredth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuarie ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD, ſhall be of fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in bredth.

10 And for them, euen for the prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thouſand in length, & the ſanctuarie of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 It ſhall be ||for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept || my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

|| Or the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts.
|| Or, ward, or ordinance.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offred, ſhalbe vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites ſhall haue fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and tenne thouſand in bredth: all the length ſhalbe fiue and twentie thouſand, and the bredth tenne thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt

fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall bee a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs, and the citie ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe ſhall bee the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, ſhalbe ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhall bee fiue and twentie thouſand, by fiue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue ſhall bee for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the houſe ſhall be in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, being in the midſt of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall bee for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin ſhall haue † a portion:

† Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon ſhall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar, vnto the waters of || ſtrife in Kadeſh, and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

|| Or, Meribah Kadeſh.

29 This is the land which ye ſhal diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe are their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe are the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie ſhall bee after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates, and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thouſand meaſures, and the name of the citie from that day ſhall be, † The LORD is there.

† Heb Iehouah Shammah.

THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellencie in wiſdome.

IN the thirde yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2.Kings. 24.1. 2 chro.36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and ſkilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* abilitie in them to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouiſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the ende thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the Prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your || ſort? then ſhall yee make mee indanger my head to the King.

† Hebr ſadder.
|| Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to || Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

|| Or, the ſteward.

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

† Hebr. of pulſe.
† Hebr. that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So hee conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkil in all learning and wiſedome, || and Daniel

|| Or, hee made Daniel vnderſtand.

niel had vnderſtanding in all viſions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of † wiſedome and vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians and Aſtrologers that were in all his Realme.

† Heb. wiſedome of vnderſtanding.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame. 19 He bleſſeth God. 24 He ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretatiō. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the king.

3 And the King ſaid vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; *O king, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and wee will ſhew the interpretation.

*Dan 3.9.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall be *† cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill.

*Dan. 3.29.
† Cald. made pieces.

6 But if yee ſhewe the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall receiue of me giftes and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhewe me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee, Dan. 5.17.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The King anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certeinty that ye would † gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. buy.

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I ſhall know that yee can ſhewe mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

† Cald. returned.

‖ Or, chiefe marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter-men.

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſtie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the King, that hee would giue him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

† Cald. from before God.

‖ Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

* Pſal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid *Bleſſed be the name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remoueth Kings, and ſetteth vp Kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: hee knoweth what is in the darknes, & the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen me wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, & ſaid thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the †captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

† Cald. that I haue found

† Cald. children of the captiuitie of Iudah.

26 The King anſwered and ſaid to Daniel whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the King, and ſaid, The ſecret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, yͤ ſouthſaiers ſhew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and †maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhalbe in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

† Cald hath made knowen.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts †came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets, maketh knowen to thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

† Cald. came vp.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to me, for any wiſdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their ſakes that ſhall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, †ſaweſt, and behold a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

† Cald. waſt ſeeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of braſſe:

‖ Or, ſides.

33 His legs of yron, his feete part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands. As verſe 45.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: & the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.

37 Thou, O King, art a king of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwel, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe an other kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhalbe diuided, but there ſhalbe in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of yron, and part of clay; ſo the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myrie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeede of men: but they ſhall not cleaue †one to an other, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. this with this.

44 And in †the daies of theſe Kings ſhall

† Cald. their dayes.

ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, *which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the †Kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, but it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

*Chap.4.3. 34. and 6. 27. and 7. 14.27. mich 4.7. luke 1.33.
†Cald. kingdome thereof.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ||without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King what ſhall come to paſſe †hereafter, & the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

||Or, which was not in hand.
†Cald. after this.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The King anſwered vnto Daniel and ſaid, Of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and *chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

*Chap.4.9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel ſate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſsion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height was threeſcore cubits, and yͤ breadth thereof ſixe cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sherifes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sherifes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedicatiō of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed †aloud, To you †it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

†Cald. with might.
†Cald. they command.

5 That at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, ||dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath ſet vp:

||Or, ſinging. Cald. Symphonie.

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre bee caſt into the middeſt of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and all kindes of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſayd to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhal heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe & worſhippeth, that he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certain Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, †haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

†Cald. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commaunded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid vnto them, Is it ||true, O Shadrach,

||Or, of purpoſe: as Exodus 21.13.

Meſhach and Abednego? doe not yee ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, well: but if yee worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom wee ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O king, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar †full of furie, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego: therefore he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cal. filled

20 And hee commaunded the most †mighty men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, and to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

† Cald. mightie of ſtrength.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖coates, their hoſen, and their ‖hats, and their other garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, mantle

‖ Or, turbant.

22 Therefore becauſe the Kings †commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego.

† Cald. word

‖ Or, ſparke.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, and ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, gouernours.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and †they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the ſonne of God.

† Cal. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the †mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† Cald. doore.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid; Bleſſed bee the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore †I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake †any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be *†cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

† Cald. a decree is made by me.

† Cald. errour.

* Chap. 2. 5.

† Cald. made pieces.

30 Then the King †promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

† Cald made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods Kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magitians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtorie of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 †I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes, and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before me.

3 How great are his ſignes? and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdome is *an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is frō generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I tolde the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the ſpirit of the holy Gods) & before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

*Cha.1.48.

9 O Belteſhazzar, *maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

†*Cald. I was ſeeing.*

10 Thus were the viſions of mine head in my bed: †I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſawe in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, & behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

†*Cald. with might.*

14 He cryed †alowde, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruite; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart bee changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchadnezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O king, & this is the decree of the moſt Hie, which is come vpon my lord the king:

* Chap 5. 20. &c.

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes: thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be || a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

|| Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked || in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

|| Or, vpon.

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, ſaying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Egles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap.7 14. mic.4 7 luc.1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob.9. 12. iſai.45 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnes returned vnto me, and my counſellers, and my Lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent Maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes are truth, and his waies iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproouing the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

Belſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which was in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† Cald. brought foorth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which was at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Cald. brightneſſes.

† Cald. changed it.

|| Or, girdles. Cald. bindings or knots.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the || ioints of his loines

were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† *Calde. with might.*

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers: and the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall reade this writing, and ſhewe me the interpretation thereof, ſhall bee clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ *Or, purple.*

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lordes were aſtonied.

† *Calde. brightneſſes.*

10 ¶ Now the queene, by reaſon of the wordes of the king and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, and the queene ſpake and ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdom, in whome is the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderſtanding and wiſedome like the wiſedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar ‖ thy father, the king, I ſay, thy father made *maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, and ſoothſayers,

* Cha. 2. 48

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

* Cha. 4. 6.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge and vnderſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, & ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhewe the interpretation.

‖ *Or, of an interpreter, &c.*

‖ *Or, of a diſſoluer.*

† *Calde. knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewrie?

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers haue bene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhewe the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, & haue a chaire of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Calde. interprete.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ *Or fee, as chap. 2. 6.*

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, & whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would hee ſet vp, and whom he would hee put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride: hee was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ *Or, to deale proudly.*

† *Cal. made to come downe.*

21 And hee was *driuen from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Cha. 4. 22

‖ *Or, hee made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor knowe: and the God in whoſe hande thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome,† being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeere old.

† Cald. he as the Sonne of, &c.
‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Præſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

It pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit was in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ Or, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, hee ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lions.

‖ Or interdict.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes & Perſians, which † altereth not.

* Eſth. 1.1. and 8.8.
† Cald. paſſeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did aforetime.

* 1. King. 8. 48.
* Pſal. 55. 18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, ſhalbe caſt into the denne of Lions? The king anſwered and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king; That Daniel which is of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when hee heard theſe wordes, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the ſunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may bee changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the denne of Lions: now the king ſpake and ſaide vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the

King ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

‖Or, table.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, and the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, and his kingdome that, which ſhal not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion ſhall be euen vnto the end.

*Cha.2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14, 27. luke 1.33.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

†Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

Cha.1.22.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſtes. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and tolde the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

†Cald. ſaw.

‖Or, words.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp from the ſea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt was like a Lyon, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and it had three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

‖Or, it raiſed vp one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feete of it, and it was diuers from all the beaſts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before

*Reu.5.11.

fore him: the iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reu.22. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, one like the ſonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

*Chap.2. 44. mic.4. 7. luc.1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of my † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. ſheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told mee, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt high ſhall take the kingdome, & poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer & euer.

† Cald. high ones, i. things or, places.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuerſe † from al the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feete,

† Cald from all thoſe.

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Untill the Ancient of daies came, and iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the moſt high: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuerſe from all kingdomes, & ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are tenne Kings that ſhall ariſe: and an other ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be diuerſe from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt high, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt high, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they ſhall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, & the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt high, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

*Luc.1. 33.

‖ *Or, rulers.*

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion, of the Ram, and he Goate. 13 The 2300. daies of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto mee, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

† Heb. the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the ramme puſhing Weſtward, & Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an he goat came frō the Weſt on the face of the whole earth, & ‖ touched not the ground:

‖ *Or, none touched him in the earth.*

ground: and the goate had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

† Hebr. a horne of ſight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I ſaw him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but he caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

* Cha.11.4

9 And out of one of them came foorth a litle horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the *pleaſant land.

* Pſal.48.2 ezek.20.6.

10 And it waxed great euen || to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe ſome of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

|| Or, againſt the hoſte

11 Yea he magnified himſelfe euen || to the prince of the hoſte, and || by him the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

|| Or, againſt
|| Or, from him.

12 And || an hoſte was giuen him againſt the daily ſacrifice by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt downe the trueth to the ground, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

|| Or, the hoſt was giuen ouer for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and another Saint ſaide vnto || that certaine Saint which ſpake, How long ſhall bee the viſion concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the tranſgreſſion || of deſolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoſte to be troden vnder foote?

|| The numberer of ſecrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.
|| Or, making deſolate.

14 And he ſaid vnto me, Vnto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuary be † cleanſed.

† Heb. euening morning.
† Heb. iuſtified.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, euen I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then beholde, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the bankes of Vlai, which called and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

* Cha.9.21.

17 So he came neere where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he ſaid vnto mee, Vnderſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end ſhalbe the viſion.

18 Now as he was ſpeaking with me, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † ſet me vpright.

† Heb. made me ſtand vpon my ſtanding.

19 And he ſaid, Behold, I wil make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end ſhalbe.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media, and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

† Heb. are accompliſhed.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie alſo hee ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe in his heart, and by || peace ſhal deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand vp againſt the prince of princes, but he ſhalbe * broken without hand.

|| Or, proſperitie.

* 1.Mac.6.9

26 And the viſion of the euening, and the morning, which was tolde, is true: wherefore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it ſhalbe for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſicke certaine dayes: afterward I roſe vp and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confeſsion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.

IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeede of the Medes, || which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

|| Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to *Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

*Iere.25. 12. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O *Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

*Nehe 1.5. deut.7.9.

5 *We haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

*Bar.1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes ||belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

|| Or, thou haſt, &c.

8 O Lord, *to vs belongeth confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

*Bar.1.15

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the *Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

*Leuit. 26. 14.&c.deu. 28. 15. &c and 29. 20. &c. and 30. 17,18.and 31. 17. &c and 32. 19. &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As *it is written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deu.28. 15. lament. 2.17.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euil, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt †gotten thee renowne, as at this day, wee haue ſinned, wee haue done wickedly.

*Exod.14. 28.

† Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy furie bee turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, & the city, †which is called by thy name: for we do not †preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. wherupon thy Name is called.

† Heb. cauſe to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, & thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in praier, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie †ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

*Dan.8.16.

† Hebr. with wearineſſe or flight.

22 And he informed mee, and talked with mee, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come foorth †to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

† Hebr. to make thee ſkilfull of vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the †commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew thee: for thou

† Heb. word.

art †greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, & conſider the viſion.

†Heb. a man of deſires.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ||to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ||make an ende of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeale vp the viſion and †prophecie, and to anoynt the moſt Holy.

||Or, to reſtraine.
||Or, to ſeale vp.
†Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, that from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhall be ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet †ſhall be built againe, and the ||wall, euen †in troublous times.

†Heb. ſhall returne and be built.
||Or, breach or ditch.
†Hebr. in ſtrait of times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ||but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the ende thereof ſhall be with a flood, and vnto the ende of the warre ||deſolations are determined.

||Or, ſhall haue nothing.
||Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

27 And hee ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ||for the ouerſpreading of *abominations hee ſhall make it deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, & that determined, ſhalbe powred vpon the deſolate.

||Or, with the abominable armies.
*Mat. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with feare, hee is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was †long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

†Heb. great.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three †full weekes.

†Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no †pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

†Heb. bread of deſires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:

*Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, †a certaine man clothed in linen, whoſe loynes were *girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

†Heb. one man.
*Reu. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body alſo was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with mee ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ||*comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

†Or, vigor.
*Dan. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his wordes, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which †ſet me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

†Heb. moued.

11 And hee ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, †a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and †ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

†Heb. a man of deſires.
†Heb. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſayd hee vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael ||one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

||Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes.

15 And when hee had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſayd vnto him that ſtoode before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ||the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as

||Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthned me,

19 And ſaid; O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid; Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that †holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

†Heb. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, & the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhal ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and one of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion ſhall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall †ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make †an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhe ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ||he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

†Heb. ſhall aſſociate themſelues.

†Heb. rights.

||Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo carie captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, and with their †precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

†Heb. veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ||ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and one ſhall certainly come and ouerflow and paſſe through: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

||Or, ſhall warre.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be moued with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, euen with the King of the North: and hee ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe many tenne thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly †come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie & with much riches.

†Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo †the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

†Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take †the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither †his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

†Heb. the citie of munitions.

†Heb. the people of his choices.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ||glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

||Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and ||vpright ones with him: thus ſhall

||Or, much vprightnes: Or equall conditions.

ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offred by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch: he ſhall cauſe it to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne lande: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not bee found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter || peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the praye and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holdes, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great army, and the king of the South ſhall bee ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate, ſhall deſtroy him, and his armie ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts ſhall be to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end ſhall bee at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart ſhall be againſt the holy couenant: and he ſhall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall returne, and come toward the South: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhal he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhal ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuarie of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily ſacrifice, and they ſhal place the abomination that || maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the couenant, ſhall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and doe exploits.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhalbe holpen with a litle help: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And ſome of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to trie || them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, & ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of || forces: and a God whome his fathers knew not, ſhall hee honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall hee doe in the † moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge and increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhal come againſt

† Heb. to corrupt.

† Heb. for him.

† Heb. his reproch.

† Heb. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.

† Heb. angers.

|| Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

† Heb. thinke thoughts.

† Heb. their hearts.

|| Or, aſtoniſheth.

|| Or, cauſe to diſſemble.

|| Or, by them

|| Or, munitions Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the almighty God in his ſeate he ſhall honour, yea he ſhall honour a God, &c.

† Heb. things deſired.

† Heb. fortreſſes of munitions.

† Heb. a price

him like a whirlewind with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys ſhall be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, goodly land. Hebr. land of delight, or ornament.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

† Hebr. ſend foorth.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians ſhalbe at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall goe foorth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

‖ Or, goodly. Hebr. mountaine of delight of holineſſe.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhalbe a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euery one that ſhalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, *ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and euerlaſting contempt.

* Matt. 25. 45. ioh. 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wiſe ſhall *ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

‖ Or, teachers.
* Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the wordes, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the ende: many ſhall runne to and fro, and knowledge ſhall bee increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the † banke of the riuer.

† Hebr. lip.

6 And one ſaid to the man clothed in * linnen, which was ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long ſhall it bee to the end of theſe wonders?

* Dan. 10. 5.
‖ Or, from aboue.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that it ſhalbe for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall bee finiſhed.

* Reuel. 10. 5
‖ Or, part

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what ſhalbe the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified, and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the dayly ſacrifice ſhalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh deſolate ſet vp, there ſhalbe a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

† Hebr. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.
‖ Or, aſtoniſheth.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be: ‖ for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

¶ HOSEA.

¶HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hoſea to ſhew Gods iudgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.

THE Word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſayd to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will †auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. viſit.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and God ſayd vnto him, Call her name ||Lo-ruhamah: for †I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: ||but I will vtterly take them away.

|| That is, not hauing obtained mercie.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
|| Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſayde God, Call his name ||Lo-ammi: for yee are not my people, and I will not be your God.

|| That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, *and it ſhall come to paſſe, that ||in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, Ye are the ſonnes of the liuing God.

*Rom. 9. 25, 26.
|| Or, inſtead of that.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael be *gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great ſhalbe the day of Iezreel.

*Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ||Ammi, & to your ſiſters, ||Ruhamah:

|| That is, my people.
|| That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *ſhe is not my wife, neither am I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene *her breaſts;

*Iſa. 50. 1.
*Eze. 16. 25

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was *borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

*Eze. 16. 4

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhee ſayd, I will goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my †drinke.

† Heb. drinkes

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and †make a

† Heb. wall a wall.

wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her pathes.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not find them: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt huſband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and †wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine.
‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my Corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakedneſſe.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I diſcouer her †lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly or villanie.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt daies, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her figge trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; Theſe are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

† Heb. make deſolate.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the daies of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her Iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

15 And I wil giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, that thou ſhalt call mee † Iſhi; and ſhalt call mee no more † Baali.

† That is, my huſband.
† That is, my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they ſhal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a *couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† Heb. lethech.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt *abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, & thou ſhalt not be for an other man, ſo will I alſo be for thee.

* Deut. 21. 13.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

† Heb. a ſtanding or ſtatue.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and *Dauid their King, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Ier. 30. 9. ezech. 34. 23.
* Iſai. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatrie. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.

HEare the worde of the LORD, yee children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a *controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there is no trueth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

*Mica.6.2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adulterie, they breake out, and blood toucheth †blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the Sea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproue another: for this people are as they that ſtriue with the prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will †deſtroy thy mother.

† Heb. cut off

6 ¶ My people are †deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the lawe of thy God, I wil alſo forget thy children.

† Heb. cut off

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: therfore wil I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they †ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhall be like people, like *prieſt: and I will †puniſh them for their wayes, and †reward them their doings.

*Iſa.24.2. *† Heb. viſite vpon.* *† Heb. cauſe to returne.*

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and newe wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hilles vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadowe thereof is good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adulterie.

14 I ||will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adulterie: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therfore the people that doth not vnderſtand, ||ſhall fall.

|| Or, ſhall I not? &c. *|| Or, be puniſhed.*

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to *Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth:

*1.King. 12.29.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backe ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke †is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her †rulers with ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

† Hebr. is gone. *† Hebr. ſhields.*

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare yee this, O prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and giue yee eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement is toward you, becauſe yee haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ||though I haue bene †a rebuker of them all.

|| Or, and, &c. *† Heb. a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 †They will not frame their ||doings to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes is in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

† Heb. they will not giue. *|| Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.*

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flocks, and with their heards to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhall not finde him, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a

moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, and broken in iudgement: becauſe he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore wil I be vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the houſe of Iudah as ||rottenneſſe.

||*Or, a worme*

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Iudah ſaw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent ||to king Iareb yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

||*Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that ſhould plead.*

14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a yong Lion to the houſe of Iudah: I, euen I wil teare and goe away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue him.

15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, †till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me early.

†*Heb. till they be guiltie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardneſſe, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for hee hath torne, and hee will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 *After two daies will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and we ſhall liue in his ſight.

*1.Cor.15.4.

3 Then ſhal we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; & he ſhall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I do vnto thee? for your ||goodneſſe is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

||*Or, mercy, or, kindneſſe.*

5 Therefore haue I ſhewed them by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the wordes of my mouth, ||and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth foorth.

||*Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.*

6 For I deſired *mercie, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

*Matth.9.13. and 10.7. eccles.4.17 1.ſam.15.22.

7 But they ||like men haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

||*Or, like Adam.*

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquitie; and is ||polluted with blood.

||*Or, cunning for blood.*

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, ſo the company of prieſtes murther in the way †by conſent: for they commit ||lewdneſſe.

†*Hebr. with one ſhoulder. Or, to Sichem.*

||*Or, enormitie.*

10 I haue ſeene an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo O Iudah, hee hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold ſinnes. 11 Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the †wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſhood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers †ſpoileth without.

†*Hebr. euils.*

†*Hebr. ſtrippeth.*

2 And they †conſider not in their hearts that I remember al their wickedneſſe: now their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

†*Hebr. ſay not to*

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are al adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ||who ceaſeth ||from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

||*Or, the raiſer wil ceaſe.*

||*Or, from waking.*

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made him ſicke ||with bottels of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

||*Or, with heat through wine.*

6 For they haue ||made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

||*Or, applied.*

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and hee knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are †here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

†Heb. ſprinkled.

10 And the *pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

*Cha.5.5.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall goe, I wil ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: †deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

†Heb. ſpoile

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, and they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, and ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

‖Or, chaſtened.

16 They returne, but not to the moſt high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the *rage of their tongue: this ſhall be their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

*Pſal.73.9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SET the Trumpet to thy †mouth: hee ſhall come as an Eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Lawe.

†Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew it not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it bee ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ ſtalke: the budde ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

‖Or, ſtanding corne.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhal they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde Aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired †louers.

†Heb. loues.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ‖ ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhall be vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh ‖ for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhal returne to Egypt.

‖Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings, they &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael, for their ſinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a *reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

*Iere. 44. 17

‖Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepreſſe ſhall not feede them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

‖Or, winefat.

3 They ſhal not dwel in yͤ LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine offrings to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: their ſacrifices ſhalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

† Heb. ſpoile.

|| Or, their ſiluer ſhall be deſired, the nettle &c: Heb. the deſire.

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of †deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall burie them: ||the pleaſant places for their ſiluer, netles ſhal poſſeſſe them: thornes ſhall be in their Tabernacles.

† Heb. man of the ſpirit.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know it; the Prophet is a foole, †the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

|| Or, againſt

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, and hatred ||in the houſe of his God.

* Iudg. 19. 18.

9 They haue deeply corrupted themſelues as in the dayes of *Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, he will viſite their ſinnes.

* Num 25. 3.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig tree at her firſt time: but they went to *Baalpeor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet wil I bereaue them that there ſhall not be a man left: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

† Heb. that caſteth the fruite.

* Chap. 12. 11.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a †miſcarying wombe, and drie breaſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

† Heb. the deſires.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruite: yea though they bring foorth, yet wil I ſlay euen †the beloued fruite of their wombe.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

|| Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it giueth.

ISrael is ||an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruite vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly †images.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

|| Or, he hath diuided their heart.

† Heb. behead.

2 ||Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faultie: hee ſhall †breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no King, becauſe we feared not the LORD, what then ſhould a King doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

|| Chemarims.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the || prieſts thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

* Chap. 5. 13.

6 It ſhall be alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

† Heb. the face of the water.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

* Iſai. 2. 19. luc. 23. 30. reu. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael, ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

|| Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, || when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

† Heb. the beautie of her necke.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught and loueth to tread out the corne, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, and Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

* Ier. 4. 4.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercie: * breake vp your

fallow ground: for it is time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickedneſſe, yee haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruite of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall bee ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

*2.King.18 19.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of †your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

† *Hebr the euill of your euill.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

When Iſrael was a childe, then I loued him, and *called my ſonne out of Egypt.

*Mat.2 15

2 As they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† *Heb. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt: but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure them, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backeſliding from mee: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt him.

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.*

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene.19 22. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhal walke after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lyon: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ *Or, with the moſt holy*

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will † puniſh Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he †* had power with God.

*Gene.25. 26.

† *Heb. was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely*

*Gen.32. 24.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he ſpake with vs.

*Gen.35. 9,10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

*Exo.3. 15

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: hee loueth to ‖ oppreſſe.

‖ *Or, Canaan*

‖ *Or, deceiue*

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out ſubſtance: ‖ in all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquitie in mee, † that were ſinne.

‖ *Or, all my labours ſuffice me not:* hee ſhall haue *puniſhment of iniquitie in whom is ſinne.*

† *Heb. which*

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the lande of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the prophets, and I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſterie of the prophets.

† *Heb. by the hand.*

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

* Chap 4. 15. and 9. 15.

12 And Iacob *fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for *a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheepe.

* Gen. 28. 5.
* Gene. 29. 20, 28.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

* Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13. 3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, †moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his †blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

† Hebr. with bitterneſſes.
† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnes. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now †they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the ‖men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

† Hebr. they adde to ſinne.
‖ Or, the ſacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God, but me: for there is no ſauiour beſide me.

* Iſa. 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of †great drought.

† Hebr. droughts.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: †the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

† Hebr. the beaſt of the field.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroied thy ſelfe, but in me †is thine helpe.

† Hebr. in thy helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where is any other that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaidſt, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a *king in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauelling woman ſhall come vpon him, he is an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay †long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ranſome them from the †power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: *O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

† Hebr. the hand.
* 1. Cor, 15. 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, *an Eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp: he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all †pleaſant veſſels.

* Eze. 19. 12.
† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhalbe daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhalbe ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſsing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖receiue vs graciouſly: ſo will wee render the *calues of our lips.

‖ Or, giue good.
* Hebr. 13. 15.

3 Aſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will wee ſay any more to the work of our hands, Yee are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercie.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I wil be as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall ‖grow as the lillie, and †caſt foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloſſom.
† Heb. ſtrike.

6 His branches ſhall †ſpread, and his beautie ſhalbe as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† Hebr. ſhall goe.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue as the corne, & ‖grow as the vine, the ‖ſent there-

‖ Or, bloſſom.
‖ Or, memoriall.

thereof ſhalbe as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim ſhall ſay, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obſerued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruite found.

9 Who is wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and hee ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel, declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt, for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee olde men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the lande: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

† Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worme.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all yee drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my lande, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a lyon, and he hath the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laide my vine waſte: and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Heb. laid my figgetree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſackecloth for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſtes the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the lande mourneth: for the corne is waſted: the new wine is || dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

|| Or, aſhamed.

11 Be yee aſhamed, O yee huſbandmen: howle, O yee vine-dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a faſt: call a || ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Cha. 2. 15.
|| Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almightie ſhall it come.

* Iſai. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Heb. grains

18 How doe the beaſtes grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ||paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

|| Or, habitations.

20 The beaſts of the field crie alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Preſcribeth a faſt, 18 Promiſeth a bleſsing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſsings.

Blow yee the ||trumpet in Zion, & ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cōmeth, for it is nie at hand;

|| Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeres †of many generations.

† Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wildernes, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes; and as horſe men, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather †blackneſſe.

† Heb. pot.

7 They ſhall runne like mighty men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the || ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

|| Or, dart.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sun & the Moone ſhall be darke, & the ſtarres ſhall withdrawe their ſhining.

* Iſai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for he is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ier. 30. 5. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, *turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Ier. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 35. ion. 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth if he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behind him, euen a meate offring and a drinke offring vnto the LORD your God?

* Ion. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, & let them ſay; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould || rule ouer them: * Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

|| Or, vſe a byword againſt them.
* Pſal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall be ſatiſfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the northren armie, & will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Heb. hee hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe

doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖former raine †moderately, and he *will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, & the latter raine in the firſt month.

‖Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.
†Heb. according to righteouſneſſes.
*Leuit.26.4. deut.14.14.

24 And the floores ſhall bee full of wheate, and the fats ſhall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in plentie, and be ſatiſfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhal know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

*Iſa.44.8. acts 2.17.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 *The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Cha. 3.15

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe that *whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

*Rom.10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His bleſsing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I wil alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and wil plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſolde a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render mee a recompence? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly and ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly †pleaſant things.

†Heb. deſireable.

6 The children alſo of Iudah and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto †the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

†Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither yee haue ſold them, and wil returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hande of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the gentiles: †prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†Heb. ſanctifie.

10 *Beate your plowe ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſa.2.4.
‖Or, ſythes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖cauſe thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflowe, for the wickedneſſe is great.

*Reue.14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖deciſion: for ẏ day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

‖Or, conciſion, or threſhing.

15 The *Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Cha.2.31.

16 The LORD alſo ſhal *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD will be the †hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

* Iere.25. 30. amos 1. 2.
† Hebr place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be †holy, and there ſhall no *ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† Hebr. holineſſe.
* Reuel.21. 27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the mountaines ſhal *drop downe new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall †flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13.
† Hebr goe.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wildernes, for the violence againſt the children of Iudah, because they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall ||dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

|| Or, abide.

21 For I wil cleanſe their blood, that I haue not cleanſed, ||for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

||Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

The wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſawe concerning Iſrael, in the daies of Uzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yere before the *earthquake.

* Zech. 14. 5.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

* Iere.25. 30. ioel 3. 18.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ||for foure I wil not ||turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

|| Or, he for foure.
|| Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And ſo ver. 6. &c.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I wil breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ||plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the || houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, Bikath Auen.
|| Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of *Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they ||caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

* 2.Chro. 28.18.
|| Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I wil turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not †the brotherly couenant.

† Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

10 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for

foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did †caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhowting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, hee, and his princes together, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.

Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe hee *burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

* 2.Kings. 3.27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middeſt thereof, and wil ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſayeth the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe *they ſolde the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

* Chap.8.3.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the ſame ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes laide to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the houſe of their God.

‖ Or, ſuch as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the *Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruite from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

* Num.21.24. deut.2.31. ioſh.24.8.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and ledde you fourtie yeeres through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod.12.51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, *ſaying, Prophecie not.

* Cha.7.12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is ful of ſheaues.

‖ Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaues preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mightie deliuer †himſelfe:

† Heb. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and hee that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer himſelfe, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe, deliuer himſelfe.

16 And hee that is †couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

Heare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will †puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt, when he hath no pray? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. giue foorth his voyce.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people || not be afraid? ſhall there be euill in a citie, || and the LORD hath not done it?

|| Or, not runne together.

|| Or, and ſhall not the L. doe ſomewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay; Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the || oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

|| Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD: who ſtore vp violence, and || robberie in their palaces.

|| Or, ſpoile.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſarie there ſhall be euen round about the land: and he ſhal bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in || Damaſcus in a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth.

|| Or, on the beds feete.

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes;

14 That in the day that I ſhall || viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

|| Or, puniſh Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe; and the houſes of yuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Iſrael, for oppreſſion. 4 for idolatry, *6* and for their incorrigibleneſſe.

HEare this word yea kine of Baſhan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſh hookes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery Cow at that which is before her, and || yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiplie tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offrings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning.

† Heb. ſo yee loue.

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon an other city: one piece was rained vpon, & the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; || when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, the multitude of your gardens &c: did the palmer worme &c.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, || after the maner of Egypt: your yongmen haue I ſlain with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, & I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, in the way.

† Heb. with the captiuitie of your horſes.

11 I haue ouerthrowen ſome of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome & Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

** Gen. 19. 24.*

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

|| Or, ſpirit.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the || wind, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A Lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp againſt you, euen a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth by an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye mee, and ye ſhall liue.

* Ier.4.4.

5 But ſeeke not *Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhal come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

* Iob 9.9. and 38.31.

* Chap.9.6.

8 Seeke him that maketh the *ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

† Heb. ſpoile.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the †ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

* Zeph.1.13.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, *ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted †pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

† Heb. vineyards of deſire.

|| Or, a ranſome.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take || a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as yee haue ſpoken.

* Pſal.74.15.& 79.10.rom.12.9.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſtes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus: Wailing ſhall be in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they ſhall call the huſbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards ſhall be wailing: for I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai.5.19. ier.30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph.1.15.

18 *Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what ende is it for you? the day of the LORD is darknes and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

* Iſa.1.11. ier.6.20.

|| Or, ſmell your holy dayes.

21 ¶ *I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not || ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

|| Or, thanke offerings.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the || peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

† Heb. roule.

24 But let iudgement †runne downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mightie ſtreame.

* Acts 7.42.

25 *Haue yee offered vnto mee ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

|| Or, Siccuth your king.

26 But yee haue borne the || tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your

images, the ſtarre of your god, which ye made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore wil I cauſe you to go into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name is the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnes of Iſrael, 7 ſhalbe plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenes.

WOe to *them that ||are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named *||chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

* Luke 6. 24.
|| Or, are ſecure.
* Exod. 19. 5.
|| Or, firſt fruits.

2 Paſſe ye vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: bee they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *put farre away the *euil day, and cauſe the ||ſeat of violence to come neere:

* Exek. 12. 27.
* Chap. 5. 18.
|| Or, habitation.

4 That lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and ||ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

|| Or, abound with ſuperfluities.

5 That ||chaunt to the ſound of the Viole, and inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid:

|| Or, quauer.

6 That drinke ||wine in bowles, and anoint themſelues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the †affliction of Ioſeph.

|| Or, in bowles of wine.
† Hebr. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue, with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhalbe remoued.

8 *The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore wil I deliuer vp the citie, with †all that is therein.

* Iere. 52. 14.
† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remaine tenne men in one houſe, that they ſhall die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe; Is there yet any with thee? and hee ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, *Holde thy tongue: for ||wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.
|| Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For beholde, the LORD commandeth, and hee will ſmite the great houſe with ||breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

|| Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes runne vpon the rocke? wil one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But beholde, I wil raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ||riuer of the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the graſhoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ||graſſehoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, it was the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

|| Or, greene-wormes.

2 And it came to paſſe, that when they had made an ende of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid: O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beſeech thee, ||by whom ſhal Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

|| Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhal Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not bee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus hee ſhewed mee, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſayd, A plumb-line. Then ſayd the Lord,

Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhalbe laide waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying; Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappell, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

‖ *Or, Sanctuarie.*
† *Heb. houſe of the kingdome.*

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſayde to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets ſonne, but I *was* an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖ *Or, wilde figges.*

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

† *Heb. from behind.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the worde of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and *drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Eze. 21. 2.

17 Therfore thus ſayth the LORD; Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be diuided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruite, is ſhewed the propinquitie of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſsion is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and beholde, a baſket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſayde, A baſket of Summer fruite. Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, The ende is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhalbe howlings in that day, ſayth the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt *them* foorth † with ſilence.

† *Heb. ſhall howle.*
† *Heb. be ſilent.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ newe Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the balances by deceit?

‖ *Or, moneth.*
† *Heb. open.*
† *Heb. peruerting the balances of deceit.*

6 That wee may buy the poore for *ſiluer, & the needie for a paire of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheate?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to go downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the daies come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the worde of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certeintie of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the || lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and || cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: hee that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

|| Or, chapiter, or knop.
|| Or, wound them.

2 *Though they digge into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Pſal. 139. 8. &c.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I commaund the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

*Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes is he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his || *ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his || troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

|| Or, ſpheares heb. aſcenſions.
*Pſal. 104. 3.
|| Or, bundell.
*Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

*Ier. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Heb. cauſe to moue.
† Heb. ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

*Acts 15. 16.
† Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my name, ſaith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop || * ſweete wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

† Heb. draweth forth.
|| Or, new wine.
*Ioel. 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabit them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.

The viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſador is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

*Ier. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, whoſe habitation is

high, that ſaith in his heart; Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the LORD.

*Ier.49.16.

5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ||ſome grapes?

*Ier.49.9

||Or, gleanings.

6 How are the things of Eſau ſearched out? how are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: †the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee: †they that eate thy bread haue laide a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding || in him.

†Hebr. the men of thy peace.
†Heb. the men of thy bread.
||Or, of it.

8 *Shal I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

*Iſa.49.14. ier.49.7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence againſt thy brother Iacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

*Gen.27.41. ezek.35.5. amos 1.11.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ||caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

||Or, caried away his ſubſtance.

12 But ||thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue †ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

||Or, doe not behold, &c.
†Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid hands on their ||ſubſtance in the day of their calamitie.

||Or, forces.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ||deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

||Or, ſhut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou haſt done, it ſhall bee done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

*Ezek.35.15.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall ||ſwallow downe, and they ſhall bee as though they had not bene.

||Or, ſup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhall be ||deliuerance, and there ||ſhall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

||Or, they that eſcape.
||Or, it ſhall be holy.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall bee a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be any remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin ſhall poſſeſſe Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem ||which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

||Or, ſhall poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.

21 And *Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the *kingdome ſhall be the LORDS.

*1.Tim.4.16. iames 5.20.
*Luke 1.33

¶ IONAH.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah ſent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempeſt, 11 throwen into the ſea, 17 and ſwallowed by a fiſh.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

‖ Called, Matth. 12. 39. Ionas.

2 Ariſe, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

**Gene. 10. 11, 12. cha. 3. 3.*

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to be broken.

† Heb. caſt foorth.

† Hebr. thought to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt foorth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and hee lay, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſaid vnto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo be that God wil thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs caſt lots, that we may know for whoſe cauſe this euil *is* vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tel vs, we pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaide vnto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

† Hebr. with great feare.

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

† Hebr. may be ſilent from vs.

‖ Or grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt mee foorth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

† Hebr. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

† Hebr. ſtood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

† Hebr. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

** Matt. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.*

† Hebr. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 Hee is deliuered from the fiſh.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cried ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

** Pſal. 120. 1.*

‖ Or, out of mine affliction.

‖ Or, the graue.

3 For thou hadſt caſt mee into the

deepe, in the † middeſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billowes & thy waues paſſed ouer me.

†Heb. heart.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The *waters compaſſed mee about euen to the ſoule the depth cloſed mee round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

*Pſal.69.2.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

†Heb. cuttings off.

‖Or, the pit.

7 When my ſoule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I wil ſacrifice vnto thee with the voice of *thankſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: *ſaluation is of the LORD.

*Pſal 50.14,23 and 116.7. hoſ.14.2. heb.13.5.

*Pſal.3.9.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Nineuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of yͤ LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying;

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an †exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

†Heb. of God.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and ſaid; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh ſhalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh *beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

*Matth.12.41. luke 11.32.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him and couered him with ſackcloth, & ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and † publiſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) ſaying; Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing let them not feede, nor drinke water.

†Heb. ſaid.

†Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 *Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

*Ioel 2.14.

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had ſayd, that he would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reprooued by the type of a Gourd.

BUt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſayd, I pray thee, *O LORD, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fledde before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a *gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

*Chap.1.8.

*Exo.34.6. pſal.86.5. ioel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖Or, palmecriſt. Heb. Kikaion.

†Heb. reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

‖Or, ſilent.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd?

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

|| Or, I am greatly angry.

and he ſaid, || I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

|| Or, ſpared.

† Heb. was the ſonne of the night.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt || had pitie on the gourde, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and alſo much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry. 10 Hee exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

† Heb. heare yee people all of them.

* Deut.32.1. iſai.1.2.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

* Iſai.26.21 pſal.115.3.

* Deut.32.13. and 33.29.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

* Pſal.97.5.

† Heb. a deſcent.

4 And * the mountaines ſhall be molten vnder him, and the valleis ſhall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: what is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therfore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard and I will powre downe the ſtones therof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles therof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therfore I wil waile and houle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

† Heb. daughters of the owle.

|| Or, ſhe is grieuouſly ſicke of her wounds.

9 For || her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ieruſalem.

* 2.Sam.1.20.

|| That is, duſt.

* Ier.6.26.

10 ¶ * Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the houſe of || Aphrah * rowle thy ſelfe in the duſt.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

|| Or, thou that dwelleſt fairely.

* Iſai.47.30.

|| Or, the countrey of flockes.

|| Or, a place neere.

11 Paſſe yee away thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

|| Or, was grieued.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

|| Or for.

|| That is, a lie.

14 Therfore ſhalt thou giue preſents || to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of || Achzib ſhalbe a lie to yͤ kings of Iſreal.

|| Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come &c.

15 Yet wil I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: || he ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael

* Iſai.22.12

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Againſt oppreſsion. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatrie: 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houſes, and take them away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

* Iſa.5.8
‖ Or, defraude.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this familie doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remoue your necks, neither ſhall ye goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, and ſay, We be vtterly ſpoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remoued it from me? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

* Deut.32.8,9.

6 ‖ † * Prophecie ye not, ſay they, to them that prophecie: they ſhall not prophecie to them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.

‖ Or, prophecie not, as they prophecie.
† Heb. drop, &c.
* Iſa.30.10.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? doe not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

‖ Or, ſhortened.
† Hebr. vpright.

8 † Euen of late, my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, frō them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

† Heb. yeſterday
† Heb. ouer againſt a garment.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

‖ Or, wiues.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, ſaying, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen bee the prophet of this people.

‖ Or, walke with the winde, and lie falſly.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhal paſſe before them, & the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The crueltie of the Princes. 5 The falſhood of the Prophets. 8 The ſecurity of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eate the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and crie; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

* Chap.2.11

6 Therefore night ſhall be vnto you, † that yee ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, † that yee ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

† Hebr. from a viſion.
† Heb. from diuining.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their † lips, for there is no anſwere of God.

† Heb. vpper lippe.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquitie.

* Ezek.22.27. zeph.3.3.
† Heb. bloods.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and ſay; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† Heb. ſaying.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be * plowed as a field, and Ieruſalem ſhal become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

* Ier.26.18

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and Victorie of the Church.

* Iſai.2.2. &c.

BUt *in the laſt dayes it ſhal come to paſſe, that the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhalbe exalted aboue the hilles, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law ſhall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

* Iſa.2.4 ioel 3.10.
|| Or, ſythes.

3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beate their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpeares into || pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figgetree, and none ſhal make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

* Zeph.3.19.
* Dan.7.14. luke 1.33.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation; and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe foorth out of the citie, and thou ſhalt dwel in the field, and thou ſhalt go euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, & let our eye look vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, & I will make thy hoofes braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt. 4 His Kingdome. 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhal ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

* Math.2.6. ioh.7.42.
† Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thouſands of Iudah, yet out of thee ſhall he come foorth vnto mee, that is to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings foorth haue bene from of old, † from euerlaſting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

|| Or, rule.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and || feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſtie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

† Heb. princes of men.
† Hebr. eate vp.
|| Or, with her owne naked ſwords.

5 And this man ſhall bee the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when hee ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod || in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall hee deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhal be among the Gentiles in the middeſt of many people, as a Lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a yong Lyon among the flockes of || ſheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

||Or, goats

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhalbe cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſayth the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holdes.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more Southſayers.

13 Thy grauen images alſo will I cut off, and thy || ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: & thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

||Or, ſtatues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middeſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy || cities.

||Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, ſuch as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou || before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

||Or, with.
*Iſai. 2.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuerſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with his people, and he will pleade with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12. 51. and 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

*Num. 21. 5. and 23. 7.
*Num. 25.
*Ioſh. 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, and bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere olde?

†Heb. ſonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with ten thouſands of riuers of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne for my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

†Heb. belly.

8 Hee hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

*Deut. 10. 12.
†Heb. humble thy ſelfe to walke.

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the citie, and || the man of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy Name: heare ye the rodde, and who hath appointed it.

||Or, thy name ſhall ſee that which is.

10 ¶ || Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable.

||Or, is there yet vnto euery man an houſe of the wicked? &c.
†Heb. meaſure of leanneſſe.

11 || Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

||Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatiſfied, and thy caſting downe ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take holde, but ſhalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oile; & ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

*Deut. 28. 38. hagg. 1. 6.

16 ¶ For || the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a || deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

||Or, he doth much keepe the &c.
*1. Kin. 16. 25, 26.
*1. Kin. 16. 30, &c.
||Or, aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God.

8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

Woe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gatherings of ſummer.

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Pſal. 12. 1. iſai. 57. 1. ‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

† Heb. the miſchiefe of the ſoule

4 The beſt of them is as a brier: the moſt vpright is ſharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy viſitation commeth; now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt yee not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne houſe.

* Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. luc. 24. 16.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto you the LORD: I will waite for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt mee, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darknes, the LORD ſhall be a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‖ ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee it, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſaid vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhe bee troden downe, as the myre of the ſtreets.

‖ Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemie and couer her with ſhame. * Pſal. 79. 10. and 115. 2. ioel. 2. 17. † Heb. ſhe ſhall be for a treading downe.

11 In the day that thy * walles are to be built, in that day ſhall the decree bee farre remoued.

* Amos 9. 11. &c.

12 In that day alſo he ſhal come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine;

‖ Or, euen to.

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruite of their doings.

‖ Or, after that it hath beene.

14 ¶ ‖ Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily in the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feede in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ Or, rule.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him maruailous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

* Pſal. 72. 9. ‖ Or, creeping things.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖God is *ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is †furious, the LORD wil take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth wrath for his enemies.

‖Or, the Lord is a ielous God, and a reuenger, &c.
* Exo.20.5
† Heb. that hath fury.

3 The LORD is *ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds are the duſt of his feete.

*Exo.34.7

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can †abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

† Heb. ſtand vp.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that truſt in him.

‖Or, ſtrength

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter ende of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter ende: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: †a wicked counſeller.

† Hebr. a counſeller of Belial.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖Though they be quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be †cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖Or, if they would haue bin at peace, ſo ſhould they haue beene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bene ſhorne, & he ſhould haue paſſed away.
† Heb ſhorne

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I wil make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Beholde vpon the *mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah †keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the †wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

*Iſa 52.7 rom.10.15.
† Heb. feaſt.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh.

H‖E that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loines ſtrong: fortifie thy power mightily.

‖Or, the diſperſer or hammer.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

*Iſa.10.12.
‖Or, the pride of Iacob and the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are ‖in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall bee with †flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall bee terribly ſhaken.

‖Or, died ſcarlet.
† Heb. fierie torches.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: †they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

† Heb. their ſhow

5 He

5 Hee ſhall recount his † worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wal thereof, and the † defence ſhall bee prepared.

† Or, gallants.

† Hebr. couering or couerer.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall bee opened, and the palace ſhall bee ‖ diſſolued.

‖ Or, molten.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captiue, ſhe ſhall be brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

‖ Or, That which was eſtabliſhed, or, there was a ſtand made.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand ſhall they cry: but none ſhal ‖ looke backe.

‖ Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath bene.

‖ Or, cauſe them to turn.

9 Take ye the ſpoyle of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of golde: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, and glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

‖ Or, And their infinite ſtore, &c.

† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

10 Shee is emptie, and voide, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

** Iſai. 13. 7,8.*

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feedingplace of the yong Lions? Where the Lion, euen the olde Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I wil cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody City, it is all full of lyes and robberie, the pray departeth not.

† Heb. Citie of bloods.

** Eze. 24.9. hab. 2.10.*

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, & the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and there is none ende of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

† Heb. the flame of the ſword and the lightning of the ſpeare.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirtes vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

** Eſa. 47.3. ezek. 16. 37.*

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazingſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay; Nineueh is layde waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſcituate among the riuers that had the waters round about it, whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

‖ Or, nouriſhing. Hebr. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength, and it was infinit, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy helpe.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

** Iere. 25. 17.*

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like fig trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they bee ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the cankerworme: make thy ſelfe many as the cankerworme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the cankerworme ‖ ſpoileth & flieth away.

‖ Or ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the

cold day: but when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, & no man gathereth them.

‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

† *Heb. wrinkling.*

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 Hee complaineth, that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

The burden which Habakkuk ye Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, howe long ſhall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! euen cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, & cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence are before me: & there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Lawe is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therfore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

* *Iob 21.7. iere.12.1.*
‖ *Or, wreſted.*

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I wil worke a worke in your daies, which yee will not beleeue, though it be tolde you.

* *Actes 13.41.*

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which ſhall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

† *Hebr. breadths.*

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity ſhal proceed of themſelues.

‖ *Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgement of theſe, and the captiuity of theſe.*

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: & their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle that haſteth to eate.

† *Heb. ſharp.*
* *Zeph. 3.3.*

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp as the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

† *Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces ſhall looke toward the Eaſt: Heb. the oppoſition of their faces toward the Eaſt.*

10 And they ſhal ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes ſhall bee a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhall heape duſt & take it.

11 Then ſhall his minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mightie God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† *Heb. rocke.*
† *Heb. founded.*

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to beholde euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, and holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

‖ *Or, grieuance.*

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

‖ *Or, mouing.*

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ *Or, flue net*

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their drag: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ *Or, daintie: Heb. fat.*

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt waite by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for crueltie, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

I will * ſtand vpon my watch, & ſet mee vpon the † towre, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay || vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere || when I am reproued.

* Iſai.21.8.
† Heb. fenced place.
|| Or, in me.
|| Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the LORD anſwered me and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it wil not tary.

* Hebr.10.37.

4 Behold, his ſoule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

* Iohn 3.36. rom.1.17. gal.3.11. heb.10.38.

5 ¶ || Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, & heapeth vnto him all people:

|| Or, how much more.

6 Shal not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a tanting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay; || Woe to him that increaſeth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

|| Or, hoe, he.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake, that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhal ſpoile thee: becauſe of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * || coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that hee may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Ier.22.13.
|| Or, gaineth an euill gaine.
† Heb. palme of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, and the || beame out of the timber || ſhall anſwere it.

|| Or, piece, or, faſtening.
|| Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezech.24.9. nahum.3.1.
† Heb. bloods.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hoſtes, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhal wearie themſelues for || very vanitie?

|| Or, in vaine.

14 For the earth ſhall be filled || with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

|| Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Iſai.11.9.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to him, and makeſt him drunken alſo: that thou mayeſt looke on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled || with ſhame for glory: * drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing ſhalbe on thy glory.

|| Or, more with ſhame then with glory.
* Ier.25.26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee: and the ſpoile of beaſts, which made them afraide, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, & of al that dwel therin.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, truſteth therin, to make dumbe idoles.

* Ier.10.8,14. zec.10.2.
† Heb. The facioner of his facion.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and ſiluer, and there is no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

* Pſal.11.4.
† Heb. be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maieſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet || vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy ſpeach, and was afraide: O LORD, || reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeeres, in the midſt of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

|| Or, according to variable ſongs or tunes called in hebrew, Shigianoth.
† Heb. thy report or thy hearing.
|| Or, preſerue aliue.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy on from mount Paran Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praiſe.

|| Or, the South.

4 And his brightneſſe was as the light: he had || hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

|| Or, bright beames out of his ſide.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feete.

|| Or, burning diſeaſes.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: hee beheld and droue aſunder the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, the perpetuall hilles did bowe: his wayes are euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of || Cuſhan || in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

|| Or, Ethiopia.
|| Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? was thine anger againſt the riuers? was thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, and ‖ thy charets of ſaluation?

‖ *Or, thy charets were ſaluation.*

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ *Or, thou didſt cleaue the riuers of the earth.*

10 The mountaines ſawe thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone * ſtood ſtill in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

* Ioſh. 10. 12.
‖ *Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.*
* Ioſh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, euen for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† *Heb. making naked.*

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle winde to ſcatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

† *Heb. were tempeſtuous.*

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, through the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ *Or, mud.*

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he wil ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ *Or, cut them in pieces.*

17 ¶ Although the fig tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither ſhall fruite bee in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall † faile, and the fields ſhal yeeld no meat, the flocke ſhall be cut off from the folde, and there ſhalbe no heard in the ſtalles:

† *Heb. lie.*

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God is my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34 pſal. 18. 34.
† *Heb. Neginoth.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſeuere iudgement againſt Iudah for diuers ſinnes.

The worde of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Joſiah, the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb. by taking away I will make an end.*
† *Heb. the face of the land.*

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heauen and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, Idoles.*

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, & them that worſhip, and that ſweare ‖ by the LORD, and that ſweare by Malcham:

‖ *Or, to the Lord.*

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, & thoſe that haue not ſought yͤ LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid his gheſts.

† *Heb. ſanctified or prepared.*

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS Sacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and al ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

† *Heb. viſite vpon.*

9 In the ſame day alſo wil I puniſh

all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that there ſhall be the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, that I wil ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. curded, or thickned.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite them, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deu. 28. 36, 39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, euen the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of cloudes and thicke darkeneſſe;

* Iere. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the doung.

18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their golde ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for hee ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prou. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philiſtines, 8 Of Moab and Ammon, 12 Of Ethiopia and Aſsyria.

GAther your ſelues together, yea gather together, O nation || not deſired.

|| Or, not deſirous.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, before the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekneſſe: it may be, ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhal be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhall bee dwellings and cottages for ſhepheards, and foldes for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: || for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

|| Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themſelues againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of netles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they haue reproched and magnified themſelues againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD will be terrible vnto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhalbe ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And he wil ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and wil make Nineueh a deſolation, and dry like a wildernes.

14 And flocks ſhall lie downe in the

midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the || Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall * lodge in the || vpper lintels of it: their voice ſhal ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall be in the threſholds: || for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

|| Or, Pellican.
* Iſai 34.11, &c.
|| Or, knops. or chapiters.
|| Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſely, that ſaid in her heart, * I am, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhee become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe and wagge his hand.

* Iſai 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is || filthie and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

|| Or, gluttenous. Heb. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not || correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

|| Or, inſtruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lyons; her Iudges are euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22.27. mic. 3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuarie, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ier. 23.11. hoſe. 9.7.
* Ezek. 22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the middeſt thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their || towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroied, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

|| Or, corners.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, & corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite ye vpon mee, ſayth the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhalbe deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

* Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

† Heb. lip.
† Heb. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, euen the daughter of my diſperſed ſhal bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

* Iſai 12.6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be || ſlacke.

|| Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mightie: hee will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † hee will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

* Mic. 4.7.
† Heb. I will ſet them for a prayſe.
† Hebr. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſsiſtance to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the king, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the worde of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, || gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, ſaying;

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

|| Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying; This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying;

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Nowe therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Yee haue * ſowen much and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not inough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee cloth you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

** Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.*

† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe it came to litle: and when yee brought it home, I did || blow vpon it: why, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

|| Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtaied from her fruite.

** Deut. 28. 23.*

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, & vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I am with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He incourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee ſheweth their ſinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentith day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſe-

dech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſawe this houſe in her firſt glory: and how do ye ſee it now? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and bee ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts,)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Heb. 12. 26.
*Yet once, it is a litle while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhal be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came yͤ word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſke now the prieſts concerning the law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhal it be vncleane? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fatte for to draw out fiftie veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you* with blaſting, and * Amos 4.9
with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundatiõ of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, ⁊ the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the worde of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Judah, ſaying, I wil ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the ſeconde yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

† Hebr. with diſpleaſure.

2 The LORD hath bene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

* Mal. 3. 7.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; * Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Iſa. 31. 6. iere. 3. 12. and 18. 11. eze. 18. 30. hoſe. 14. 1.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

|| Or, ouertake.

* Lam. 1. 18.

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not || take holde of your fathers? and they returned and ſaide; * Like as the LORD of hoſtes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying;

|| Or, bay.

8 I ſaw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the mirtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horſes, || ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what are theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I wil ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe are they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the mirtle trees, and ſaid, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

* Chap. 8. 2.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me; Cry thou, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great iealouſie.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall bee built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhalbe ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. good

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, My cities through † proſperitie ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Ieruſalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me; What be theſe? and he anſwered mee, Theſe are the hornes

which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying; Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come foorth, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, ſayth the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut.32.10.pſal.17.8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I *will dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the LORD.

*Iſai 12.6. and 54.1. *Leuit.26.12.ezek.37.27.2.cor.6.18.

11 And many nations ſhalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwel in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of †his holy habitation.

†Heb. the habitation of his holines.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 18 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

And he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖Satan ſtanding at his right hand †to reſiſt him.

‖That is, an aduerſarie.

†Heb. to be his aduerſarie.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan; *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

*Iude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthie garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthie garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mitre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee †places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖Or, ordinance.

†Heb. walks.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they are †men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my ſeruant the *BRANCH.

†Heb. men of wonder.

*Iſai 11.1. iere. 23.5. and 33.15. chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

9 For behold the ſtone that I haue layd before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone ſhall be ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD

of hoſtes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhal ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees the two anointed ones.

AND the Angell that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and ‖ ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

† Heb. with her bowle.

‖ Or, ſeuen ſeuerall pipes to the lampes &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angell that talked with mee, ſaying: What are theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid vnto me; Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid; No, my Lord.

6 Then hee anſwered and ſpake vnto mee, ſaying; This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, armie.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel thou ſhalt become a plaine, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, crying; Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layed the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall reioyce and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: * they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, ſith the ſeuen eyes of the Lord ſhall reioyce.

† Heb. ſtone of tinne.

* Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him; What are theſe two oliue trees vpon the right ſide of the candleſticke, and vpon the left ſide thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themſelues?

† Heb. by the hand.

‖ Or, emptie out of themſelues oyle into the gold.

† Heb. the gold.

13 And hee anſwered mee and ſaid; Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he; Theſe are the two † annointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. ſonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying rowle, is ſhewed the curſe of Theeues and Swearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And hee ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule, the length thereof is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee; This is the curſe, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off as on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off as on that ſide, according to it.

‖ Or, euery one of this people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelfe guiltleſſe as it doth.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angell that talked with me, went forth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? and hee ſaid, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee ſaid moreouer, This is their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

‖ Or, weighty piece.

8 And he ſaid, This is wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaide I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the Crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

And I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, and in the ſecond charet, blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled and ‖bay horſes.

‖Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the foure ‖ſpirits of the heauens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖Or, winds.

6 The blacke horſes which are therin, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the baye went foorth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet them vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech, the high prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe name is the *BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖growe vp out of his place, and he ſhal build the Temple of the LORD:

*Chap.3.4

‖Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhal beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall bee betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall knowe that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.

And it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men †to pray before the LORD,

†Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 And to ſpeake vnto the prieſtes, which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye *faſted and mourned in the fift and ſeuenth moneth, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, euen to me?

*Iſa.58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, ‖did not ye eat for your ſelues, and drinke for your ſelues?

‖Or, be not ye they that &c.

7 ‖Should yee not heare the wordes, which the LORD hath cried †by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

‖Or, are not theſe the words.
†Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying;

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, †Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercie and compaſſions euery man to his brother.

†Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.

10 And oppreſſe not the *widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

*Exod. 22. 21. iſa. 1. 23. iere. 5. 28.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and †pulled away the ſhoulder, and †ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

†Hebr. they gaue a backſliding ſhoulder.
†Hebr. made heauie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the wordes which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his ſpirit †by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes.

†Hebr. by the hand of &c.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, that as he cried, and they would not heare, ſo *they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

*Pro. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. and 14. 2.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through, nor returned: for they layed the †pleaſant land deſolate.

†Heb. land of deſire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are incouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came to me, ſaying;

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealouſie; and I was *iealous for her with great furie.

*Cha. 1. 14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a Citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; There ſhall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand †for very age.

†Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the citie ſhall be full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo bee ‖marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖Or, hard or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Beholde, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the †weſt countrey.

†Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhalbe my people, and I will bee their God, in Trueth and in Righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your handes be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes, theſe wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was laied, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe daies there was no ‖*hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

‖Or, the hire of man became nothing. &c.
*Haggai. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the reſidue of this people, as in the former daies, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeed ſhalbe †proſperous: the Vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

†Hebr. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as yee were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhalbe a bleſſing: feare not, but let your handes bee ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe are the things that yee ſhall

*Epheſ.4.25
†Heb. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

ſhall doe ;* Speake yee euery man the truth to his neighbor: †execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe are things that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

†Hebr. ſolemne, or ſet times.

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth moneth, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, It ſhall yet come to paſſe, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

*Iſa.2.2. mic.4.12.
‖Or, continually. Hebr. going.
†Hebr to intreat the face.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ſpeedily to †pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

22 Yea many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe daies it ſhall come to paſſe, that ten men ſhall take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of Victory and Defence.

The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus ſhall bee the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Iſrael ſhalbe toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

*Ezek.28.3.&c.

3 And Tyrus did builde her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine golde as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee it, and feare, Gaza alſo ſhall ſee it and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhalbe aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhal not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

†Hebr. bloods.

7 And I wil take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee ſhalbe for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe through them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

*Iſa.62.11. matth.21.5. ioh.12.15.
‖Or, ſauing himſelfe.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout O daughter of Ieruſalem: beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee: hee is iuſt, and ‖hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

10 And I wil cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bow ſhalbe cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion ſhalbe *from ſea euen to ſea, and from the Riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

*Pſal.72.8.

‖Or, whoſe Couenant is by blood.
*Iſa.61.1.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD ſhalbe ſeene ouer them, and his arrow ſhall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

‖Or, ſubdue the ſtones of the ſling.
‖Or, ſhall fill both the bowles, &c.

15 The LORD of hoſtes ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and ‖ſubdue with ſling ſtones, and they ſhal drinke and make a noiſe, as through wine, and they ‖ ſhall bee filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flock of his people, for they ſhall be as the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodneſſe, and how great is his beautie? corne ſhal make the yong men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

‖Or, grow, or ſpeake.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be ſought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.

Aske yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, ſo the LORD ſhal make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

‖Or, lightnings.

2 For the *†idoles haue ſpoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lye, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled becauſe there was no ſhepheard.

*Ier. 10.8. abac. 2.18.
† Heb. teraphims.
‖Or, anſwered that &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I †puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

†Heb. viſited vpon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall bee as mightie men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

‖Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercie vpon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I am the LORD their God, & will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim ſhall be like a mightie man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countries, and they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, & ſhall ſmite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the reſt are reiected. 10 The ſtaues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt. 15 The Type and curſe of a fooliſh Shepheard.

Open thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoiled; howle O yee okes of Baſhan, for the ‖ forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

‖Or, gallants.
‖Or, the defenced forreſt.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell thē ſay, Bleſſed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will †deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

†Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flock: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bandes, and I fed the flocke.

‖ Or, verily the poore.
‖Or, binders.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule †loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred mee.

†Hebr. was ſtraitened for them.

9 Then ſaid I, I *will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of †another.

*Ier.15.2.

†Hebr. of his fellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, euen Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ||the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

||Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knewe.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, †If yee thinke good, giue me my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they *weighed for my price thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

†Hebr. if it be good in your eyes.

*Matth.26.15.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Caſt it vnto the *potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

*Matth.27.9.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, euen ||Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

||Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I wil raiſe vp a ſhepherd in the land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that bee ||cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ||feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhal eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

||Or, hidden.

||Or, beare.

17 *Woe to the idoll ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword ſhall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

*Iere.23.1. ezek.34.2. iohn 10.12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe, 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries. 6 The victorious reſtoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ieruſalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ||trembling vnto all the people round about, ||when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah and againſt Ieruſalem.

||Or, ſlumber or poiſon

||Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he be which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ||The inhabitants of Ieruſalem ſhall be my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

||Or, there is ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem do not magnifie themſelues againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ||feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid ſhall be as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

||Or, abiect. Hebr. fallen.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I wil powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall *looke vpon me whom they haue pearced, and they ſhal mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely ſonne, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for his firſt borne.

*Ioh.19.34,37. reuel.1.7.

11 In that day ſhall there bee a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the *mourning of *Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

*Acts 2.37.

*2.Chron.35.22.

12 And the land ſhal mourne, †euery familie

†Heb. families. families.

familie apart, the familie of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the familie of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The familie of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the familie of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, & their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem, 2 from idolatrie, and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhalbe a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for †vncleanneſſe.

† Heb. ſeperation for vncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will *cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhal no more be remembred: and alſo I wil cauſe the prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe that when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begate him, ſhall thruſt him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhalbe aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when hee hath prophecied: neither ſhall they weare a †rough garment †to deceiue.

† Hebr. a garment of haire.
† Hebr. to lie.

5 But he ſhal ſay, I am no prophet, I am an huſbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhal ſay vnto him, What are theſe wounds in thine hands? Then hee ſhall anſwere: Thoſe with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepheard, and againſt the man that is my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: *ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered: and I wil turne mine hand vpon the litle ones.

* Matt. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, and die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the thirde part through the fire, and wil *refine them as ſiluer is refined, & will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I wil heare them: I wil ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroied. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhal turne to the Lord, 20 And their ſpoiles ſhalbe holy.

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the citie ſhall be taken, & the houſes rifeled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the citie ſhall goe forth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhal not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, and there ſhall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the Mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye ſhal flee to the valley of ‖the mountaines: ‖for the valley of the mountaines ſhal reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as yee fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, and all the Saints with thee.

‖ Or, my mountaines.
‖ Or, when he ſhal touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he ſeparated.
* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be †cleare, nor †darke.

† Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. thickneſſe.

7 But ‖it ſhall be *one day, which ſhalbe knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhal come to paſſe that at *euening time it ſhalbe light.

‖ Or, the day ſhalbe one.
* Reuel. 20. 25.
* Iſa. 60. 26. reu. 21. 23.

8 And it ſhal be* in that day, that liuing *waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in winter ſhall it be.

* Eze. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reue. 22. 1.
‖ Or, Eaſterne.

9 And the LORD ſhall be King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhal there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ||turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp and ||inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings Winepreſſes.

||Or, compaſſed.

||Or, ſhall abide.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhalbe no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ||ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

||Or, ſhall abide.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhalbe among them, and they ſhall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ||Iudah alſo ſhall fight ||at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, golde and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

||Or, thou alſo O Iudah ſhalt.
||Or, againſt.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that †haue no *raine*: there ſhall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

† Heb. vpon whom there is not.

19 This ſhall be the ||puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

||Or, ſinne.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ||bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall bee like the bowles before the Altar.

||Or, bridles.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall bee Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the* Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

*Iſai 35.8. ioel 3.17. reu. 21.27. and 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe. 6 Of their irreligiouſnes, 12 and profaneneſſe.

The burden of the word of ÿ LORD to Iſrael by †Malachi.

†Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſayth the LORD: yet yee ſay, wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſayth the LORD: yet I *loued Iacob,

*Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and layde his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſayth, Wee are impoueriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhal build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhal call them, The border of wickedneſſe, & the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay; The LORD will be magnified ||from the border of Iſrael.

||Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and

and a ſeruant his Maſter. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a Maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you O prieſts, that deſpiſe my name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and yee ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖Or, bring vnto &c.

8 And if hee offer the blind †for ſacrifice, is it not euill? and if yee offer the lame and ſicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

†Heb. to ſacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beſeech †God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene †by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

†Heb. the face of God.
†Heb. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores for nought? neither doe yee kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an *offring at your hand.

*Iſai. 1. 11. ier. 6. 20. amos. 5. 21.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame my name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhall be offered vnto my name, and a pure offring: for my name ſhall be great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

13 Yee ſaid alſo; Behold what a wearineſſe is it, and ‖yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus yee brought an offring: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

‖Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, †which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

†Heb. in whoſe flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſharpely reprooueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant. 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adulterie, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O yee Prieſts, this commaundement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if yee will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; I will euen ſend a *curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe yee doe not lay it to heart.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖corrupt your ſeed, and †ſpread doung vpon your faces, euen the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖one ſhall take you away with it.

‖Or, reproue.
†Heb. ſcatter.
‖Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this commaundement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared mee, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the law at his mouth: for he is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to ‖ſtumble at the law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before al the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ‖haue bin partiall in yͤ law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces.

10 *Haue we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

*Eph. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holineſſe of the LORD which ‖he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a ſtrange God.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖Maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, him that waketh and him that anſwereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with

teares, with weeping and with crying out, in ſo much that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath bene witnes betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet is ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that hee might ſeeke † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellencie.
† Heb. a ſeed of God.
‖ Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, therfore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

‖ Or, if hee hate her, put her away.
† Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? When ye ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Meſſenger, Maieſty, & Grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacriledge, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſsing to them that feare God.

BEholde, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhal prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen yͤ meſſenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Matt. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit as a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold & ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offring in righteouſnes.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Iudah and Ieruſalem bee pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖ Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in his wages, the widowe, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger from his right, and feare not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Wil a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye ſay, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes & offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the ſtore-houſe, that there may be meate in mine houſe, & proue me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that there ſhall not be roome enough to receiue it.

* Gen. 7. 11.
† Heb. emptie out.

11 And I wil rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and he ſhal not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhal your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. corrupt.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

* Iob. 1. 14.

14 Ye haue ſaid, It is vaine to ſerue God: and what profit is it, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

† Heb. his obſeruation.
† Hebr. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Heb. are built.
* Pſal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, & a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, & that thought vpon his name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I wil ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

‖ Or, ſpeciall treaſure.

18 Then ſhall yee returne and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his bleſsing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the ſtudie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliiahs comming, and Office.

FOr beholde, the day commeth, that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly ſhalbe ſtubble: and the day that commeth, ſhal burne them vp, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that it ſhall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and ſhall goe foorth and grow vp as calues of the ſtaule.

* Luke 1. 3.

3 And yee ſhall treade downe the wicked: for they ſhall bee aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall doe *this*, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the Statutes and iudgements.

* Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Beholde, I will ſend you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11. 14. luke 1. 17. mark. 9. 11.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

The end of the Prophets.

* * *

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioſias his charge to the Prieſts and Leuites. 7 A great Paſſeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented: 34 His Succeſſours. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people are deſtroyed. 56 The reſt are caried vnto Babylon.

AND Ioſias helde the *Feaſt of the Paſſeouer in Ieruſalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

*2.King.23.22 2.chro.35.1.

2 Hauing ſet the Prieſts according to their daily courſes, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And hee ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould hallow themſelues vnto the Lord, to ſet the holy Arke of the Lord, in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had built:

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhall no more beare the Arke vpon your ſhoulders: now therefore ſerue the Lord your God, and miniſter vnto his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Iſrael preſcribed, & according to the magnificence of Solomon his ſonne: & ſtanding in the Temple according to the ſeuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who miniſter in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael.

6 Offer the Paſſeouer in order, and make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Paſſeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyſes.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Ioſias gaue thirtie thouſand lambes, and kids, and three thouſand calues: theſe things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promiſed to the people, to the Prieſtes, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ||Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſheepe, and three hundreth calues.

|| Or, Iehiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Aſſabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram captaines ouer thouſands, gaue to the Leuites for the Paſſeouer fiue thouſand ſheepe, and ||ſeuen hundreth calues.

|| Fiue hundred calues, 2.chro.35.9.

10 And when theſe things were done, the Prieſts and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, ſtood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the ſeuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyſes: †And thus did they in the morning.

† 2 Chron. 35.12. And ſo of the bullockes.

12 And they roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the ſacrifices, they ſodde them in braſſe pots, and pannes ||with a good ſauour.

|| With good ſpeed or willingly, 2 chron.35.13.

13 And ſet them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Prieſts offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers alſo, the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their order, according

* 2.Chron. 35.15. of Dauid and Aſaph.
* 2. Chro. 35 15. the kings ſeer.

to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Aſaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary ſeruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the ſacrifices of the Lord accompliſhed in that day, that they might hold the Paſſeouer,

18 And offer ſacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Ioſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael which were preſent, held the Paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of ſweet bread ſeuen dayes.

20 And ſuch a Paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael ſince the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Iſrael held not ſuch a Paſſeouer as Ioſias, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, & the Iewes held with all Iſrael that were found dwelling at Ieruſalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Ioſias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlineſſe.

24 As for the things that came to paſſe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning thoſe that ſinned, and || did wickedly againſt the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him || exceedingly, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe vp againſt Iſrael.

|| Or were vngodly.
|| Or ſenſibly.

* 2.Chron. 35.20.

25 * Now after all theſe acts of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raiſe warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not ſent out from the Lord God againſt thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with mee haſting me forward: Depart from me and be not againſt the Lord.

28 Howbeit Ioſias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came againſt king Ioſias.

30 Then ſaid the king vnto his ſeruants, carry me away out of the battell for I am very weake: and immediately his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Ieruſalem, dyed, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the cheefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 These things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

* 2.King. 23.30.2. chron.36.1

34 * And the people tooke Ioachaz the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And he ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ieruſalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2.*Chro.* 36.45. *Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.*

39 Fiue and twentie yeere old was Ioacim † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and carried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannes, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon with yͤ holy veſſels of yͤ Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, & cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed al the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lorde ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them.

53 Who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, yea euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, & ſpared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Ark of God, and the kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed til they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremie:

* Ier. 25.11 and 29.10.

58 Untill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhal ſhe ‖ reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuentie yeeres.

‖ Or, Keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne & contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had bin taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the firſt yeere of *Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the worde of the Lorde might bee accompliſhed, that hee had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremie:

* 2.Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1, &c.

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation thorow al his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, this.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene ſet forth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about

them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, with † horſes and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whoſe mindes were ſtirred vp thereto.

† *Hebr. ſubſtance, Ezr. 1.6.*

10 King Cyrus alſo brought foorth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them foorth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabaſſar yͤ gouernour of Iudea.

† *Shaſh-bazar. Greek. the firſt part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.*

13 And this was the number of them, a thouſand golden cuppes, and a thouſand of ſiluer, † cenſers of ſiluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of ſiluer † two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

† *Hebr. kniues, Ezra 1.9.*

† *Ezra 1.10. but foure hundred and ten.*

14 So all the veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer which were caried away, were † fiue thouſand, foure hundred, threeſcore and nine.

† *Ezra 1.11. but fiue thouſand foure hundred.*

15 Theſe were brought back by Sanabaſſar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him againſt them that dwelt in Iudea and Ieruſalem, theſe letters following.

* *Ezra 4.6.*

† *Rahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former, Ezra 4.9.*

† *Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.*

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy ſeruants Rathumus the ſtory writer, and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt of their counſell, and the Iudges that are in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ieruſalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuſe to giue tribute, but alſo rebell againſt kings.

20 And foraſmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meete not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleaſure, it may be ſought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt vnderſtand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raiſed alwayes warres therein, for the which cauſe euen this citie was made deſolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth haue no paſſage into Coeloſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the ſtory-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the ſcribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epiſtle which ye haue ſent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and it hath bene found, that that city was from the beginning practiſing againſt Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie Kings and fierce were in Ieruſalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder thoſe men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the ſcribe, and the reſt that were in commiſſion with them, remoouing in haſt towards Ieruſalem with a troupe of horſemen, and a || multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ieruſalem ceaſed vntill the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Perſians.

|| *Or, a great number of ſouldiers.*

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtriue to excell each other in wiſe ſpeaches. 9 They referre themſelues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feaſt vnto all his Subiects and vnto all his houſhold, and vnto all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twenty and ſeuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatiſfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed-chamber, and ſlept, and ſoone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, ſpake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence: hee that ſhall ouercome, & whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeeme wiſer then the others, vnto him ſhall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in golde, and to ſleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſedome, and ſhalbe called, Darius his couſin.

8 And then euery one wrote his ſentence, ſealed it, and laide it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And ſayd, that when the king is riſen, ſome will giue him the writings, and of whoſe ſide the king, and the three princes of Perſia ſhall iudge, that his ſentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote: Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote: The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote: Women are ſtrongeſt, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and ſo hee read them.

14 And ſending foorth, hee called all the Princes of Perſia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And ſate him downe in the ‖ royall ſeate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counſell.

16 And he ſaid, Call the yong men, and they ſhall declare their owne ſentences: ſo they were called, and came in.

17 And hee ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 And he ſaid thus: O ye men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherleſſe childe to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into iollitie and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a litle after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had ſo ſpoken, hee helde his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ieruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the King, began to ſay;

2 O yee men, doe not men excel in ſtrength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for hee is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If hee bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they doe it: if hee ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the Kings commandement:

ment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the ſpoile as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe huſbandrie; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if hee command to kill, they kill, if he command to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if hee command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, & taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ||may any one depart, and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

||Or, c.vt.

12 O yee men, how ſhould not the King be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) beganne to ſpeake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women?

†Heb. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of thē came they: & they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men, theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her; and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrie, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkneſſe, and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ||run out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes:

||Or, growen deſperate.

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King,

Ioſeph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabſaces Themaſius.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head, ſhe alſo ſtrooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ||for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, hee laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhe might ||be reconciled to him againe.

||Or, beere at.

||Or, be friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king & the princes looked one vpon another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth || calleth vpon the truth, & the heauen bleſſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

||Or, praiſeth the truth. Athanaſ.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſnes alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe, & ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and al the people then ſhouted and ſaid, Great is trueth, and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then ſaide the king vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we wil giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt bee called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid hee vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when hee vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance wherof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood vp and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that go vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 Hee wrote letters alſo vnto the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iurie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their dores,

‖Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, & that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there ſhould be yeereely giuen twentie talents to yͤ building of the Temple, vntill yͤ time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free liberty as well they as their poſteritie, and all the prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖penſions and wages.

‖Or, portions of land.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels frō Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged hee alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the king of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedom, and thine is the glory, & I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen me wiſedom: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſick, & gladnes ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their men-ſeruants and maid ſeruants, and their cattel.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſmen, til they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſtes the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 [a] Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, [c] Aſpharaſus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of [e] Phoros two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of [f] Saphat [g] foure hundred ſeuentie and two;

10 The ſonnes of Ares ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred & twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure: the ſonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of [i] Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of [k] Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twentie and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonican, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The ſonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie & two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirtie two, and the ſonnes of [n] Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of [p] Bethſamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cyrama, and [s] Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of [u] Betolius fiftie and two: the ſonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of [z] Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of [a] Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of [b] Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two:

25 The ſonnes of [c] Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of [d] Carme [e] a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of [f] Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the ſonne of Ioſedech, Neh. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iuda.

[a] Zorobabel.

[b] Saraiah.

[c] Or Miſpar.

[d] Or Reeliah.

[e] Paroſh, Ezra 2.3. Nehem. 7. 9. where for breuity looke for the true numbers of the particular following: for here they vary much, & the names much more.

[f] Shephatia

[g] Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.

[h] Zattu.

[i] Zaccai.

[k] Azgad.

[l] Bigui.

[m] Aterhezekia.

[n] Beſai.

[o] Bethlehem.

[p] Aſmaueth.

[q] Kiriaſhiarim.

[r] Rama.

[s] Gabah.

[t] Michmas.

[u] Bethel.

[x] Maghbis.

[y] Lodhadid.

[z] Senaah.

[a] Iedaiah.

[b] Immer.

[c] Paſhur.

[d] Harim.

[e] Or, 217. according to ſome copies.

[f] Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40. the ſonnes of Ieſhua, and Cadmeel, of the ſonnes of Hodouiah.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of [a] Salum, the ſonnes of [b] Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of [c] Dacobi, the ſonnes of [d] Teta, the ſonnes of [e] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of [f] Eſau, the ſonnes of [g] Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of [h] Ceras: the ſonnes of [i] Sud, the ſonnes of [k] Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of [l] Graba:

30 The ſonnes of [m] Acua, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of [n] Cetab, the ſons of Agaba, the ſonnes of [o] Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of [p] Cathua, the ſonnes of [q] Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of [r] Airus, the ſonnes of [ſ] Daiſan, the ſonnes of [t] Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of [u] Gazera, the ſonnes of [x] Azia, the ſonnes of [y] Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of [z] Baſtai, the ſonnes of [a] Aſana the ſonnes of [b] Meani, the ſonnes of [c] Naphiſi, the ſonnes of [d] Acub, the ſons of [e] Aſipha, the ſonnes of [f] Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſons of [g] Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of [h] Meeda: the ſons of Coutha, the ſonnes of [i] Charea, the ſonnes of [k] Chareus, the ſonnes of [l] Aſerer, the ſonnes of [m] Thomoi, the ſonnes of [n] Naſith, the ſons of Atipha.

33 The ſons of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of [o] Azaphion, the ſonnes of [p] Pharira, the ſonnes of [q] Ioeli, the ſonnes of [r] Lozon, the ſonnes of [ſ] Iſdael, the ſonnes of [t] Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of [u] Hagia, the ſons of [x] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſons of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty & two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhewe their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [y] Ladan, the ſonnes of [z] Ban, the ſonnes of [a] Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [b] Obdia: the ſonnes of [c] Accoz, the ſonnes of [d] Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid || Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourtie thouſand, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their || men ſeruants and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie & fiue || beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of golde, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the Singers alſo, and the Porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the || firſt gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto

[a] *Shallum.*
[b] *Ater*
[c] *Akkub.*
[d] *Hatita.*
[e] *Shobai.*
[f] *Zich.*
[g] *Haſupha.*
[h] *Keros.*
[i] *Siaha.*
[k] *Padon.*
[l] *Agabah.*
[m] *Akkub.*
[n] *Hagab.*
[o] *Shamlai.*
[p] *Giddes.*
[q] *Gahar.*
[r] *Reaiah.*
[ſ] *Rezin.*
[t] *Necodah*
[u] *Gazam.*
[x] *Huzza.*
[y] *Paſeah.*
[z] *Beſai.*
[a] *Aſnah.*
[b] *Neumin.*
[c] *Nephuſim.*
[d] *Bakbuk.*
[e] *Hacupa.*
[f] *Harhur.*
[g] *Bazluth.*
[h] *Mehida.*
[i] *Harſha.*
[k] *Barcos.*
[l] *Siſera.*
[m] *Thamai.*
[n] *Neziah.*
[o] *Sophereth.*
[p] *Peruda.*
[q] *Iaalah.*
[r] *Darcon.*
[ſ] *Giddel.*
[t] *Shephatiah*
[u] *Hatti.*
[x] *Phocereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.55.*
[y] *Delaiah.*
[z] *Tobiah.*
[a] *Necodah.*
[b] *Hobaiah.*
[c] *Cos.*
[d] *Barzelai.*
|| *Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias, two of one. Nehe.8.9. and 10.2. chap 2.63.*
† *Heb. Vrim and Thummim.*
|| *See Nehe. 7.66.*
* *Ezra 2.67.*
|| *Aſſes.*
|| *Or, before the Eaſt gate.*

them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning, and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after, that the ||continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

|| Or, daily ſacrifice.

53 And all they that †had made any vow to God, beganne to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

† Grek. halowed.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem, beganne Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren and the prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they layd the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury & Ieruſalem.

58 ||And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, & the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ||ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

|| See Ezra 3.9.

|| Or, ouerſeers or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord ||according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordained.

|| Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.

61 And they ſung with loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 *Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

* Ezra 3.12 13.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ||heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruellouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

|| Or, diſcerned.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ||Aſbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither

|| Aſar-haddon, chap. 4.3.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtraite, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindered from building for the ſpace of || two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

|| Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius. Ezra 4.5, 6,7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖Addo, the prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖which was vpon them.

‖Or, Iddo.

‖Or, which was called on them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and beganne to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

*Ezra. 5.3.
‖Or, Tatnai
‖Or, Shether-boznai.

3 *At the ſame time came vnto them ‖Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

7 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe, and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntil ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ieruſalem, we found in the citie of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great, and newe, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeede, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked wee theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commaundement builde you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

‖Or, Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to bee added to the text, Ezra 1.8.

19 With commaundement that hee ſhould carrie away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of yͤ Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king, let ſearch be made among the ‖records of King Cyrus,

‖Or, roules.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem hath bene done with the conſent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media,

there was found a || roule wherein theſe things were recorded.

|| Or, place.

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded that the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem ſhould bee built againe where they doe ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhalbe ſixtie cubits, and the breadth ſixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to bee giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold and ſiluer that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Jeruſalem, and bee ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Judea, and the Elders of the Jewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord that is, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine and oile, and that continually euery yeere without further queſtion, according as the Prieſts that be in Jeruſalem ſhall ſignifie, to be daily ſpent:

31 That || offrings may be made to the moſt high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

|| Drinke offerings.

32 And he commanded, that whoſoeuer ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his owne houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, vtterly deſtroy euery king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that houſe of the Lord in Jeruſalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto theſe things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept.

THen *Siſinnes the gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

* Ezra 6. 13.

2 Did very carefully ouerſee the holy workes, aſſiſting the ancients of the Jewes, & gouernours of the Temple.

3 And ſo the holy workes proſpered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with || the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

|| Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixt yeere of Darius king of the Perſians.

† Hebr. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Iſrael: the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

|| Or, tribes

9 The Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, ſtood arayed in their veſtments according to their † kinreds, in the ſeruices of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the booke of Moſes: and the porters at euery gate.

† Hebr. diuiſions, Eſdr. 6. 18.

10 And the children of Iſrael || that were of the captiuitie, held the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified.

|| Or, with thoſe that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuitie were not all ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together,

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſtes, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ||counſell of the King of Aſſyria towards them to ſtrengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

||Or, mind.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the Kings Commiſsion to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 96 And ſweareth the Prieſtes to put away their ſtrange wiues.

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of ||Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum,

||Azarias.

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of ||Ozias, the ſonne of ||Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of ||Sauias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleaſar, the ſonne of Aaron the †chiefe Prieſt.

||Azarias. ||Meraioth.

||Uzzi. Some copies want theſe three names.

†Heb. was firſt, Ezra 7.1.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moyſes, that was giuen by the God of Iſrael,

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ||Miniſters of the Temple, vnto Ieruſalem,

||Nethinims.

6 In †the ſeuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings ſeuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem, according to the ||proſperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

†See Ezra 7.7,8,9.

||Or, ſucceſſe.

7 For Eſdras had very great skill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commaundements of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ||Commiſſion which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

||Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, & my ſeuen friends the counſellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ||found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

||Or, got.

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and golde may be collected for bullocks, rammes and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ||with the ſiluer and golde, that doe according to the will of thy God.

||With the reſt of, Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vſe of the Temple of thy God which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſury.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue alſo commanded the keepers of the

treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the prieſt, and the reader of the law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeed,

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheat euen to an hundred ||cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

||Or, meaſures or ſalt, Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the moſt high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo that yee require no taxe, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the temple, or of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authority to impoſe any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordaine iudges, and iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not thou ſhalt teach.

†Heb. of thoſe that know Ezra 7.25.

24 And *whoſoeuer ſhal tranſgreſſe the law of thy God, and of the king, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

*Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the ſight of the king and his counſellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to goe vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſeuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ||Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, ||Lettus *the ſonne of Sechenias:

||Or, Daniel.
||Or, Chattus.
*Ezra 8.3. of the ſons of Sechenias, of the ſonnes of Paroſh.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the ſonne of ||Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

||Zerachaiah.

32 Of the ſonnes of ||Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men. Of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

||Or, of the ſonnes of Shecheniah the ſonne of Iahaziel.
†Heb. fifty men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ioſias ſonne of || Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men:

||Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, ||Zaraias ſonne of Michael, and with him ||threeſcore and ten men:

||Or, Zebadiah.
||Or, foureſcore men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, ||Abadias ſonne of ||Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ||twelue men:

||Or, Obadeah.
||Or, Iehiel.
||Or, eighteene men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Banid, ||Aſſalimoth ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

||Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſonne of Ioſiphiah.

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ||Aſtath, Iohannes ſonne of || Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

||Or, Azgad.
||Or, Catan.

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ||Samaias and with them ||ſeuenty men:

||Or, Shemaiah.
||Or, ſixty men.

40 Of the ſonnes of †Bago, Vthi, the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuenty men:

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riuer, called ||Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I ſuruayed them.

||Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ez. 8.11.

42 But when I had found there, none of the prieſts and Leuites,

||Or, he numbred the people and the prieſts: but found none of the ſonnes of Leui.

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar and ||Iduel, and ||Maſman,

||Or, Ariel.
||Or, Shemaiah.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ||Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Moſollamon principal men and learned.

||Or, Iarib.
||Or, theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed Ezra 8.16.

45 And I bad them that they ſhould goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treaſury:

||Or, Iddo.
||Or, of
||Or, Caſiphia.

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to || his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place, to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

||Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphia.
||Or, Machli.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the ſonnes of || Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, || Aſebebia and his ſonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

||Sherebia Ezra 8. 18.
||Or, alſo Haſhabia, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19.

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) the ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the yong men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

‖ *Proclamed.*

† *Heb ſubſtance.*

51 For I was aſhamed to aſke the king footmen, & horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries:

52 For wee had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, ſhould be with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, & found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, & Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ *Serenias and Haſſibias.*

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden veſſels, and † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

† *Heb. two veſſels, Ezr. 8.27.*

58 And I ſaid vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the golde, and the ſiluer is a vowe vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the prieſtes and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer & the golde, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfe day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and ſo wee came to Ieruſalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when wee had bene there three dayes, the golde and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the prieſt, the ſonne of Iri.

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſonne of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

‖ *Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, fourescore and ſixteene rammes,

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

† *Heb. 77 lambes. 12. hee goats for a ſinne offering, Ezra 8.31.*

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſts, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Phereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

* Ezra 9.2.

70 For both they, and their ſonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me, whileſt I

mourned for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

75 For our ſinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

† *Greeke. haue abounded.*

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers wee haue bene and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſts, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the ſword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame, vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy bene ſhewed vnto vs, from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left vs a roote, and a name, in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our ſeruitude.

† *Hebr. life, Ezr. 9. 8.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iurie, and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall wee ſay hauing theſe things? for wee haue tranſgreſſed thy Commaundements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer you ſhall neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that yee may be ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, didſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, and to mingle our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mighteſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

‖ *Or, be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his praier made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, & children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael called out and ſaide, O Eſdras, wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, wee haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land, & now is all Iſrael ‖ aloft.

‖ *Or, exalted, Deut. 28. 13. & Baruch. 3.*

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſtes, and Leuites of all † Iſrael, to do after theſe things, and ſo they ſware.

† *Hebr and of all Iſrael, Ezr. 10. 5.*

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did ſo. 40 The Law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feaſt day.

Then Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the ſonne of Eliaſib, 2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould be gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould be ſeized to the vſe of the Temple, and himſelfe || caſt out from them that were of the captiuitie.

|| *Vtterly deſtroyed, Ioſh.10.8*

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed the law in marrying ſtrange wiues, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and ſayd with a loude voice; Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude || ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

|| *Or, ſtand.*

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that helde ſtrange wiues, was brought to an ende in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren, || Matthelas, and Eleazar, and || Iorbus, and || Ioadanus.

|| *Maaſias.*
|| *Iarib.*
|| *Gedaliah.*

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, & to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their || errors.

† *Hebr. a ramme.*
|| *Or, purification.*

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sameius, and [c] Hiereel, and [d] Azarias.

[a] *Harim.*
[b] *Maaſiah.*
[c] *Iehiel.*
[d] *Vzziah.*

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaiſur, Ellionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talſas.

[e] *Paſhur.*
[f] *Ioſabad.*
[g] *Elaſah.*

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

[h] *Kelaiah.*
[i] *Kelitah.*
[k] *Pethahiah.*

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

[l] *Eliaſhib.*

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

[m] *Telem.*

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aſibias, and Baanias.

[n] *Paroſh.*
[o] *Ramiah.*
[p] *Ieſaiah.*
[q] *Miamin.*
[r] *Malchiah.*

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [ſ] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

[ſ] *Iehiel.*
[t] *Abdi.*

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Iarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

[u] *Zattu.*
[x] *Elioenai.*
[y] *Eliaſhib.*
[z] *Mattaniah.*
[a] *Sabad.*
[b] *Aziza.*

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and [c] Ioſabad, and [d] Amatheis.

[c] *Zabbai.*
[d] *Athlai.*

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Iedeus, Iaſubus, [i] Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

[e] *Bani.*
[f] *Meſhullam*
[g] *Malluch.*
[h] *Adaiah.*
[i] *Sheal.*

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

† *Of the names in verſ.31,32,34,35, See Ezr.10.30,31.34,&c.*

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

[k] *Mattenai.*
[l] *Mattathah*
[m] *Zabad.*

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, & Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the ſons

of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus,

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts, and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of yͤ ſeuenth month: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ||habitations.

||Or, villages.

*Nehe. 8. 1.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law.

42 And Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ||Ezecias, ||Balaſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ||Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ||Lothaſubus and ||Nabarias.

||Or, Hilkiah.
||Or, Maaſiah.
||Or, Pedaiah.
||Or, Haſhum.
||See Nehem. 8. 4.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he ſate †honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

†Heb. aboue them all.

46 And when hee opened the law, they ſtood all ſtreight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſtes Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, & worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ||Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

||Or, Hodiah.

49 ||Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

||Then Nehemiah and Ezra the prieſt and Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people ſaid vnto all the people. Nehem. 8. 9

50 This day is holy vnto yͤ Lord: for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend part to ||them that haue nothing.

||Or, the poore.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, & make mery, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for yͤ which they had bin aſſembled.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. II.

1 Eſdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to caſt them off, 35 and to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.

*Ezra 7. 1.

||Or, Shallum.

The ſecond booke of the Prophet *Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ||Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the Tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

*Iſa.58.1.
4 *And the Word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deeds, and their children their wickednes which they haue done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, & haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whõ I haue done ſo much good?

*Exod. 14. 28.
10 *Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

*Num. 21. 24. ioſh. 8. 12.
11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, *& in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

*Eod.14. 29.
|| Or, ſtreet
*Exo.3.10. and 4.14.
13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe || paſſage, *I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt,

*Exod. 13. 21.
14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

*Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 104 40.
15 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, The quailes *were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

*Num. 14. 3.
17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe,* did you not crie vnto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had bin better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

*Wiſd.16. 20.
19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat,* ſo ye did eate Angels bread.

*Numb.20 11. wiſd.11 4.
|| Or, abundantly.
20 *When ye were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out || to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Iſa.5 4 & exod.15.23
21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: *What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

|| Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.
22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernes in the riuer of the || Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweet.

*Exo.32.8.
24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou* Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing yee haue forſaken mee, I will forſake you alſo: when yee deſire me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercy vpon you.

*Iſa.1.15.
26 *Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

|| Or, as I am your God
29 That yee would be my people, || and I ſhoud be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

*Mat.23. 37.
30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

*Iſa. 1.13.
31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your newe Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom yee haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you

out, as the wind doth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitful: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes wil I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commaunded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord. * Mala. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commaundements by my ſeruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſailes.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for yee haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euil before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aſke mercy of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may be no off ſpring of them.

7 Let them bee ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my || Couenant. || Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe. * Gene. 19. 24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo wil I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo wil I take vnto mee, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of Life for an oyntment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be ſhortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe: for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and || bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord. || Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe as a doue: make their feet faſt. For, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead wil I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen || my Name in Iſrael. || Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſaile I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge

for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my cleareneſſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

* Tob.17. 18.
† Signing bury them.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nource, ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhal weepe and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſayth the Lord.

29 My hands ſhal couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſayth the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſayth the Lord Almightie.

|| Or, preach.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and || ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael; but when I came vnto them, they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Looke for your ſhepheard, hee ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhal ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

|| Or, for.

38 Ariſe vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed || in the feaſt of the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Lat. conclude.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

* Reu 7.9.

42 * I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

43 And in the middeſt of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

|| Or, Lord.

44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaid, || Sir, what are theſe?

45 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſayd I vnto the Angel, What yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their handes?

47 So hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the ſonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſayd vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moued, ſo that I began to ſpeake words full of feare to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commandedſt the people,

*Gen.2.7. 5 *And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workemanſhip of thine hands, & didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to loue thy way, which he tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

*Gen.6.12. 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandements.

*Gen.7.10 9 *And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

*1.Pet.3.20. 11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou lefteſt, namely *Noah with his houſehold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpō the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they beganne againe to be more vngodly then the firſt.

*Gen.12.1 *Gen.17.5 13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, *thou diddeſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

*Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.25.25,26. *Mal.1.2,3 16 *And vnto him, thou gaueſt Iſahac, and *vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob thou *didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

*Rom.9.13.exod.19.1.deut.4.10. 17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeede out of Egypt, *thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou dideſt ſet faſt the earth, mouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the law vnto the ſeed of Iacob, ‖and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

‖ *And to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruite in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the roote, ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

*1.Sam.16.13. 23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: *then diddeſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid,

*2.Sam.5.1.and 7.5.13. 24 *Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer incenſe and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffe-

reſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 || I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

|| Or, I conceiue.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they || flowe in wealth, and think not vpon thy commandements.

|| Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therfore our wickedneſſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgments, 13 and aduiſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Uriel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered me and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, & I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart cōmeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tel on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of mee?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of yͤ ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things frō which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſweere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſel then bee able to comprehend the way of the higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the || corruption that is euident in my ſight?

|| Or incorruption.

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me and ſaid, I went into a foreſt into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

* Iudg. 9. 8. 2 chron. 25. 18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the || ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his || floods.

|| Or, the land.

|| Or, waues.

20 Then anſwered he me and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgment, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

|| The land

21 For like as || the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the ſea to his floods: euen ſo *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

* Iſay 55. 8,9 iohn 3. 31. 1.cor 2. 13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs dayly, namely wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to || none effect.

|| Or, no where.

24 And wee paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I asked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is ful of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I wil tell thee; for the euil is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe; and if the place where the euil is ſowen paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeed hath bene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring foorth vntill the || time of threſhing come.

|| Or, floore.

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the graine of euil ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Do not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things || Uriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

|| Ieremiel.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doeth not mooue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhal expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame

flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watrie cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remaine behind: ſo the ‖ quantity which is paſt, did more exceede.

‖ *Or, meaſure.*

51 Then I prayed, and ſayd, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ *Or, who ſhalbe manuſcript?*

52 He anſwered me, and ſayd, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods Iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheles as concerning the tokens, beholde, the dayes ſhall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ ſhall bee taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

‖ *Shalbe found with great wealth*

2 But * iniquitie ſhalbe increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

*Mat. 24.12

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ *Or, that thou treadeſt vpon and ſeeſt.*

4 But if the moſt high graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhal drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voice, and the people ſhalbe troubled.

6 And euen he ſhal rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhalbe oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring foorth monſters.

‖ *Or, ſlaked.*

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweete, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aske another, and ſay, Is righteouſnes that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ *Or, be reiected.*

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, & an extreme fearefulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, helde me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Up then, and eate bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the handes of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſayd I vnto him, Goe thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt high againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of

all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

‖ Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gaineſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue trodden them downe.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angell that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, & I ſhal tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: For my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? Whervnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the weariſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to knowe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end; and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhewe thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſt aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therin.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wombe of a woman, & ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth tenne children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will proceed to ſpeak before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhee ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whome thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therfore alſo, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaide I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauor in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 Hee is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whome it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto me, in the beginning when yͤ ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laide,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before yͤ innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee alſo they ſhall be ended, & by none other.

7 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What ſhall bee the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the ende of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau.

*Gen. 25. 26.

‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mightie ſounding voyce.

14 And it ſhall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be moued.

‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the ende of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, & behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhal begin to vaniſh away ſhall bee ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the books ſhalbe opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee all together.

‖ Or ſealed.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the women

men with childe ſhall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they ſhall liue, and bee raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhal the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth they ſhalbe ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friendes fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the ende of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhalbe changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euil ſhalbe put out, and deceit ſhalbe quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhalbe ouercome, & the trueth which hath bene ſo long without fruit, ſhalbe declared.

29 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe wordes ſaid he vnto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, & faſt ſeuen daies againe, I ſhal tel thee greater things || by day, then I haue heard.

See cap. 13. verſ. 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent mee to ſhew thee al theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, & feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, & ſaideſt thus, *Let heauen and earth bee made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

*Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkeneſſe, and ſilence were on euery ſide; the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the thirde day thou didſt commaund that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For as ſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, & flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order,

*Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gaueſt them a charge to do *ſeruice vnto man, that was to be made.

Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou ſaydſt vnto the ſeuenth part, *where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

Gene. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that al people might praiſe thy wondrous works.

49 Then didſt thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt ||Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

||*Behemoth.*

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dried vp the third day, that

he ſhould dwel in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which haue euer been reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our ſakes, why doe we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradiſe in vaine, 62 & is merciful.

AND when I had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent vnto mee the Angel which had beene ſent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp Eſdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid he vnto me, The Sea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing. A city is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ‖dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖Or, ſteepe place.

8 And one only path between them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, ſo ſmall that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruit.

‖Or, greater

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laide vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent?

17 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy *Law, that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:

*Deut.8.1.

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhal ſuffer ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaid vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Lawe of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commande-

mandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they ſhould obſerue to auoid puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſayd of the moſt High, that he is not, and knew not his waies.

24 But his Law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants; in his ſtatutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therfore Eſdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the ful, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming forth ſhall be ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhall be reuealed with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhall be turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: ſo that no man ſhall remaine.

‖ Or, firſt beginning.

31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not ſhall be raiſed vp, and that ſhall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhall deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt high ſhall appeare vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and miſerie ſhall paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely ſhall remaine, trueth ſhall ſtand, and faith ſhall ware ſtrong.

35 And the worke ſhall follow, and the reward ſhall be ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deeds ſhall beare no rule.

36 Then ſaid I, *Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and *Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe:

*Gen.18.13.
*Exod.32.11.

37 And Ieſus after him for Iſrael in the time of ‖ Achan,

‖ Or, Archer.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the deſtruction: and *Solomon for them that ſhould come to the ſanctuary.

*2.Sam.24.17. 2.chro.6.14.

39 And *Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, & for the dead that hee might liue.

*1.King.17.21. and 18.42.45.

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

*2.King.19.15.

41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, and trueth is ſprung vp.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was *thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

*Rom.5.18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, wheras we haue done the works that bring death?

50 And that their is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt high is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, chaſt life.

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed

a paradiſe whoſe fruite endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ſecuritie and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?

‖Or, fulnes.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall bee blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me and ſaide, This is the ‖condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight,

‖Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victorie, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while hee liued, ſaying, *Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue.

*Deut.30 19.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall bee ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaide, I know, Lord, that the moſt Hie is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

64 And that *he is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures,

*Rom.2.4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that is of great mercie, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, & alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiplie his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eaſed of them, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he ſhould not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖contentions,

‖Or, created.
‖Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould bee very fewe left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 Hee asketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeed commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for fewe.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou aſkeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen veſſels are made, but litle duſt that golde commeth of: euen ſo is yͤ courſe of this preſent world.

3 *There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued.

*Mat.20. 16.

4 So anſwered I and ſaid, Swallow then downe O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, howe ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueſt it members, ‖thy creature is preſerued in fire & water, and nine months doeth thy workemanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖Or, how is the body faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may bee nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy

righ

righteouſneſſe, and nourturedſt it in thy Law, and reformedſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great *labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordeined by thy Commaundement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued.

* Iob 10.8. pſal.139. 14.&c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtand my wordes, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingnes, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, & in the aire,

21 Whoſe Throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſts of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in wind and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe Commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I wil anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked faimedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to deſtroy them, which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

‖ Are ſicke.

32 For if thou ‖ haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt bee called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

‖ Be willing.

33 For the iuſt which haue many good workes layed vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

* 1. King.8. 46.and 2. chro.6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhalbe declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

37 Then anſwered he mee, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhalbe.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But *I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I wil remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

* Gen.4.4.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the huſbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the huſbandmans ſeede periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the huſbandmans ſeede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou commeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt high;

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to them, that in the latter time ſhal dwell in the world, becauſe they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a citie is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The root of euil is ſealed vp from you, weakeneſſe and the moth is hidde from you, and corruption is fled into ||hell to be forgotten.

|| Or, graue.

54 Sorrowes are paſſed, & in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorne of his Lawe, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they muſt die.

*Pſal.14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receiue you, ſo thirſt and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a fewe like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall be ſaued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth ſaue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that thoſe periſh which keepe Gods Law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

Hee anſwered me then, and ſayde, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the higheſt will begin to viſite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall bee ſeene *earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

*Mat.24.7

4 Then ſhalt thou wel vnderſtand, that the moſt high ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an ende, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo the times alſo of the higheſt, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And euery one that ſhalbe ſaued, and ſhalbe able to eſcape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preſerued from the ſayd perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue ſanctified them for me, from the beginning.

|| Or, they ſhall maruell.

9 Then ſhall they ||be in pitifull caſe which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them away deſſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

10 For ſuch, as in their life haue receiued benefits, & haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo heereafter: that there be many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaued,

16 Like as a waue is greater then a droppe.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying: like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowres be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the huſbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his huſbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

|| And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world &c.

18 ||And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

|| But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a law vnſearchable.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ||but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, & by a law which is vnſearchable, rid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

|| Or, graine.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a ||grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

|| Or, graine.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ||grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, Taſt no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then wil I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate amongſt the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and beganne to talke before the moſt High and ſaid,

*Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

|| Or, commeth.

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt *ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ||treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruite in you, and yee ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruite of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the Sea a ſhip, or any veſſel, meate or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, & vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned, & wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene barren, and had no childe, though I had an huſband thirty yeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to yͤ higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my huſband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Hee comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my || neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

|| Or countrey men citizens.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, & to faſt vntil I die.

5 Then left I the || meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

|| Or, ſpeeches.

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe, which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhal all others come: and behold they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly || rooted out.

|| Or, aboliſhed.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my womb, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

13 || But the earth not ſo: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

|| But the earth after the maner of the earth: whereinto the preſent multitude is gone againe, as it came out.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought foorth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine huſband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but bee counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the ſorow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on yͤ ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away,

our litle ones deſtroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the higheſt ſhal giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, beholde her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, & her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold ſuddenly, ſhe made a great cry very fearful: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a lowd voice, and ſaid,

28 Where is *Uriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the firſt? for hee hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap.4.1.

‖ Or, into the multitude in a traunce.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, & mine vnderſtanding was taken from me, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted, and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, & the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe.

* Chap.5.20.

33 And hee ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I wil aduiſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene, that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or, is my ſenſe deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therfore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this ‖ viſiō.

‖ Or, traunce.

38 He anſwered me then, & ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the higheſt will reueile many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

‖ Or, purpoſe.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas ſhe told thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the ‖ ſolution.

‖ Or, Interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee (euen ſhe whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded.)

45 Whereas I ſay, ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe hath bene thirty yeres barren: thoſe are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the city, & offered offrings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee that ſhee nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the deſtruction that came to Hieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chaunced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, & ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beautie.

51 And therfore I bad thee remaine in yͤ field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, ther can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therfore feare not, let not thy

heart be afrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beautie and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art ||called with the higheſt, and ſo are but few.

|| Or art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And ſo ſhall the higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the ||high things, which the moſt high will do vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

|| Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

Then ſaw I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, & three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted †it with the reſidue.

† Lat. ſhee.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, & watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the middeſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and ſayd,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, & loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that folowed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, & loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, & loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the middeſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it, that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that hee ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to raigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuch, as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malitious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which hee ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe, that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the Lyon ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my ſpirit: and litle ſtrength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore wil I now beſeech the Higheſt, that hee will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou maiſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy, to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome

which

* Daniel 7.7.

which was ſeene, in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhal be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhal ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall bee but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approching, foure ſhall bee kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhal accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdom and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their crueltie.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercie, thoſe that haue bin preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhal make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, & keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ||prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

|| Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how

much better had it bene for vs, if we alſo had bene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauy thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes, of the flowers of the fielde, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the ſea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there aroſe a winde from the ſea that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ A certaine man as the winde. Iunius.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

‖ Clouds.

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, hee had graued himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as hee ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts.

11 And they were all mixt together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fel with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: whē I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him an other peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of ‖ them that were offred: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked and ſaid,

‖ Iunius. Of the things that were offred.

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer:

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And he anſwered vnto me, and ſaid,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhal I ſhew thee, and I wil open vnto thee, the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Wheras thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 He that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the Sea:

26 The ſame is hee whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and hee ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire, and ſtorme:

28 And that he helde neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt high wil begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, *one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

*Mat.24.7.

32 And the time ſhalbe, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man ſhall in their owne land, leaue the battaile they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhalbe gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuentions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherwith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom *Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria ledde away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

*2.Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counſaile amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the Riuer.

44 For the moſt high then ſhewed *ſignes for them, and held ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer.

*Exod.14.21.Ioſh.3.15,16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖Arſareth.

‖*Or, Ararath.*

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may go through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when hee deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhal defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall hee ſhewe them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the Sea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my

ſonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field giuing praiſe and thanks greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe hee gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He deſireth, becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get ſwift writers. 39 Hee and they are filled with vnderſtanding: 45 but hee is charged not to publiſh all that is written.

AND it came to paſſe, vpon the third day I ſate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voyce out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, *In the buſh I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

* Exod. 3. 2,8.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe wordes ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go frō thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauy vnto thee, and haſte thee to flie from theſe times.

16 For *yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall bee done hereafter.

* Mat. 24.7

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now haſteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou haſt commanded me, and reprooue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall be borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkenes, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhal begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath bene done in the world, ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Lawe, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Aſiel,

‖ Or, boxe tables to write on. See ver. 44.

‖ Or, Banus.

Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt beginne to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrowe this houre ſhalt thou beginne to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid;

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

* Gene 47 4. 29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

* Act.7.53. 30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and yee your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous iudge, hee tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you heere, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, yee ſhall be kept aliue, and after death yee ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death, ſhall the iudgement come, when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

* Ezek.3.2. 38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee ſaying, Eſdras, *open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grew in my breſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ||two hundred and foure bookes. || Or. 904.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenty laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe, among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountains of wiſedome, and the ||ſtreame of knowledge. || Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the ſword, famine, death, and deſtruction.

6 For wickedneſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſſe, which they prophanely commit, neither wil I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the *innocent & righteous blood * Reuel 6. 10. and 19. 2.
cryeth

cryeth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I wil ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto me, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is ledde as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I wil not ſuffer them now to dwel in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and wil deſtroy al the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhal mourne, and the foundation of it ſhall bee ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment, that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourne: for their ſeedes ſhall faile, through the blaſting, and haile, and with a fearefull conſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhalbe ſedition among men, and inuading one another, they ſhal not regard their kings, nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a citie, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhalbe troubled, the houſes ſhalbe deſtroyed, and men ſhalbe afraid.

19 A man ſhall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoile their goods, becauſe of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the riſing of the Sunne, from the South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus: to turne themſelues one againſt another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo will I doe alſo and recompenſe in their boſome, Thus ſaith the Lord God;

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhal not ceaſe ouer them, that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that ſinne and keepe not my cōmandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye ſhall remaine in them, for God ſhal not deliuer you, becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Behold an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the Eaſt.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them ſhalbe caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhall go forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they ſhall turne themſelues, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhalbe troubled, and keepe ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians, ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſt ſhall be feare, and dread and ſtrife || among their kings. || Or, againſt.

34 Behold clouds from the Eaſt, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and ſtorme.

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, & they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre; and blood ſhalbe from the ſword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels || hough. || Or, Paſterne, or litter.

37 And there ſhalbe great fearefulneſſe and trembling vpon earth: and they that ſee the wrath, ſhall be afraid, and trembling ſhall come vpon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtormes, from the South, and from the

North, & another part from the West.

39 And ſtrong windes ſhal ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloud which hee raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

40 The great and mightie cloudes ſhall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwel therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhal breake downe the cities, and walls, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they ſhal goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and ||make her afraid. ||Or, deſtroy.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and all wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, ſhall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia that art ||partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon: ||Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her, that is hated in all her works and inuentions: therefore ſayth God,

49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried vp as floure, when the heate ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt bee weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with woundes, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealouſie haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou haddeſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, & ſaying ouer their †dead, when thou waſt drunken, †Lat. death.

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall be in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſayth the Lord; euen ſo ſhall God doe vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhalbe broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, & thirſt of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage, they ſhall ruſh on the idle citie, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoile it, and ||marre the beauty of thy face. ||Or, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lorde muſt looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they ſhall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and

what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is hee that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall goe foorth from his wrath: & who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glorie of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that hee ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to bee ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhal come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhal think themſelues to be in good caſe, and euen then ſhall ||euils growe vpon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

|| Or plagues

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as doung, and there ſhalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall giue fruite, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall treade them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there ſhalbe ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through yͤ vineyard:

31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhalbe three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields therof ſhal waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhall grow full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhal trauaile therethrough.

33 The virgins ſhall mourne hauing no bridegromes, yͤ women ſhal mourne hauing no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres ſhall their bridegromes bee deſtroyed, and their huſbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth month bringeth forth her ſon, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they ſlacke not a moment,

39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorrowes ſhal come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that ſelleth let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will looſe.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reape: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhal not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrowe their houſes; and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their citties, their houſes, their poſſeſſions and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquity, when ſhe decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her, to her face, when he commeth that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 And therfore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Beholde, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

*Luke 16. 15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, let the earth be made,* and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

*Gene. 1. 1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the *number of them.

*Pſal. 146. 4.

57 He ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, he hath meaſured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath ſhut the Sea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.

62 Yea and the ſpirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and ſearcheth out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your workes, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought foorth yee ſhalbe aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Beholde, God himſelfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities to medle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For beholde, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and feede you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

‖ Or, being vnable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhall be had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there ſhall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhal waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who

are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried, as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements, and precepts, ſaith the Lord God; Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire, to bee conſumed therewith.

‖ Or, ſhut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth, 9 His marriage, 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accuſed and flieth, 22 And after returneth to Niniue.

THE Booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſon of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the Tribe of Nephthali,

‖ Or, acts.

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of *Thiſbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aſer.

*2.King.17.3

‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg.4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the *heifer Baal.

*1.King.12.30. *Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordeined vnto al the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, *hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of encreaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſtes the children of Aaron.

*Exod.22.29. deu.12.6.

7 The firſt tenth part of al increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, Leui.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded mee, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

*Num.36.7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eate of the *bread of the Gentiles.

*Gene.43.32.

11 But I kept †my ſelfe from eating,

† Greek, my ſoule.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his †purueyour.

† Greek, byer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

† Gr. the wayes of whom were vnſetled.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when hee was come, * and fledde from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

* 2.Kin.19.35.36. iſai.37.36.37. ecclus.48.21. 1.macc.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

* 2.King.19.37. 2.chr.32.21.
‖ Or, Eſar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and hee was my brothers ſonne.

‖ Or, Eſar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blinde. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kidde.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meate, I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as hee ſaid; Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

* Amos 8.10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraide to be put to death for this matter, * who fledde away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

* Cha.1.19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knewe not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nouriſh mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

‖ Or, Swallowes.
‖ Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

‖ Or, was hired to ſpinne in the womens roomes.

12 And when ſhee had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they payd her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

‖ Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and beganne to crie, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kidde? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

* Deu.22.1

14 * But ſhee replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

* Iob 2.9.
‖ Or, loe all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

Then I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrowe prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely & iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs* for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

*Deut.28. 15,37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be ||diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

||Or, diſmiſſed, or deliuered.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhe had bin maried to ſeuen huſbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not knowe, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen huſbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowful, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall bee a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let al thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to bee his heire, neither any ||neere kinſeman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whome I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen huſbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

||Or, brother

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

In that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him of the money before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour

*Exod. 20. 12. eccluſ.7. 27.

honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhee ſaw many dangers for thee, when thou waſt in her wombe, and when ſhee is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

*Prou.3.9. eccle.4.1. and 14.13. luke 14.13.

7 *Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

*Ecclu.35.10.

8 If thou haſt abundance, *giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a litle, be not afraid to giue according to that litle.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſitie.

*Ecclu.29.13.

10 *Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

*1.Theſſ.4.3.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefely take a wife of the ſeed of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaak, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

*Leuit.19.13. deut.24.14.15.

14 Let not the *wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

*Matth.7.12.luc.6.31.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

*Luc.14.13.

*Matth 6 1

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſke counſell of all that are wiſe and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that we are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſeman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angell.

5 But he knew not, and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with me to Rages? & knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe and tary not; ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which wil goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether hee be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt & good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen proſper your iourney, & the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the yong mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the offſcouring of our ſonne.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.*

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhal returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fiſh, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, & they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man layd hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Caſt it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaide to the Angel; Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuil, or an euil ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel ſaid to the yong man, Brother, to day wee ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; hee alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I wil ſpeake for her, that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the || * right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred.

|| Or, inheritance.
* Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.

12 And the maide is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare me, & I will ſpeake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the mariage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moſes, but he ſhalbe guiltie of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come vnto her; wherefore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts, which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marrie a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euil ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhee be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the mariage chamber, thou ſhalt take the || aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them, ſome of the heart, and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it.

|| Or, embers.

17 And the deuill ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhee ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer I ſuppoſe that ſhee ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was || effectually ioyned to her.

|| Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother cõforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhee brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſayd Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel aſked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Niniue.

4 Then hee ſaid to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinſeman? And they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid hee, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias ſayd, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was ſorowfull, and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a || ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeak of thoſe things, of which thou diddeſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

|| A ſucking ramme or lambe. Iunius.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eate and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the || manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

|| Or, Law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to

*Num. 36.6 be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after *the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: And he bleſſed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, & tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, & bring her in thither.

|| Or, licked. 17 Which when ſhe had done as hee had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, and ſhe wept, & ſhe ||receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as hee was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 12 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

|| Or, imbers 2 And as he went, he remembred the wordes of Raphael, and tooke the ||aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke *therewith*.

3 The which ſmell, when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, hee fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

*Gen 2. 7. 18, 22. 6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him *Eue his wife for an helper & ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himſelfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went & made a graue

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee, whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore and went in, and found them both aſleepe,

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to me, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercie.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercie of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an othe, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, & bring me the money, & bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very ſorie.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags, which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And earely in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and || Tobias bleſſed his wife.

|| Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife. Iunius.

CHAP. X

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOwe Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth long, and ſhe beganne to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 Now I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhe went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights, to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that he ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, & cattell, and money.

11 And hee bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee || of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

|| Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 Hee praiſeth God, 17 And welcommeth his daughter in Lawe.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eies with the gall, and being pricked therewith he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, ſeeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth, I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes beganne to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Niniue, reioycing and prayſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in Law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Naſbas his brothers ſonne came.

|| *Iunius, who is alſo called Naſbas.*

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines; 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

Then Tobit called his ſon Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of thoſe things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in ſafety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid: It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angell, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſayd vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his name, & || honorably to ſhew forth the workes of God, therfore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

|| *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but it is honorable to reueale the works of God: do that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Praier is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſneſſe: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keep cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, it was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but that it was honorable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore, when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in Law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner † to go and couer the dead, thy good deede was not hidde from me: but I was with thee.

† *Greek, to go and bury.*

14 And now God hath ſent mee to heale thee, & Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fel vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid vnto them, feare not, for it ſhall go well with you, praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe daies I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

* Gen. 18.8. 19.3. Iudg. 13. 16

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I go vp to him yͤ ſent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankeſgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 *For he doeth ſcourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 6. wiſd. 16, 13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our father for euer:

5 And he wil ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will hee turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praiſe him, and declare his might and maieſty to a ſinnefull nation: O yee ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I wil extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhal praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhal reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy Citie, ‖he will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

‖Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖let him make ioyfull there in thee, thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

‖Or, to make.

12 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen giftes to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce & be glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, & ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy ‖peace: bleſſed are they which haue been ſorowfull for all thy ſcourges, for they ſhal reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhalbe glad for euer.

‖Or, proſperitie.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhall be built vp with Saphires, and Emeraudes, and precious ſtone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhal be paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after hee had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

So Tobit made an ende of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres olde when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, hee called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſons of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhal rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhalbe burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

5 *And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

* Ezra 3. 8. and 6. 14.

‖ *For euer is not in the Rom. copie.*

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall burie their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhal confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And burie me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarie no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus ẏ brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkeneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

‖ *Or, preſerued.*

‖ *Iunius readeth Naſban.*

‖ *Rom. which he had ſet.*

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred, and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ *Or, they.*

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in lawe honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ *Or, poſſeſſed.*

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor ⁊ Aſſuerus: and before his death hee reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of ẏ reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuentie cubites, ⁊ the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodo-

chodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his Ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 Hee tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his dartes, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Niniue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his eaſe and banketted, both he and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Oloſernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none, that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouiſion, 23 the places which he wonne and waſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould as he ſaid auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſell, *and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1.Sam.20 7 and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians called Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

† *Gre ſecond man.*

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the Lord of the whole earth: behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footemen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, because they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them.

‖ *Or, after the maner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and ſea Herodotus.*

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their vallies, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with their dead, til it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe foorth, and take before hand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou tranſgreſſe none of the Commaundements of thy Lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commaunded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the preſence of his Lord, and called all the gouernours and Captaines, and the officers of the army of Aſſur.

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his Lord had commaunded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, & twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke Camels, and Aſſes for their cariages a very great number, and ſheepe, and Oxen, & Goates without number, for their prouiſion,

18 And plenty of vittaile for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and ſiluer, out of the Kings houſe.

19 Then he went foorth and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer al the face of the earth weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countries came with them, like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horſemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheepcoats.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fieldes, and deſtroyed their flockes, and heards, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fell vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea coaſtes, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coaſts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet he deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent Embaſſadours vnto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great king lie before thee; vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheat, and flockes, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, & declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward

the Sea coaſt, both hee and his armie, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

‖ *Or, Eſdrelom.*
‖ *Or, Dotæa, Dothan. Iunius. Geneſ. 37.17.*
† *Gr. great ſaw.*

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had ſpoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

‖ *Or, out of Iudea.*

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fieldes were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the hie Prieſt which was in thoſe daies in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ *Or, Eſdrelom.*
‖ *Or, plaine.*

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtoppe them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ‖ for two men at the moſt.

‖ *Or, two againſt all.*

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the hie Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſale.

‖ *Or, gouernours.*

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, & for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſtes that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackecloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

Then was it declared to Holofernes the chief captaine of the armie of Aſſur that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laide impediments in the champion countreys.

† Gre. all the toppe.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coaſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell mee now, ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 * Then ſaid Achior, the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

* Chap. 11. 7,9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commaunded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12. 1

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in bricke, & made them ſlaues.

* Exod. 1. 8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

* Exod. 12. 31,33.

13 And * God dried the red Sea before them:

* Exod. 14. 21.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt forth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 19. 1
† Greek, into the way of the wildernes of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.

16 * And they caſt forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Phereſite, the Ieburſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

* Ioſh. 12. 8

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Judg. 2. 11 and 3. 8.
* 2. Kings 25. 1, 11.

19 But * nowe are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

* Ezra 1. 1, 3.
‖ Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, & they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhal be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhal ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

23 For, ſay they, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe, it is a people that haue no ſtrength,

nor

†Gre. againſt a mighty armie.

nor power † for a ſtrong battell.

24 Now therefore, Lord Holofernes, we will goe vp, and they ſhall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Holofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceaſed, Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, and their mountains ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footeſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhal vtterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor Lord of all the earth; for hee ſaid, none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fal among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the toppe of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their Lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie,

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Holofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Holofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe, and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a

feaſt to the Elders, & they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernours, 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remooue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, & other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpred themſelues in breadth ouer || Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

|| From Dothaim. Iunius.
† Greek, beane field.

4 Now the children of Iſrael when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their waight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Holofernes brought foorth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet garriſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and al the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael do not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kil them, & they ſhall giue vp their citie, and we and our people ſhal goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwel.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euil reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Holofernes, and al his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hil countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, & toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, & there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and

thirtie dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

|| Or, pits. 21 And the || ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreetes of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaide before all the Elders;

* Exo. 5. 21. 24 God * be Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that wee ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for wee will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that || hee doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. || Or, leſt he doe: meaning, Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I wil doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernors for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſon of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of || Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſon of Iſrael. || Or, Samahel.

2 And Manaſſes was her huſband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the newe Moones, and the newe Moones, and the Feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her golde and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and maide ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, || and ſhe remained vpon them. || Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill worde; for ſhee feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill wordes of the people againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had * ſworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes) * Cha. 7. 26.

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all

things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this othe which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, & ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and knowe his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within theſe few dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

|| Or, engage.
* Numb.23. 19.

16 Doe not ||binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the ſonne of man that he ſhould bee wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

|| Or, towne.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe daies, neither tribe, nor familie, nor ||people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath bene afore-time.

* Iudg.2.11 and 4.1. and 6.1.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers *were giuen to the ſword, & for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuarie ſhal be ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

|| Or, feare.

22 And the ||ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhall bee in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

* Gen.22.1
* Gen.28.7

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to *Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For, hee hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath hee taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaineſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherin thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an othe vpon our ſelues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I wil doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But inquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, til the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord

God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth herſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his ſanctuarie.

Then Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time, that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

* Gen.34. 2,23.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deere children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſewed after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were redy at hand, and ſaid, loe we are heere; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

* Iudg.4. 21.& 5.26.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a ſauiour of them that are without hope.

* Iudg.7.2. 2.chro.14. 11. and 16. 8.& 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creator of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound & ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth ſet forth herſelfe. 10 She and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

Now after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and annointed herſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

† Gre. miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandals vpon her

feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her mayd a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe ‖ folded all theſe things together, and layd them vpon her.

‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with me; ſo they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhee had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her mayd with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence cōmeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhalbe giuen you to be conſumed:

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe, and winne all the hil countrey, without looſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therfore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her mayd, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beautie, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women, ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance; and ſhe fel downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Oloſernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when hee may preuaile. 20 Hee is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beautie.

Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp

my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafeguard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes,

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the aire ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

|| Or, in fauour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia || ſaued him, and hee declared vnto them all that hee had ſpoken vnto thee.

|| Or, gaue him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, & the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwel there haue done the like, to bring them a licenſe from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaide knowing all this, am fledde from their preſence, & God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day & night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he wil tel me when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come, and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midſt of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dogge ſhall not ſo much as || open his mouth at thee: for || theſe things were tolde mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

|| Or, barke.

|| Or, theſe things haue ſpoken.

20 Then her wordes pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wiſedome of wordes.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes; ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God

and thou ſhalt dwel in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euerie night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her companie drunke much.

Then hee commaunded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bad that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meats, and that ſhe ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

*Gen.43. 32 dan.1.8 tob.1.11.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, *I will not eat thereof, leſt there bee an offence: but prouiſion ſhall be made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, howe ſhould we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handemaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things yͭ he hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhee ſlept til midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhee beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing vp of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill ſhee did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, and perſwade this Ebrewe woman which is with thee, that ſhe come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his preſence, and drink wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gainſay my lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhe aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkinnes on the ground for her, ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhe might ſit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his minde was moued, and he deſired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaide, I will drinke now my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhe tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, & dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent 4 She prayeth God to giue her ſtrength 8 She cut off his head while hee ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

Now when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with *wine.

*Eccleſ. 31 20.25

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to ſtand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her comming forth as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would goe forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies, which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meate, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth a farre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne altogether both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voyce, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame mee.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for yͤ affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhewe what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed, 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged vp, 15 hee is found dead, and much lamented.

Then ſaide Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, & take this* head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

*1 Mac.15.35

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare and the Sunne ſhal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, & ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhal take their armour, and ſhal goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhee went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a lowd voice, & made a ioyful noiſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bandes vnto the ||ſtraits of the mountaine.

||Or Aſcents

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſawe them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue beene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, & his head was taken from him.

16 ||Therefore he cried with a lowd voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

||Then.

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried;

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

ANd when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were

done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlewe them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile || chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

|| *Or, ouercame.*

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, & were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed bee thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laide it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhee tooke branches in her hand, & gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armor with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

Then Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her || this ſong of praiſe.

|| *Or, this praiſing.*

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a || newe Pſalme: exalt him, & cal vpon his name.

|| *Or, Pſalme and praiſe.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the midſt of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountains from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hilles.

* Chap.2. 11,15.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with oyntment, & bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† *Gr. or miter.*

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were || daunted at her hardineſſe.

|| *Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude; but || they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

|| *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a ||new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderful in ſtrength & inuincible.

|| Or, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweete ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient, for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire & wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe encreaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her huſbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ||caue of her huſband Manaſſes.

|| Or ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her *ſeauen dayes, and before ſhee dyed, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that are neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her huſband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

* Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

Then Mardocheus ſaide, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, & the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whõ the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the raigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid hee was a prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ieruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeere of the raigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Iairus, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Ciſai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, being a ſeruitour in the kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon caried from Ieruſalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noiſe of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkneſſe and obſcurity: tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne roſe vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two Eunuchs is diſcouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his reſt in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And he heard their deuices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them.

*Eſter 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to ſerue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to deſtroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth theſe things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.

Ioſ. antiq. lib.11.cap.6

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer

the whole world, not lifted vp with preſumption of my authoritie, but carying my ſelfe alway with equitie and mildeneſſe, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖peaceable, and open for paſſage to the vtmoſt coaſtes, to renue peace which is deſired of all men.

‖ Or, milde.

3 Now when I aſked my counſellers how this might bee brought to paſſe, Aman that excelled in wiſedome among vs, and was approoued for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelitie, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was ſcattered a certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandements of Kings, ſo as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖goe forward.

‖ Or, be ſetled.

5 Seeing then we vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, differing in the ſtrange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that al they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖next vnto vs) ſhall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

‖ Or, ſecond from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malitious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter, cauſe our affaires to be well ſettled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gaineſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither wil I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praiſe thy Name: and ‖deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ Or ſhut or ſtop not.

18 All Iſrael in like maner cried moſt †earneſtly vnto the Lord becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† Greeke mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Eſther, for herſelfe, and her people.

QUeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And layd away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguiſh, & mourning: and in ſtead of pretious oyntments, ſhe couered her head with aſhes, & doung, and ſhe humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhe filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhee prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king: helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1.Sam.28.21. iob 13.14. pſa.119.109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatiſfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtriken hands with their idols,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † Idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begunne this againſt vs.

† Gr. be not

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldneſſe, O King of the || nations, and Lord of all power.

|| Or, gods.

13 Giue me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, & which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhewe my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the Kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the handes of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the Kings preſence. 7 Hee looketh angerly, and ſhe fainteth. 8 The king doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhe laide away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, ſhe tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhee leaned as carying her ſelfe || daintily.

|| Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhe was || ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very || amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

|| Or, roſe coloured.

|| Or, as amiable or ſmiling.

6 Then hauing paſſed through all the doores, ſhee ſtood before the King, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maieſtie, all glittering with golde and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſtie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maide that went || before her.

|| Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till ſhe came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and ſayd vnto her:

† Gr. in an agonie.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our cōmandement be || generall: come neere.

|| Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden ſcepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, & ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhee vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

|| Or, ſhe fell in a ſwoone.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, || ſhe fell downe for faintneſſe.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 11. c. 6.

The great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundreth and ſeuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all || our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

|| Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Gr. their benefactors.

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankfulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious words of || lewde perſons || that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth euill.

|| Or, needie.

|| Or, that neuer taſted proſperitie.

5 Often times alſo faire ſpeech of || thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities:

|| Or, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now yee may ſee this as we haue declared, not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as yee may, if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly done of late through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purpoſes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the ſon of Amadatha, being indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian blood, and far diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs:

11 Had ſo farre forth obtained the fauour that wee ſhew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes he thought, finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt iuſt lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt high and moſt mighty liuing God, who hath || ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the moſt excellent maner.

|| Or, proſpered.

17 Wherefore ye ſhall doe well not to put in execution the Letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore ye ſhall publiſh the copy of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſts keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be ſafetie to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which doe conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not doe according to theſe things, ſhall bee deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall be made not onely vnpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wilde beaſts and foules for euer.

¶ The Wiſedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and Wiſedome herſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker can not lie hid. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

*1.King.3. 3.eſay.56.1 13.4.

LOue* righteouſneſſe, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicitie of heart ſeeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not *diſtruſt him.

*Deut.4. 29.2.chro.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ||reprooueth the vnwiſe.

||*Or, maketh manifeſt.*

4 For into a malitious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

*Iere.4.22.

5 *For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, & remoue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not ||abide when vnrighteouſneſſe commeth in.

||*Or, is rebuked, or ſheweth it ſelfe.*

*Gal.5.22.

6 For wiſedome is a* louing ſpirit: and will not acquite a blaſphemour of his ||words: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

||*Or, lippes.*

7 For the ſpirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ||containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

||*Or, vpholdeth.*

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither ſhal vengeance, when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſels of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words, ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the ||manifeſtation of his wicked deedes.

||*Or, reprouing.*

10 For the eare of iealouſie heareth al things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall goe for nought: and the mouth that ||belieth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

||*Or, ſlandereth.*

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues *deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut.4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they conſumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the vngodly ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: *Our life is ſhort and tedious,* and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob.7.1.

*Math.22. 23.1.cor.15 32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: & we ſhalbe heereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a litle ſparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ||ſoft aire:

|| Or, moiſt.

4 And our name ſhalbe forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloud: and ſhall be diſperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ||ouercome with the heat thereof.

|| Or, oppreſſed.

5 *For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ||it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

* 1.Chr.29.15.
|| Or, he.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things *that are preſent: and let vs ||ſpeedily vſe the *creatures like as in youth.

* Iſa.22.13. and 56.12.
|| Or, earneſtly.
* 1.Cor.15.32.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with Roſe buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ||voluptuouſneſſe: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

|| Or, iolitie.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength bee the Lawe of iuſtice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 Hee profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himſelfe the childe of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to *reprooue our thoughts.

* Iohn 7.7 epheſ. 5.13,14.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to beholde: *for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another faſhion.

* Iſai 53.3.

16 We are eſteemed of him as ||counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

|| Or, falſe coine.

17 Let vs ſee if his wordes be true: and let vs proue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the *ſonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

* Pſal.22.8, 9. matth. 27.43.

19 Let vs *examine him with deſpitefulneſſe and torture, that we may know his meekeneſſe, and prooue his patience.

* Iere.11.19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, he ſhall be reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickedneſſe hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor †diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

† Greeke, preferred or eſteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to be an *image of his owne eternitie.

* Gen.1.26.27. and 5.1. eccle.17.3.

24 *Neuertheleſſe through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe holde of his ſide doe finde it.

* Gen.3.12.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their troubles; 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BUt *the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

* Deut.33.3.

2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

* Chap.5.4.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their *hope full of immortalitie.

* Rom.8.24. 1.cor.5.1. 1 pet.1.13.

5 And hauing bene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhalbe greatly ||rewarded: for God *prooued them, and found them ||worthy for himſelfe.

|| Or, benefited.
* Exod.16.4. deut.8.2.
|| Or, meet.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their *viſitation, they ſhall ſhine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

* Matth.13.43.

8 They *ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall raigne for euer.

* Matt.19.28. 1.cor.6.2.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth: ||and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace ⁊ mercy is to his ſaints, and

|| Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue.

and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the *vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

*Mat.25.41.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome, and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ||fooliſh, and their children wicked.

||Or, light, or vnchaſte.

13 Their of-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhe* ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

*Eſai.56.5.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the *†ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

*Eſai.56.4,5.
†Gre. the choſen, or amongſt the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſedom ſhall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ||come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhal be rooted out.

||Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they bee nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ||triall.

||Or, hearing

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die yong, and are happie. 19 The miſerable ende of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortal: becauſe it is ||knowen with God and with men.

||Or, approued.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone they deſire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victorie, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: *yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they ſhall be rooted out.

*Mat.7.19.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull †beds, are witneſſes of wickednes againſt their parents in their triall.

†Gre. ſleeps

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet ſhal he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, & an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 *He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him: ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners, he was tranſlated.

*Gen.5.24. heb.11.5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickednes ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doth †vndermine the ſimple mind.

†Gre. peruert.

13 He being made ||perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

||Or, ſanctified or conſummated.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away,* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not: neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercie is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, & ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafetie.

18 They ſhal ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhal hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhalbe ſpeechles: and he ſhal ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall bee vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

20 And ||when they caſt vp the ac-

||Or to the caſting vp of the account.

counts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhal wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the Iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhal the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhalbe troubled with terrible feare, & ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

‖ Or, parable

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom wee had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

* Chap. 3. 2

4 * We fooles accounted his life madnes, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

‖ Or, filled our ſelues, or ſurfeited.

7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe, and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

* 1. Chron. 29. 15. and 2. 5.

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

* Pro. 30. 19
‖ Or, flyeth.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therin afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

* Iob 8. 9.
† Gre. thiſtle downe.
‖ Or, chaffe.
Pſal. 2. 4. & 103. 14. pro. 10. 25. and 11. 7. iam. 1. 10, 11.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with yͤ wind, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with yͤ ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

15 But yͤ righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

‖ Or, palace, vnleſſe the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 17.

16 Therfore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, & a beautiful crowne from the Lords hande: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for cōplete armour, & make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

* Eſa. 59. 17

18 He ſhal put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

‖ Or, equity.

19 He ſhall take ‖ holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhal the right-aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well-drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhal be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, & the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, & like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhal lay waſt the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 Who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderſtand, learne yee that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people,

and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, & ſoueraigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

*Rom.13.1,2.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no * mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

*2.Chro.19.17.deut.10.17.iob.34.19.eccleſi.35.12.16.act.10.24.rom.2.11.gal.2.6.ephe.6.9 col.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, doe I ſpeake, that yee may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall find ‖ what to anſwere.

‖ *Or, iuſtified.*

‖ *Or, a defence.*

11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and yee ſhall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making herſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth herſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖ diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue:

‖ *Or, nurture*

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſedome that yee may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuity, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuy: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of tenne moneths * being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

*Iob.10.12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

*Iob.1.21. 1.Timo.6.7

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen mee: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters, and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, because all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted as clay before her.

† *Gre. ſtone of ineſtimable price.*

10 I loued her aboue health and

beautie, and choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All *good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

*1.King.3.13. matt. 6.33.

12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhee was the mother of them.

13 I learned †diligently, and doe communicate her †liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

†Greeke, without guile.
†Gr. without enuie.

14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vſe, ‖become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖Or, enter friendſhip with God.

15 God hath ‖granted me to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖that are giuen mee: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

‖Or, God grant.
‖Or, are to be ſpoken of.

16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For hee hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, & the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeres, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts: the violence of windes, and the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt: them I know.

22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, †one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cānot be letted, ready to do good:

†Greeke, onely begotten.

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For wiſedome is more mouing then any motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhe is the ‖breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

‖Or, vapour.
‖Or, ſtreame.

26 For ſhee is the *brightneſſe of the euerlaſting light: the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodneſſe.

*Hebr.1.3.

27 And being but one ſhe can doe all things: and remayning in her ſelfe, ſhe ‖maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh them friends of God, & Prophets.

‖Or, createth.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wiſedome.

29 For ſhe is more beautiful then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared with the light, ſhe is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſdome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wiſedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

WIſdome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ſweetly doeth ſhe order all things.

‖Or, profitably.

2 I loued her and ſought her out, from my youth I deſired ‖to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a louer of her beautie.

‖Or, to marry her to my ſelfe.

3 In that ſhe is conuerſant with God, ſhe magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himſelfe loued her.

4 For ſhe is ‖priuy to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖louer of his workes.

‖Or, teacher.
‖Or, chuſer.

5 If riches be a poſſeſſion to be deſired in this life: what is richer then wiſedome that worketh all things?

6 And if *prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then ſhe?

*Exod. 31.48.

7 And if a man loue righteouſneſſe, her labours are vertues: for ſhe teacheth temperance and prudence: iuſtice and fortitude, which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience: ſhe knoweth things of old, and coniectureth aright what is to come: ſhee knoweth the ſubtilties of ſpeaches, and can expound darke ſentences:

ſhe foreſeeth ſignes and wonders, and the euents of ſeaſons and times.

9 Therefore I purpoſed to take her to me to liue with mee, knowing that ſhee † would be a counſellour of good things, and a comfort in cares & griefe.

† Gr. will.

10 For her ſake I ſhall haue eſtimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I ſhall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and ſhall be admired in the ſight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they ſhal bide my leiſure, and when I ſpeake they ſhall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they ſhall lay their handes vpon their mouth.

* Iob 29.8, 9,10,11.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I ſhall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlaſting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I ſhall || ſet the people in order, and the nations ſhalbe ſubiect vnto me.

|| Or, gouerne.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhall be afraide when they doe but heare of me, I ſhall be || found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

|| Or, appeare.

16 || After I am come into mine houſe, I will repoſe my ſelfe with her: for her conuerſation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no ſorrow, but mirth and ioy.

|| Or, being entred into mine houſe.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things in my ſelfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allyed vnto wiſedome, is immortalitie,

* Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleaſure it is to haue her friendſhip, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exerciſe of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a || good report: I went about ſeeking how to || take her to me.

|| Or, fame.

|| Or, marry her.

19 For I was a wittie child, and had a good ſpirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheleſſe when I perceiued that I could not otherwiſe obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wiſdome alſo to know whoſe gift ſhe was) I || prayed vnto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid:

|| Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wiſdome, 6 without which the beſt man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to pleaſe God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wiſedome, that he ſhould haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou haſt made,

* Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wiſedome that ſitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

* 1. Kin. 3.5.

5 For I * thy ſeruant and ſonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too young for the vnderſtanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Pſal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, hee ſhall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to be a king of thy people, and a Iudge of thy ſons and daughters:

* 1. Chron. 28.5. 2. chro. 1.9.

8 Thou haſt commaunded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an Altar in the city wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wiſedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy Commaundements.

* Pro. 8.22 ioh. 1.2,3, 10

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being preſent ſhee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleaſing vnto thee.

11 For ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhee ſhall leade me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerue me || in her power.

|| Or, by her power or glory.

12 So ſhall my workes be acceptable, and then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeate.

13 For what man is hee that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Iſai 40.13. rom. 11.34 1. cor. 2.16

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are || miſerable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

|| Or, feare full.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthy taber-

nacle weigheth downe the minde that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we geſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee find the things that are †before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

† Gre. at hand.

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

SHe preſerued the firſt formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And *gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gen. 2. 20.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury wherwith he murdered his brother.

*Gen. 4. 8.

4 For whoſe cauſe the *earth being drowned with the flood, wiſedome againe preſerued it, & directed the courſe of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of ſmall value.

*Gen. 7. 21

5 Moreouer, *the nations in their wicked conſpiracie being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong ‖ againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

*Gen. 11. 9

‖ Or, in.

6 *When the vngodly periſhed, ſhee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the †fiue cities.

*Gen. 22. 10. gen. 19. 16.

† Gre. Pentapolis.

7 Of whoſe wickedneſſe euen to this day the waſte land that ſmoketh, is a teſtimonie, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing ſoule.

8 For regarding not wiſedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behind them to the world a memoriall of their fooliſhnes: ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But wiſedome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, ſhe guided him in right paths: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, and in a ſore conflict ſhe gaue him the victory, that he might knowe that godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

13 *When the righteous was ſolde, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the pit,

*Gen. 37. 38. & 39. 7. acts 7. 10.

14 And left him not in bonds till ſhe brought him the ſcepter of the kingdom and ‖ power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liers, and gaue them perpetuall glory.

‖ Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 *She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeed from the nation that oppreſſed them.

*Exo. 1. 10. and 12. 42.

‖ Or, holy.

16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and *withſtood dreadfull kings in wonders and ſignes,

*Exod. 5. 1

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

‖ Or, flame.

18 *Brought them through the red ſea, and led them thorow much water.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22. pſal. 78. 13.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, & *praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exo. 15. 1

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things, wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She proſpered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 *They went thorough the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way. * Exod. 16.1. exod. 17.10,11.

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in ſtead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were ſlaine, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, *how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries. * Exod. 7. 20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented thirſting in another maner then the Iuſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh, and trie as a father: but the other as a ſeuere king thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent, or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had ſome feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with ſcorne when hee was long before throwen out at the caſting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired,

15 But for the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents voyd of reaſon, and vile beaſts: thou didſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might knowe that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beaſts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoake, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vtterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea and without theſe might they haue fallen downe with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad thorough the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a litle ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 but by ſparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their Gods.

For thine vncorruptible ſpirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſtneſt thou them by little, and little that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickedneſſe they may be leeue on thee O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by

the handes of our fathers, both thoſe ‖old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious workes of ‖witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

‖Or, ſorceries.

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, & deuourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their Prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, ſoules deſtitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖colonie of Gods children.

‖Or, new inhabitance.

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and didſt ſend *waſpes forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

*Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 22.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once with cruel beaſtes, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gaueſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice, was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a *curſed ſeed, from the beginning, neither didſt thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

*Gen. 9. 25.

12 For who ſhall ſay, *What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudgement, or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ‖ſtand againſt thee, to be ‖reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

*Rom. 9. 20.

‖Or, in thy preſence.

‖Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

*1. Pet. 5. 7

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant bee able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: *thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him yͭ hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

*Iob 10. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a ‖full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

‖Or, perfect.

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, iudgeſt with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch workes haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould be mercifull, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for ſinnes.

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giuing them time and place, wherby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumſpection diddeſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

23 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee ſhould carefully thinke of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelues are iudged, wee ſhould looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their owne ‖abominations.

‖Or, abominable idoles.

24 *For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, & held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, ſhall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being puniſhed in them; when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whome before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes: 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the works of mens hands.

Surely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that is: neither by conſidering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-maſter,

*Rom. 1.9. deut. 4.19. and 17.3.

2 *But deemed either fire, or wind, or the ſwift aire, or the circle of the ſtars, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whoſe beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the firſt Authour of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is ſeene.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to finde him.

*Rom. 1.21 ||Or, ſeeke.

7 For being * conuerſant in his workes, they || ſearch him diligently, and beleeue their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much, that they could aime at the world; how did they not ſooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde and ſiluer, to ſhewe arte in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

*Iſai 44.13. ||Or, timber-wright.

11 *Now a || carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath ſawen downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke ſkilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomely, & made a veſſell thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:

||Or, chips.

12 And after ſpending the || refuſe of his worke to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelfe:

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and ful of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing elſe to doe, and formed it by the ſkill of his vnderſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery ſpot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it ſelfe, (for it is an image and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beſeecheth † that which hath leaſt meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is moſt vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ſhippes, 5 Yet are they ſaued rather by them then by their Idoles. 8 Idoles are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of Idolatrie, 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God wil puniſh them that ſweare falſely by their Idoles.

Againe, one preparing himſelfe to ſaile, and about to paſſe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the || veſſell that carieth him.

||Or, ſhip.

2 For verely deſire of gaine deuiſed || that, and the workeman built it by his ſkill:

||Or, veſſell or ſhip.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the Sea, and a ſafe path in the waues:

*Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſaue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuertheleſſe thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſedome ſhould be idle, and therefore doe men commit

their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

*Gen.6.4. and 7.10.

6 *For in the old time alſo when the proud gyants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

*Pſal.115. 8.baruc.6.3

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, aſwell *it, as hee that made it: he, becauſe he made it, and it, becauſe being corruptible it was called God.

*Pſal.5.5.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhall bee puniſhed together with him that made it.

‖Or, to or by.
*Ier.10.8. abac.2.18.
†Gre. ſcandales.
‖Or, trap.

11 Therfore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination and *†ſtumbling blocks to the ſoules of men, and a ‖ ſnare to the feet of the vnwiſe.

12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning of ſpiritual fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

†Gre. in time

16 Thus †in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of ‖ kings,

‖Or, tyrants
‖Or, in ſight

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

†Gre. to the better.

19 For he peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authoritie, forced all his ſkill to make the reſemblance †of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

‖Of God.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamitie or tyrannie, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

*Deut.18. 10. ier.7.9. and 19.4.

23 For whileſt they *ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie:

‖Or, confuſedly.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periurie,

‖Or, ſexe.

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of ‖ kinde, diſorder in mariages, adulterie, and ſhameles vncleanneſſe.

†Gre. nameleſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles †not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idoles which haue no life, though they ſweare falſly, yet they looke not to bee hurt.

‖Or, deuoted.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhal they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idols, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The follie of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

But thou O God, art gracious
and true: long ſuffering,
and in mercy ordering
all things.
2 For if we ſinne we
are thine, knowing thy power: but we
will not ſinne, knowing that we are
counted thine.
3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea to know thy power is the
roote of immortality.
4 For neither did the miſchieuous
inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an
image ſpotted with diuers colours, the
painters fruitleſſe labour.
5 The ſight whereof ||entiſeth fooles
to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the
forme of a dead image that hath no
breath.

|| Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.

6 Both they that make them, they
that deſire them, and they that worſhip
them, are louers of euill things, and are
worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt
vpon.
7 For the * potter tempering ſoft
earth faſhioneth, euery veſſell with
much labour for our ſeruice: yea of the
ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels
that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe
alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary:
but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter
himſelfe is the iudge.

*Rom 9.11

8 And employing his labours lewdly,
he maketh a vaine God of the ſame
clay, euen he which a little before was
made of earth himſelfe, and within a little
while after returneth to the ſame
out of the which he was taken: when
his* life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

*Luke 12. 20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not
that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor
that||his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excel
goldſmiths, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeuoureth
to doe like the workers in
braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make
counterfeit things.

|| Or, be ſicke or die.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is
more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe
value then clay:
11 Foraſmuch as hee knew not his
maker, and him that inſpired into him
an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing
ſpirit.
12 But they counted our life a
paſtime, & our † time here a market for
gaine: for, ſay they, we muſt be getting
euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

† Gre. life.

13 ||For this man that of earthly matter
maketh brickle veſſels, and grauen
images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue
all others.

|| Or, ſo.

14 And all the enemies of thy people,
that hold them in ſubiection are moſt
fooliſh and are more miſerable then very
babes.
15 For they counted all the idoles of
the heathen to be gods: which neither
haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to
draw || breath, nor eares to heare, nor
fingers of hands to handle, and as for
their feete they are ſlow to goe.

|| Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that
borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned
them, but no man can make a god like
vnto himſelfe.
17 For being mortall he worketh a
dead thing with wicked hands: for hee
himſelfe is better then the things which
he worſhippeth: whereas he liued once,
but they neuer.
18 Yea they worſhipped thoſe beaſts
alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being
compared together, ſome are worſe
then others.
19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo
much, as to bee deſired in reſpect of
beaſts, but they went without the praiſe
of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meate to his people, to ſtirre vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee ſtung with his ſerpents, 12 but ſoone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altred their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

Therefore by the like were
they puniſhed worthily,
and by the multitude of
beaſts* tormented.
2 In ſtead of which
puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with
thine owne people thou preparedſt for
them meate of a ſtrange taſte: euen
*quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

*Num. 21. 6. chap. 11. 15,16.

*Num. 11. 31.

3 To the end that they deſiring food
might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts
ſent among them, loath euen that
which they muſt needs deſire: but theſe
ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might
be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.
4 For it was requiſite, that vpon
them exerciſing tyranny ſhould come
penury which they could not auoyde:
but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed
how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon || theſe, and they periſhed with the * ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

|| *Or thy people.*
* Num. 21. 6. 1. cor. 10. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmal ſeaſon that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a *ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

* Num. 21. 9.

7 For hee that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that he ſaw: but by thee that art the ſauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

9 For *them the bitings of graſſehoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to bee puniſhed by ſuch.

* Exod. 8. 24. and 10. 4. reuel. 9. 7

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickly ſaued, that not falling into deep forgetfulneſſe, they might be || continually mindefull of thy goodneſſe.

† *Hebr. ſtung.*
|| *Or, neuer drawen from.*

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou *leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt vp againe.

* Pſal. 105. deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2, 6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone foorth returneth not; neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowers were they perſecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they conſumed.

* Exod. 9. 23.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

* Iud. 5. 20.

18 For ſometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beaſts that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruits of an vniuſt land.

20 *In ſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine owne people, with Angels food, and didſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 25. ioh. 6. 31.

21 *For thy || ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater || tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

* Iudg. 6. 4.
|| *Or, Manna.*
|| *Or, was tempered.*

22 *But ſnow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.

* Chap. 19. 20.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, encreaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all || faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire || of them that had need:

|| *Or, things.*
|| *Or, of them that prayed.*

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that *it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

* Deut. 8. 3. matth. 4. 4.

27 For that which was not deſtroied of the fire, being warmed with a litle Sunne beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowen, that wee muſt preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull, ſhal melt away as the winters hoare-froſt, and ſhall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darknes. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy Iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore || vnnourtured ſoules haue erred.

|| *Or ſoules that will not be reformed.*

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut vp ||in their houſes, the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] ||exiled from the eternall prouidence.

||Or, vnder their roofes.
||Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered || vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ||apparitions.

||Or, in.
||Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that helde them keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſadde viſions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 *As for the illuſions of arte Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reprooued with diſgrace.

*Exo.7.11. and 8.7,19.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſkared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, ||denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide be auoided.

||Or, refuſing to looke vpon.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night || which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of ineuitable hell:

||Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſuddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were huſbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the ||field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

||Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birdes among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ||terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeene of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſauage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

||Or, hideous

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 11 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great *light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

*Exod.10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

*Exo.13.21 and 14.24. pſal.78.14. & 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp,

‖ Or, incorruptible.

by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

* Exod 14. 24, 25.

5 *And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt forth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mightie water.

* Exod. 11. 4.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

* Exod. 12.

‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league ſee Pſal. 50. 5.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy lawe, that the Saints ſhould bee alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

* Exo. 11. 5 and 12. 29.

11 *The maſter and the ſeruaunt were puniſhed after one maner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in one moment the nobleſt ofſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

‖ Or, imaginations.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

* Num. 16. 46.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that hee was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

‖ Or, cut off.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtaied the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

* Exo. 28. 6. and 11. 10.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, & in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Unto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercie to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

As for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 Howe that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another

fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had ||entreated to be gone.

|| Or, caſt out by entreaty.

4 For the deſtiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might find a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth || flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

|| Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their || contentment.

|| Or, comfort.

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed †in themſelues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

† Gre. by themſelues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgat his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therin, neither melted they the yce kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISDOME OF Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, Or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

‖ Or, collected.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had bene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as he himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort Sentences of wiſe men, that had bene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſdome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſdome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

‖ Or, of an other nation.

† Greeke, prophecies.

‖ Or, excellencie.

‖ Or, helpe of learning.

WHereas many and great things haue bene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needs become ſkilful themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertayning to learning and wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon Us, wherein wee may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into an other tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ Booke of no ſmall learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interprete it: Uſing great watchfulneſſe, and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 All wiſedome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many bleſsings. 28 To feare God without hypocriſie.

* 1.Kings 3.9.

ALL * wiſedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wiſdome, & her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

*Rom.11. 34.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſdome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his Throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and hee hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

*Prou. 1.7. pſal.110.10

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merrie heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life.

||Or, ſhalbe bleſſed.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, & he || ſhall finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

*2.Chron. 20.21.

15 Shee hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhal continue * with their ſeede.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that holde her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || be iuſtified, for the ſway of his fury ſhalbe his deſtruction.

||Or, eſcape puniſhment.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 He wil hide his words for a time, and the lippes of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlines is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commaundements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſdome, and inſtruction: and faith and meekeneſſe are his delight.

28 || Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

||Or, be not diſobedient to.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take good heede what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonor vpon thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in trueth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods ſeruants muſt looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and truſt in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not ſo. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe ſo.

MY ſonne, if * thou come to ſerue the Lorde, prepare thy ſoule for temptation.

*Mat.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright,

and conſtantly endure, and ‖make not haſte in time of trouble.

‖Or, haſte not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a lowe eſtate.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

*Wiſd.3.6 pro.17.3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, waite for his mercie, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, & was forſaken? or whom did hee euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

11 For the *Lord is full of compaſſion, and mercie, long ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.

*Pſal.37.25

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore ſhall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſite you?

15 They* that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

*Ioh.14.20

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is well pleaſing vnto him, and they that loue him, ſhall bee filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight:

18 *Saying*, We will fal into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maieſtie is, ſo is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

3 Children muſt honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not deſire to knowe all things 26 The incorrigible muſt needes periſh. 30 Almes are rewarded.

Heare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen *the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖authoritie of the mother ouer the ſonnes.

*Exo.20.6. deut.5.10.

‖Or, iudgement.

3 Who ſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhal haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, hee ſhall bee heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, ſhal haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhall bee a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe ſeruice vnto his parents, as to his maſters.

8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come vpon thee from them.

*Exod.20.12.deut.5.10.

9 For the *bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

*Gene.27.27.deu.33.1.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My ſonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.

13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not, when thou art ‖in thy ful ſtrength.

‖Or, in all thine habilitie.

14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes it ſhall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall be remembred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhal melt away, as the yce in ỹ faire warme weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt find fauour before the Lord.

*Phil.2.3.

19 Many are in high place and of renowne:

*Pſal.25. 9,14.

nowne: but *myſteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.

*Prou.25. 27.rom.12. 3.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength.

22 But what is commaunded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to ſee with thine eyes, the things that are in ſecret.

23 Be not curious in vnneceſſarie matters: for moe things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therfore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and he that loueth danger ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall be laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

‖*Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhment.*

28 ‖In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickedneſſe hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

*Pſal.40.2. dan.4.24. matth.5.7.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for ſinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come heereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe, 11 but ſeeke for Wiſedome, 20 and not be aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the trueth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houſes.

MY ſonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eies to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

‖*Or, him that asketh.*

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖the needy, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffreth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, and be not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of a huſband vnto their mother, ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt high, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherit glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

‖*Or, in the ſanctuary.*

14 They that ſerue her ſhall miniſter ‖ to the holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, he ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhe will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then wil ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunitie, and beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glorie and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, †when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beautie.

†Greeke, in time of ſauing.

24 For by ſpeach wiſedome ſhall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖and force not the courſe of the riuer.

‖Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖repay.

‖Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 Wee muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not be double tongued, 12 Nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue ynough for my life.

*Luke 12. 15.

2 Folow not thine owne minde, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll mee for my workes? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he wil in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His *mercy is great, hee will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

*Ecclus. 21. 1.

7 *Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhal the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy ſecuritie thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

*Chap. 16. 13.

8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

*Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 *Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, & with patience giue anſwere.

*Iam. 1. 19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke; and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lye not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choiſe of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

IN ſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherite an ill name, ſhame, and reproch: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine owne heart, that thy ſoule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat vp thy leaues, and looſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

5 †Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kinde greetings.

†Greeke, a ſweet throat.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheleſſe haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

7 If thou wouldſt get a friend, ‖proue him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

‖Or, get him in the time of trouble.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproch.

*Cha.37.5.

10 *Againe ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperitie hee will be as thy ſelfe, and will be bould ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and hee that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doeth counteruaile a faithful friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord ſhal finde him.

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruits right ſoone.

|| Or, heart.

20 She is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: he that is without ||vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zech.12.4

21 She wil lye vpon him as a*mighty ſtone of triall, and hee will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

||Or, coller.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her || chaine.

*Mat.11. 29.

25 Bow* downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhee ſhall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bandes are || purple lace.

|| Or, a riband of blew ſilke, Numb. 15.38.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

*Ecclus.8.9

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the ſteps of his doore.

*Pſal.1.2.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, & * meditate continually in his commandements: he ſhal eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 Wee are exhorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backebiting, 18 and how to eſteeme a friend: 19 A good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquitie ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen folde.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the King the ſeate of honour.

*Pſal.142. 2. eccles.7. 17. iob9. 20. luke 18.11.

5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the king.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mightie, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one ſinne vpon another,

for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

†Gre plough not.

12 †Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

*Mat.6.5.7 ||Or, vaine repetition.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders,*and make not ||much babling when thou prayeſt.

†Gre. created.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither huſbandrie, which the moſt high hath †ordeined.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

*Leuit.19.15.

20 *Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

*Deu.25.4

22 *Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhewe not thy ſelfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marrie thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

||Or, hateful

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ||light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, & the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

*Deut.15.10. ||Or, thy liberality.

32 *And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ||bleſsing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor deſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

*Mat.5.25. chap.31.6

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for gold *hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

||Or, of an euill tongue.

3 Striue not with a man that is ||full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

*Gal.6.2. 1.cor.2.6.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that we are all worthy* of puniſhment.

*Leuit.19.32.

6 *Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

7 Reioice not ouer thy greateſt enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbs; for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, & how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leaſt he lie in waite to || entrap thee in thy words.

|| Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his || honour.

|| Or, opinion.

15 *Trauaile not by the way with a bold fellow, leaſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

* Gene.4.8.

16 *Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

* Prou. 22. 24.

17 Conſult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leaſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 But to knowe our neighbours, 15 And to conuerſe with wiſe men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euil leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leaſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the companie of a woman that || is a ſinger, leaſt thou be taken with her attempts.

|| Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by thoſe things, that are pretious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreets of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beautie of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

* Gen.34. 22. 2.ſam. 11. 2. iudg. 10.17.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leaſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through thy deſire thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leaſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honored, 29 And who not.

A wiſe iudge will inſtruct his people, & the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the

* Prou.29. 12.

the citie is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time hee will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

||Or, face.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the ||perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

*Leuit. 19. 17.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God, and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proude? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a King, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee ſhall inherite creeping things, beaſtes and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and hee that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proud Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed: they that tranſgreſſe the commandements are a ||deceiuable ſeed.

||Or, vnſtable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

||Or, principalitie.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ||the obtayning of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof.

22 Whether hee bee rich, noble, or poore, their glorie is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinnefull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall bee honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

*Pro. 17. 2. 2.Sam. 12. 13.

25 Unto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and hee that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouer wiſe in doing thy buſines, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

*Pro. 12. 9.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth *bread.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule in meekeneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who wil iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? And he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 Wee may not vaunt or ſet foorth our ſelues, 8 Nor anſwere raſhly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe, are from God. 14 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.

||Or, of the lowly.
*Gen. 40. 40. dan. 6. 3.

WIſedome lifteth vp the head ||of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to ſit among great men.

2 Commend not a man

for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruite is the chiefe of ſweete things.

*Act.12.21

4 *Boaſt not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

†Gr.tyrants.

5 Many †kings haue ſit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

*1.Kin.15.28 heſt.6.10.

6 *Many mightie men haue beene greatly diſgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

*Deut.12.24.

7 *Blame not before thou haſt examined the trueth: vnderſtand firſt, and then rebuke.

*Pro.8.13.

8 *Anſwere not, before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the midſt of their talke.

||Or, in the iudgement of ſinners.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not || in iudgement with ſinners.

10 My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtaine, neither ſhalt thou || eſcape by flying.

||Or, eſcape hurt.

*Mat.19.12. 1.tim.6.9. prou.10.13.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haſte, and is ſo much the more behinde.

*Iob 1.12. ezek. 28.4.

12 Againe, there is another that is ſlow, and hath neede of helpe, wanting abilitie, and full of pouertie, *yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and ſet him vp from his low eſtate,

13 And lifted vp his head from miſerie, ſo that many that ſaw it, marueiled at him.

14 Proſperitie and aduerſitie, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the Lawe, are of the Lord: loue, & the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkeneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: and euill ſhall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth proſperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

*Luke 12.19.

19 Whereas he ſayth, *I haue found reſt, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time ſhall || come vpon him, and that hee muſt leaue thoſe things to others, and die.

||Or, paſſe.

*Matt.10.22.

20 Be* ſtedfaſt in thy couenant, and be conuerſant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marueile not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

||Or, for a reward.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

*Mal.3.14.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhal I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie, there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperitie.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end, his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall bee knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth hee for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinnefull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for hee worketh wickedneſſe) leſt hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

When thou wilt doe good, know to whō thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefites.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mightie day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

‖ *Or, braſſe.*

11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt knowe that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my wordes, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitie?

‖ *Or, mingled.*

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he wil not tarie.

16 An enemie ſpeaketh ſweetly with * his lippes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, hee will not be ſatiſfied with blood.

* Ier. 41. 6.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt find him there firſt, & though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhal he ‖ vndermine thee.

‖ *Or, ſupplant.*

18 He will ſhake his head and clap his handes, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not companie with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhal be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proude man, ſhall be like vnto him.

* Deu. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

† *Gre. this ſhal ſmite againſt it, and be broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorie for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And hee will ſhame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the laſt hee will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolitie.

‖ *Or, by thy ſimplicitie.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication

‖ *Or, forbeare not.*
‖ *Or, but.*

will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee will get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in peril of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lyons pray in the wilderneſſe: ſo the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: ſo doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee ſayeth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrowe him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables, is a weariſome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conſcience maketh men happie. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 10 Men are happy that draw neere to wiſedome.

BLeſſed[*] is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of ſinnes.

* Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. iam. 3. 2.

‖ Or, ſorrow.

2 Bleſſed is hee whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others, that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 Hee that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then he that enuieth himſelfe; and this is a recompence of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the laſt he will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and deſpiſeth men.

9 A[*] couetous mans eye is not ſatiſfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his ſoule.

* Prou. 17. 20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy habilitie doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 [*] Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, ſtretch out thy hand and giue to him.

* Tobit. 4. 7. luc. 14. 13.

14 Defraud not thy ſelfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire ouerpaſſe thee.

‖ Or, the feaſt day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the graue.

17 [*] All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; thou ſhalt die the death.

* Iſai. 40. 5. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, ſome fall, and ſome grow; ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood, one com-

neth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and conſumeth away, and the worker thereof ſhal goe withall.

* Pſal.1.2.

20 *Bleſſed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wiſdome, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his vnderſtanding.

21 He that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo haue vnderſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, ſhal alſo hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doeth lodge neere her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a || pin in her walles.

|| Or, ſtake.

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He ſhal ſet his children vnder her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he ſhall be couered from heat, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wiſedome embraceth thoſe that feare God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left vs to our ſelues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law ſhal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderſtanding ſhall ſhe feed him, and giue him the water of wiſedome to drinke.

4 Hee ſhall be ſtayed vpon her, and ſhall not be moued, and ſhall rely vpon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 Shee ſhall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 He ſhall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an euerlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attaine vnto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 || Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſinner, for || it was not ſent him of the Lord:

|| Or, a parable.
|| Or, he was not ſent of, &c.

10 For || praiſe ſhalbe vttered in wiſdome, and the Lord wil proſper it.

|| Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughteſt not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed mee to erre, for hee hath no need of the ſinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 Hee himſelfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſell,

* Gene. 1. 20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulneſſe.

16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh ſhalbe giuen him.

* Iere.21.8.

18 For the wiſedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, & hee knoweth euery worke of man.

* Pſal. 33. 16.

20 Hee hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licenſe to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly ſonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is iuſt, is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, ſhall the city be repleniſhed, but the || kindred of the wicked, ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

|| Or, tribe.

5 Many ſuch things haue I ſeene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, ſhall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath || is ſet on fire.

* Chap. 21. 10.
|| Or, hath bene.

*Gen.6.4.

7 *Hee was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

*Gen.19.24.

8 *Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſoiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes.

*Num.14.15. and 16.20. and 20.51.

10 *Nor the ſixe hundreth thouſand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

*Chap.5.6.

11 And if there be one ſtiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he eſcape vnpuniſhed; for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out diſpleaſure.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is his correction alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoiles, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man ſhall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee ſhould not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifeſt to euery creature, and hee hath ſeparated his light from the darkeneſſe with an ||Adamant.

|| Or, ſtrong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from aboue? I ſhall not be remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

*1.King.8.27. 2.chron.6.18. 2.pet.3.10.

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be mooued when he ſhall viſit.

19 The mountaines alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall bee ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt, which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his workes are hidde.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iuſtice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the ende.

23 He that wanteth vnderſtanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhewe foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garniſhed his workes for euer, and in his hand are the || chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their workes.

|| Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they ſhall neuer diſobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they ſhall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furniſhed man. 14 Auoid all ſinne: 19 For God ſeeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liueſt.

*Gen.1.27 and 5.2. wiſd.2.23. and 7.1,6. 1 cor.11.7. col.3.10.

The Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

*Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a ſhort time, and power alſo ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ||of man vpon all fleſh, and gaue him dominion ouer beaſts and foules.

|| Or, of him.

5 [They receiued the vſe of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the ſixt place he imparted them vnderſtanding, and in the ſeuenth, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderſtand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderſtanding, & ſhewed them good and euill.

8 Hee ſet his eye vpon their hearts, that he might ſhew them the greatneſſe of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderſtanding.

10 And the elect ſhall praiſe his holy Name.

11 Beſide this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlaſting couenant with them, and ſhewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the maieſtie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

*Exod. 20. 16. & 22. 23.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteouſnes, and he *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour,

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themſelues fleſhie hearts for ſtonie.

*Deu.32.8. rom.13.1. *Deu.4.20 and 10.15.

17 For in the diuiſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a *ruler ouer euery people, but *Iſrael is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his firſt borne, hee nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forſake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanſhip, neither left nor forſooke them, but ſpared them.

*Cha.29.13

22 The *almes of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keep the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his ſonnes and daughters.

*Mat.25. 35.

23 *Afterward he will riſe vp and reward them, and render their recompenſe vpon their heads.

*Acts 3.19

24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience.

*Iere.3.12

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and || offend leſſe.

|| Or, leſſen thy offence.

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will leade thee out of darkeneſſe into the || light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

|| Or, illumination.

*Pſal.6.6. iſa.38.19.

27 *Who ſhall praiſe the moſt high in the graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankeſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion vnto ſuch as turne vnto him in holineſſe?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, becauſe yͤ ſonne of man is not immortal.

*Iob 25. 4,5.

31 *What is brighter then the Sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iuſtified. 30 Followe not thy luſtes.

*Gen.1.1.

HEe that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

*Leuit.10. 6.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

*Pſal.105.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his works? *and who ſhall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his maieſtie? and who ſhall alſo tel out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing bee taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when hee leaueth off, then he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerueth he? what is his good, & what is his euil?

*Pſal.90.10

9 *The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeeres.

*2.Pet.3.8.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a *thouſand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therfore is God patient with them, & powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He ſaw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: he reprooueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, & bringeth againe as a ſhepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue diſcipline, and that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

*Chap.41. 23.
15 *My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither vſe vncomfortable words when thou giueſt any thing.

16 Shall not the deaw aſſwage the heate? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraide churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe phiſicke, or euer thou be ſicke.

*1.Cor.11. 28.31.
20 Before iudgement *examine thy ſelfe, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy ſelfe before thou be ſicke, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vowe in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iuſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Chap.7. 17,36.
24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that ſhall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turne away his face.

25 When thou haſt enough remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are ſoone done before the Lord.

*Prou.28. 14.
27 *A wiſe man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obſerue time.

28 Euery man of vnderſtanding knoweth wiſedome, and wil giue praiſe vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelues, and powred forth exquiſite parables.

*Rom.6.6. and 13. 14.
30 *Goe not after thy luſtes, but refraine thy ſelfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giueſt thy ſoule the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe, for thou ſhalt lie in waite for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkenneſſe ſhal not be rich, and hee that contemneth ſmall things ſhall fall by little & little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

4 *He that is haſty to giue credit is light minded, and he that ſinneth ſhall offend againſt his owne ſoule. *Ioſh.22. 11.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe ſhall be condemned, but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue ſhall liue without ſtrife, and he that hateth babbling, ſhall haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, ‖Or, of friend or foe.
talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canſt without offence reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee. ‖Or, ſhewe his hatred.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrowe that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word within a fooles ‖ belly. ‖Or, heart.

13 *Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more. *Leuit.19. 17. math. 18.15.

14 ‖ Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it, and if he haue, that he ſpeake it not againe. ‖Or, reproue.

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, & beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeach, but not || from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

|| Or, willingly.
* Iam. 3. 2.

17 || Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the moſt high.

|| Or, reproue.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep || to be accepted [of him,] and wiſedome obtaineth his loue.

|| Or, of receiuing him.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſedome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I will not doe as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward hee doe it, hee angereth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wiſedome, neither at any time the counſell of ſinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wiſedome.

24 He that hath ſmal vnderſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſt high.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtilty, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wiſe man that || iuſtifieth in iudgement.

|| Or, iudgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head || ſadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

|| Or, in blacke.

27 Caſting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will do thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power hee be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he wil doe euil.

29 A man may bee knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding, by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertiſements.

THere is a reproofe that is not || comely: againe ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

|| Or, ſeaſonable.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine; ſo is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

* Chap. 30. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and is found wiſe: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe hee hath not to anſwere, and ſome keepeth ſilence, * knowing his time.

* Eccle. 3. 7.

7 A wiſe man wil hold his * tongue till he ſee opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

* Cha. 32. 4.

8 He that vſeth many words ſhalbe abhorred; and hee that taketh to himſelfe authoritie therein, ſhalbe hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee; and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelfe beloued: but the || graces of fooles ſhalbe || powred out.

* Chap. 6. 5.
|| Or, pleaſant conceits.
|| Loſt, or ſpilt.

14 The gift of a foole ſhall doe thee no good when thou haſt it, neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

† Gr. for, his eyes are many for one to receiue.

15 Hee giueth little and vpbraideth much, hee openeth his mouth like a crier, to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aſke it againe: ſuch an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole ſaith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread ſpeake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall he be laughed to ſcorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To ſlip vpon a pauement, is better then to ſlip with the tongue: ſo, the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

19 ||An vnſeaſonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

|| Or, an vnpleaſant fellow.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall be reiected when it commeth out of a fools mouth: for he will not ſpeake it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindred from ſinning through want: and when hee taketh reſt, he † ſhall not be troubled.

† Gr. ſhall not be pricked.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule through baſhfulneſſe, and by accepting of perſons ouerthroweth himſelfe.

23 There is that for baſhfulnes promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

* Cha. 25. 2

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a liar is ||diſhonourable, and his ſhame is euer with him.

|| Or, ignominie.

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

28 *He that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heape: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhal get pardon for iniquity.

* Prou. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

29 *Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and ||ſtoppe vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

* Exo. 23. 8. deu. 16. 19.
|| Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wiſedome that is hidde, and treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſſion will vndoe the rich. 9 The ende of the vniuſt ſhall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wiſe.

My ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? doe ſo no more, but *aſke pardon for thy former ſinnes.

* Pſal. 41. 4 luk. 15. 21.

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a Serpent: for if thou commeſt too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, ſlaying the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proude men ſhalbe made deſolate.

5 A *prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth ſpeedily.

* Exod. 3. 9. and 22. 23.

6 He that hateth to be reprooued, is in the way of ſinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will †repent from his heart.

† Gr. be conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelfe ſtones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

* Chap. 16. 16.

10 The way of ſinners is made plaine with ſtones, but at the ende thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wiſedome.

12 *He that is not ||wiſe, will not be taught: but there is a ||wiſedome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

* Eccles. 1. 18.
|| Or, wittie.
|| Or, ſubtiltie.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood: and his counſell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken veſſell, and he will holde no knowledge as long as he liueth.

* Cha. 33. 5.

15 If a ſkilfull man heare a wiſe word, hee will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but aſſoone as one of no vnderſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behinde his backe.

* Pro. 9. 9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwiſe, is as talke ||without ſenſe.

|| Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 *A

*Chap.19.27,28. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wiſe man doeth ſcarce ſmile a litle.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foote is ſoone in his [neighbours] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the houſe, but he that is well nurtured, will ſtand without.

24 It is the rudeneſſe of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wiſe man will be grieued with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will bee telling ſuch things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of ſuch as haue vnderſtanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curſeth Satan, he curſeth his owne ſoule.

*Chap.28.13. 28 *A whiſperer defileth his owne ſoule, and is hated whereſoeuer hee dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſlouthfull man, 3 and a fooliſh daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wiſe mans heart will not ſhrinke. 20 What will loſe a friend.

A Slouthful man is compared to a filthy ſtone, and euery one will hiſſe him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will ſhake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father that begate him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his loſſe.

*Prou.13.22. ||Or, ſhalbe the heire of her husband 4 *A wiſe daughter ſhall bring an ||inheritance to her huſband: but ſhee that liueth diſhoneſtly, is her fathers heauineſſe.

5 Shee that is bold, diſhonoureth both her father and her huſband, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon [is as] muſick in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who ſo teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potſheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a ſound ſleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber: when hee hath told his tale, he will ſay, What is the matter?

||Or an art. 9 If children liue honeſtly, and haue ||wherwithall, they ſhall couer the baſeneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through diſdaine, and want of nurture, doe ſtaine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap.38.16. 11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath loſt the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderſtanding: make litle weeping for the dead, for hee is at reſt: but the life of the foole is worſe then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

*Cha.12.12 ||Or, when he ſhakes off his filth. ||Or, wearied 13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderſtanding, *beware of him leſt thou haue trouble, and thou ſhalt neuer be defiled ||with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou ſhalt find reſt, and neuer bee ||diſquieted with madneſſe.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Pro.27.3. 15 *Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of yron is eaſier to beare then a man without vnderſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by aduiſed counſel, ſhal feare at no time.

||Or, of a poliſhed wall 17 A heart ſetled vpon a thought of vnderſtanding, is as a faire plaiſtering ||on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will neuer ſtand againſt the wind: ſo a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, can not ſtand againſt any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, wil make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhewe her knowledge.

20 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou drewest a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets,

or a treacherous wound, for, for theſe things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane eſtate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: ſo reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Pſal.141.3.

27 *Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeale of wiſedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, & that my tongue deſtroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee ſinne. 9 We may not vſe ſwearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three ſorts of ſinne. 23 The adultreſſe wife ſinneth many waies.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will ſet ſcourges ouer my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſedome ouer mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances and it paſſe not by my ſinnes:

3 Leaſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine aduerſaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy ſeruants alwaies a ‖haughty minde:

‖Or, a giant like.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiſcence, and thou ſhalt hold him vp that is deſirous alwaies to ſerue thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy ſeruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the diſcipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, ſhall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The ſinner ſhall be left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the euill ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

9 *Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither vſe thy ſelfe to the naming of the holy one.

*Exod. 20.7. chap. 27.15. math. 5.33.

10 For as a ſeruant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blew marke: ſo hee that ſweareth and nameth God continually, ſhal not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing ſhall be filled with iniquity, and the plague ſhall neuer depart from his houſe: If he ſhall offend, his ſinne ſhall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his ſinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he ſweare in vaine, he ſhall not be †innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

†Gre. iuſtified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to vntemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not beene borne, and curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

15 *The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the daies of his life.

*2.Sam.16.7.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the body of his fleſh, will neuer ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is ſweete to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

*Prou.9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in his heart, *Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darkneſſe: the walles couer me, & no body ſeeth me, what neede I to feare? The moſt high wil not remember my ſinnes:

*Iſai.29.15. iob.24.15.

19 Such a man only feareth the eies of men, and knoweth not that the eies of the Lord are tenne thouſand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, he looked vpon them all:

21 *This man ſhall bee puniſhed in the ſtreets of the citie, and where he ſuſpecteth not, he ſhall be taken.

*Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus ſhall it goe alſo with the wife, that leaueth her huſband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

‖ *Or, a ſtranger.*

¶23 For *firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne huſband, and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

* Exod. 20. 14.

24 Shee ſhall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhal be made of her children.

‖ *Or, viſitation.*

25 Her *children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring foorth no fruit.

* Wiſd. 4. 3.

26 She ſhall leaue her memorie to be curſed, and her reproch ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, & to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſdome doeth praiſe herſelfe, ſhew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increaſe, and perfection.

The praiſe of wiſedome.

WIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelfe, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the moſt high, ſhall ſhe open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖ *Or, a miſte.*

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

* Iob. 22. 14.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the ſea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt: and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

9 Hee *created mee from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile.

* Pro. 8. 23.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

* Exod. 31. 3.

11 *Likewiſe in the ‖ beloued citie he gaue mee reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power.

* Pſal. 132. 8.

‖ *Or, holy.*

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleaſant fielde, and grew vp as a planetree ‖ by the water.

‖ *Or, Cades.*

‖ *Or, in the water.*

15 I gaue a ſweete ſmell like cinamon, and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and ſweet Storax, and as the fume of franckincenſe in the *Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30. 34.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the *Vine brought I foorth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

* Ioh. 15. 1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ *Or, choſen.*

19 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of mee, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

* Pſal. 19. 10, 11.

21 They that eate mee ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me ſhall yet be thirſtie.

22 He that obeyeth me, ſhall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, ſhall not doe amiſſe.

23 All theſe things are the booke of the Couenant of the moſt high God, euen the *Law which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 1. deut. 4. 1. and 29. 2.

24 Faint not to bee ſtrong in the Lord: that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is

God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

*Gen.2.11.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſdome, as *Phyſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

*Ioſh.3.15.

26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

||Or, draine or ditch.

30 I alſo came out as a ||brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bedde: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

*Chap.33.16.

34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

||Or, glorified.

*Gen.13.2,5. rom.12.10.

IN three things I ||was beautified, and ſtoode vp beautiful, both before God and men: the *vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counſell?

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemie.

*Cha.14.1. and 19.16. iam.3.2.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not *ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

||Or, a friend

9 Well is him that hath found ||prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wiſedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

||Or, to whom.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ||whereto ſhall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedneſſe, but the wickedneſſe of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

*Pro.21.19

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.

||Or, like a Beare.

17 The wickedneſſe of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ||ſackecloth.

18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours: and when hee heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickedneſſe is but little to the wickedneſſe of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

||Or, ſcolding.

20 As the climbing vp a ſandie way is to the feete of the aged, ſo is a wife ||full of words to a quiet man.

*2.Sam.11.2. chap.42.2.

21 *Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

22 A woman, if ſhee maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in di-

ſtreſſe maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

* Gen. 3.6. 1.tim.2.14

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of ſinne, & through her wee all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her huſband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

† Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.

7 An euil wife is a || yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhee will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughtie lookes, and eye lids.

* Chap. 44. 11.

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not, if ſhee treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueiler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

|| Or ſtake

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beautie of a good wife in the || ordering of her houſe.

† Gre. in the higheſt places of the Lord.

|| Or, ornament.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face || in ripe age.

|| Or, in conſtant age

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the || faire feete with a conſtant || heart.

|| Or, comely

|| Or, breſt.

19 My ſonne, keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſowe it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall bee accounted as || ſpittle: but a maried woman is a towre againſt death to her huſband.

|| Or, a ſwine.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her huſband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhall bee iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe

himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeach will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

*Prou.28.21.
||Or, a thing indifferent.
*Prou.23.4.1.tim.6.9.

*MAny haue ſinned for || a ſmal matter: & he that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eies away.

2 *As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Unleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his || talke.

||Or, thought

5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.

*Prou.27.21.

6 *The fruite declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

*Matth.7.17.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will truth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the pray: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwaies with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but be continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer find friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eies worketh euil, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

*Prou. 10.10.

23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will || writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

||Or, alter his ſpeach.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 Who ſo diggeth a * pit ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap ſhall be taken therein.

*Pſal.7.15. prou 26.27. eccleſ. 8.10.

27 He that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a Lyon ſhall lie in waite for them.

*Deut. 32.35. rom. 12.19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous ſhalbe taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abhominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge. 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keepe his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt

another, and doeth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 Hee ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doeth hee aſke forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commaundements, & beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the higheſt, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8. 1. 8 *Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26. 21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire, and an haſty fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall bee quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21. 28. 13 *Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled down, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.

‖Or, third. 15 A ‖backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwel quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bandes of braſſe.

21 The death therof is an euil death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not be quenched, it ſhalbe ſent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and binde vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Wee muſt ſhew mercy and lend: 4 but the borower muſt not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his ſuretie. 18 To be ſuretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.

HEe that is mercifull, will lende vnto his neighbour, and hee that ſtrengthneth his hande, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon. *Deut. 15. 8. matth. 5. 42. luke 6. 35.

3 Keepe thy word & deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwaies finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when he ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 If he ‖preuaile, he ſhall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not; he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings, and raylings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace. ‖Or, if he be able.

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouertie.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.

*Dan.4.24 matt.6.20. luke 11.41. and 12.33. acts 10.4. 1 tim 6,18,19. Iob4 8,9,10.

11 *Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt high, and it ſhall bring thee more profite then golde.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhal fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mightie ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.

|| Or, faile.

14 An honeſt man is ſuretie for his neighbour: but hee that is impudent, will || forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie: for hee hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſuretie:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaked them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

*Chap.39.26.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feede me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.

Of children. *Prou.13.24 and 23.13.

HEe *that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rodde, that hee may haue ioy of him in the end.

|| *Or, good by him.* || *Or, kinſefolke.*

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue || ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his || acquaintance.

*Deut.6.7.

3 *He that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he ſhall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

*Pſal.128.

5 While he liued, he *ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died hee was not ſorrowfull.

6 He left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels wil be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken becommeth headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelfe will be wilfull.

|| *Or, aſtoniſhed.*

9 Cocker thy childe, and hee ſhall make thee || afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

*Cha.7.23.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beate him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt hee waxe ſtubborne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickeneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor ſmell: ſo is he that is ‖ perſecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted.

20 Hee ſeeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and ſigheth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

* Pro.12.25.& 15.13. and 17.22.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ Or, exultation.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remoue ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the deſire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away ſleepe.

* 1.Tim.6.9,10.

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaueth off, hee is ſtill needie.

5 He that loueth gold ſhall not bee iuſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath bin the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

* Chap.8.2

7 It is a ſtumbling block vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery foole ſhall be taken therewith.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold:

* Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the congregatiō ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † ſay not, There is much meate on it.

* Pſa.111.9 pro.23.1.

† Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occaſion.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is preſented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for maners ſake, and be not vnſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

* Chap.37.29.

19 A very litle is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind ſhort vpon his bed.

‖ Or, & lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the bellie are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt bin forced to eate, ariſe, goe forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne, heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes bee quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickeneſſe come vnto thee.

23 * Who ſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeake well of him, and the report of his good houſekeeping will be beleeued.

* Prou.22.9.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie ſhall murmure; and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine,

* Iſai 5.22. iudet.13.8

wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: ſo doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunke moderatly: what life is then to a man that is without wine: for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart and cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the minde, with brawling and quarreling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpitefull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drunke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is cheefe or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell. 20 Of a ragged and a ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.

If thou be made the maſter (of the feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp, but bee among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayeſt be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

*Eccle. 3.7. chap. 20. 7.

4 Powre not out words where *there is a muſitian, and ſhew not forth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banket of wine, is as a ſignet of Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emerand ſet in a worke of gold, ſo is the melodie of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarſely when thou art twiſe asked:

8 Let thy ſpeach be ſhort, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob. 33.6.

9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, & do what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeach

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall find fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou maieſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

*Rom. 14. 5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and he that truſted in him, ||ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

|| Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Cheefely regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

There ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he wil deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, || as an oracle.

|| Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and binde vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the *fooliſh is like a cartwheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

† Greeke, bowels.
* Chap. 21. 16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed them, and ſome of them hath hee || made ordinary dayes.

|| Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath hee ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their || places.

|| Or, ſtandings.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

* Eſay 45. 9. rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that || gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

|| Or, gleaneth.

17 *Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning.

* Chap. 24. 39.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, || giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

|| Or, ſell not.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldſt || ſtand to their courteſie.

|| Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

Of ſeruants.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Sende him to labour that hee be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a ſeruant, let him bee vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

* Chap. 7. 20.
† Greeke, in blood.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou haſt neede of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreate him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 11 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and praier of the poore innocent.

The hopes of a man voyd of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

Of dreames.

2 Who ſo || regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

|| Or, hath his minde vpon.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likeneſſe of a face to a face.

* Prou. 27. 19.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

* Iob 14. 4.

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt high in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, wil declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more, then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare nor be afraid, for hee is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For* the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mightie protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

*Pſal.33. 13. and 61. 1,2.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 *Hee that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ giftes of vniuſt men are not accepted.

*Prou.21. 27.

‖ Or, the mockeries.

19 *The moſt high is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

*Pro.15.8.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needie, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and hee that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

*Deut.24. 14,15. cha. 7.20.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lorde heare?

25 *He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

*Num.19. 11,12.

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HEe *that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

*1.Sam.15 22. iere.7. 3,5,6,7.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſſe is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 *Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

*Exod.23. 15. deut. 16.16.

5 For all theſe things [are to bee done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweete ſauour thereof is before the moſt high.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 *In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

*2 Cor.9.7.

‖ Or, ſet apart.

10 *Giue vnto the moſt high, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

*Tob.4.8.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, *for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the

‖ Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offrings.

* Leuit.22 21,22. deu 15.21.

*Deut. 10. 17. 2. chr. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. wiſd. 6. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2 6. eph. 6. 9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

the Lord is iudge, and with him is *no reſpect of perſons.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widowe when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheeks? and is not her crie againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall beholde to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the mightie be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repaid vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away the multitude of the ||proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

||Or, cruell oppreſſours.

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuiſes, till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercie,

20 Mercie is †ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

†Gre. faire.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the nations that ſeeke not after thee.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ||againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

*Ier. 10. 25.
||Or, vpon.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raiſe vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduerſarie and deſtroy the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the †couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

†Gre. othe.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Iſrael, *whom thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

*Exo. 4. 22.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with ||thine vnſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

||Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

15 Giue teſtimonie vnto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe vp ||prophets that haue bin in thy name.

||Or, propheſies.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ||ſeruants, according to the *bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

||Or, ſupplicants.
*Num. 6. 25.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 *As the palate taſteth diuers kinds of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of vnderſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

*Iob 34. 3.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heauineſſe: but a man of experience will recompenſe him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekeneſ, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her huſband like ||other men.

||Or, common.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ||a poſſeſsion, a helpe like vnto himſelfe, and a pillar of reſt.

||Or, to thriue.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? ſo [who will beleeue] a man that hath no houſe? and lodgeth whereſoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counſellers. 12 The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

Euery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ||againſt the enemie.

|| Or, in preſence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſell; but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelfe.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before ||what neede he hath (for he will counſell for himſelfe) leſt hee caſt the lot vpon thee:

|| Or, what vſe there is of him.

9 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſell from ſuch as enuie thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of ſelling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulneſſe; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindneſſe; nor with the ſlouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finiſhing worke; nor with an idle ſeruant of much buſineſſe: hearken not vnto theſe in any matter of counſell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whoſe minde is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarry.

13 And let the counſell of thine owne heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeuen watchmen, that ſit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the moſt high, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reaſon goe before euery enterpriſe, & counſell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himſelfe.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſedome in words, and is hated: he ſhall be deſtitute of all ||foode.

|| Or, wiſedome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: becauſe he is depriued of all wiſedome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him, ſhall count him happy.

25 The daies of the life of man may be numbred: but the daies of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherite ||glory among his people, and his name ſhalbe perpetuall.

|| Or, credit.

27 My ſonne proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For ||exceſſe of meates, bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turne into choler.

|| Or, varietie of meates.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed, but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phiſitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue || honour of the King.

|| Or, a gift

3 The ſkill of the Phiſitian ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

*Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecarie make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickeneſſe be not negligent: but *pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

*Eſay. 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as || not being.

|| Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the phiſitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that, which they giue, for eaſe and || remedy to prolong life.

|| Or, curing.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fal into the hand of the Phiſitian.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, & neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the *heart, breaketh ſtrength.

*Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauines to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember || my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

|| Or, the ſentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at *reſt, let his remembrance reſt, & be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

*2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man cōmeth by opportunitie of leaſure: & he that hath litle buſines ſhal become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks?

† Greeke, of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, & conſidering the iron worke; the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer & the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eies looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, & watcheth to poliſh it perfitly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and || boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer; and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

|| Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſaile, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhal not ſit on the Iudges ſeate, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice, and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BUT hee that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſdome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtile parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: he will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt high, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall bee filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhal powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall hee meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations ſhall ſhewe foorth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

*Chap. 44. 15.

11 If hee die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ||increaſe it.

||Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde foorth as a roſe growing by the ||brooke of the field:

||Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a ſweete ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly, ſend foorth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhewe foorth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this maner:

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, & whatſoeuer hee commandeth, ſhalbe accompliſhed in due ſeaſon.

*Gen. 1. 31. mark. 7. 37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commaundement the waters ſtood as an heape, & at the wordes of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, & nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man neede not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

*Oſe 14. 10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheate, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beaſts, and ſcorpions, || ſerpents, & the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

|| Or, vipers.

31 They ſhall reioice in his commandement, and they ſhall bee ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needefull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miſeries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, & an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggers life is hatefull.

GReat * trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſons of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

* Eccles. 1. 3

2 Their imagination of things to come, & the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crown, || vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke.

|| Or, to the porter.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietneſſe, feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bed, his night ſleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell:

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeuen fold more vpon ſinners.

9 * Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge:

* Chap. 39. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood.

* Gen. 7. 11

11 * All things that are of the earth ſhal turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea.

* Gen. 3. 19 chap. 41. 10

* Eccles. 1. 7

12 All † briberie and iniuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for euer.

† Gre. bribes

13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhall bee dried vp like a riuer, and ſhall vaniſh with noiſe, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he ſhal reioyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, ſhall bee pulled vp before all graſſe.

* Iob. 8. 11. and 16. 12. gen. 41. 2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a moſt || fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for euer.

|| Or, a garden that is bleſſed.

18 To * labour & to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but hee that findeth a treaſure, is aboue them both.

* Phil. 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 6.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine & muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wiſedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the pſalterie make ſweet melodie: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amiſſe: but aboue both is a wife with her huſband.

24 Brethren and helpe are againſt time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then them both.

25 Golde and ſiluer make the foote

ſtand ſure: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeeke helpe.

*Iſai.4.15.
||*Or, a garden that is bleſſed.*

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ||fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My ſonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelfe with other mens meate, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of Death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly ſhall be accurſed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wiſedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath proſperity in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and is || vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth and hath loſt patience.

||*Or, to whom euery thing is troubleſome.*

3 Feare not the ſentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thouſand yeeres.

5 The children of ſinners, are abhominable children: and they that are conuerſant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhal periſh, and their poſterity ſhal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forſaken the law of the moſt high God: for if you encreaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be borne, you ſhall be borne to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth ſhall turne to earth againe: ſo the vngodly ſhall goe from a curſe to deſtruction.

*Chap. 40. 11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee aboue a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few daies: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe diſcipline in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe is better then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſoiourneſt, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of ſcorning to giue and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouerbuſie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding ſpeaches before friends; and after thou haſt giuen, vpbraide not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking againe that which thou haſt heard, and of reuealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou be truely ſhamefaſt, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnes of God.

OF theſe things be not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the moſt High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iuſtifie the vngodly:

3 Of || reckoning with thy partners, and || trauellers: or of the || gift of the heritage of friends: || Or, of thy partners ſpeech. || Or, companions. || Or, of the giuing.

4 Of exactneſſe of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants || indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an euill ſeruant to bleed. || Or, without profit.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and ſhut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put al in writing that thou || giueſt out, or receiueſt in. || Or, dealeſt for.

8 Be not aſhamed to || informe the vnwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreeme aged || that contendeth with thoſe that are yong, thus ſhalt thou bee truely learned and approued of all men liuing. || Or, rebuke. || Or, that is accuſed of fornication.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleepe; when ſhee is yong leſt ſhee paſſe away the flowre of her age, and being married, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginitie leſt ſhe ſhould be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe; and hauing an huſband, leſt ſhe ſhould miſbehaue herſelfe: and when ſhee is married, leſt ſhee ſhould be barren.

11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhee make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

*Chap. 25. 23. 12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and *from women wickedneſſe. *Gene. 3. 6.

14 Better is the || churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I ſay, which bringeth ſhame and reproch. || Or, wickedneſſe.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almightie Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the deepe and the heart, and conſidereth their crafty deuices: for || the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world. || Or, the higheſt.

19 Hee declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and reuealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No *thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Iob 41. 4. eſay 21. 15

21 Hee hath garniſhed the excellent workes of his wiſedome, and hee is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no need of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his workes: and that a man may ſee euen to a ſparke.

23 All theſe things liue and remaine for euer, for all vſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and hee hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelfe in his power and wiſedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious ſhew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing, a marueilous || inſtrument, the worke of the moſt High. || Or, veſſell.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement †it runneth haſtily.

†Or, hee ſtayed his courſe.

6 *He made the Moone alſo to ſerue in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

*Gen.1.16.

7 *From the Moone is the ſigne of Feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

*Exo.12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies aboue, ſhining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giuing light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will ſtand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 *Looke vpon the rainebow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.

*Gen.9.13.

12 *It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſt high haue bended it.

*Eſa.40.12.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haileſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountaines are ſhaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to ||tremble: ſo doth the Northerne ſtorme, and the whirlewinde: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

||Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoare froſt alſo as ſalt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ||it lieth on the toppe of ſharpe ſtakes.

||Or, it is as the point of ſharp ſtakes.

20 When the colde North-winde bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breſtplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſte comming ſpeedily: a dew comming ||after heate, refreſheth.

||Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counſell he appeaſeth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that ſaile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, wee marueile thereat.

25 For therein be ſtrange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kindes of beaſts, and whales created.

*Pſal.107.23.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeake much, & yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhall wee be able to magnifie him? for hee is great aboue all his workes.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

*Pſal.96.4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet wil he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put foorth all your ſtrength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 *Who hath ſeene him, that hee might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

*Pſal.106.2 Ioh.1.18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for wee haue ſeene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath hee giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Iacob.

The praiſe of the fathers.

Let vs now praiſe famous men, and our Fathers that begat vs.

2 The Lorde hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counſell by their vnderſtanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their

counſels, and learning meet for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſical tunes, and recited ‖ verſes in writing.

‖ *Or, ditties.*

6 Rich men furniſhed with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there be, which haue no memorial, *who are periſhed as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

*Gen.7.22

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children ‖ for their ſakes.

‖ *Or, after them.*

13 Their ſeed ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The people will tell of their wiſdome, and the congregation will ſhew forth their praiſe.

*Chap.39.10.

16 *Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance, to all generations.

*Gen.5.24 heb.11.5.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen.6.9. and 7.1. heb.11.7

18 An *euerlaſting Couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

*Gen.9.11.

19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

*Gen.12.3 and 15.5. and 17.4.

20 Who kept the Law of the moſt High, and was in couenant with him, hee eſtabliſhed the Couenant in *his fleſh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

*Gen.21.4.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an *othe, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiply him, as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherit from Sea to Sea, & from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

*Gen.22.16,17,18. gal.3.8.

22 With *Iſaac did he eſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men and the couenant,

*Gen.27.28. and 28.14.

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. Hee acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praiſe of Moſes, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen *Moſes beloued of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

*Exo.11.3

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him *glorious in the ſight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

*Exod.6.7,8,9.chap.

4 *He ſanctified him in his faithfulneſſe, and meekeneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

*Num.12.3

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Iſrael his iudgments.

*Exo.17.4.

6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

*Exo.4.28.

7 An euerlaſting couenant he made with him, and gaue him the prieſthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† *Gr. he bleſſed.*

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

† *Greeke, veſſels or inſtruments.*

9 And he compaſſed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a *ſound, and a noiſe made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

*Exod.28.35.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew ſilke, and purple the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgement, and with Vrim & Thummim.

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the worke of

the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holineſſe an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eies goodly & beautiful.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholy conſumed euery day twiſe continually.

15 Moiſes conſecrated him, and anointed him with holy oile, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men liuing to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweet ſauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut.17. 10. and 21. 5.

17 *He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the ſtatutes of iudgements, that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his lawes.

*Num. 16. 12.

18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they conſumed: he did wonders vpon them, to conſume them with the fiery flame.

*Num. 17 8.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruits of the encreaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeed:

*Deut.12. 12. and 18. 10.

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Num 25. 12,13. 1 mac.2.54.

23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the cheefe of the ſanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his poſteritie ſhould haue the dignitie of the Prieſthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Ieſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeed.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things be not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praiſe of Ioſhua, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

*Num.27. 18. deut. 34 9. ioſh. 1. 2. and 12.7.

*IEſus the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the ſucceſſor of Moſes in prophesies, who according to his name was made great for the ſauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Ioſh.10. 12,13,14.

2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities?

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, & the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) hee deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe hee fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the mightie one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo, he did a worke of mercie, hee and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milk & hony.

*Num. 26. 65. deu. 35. 36.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones *flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*Chap. 49. 12.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdom, & anointed princes ouer his people.

*1. Sam. 1. 10. and 16. 19.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnes he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when he offered the *ſucking lambe.

*1. Sam. 7. 9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voice to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleepe hee made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhoe, and no man did accuſe him.

*1 Sam 12 3.

20 And after his death he *propheſied, and ſhewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

*1. Sam. 28 18, 19.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 Of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and puniſhment.

And after him roſe vp Nathan to *propheſie in the time of Dauid.

*2 Sam. 12 1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 Hee ‖ played with Lions as with kids, and with *beares as with lambs.

‖ Or, he ſmote Lions.
*1. Sam. 17. 34.

4 *Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah?

*1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For he called vpon the moſt high Lord, and he gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1. Sam. 18. 7.

7 For hee deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and *brought to nought the Philiſtines his ‖ aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.

*2. Sam 5 7.
‖ Or, contemned.

8 In all his workes hee praiſed the holy one moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.

*1. Chr. 16. 4.

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ vntill the ende, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning.

‖ Or, perfectly.

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael.

*1. Sam. 12. 13.
‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 *Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured, for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1. King. 4. 21, 24.

14 *How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, & as a flood filled with vnderſtanding.

*1. King. 4. 29, 30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iſlands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *Songs, and Prouerbs, and Parables, and interpretations.

*1. King. 4. 31, 32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt *gather gold as tinne, and

*1. Kin. 10. 27.

and didſt multiply ſiluer as lead.

19 *Thou didſt bow thy loines vnto women, and ||by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection.

*1.King 11.1.
||Or, in.

20 Thou didſt ſtaine thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1.Kin.12 15,16,17.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will hee aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loueth him he will not take away: Wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

*2.Sam.7.15.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeede he left behinde him Roboam, euen the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding; who *turned away the people through his counſell: there was alſo Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, who *cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne:

*1.Kin.11.10,11,13,14.
*1.Kin.12.28,30.

24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickednes, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praiſe of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

Then ſtood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

*1.King.17.1.

2 He brought a ſore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminiſhed their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ||ſhut vp the heauen, *and alſo three times brought downe fire.

||Or, made heauen to holde vp.
*1.Kin.18.38. 2.king.1.10,12.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wondrous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 *Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, & his ſoule from the ||place of the dead by the word of the moſt Hie.

*1.Kin.17.21,22.
||Or, graue.

6 *Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ||bedde.

*2.Kings 1.16.
||Or, ſeate.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

*1.Kings 19.15.

8 *Who anointed kings to take reuenge, & Prophets to ſucceed after him:

*1.Kin.19.16.

9 *Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fierie horſes:

*2 King 2.11.

10 Who waſt ||ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lordes iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to ||reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

||Or, written of.
*Mal.4.3.
||Or, eſtabliſh.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ||ſlept in loue, for we ſhal ſurely liue.

||Or, were adorned with loue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued he was not mooued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

*2.King 2.11,15.

13 ||No word could ouercome him, *& after his death his body prophecied.

||Or, Nothing.
*2 King.13.21.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes,* till they were ſpoiled and caried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid:

*2.Kin.18.11,12.

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midſt thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

*2 King.18.2.

18 In his time *Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, & boaſted proudly.

*2.King.18.13.

19 Then trembled their hearts and handes, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ||miniſtery of Eſay.

||Or, hand.

21 *He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

*2.Kin.19.35.iſa.37.36.tob.1.18.1.mac.7.41.2.mac.8.19.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and hee lengthened the kings life.

*2 King.20.10.iſa.38.8.

24 He

24 Hee ſawe by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praiſe of Ioſias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezechiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

The remembrance of *Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecarie: it is ſweete as hony in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

*2.King 22 1.and 23.2. 2.chr.3.34

2 He ||behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

||Or, proſpered.

3 *He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

*2.Kin.23.4.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Ioſias, were defectiue: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ||power vnto others, & their glory to a ſtrange nation.

||Or, horne.

6 *They burnt the choſen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the ſtreets deſolate ||according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

*2.King. 25.9.
||Or, by the hand of Ieremie.

7 For they *entreated him euil, who neuertheleſſe was a prophet *ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict & deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant.

*Ier.38.6.
*Ier.1.5.

8 *It was Ezechiel who ſawe the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims

*Eze.1.3.15.

9 For he *made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ||directed them that went right.

*Eze.13.11 and 38.11, 16.& 46.12 hag.2.24 ezr.3.2.
||Or, did good.

10 *And of the twelue prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

*Ezek.13.13.& 38.22

11 *How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

*Zach.3.1 ezr.3.2 hag 1.12 and 2.3

12 *So was Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

*Nehe 7.1

13 *And among the elect was Neemias whoſe renowme is great, who raiſed vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates & the barres, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

*Gen 5.24 heb.11.5.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

*Gen.41.44. and 42.6.& 45.8.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

*Gen.5.3. and 11.10.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray. 27 The concluſion.

Simon *the high prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

*2.Mac.3,4

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the ſea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

*1.King.7.23.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his comming out of the †Sanctuarie?

†Gr the houſe of the vaile.

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of ſummer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all maner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfec-

tion of glory, when he went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the prieſts hands, hee himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſeruice at the altar, that he might adorne the offring of the moſt high Almighty,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foote of the altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſauour vnto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded || the ſiluer trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

|| *Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.*

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God almighty the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voices, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweete melodie.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the ſolemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe yee the God of all, which onely doth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may be in our daies in Iſrael for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke, the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is he that ſhall be exerciſed in theſe things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he doe them, hee ſhall be ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedome to the godly: bleſſed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A Prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I will thanke thee, O Lord and king, and praiſe thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praiſe vnto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and haſt beene my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† *Gre. the gnaſhing of the teeth.*

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the mids of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hel, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed me on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliueredſt ſuch as waite for

thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, & in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſauedſt me from deſtruction, and deliuereſt mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

‖Or, went aſtray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, & will ſeeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a litle and receiued her, & gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded:

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, & bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not bee forſaken.

‖Or, I got underſtanding.

21 My ‖heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

‖Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I wil praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 *I opened my mouth, and ſaid, buy her for your ſelues without money.

*Eſay 55.1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhe is hard at hand to finde.

27 *Behold with your eies, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

*Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, & in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſende money and the booke, to the brethren at Hieruſalem.

AND these are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſon of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of ‖Ioachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

‖Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted,

|| Or, and vowed vowes. ||and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto || Ioachim the hie Prieſt the ſonne of Chelcias, ſonne of Salom, and to the Prieſtes, and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem, || Or, Ioacim.

8 At the ſame time, when he receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ||captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon: || Or, priſoners.

10 And they ſaid, Behold, we haue ſent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God, † Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meat offring.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord wil giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and we ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and wee ſhall ſerue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God, (for wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee ſhall reade this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

*Chap. 2. 6. 15 And yee ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, & to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

*Dan. 9. 5. 17 For wee haue * ſinned before the Lord,

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commaundements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lorde brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, wee haue beene diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and home, like as it is to ſee this day. *Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheleſſe we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſsion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

Therefore the Lord hath made good his worde, which hee pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

3 That a man ſhould * eat the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter. *Deut 28. 53.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus wee † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice. † Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day. *Cha. 1. 15

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, yͭ we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walk in the cōmandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

*Dan. 9.15

11 *And now O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes ⁊ with wonders, ⁊ with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art yͤ Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael ⁊ his poſterity is †called by thy name.

†Gr. thy name is called vpon Iſrael.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy houſe, ⁊ conſider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deut. 26.15. eſa. 63.15.

17 *Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe †ſoules are taken from their bodies, wil giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

*Pſal. 6.5. and 115.17 eſa. 38.18, 19.
†Gr. ſpirit or life.

18 But yͤ ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping ⁊ feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule wil giue thee praiſe ⁊ righteouſnes O Lord.

*Dan. 9.20

19 *Therefore wee doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſnes of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath ⁊ indignation vpon vs, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants yͤ prophets, ſaying,

*Ier. 27.7, 8

21 *Thus ſaith the Lord, bow downe your ſhoulders to ſerue the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall ye remaine in the lande that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to ſerue yͤ king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to ſerue the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name (haſt thou laid waſte) as it is to be ſeene this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy Law, before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 *If ye will not heare my voyce, ſurely †this very great multitude ſhalbe turned into a ſmal [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them.

*Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28 15.
†Gr. this great ſwarme.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: becauſe it is a ſtiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they ſhall ||remember themſelues,

||Or, come to themſelues.

31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they ſhal praiſe me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their ſtiffe †necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they ſhal remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

†Gr. backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhall bee lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer & confeſsion contained in that book, which Baruch writ and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſdome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitty vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call vpon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captiuity: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee. *Deut. 30.1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of daies, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treaſures? *Iob.28. 12,20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth.

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo careful, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are baniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Young men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeek wiſdome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ||authors of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowen the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes. ||Or, expounders.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, & wil bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beaſts.

33 He that ſendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, & to Iſrael his beloued.

*Pro. 8.31. Iohn 1.14.

37 *Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſdome which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, & take heed of it: walke †in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

†Greeke, to the ſhining, before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happie are wee: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by *ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

*1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhee ſaw the wrath of God cōming vpon you, ſhe ſaid; Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpō me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the waies of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſnes.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖*in my dayes.

‖Or, proſperitie.

‖Or, in the time of mine affliction.

*Pſa. 116.2. and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: & he ſhal deliuer you from the power & hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that hee will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuity: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, & ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖Or, my dearelings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe

aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhe that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhalbe turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhal come vpon her frõ the euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhal be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PUt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God wil ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about toward the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the Weſt vnto the Eaſt by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were ledde away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and banks of long continuance ſhould be caſt downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may goe ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, & euery ſweet ſmelling tree, ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall leade Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteouſnes that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epiſtle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuity is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whoſe idols and idolatry are ſet foorth at large in this Chapter.

ACopy of an Epiſtle which Ieremie ſent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of yͤ ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye ſhal remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now ſhal ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

* Eſai.44.8, 9,10. and 46.5,7. pſal.115.4. wiſ.13.10.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when yee ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay yee in your hearts, O Lord, we muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workeman, and they themſelues are guilded and laid ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but falſe and cannot ſpeake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a virgine that loues to go gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the Prieſts conuey from their gods golde and ſiluer, and beſtow it vpon themſelues.

||Or, which proſtitute themſelues openly.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ||common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of ſiluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſaue themſelues from ruſt and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces becauſe of the duſt of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter as though hee were a iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himſelfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of duſt, thorow the feet of them that come in.

||Or, courts.

18 And as the ||doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, leſt their gods bee ſpoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

†Gr. licked.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are †gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, & when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt they will not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

||Or, any price.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ||a moſt hie price.

*Eſa.46.7.

26 *They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They alſo that ſerue them, are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they moue of themſelues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themſelues ſtreight: but they ſet ||gifts before them as vnto dead men.

||Or, offrings

||Or, ſpend.

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and ||abuſe: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

*Leu.12.4.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed *eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meate before the gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and crie before their gods: as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſtes alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercie to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans thēſelues diſhonor them.

||Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they ||bring him and intreate Bel that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them: for they haue no ||knowledge.

||Or, ſence.

43 The women alſo with cordes about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldſmiths, they can be nothing elſe, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them, can neuer continue long, how ſhould then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the prieſts conſult with themſelues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither ſaue themſelues from warre nor from plague?

*Pſal.115.4.wiſdom.13.10.

50 *For ſeeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaide with ſiluer and gold: it ſhall be knowen heereafter that they are falſe.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will fly away, & eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer or gold able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſiluer, and garments wherwith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and ſtarres, being bright and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh forth is eaſie to bee ſeene, and after the ſame maner || the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

||Or, the ſame wind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hilles and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able, neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarecrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body, that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the || bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproach in the countrey.

||Or purple and brightneſſe.

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhall be farre from reproach.

¶ The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe wordes, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 Azarias his praier and confeſſion in the flame, 24 wherewith the Chaldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The Song of the three children in the ouen.

THEN Azarias ſtood vp & prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and *all thy iudgements trueth.

* Pſal. 25. 10.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For wee haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now wee can not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and bee kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercie.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee, with all our heart, wee feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy maruellous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt be aſhamed.

20 And let them be ||confounded in all

|| *Or, by thy power and might.*

all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, towe, and ſmall wood.

‖Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib.2.c.105.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth aboue the fornace, fourtie and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace, as it had bene a ‖moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖Or, coole.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying;

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lorde, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖aboue all for euer.

‖Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

35 *O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

*Pſal. 148.4

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O yee fire and heate, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O yee yce and colde, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the †aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

†Gr. heauen.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

|| Or, Saints

64 O ye || holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for hee hath deliuered vs from || hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

|| Or, graue.

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr, Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adulterie, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two iudges falſe.

There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in lawe, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her huſbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous

† Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.

to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oile and waſhing bals, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bad them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at || priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commaunded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid.

|| Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it: then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the crie in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and ſhut the garden doores, & ſent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her & lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a loud voice and ſaid: O euerlaſting God that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death: the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a young youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare frõ the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, & ſaid: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the mids of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her

50 Wherefore all the people turned

againe in haſt, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedneſſe: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

*Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell me, Under what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a †maſticke tree.

†Gr. lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very wel; Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell mee, Under what tree didſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a ‖holme tree.

‖Or, kinde of oake.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a lowd voice, and praiſed God who saueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they *maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

*Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her huſband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ The hiſtory of the deſtruction of †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped. 33 Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne. 42 The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.

And King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖conuerſed with the king, and was honored aboue all his friends.

‖Or, liued with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an Idol called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idols made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath ſoueraigntie ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaide the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? ſeeſt thou not how much he

eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Ecclus.30.19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſayd vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and tenne, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſaid, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meate, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſely againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, & ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſts with their wiues and children (as they were woont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loude voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſayd, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlewe them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

‖ *Some adde this title: Of the Dragon.*

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſayde, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ *Or, Behold what you worſhip.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Deliuer vs Daniel, or elſe we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſawe that they preſſed him ſore, being conſtrained, he *deliuered Daniel vnto them:

*Dan.6.16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions den, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were ſeuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeiſes, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ *Or, two ſlaues.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, & had broken bread in a boule, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ *Or, ſodde.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner

that thou haſt into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſaw Babylon: neither do I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

* 1 King. 17. 4.

38 And Daniel ſaide, Thou haſt remembred mee, O GOD: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voyce, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 *And he drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Ier. 37. 17

¶ The prayer of Manaſſes King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almightie God of our Fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeed: who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: Who haſt bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whome all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatning towards ſinners is importable: but thy mercifull promiſe is vnmeaſurable and vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt High Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ||neither haue any releaſe: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

|| *Or, neither take my breath.*

¶ The firſt booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to ſet vp the faſhions of the Gentiles in Hieruſalem, 22 And ſpoiled it, & the temple in it, 57 And ſet vp therin the abomination of deſolation, 63 And ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of || Chettiim, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, that hee reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece,

|| Or, Chethim.

2 And made many wars, and wan many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon || he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

|| Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty ſtrong hoſte, and ruled ouer countries, and nations and || kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

|| Or, kingdomes which became &c.

5 And after theſe things he fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

† Gre. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honourable, and had bin brought vp with him from his youth, and parted kis kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirty and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe daies went there out of Iſrael wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, † we haue had much ſorrow.

† Gre. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward heerein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon || they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

|| Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed, before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue yͤ dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraide of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the ſanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, & the vaile, and the crownes, & the golden ornaments that were before the temple, || all which he pulled off.

|| Or, he pilled all things.

23 Hee tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † pretious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which hee found:

† Gr. deſireable.

24 And when hee had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therfore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were:

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and young men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the marriage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, & deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when hee had taken the ſpoiles of the citie, hee ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes, and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women & children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they layd them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 In ſo much that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fledde becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, & became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour encreaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idols, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow || the ſtrange lawes of the land,

|| Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the temple; and that they ſhould prophane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuarie and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all maner of vncleanneſſe, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Lawe, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 ||And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flie for ſuccour.

|| Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes, in euery place of ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Lawe which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any, the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Lawe, †the kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

† Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women †that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

† Gr. that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlewe them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherfore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iewe that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 He and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 Hee dieth, and inſtructeth his ſons: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN thoſe daies ‖aroſe Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ Or, Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, &c. aroſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.

2 And he had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan ‖called ‖Caddis:

‖ Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.

‖ Gaddis.

3 Simon, called Thaſſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

‖ Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherfore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhee is become a bondſlaue.

12 And behold, our ‖Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waſte, & the Gentiles haue profaned it.

‖ Or, holy thing.

13 To what ende therefore ſhall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſons rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer, and golde, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne, and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, & the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as *Phineas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

*Num. 25. 9.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to †dwell there.

† Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, †becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

† Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe.

32 They purſued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made war againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come foorth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then †they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed.

† Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in one †innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† Gr. ſimplicitie.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues & children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand †people.

† Gr. ſoules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another: If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes againſt the heathen, they wil now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therfore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight againſt him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mightie men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Lawe.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖valiantly.

‖ Or, by force

47 They purſued alſo after yͤ proud men, & the work proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hande of Kings, neither †ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horne to the ſinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride & rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, & giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their †time, ſo ſhall ye receiue great honour, & an euerlaſting name.

† Gr. generations.

*Gene.22.9, 10. rom.4.3.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

*Gene.41.40.

53 *Ioſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

*Num.25.13. eccluſ.45.23,24.

54 *Phineas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlaſting prieſthood.

*Ioſh.1.2.

55 *Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Iſrael.

*Num.14.6,7. ioſh.14.13.

56 *Caleb for bearing witneſſe before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*2.Sam.2.4.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

*2 Kin.2.11.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the law, was taken vp into heauen.

*Dan 3.16.17.18, and 26.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeuing were ſaued out of the flame.

*Dan.6.22.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus conſider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him ſhall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a ſinfull man: for his glory ſhall bee dung and wormes.

*Pſal.146.4.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted vp, and to morrow hee ſhall not be found, becauſe he is *returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my ſonnes be valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue eare vnto him alway: he ſhall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus hee hath bin mighty and ſtrong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ||fight the battaile of the people.

||Or fight yee the battaile of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you, all thoſe that obſerue the law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the law.

69 So he bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth fortie, and ſixth yeere, and his ſonnes buried him in the Sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him. 44 He and his fall to faſting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

Then his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulneſſe, the battaile of Iſrael.

3 So he gate his people great honor, and put on a breſtplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelp roaring for his pray.

5 For hee purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, becauſe ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieued alſo many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the citties of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmoſt part of the earth, & he †receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

†Gre. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſt out of Samaria to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued he went forth to meete him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him, many alſo fell downe ſlaine, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their ſpoiles, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre.

14 He ſaid, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoſt of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſt comming to meet them, ſaid vnto Iudas; How ſhall wee be able, being ſo few to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing wee are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered: *It is no hard matter for many to bee ſhut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmall company:

*1.Sam.14.6.2.chron.14.11.

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ againſt vs †in much pride and iniquitie to deſtroy vs, and our wiues & children, and to ſpoile vs:

‖Or, vnto vs.
†Greek in multitude of pride, or enuie, and iniquitie.

21 But wee fight for our liues, and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as ſoone as hee had left off ſpeaking, he lept ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſt was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they purſued them †from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were ſlaine about eight hundred men of them; and the reſidue fledde into the land of the Philiſtines.

†Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, & an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In ſo much, as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore hee ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very ſtrong armie.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gaue his ſouldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, †whenſoeuer he ſhould need them.

†Gr. or at euery need.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and †that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time,

†Gr that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.
‖Or. for the taking away of the Lawes

30 Hee feared †that he ſhould not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally, as he did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

†Gr that he ſhould not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouerſee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem.

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an armie againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch †his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

†Gr a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptoleme, the ſon of Dorymenes and Nicanor, & Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee ſent fourtie thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the king cōmanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer, & gold very much, with ‖ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues: A power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖of the Philiſtines, ioyned themſelues vnto them.

‖Or, fetters.
‖Or, of ſtrangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, & that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knewe how the king had giuen commaundement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them.)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuarie.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aſke mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay voide as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuarie alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong holde: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to ||Maſpha ouer-againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

||Or, Maſpa.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackecloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laide open the booke of the Law, ||wherein ẏ heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

||Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idols.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſtes garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the *Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

*Num.6.2.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall wee cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Prieſtes are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall wee be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loude voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captains ouer the people, euen captains ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch as *were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or *were fearefull, thoſe hee commanded that they ſhould returne, euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

*Deu.20.5. *Iudg.7.3.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſayde, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that yee may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a newe, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

Then tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the camp of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himſelfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that hee might ſmite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid hee, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ||armour, nor ſwordes to their mindes.

||Or, targets.

7 And they ſawe the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen; and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that

were with him: feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs crie vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord wil haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, & ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte frō purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Bee not greedie of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, & after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much golde, and ſiluer, and blew ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, & praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foote, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met with them ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty armie, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, *who diddeſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt, the hoſt of ||ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

* 1.Sam. 17 50,51.

|| Or, Philiſtines.

* 1.Sam. 14 13,14.

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to †fall away, & let them quake at their deſtruction.

† Gr. melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battaile, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaide Iudas and his brethren, behold our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ||dedicate the Sanctuarie.

|| Or, repaire.

37 Upon this all the hoſt aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the ſanctuarie deſolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had clenſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he choſe prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offrings which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laide vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

* Exod. 20 25. deut. 27 5, & ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lamps that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and || ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begunne to make.

|| Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth fourty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cittherns, and harpes, & cimbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of || deliuerance and praiſe.

|| Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the temple with crownes of gold; and with ſhields, and the gates, and the chambers they || renewed and || hanged doores vpon them.

|| Or, dedicated.
|| Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Iſrael ordained that the daies of the dedication of the altar, ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come & tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Diuerſe, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, & the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at || Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

|| Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabattine.

4 Alſo he remembred the || iniurie of the children of || Bean, who had bene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

|| Or, malice

|| Or, Haran, Gene. 36. 27. & num 33.3,32

5 Hee ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoſt.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their handes, for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; Alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroied there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe wordes, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chooſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Unto whom he gaue commandement, ſaying, Take yee the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And hee purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

23 And || thoſe that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

|| Or, captiue Iewes,

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in || Boſora, and Boſor, in Alema, || Caſphor, Maked & Carnaim (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great.)

|| Or, Boſorra.

|| Or, Chaſcor.

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow || they had appointed to bring their hoſt againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

|| Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſt turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe vnto || Boſorra, and when he had wonne the citie, hee ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and

|| Or, Boſor.

tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they †looked vp, & behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortreſſe: for ||they aſſaulted them.

† *Gr. lift vp their eyes.*

|| *The heathen aſſaulted the Iewes.*

31 When Iudas therefore ſaw that the battaile was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid vnto his hoſte, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behinde them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſte of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aſide to Maſpha, and after he had aſſaulted it, hee tooke it, and ſlew all the males therein, and receiued the ſpoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Caſphon, Maged, Boſor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things, gathered Timotheus another hoſte, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas ſent [men] to eſpie the hoſte, who brought him word, ſaying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are aſſembled vnto them, euen a very great hoſte.

39 Hee hath alſo hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, readie to come and fight againſt thee: vpon this Iudas went to meete them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſte come neere the brooke, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him, for hee will mightily preuaile againſt vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we ſhall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile againſt him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he cauſed the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went firſt ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ||they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Iudas.

|| *Iudas and his company.*

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, euen their wiues and their children, and their ſtuffe, a very great hoſte, to the ende they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they ſhould goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needs paſſe through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Iudas ſent vnto them in peaceable maner, ſaying; Let vs paſſe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall doe you any hurt, we will onely paſſe thorow on foote: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſte, that euery man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, and tooke the ſpoiles thereof, and paſſed through the city ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that ||came behind, and ||exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

|| *Or, went hindmoſt, Num.10.25*

|| *Or comforted, or encouraged.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladneſſe, where they offered ||burnt offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

|| *Peace offerings, Ioſeph. Antiq. 12. 12.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the gariſons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let vs alſo get vs a name, and goe fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the gariſon that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie †to fight againſt them.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

60 And ſo it was, that Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe ſome valiant act.

62 Moreouer theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the South, where he ſmote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† Gr. daughters.

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the †Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

† Gr. ſtrangers.

67 At that time certaine prieſts deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduiſedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confeſſeth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ieruſalem. 20 Iudas beſiegeth thoſe in the towre at Hieruſalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He beſiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Iſrael: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elmais in the countrey of Perſia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer, and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſtplates, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philippe the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields.

‖ Or, armour

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuarie with high wals as before, and his citie Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued, whereupon hee laide him downe vpon his bedde, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end || hee ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

|| Or, hee ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth forty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuarie, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs only, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they wil doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand foote men, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many daies, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes & mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer yͤ beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſtes were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one

two and thirtie ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſt ||giuing them ſignes what to do, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

|| Or, ſtirring them vp, and being compaſſed with the rancker, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of golde, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpred vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſt drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings army, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, || ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

|| Or, ſo that he cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents || againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

|| Or, in Iudea.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura hee made || peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

|| Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuarie hee beſieged it many dayes: || and ſet there artillerie with engins, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

|| Or, made there mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon || they alſo made engins, againſt their engins, and helde them battell a long ſeaſon.

|| Or, the Iewes.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles hee liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the Kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſt, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs †be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

† Gr. giue hands.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, & haue done all theſe things becauſe wee aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to bee maſter of the citie; So he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be hie Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a fewe men vnto a ||citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

||Tripolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib.10,12. cap.16.

2 And as he entred into the †palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

†Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlewe them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heede to their words, for they ſawe that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ||Scribes, to require iuſtice.

||Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeede of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit hee tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlewe them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 *The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

*Pſal.79. 2,3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor †righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and othe that they made.

†Gr. iudgement.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ||contended for the high Prieſthood.

||Or, laboured to defend his high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ||reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ||goe foorth into the countrey.

||Or, fledde from him to the enemie.

||Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company ||had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to †abide their force, he went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

||Or, were growen very ſtrong.

†Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, ſaying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a fewe men, that I may † ſee you in peace.

† Gr. ſee your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to † fight againſt Iudas beſides || Capharſalama.

† Gr. meet Iudas in battell.
|| Or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the prieſts, and certaine of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhewe him the burnt ſacrifice that was offred for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in ſafetie, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace

36 Then the prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou O Lord didſt chooſe this houſe, to be called by thy Name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, & pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 *O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out, and ſmote a hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

* 2. Kings 19.35. eſai. 37.36. ecclus. 48.22. 2. mac. 8.19

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſt before vs this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickedneſſe.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, & he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that he was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then || they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gaſera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

|| Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke yͤ ſpoiles, and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, & his right hand, which he ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a litle while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him alſo of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongſt the || Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

|| Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in yͤ countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer & gold which is there

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, & giuen them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yere.

‖ *Or euery place.*

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them.

‖ *Or, Macedonians.*

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia that came againſt them in battaile, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants with horſemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was diſcomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and ſuch as reigned after him, ſhould pay a great tribute, and giue hoſtages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lidia, and of the goodlieſt countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof ſent againſt them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe raigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themſelues a ſenate houſe, wherein three hundred and twentie men ſate in counſell daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be wel ordered

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrie, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtred, your confederats and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of braſſe: and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace & confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romans and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea, and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemie, be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederats throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhal they giue any thing, vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romans, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhal victuals be giuen to thē that take part againſt thē, or weapons,

or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall thinke meete to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends, and confederats the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee: wee will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † hee ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the || chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

† Gr. he added or proceeded to ſend.

|| Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to || Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

|| Or, Galilea.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to || Berea, with twentie thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

|| Or, Berethe. Ioſ.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraide, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, he ſaid; Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, Wee ſhall neuer be able: || Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

|| We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† Gr. let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behinde vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt || them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

|| Or the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him,

and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lordes of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie & ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, & ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ Or, Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖ Ioſ. Antiq lib. 13. c. 1.
† Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therfore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hidde themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, & behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegrome came foorth, and his friends & brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels
‖ Or, muſicians.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fledde into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſayde to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battel, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but hee turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a †thouſand men

† Two thouſand men. Ioſeph.ant. lib.13.cap 1

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and || repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and || Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, & with barres.)

|| Or, built.

|| Ioſeph. Techoa.

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† Gr. the citie in Bethſura.

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the country for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuarie ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the workes of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his companie are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and conſulted with him.

60 Then remoued he, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: Howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſt, and ſent word || to them that were of Iudea.

|| Or, to ſuch of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, & they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he ſmote || Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

|| Or, Odomerra.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, & deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Gr. added hee to come any more.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 & burneth the temple of Dagon.

In

|| Ioſ. the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

IN the hundreth & ſixtieth yere, Alexander the || ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſt, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing wordes, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid hee, Let vs firſt make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe he wil remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoſt, and to prouide weapons that hee might aide him in battell: he commaunded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre, ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoſt.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, & he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commaunded the workemen to build the wals, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethſura certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the law, and the commaundements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he & his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had indured,

16 He ſaid, Shal we finde ſuch another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter and ſent it vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meete to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to bee the high prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſory, and ſaid,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelf?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He ſent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, & continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, & are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee ſtill to be faithful vnto vs, and we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And frõ that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo bee holy and free, with the borders thereof,

both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely ſet at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, & New moones and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhall be all dayes of immunitie and freedom for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirtie thouſand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhalbe placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernours be of themſelues, and that they †liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† *Gr. walke.*

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then yͤ high prieſts

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expences ‖of the Sanctuary.

‖ *Or, of the holy things.*

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, out of the Kings accompts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth ſhalbe giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accompts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences ſhalbe giuen of the Kings accompts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall bee giuen out of the Kings accompts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credite vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that he had done in Iſrael; for hee had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe hee was the firſt that entreated of ‖peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

‖ *True.*

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Embaſſadors to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect;

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: & I will be thy ſon in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou diddeſt returne into the land of

thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and golde, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him, to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſaid vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man troble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ||partaker of his dominion.

|| Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladnes.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threeſcore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone lifteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aſke and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhal tel thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen and ſo great a power in the plaine, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, & chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Ieruſalē, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the citie, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Ionathan laid ſiege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: & ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſte of footmen, and went to Azotus ||as one that iourneyed, & therewithal ||drew him forth into the plaine, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

||Or, as though he would paſſe thorowit.
||Or, led his company.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commanded them: and ſo the ||enemies horſes were tired.

|| Ioſ. Antiq. lib. 13. c. 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſte, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſmen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagō their idols temple for ſafety.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoſte vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of golde, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 Who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places

ANd the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt like the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king helde his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent embaſſadours vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent yͭ I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpō his head, the crowne of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe yͭ dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoſte, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolemee alſo died the third day after, † & they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

† Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth, threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vn-

to the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remouing, he cam to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Jſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, & promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that hee would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, & he promiſed him three hundred talents

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Jonathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Jonathan, and vnto the nation of the Jewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you heere a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Jewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Judea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Judea, from the countrie of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſep. antiq.lib.13. cap.8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing heereof ſhall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Jonathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the iles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus yͤ yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might raigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 Jn the meane time Jonathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Jeruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the forteſſes. For they fought againſt Jſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Jonathan, ſaying, J will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but J will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do wel if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to yͤ king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the citie, to the number of an hundreth and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the city, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gat many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city ſaw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying:

50 ||Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

||Or, bee friends with vs.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Triphon tooke the †Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

†Gr. beaſts.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying: I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

†Gr. and ſeruice.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan || went foorth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Aſcalon, they of the city met him honorably.

||Or, went beyond the riuer, and paſſed through the cities: Or, went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and through the cities, Gr.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee layd ſiege vnto it, and burned ||the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

||Or, the places thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, †he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

†Gr. he gaue them the right hand.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to ||remoue him out of the countrey,

||Or to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layed men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battel, al that were of Ionathans ſide fled.

70 In ſo much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOwe when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the hie Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſtes and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doeth ſpecifie.

‖ *Areus: looke Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſador that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

‖ *Or, kinred, Ioſ. Ant.*

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our Feaſts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about vs haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates & friends in theſe warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſon of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Oniares ſent:

‖ *Read out of Ioſ.* which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the hie Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperitie.

† *Gr. peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Embaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpite ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ *Or, to ſet foote in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and tolde him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to be in armes,

that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: Alſo he ſent foorth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and || they kindled fires in their campe.

|| Ioſeph. lib. ant. 13.9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

† Ioſ. gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Joppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holdes in Judea,

36 And making the walles of Jeruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to build vp the citie || forаſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, & they repaired that which was called Caphenatha

|| Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that hee might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not ſuffer him, and that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way, howe to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourtie thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Jonathan came with ſo great a force, hee durſt not ſtretch his hande againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and cōmended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Unto Jonathan alſo hee ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Jonathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himſelfe hee retained but three thouſand men, of whome he † ſent two thouſand into Galile, and one thouſand went with him.

† Gr. left two thouſand in Galile.

48 Now aſſoone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they ſlewe with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſte of footmen, and horſemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to deſtroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together, prepared to fight.

51 They therfore that followed vpon them, perceiuing yͤ they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan & them that were with him, & they were ſore afraid, wherfore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therfore let vs make war vpon them, & take away their memorial frō amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans ſonnes into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Hieruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſte to inuade the land of Iudea, and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying: Yee your ſelues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels alſo, and troubles which we haue ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuarie, & our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now as ſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued.

8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt bee our leader in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, & whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſt to finiſh the walles of Ieruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo he ſent Ionathan, the ſonne of Abſolom, & with him a great power to Ioppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer againſt the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon, was riſen vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treaſure, ||concerning the buſineſſe that was committed vnto him.

|| Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the neceſſary vſes which he had.

16 Wherefore, now ſend an hundred talents of ſiluer, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Heereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they ſpake deceiptfully vnto him, yet ſent he the money, and the children, leſt peraduenture he ſhould procure to himſelfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoſt marched againſt him in euery place whereſoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his comming vnto them by the wilderneſſe, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made readie all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not: So he departed & came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many daies.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the Sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreouer hee ſet vp ſeuen pyramides one againſt another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe he made cunning deuices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ſhips carued, that they might be ſeene of all that saile on the ſea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and ſlew him,

32 And he raigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and brought a great calamitie vpō the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the ſtrong holds in Iudea, and fenſed them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

† Gr. in the ſtrong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe men, and ſent to king Demetrius, to the end he ſhould giue the land an immunitie, becauſe † all that Tryphon did, was to ſpoyle.

† Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies

35 Unto whom king Demetrius anſwered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and friend of kings, as alſo vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the ſcarlet robe which ye ſent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatſoeuer couenants we haue made with you, ſhall ſtand, and the ſtrong holdes which yee haue builded ſhalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe alſo which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paide in Ieruſalem, it ſhall no more be paide.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments, and contracts, in the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour, and leader of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; he made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Inſomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and clime vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a lowd voice, beſeeching Simon † to grant them peace:

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they ſaid, Deale not with vs according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, and cleanſed the houſes wherein the idols were: and ſo entred into it, with ſongs, and thankeſgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 They alſo of the towre in Ieruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him ‖ to bee at one with them, which thing hee graunted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundred ſeuentie and one yere, with thankeſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 Hee ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladnes. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre he made ſtronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſawe that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, he

made him captaine of all the hoſtes and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Perſia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſte of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom hee was put in warde.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the boundes of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warrelike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all maner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man ſate vnder his vine, and his figgetree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1.Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the lande to fight againſt them: yea, the Kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer hee ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the Law he ſearched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked perſon, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſorie.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip & league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ieruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders and Prieſtes, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadors that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the counſell of the people, in this maner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes Embaſſadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the hie Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of golde of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thankes ſhall wee giue to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables

of braſſe, which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelft yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie prieſt,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, ⁊ elders of the country, were theſe things notified vnto vs.

‖ Or, Ieruſalem, peraduenture by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome thinke, the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

29 Forſomuch as often times there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuarie, and the law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themſelues in ieopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and bene their hie prieſt, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to inuade their countrey that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe vp, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his own ſubſtance, ⁊ armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, ⁊ gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethſura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had bin before, but he ſet a gariſon of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furniſhed them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernor and chiefe prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the iuſtice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that hee ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the citie of Dauid in Ieruſalem, who had made themſelues a towre, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the Sanctuarie, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the ſafetie of the countrey, and the city, and raiſed vp the wals of Ieruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Iewes ⁊ prieſts were wel pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their gouernour, and high prieſt for euer vntil there ſhould ariſe a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuarie, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or prieſts, to breake any of theſe things, or to gaineſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to bee clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould do otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all yͤ people to deale with Simon, ⁊ to do as hath bene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, ⁊ prieſts, ⁊ to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo yͭ the copies thereof ſhould be laid vp in the treaſurie, to the ende that Simon ⁊ his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe through Iudea, & granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuerſe kings & nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the iſles of the Sea, vnto Simon the prieſt, and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 For as much as certaine peſtilent men, haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to chalenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhippes of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and al the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing bee, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea ſide.

12 For he ſaw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him, an hundred and twentie thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the citie round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne on the Sea ſide, hee vexed the citie by land, and by Sea, neither ſuffered hee any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, & his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countries, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embaſſadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore, to write vnto the kings and countries, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aide their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrie vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne lawe.

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ||Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

|| Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countries, and to ||Sampſames, & the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ||Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

|| Or, Sampsaces.

|| Or, Basilis.

24 And the copy heereof they wrote, to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora, the ſecond day, †aſſaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

† Gre. bringing his forces out.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aide him: ſiluer alſo, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Further

28 Furthermore hee ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and ſay: you withhold Ioppe and Gazara with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue waſted and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖without the borders of Iudea.

‖Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we wil come and ‖fight againſt you.

‖Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when hee ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demaundeſt Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had ſeene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, & to warre againſt the people, but as for the king [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Hierico inuiteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 Iohn is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

Then came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: Be ye inſtead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee choſe out of the countrey twentie thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoſte both of footmen, and horſmen, came againſt them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer againſt them, and when hee ſaw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footemen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn ſtill followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ||So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it with fire: So that there were ſlaine of them about two thouſand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

||Or, which when he had ſet fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the ſonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of ſiluer and golde.

12 For he was the hie Prieſts ſonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himſelfe, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſons, to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himſelfe to Iericho with his ſons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hidde men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men roſe vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banketing place, and ſlewe him and his two ſonnes, and certaine of his ſeruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſte to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill Iohn, & vnto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them ſiluer, and golde, & rewards.

† Gr. captaines of thouſands.

20 And others he ſent to take Ieruſalem, and the mountaine of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde Iohn that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, hee was ſore aſtoniſhed: So he laide hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for hee knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the actes of Iohn, and his wars & worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time he was made high Prieſt after his father.

¶ The ſecond booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

The brethren the Iewes that bee at Ieruſalem, and in the lande of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, & ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now wee be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeere, wee the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that ye keepe the feaſt

*Leuit. 23. 34.

of *Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

10 In the hundreth, foureſcore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the counſel, and Judas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing bin in battell againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the armie with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

*Leuit. 23. numb. 29.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purpoſed to keep the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue & twentieth day of the moneth *Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, took the fire of the Altar priuily, & hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſteritie of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they tolde vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then cõmanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias cõmanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle yͤ wood, and the things laid thervpon with yͤ water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sun ſhone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Jonathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious king,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iuſt, almightie & euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from al trouble, & didſt chooſe the fathers, & ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered frõ vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed & abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moiſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

‖Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried yͤ matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof, on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes, 25 And how thoſe were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is alſo found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene ſignified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the law, charged them not to forget the commaundements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their minds, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted he them, that the law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moiſes climed vp, and ſawe the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherin he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the altar of incenſe, & ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall be vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moiſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moiſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moiſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offering was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a librarie, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue neede thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee ſhall doe well if yee keepe the ſame dayes.

17 † We hope alſo that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the Sanctuarie,

18 As he promiſed in the lawe, will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

† Gr. now God it is that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the Sanctuarie, as he promiſed in the lawe. For we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, & Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole country, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with al fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in fiue books, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they find that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of yͤ matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memorie, might haue eaſe, and that

all, unto whoſe hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others: yet ||for the pleaſuring of many we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

|| Or, to deſerue well of many.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtorie.

31 But to vſe breuitie, and auoyde much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene ſaid, That it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the praier of Onias.

NOw when the holy Citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſtes belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſurie in Ieruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Ieruſalem, & had bene courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the citie, hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, & declared wherefore hee came, and aſked if theſe things were ſo in deed.

10 Then the high Prieſt tolde him that there was ſuch money layde vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherleſſe children,

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrong ſhould be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the kings commandement giuen him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſury.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, hee entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no ſmall agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts Veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they ſhould ſafely bee preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoſo had looked the hie Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ‖ to the generall Supplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

‖Or, to make generall ſupplication.

19 And the women girt with ſackecloth vnder their breaſts, abounded in the ſtreetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the hie Prieſt, being in ſuch an agony.

†Gr. expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there preſent himſelfe with his guard about the treaſurie, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, & the Prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

‖Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it ſeemed that hee that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of golde.

26 Moreouer two other yong men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the moſt High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceiue that ſome treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame yong men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt beene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king aſked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitor, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and hee beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king, obteineth the office of the hie Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednes of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whō wee ſpake afore) hauing bin a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and bene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was hee bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Appollonius, as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike, & priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdom, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to bee hie Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royal priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſador to Rome, for amitie and aid, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greek faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh maners, through the exceeding profanenes of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and no high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ‖Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fift yere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent †ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ‖coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, & from thence to Ieruſalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued

‖ *Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.*

† *Gr. who were religious embaſſadours.*

‖ *Or, inthronizing.*

ued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell Tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was cōpelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold, out of the temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reprooued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with othes, and though hee were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuarie: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and mooued to pity, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impietie againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had beene committed in the citie by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and beganne firſt to offer violence on ‖Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, & no leſſe in folly.

‖Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them all together vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, & ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laide againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if hee would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Inſomuch that hee diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue bene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to bee honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernes.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourtie dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of golde, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhieldes, and multitude of || pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

|| Or, ſtaues.

4 Wherefore euery man praied that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had bene his enemies*, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore hee had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open || enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

|| Or, executioner.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And hee that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole daies, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict; and no fewer ſold, then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted handes, and with prophane handes, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the

augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that hee conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man as ſoone as hee had come, had forthwith beene ſcourged, and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe God did not chooſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo hee ſlewe all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, ſlewe great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

† *Gr. who was the tenth.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Crueltie vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOT long after this, the king ſent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ *Antioch: the Latine interpreters.*

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ *Out of Ioſ. lib. 12. c. 7. or, as they were.*

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iewe.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† *Gr. Grecians.*

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women

brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards hee ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing hee might bee deliuered from death, and for the olde friendſhip with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy lawe made, and giuen by God: therefore hee anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwaies to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourеſcore yeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a litle time, and a moment longer, ſhould bee deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as bee yong, to die willingly, and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a litle before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeaches proceeded as they thought, from a ||deſperate minde.

||Or, madnes or pride.

30 But when hee was readie to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancie and cruell death of ſeuen brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eate ſwines fleſh at the kings commandement.

IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king againſt the lawe to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges, and whips:

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt ſaid thus: What wouldeſt thou aſke, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes, and caldrons to be made whot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the vtmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good ſpace diſperſed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as *Moiſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces declared, ſaying, And he ſhall be comforted in his ſeruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the firſt was dead, after this maner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking ſtocke: and when they had pulled off the ſkin of his head with the haire, they aſked him, Wilt thou eate before thou bee puniſhed throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But hee anſwered in his owne language, and ſaid, No. Wherefore hee alſo receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the laſt gaſpe, hee ſaid, Thou like a fury takeſt vs out of this preſent life, but the king of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking ſtocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid couragiouſly, Theſe I had from heauen, and for his lawes I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king and ſaid, Thou haſt power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixt, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceiued without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelues, hauing ſinned againſt our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honorable memorie: for when ſhee ſawe her ſeuen ſonnes ſlaine within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in yͤ Lord

21 Yea ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious ſpirits, and ſtirring vp her womaniſh thoughts, with a manly ſtomacke, ſhe ſaid vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the mẽbers of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, wil alſo of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reprochfull ſpeach, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by wordes, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would

turne from the Lawes of his fathers, and that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſell the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would counſell her ſonne.

27 But ſhee bowing her ſelfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her countrey language on this maner; O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankinde made likewiſe;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy, with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the yong man ſaid, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt bene the authour of all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the handes of God.

32 For wee ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angrie with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall hee be at one againe, with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted vp without a cauſe, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand againſt the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue ſuffered a ſhort paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, ſhalt receiue iuſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments & plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be ynough now to haue ſpoken cōcerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated, 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

Then Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the city ſore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that hee would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodi-

ous places, and ouercame & put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuie attempts, inſomuch that the brute of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſawe that this man encreaſed by little and little, & that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the gouernour of Coeloſyria & Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chooſing Nicanor the ſon of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twentie thouſand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he ſent to the cities vpon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors cõming, and he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſolde by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for yͤ couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almightie God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of yͤ battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to yͤ buſines, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, & ſo receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, & Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The help of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ||armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe, & thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto yͤ day, which was the beginning of mercy, diſtilling vpon them.

|| *That is the enemies armour.*

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the ||maimed, and the widdowes, and Orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

|| *Or, lamed with tortures.*

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of thoſe that were with Timotheus & Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlewe aboue twentie thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, & diuided amongſt themſelues many ſpoiles more, and made the ‖maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, & the aged alſo, equal in ſpoiles wͭ themſelues

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in couenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſõ who was wͭ Timotheus, & had annoied the Iewes many waies.

33 Furthermore at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victorie in their coũtry, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a litle houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whõ he made leaſt account, & putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitiue ſeruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therfore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis. 5 Hee is ſtriken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

‖ Or, diſorderly.

2 For he had entred the citie called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend theſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, & ſo it happened yͭ Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor & Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flie. Therfore commanded he his chariot man to driue without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, yͭ he would come to Ieruſalem, & make it a common burying place of yͤ Iewes.

5 But the Lord almightie, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague: for aſſoone as hee had ſpoken theſe words, a paine of the bowels that was remediles, came vpon him, & ſore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that moſt iuſtly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanding to haſte the iourney: but it came to paſſe that he fel downe frõ his chariot, caried violently, ſo that hauing a ſore fal, al the mẽbers of his body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the ſea (ſo proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now caſt on the ground, and carried in an horſelitter, ſhewing foorth vnto all, the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the wormes roſe vp out of the body of this wicked man, & whiles hee liued in ſorrow and paine, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtarres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intollerable ſtinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelfe] by the ſcourge of God, his paine encreaſing euery moment.

12 And when hee himſelfe could not abide his owne ſmell, hee ſaide theſe wordes: It is meete to bee ſubiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, ſhould not proudly thinke of himſelfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) ſaying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which hee was going in haſte to lay it euen

with the ground, & to make it a common burying place) he would ſet at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy ſo much as to be buried, but to be caſt out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beaſts, he would make them al equals to yͤ citizens of || Athens, || *Or, Antioch.*

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had ſpoiled, hee would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo hee would become a Iew himſelfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not ceaſe: for the iuſt iudgement of God was come vpõ him: therfore deſpairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a ſupplicatiõ, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his Citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperity.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſicknes

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time he led an armie into the hie countries, appointed a ſucceſſor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom || the ſtate was left, might not be troubled. || *Or, common affaires.*

25 Againe conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbors vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities and expect what ſhalbe the euent, I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often cõmitted, and cõmended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that hee || vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably & graciouſly yeeld to your deſires. || *Or, following.*

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſon of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, & alſo the Chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, & ſet forth incenſe, & lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercie, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had helde the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dennes, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him, that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in clenſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute, and decree, That euery yeere

thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Jewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to yͤ crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, choſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Jewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, & called traitor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had cõmitted vnto him, & departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; || and ſeeing that hee was in no honorable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poyſoned himſelfe and died.

||Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the || holds, hee hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Jewes:

||Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their handes the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Jewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Jeruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, & beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, & Joſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now || they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſnes, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

||Or, Simon.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, & ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, hee ſlew in the two holdes, more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Jewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though hee would take Jewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, || they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinckled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackcloth,

||Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſarie to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

*Deut.28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, & went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly riſen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a || pledge of their ſucceſſe and victorie: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

||Or, warrant, or ſuretie.

29 But when the battaile waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of golde, and two of them ledde the Jewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes & lightenings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footemen] twentie thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, hee fled into a very ſtrong holde, called Ga-

zara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they ẏ were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, & vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day early, twentie yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hidde in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 Of the king vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

Not long after this, Lyſias the kings † protectour & couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† Gr. tutour.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the || Gentiles,

|| Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other Chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thouſand footmen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, & drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when || they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

|| Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, & to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpō their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, & ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, & [promiſed] that hee would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you wil keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeuour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue gi-

uen order, both to theſe, & the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye wel. The hundred & eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioſcoros.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto yͤ gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his own affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer thẽ to liue after their own lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that whẽ they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, & euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of yͤ king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: king Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſel, & the reſt of the Iewes

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhal vſe their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes ſhal be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye wel. In the hundred, forty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe wordes: Quintus Memmius, & Titus Manlius ‖ embaſſadours of yͤ Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, conſuls.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as hee iudged to be referred to the king: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caſpis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

When theſe Couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their huſbandrie.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeueral places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor yͤ gouernor of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countrey men, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, & burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpoſe to returne.

8 But when he heard that yͤ Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes yͤ dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, & the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and fortie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, & fiue hundred horſe men of the Arabians, ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell: but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 Hee went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong citie, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioining thereunto, being filled ful, was ſeen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus they found him not in the places, for before hee had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bands, & ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him & hundred and twentie thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand, and fiue hundred horſemen.

‖ *Doſitheus, and Soſipater.*

21 Nowe when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with yͤ points of their owne ſwords

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirtie thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, & Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many words, that hee would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, & to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand perſons.

‖ *Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight, and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherin Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the wals, and defended them mightily: wherin alſo was great prouiſion of engines, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundreth furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindely in the time of their aduerſitie:

13 They

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtil vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out wͭ three thouſand men of foot, & foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſbacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his || ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

|| Put by his armie: wounded him in the ſhoulder or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long & were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, & ſung Pſalmes with a lowd voyce, & ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following || as the vſe had bene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen, in their fathers graues.

|| Or, at ſuch time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was yͤ cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

* Deut. 26. ver. 7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto praier, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholy bee put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe yͭ were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſum of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, hee ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had bin ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was cōming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protector, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſmen fiue thouſand, & three hundred, and Elephants two & twenty, and three hundred charets armed wͭ hooks.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelf with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe hee thought to haue bin made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrumēt which on euery ſide hanged down into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, & that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the altar whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, hee receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now yͤ king came with a barbarous & hautie mind, to do far worſe to yͤ Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night & day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not ſuffer the people, that ||had euen now been but a litle refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemious nations.

||Or, had had a litle reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three daies long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoſt ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ||Creator of the world, & exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the country, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

||Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice yong men, he went in into the kings tent by night, & ſlewe in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſſe of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethſura, which was a ſtrõg hold of yͤ Iews, but he was put to flight, failed, & loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them yͭ were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in yͤ Iewes hoſte, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, & when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ||was deſperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, ſubmitted himſelfe, and ſware to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offred ſacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

||Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernor from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they ſtormed becauſe they would make their couenants voide.

26 Lyſias went vp to the iudgement ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene hie Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were ||vſed ſolemnly in the Temple: and ſo that day he helde his peace.

||Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſel by Demetrius, & aſked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intẽded, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that bee called Aſideans (whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therfore I being depriued of mine anceſtors honor (I meane the hie Prieſthood) am now come hither.

8 Firſt verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good

of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being malitiouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him forth,

13 Cõmanding him to ſlay Iudas, & to ſcatter them that were wᵗ him, & to make Alcimus high prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their well-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had ſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

‖Or, were ioyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſuddaine ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſnes that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, & Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made yͤ multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, & when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable cõference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He praied him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he maried, was quiet, and ‖tooke part of this life.

‖Or, liued together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commaunding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much cõfounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that hee ſhould make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by pollicie.

30 Notwithſtãding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to bee churliſh vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing yͭ ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe frõ Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſtes that were offering their vſual ſacrifices, to deliuer him yͤ man.

32 And whẽ they ſware that they could not tel where yͤ man was, whõ he ſought,

33 Hee ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, & made an oath in this maner: If you wil not deliuer me Iudas as a †priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

†Greeke, bound.

34 After theſe words he departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their handes towards heauen, & beſought him yͭ was euer a defẽder of their nation, ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt neede of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of yͤ Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had bin accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with al vehemency for the religion of yͤ Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hũdred men of war to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neuertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ranne through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, & taking them in both his hands, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie. 8 Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on yͤ ſabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mightie one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mightie vpon earth, & I cõmand to take armes, and to do the kings buſines: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked wil done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike moument of his victorie ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherfore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and aid which ſhould come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law, and the prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he tolde them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bin ſo indeed, which did not a litle reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had bin high Prieſt, a vertuous, and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole bodie of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, & exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy

citie,(to wit) Jeremias yͤ prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Judas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould bee yͤ triall, & the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armies, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou diddeſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and diddeſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherfore now alſo O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe bee ſtricken with terror, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Judas, and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Judas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, & bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the Towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the Towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

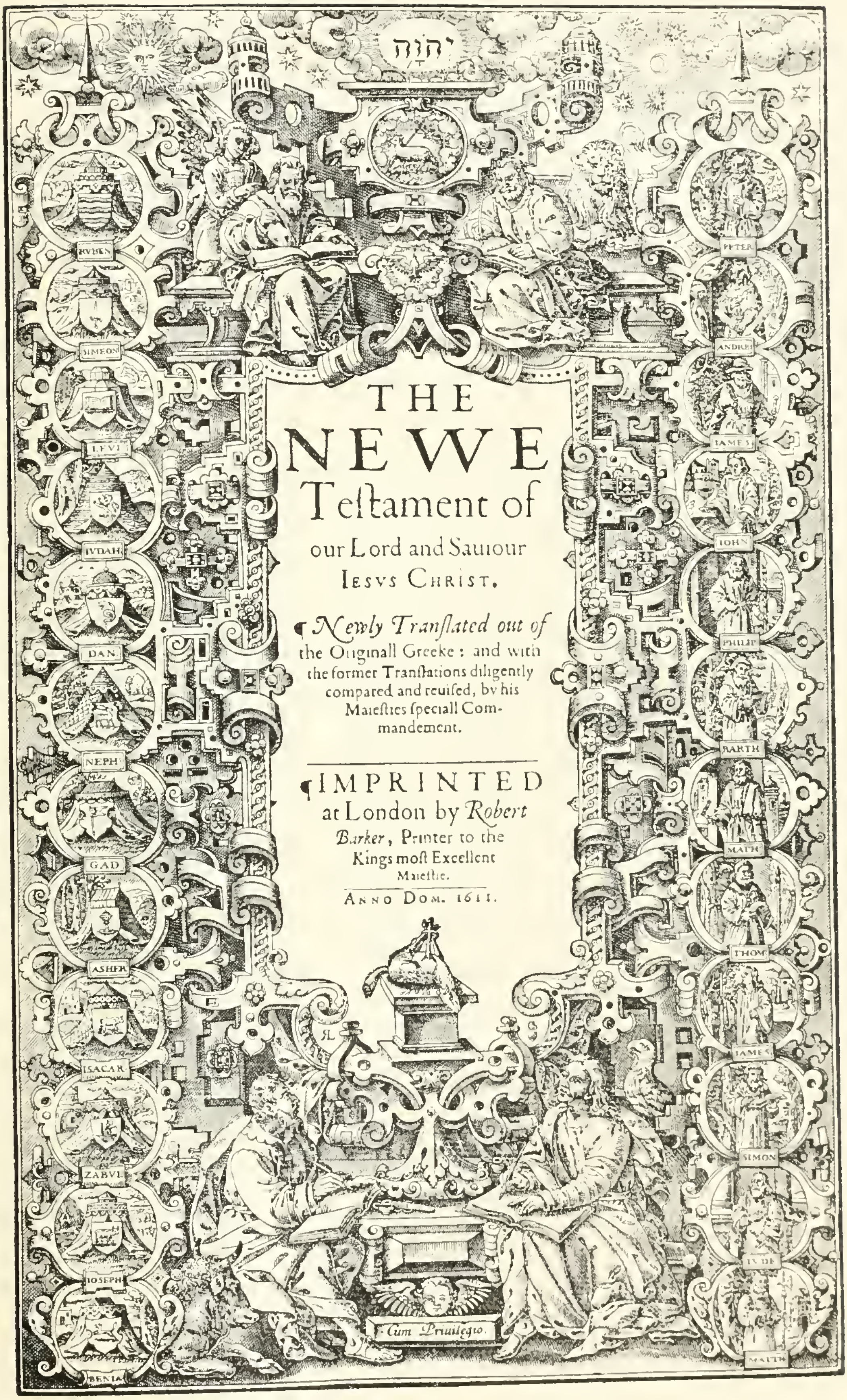
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and heere will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; & as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſt: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtorie. And heere ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.


יהוה
RUBEN
SIMEON
LEVI
IUDAH
DAN
NEPH
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABVL
IOSEPH
BENIA
PETER
ANDREW
IAMES
IOHN
PHILIP
BARTH
MATH
THOM
IAMES
SIMON
IVDE
MATTH

THE NEWE Teſtament of our Lord and Sauiour IESVS CHRIST.

¶ *Newly Tranſlated out of*
the Originall Greeke: and with
the former Tranſlations diligently
compared and reuiſed, by his
Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED
at London by *Robert*
Barker, Printer to the
Kings moſt Excellent
Maieſtie.
ANNO DOM. 1611.

Cum Priuilegio.

THE
GOSPEL ACCORDING
to S. Matthew.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham to Ioſeph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, and borne of the Virgin Mary when ſhe was eſpouſed to Ioſeph. 19 The Angel ſatiſfieth the miſdeeming thoughts of Ioſeph, and interpreteth the names of Chriſt.

THE booke of the *generation of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham.

*Luke 3. 23.

2 *Abraham begate Iſaac, and *Iſaac begate Iacob, and *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen.21.3. *Gene.25. 26. *Gen.29. 35.

3 And *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Eſrom, and Eſrom begate Aram.

*Gen.38. 27. *1.Chro.2. 5. ruth.4. 18.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

6 And *Ieſſe begate Dauid the King, & *Dauid the King begat Solomon of her that had bin the wife of Vrias.

*1.Sam.16. 1. and 17. 12. *2.Sam.12. 24.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Aſa.

*1.Chro.3. 10.

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begate Amon, and Amon begate Ioſias.

*2.King. 20.21. 1. chro.3.13.

11 And ||Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

||*Some read, Ioſias begate Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.*

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

*1.Chro.3. 16,17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, & Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioſeph the huſband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhee was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.

*Luke 1. 27.

19 Then Ioſeph her huſband being a iuſt man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhe ſhall bring forth a ſonne, *and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for hee ſhall ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

*Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 *Behold, a Virgin ſhall be with childe, and ſhall bring foorth a ſonne, and ‖ they ſhall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

*Eſai 7.14.

‖Or, his name ſhall be called.

24 Then Ioſeph, being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, & tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knewe her not, till ſhee had brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, and he called his name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wiſe men out of the Eaſt, are directed to Chriſt by a Starre. 11 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Ioſeph fleeth into Egypt, with Ieſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children: 20 Himſelfe dyeth. 23 Chriſt is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

*Luk.2.6.

NOw when *Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came Wiſe men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue ſeene his Starre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard theſe things, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Gouernour, that ſhall ‖ rule my people Iſrael.

*Mic.5.2. iohn 7.41.

‖Or, feede.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the young childe was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

‖Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will ſeeke the young childe, to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my ſonne.

*Oſe.11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herode, when hee ſaw that hee was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

*Ier.31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the yong childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, beeing warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office: life, and Baptiſme. 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſes, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.

IN those daies came *Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

*Marke 1. 4. luke 3.2.

2 And ſaying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Eſay 40 3. marke 1 3.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*1. Cha. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖meet for repentance.

‖*Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.*

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, *Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

*Iohn 18. 39.

10 And now alſo the axe is layd vnto the root of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

*Chap. 7. 19.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

*Mark. 1. 8. iohn 1. 26. luke 3. 16.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but wil burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

*Mark. 1. 9. luke 3. 21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus, when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 Hee dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

THen was *Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to bee tempted of the deuill.

*Marke 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

2 And when hee had faſted forty dayes and forty nights, hee was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee ſaid, If thou be the ſonne of God, command that theſe ſtones bee made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, *Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

*Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, *He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, & in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

*Pſal. 91. 11.

7 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God. *Deu.6.16

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue. *Deu.6.13 and 10.20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Jeſus had heard that John was ||caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee. *Mar.1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ||*Or, deliuered vp.*

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Jordane, Galilee of the Gentiles: *Eſai.9.1.

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. *Mar.1.14.

18 ¶ *And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers) *Mar.1.16.

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſawe other two brethren, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhippe and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuerſe diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordane.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 38 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 *Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luk.6.20.

4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 *Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherit the earth. *Pſa.37.11.

6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: *for they ſhall be filled. *Eſa.65.13.

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercie.

8 *Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. *Pſal.24.4.

9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: for they ſhall bee called the children of God.

10 *Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *1.Pet.3.14.

11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhal ſay all manner of *euill againſt you †falſly for my ſake. *1.Pet.4.14. †*Gr. lying.*

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the ſalt of the earth: *But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it bee ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

*Marke 9. 50 luke. 14 34.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a *buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

‖*The word in the originall ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a pecke.*
*Marke 4 21.luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

1.Pet.2. 12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay vnto you, *Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

*Luke 16. 17.

19 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commaundements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach them, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

*Iames 2. 10.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceede the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſaide ‖ by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhalbe in danger of the iudgement.

‖*Or, to them*
*Exod.20. 13.deut.5. 17.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhal be in danger of the councell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, Thou foole, ſhalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduerſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leaſt at any time the aduerſarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

*Luke 12. 58.

26 Verily I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt payd the vttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

*Exod. 20. 14.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

29 *And if thy right eie ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

*Chap. 18. 8. marke 9. 47.
‖*Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath beene ſaid, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

*Deut.24. 1 luke 16. 18.1.cor. 7.10.

32 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhall marie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene ſaid by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

*Exod.20. 7.leuit.19. 12.deut.5. 11.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

*Iam.5.12.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, *An eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Exod. 21. 24.leuit.24 20.deut.19 21.

39 But I ſay vnto you, *that yee reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

*Luke 6. 29.rom.12. 17 1 cor. 6. 7.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Deut. 15.8.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Leuit. 19. 18.

44 But I ſay vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

*Luke 6. 27.

*Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

45 That yee may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

*Luke 6. 32.

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the Mount, ſpeaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be layed vp, 24 of ſeruing God, and Mammon, 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to bee ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue no reward ‖ of your father which is in heauen.

‖ *Or, with.*

2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes, ‖doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they may haue glory of men. Uerily, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

*Rom. 12.8

‖ *Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.*

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeene of men. Uerily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy closet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, vſe not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

*Ecclus. 7. 16.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth what things yee haue neede of, before yee aſke him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee: *Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name.

*Luke 11.2

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 *For, if yee forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly father will alſo forgiue you.

*Marke 11. 25.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee faſt, be not as the Hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Uerily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy father which is in ſecret: and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and ſteale.

20 *But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, & where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

*Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6 19.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 *The light of the body is the eye:

*Luke 11. 34.

If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhalbe full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

*Luke 16.13.

24 ¶ *No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe hee will holde to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

Luke 12.22. pſal.55.22. 1.pet.5.7.

25 Therfore I ſay vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what yee ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they ſow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or, What ſhall we drinke? or Wherewithall ſhall wee be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reprooueth raſh iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the ſand.

*Luk 6.37. rom.2.1.

IUdge* not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgment ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: *and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

*Mar.4.24. luke 6.38.

3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

*Luk.6.41.

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ *Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

*Chap.21.22. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.24. iam.1.6.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will hee giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good giftes vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things* whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luk.6.31.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

*Luk.13.24.

14 ||Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

||Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall knowe them by their fruits: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thiſtles?

*Luk.6.43.

17 Euen ſo, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

*Cha.3.20 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my father which is in heauen. *Rom.2.13 iam.1.22.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then wil I profeſſe vnto them, *I neuer knew you: *Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity. *Luk.13.27 *Pſal.6.8.

*Luk.6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore, *whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I wil liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall bee likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, *the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. *Mar.1.22 luke 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt clenſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in lawe, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes folowed him.

*Mar.1.40. luke 5.12. 2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, bee thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them. *Leui.14.4

5 ¶ *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him, *Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Uerely, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhal ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, & Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelf ſame houre.

14 ¶ *And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, hee ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer: *Mar.1.29 luke 4.38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and hee caſt out the ſpirits with his worde, and healed all that were ſicke, *Mar.1.32. luke 4.40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, *Eſai.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

mities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commaundement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luke 9. 57.

19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, The Foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue neſts: but the ſonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, & let the dead, bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his Diſciples followed him.

*Marke. 4. 37. luke 8. 23.

24 *And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his Diſciples came to him, and awoke, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O yee of litle faith? Then hee aroſe, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

*Marke 5. 1. luk. 8. 26.

28 ¶ *And when hee was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Jeſus thou ſonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs befor yͤ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meete Jeſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that hee would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſey, 9 calleth Matthew from the receite of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 14 defendeth his Diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuil, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Marke 2. 3 luke 5. 18.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the ſonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Then ſaith hee to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they marueiled, & glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

*Marke 2. 14. luke 5. 27.

9 ¶ *And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meate in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners, came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes & ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard that, hee ſaid vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Phyſicion, but they that are ſicke.

13 But

*Oſe.6.6. chap.12.7.
*1.Tim 1.15.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous,*but ſinners to repentance.

*Mar.2.18. luke 5.33.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, *Why doe we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaide vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome ſhall bee taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

||Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ||new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, & the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

*Mar.5.22. luke 8.41.

18 ¶ *While hee ſpake theſe things vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his diſciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelfe, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the mayd is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the mayd aroſe.

||Or, this fame.

26 And ||the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, bee it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11.14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuil was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

*Chap.12.24. marke 3.22. luke 11.15.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, *He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Mar.6.6. luke 13.22.

35 *And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickeneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

*Mar.6.34.
||Or, were tyred and lay downe.
*Num.27.17.

36 ¶ *But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they ||fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, *as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

*Luke 10.2.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his diſciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſsing to thoſe that receiue them.

*Mar.3.13. luke 9.1.
||Or, ouer

AND *when hee had called vnto him his twelue diſciples, he gaue them power ||againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his

brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 These twelue Ieſus ſent foorth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

*Acts 13. 46.

6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Luke 10.9

7 And as yee goe, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

*Mark.6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. ||Or, get.

9 *||Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

*1.Tim.5. 18. luke 10.7.

10 Nor ſcrippe for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

*Luk.10.8.

11 *And into whatſoeuer city or towne ye ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till yee goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Mar.6.11.

*Acts 13. 51.

14 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that houſe, or city, *ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Uerely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgment, then for that citie.

*Luk.10.3.

||Or, ſimple.

16 ¶ *Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the middeſt of wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ||harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them, and the Gentiles.

*Marke 13. 11. luke 12.11.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhall bee giuen you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not yee that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21. 15.

21 *And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

*Mark. 13. 13.

22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: *but he that endureth to the end, ſhalbe ſaued.

||Or, end or finiſh.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ||haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

*Luk.6.40. iohn 13.16.

24 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his Lord: If they haue called the Maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſehold?

*Mar.4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reueiled, and hidde, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, that ſpeake yee in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach yee vpon the houſe tops.

*Luk.12.4.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

||It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the originall: as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.

29 Are not two Sparrowes ſolde for a ||farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

*2 Sam.14. 11 actes 27.34.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*Luk.12.8.

32 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

*Mar.8.38. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12.

33 *But whoſoeuer ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12. 51.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

*Mic.7.6.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance *againſt his father, & the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhalbe they of his owne houſhold.

*Luke 14. 26.

37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16. 24. luke. 9. 23. mar. 8. 34.

38 *And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12. 25.

39 *He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

*Luk. 10. 16. ioh. 13. 20.

40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhal receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar. 9. 41

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe litle ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimonie concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankfulneſſe, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his fathers wiſedome in reueiling the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Diſciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luk. 7. 18

2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? Or doe wee looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaide vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which ye doe heare and ſee:

*Eſai. 35. 6

*Eſai. 61. 1

5 *The blind receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and *the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoeuer ſhal not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? a reede ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft cloathing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mala. 3. 1.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Uerely I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luk. 16. 16.

|| *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men.*

12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen || ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law propheſied vntill Iohn.

*Mala. 4. 5.

14 And if ye wil receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luk. 7. 31

16 ¶ *But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſedom is iuſtified of her children.

*Luke 10. 13.

20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty works which haue beene done in thee, had bin done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in yͤ day of iudgment, then for thee.

*Luke 10. 21.
25 ¶ *At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things frõ the wiſe & prudent, & haſt reueiled them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

*Iohn 3.35
*Iohn 6. 46.
27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my father: and no man knoweth the ſonne but the father: *neither knoweth any man the father, ſaue the ſonne, and hee to whomſoeuer the ſonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

*Iere. 6.16
29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and yee ſhall find reſt vnto your ſoules.

*1.Iohn 5. 3.
30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account ſhalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who ſeeke after a ſigne: 49 and ſheweth who is his brothe, ſiſter, and mother.

*Marke 2. 23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25
AT that time, *Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, & his Diſciples were an hungred, and beganne to pluck the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Phariſes ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy Diſciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1.Sam.21. 6
3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

*Exod. 29. 33. leuit.8. 31. and 24. 9.
4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but only for the Prieſts?

*Num. 28. 9.
5 Or haue yee not read in the *law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

*Oſee 6.7. chap. 9.13.
7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Marke 3. 1. luke 6. 6.
9 *And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And hee ſaid vnto them, What man ſhal there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and hee ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

‖*Or, tooke counſell.*
14 ¶ Then the Phariſes went out, and ‖held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, hee withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſai. 42.1.
18 *Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhal he not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth iudgment vnto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Luke 11. 14.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

*Cha.9.34

24 *But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doeth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, & ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and hee that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

*Mar.3.28. luke 12.10 1.iohn 5. 16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, *All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall not bee forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

*Luke 6. 45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil, ſpeake good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou ſhalt bee iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

*Chap.16. 1.luke 11. 29.1.cor. 1.22.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But hee anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

*Iona.1.17.

40 *For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhal the ſonne of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Iona.3.5.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, *becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*1.Kin.10. 1.

42 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*Luke 11. 24.

43 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.

*Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: *And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhal it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

*Mark.3. 31.luke 8. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then one ſaide vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched foorth his hand toward his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtardſeed, 33 of the leuen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the drawnet caſt into the Sea, 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his own countrymen.

Mark.4.1. THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that hee went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And hee ſpake many things vnto
Luke 8.5. them in parables, ſaying, Behold, a ſower went foorth to ſow.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeedes fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, & choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirty folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſayd vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap.25. 29. 12 *For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that hee hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith,* By hea-
*Eſai 6.9. mark.4.12. luke 8.10. ioh.12.40. acts 28.26. rom.11.8. ring ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay vnto you,* that *Luke 10. 24.
many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, & anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued ſeed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came & ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while yee

gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

*Mar.4.30 luke 13.19

31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of al ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

*Luke 13.20.

33 ¶ *Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three †meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

†*The worde in the Greek is a meaſure conteining about a peck and an halfe, wanting litle more then a pinte.*

*Marke 4.33.

34 *All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake hee not vnto them:

*Pſal.78.2.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I wil vtter things which haue bin kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

*Ioel.3.13. reue.14.15

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. *The harueſt, is the ende of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

‖*Or, ſcandales.*

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Dan.12.3

43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſolde all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the ende of the world: the Angels ſhal come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhal caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, hee departed thence.

*Marke 6.1 luke.4.16.

54 *And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

*Ioh.6.42.

55 *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

*Mar.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 Where hee feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his Diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

*Marke 6. 14. luke 9.7.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

||Or, are wrought by him.

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes || doe ſhew foorth themſelues in him.

*Luke 3. 19.

3 ¶ *For Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

*Leuit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Chap. 21. 26.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, *becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleaſed Herode.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me heere Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the othes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damſell: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and took vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

*Marke 6. 32. luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ *When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote, out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

*Iohn 6. 5. marke 6. 35.

15 ¶ *And when it was euening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue yee them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, We haue heere but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, & tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, & were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

*Marke 6. 46.

*Iohn 6. 16.

23 *And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to go to Ieſus.

||Or, ſtrong.

30 But when he ſaw the wind || boyſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediately Ieſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a

truth

trueth thou art the ſonne of God.

*Marke 6. 53. 34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into yͤ land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him al that were diſeaſed

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reprooueth the Scribes, and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commaundements through their owne traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

*Mark. 7. 1. THEN *came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their handes when they eat bread.

3 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16. *Exod. 21. 17 leui. 20. 9. pro. 20. 20. 4 For God commaunded, ſaying, *Honour thy father and mother: And *hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Mar. 7. 11, 12. 5 But yee ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt bee profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee ſhall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

*Eſa. 29. 14. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Marke 7. 14. 10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp. *Ioh. 15. 2.

14 Let them alone: *they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch. *Luke 6. 39.

15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable. *Mar. 7. 17

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witnes, blaſphemies. *Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ *Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon. *Marke 7. 24

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, & cried vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael. *Chap. 10. 6.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 *And

*Marke 7. 31. 29 *And Ieſus departed frō thence, and came nigh vnto the ſea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

*Eſay 35.5. 30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

*Mark. 8. 1. 32 ¶ *Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And hee commaunded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſsion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the Croſſe.

*Mar. 8. 11. luke 12. 54. The *Phariſes alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, yee ſay, *It will bee* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the skie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And hee left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap. 14. 17. 9 *Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

*Chap. 15. 34. 10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

*Mar. 8. 27. luke 9. 18. 13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay, that I, the ſonne of man, am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of yͤ Prophets.

15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

*Ioh. 6. 69. 16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the ſonne of the liuing God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

*Ioh.1.42.
18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

*Ioh.20.23.
19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tel no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Jeſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that he muſt goe vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Prieſts & Scribes, and be killed, and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This ſhal not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behind mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

*Chap.10.38. mar.8.34.
24 ¶ *Then ſaid Jeſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer will loſe his his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee ſhal gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

*Pſa.62.12 rom.2.6.
27 For the ſonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: *and then he ſhall reward euery man according to his works.

*Mar.9.1. luke9.27.
28 Verely I ſay vnto you, *There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne paſsion, 24 and payeth tribute

*Mark.9.2. luke9.28.
AND *after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaide vnto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

*2.Pet.1.17.
5 *While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloude, which ſaide, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Jeſus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, vntil the ſonne of man bee riſen againe from the dead.

*Chap.11.14. mark.9.11.
10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, *Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the Diſciples vnderſtood that he ſpake vnto them of John the Baptiſt.

*Mar.9.17. luke9.38.
14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my ſonne, for he is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you? howe long ſhal I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you,* If yee haue faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, and nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible vnto you.

* Luke 17. 6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The ſonne of man ſhall be betraied into the hands of men:

* Mat.20. 17. mar. 9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed againe: And they were exceeding ſorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?

|| Called in the originall Didrachma, being in valew fifteene pence.

25 Hee ſaith, Yes. And when hee was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leaſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt find || a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

|| Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in valew two ſhillings ſixe pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his Diſciples to be humble and harmeleſſe: 7 To auoide offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth howe we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which hee ſetteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 And puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercie to his fellowe.

*AT the ſame time came the Diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the Kingdome of heauen?

* Marke 9. 33. luke 9. 46.

2 And Ieſus called a little child vnto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, *Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, yee ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1. cor. 14.20.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the Kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhall receiue one ſuch little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 *But who ſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

* Marke 9. 42. luke 17. 1,2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feete, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire.

* Chap. 5. 30. mar. 9. 45.

9 And if thine eie offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, rather then hauing two eies, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

* Luke 19. 10.

12 *How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

* Luke 15. 4.

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verily I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo, it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

* Leuit. 19. 17. luke 17. 3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then

take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be eſtabliſhed.

*Deut 19 15. iohn 8. 17. 2.cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

17 And if hee ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1.Cor.5. 9. 2.theſ.3. 14.

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, *Whatſoeuer ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer yee ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

*Iohn 20. 23. 1.cor. 5.4.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhall bee done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt mee, and I forgiue him? *till ſeuen times?

*Luke 17. 4.

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuentie times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take accompt of his ſeruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is 750. ounces of ſiluer, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is 187.li.10.s*

25 But foraſmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to bee ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therfore fell downe, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

‖ *Or, beſought him*

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee layd handes on him, and tooke him by the throte, ſaying, Pay mee that thou oweſt.

‖ *The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after 5 ſhillings the ounce is 7.d. ob.*

29 And his fellow ſeruant fell downe at his feete, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till hee ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorie, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſeruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when mariage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth litle children: 16 inſtructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, *that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſtes of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

*Mar.10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read,* that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen.1.27.

5 And ſaid, *For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and *they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh.

*Gen.2.24. ephe 5.31.

*1.Cor.6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, *Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

*Deut.24. 1.

8 Hee ſaith vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts,

ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

*Chap.5.32. mar.10.11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.11.

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marrie.

11 But hee ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

*Mark.10.13. luke 18.15.

13 ¶ *Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of ſuch is yͤ kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laide his hands on them, and departed thence.

*Marke 10.17. luke 18.18.

16 ¶ *And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandements.

*Exod.20.13.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, *Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The young man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God al things are poſſible.

*Mark.10.28. luke 18.28.

27 ¶ *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?

*Luke 22.30.

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man ſhal ſit in the throne of his glory, *ye alſo ſhal ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.

*Chap.20.16. mark.10 31. luk.13.30.

30 *But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his paſsion: 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is ſeuen pence halfepeny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, & whatſoeuer is right, I wil giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others ſtanding

idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt, vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

||Or, haue continued one houre onely.

12 Saying, These laſt ||haue wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I wil with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

*Chap. 19. 30.

16 *So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many bee called, but fewe choſen.

*Mar. 10. 32. luke 18. 31.

17 ¶ *And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betraied vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

*Ioh. 18. 32

19 *And ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

*Mar. 10. 35.

20 ¶ *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith vnto them, Yee ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

*Luk. 22. 25.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, *Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: But whoſoeuer will bee great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Phil. 2. 7.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar. 10. 46. luke 18. 35.

29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaide, What will yee that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

*Marke 11. 1. luke 19. 29.

*AND when they drewe nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall find an Aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, yee ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway hee will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſai. 62. 11. zach. 9. 9. iohn 12. 15

5 *Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an Aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an Aſſe.

*Marke 11. 2

6 *And the Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Marke 11. 15. luke 19. 45. iohn 2. 13.

10 *And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the citie was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſolde doues,

*Eſai. 56. 7

*Iere. 7. 11. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, *but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, & he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, & the children crying in the temple, & ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

*Pſal. 8. 2.

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

*Marke 11. 13.

19 *And when he ſaw a figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruite growe on thee hence forward for euer. And preſently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

*Marke 11. 27. luke 20. 1.

23 ¶ *And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

*Chap. 14. 5.

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, *for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, & ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and hee anſwered, and ſaid, I goe ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap.3.1.

32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Esa.5.1. iere.2.21 mark.12.1. luke 20.9.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſe-holder, *which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the huſbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the huſbandmen tooke his ſeruants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe hee ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, and they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent vnto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

*Chap.26. 3.iohn.11. 53.

38 But when the huſbandmen ſaw the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ceaſe on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the Vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto thoſe huſbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other huſbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

*Psal.118 22.acts.4. 11.

42 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, the kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

*Rom.9. 33.1.pet.2. 7.esa.8.14.

44 And *whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings ſonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cæſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadducees for the Reſurrection: 34 anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement: 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

*Luke 14. 16.reuel. 19.9

ANd Ieſus anſwered, *and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent forth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, hee ſent foorth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and hee ſent foorth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then ſaith hee to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as yee ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 ¶

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gueſts, hee ſawe there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And hee ſayth vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſeruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Chap.20 16.

14 *For many are called, but few are choſen.

*Marke 12. 13. luke 20.20

15 ¶ *Then went the Phariſes, and tooke counſell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in trueth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceiued their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

‖ *In value ſeuen pence halfepeny, chap.20 2.*

20 And he ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?

‖ *Or, inſcription.*

*Rom.13.7

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſayth he vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard these wordes, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

*Marke 12 18. luke 20.27. *Acts 23.8. *Deu.25.5.

23 ¶ *The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, *which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, *Moſes ſaid, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhall marrie his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when he had maried a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of al the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore, in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

*Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ *But when the Phariſes had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

*Marke 12 28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, aſked him a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Jeſus ſayd vnto him, *Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

*Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.

38 This is the firſt and great Commandement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

*Leuit. 19. 18.

40 On theſe two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ *While the Phariſes were gathered together, Jeſus aſked them,

*Marke 12. 35. luke 20.41.

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is hee? They ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

*Pſal.110.1.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day foorth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſes. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moſes ſeate:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luk.11.46

4 *For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not mooue them with one of their fingers.

*Num 15.38.deut.22.12.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mark.12.38.luke.11.43.

6 *And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iames 3.1

8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

*Mala.1.6.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt.

11 But hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

*Luk.14.11 and 18.14.

12 *And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Luk.11.52.

13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: For yee neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

*Mar.12.40.luk.20.47.

14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe Sea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him two fold more the childe of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhal ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ||guiltie.

||Or, a debter, or bound

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Who ſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who ſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

*Luk.11.42

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

*Luk.11.39

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may bee cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If wee had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye bee witneſſes vnto yonr ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fil ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Yee ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and Wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie:

*Gen.4.8.

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, *from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom yee ſlew betweene the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhal come vpon this generation.

*Luke 13. 34. *2.Chro. 24.21. *4.Eſd.1. 30

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, *and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities ſhall be before it: 29 the ſignes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

*Mar.13.1. luke 21.5.

AND *Ieſus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Diſciples came to him, for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

*Luke 19. 44.

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See yee not all theſe things? Verily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not be left heere one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

*Chap.10. 17.luke 21 12 iohn 16. 2.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and yee ſhall bee hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhal abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpell of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto al nations, and then ſhall the end come.

*Mar.13. 14. *Dan 9. 27.

15 *When yee therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortned.

*Mar.13. 21.luke 17. 23.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, heere is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts,

and falſe prophets, and ſhal ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible,) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17.37.

28 *For whereſoeuer the carkeiſe is, there will the Eagles bee gathered together.

*Marke 13.24. luke 21.25. eſay 13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek. 32.7.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes,* ſhall the Sunne be darkned, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall be ſhaken.

*Reuel. 1.7.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the Tribes of the earth mourne,* and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

*1. Cor. 15.52. 1. theſ. 4.16. ||*Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.*

31 *And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with || a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe yee, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

*Mark. 13.31.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my wordes ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gene. 7. luke 17.26.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17.36.

40 *Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhalbe taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Mark. 13.35.

42 ¶ *Watch therfore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Luke 12.39. 1. theſ. 5.2. reuel. 16.15.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you thinke not, the ſonne of man commeth.

*Luke 12.42.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that hee ſhal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhal ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſeruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of:

||*Or, cut him off.*

51 And ſhall cut him || aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the tenne Virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo the deſcription of the laſt Iudgement.

Then ſhall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lamps, & went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are || gone out.

||Or, going out,

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo, leſt there be not ynough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgines, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Chap. 24. 42. marke 13. 33.

14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

*Luke 19. 12.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall ability, & ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

|| A talent is 187. pound 10. ſhillings, chap. 18. 24.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beſides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt been faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had receiued two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came & ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, & gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hidde thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou wicked and ſlouthfull ſeruant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with vſurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhal be taken away, euen that which he hath.

*Chap. 13. 11. marke 4. 25. luke 8. 18.

30 And caſt yee the vnprofitable ſeruant into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall hee ſit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard diuideth his ſheepe from the goats.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay vnto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meate: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:

*Eſai 58. 7. ezec. 18. 7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſicke, and yee viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhal the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw wee thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

* Pſal. 6.8 chap.7.23.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed mee not: ſicke, and in priſon, and yee viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verely, I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

* Dan.12.2 iohn 5.29.

46 And * theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

ANd it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed al theſe ſayings, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples,

* Mar 14.1 luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Ioh.11.47

3 * Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there bee an vproare among the people.

* Mar. 14.3 iohn 11.1.

6 ¶ * Now when Ieſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at meat.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue bin ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

* Deu.15.11

11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhe hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhee did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

* Marke 14.10 luke 22.3.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunitie to betray him.

* Mar. 14.12.luke 22.7.

17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did, as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

* Mark.14.18.luke 22.14 ioh.13.21.

20 * Now when the euen was come, he ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhal betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

* Pſal.41 9.

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, * Hee that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The ſonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed:

It had bin good for that man, if hee had not bene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

* 1.Cor.11 24
|| Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Ieſus took bread, and || bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdom.

|| Or, pſalme

30 And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

* Marke 14. 27. iohn. 16.32.
* Zach.13. 7.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night, For it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

* Mar.14. 28.and 16. 7.

32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

* Iohn 13. 38.

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the Diſciples.

* Marke 14 32.luke 22 39.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the Diſciples, Sit yee heere, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and beganne to be ſorrowful, and very heauie.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye heere, & watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the Diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleep againe: For their eies were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth he to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the ſonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

* Mar.14. 43.luke 22. 47.iohn 18 3.

47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith hee came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid handes on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

* Gen.9.6. reuel.13. 10.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

* Eſai.53. 10.

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take mee? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laide no hold on me.

* Lamen. 4. 20.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Diſciples forſooke him, and fled:

57 ¶ * And

*Mark.14.53. luke 22.54. iohn 18.13.

57 ¶ *And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

*Iohn 2.19.

61 And ſaid, This fellow ſaid, *I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it, which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

*Chap.16.27. 1.theſſ.4.16. rom.14.10.

64 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaide: Neuertheleſſe I ſay vnto you, *Hereafter ſhall yee ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemie: what further need haue wee of witneſſes? Behold, now ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guiltie of death.

*Eſay.50.6.

||Or, rods.

67 *Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with || the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

*Mark.14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18.25.

69 ¶ *Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſaieſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide ſaw him, and ſaide vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaide to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then beganne hee to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie mee thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himſelfe. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands: 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is ſealed, and watched.

*Mark.15.1. luke 22.66. ioh.18.28.

When the morning was come, *all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people, tooke counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betraied him, when he ſaw that hee was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betraied the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

*Act.1.18.

5 And hee caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſts tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſurie, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought with them the potters field, to burie ſtrangers in.

*Acts.1.19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vnto this day.

*Zach.11.12.

||Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremie the Prophet, ſaying, *And they tooke the thirtie pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying; Art thou the King of the Jewes?

Iewes? And Ieſus ſayd vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when hee was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

*Luke 23. 17.

15 *Now at that feaſt the Gouernor was woont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeate, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

*Iohn 18. 40. actes 3.14.

20 *But the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, & deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The Gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſayde vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour ſaid, Why, what euil hath he done? But they cried out yͤ more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee yee to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

*Ioh. 19. 1.

‖ *Or, gouernours houſe.*

27 *Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Ieſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Marke 15. 21. luke 23.26.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Croſſe.

*Iohn 19. 17.

33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, hee would not drinke.

*Pſal. 22.18.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, & buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

*Pſal. 22.8. wiſd. 2.15. 16.

43 *He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if hee will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt yͤ ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

*Pſal. 22.1.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken mee?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

*Pſa.69.22

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and tooke a ſpunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let bee, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when hee had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, & thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mar. 15. 42. luk. 23. 50. ioh. 19. 38.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne newe tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three daies I wil riſe againe.

64 Command therfore that the ſepulchre be made ſure, vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, & ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhalbe worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 He himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that he was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

*Mar. 16.1 iohn 20.1.

IN the *ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

||Or, had bin

2 And behold, there ||was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnowe.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as hee ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and held him

by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: [*Mark 16. 15]

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the Leper.

The beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. [*Mala. 3.1.]

3 *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. [*Eſa. 40.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23.]

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſinnes. [*Matt. 3.1.] [‖ Or, vnto.]

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, cõfeſſing their ſinnes. [*Matt. 3.5.]

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loines: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honie, [*Matt. 3.4]

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. [*Matth. 3. 13.]

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, hee ſaw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him. [‖ Or, clouen, or rent.]

11 And there came a voice from heauen, ſaying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe. [*Matt. 4.1.]

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wildbeaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in

*Matth.4. 12. in priſon, *Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpell of the kingdome of God,

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpell.

*Matth.4. 18. 16 *Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

*Matth 4. 13. 21 *And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Matth.7. 28 22 *And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

*Luke 4. 33. 23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cried with a lowd voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amaſed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad throughout al the region round about Galilee.

*Matth.8. 14. 29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with diuels:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils ||to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him. ||Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into yͤ next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. *Matth.8.2

41 And Ieſus mooued with compaſſion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

45 *But he went out, and beganne to publiſh it much, and to blaſe abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter. *Luke 5. 15.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Cuſtome, 15

15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners,
18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting,
23 and for plucking the eares of corne on
the Sabbath day.

*Matt. 9.1.

AND againe* hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noyſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue them no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? *Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely?

*Iob 14.4
eſay 43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Ieſus perceiued in his Spirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (hee ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, & take vp thy bed, & goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, Wee neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 *And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſon of Alpheus ſitting ||at the receit of Cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

*Matt 9.9.
||Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meate in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his diſciples: for there were many, & they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, he ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Phyſition, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

*Matth.9.14 luke 5.32.

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhall bee taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of ||new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, & the rent is made worſe.

||Or, raw, or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will bee marred: But new wine muſt bee put into new bottles.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

*Matt 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaide vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 Chooſeth his twelue Apoſtles: 22 Conuinceth the blaſphemie of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.

* Mat.12.9 ANd *he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ||hardneſſe of their hearts, || Or blindneſſe. He ſaith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway tooke counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordane, and they about Tyre & Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch || Or, rushed that they || preaſſed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

*Matt.10.1 13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that hee might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickeneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ||into an || Or, home. houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his ||friends heard of || Or, kinſemen. it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath * Mat.9.34 Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, Howe can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, hee cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 *Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes * Matt.12.31. ſhalbe forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhal blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, * Mat.12.46. and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaide, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly. 30 and of the Muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

* Math.13.1.

AND* he beganne againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the aire came, & deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruite.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirtie, & ſome ſixtie, & ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Unto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

* Math.13.14.

12 *That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* 1.Tim.6.17.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, & bring foorth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ *And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a || buſhell, or vnder a bed? & not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

* Math.5.15.
|| *The word, in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure as Mat. 5. 15.*

22 *For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

* Math.10.26.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhalbe meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhal more be giuen.

* Math.7.2.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.

* Math.13.12.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeede into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of herſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is || brought foorth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

|| *Or, ripe.*

30 ¶ And he ſaid, *Whereunto ſhal we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what

* Math.13.31.

what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, & ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowles of the aire may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

*Matth.13.34.

33 *And with many ſuch parables ſpake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his diſciples.

*Matth.8.23.

35 *And the ſame day, when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other litle ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?

39 And hee aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaide one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine, 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matth.8.28.

AND* they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when hee ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a lowd voice, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, tolde them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when hee was come into the ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that hee might bee with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath

had compaſſion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Mat.9.18. 22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My litle daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Jeſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhee had heard of Jeſus, came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues houſe, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, & James, and John the brother of James.

38 And hee commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee ſaith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And hee charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſome thing ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 18 Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apoſtles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 45 Chriſt walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

And *hee went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him. *Mat.13.54.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſayde vnto them,

*A Pro-

*Iohn 4.44

*A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And he could there doe no mightie worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

*Mat.9.35 luke 13.22.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching.

*Mat.10.1.

7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖money in their purſe:

‖*The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for mony.*

9 But be ſhod with ſandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer yee enter into an houſe, there abide til ye depart from that place.

*Mat.10.14
*Act.13.51

11 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, *ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

*Iam 5.14.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many, that were ſicke, and healed them.

*Mat.14.1

14 *And king Herod heard of him (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and hee ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe ſhew foorth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

*Luk.3.19

16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he ſaid, It is Iohn, whome I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had maried her.

*Leuit.18.16.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

‖*Or, an inward grudge.*

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖a quarrel againſt him, & would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and ‖obſerued him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖*Or, kept him or ſaued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn yͤ Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte, vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, yet for his othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, hee would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent ‖an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

‖*Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.

*Luk.9.10

30 *And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come yee your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eate.

*Mat.14.13.

32 *And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Mat.9.36.

34 *And Ieſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepherd: and hee beganne to teach them many things.

*Matth.14. 15.

35 *And when the day was now farre ſpent, his Diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred || penniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

|| The Rom. penie is ſeuen pence halfe penie as Mat.18.28

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe, and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them: and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before || vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

|| Or, ouer againſt Bethſaida.

46 And when hee had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth.14 23.

47 *And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had bene a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediately hee talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Matth 14. 34.

53 *And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and beganne to carrie about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrie, they laide the ſicke in the ſtreetes, & beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

|| Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſes find fault at the diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 4 Meate defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and ſtammered in his ſpeach.

*Matth.15 1.

THen came together vnto him the Phariſes, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

|| Or, common.

3 For the Phariſes and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

|| Or, diligently, in the Originall. with the fiſt. Theophilact, vp to the elbowe.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the waſhing of cups and || pots, braſen veſſels, and of || tables.

|| Or, beds.

|| Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.

5 Then the Phariſes and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

Eſai 29. 13. mat.15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip

ſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots, and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

|| Or, fruſtrate.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye || reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father & thy mother: and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Matth. 15. 5.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me: he ſhalbe free.

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many ſuch like things doe ye.

*Matt. 15. 10.

14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe yee not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

*Gen. 6. 5 and 8. 21.

21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

*Matth. 15. 19.

22 *Thefts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matt. 15. 21.

24 ¶ *And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

|| Or, Gentile.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Jeſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogges.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhee was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laied vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, hee ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leuen of the Phariſees, and of the leuen of Herode: 22 giueth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

In

* Mat. 15. 32. IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, & ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now bene with me three daies, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wilderneſ?

5 And hee aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commaunded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Mat 16. 1. 11 * And the Phariſees came foorth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doeth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, & entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

* Mat. 15. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode.

* Mat 16. 7. 16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is, * becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew it, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, & put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if hee ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaide, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his handes againe vpon his eies, and made him look vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am? * Mat. 16. 13.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: & others, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee beganne to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, & Scribes, and be killed, & after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and beganne to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid vnto them, *Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe and follow mee.

*Matt.10.38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man bee aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

*Mat.10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is transfigured. 11 Hee inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as be not againſt thē, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND hee ſaid vnto them, *Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhal not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power.

*Mat.16.28

2 ¶ *And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was tranſfigured before them.

Mat.17.1.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaide to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus only with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth al things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

*Eſai.53.23

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ *And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

*Mat.17.14.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, & running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

‖Or, among your ſelues.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſon, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, & he fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

‖Or, daſheth him.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fel on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he aſked his father, Howe long is it agoe ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

*Mat.17.22. 30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not ẏ any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The ſonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

*Mat.18.1. 33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum; and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: & when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

*Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ *And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, *for there is no man, which ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me. *1.Cor.12.3.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 *For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe yee belong to Chriſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward. *Mat.10.42.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the Sea. *Mat.18.6.

43 *And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched: *Mat 5.29 and 18.8. ||Or, cauſe thee to offend.

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. *Eſai.66.24.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye||offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hel fire: ||Or, cauſe thee to offend.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhall be ſalted with fire, *and euery ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt. *Leuit.2.13.

50 *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another. *Mat.5.13.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpell: 32 Foretelleth his death, & reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to thinke rather of ſuffring with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

*AND he roſe from thence, & commeth into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. *Mat.19.1.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man

to put away his wife; tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him againe of the ſame matter.

*Math.5.32.and 19.9.

11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and bee married to another, ſhe committeth adulterie.

*Math.19.13.

13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, hee was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his handes vpon them, and bleſſed them.

*Math.19.16.

17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And hee anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe & folow me.

22 And hee was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for hee had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

*Math.19.27.

28 ¶ *Then Peter began to ſay vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake, and the Goſpels,

30 But hee ſhall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Math.19.30.

31 *But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

*Math.20.17.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit vpon him, and ſhall kil him, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

*Matth. 20. 20.

35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would ẏ thou ſhouldeſt do for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire.

36 And hee ſaide vnto them, What would ye that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yee know not what ye aſke: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee can. And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they beganne to bee much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

*Luke 22. 25.
||*Or, thinke good.*

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and ſaith vnto them, *Yee know that they which ||are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them: and their great ones exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoeuer will bee great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoeuer of you will bee the chiefeſt, ſhalbe ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Matth. 20. 29.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he ſhould hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And hee caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blinde man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, & followed Ieſus in the way.

||*Or, ſaued thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnes of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

*Matth. 21. 1.

AND *when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as ye bee entred into it, yee ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed is hee that commeth in

the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, & now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morow when they were come from Bethanie, hee was hungry.

13 *And ſeeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, & when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet. *Matt.21.19.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard it.

15 ¶ *And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and beganne to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues, *Matt.21.12.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhalbe called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig tree dried vp from the roots. *Matt.21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the fig tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, ||Haue faith in God. ||Or, haue the faith of God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remoued, and bee thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhal haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue them, and ye ſhall haue them. *Matt.7.7.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes. *Mat.6.14

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, & the Elders, *Matt.21.23.

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ||queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things. ||Or, thing.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. *Mat.21.33

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the huſbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe huſbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the huſbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal.118. 10.

10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eies.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth.22. 15.

13 ¶ *And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſes, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring me a || penny that I may ſee it.

|| *Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfe penie, as Mat.18. 28.*

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they maruailed at him.

*Matth.22. 23.

18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeede.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeede: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the ſcriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

*Matth.22. 35.

28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him Which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of al the commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, hee ſaide vnto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

*Matth.22.41. 35 ¶ *And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while hee taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and loue ſalutations in the market places, *Matth.23.5.

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

*Matth.23.14. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

*Luke 21.1. 41 ¶ *And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt ||money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

||A piece of braſſe money, See Matth. 10.9.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ||mites, which make a farthing.

||It is the ſeuenth part of one piece of that braſſe money.

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For all they did caſt in of their aboundance: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt bee preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to Iudgement: 32 The houre whereof, beeing knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Matth.24.1. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what maner of ſtones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon an other, that ſhal not be throwen downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew aſked him priuately,

*Matth.24.3. 4 *Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? And what ſhalbe the ſigne when all theſe things ſhalbe fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhal come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be yee not troubled: For ſuch things muſt needs be, but the end ſhall not be yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhalbe earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ||ſorrowes.

||The word in the originall, importeth the paines of a woman in trauaile.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhalbe brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

*Matth.10.19. 11 *But when they ſhall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall bee giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake yee: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the ende, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

*Matt. 24. 15. 14 ¶ *But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therin, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the elects ſake whome he hath choſen, he hath ſhortned the daies.

*Matt. 24. 23. 21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhewe ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Matt. 24. 29. 24 ¶ *But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhalbe darkned, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhal they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhal he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that ſummer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye ſhal ſee theſe things come to paſſe, knowe that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Uerely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Son, but the Father.

*Mat. 24. 42. 33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authority to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye knowe not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the Paſſeouer prepared, & eaten, inſtituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 Hee is apprehended in the garden, 53 Falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes counſell: 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them: 66 and thriſe denied of Peter.

*Mat. 26. 2. AFter *two dayes was *the* feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vprore of the people.

*Mat. 26. 6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaſter boxe of oyntment of ||ſpikenard very precious, and ſhee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

||*Or, pure nard: or liquid nard*

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue bene ſolde for more then three hundred ||pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

||*See* Matt. 18. 28.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will yee may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Mat. 26. 14.

10 ¶ *And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Mat. 26. 17.

‖Or, ſacrificed.

12 ¶ *And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay yee to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them: and they made readie the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Mat. 26. 20.

18 *And as they ſate, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray mee.

19 And they began to be ſorowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another ſaid, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The ſonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

*Mat. 26. 26.

22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Jeſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖Or, pſalme

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mat. 26. 31.

27 *And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Mat. 26. 33.

29 *But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although al ſhalbe offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

*Matth. 26. 36.

32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and hee ſaith to his diſciples, Sit yee here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorowful vnto death: tarie ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a litle, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, father, all things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt yee enter

into temptation: The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eies were heauie) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ *And immediately, while hee yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwords, and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, & the Elders.

*Mat.26. 47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſayeth, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they layed their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto thē, Are ye come out as againſt a theefe, with ſwords, & with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, & fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

*Mat.26. 57.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the pallace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 *And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, & found none.

*Mat.26. 59.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the ſonne of the Bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: *and yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Mat.24. 30.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What neede we any further witneſſes?

64 Yee haue heard the blaſphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome beganne to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Prophecie: And the ſeruants did ſtricke him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Prieſt.

*Mat.26. 69.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide ſaw him againe, and beganne to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeach agreeth thereto.

71 But he beganne to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not this man of whom yee ſpeake.

72 *And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe. And when he thought thereon, || he wept.

*Mat.26. 75.

|| *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 hee is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 ſuffreth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion, to bee the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

*Matth.27.1. AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſts helde a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but hee anſwered nothing.

*Matth.27.13. 4 * And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feaſt he releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying alowd, began to deſire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts mooued the people, that hee ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will yee then that I ſhall do vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaide vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And beganne to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Croſſe. *Matth.27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſayeth, *And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours. *Eſay 53.12.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we

may ſee and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, there was darkeneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loude voice, ſaying,* Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? *Mat.27. 46.

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cryed with a loude voice, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that hee ſo cryed out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, hee ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo when hee was in Galile,* followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ *And now when the euen was come, (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath) *Mat.27. 57.

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee aſked him whether hee had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laide him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laide.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth foorth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweete ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the ſunne: *Luk.24.1 ioh.20.1.

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſawe a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20. 11.

6 And hee ſayth vnto them, Be not affrighted; ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, hee is not here: behold the place where they laide him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galile, there ſhall ye ſee him, *as he ſaid vnto you. *Mat.26. 32.

8 And they went out quickely, and fledde from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſayd they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Ieſus was riſen early, the firſt day of the weeke, *he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils. *Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8.2.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate ‖at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after he was riſen. *Luk.24.36. iohn 20.19. ‖Or, together.

15 *And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature. *Mat.28.19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhalbe ſaued,* but he that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned. *Ioh.12.48

17 And theſe ſignes ſhal follow them that beleeue,* In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils,* they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues, *Act.16.18 *Acts 2.4.

18 *They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them,* they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. *Act.28.5. *Act.28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen,* and ſate on the right hand of God. *Luk.24.51.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them,* and confirming the worde with ſignes following. Amen. *Heb.2.4.

* * *

¶The Goſpel according to S.Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Chriſt. 57 The natiuitie & circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The propheſie of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hande to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, & miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certaintie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtriken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe. *Exo.30.7. leuit.16.17

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſawe him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhal drinke neither wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhall bee filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall hee turne to the Lord their God. *Malac.4.6

17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ||to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

||Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall bee performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall bee fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that hee taried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that as ſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* ||highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

||Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced, ſee verſe 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 *And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Ieſus.

*Eſai.7.14 mat.1.21.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

*Dan.7.14 mich.4.7.

34 Then ſaid Marie vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhall bee called the ſonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God no thing ſhall be vnpoſſible.

38 And Marie ſaid, Behold the handmaide of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Marie aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaide, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruite of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to mee?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ||that beleeued, for there ſhalbe a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

||Or, which beleeued, that there.

46 And Marie ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold,

from hencefoorth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Eſay 51.9. *Pſal.33.10.

51 *Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, *he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

*1.Sam.2.6.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeates, and exalted them of low degree.

*Pſal.34.10.

53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich hee hath ſent emptie away.

*Iere.31.3.20. *Pſal.132.10 gen.17 19.

54 Hee hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, *in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee ſhould be deliuered, and ſhee brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue looſed, and hee ſpake, and praiſed God.

||Or, things.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ||ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, layde them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhal this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael, for hee hath viſited and redeemed his people,

*Pſal.132.18.

69 *And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

*Iere.23 5 and 30.9.

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene ſince the world began:

71 That wee ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

*Gene.22.16.

73 *The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That hee would grant vnto vs, that wee beeing deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt bee called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

||Or, for.

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, ||by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

||Or, bowels of the mercy. ||Or, Sunne-riſing, or branch. Zac. 3.8. eſay 11.1. malach.4.2. numb.24.17.

78 Through the ||tender mercy of our God, whereby the ||day-ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darknes, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The natiuitie of Chriſt: 8 one Angel relateth it to the ſhepherds: 13 many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſdome, 46 queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

||Or, inrolled.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ||taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made whē Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph alſo wēt vp frō Galilee, out

*Iohn 7.42 out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the *citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought foorth her firſt borne ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepheards abiding in yͤ field, keeping ||watch ouer their flocke by night. ||Or, the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto you; yee ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good wil towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepheards ſaid one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were tolde them by the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying ⁊ praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen.17.12. 21 *And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called *Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe. *Mat.1.21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, ſhalbe called holy to the Lord) *Exod.13.2. numb.18.16.

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to *that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons. *Leuit.12.2,6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the ſpirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Lawe,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation.

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the *fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt, *Eſai 8.14. rom.9.32.

35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pearce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer: ſhe was of a great age, and had liued with an huſband ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeeres, which de-

parted not from the Temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming in that inſtant, gaue thankes likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to al them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hieruſalem.

‖Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem * euery yeere, at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

*Deu.16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Ieſus taried behind in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue bene in the company, went a daies iourney, and they ſought him among their kinſefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three daies they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, and anſweres.

48 And when they ſawe him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt yee not that I muſt bee about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedom and ‖ ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimonie of Chriſt. 20 Herode impriſoneth Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen. 23 The age, and genealogie of Chriſt, from Ioſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being Gouernour of Iudea, & Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias, in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſiō of ſinnes,

*Mat.3.1.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Eſai.40.3

5 Euery valley ſhall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe brought low, and the crooked ſhall bee made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhal ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid hee to the multitude that came forth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Mat.3.7.

8 Bring forth therfore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you; that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

‖Or, meet for.

9 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 He anſwereth, and ſaith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewiſe.

*Iam 2.15. 1.ioh.3.17.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

||Or, put no man in feare.
||Or, allowance.
||Or, in ſuſpence.
||Or, reaſoned or debated.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ||Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, & be content with your ||wages.

15 And as the people were ||in expectation, and all men ||muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

*Mat.3.11

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquencheable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

*Mat.14.3.

19 *But Herode the Tetrarch being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

*Mat.3.13.

21 Now when all the people were baptized,* and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a Doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued ſonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Ianna, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Eſli, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Ioanna, which was the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Ioſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Iorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Iuda, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Ionan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Ieſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Iacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Iared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He

ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gratious words: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 he preacheth through the cities.

AND *Jeſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordane, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe, *Matth.4.1.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuil ſaide vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, & to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt || worſhip me, all ſhalbe thine. ||Or, fall downe before me.

8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Jeſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to *Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade. *Matt.13.54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the Booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, becauſe hee hath anointed mee, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed, *Eſay 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And hee began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſonne?

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſition, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And hee ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, no *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey. *Matth.13.57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, *many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land: *1.King.17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian. *2.King.5.14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, & led him vnto the || brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong. ||Or, edge.

30 But he paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galile, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his worde was with power.

*Mat.7.29.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voice,

*Mar.1.23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

‖ *Or, away.*

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commaundeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

*Mat.8.14

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, & it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, & miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his handes on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knewe that hee was Chriſt.

*Mar.1.34.

‖ *Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.*

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And hee ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he wil make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 Cleanſeth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 Healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules: 34 Foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake diſciples, to olde bottels and worne garments.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

*Mat. 4.18.

2 And ſawe two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, & filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and al that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames, and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their

ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Mat 8.2. 12 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, & beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I wil: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and ſhewe thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy clenſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

*Mat.9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, & let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaide vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, Wee haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Mat.9.9. 27 ¶ *And after theſe things hee went foorth, and ſawe a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Mat 9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, *Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhall bee taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a newe garment vpon an olde: if otherwiſe, then both the newe maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But newe wine muſt be put into newe bottles, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke olde wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſes blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 Chooſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 Healeth the diſeaſed: 20 Preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſsings, and curſes: 27 How we muſt loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: leaſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Marke 12 1. AND *it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue yee not read ſo much as this what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the Shew bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eate but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the ſonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

*Mat. 12. 9. 6 *And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his diſciples: *and of them he choſe twelue; whom alſo hee named Apoſtles: *Mat. 10. 1

14 Simon, (whom he alſo named Peter,) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas **the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. *Iude. 1.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, *Bleſſed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Mat. 5. 3.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for yee ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are yee that weepe now, for yee ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhal reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioice yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your conſolation. *Amos. 6. 1

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for yee ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee ſhall mourne and weepe. *Eſai. 65. 13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe Prophets.

27 ¶ *But

*Matth 5. 44.

27 ¶ *But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, & pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

*Matth.5. 39. *1.Cor.6. 7.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

*Matth.7. 12.tob.4. 16.

31 *And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee alſo to them likewiſe.

*Matth.5 46.

32 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

*Matth.5. 42.

34 *And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall bee great, and ye ſhalbe the children of the Higheſt: for hee is kinde vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

*Matt.7.1.

37 *Iudge not, and ye ſhall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall bee giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preaſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall bee meaſured to you againe.

*Matth.15. 14.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matth.10. 24. ‖Or, ſhalbe perfected as his maſter.

40 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖that is perfect ſhalbe as his maſter.

*Matth.7. 3.

41 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pul out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matth.7. 16.

43 *For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

*Matth.7. 21.

46 ¶ *And why call ye mee Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion hee held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Marie Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

*Matth.8. 5.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whome hee ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a worde, and my ſeruant ſhall bee healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaide vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had bene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaide vnto her, Weepe not.

||Or, coffin.

14 And hee came and touched the ||beere (and they that bare him, ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

*Mat.11.2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue ſeene and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are clenſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, hee beganne to ſpeake vnto yͤ people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whome it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers ||reiected the counſell of God ||againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

||Or, fruſtrated.
||Or, within themſelues.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid,* Whereun-

*Mat.11.16

to then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, & calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The ſonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

*Mar.14.3 36 ¶ *And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a ſinner, when ſhee knew that Ieſus ſate at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an Alabaſter boxe of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſome what to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought
|| See Mat. 18.28. fiue hundred || pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaide, I ſuppoſe, that hee to whome he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but ſhee hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, her ſinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhe loued much: but to whom litle is forgiuen, the ſame loueth litle.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 caſteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the heard of ſwine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloodie iſſue, 49 and raiſeth frõ death Iairus daughter

AND it came to paſſe afterward, ẏ he went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of *Mar.16.9
whom went ſeuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Mar.13.2. 4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground,

and ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when hee ſaide theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing, they might not ſee, and hearing, they might not vnderſtand.

* Mat.13.18.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leaſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruite to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruite with patience.

* Mat.5.15.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

* Mat.10.26.

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

* Mat.13.12.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

* Mat.12.46.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was told him by certaine which ſaide, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

* Mat.8.23.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, with his diſciples: and hee ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they lanched foorth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he roſe, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaide vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraide wondred, ſaying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

* Mat.8.28.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuil into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went,

and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole citie how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Ieſus feete, and beſought him that hee would come into his houſe:

*Matth.9. 18.

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phiſitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaide, Who touched mee? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaide, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhee came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhee had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, hee ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weepe not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſired to ſee Chriſt. Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand: 38 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſſion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

Then *he called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

*Matth.10. 1.

2 And hee ſent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feete, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing euery where.

*Mat.14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was riſen againe.

9 And Herode ſaid, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And hee deſired to ſee him.

*Mat.14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. *And hee tooke them, and went aſide priuately into a deſert place, belonging to the citie called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and ſpake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Mat.14.15. 12 *And when the day beganne to weare away, then came the twelue, and ſaid vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they ſaid, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baſkets.

*Mat.16.13. 18 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he aſked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Mat.17.22. 22 Saying, *The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day.

*Mat.10.38. 23 ¶ *And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

*Mat.16.26. marke 8.36. 25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

*Matt.10.33. 26 *For whoſoeuer ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matt.16.28. 27 *But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17.1. ||Or, things. 28 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ||ſayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, & they feared, as they entred into the cloude.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Son, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, & told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat.17.14 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the companie cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he fometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhal I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were al amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

*Matth. 17. 22. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall bee deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

*Mat.18.1 mark.9.34. 46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing ẏ thought of their heart, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhal receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For hee that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

*Mar.9.38 49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould bee receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſawe this, they ſaid; Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did? *2.Kings 1. 10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Mat.8.19. 57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I wil follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Mat.8.21 59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewel, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17

Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherin to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

*Mat.10.1. AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, *The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Mat.9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Mat.10.16.

4 Cary neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace bee to this houſe. *Mat.10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your waies out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Mat.11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgment, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Mat.10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ||All things are deliuered to me of my father: and no man knoweth who the ſonne is, but the father: and who the father is, but the ſonne, and he to whom the ſonne will reueale him. ||*Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his Diſciples he ſaid.*

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that yee ſee. *Mat.13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: & to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaid vnto him, *Mat.22.35.

26 What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fel among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chaunce there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was; and when hee ſaw him, hee had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ||pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſaide vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

|| *See Matt.* 10.2.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhee had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needefull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly: 11 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 He caſting out a dumbe deuil, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, When ye pray, ſay, *Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, ſo in earth.

* Math 6. 9

3 Giue vs || day by day our dayly bread.

|| *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for we alſo forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ||in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him.

|| *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within ſhal anſwere and ſay, Trouble mee not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though he will not riſe, and giue him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, hee will riſe and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhal find: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

* Math. 7. 7.

10 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

11 *If a ſonne ſhall aſke bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a ſtone? Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

* Math. 7. 9.

12 Or if he ſhall aſke an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more ſhall your heauenly

Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aſke him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a deuil, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondred.

*Mat.9.34. and 12.24.
15 But ſome of them ſaid, *Hee caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe diuided againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdom ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhal come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and hee that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

*Mat.12.43.
24 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſayth, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as hee ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But hee ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

*Matt.12.38.
29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for ſhee came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a ‖ buſhell, but on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.
*Mat.5.15
‖ See Matt. 5.15.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.
*Mat.6.22

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhalbe full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſe beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſate downe to meate.

38 And when the Phariſe ſaw it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe ye Phariſes make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.
*Mat.23.25.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.
‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſes: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and paſſe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe

*Mat.23.6
43 *Woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walk ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

*Mat.23.4
46 *And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matth.23 29.
47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe that ye allowe the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and yee build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I wil ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhal ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen.4.8.
51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Matth.23 13.
52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye ||hindred.
||*Or forbade*

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoid hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetouſnes, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes. 22 We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 bee ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and looke for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Mat.16.6.
IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Matth.10. 26.
2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhall bee heard in the light: and that which yee haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhal be proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

*Matth.10 28.
4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſolde for two ||farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?
||*See Matt.* 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

*Matth.10 32. 2.tim.2. 12.
8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhal not be forgiuen.

*Matth.10. 19.
11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, & powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhal teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaide vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made mee a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed

and beware of couetouſnes: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

†Gre. doe they require thy ſoule.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night †thy ſoule ſhal be required of thee: then whoſe ſhal thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided?

21 So is he that laieth vp treaſure for himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Mat.6.25.

22 ¶ And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what yee ſhall eate, neither for the body what yee ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſow nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are yee better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the Lillies how they growe, they toile not; they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of litle faith?

||Or, liue not in carefull ſuſpence.

29 And ſeeke not yee what yee ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, ||neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

*30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeeke after: and your father knoweth that yee haue neede of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeeke yee the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleaſure to giue you the kingdome.

*Mat.6.20.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: *prouide your ſelues bagges which waxe not old, a treaſure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

*1.Pet.1.13.

35 *Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your ſelues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, ſhall find watching: Verily, I ſay vnto you, That he ſhall girde himſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meate, and will come foorth and ſerue them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

*Mat.24.43.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue ſuffred his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready alſo: for the ſonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them their portion of meate in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall find ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and ſhall beginne to beat the men ſeruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſeruant will

||Or, cut him off. come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will ||cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that ſeruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhalbe beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall bee beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhal bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

||Or, pained. 50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I || ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

*Matt. 10. 34. 51 *Suppoſe yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuiſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhalbe fiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall bee diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in lawe againſt her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in lawe.

*Matt. 16. 2. 54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, *When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway yee ſay, There commeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the South wind blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

*Matth 5. 25. 58 ¶ *When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

||See Mar 12.42. 59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payd the very laſt || mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figge tree may not ſtand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtraite gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ||ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem? ||Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of his Vineyard, Beholde, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, Well: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And beholde, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp herſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed frō thy infirmitie.

13 And hee layd his handes on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath

day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: & all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat.13.31. 18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

‖See Mat. 13.33. 21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hidde in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Mat.9.35. 22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.7.13. 24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, & hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, & to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhal anſwere, & ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Mat.7.23. 27 *But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 *And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. *Mat.19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſes, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, & ye would not? *Mat.23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhalbe ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who wil be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſes to eat bread on ye Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, & let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to

thoſe which were bidden, when he marked howe they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And hee that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

*Prou.25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

*Mat.23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob.4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

*Reu.19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Mat.22.2. 16 *Then ſaid hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue maried a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſayde to his ſeruant, Goe out quickely into the ſtreetes and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and hee turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matth.10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after hee hath laide the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man beganne to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, hee ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Mat.5.13. 34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying,

murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

*Matth. 18 12.

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhee find it?

‖*Drachma heere tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe penie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Mat. 18.28*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found yͤ piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered al together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he beganne to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eate: & no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread inough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaide to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merrie.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; hee was loſt, & is found. And they began to be merie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke & dauncing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reprooueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt bee no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords detters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

|| *The word Batus in the originall conteineth nine gallons 3. quarts.*

6 And hee ſaid, An hundred ||meaſures of oyle. And hee ſaide vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

|| *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about foureteene buſhels and a pottle.*

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred ||meaſures of wheat. And hee ſaide vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

|| *Or, riches.*

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ||Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

|| *Or, riches.*

11 If therefore yee haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous ||Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not bene faithful in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

* Matth. 6. 24.

13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

* Matth. 11. 12.

16 *The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

* Matth. 5. 18.

17 *And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

* Matth. 5. 32.

18 *Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, & marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her huſband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layde at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crummes which fel from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogges came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaide, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life-time receiuedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 Hee healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

Then ſaid he vnto the diſciples, *It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come.

*Mat.18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the Sea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

*Mat.18.21.

4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 *And the Lord ſaid, If yee had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeede, yee might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, & it ſhould obey you.

*Mat.17.20.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by & by when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſuppe, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhal haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: wee haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed through the midſt of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Ieſus maſter haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, hee ſaid vnto them, *Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

*Leu.14.2.

15 And one of them when hee ſawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Phariſes, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, hee anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with || obſeruation.

|| *Or, with outward ſhew.*

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is || within you.

|| *Or, among you.*

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

*Mat.24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, & be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

*Gen.7.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

*Gen.19.

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, & deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which ſhall be vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

*Gen.19. 16.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Mat.16.25

33 *Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

*Mat.24.40

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhal be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall bee grinding together: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

|| This.36. verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies.

36 || Two men ſhall be in the field: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Mat.24 28

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would folow Chriſt but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 Hee foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

*1.Theſ.5. 17.

And he ſpake a parable vnto them, to this ende, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widowe in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſarie:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming, ſhe wearie me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which crie day and night vnto him, thogh he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he wil auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Son of man commeth, ſhall hee find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues || that they were righteous, & deſpiſed other:

|| Or, as being righteous

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to mee a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Matth.23 12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a litle child, ſhal in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

*Matth.19. 16.

19 *And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? None is good ſaue one, that is God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commaundements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that hee was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhal they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

* Mat.19. 27. 28 *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verily, J ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

* Mat.20. 17. 31 ¶*Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and al things that are written by the Prophets concerning the ſonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

* Mat.20. 29. 35 ¶*And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they tolde him that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould holde his peace: but hee cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that J ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that J may receiue my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buiers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching dayly in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Ieſus entred, and paſſed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the cheefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was litle of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a sycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, ⁊ come downe, for to day J muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods J giue to the poore, ⁊ if J haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, J reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. * Matt.18. 11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. * Matt.25. 14.

13 And hee called his ten ſeruants,

and

|| Mina here tranſlated a pound, is twelue ounces and an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is 3. pounds two ſhillings ſixe pence.

and deliuered them ten || pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We wil not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commaunded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee ſaid likewiſe to him, Bee thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And hee ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I layde not downe, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And he ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

*Matth.13. 12.

26 For I ſay vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, ſhalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that hee hath ſhalbe taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before mee.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

*Math.21. 1

29 *And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe ye looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath neede of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as hee had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why looſe ye the Colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh euen now at the deſcent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaide vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould holde their peace, the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowen, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

*Matth.21. 12.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written

ten, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ||very attentiue to heare him.

||*Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt auoucheth his authoritie by a queſtion of Iohns Baptiſme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Ceſar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Matt. 21. 23.

AND *it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke you one thing, and anſwere me.

4 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then beleeued yee him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone vs: for they be perſwaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

*Mat. 21. 33.

9 Then began hee to ſpeake to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent a ſeruant to the huſbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the huſbandmen beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee ſent another ſeruant, and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away emptie.

12 And againe he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, & caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I doe? I will ſend my beloued ſonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the huſbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, This is yͤ heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 Hee ſhall come and deſtroy theſe huſbandmen, and ſhall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſaid, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and ſaid, What is this then that is written, *The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

*Pſal. 118. 22.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall fall vpon that ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes the ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent foorth ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues iuſt men, that they might take holde of his words, that ſo they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they aſked him, ſaying, *Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon of any, but teacheſt the way of God ||truely.

*Mat. 22. 16.

||*Or, of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftines, and ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ||peny: Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered, and ſaid, Ceſars.

||*See Matt. 18. 28.*

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Render therefore vnto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his wordes before the people, and they marueiled at his anſwere, and helde their peace.

27 ¶*Then

*Mat. 22. 23.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which denie that there is any reſurrection) and they aſked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeuen brethren, and the firſt tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the ſeuen alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The children of this world, marrie, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which ſhall be accompted worthy to obtaine that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

*Exod. 3. 6.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, *euen Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, Thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not aske him any queſtion at all.

*Mat. 22. 41.

41 And he ſaid vnto them, *How ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne?

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſaith in the booke of Pſalmes, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

*Mat. 23. 5

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feaſts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hieruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Marke 12. 41.

AND he looked vp,* and ſaw the rich men caſting their giftes into the treaſurie.

2 And hee ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow, caſting in thither two ||mites.

||See Marke 12. 42.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth, I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their abundance caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhee of her penurie hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

*Mat. 24. 1.

5 ¶ *And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 As for theſe things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhal not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhal not be throwen downe.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne wil there be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heede that yee be not deceiued: for many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

*Mat. 24. 7.

10 *Then ſaid he vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in diuers places, and famines, and peſtilences: and fearefull ſights and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimony.

*Math.10.19 14 *Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to medicate before what ye ſhall anſwere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſedome, which all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And yee ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake.

*Math.10.30. 18 *But there ſhall not a haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

*Math.24.15. 20 *And when yee ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhalbe great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles bee fulfilled.

*Matth.24.29. 25 ¶ *And there ſhalbe ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot foorth, yee ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Uerily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelues, leaſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accompted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the ſonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet he ſhould denie him thriſe. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thriſe denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the ſonne of God

*Math.26.2. NOw yͤ *feaſt of vnleuened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Math.26.14. 3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines,

taines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them || in the abſence of the multitude.

|| Or, without tumult.

*Matth. 26. 17.

7 ¶ *Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the goodman of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gheſt-chamber where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them, and they made readie the Paſſeouer.

*Matth. 26. 20.

14 *And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

|| Or, I haue heartily deſired.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, || With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Uine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

* Matt. 26. 26.

19 ¶ *And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

*Matth. 26. 21.

21 ¶ *But beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth mee, is with mee on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betraied.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould bee accompted the greateſt.

25 * And hee ſaide vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, & they that exerciſe authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

*Matth. 20. 25.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that ſitteth at meat, or hee that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, *and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Iſrael.

*Matth. 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, beholde, *Satan hath deſired to haue you, that he may ſift you as wheat:

*1 Pet. 5. 8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 *And hee ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe denie that thou knoweſt me.

*Matth. 26. 34.

35 *And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

*Matth. 10. 9.

36 Then ſaide hee vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and hee that hath no ſword, let him ſel his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, *And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

*Eſay. 53. 12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And hee ſaide vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ *And he came out, and went, as hee

*Matth. 26. 36.

hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

*Mat.26. 41. 40 *And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe yee? Riſe, and pray, leſt yee enter into temptation.

*Mat.26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, *behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drewe neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the ſonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched foorth no hands againſt mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

*Mat.26. 57. 54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26. 69. 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, & ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that helde Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ *And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, & the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And hee ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhal the ſonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee ſaid vnto them, *Ye ſay that I am. *Mark.14. 62.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a king.

3 * And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, & ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

* Matth. 27 11.

4 Then ſaide Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herode, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herode ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before, they were at enmitie betweene themſelues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

* Matth. 27 23.

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, & let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

‖ Or, aſſented.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that hee might beare it after Ieſus.

* Matth. 27 32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed & lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

* Iſa. 2. 19. hoſ. 10. 8. reuel. 6. 16.

31 * For if they doe theſe things in a green tree, what ſhalbe done in the drie?

* 1. Pet. 4. 17.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to bee put to death.

* Matth. 27 38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, & the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, Hee ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt, ẏ choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latin, & Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of ẏ malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly: for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Uerily, I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ||earth, vntill the ninth houre.

|| Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent in the midſt.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, *Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

* Pſal. 31. 6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood a farre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and hee was a good man, and a iuſt.

* Mat. 27. 57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deede of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts Reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reproueth their vnbeleefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 And ſo aſcendeth into heauen.

NOw* vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

* Mat. 28. 1.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them, Why ſeeke ye || the liuing among the dead?

|| Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not heere, but is riſen: *Remember how he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Mat. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, & Ioanna, & Mary the mother of Iames, and

other women that were with them, which tolde theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

*Iohn 20. 6.

12 *Then aroſe Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and ſtowping downe, hee behelde the linnen clothes layd by themſelues, and departed, wondering in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

*Marke 16. 12.

13 ¶*And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowen the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And hee ſaide vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Prieſts and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee truſted that it had bene hee, which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our company made vs aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaide that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then hee ſaide vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre ſpent: And he went in, to tarrie with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as hee ſate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he || vaniſhed out of their ſight.

|| *Or, ceaſed to be ſeene of them.*

32 And they ſaid one vnto another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

*Marke 16. 14.

36 ¶*And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſayeth vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Beholde my hands and my feete, that it is I my ſelfe: handle me, and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me haue.

40 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his handes and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee ſaide vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, yͤ all things muſt be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moſes, & in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus it is written, & thus it behoued Chriſt to ſuffer, & to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hieruſalem.

48 And yee are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ *And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hieruſalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

*Iohn 15.26. actes 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and hee lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 *And it came to paſſe, while hee bleſſed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

*Mar.16.19. actes 1.9.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

* * *

¶ The Goſpel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

*Gen.1.1.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

*Col.1.16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.

*Mat.3.1.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was ſent to beare witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 Hee was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

*Heb.11.3.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee || power to become the ſonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

|| *Or, the right or priuiledge.*

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

*Mat.1.16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

*Col.1.19.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

*1.Iohn 4.12. 1.tim.6.16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖that Prophet? And hee anſwered, No.

‖Or, a Prophet.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 *He ſaid, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

*Mat.3.3.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſes.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

*Mat.3.11. acts 19.4.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖taketh away the ſinne of the world.

‖Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

*Mat.3.16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, & remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the ſonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖dwelleſt thou?

‖Or, abideſt.

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖about the tenth houre.

‖That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖the Chriſt.

‖Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖a ſtone.

‖Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, & findeth Philip, & ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom *Moſes in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

*Gen.49.10. leuit.18.18.
*Eſai.4.2.

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſayeth vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figge tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figge tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And hee ſaith vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, heereafter yee ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the ſonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 Where hee purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto yͤ ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins apeece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee ſaith vnto them, Drawe out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegrome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, & Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe & the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues Take theſe things hence, make not my fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp. *Pſal.69.9.*

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. *Mat. 26. 61.*

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew al men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for hee knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſsitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme, witnes & doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of yͤ Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaide vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that wee haue ſeene; and yee receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue tolde you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

*Num.21. 9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God ſo loued yͤ world, that he gaue his only begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

*1. Iohn 4. 9.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

*Chap. 12. 47.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deedes were euill.

*Cha.1.4.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ||reproued.

||*Or, diſcouered.*

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, *and baptized.

*Chap 4. 2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1. 7.34.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, *A man can || receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

*Heb.5.4.

||*Or, take vnto himſelfe.*

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

*Chap.1 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 Hee muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that cōmeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimonie, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

*Rom. 3.4

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure vnto him.

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen al things into his hand.

*Math.11. 27.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

*Habac.2. 4. 1.iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reueileth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His diſciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galile, and healeth the Rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And hee muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

*Gen.33.19. and 48.22. ioſh. 24.23.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſayth to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to drawe with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhal giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhalbe in him a well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy huſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no huſband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no huſband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue huſbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy huſband: In that ſaidſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that* in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

*Deu.12.5.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in trueth.

*2.Cor.3.17.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, hee will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and ſayth to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which tolde me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But hee ſaid vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that ſent mee, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: *for they are white already to harueſt.

*Mat.9.37.

36 And hee that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, Hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tarie with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

*Matth. 13 57.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ||noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

*Chap. 2. 1

||*Or, Courtier, or ruler.*

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, yee will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Syr, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then inquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight & thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reprooueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimonie of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter *this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

*Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ||market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Betheſda, hauing fiue porches.

||*Or, gate.*

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, & knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſayth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, *it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

*Ier. 17. 22

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed

himſelfe away, ||a multitude being in that place.

|| Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the Temple, & ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Jewes that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, & I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaide vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doth the ſonne likewiſe.

20 For the father loueth the ſonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: & he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not yͤ Sonne, honoureth not yͤ Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that ſent mee, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, & now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voice,

29 And ſhall come foorth,* they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

* Math. 25. 46.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath ſent me.

31 *If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

* Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, & I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

* Math. 3. 17.

33 Ye ſent vnto John,* and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

* Chap. 1. 7

34 But I receiue not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of John: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of mee, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent me, *hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time,* nor ſeene his ſhape.

* Math. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

* Deut. 4. 12.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 *How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, & ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

* Chap. 12 43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt?

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me:* for he wrote of me.

* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, he walked on the ſea to his diſciples: 26 Reprooueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuil.

AFter theſe things Ieſus went ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there hee ſate with his diſciples.

4 *And the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh.

* Leuit 23. 5 deut. 16. 1.

5 ¶ *When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

* Matt. 14. 15.

6 (And this he ſaid to proue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, hee diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baſkets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.

16 *And when euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

*Matth. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ||Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father ſealed.

|| *Or, worke not.*

* Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What

ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

*1.Ioh.3.23.

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them,*This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

*Exod.16.15.numb.11.7.
*Pſal.78.25.

31 *Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, ſhall come to mee; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers wil which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, becauſe hee ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

*Mat.13.55.

42 And they ſaid,*Is not this Jeſus the ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that hee ſayth, I came downe from heauen?

43 Jeſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

*Eſai 54.13.iere.31.34.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

*Mat.11.27.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father;* ſaue hee which is of God, hee hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Jewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent me, and I liue by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 These things ſaid hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard this, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, hee ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

*Cha.3.13.

62 * What and if yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcend vp where hee was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the wordes

that I ſpeake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God.

* Matth. 16. 16.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reprooueth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, & chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walk in Iurie, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.

* Leuit. 23.

3 His brethren therefore ſaide vnto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy Diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and hee himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to yͤ world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *for my time is not yet full come.

* Cha. 8. 20

9 When he had ſaid theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For ſome ſaid, Hee is a good man: Others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middeſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man || letters, hauing neuer learned?

|| *Or, learning.*

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 *Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

* Exo. 24. 3.

* Cha. 5. 18

20 The people anſwered, and ſayd, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, I haue done one worke, and yee all marueile.

22 *Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, *but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

* Leui. 12. 3

* Gen. 17. 10

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion, || that the Lawe of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

|| *Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes.*

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deu. 1. 16

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this hee, whome they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the

rulers know indeede that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, & ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a litle while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

*Chap. 13. 33.

34 *Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

‖Or, Greeks.

35 Then ſaide the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will hee goe, that wee ſhall not finde him? Will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Leuit. 23. 36.

37 *In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

*Deut. 18. 15.

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaide, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

*Ioel. 2. 28. eſai. 44. 3.

39 *(But this ſpake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet giuen, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaide, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

*Mat. 2. 5.

42 *Hath not the Scripture ſaide, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man layed hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſes, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Phariſes beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

*Chap 3. 2.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (*He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

*Deut. 17. 10. and 19. 15.

51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, & know what he doth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his Doctrine: 33 Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 And conueigheth himſelfe from their crueltie.

IEſus went vnto ẏ Mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Leuit. 20. 10.

5 *Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, hee lift vp himſelfe, and ſaide vnto them, *Hee that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

*Deut. 17. 7.

8 And againe, hee ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, hee ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaide, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaide vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

*Chap. 1. 5. and 9. 5.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

*Chap. 5. 31.

15 Yee iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

*Deut. 17. 6. matt. 18. 16.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent mee, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaide Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, & ſhall die in your ſinnes: whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will hee kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee, yee ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaide vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: But hee that ſent mee is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that hee ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Yee ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, *Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

*Rom. 6. 20. 2. pet. 2. 19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeeke to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſayth vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the works of Abraham.

40 But now yee ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue me, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe yee cannot heare my word.

*1.Ioh.3.8.

44 *Yee are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

*1.Ioh.4.6.

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, & haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh & iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, hee ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhalbe a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, & was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hidde himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde reſtored to ſight. 8 Hee is brought to the Phariſes. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But hee is receiued of Ieſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whome Chriſt enlighteneth.

AND as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

*Chap.1.9.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpettle, and he ||anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

||Or, ſpread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And ſaid vnto him, Goe waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is hee: others ſaid, Hee is like him: but hee ſayd, I am hee.

10 Therefore ſaid they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I receiued ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had receiued his ſight. He ſaid vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diuiſion among them.

17 They ſay vnto the blind man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had bin blind, and receiued his ſight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was borne blind? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aſke him, he ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſke him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaide they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened hee thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherfore would you heare it againe? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 Wee know that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellow, we knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why herein is a maruellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man bee a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teach vs? And they ‖ caſt him out.

‖ *Or, excommunicated him.*

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when hee had found him, he ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For iudgment I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blind.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaide vnto him, Are wee blinde alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaide vnto them, If yee were blind, ye ſhould haue no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee, therfore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God, 39 Eſcapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that entreth not by yͤ doore into the ſheepefold, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, and the ſheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe. *Eſai.40.11. ezech.34.23.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, & careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the father: & I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce; *and there ſhall be one fold, and one ſhepheard. *Eſai.37.22.

17 Therefore doth my father loue me, *becauſe I lay downe my life that I might take it againe. *Eſay 53.7,8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my father. *Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the *feaſt of the dedication, & it was winter. *1.Macc.4.59.

23 And Ieſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou ‖make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely. ‖Or, hold vs in ſuſpence.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, *Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, ye are gods? *Pſal.82.6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world,

Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but hee eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.) *Matt. 15. 7.

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, hee whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith hee to his diſciples, Let vs go into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that, hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaide Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſayeth vnto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day. Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the *life: hee that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue. *Chap. 6. 35.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in mee, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaid, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter

is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhee fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſawe her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, hee groned in the Spirit, and †was troubled,

†Gr. Hee troubled himſelfe.

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come, & ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

*Chap.9.6.

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayth vnto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knewe that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when hee thus had ſpoken, he cryed with a loude voice, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand & foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſes, and tolde them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered yͤ chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſes a councell, and ſaid, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 *Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

*Chap 18. 14.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, he prophecied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo hee ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth, they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſes had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem. 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confeſſe him: 44 therfore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom hee raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them yͭ ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Ieſus, & wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe hee was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. *Cha.13.29

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, yͭ they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Ieſus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem, *Cha.11.8.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cōmeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus, when he had found a yong aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt. *Zach.9.9.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remēbred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaide among themſelues, Perceiue ye how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Matth.10.39.

26 If any man ſerue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *ſaying,* I haue both glorified it, and wil glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundered: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of mee, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die)

34 The people anſwered him, *We haue heard out of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Pſal.110.4

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: For he that walketh in darkeneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

*Eſai.53.1. rom.10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

*Mat.13.14.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

*Chap.5.44.

44 ¶ Ieſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe.

*Chap.3.19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

*Chap.3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *ỳ word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

*Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent me, he gaue me a commaundement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw *before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

*Mat.26.2.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and layed aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and beganne to waſh the diſciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I doe, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know heereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feete. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feete only, but alſo my hands, and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feete, yee alſo

ought to waſh one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee ſhould doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth.10. 24.chap. 15.20. 16 *Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, the ſeruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then hee that ſent him.

17 If yee know theſe things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled,* Hee that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele againſt me. *Pſal.41. 10.

||Or, from henceforth. 19 ||Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

*Matth.10. 40. 20 *Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, he that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

*Matth.26. 21. 21 *When Ieſus had thus ſayd, hee was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Uerily, verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom hee ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples, whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 Hee then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

||Or, morſell. 26 Ieſus anſwered, Hee it is to whom I ſhall giue a ||ſoppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

27 And after the ſoppe, Satan entred into him, Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſayd vnto him, Buy thoſe things that wee haue need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould giue ſome thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Ieſus ſayd, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while I am with you. Yee ſhall ſeeke mee, *and as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, Whither I go, ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you. *Chap.7. 34.

34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that yee alſo loue one another. *Chap.15. 17.leui.19. 18.1 iohn 4.21.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if yee haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſayd vnto him, Lord whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I goe, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why can not I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy ſake. *Matt.26. 33.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Uerily, verily I ſay vnto thee, the Cocke ſhall not crow, til thou haſt denied me thriſe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Aſſureth their praiers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience, 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by mee.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſayth vnto him, Lord,

ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I bin ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath ſeene me, hath ſeene the father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the father, and the father in mee? The words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or elſe beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, ſhall hee doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 *And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

* Mat.7.7.

14 If ye ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I wil not leaue you ||comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

|| Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my wordes: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth mee not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent mee.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father wil ſend in my name, he ſhal teach you al things, & bring al things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it bee afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaide vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued mee, yee would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Heereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is yͤ huſbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

* Mat.15.13

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

* Iohn 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ||without me ye can doe nothing.

|| Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, and it ſhall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so ſhall ye bee my Diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye ſhal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

* Chap.13.34. 1.theſ.4.9. 1.iohn 3.11.

12 * This is my Commaundement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if ye do whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

* Mat.28.19

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordeined you, that you ſhould goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I commaund you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therfore the world hateth you.

* Chap.13.16. mat.10.24.

20 * Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

|| Or, excuſe.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no || cloke for their ſinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among thẽ the works which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, & hated both me & my father.

25 But this commeth to paſſe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſa.35.19.

* Chap.14.26. luke 24.49.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil ſend vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.

These things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that yee ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent mee, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaide theſe things vnto you, ſorow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will || reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement. || Or, conuince.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when hee the ſpirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you into all trueth: For he ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhal ſhew it vnto you.

16 A litle while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a litle while, & ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaide ſome of his diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A litle while, and ye ſhal not ſee me: and againe, a litle while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A litle while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aſke him, & ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaide, A litle while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhe is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſke me nothing: *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

*Mat.7.7.

24 Hitherto haue ye aſked nothing in my Name: aſke, and ye ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in ||prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you in || prouerbes, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

||Or, parables.

||Or, parables.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſke in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Loe, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ||prouerbe.

||Or parable.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt al things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee: By this we beleeue that thou cameſt foorth from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his ||owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

*Mat.26.31.

||Or, his owne home.

33 Theſe things I haue ſpoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye ſhall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preſerue his Apoſtles 11 In vnitie, 17 And trueth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

These words ſpake Ieſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

*Mat.28.18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Ieſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaueſt them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt me, and they haue receiued them,* and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

* Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, thoſe whom thou haſt giuen mee, that they may bee one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt me, I haue kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Pſal. 109. 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them becauſe they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou haſt ſent mee into the world: euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelfe, that they alſo might be || ſanctified through the trueth.

|| Or truely ſanctified.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone; but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they alſo may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent mee.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 *Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen mee: for thou louedſt mee before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued mee, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

When Ieſus had ſpoken theſe wordes, *hee went foorth with his diſciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his diſciples.

* Matth. 26. 36.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

* Matth. 26. 47.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſayde vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas alſo which betraied him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked hee them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue tolde you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way:

*Chap.17. 12.

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, *Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drewe it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, & cut off his right eare: The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.||

||*And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt, ver. 24.*

*Chap. 11 50.

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

*Mat.26 58

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſayth, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was colde) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then asked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why askeſt thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue ſaid vnto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

||*Or, with a rod*

22 And when hee had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Ieſus || with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the hie prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

*Mat.26 57.

24 *Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt.

*Mat.26 69.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: *They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? Hee denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

*Mat.27.2.

||*Or, Pilats houſe.*

*Acts 10. 28.

28 ¶ *Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto || the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, *and they themſelues went not into the Iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered, & ſaid vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaide Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Mat 20. 19.

32 *That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

*Mat.27. 11.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaide vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaide vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſaieſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had ſaid this,

he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

* Matth. 27. 15.
39 *But yee haue a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will ye therefore that I releaſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

* Act. 3. 14.
40 *Then cried they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to bee crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 Hee dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioſeph and Nicodemus.

* Matth. 27. 26.
THen *Pilate therfore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Haile king of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that yee may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe hee made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, & ſaith vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thencefore Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſaith vnto the Iewes, Beholde your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Prieſts anſwered, Wee haue no king but Ceſar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therfore vnto them to be crucified: and they took Ieſus, and led him away.
* Matth. 27. 31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went foorth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrewe, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middeſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrewe, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: Now the coate was without ſeame, || wouen from the top throwout.
* Matth. 27. 35.
|| Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall bee: * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots.
* Pſal. 22. 18.

lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

||Or, Clopas

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary the wife of ||Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

* Pſal.69 21

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell, full of vineger: And they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee ſaith true, that yee might beleeue.

* Num.9. 12. exod 12 46.
* Pſa 34.21
* Zach.12. 10.

36 For theſe things were done, *that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, *A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 *And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierſed.

* Mat.27. 57.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, & wound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to burie:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 5 So doe
Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Reſurrection.
11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19
And to his Diſciples. 24 The incredulitie,
and confeſsion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture
is ſufficient to ſaluation

* Mat.28 1. mark. 16. 1.

THe *firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

* Chap.13 23 and 21. 20.

2 Then ſhe runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And he ſtouping downe and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: & as ſhee wept, ſhe ſtouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Ieſus had layen:

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? Shee ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laied him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned herſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laied him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary. She turned herſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples that ſhee had ſeene the Lord, and that hee had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

*Marke 16. 14.

19 ¶ *Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

20 And when hee had ſo ſaide, hee ſhewed vnto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, hee breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghoſt.

*Math.18. 18.

23 *Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and beholde my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and bee not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene mee, thou haſt beleeued: bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

*Chap.21. 25.

30 ¶ *And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But theſe are written, that yee might beleeue that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing againe to his diſciples was knowen of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his Lambes and ſheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curioſitie touching Iohn. 25 The concluſion.

After theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe againe to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, Wee alſo goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ſhip immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was

now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knewe not that it was Ieſus.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith vnto them, ‖Children, haue ye any meat? They anſwered him, No.

‖Or, Sirs.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and yee ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that Diſciple whome Ieſus loued, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coate vnto him, (for hee was naked) & did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a litle ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, & drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is nowe the third time that Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that hee was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaide vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, Whẽ thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake hee, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſayth vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the Diſciple *whom Ieſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee?

*Iohn. 13. 23 & 20.2

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man doe?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that Diſciple ſhould not die: yet Ieſus ſayd not vnto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimonie is true.

25 *And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould be written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not conteine the bookes that ſhould be written. Amen.

*Chap. 20. 30.

¶THE

¶ THE ACTES OF the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after fewe dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

The former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of al that Jeſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Untill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commaundements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things perteining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith he, ye haue heard of me.

‖ Or, eating together with them

* Luke 24. 49.

5 * For John truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

* Matth. 3. 11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye ſhall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

* Chap. 2. 1.

‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

* Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Jeſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as yee haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter & James, & John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethen.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them yͤ took Jeſus.

* Pſal. 41. 9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſterie.

18 *Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

*Mat.27.7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his || Biſhopricke let another take.

*Pſal.69.26.

*Pſal.109.7.

|| Or, office: or, charge.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſterie and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſprouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſsias, a man knowen to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now †when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ||confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

† Gre. when this voice was made.

|| Or, troubled in mind.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, & ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, & all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

*Ioel.2.28. eſai.44.3.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and

your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe daies of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I wil ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

*Ioel 2.31 20 *The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom.10.13. 21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued.

22 Yee men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as yee your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that hee ſhould be holden of it.

*Pſal.16.9 25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to mee the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

‖Or, I may. *1.King.2.10. 29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

Pſal.132.11. 30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

*Pſal.16.11. 31 Hee ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, *The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Pſal.110.1.

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhal receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added vnto them about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in praiers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart, ‖Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feete, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holineſſe, but by God, and his ſonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus. 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOwe Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, beeing the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laide daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter & John about to go into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with John, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, & lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And hee leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which ſate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, helde Peter and John, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

* 12 ¶ And when Peter ſawe it, hee anſwered vnto the people, Yee men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke yee ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſonne Jeſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the Holy one, and the Juſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted vnto you, *Matt.27. 20.

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes. ||*Or, author.*

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, hee hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore, and bee conuerted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhal come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And hee ſhall ſend Jeſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him ſhall yee heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhal ſay vnto you. *Deut.18. 15. chap. 7.37.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. *Gen.12.3.

26 Unto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Jeſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt bee eternally ſaued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeeth to prayer. 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ||captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, ||Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they aſked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Jſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Jſrael, that by the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

*Pſal.118.22 matt.21.42. 11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſawe the boldneſſe of Peter and John, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Jeſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the Councel, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whome this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, & ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is,

25 *Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaide, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Pſal.2.1.

26 The Kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, & againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy child Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed,

both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſors of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſolde,

35 And laide them downe at the Apoſtles feete: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had neede.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the Countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduiſe of Gamaliel, a great councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſolde a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife alſo being priuy to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apoſtles feete.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaide, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaide vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy huſband, are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her huſband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles, were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch ỹ they brought foorth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreetes, and layed

‖ Or, in euery ſtreete.

them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

||Or, enuie.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and al they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ||indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, & put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them foorth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, & taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt asked them,

*Chap. 4. 18.

28 Saying, *Did not wee ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaide, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom yee ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a litle ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as ||obeied him, were ſcattered, & brought to nought.

||Or, beleeued.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply yee be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo

carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the foode of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, & of the holy Ghoſt, is one. 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had praied, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the Diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, ⁊ ſhall change the || Cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

|| Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the Councell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Chriſt, the Iuſt One, whome the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And hee ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

* Gen.12.1

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remoued him into this lande wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foote on: yet he promiſed that he would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundreth yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhal bee in bondage, will I iudge, ſaide

God: And after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.

*Gen.17.9 *Gen.21.3 *Gene.25.26. *Gen.29.31.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of Circumciſion: *and ſo Abraham begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: *and Iſaac begate Iacob, *and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.

*Gen.37.28.

9 *And the Patriarchs moued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen.41.37.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

*Gen.42.1

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

*Gen.45.4

13 *And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

*Gen.46.5 *Gen.49.33.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, *and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

*Exo.2.2. *Heb.11.23. ||*Or, faire to God.*

20 *In which time Moſes was borne, and *was ||exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeres old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

*Exo.2.11.

24 *And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderſtood not.

*Exo.2.13

26 *And the next day he ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddeſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two ſonnes.

*Exod.3.2

30 *And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod.7.9. *Exo.16.1

36 *He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, *and in the wilderneſſe fortie yeeres.

*Deut.18.15. ||*Or, as my ſelfe.*

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, ||like vnto mee: him ſhall ye heare.

*Exo.19.3

38 *This is he that was in yͤ Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina,

and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod. 32. 1.

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5. 25.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, *as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, haue ye offered to me ſlaine beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carie you away beyond Babylon.

*Exod. 25. 40.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as hee had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, *that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro. 17.12.

47 *But Solomon built him an houſe.

*Chap. 17. 24.

48 *Howbeit the moſt high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footeſtoole: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? Or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffenecked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the Iuſt one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Lawe by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of hands giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reprouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, & baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of

the Church, entring into euery houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, hee offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And hee aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaide vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip, that hee would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, *Hee was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, & like a Lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: *Eſay.53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his Iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpea-

keth the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kil him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

ANd Saul yet breathing out threatnings & ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fel to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things hee muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jeſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that de-

ſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſel to kill him.

* 2.Cor.11.32.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how hee had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that hee had ſpoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knewe, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whome when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not || delay to come to them.

|| Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints & widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commaunded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a viſion, 15. 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his companie, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

There was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of yͤ band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe: & the veſſel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which he had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am hee, whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrowe Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accõpanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therfore came I vnto you without gaineſaying, as ſoone as I was ſent for. I aſke therefore, for what intent ye haue ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure daies agoe I was faſting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therfore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea ſide, who when he cõmeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all heere preſent before God, to heare all things that are cõmanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, *Of a trueth I perceiue yͭ God is no reſpecter of perſons:

*Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1. pet. 1. 17.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The Word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I ſay) you know which was publiſhed thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his Name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes. *Ier.31.34. mich.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as wee?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, & didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, a certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had beene a great ſheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wild beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the ſpirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how hee had ſeene an Angell in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, wherby thou, and all thy houſe ſhal be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, *as on vs at the beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *Iohn indeede baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. *Iohn 1.16.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus

Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

*Chap.8.1.

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter; whome an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel; and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And beholde, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Girde thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſayth vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſuretie, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ||to hearken, named Rhoda.

||Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It it his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, & there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ||was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus †the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

||Or, bare an hoſtile mind intending warre.

†Gr. that was ouer the kings bed-chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe hee gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grewe, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ||miniſterie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſyrname was Marke.

||Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gaineſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOwe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene ||brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

||Or, Herods foſter brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their handes on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their Miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Iſle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iewe, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, & thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkenes, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee ſawe what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckning with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, *and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

*Exod.1.1.
*Exod.13.14.

18 *And about the time of fourtie yeeres †ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

*Exod.13.16.
†Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her childe, Deut.1.31. 2 macc 7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, *he diuided their land to them by lot:

*Ioſh.14.1

20 And after that *he gaue vnto them iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

*Iudg.3.9.

21 And afterward they deſired a King,* and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeres.

*1.Sam. 8.5.

22 And when he had remoued him, *hee raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimonie, and ſaid,* I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhal fulfill all my wil.

*1.Sam.16.13.
*Pſal.89.21.

23 *Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour, Ieſus:

*Eſai.11.1.

24 *When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

*Mat.3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

*Iohn 1.20

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, & their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

*Mat.27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raiſed him frō the dead:

*Mat. 28.6

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the *ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Pſal.2.7. heb.1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, *I will giue you the ſure †mercies of Dauid.

*Eſai.55.3.
†Gre. τὰ ὅσια, holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſai 55.3. and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, *Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

*Pſal.16.11.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, *fell on ſleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

‖Or, after he had in his owne age ſerued the will of God
*1.Kings 2.10.

37 But hee whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all ẏ beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leaſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of *in the Prophets,

*Habac.1.5

41 Behold, yee deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might

|| Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

be preached to them ||the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord cōmanded vs, ſaying, *I haue ſet thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth. *Eſay 49. 6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feete againſt them, and came vnto Iconium. *Matth. 10. 14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, wherupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpell.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein. *Gen. 1. 1. pſal. 146. 5. reuel. 14. 7.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffred all nations to walke in their owne wayes. *Pſal. 81. 13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and

fruitful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

*2.Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, *Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

*Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to cõmand them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles & Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the worde of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap.10.20. and 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10.43. 1.cor.1.2.

10 Now therfore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Mat.23.4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhal be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had helde their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and wil build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

*Amos 9.11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſayth the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes frō the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, & Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 Wee haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſarie things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ conſolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and viſit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and ſee how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: & ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, & ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination. 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine diſciple was there, *named Timotheus, the ſon of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

*Rom.16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe,* that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

*Chap.15. 28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therfore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

||Or, the firſt.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the citie by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, & we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of || diuination, met vs: which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

||Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cried, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt hie God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her Maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the rulers,

||Or, court

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes,* and commanded to beate them.

*2.Cor. 11. 25. 1.theſ. 2.2.

23 And when they had layed many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, & made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then hee called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaide, Beleeue on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them

unto his houſe, hee ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, *and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap.16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 Hee is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an vprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another King, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecuritie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the Scriptures dayly, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the city || wholy giuen to idolatrie.

|| Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe hee preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

|| Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ||Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

||Or Mars-hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ||Mars-hill, and ſaid, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too ſuperſtitious.

||Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ||deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

||Or, gods that you worſhip. 2. Theſſ.2.4.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

*Cha.7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands* as though he needed any thing, ſeeing hee giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

*Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as wee are the offſpring of God, *wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

*Eſai 40.18

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom hee hath ordeined, whereof he ||hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

||Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 Hee is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

*Rom.16.3

3 And becauſe hee was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And hee reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed,* he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

*Mat.10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

*1.Cor.1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee † continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Gr. ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O yee Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I wil be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgment ſeate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, hee conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1.Cor.4.19 iam.4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

* 1.Cor.1.12.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued throgh grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-clerke.

And it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaide vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaide, Unto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 * Then ſaide Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

* Mat.3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all yͤ men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I knowe, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deedes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bin there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee & heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were ful of wrath, & cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of ẏ Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iewe, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there ẏ knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gre. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ *Or, the Court dayes are kept.*

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhalbe determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ *Or, ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourſe.

41 And when hee had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and imbraced them, & departed, for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layed waite for him, as hee was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen daies.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight.

*Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fel downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaide, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, & had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had hee appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound

in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhal befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying that bonds and afflictions ||abide me.

||Or, waite for me.

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, & the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, & to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhal men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or golde, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, *that theſe handes haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

*1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſ.3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, & prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, & in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten frō them, and had lanched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, wee went abroad, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhippe was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, wee taried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that hee ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the citie: and wee kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) & abode with him.

*Chap.6.5.

9 And yͤ ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and ſaid, Thus ſayth the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought

him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, what meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to bee bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not bee perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our cariages, & went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whō we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto James, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Jewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, & bee at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things wher of they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them:

*Num. 6. 13

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Jewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laide hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is yͤ man that teacheth al men euery where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whome they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kil him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captain came neere, and tooke him, & commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon yͤ ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, hee ſaide vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaide, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe daies madeſt an vprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

*Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: & I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people:

ple: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue bene ſcourged, 25 but clayming the priuilege of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith,)

*Chap.21. 39.

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap.8. 3

4 *And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whō thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me ſaw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaide, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, & ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, yͭ thou ſhouldeſt know his will, & ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witnes vnto al men, of what thou haſt ſeene & heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery ſynagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 *And when yͤ blood of thy martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

*Chap.7. 58.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, & threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that hee ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherfore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came; and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered,

with a great ſumme obteined I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, & becauſe he had bound him.

‖Or, tortured him.

30 On the morow, becauſe he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councill, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandeſt mee to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that hee was the high Prieſt: For it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

*Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: *of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

*Phil. 3. 5.
*Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when hee had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

*Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night folowing, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the caſtle, & told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with an othe, that they will

neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their lawe, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was tolde me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read the letter, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid hee, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, hee leaueth Paul in priſon.

And after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this natiō by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a moouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call

hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe to haue alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:

*Chap. 21. 27.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I ſtood before the Councill,

*Chap. 23. 6.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, *Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and ſaid, When Lyſias the chiefe captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him cōcerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould haue bene giuen him of Paul, that hee might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftner, and cōmuned with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agryppa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOwe when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he aſcended frō Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that hee himſelfe would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go downe with me, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when hee had taried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the iudgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as ſome copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Councill, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea, to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls

cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, deſiring to haue iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeate, and cōmanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

|| Or, I was doubtfull how to inquire heereof.

20 And becauſe || I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I aſked him whether he would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

|| Or, iudgement.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reſerued vnto the || hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are heere preſent with vs, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hieruſalem, and alſo heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me vnreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was conuerted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched foorth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe,

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce againſt them.

*Chap. 8.3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

*Chap.9.2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts:

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne, ſhining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking vnto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And hee ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, & of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and do workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, & ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaide with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaide vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt mee to bee a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, & they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue bene ſet at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

And when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, & certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, wee lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, beeing with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the

ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Jtaly and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarſe were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, wee ſailed vnder ||Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now alreadie paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, J perceiue that this voyage will be with ||hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading & ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhippe, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after, there|| aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helps, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne handes the tackling of the ſhippe.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that wee ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs, yee ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now J exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhippe.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe J am, and whom J ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for J beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Jland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, J pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to

God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had || taken vp the ankers, they committed themſelues vnto the ſea, & looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

|| *Or, cut the ankers, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhippe a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kil the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boords, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 14 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and layde them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaide among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe wee taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where wee found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were

come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaide vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

* Eſai. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 4. ioh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they wil heare it.

29 And when hee had ſaide theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Acts of the Apoſtles.*

¶THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE Apoſtle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his Goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of ſin. 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAUL a ſeruant of Ieſus Chꝛiſt, called *to bee* an Apoſtle, * ſeparated vnto the Goſpel of God,

* Acts.13.1.

2 (Which he had pꝛomiſed afoꝛe by his Pꝛophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Ieſus Chꝛiſt our Loꝛd, which was made of the ſeed of Dauid accoꝛding to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, accoꝛding to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

† Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip || foꝛ obedience to the faith among all nations foꝛ his Name,

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Ieſus Chꝛiſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Loꝛd Ieſus Chꝛiſt.

8 Firſt I thanke my God thꝛough Ieſus Chꝛiſt foꝛ you all, that your faith is ſpoken of thꝛoughout the whole woꝛld.

9 Foꝛ God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerue || with my ſpirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

|| Or, in my ſpirit.

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a pꝛoſperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 Foꝛ I long to ſee you, that I may impart vnto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comfoꝛted together || with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

|| Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, bꝛethꝛen, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruit || among you alſo, euen as among other Gentiles.

|| Or, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the vnwiſe.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am ready to pꝛeach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 Foꝛ I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chꝛiſt: foꝛ it is the power of God vnto ſaluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 Foꝛ therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reueiled from faith to faith: as it is wꝛitten, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

* Abac.2.4.

18 Foꝛ the wꝛath of God is reueiled from heauen againſt all vngodlineſſe, and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may bee knowen of God, is manifeſt in || them, foꝛ God hath ſhewed it vnto them.

|| Or, to them.

20 Foꝛ the inuiſible things of him from the Creation of the woꝛld, are clearely ſeene, being vnderſtood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall Power and Godhead, || ſo that they are without excuſe:

|| Or, that they may be.

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they gloꝛified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine

in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſsing themſelues to be wiſe, they became fooles:

*Pſal. 106. 10. 23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God alſo gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their owne hearts, to diſhonour their owne bodies betweene themſelues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lye, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leauing the naturall vſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one towards another, men with men working that which is vnſeemely, and receiuing in themſelues that recompenſe of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ||retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ||a reprobate minde, to doe thoſe things which are not conuenient: ||Or, to acknowledge. ||Or, a minde voyde of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteouſnes, fornication, wickedneſſe, couetouſnes, maliciouſnes, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proude, boaſters, inuenters of euill things, diſobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenant breakers, without ||naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull; ||Or, vnſociable.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely do the ſame, but ||haue pleaſure in them that doe them. ||Or, conſent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuſe themſelues, 6 and much leſſe eſcape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumciſion ſhall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

Therefore, thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoeuer thou art that iudgeſt: for wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt doeſt the ſame things.

2 But wee are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe, and impenitent heart, *treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God: *Iames 5. 3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deedes: *Pſal. 62. 12. matth. 16. 27. reuel. 22. 12

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glorie, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, & doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſnes, indignation, & wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the †Gentile. †Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the †Gentile. †Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhalbe iudged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhalbe iuſtified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ||conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ||the meane while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another: ||Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them. ||Or, betweene themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his will, and ||approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

||Or, trieſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, doeſt thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

*Eſay 52.5 ezech. 36.20,23

25 For Circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

What aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Pſal. 51.4

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are wee better then they? No in no wiſe: for we haue before †proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

†Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder their lippes:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction & miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become ||guilty before God.

||Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law is the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But nowe the righteouſneſſe of God without the Lawe is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Lawe and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes, that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

‖ *Or, fore ordeined.*

‖ *Or, paſſing ouer.*

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that hee might bee iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Jeſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Jewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhal iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before hee was circumciſed. 13 By faith only he and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to vs for righteouſnes.

What ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as perteining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, hee hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſnes.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

7 Saying, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whome the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 Commeth this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion onely, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And hee receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which hee had yet being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion, to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the Lawe, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no Lawe is, there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the ende the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which bee not, as though they were,

*Gen.17.5

‖ *Or, like vnto him.*

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that

which was ſpoken, *So ſhall thy ſeede bee.

*Gen 15.5

19 And being not weake in faith, hee conſidered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yere old, neither yet the deadnes of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whome it ſhall bee imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Jeſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when wee were enemies, 10 wee ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

Therefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo wee haue acceſſe by faith, into this grace wherein wee ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *ſo*, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, because the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without ſtrength, ‖in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

‖Or, according to the time.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to dye.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhalbe ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his ſonne: much more being reconciled, we ſhalbe ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſin: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, ‖for that all haue ſinned.

‖Or, in whom

13 For vntill the Law ſinne was in the world: but ſin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if ‖by one mans offence, death raigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſnes, ſhall reigne in life by one, Jeſus Chriſt.

‖Or, by one offence.

18 Therfore as ‖by the offence of one, *iudgment* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen ſo by the ‖righteouſnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

‖Or by one offence.

‖Or, by one righteouſnes

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many bee made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death; euen ſo might grace reigne thorow righteouſnes vnto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 Wee may not liue in ſinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne raigne any more, 18 becauſe wee haue yeelded our ſelues to the ſeruice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall wee continue in ſinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall wee that are dead to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖Or, are.

4 Therefore wee are buryed with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glorie of the Father: euen ſo wee alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: wee ſhalbe alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the bodie of ſinne might bee deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For he that is dead, is †freed from ſinne.

†Gr. iuſtified

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeue that we ſhal alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being rayſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he dyed, he dyed vnto ſinne once: but in that hee liueth, hee liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon yee alſo your ſelues to be dead indeed vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therfore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as †inſtruments of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſinne: but yeelde your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

†Gr. armes, or weapons.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhal we ſinne, becauſe wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God bee thanked, that yee were the ſeruants of ſinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

†Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, yee became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the maner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as yee haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now yeelde your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when yee were the ſeruants of ſinne ye were free †from righteouſneſſe.

†Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had yee then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then hee liueth. 4 But wee are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that knowe the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the law to her huſband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee be married to another man, ſhee ſhalbe called an adultereſſe: but if her huſband be dead, ſhee is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when wee were in the fleſh, the †motions of ſinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

† Gr. paſſions.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, || that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

|| Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall wee ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the lawe: for I had not knowen || luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

|| Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commaundement, wrought in me all maner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſinne, working death in mee by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I do, I †allow not: for what I would, that do I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euil is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another Lawe in my members, warring againſt the Lawe of my minde, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliuer me from || the body of this death?

|| Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the law of the ſpirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne, in the likeneſſe of ſinnefull fleſh, and || for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

|| Or, by a ſacrifice for ſin.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe minde the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to †be carnally minded, is death: but †to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe †the carnall minde is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.
† Gr. the minding of the ſpirit.
† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ||by his ſpirit that dwelleth in you.

||Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are detters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the ſpirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witnes with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with him, that wee may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For wee know that ||the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

||Or, euery creature.

23 And not onely they, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the *redemption of our body.

*Luke 21. 28.

24 For wee are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee ſee not, then doe wee with patience waite for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee ſhould pray for as wee ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which cannot bee vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the ſpirit, || becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to the will of God.

||Or, that

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his ſonne, that hee might bee the firſt borne amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall wee then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can bee againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne ſon, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written,* for thy ſake we are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

*Pſal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all theſe things wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhalbe able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of

Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing mee witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

‖ Or, ſeparated.

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:

‖ Or, teſtaments.

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham are they all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

* Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, euen by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euil, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger.

* Gene. 25. 23.
‖ Or, greater.
‖ Or, leſſer.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

* Mala. 1. 2.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſnes with God? God forbid.

15 For hee ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I wil haue mercie, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

* Exod. 33. 19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto mee; Why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

‖ Or, anſwereſt againe, or diſputeſt with God?
* Eſay 45. 9.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

* Iere. 18. 6. wiſd. 15. 7.

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, & to make his power knowen, indured with much long ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

‖ Or, made vp.

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glorie?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

* Oſe. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2. 10.

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaide vnto them, Ye are not my people, there ſhall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

* Oſe. 1. 10.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

* Eſay 10. 22, 23.

28 For he will finiſh the ‖ worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort ‖ worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

‖ Or, the account.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a ſeed, we had bene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

* Eſay 1. 9.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſnes.

32 Wherefore? becauſe they ſought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

*Eſay 8.14 and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.

||Or, confounded.

33 As it is written, *Beholde, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be || aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſnes of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhal not be cofounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſnes to euery one that beleeueth.

*Leu.18.5 ezek.20.11 gal.3.12.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that *the man which doeth thoſe things ſhall liue by them.

*Deut. 30. 12.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: *Say not in thine heart, who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt down from aboue.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

*Deut.30. 14.

8 But what ſaith it? *The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

*Eſa. 28.16

11 For the Scripture ſaith, *Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not bee aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

*Ioel 2.32. acts 2.21.

13 *For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhal they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

*Eſa.52.7. naum.1.15

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: *How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the *Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

*Eſa.53.1. iohn 12.38

||Or, preaching.

†Gr. the hearing of vs.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our || † report?

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

*Pſal.19.4.

18 But I ſay, haue they not heard? yes verely, *their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

*Deut. 32. 21.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, *I will prouoke you to iealouſie by them that are no people, & by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

*Eſa.65.1.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, *I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them, that aſked not after me.

*Eſa.65.2.

21 But to Iſrael he ſayth, *All day long I haue ſtretched foorth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gaineſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbidde. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how hee maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 *Lord,

*1.Reg.19.14.

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

*1.Reg.19.18.

4 But what ſaieth the anſwere of God vnto him? *I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

||Or, hardened.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ||blinded,

*Eſa.29.10
||Or, remorſe
*Eſa.6.9.

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the ſpirit of ||ſlumber: *eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

*Pſa.69.22

9 And Dauid ſayth, *Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompenſe vnto them.

*Pſa.69.23

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I ſay then; Haue they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, ſaluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielouſie.

||Or decay, or leſſe.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ||diminiſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhal the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruite bee holy, the lumpe is alſo holy: and if the root be holy, ſo are the branches.

||Or, for them.

17 And if ſome of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert graffed in ||amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the roote and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might bee graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by fayth. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the natural branches, take heede leaſt hee alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the goodneſſe and ſeueritie of God: on them which fell, ſeueritie; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall branches, bee graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

||Or, hardneſſe.

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould bee ignorant of this myſterie (leaſt yee ſhould bee wiſe in your owne conceits) that ||blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

*Eſa.59.20

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaued, as it is written, *There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

||Or, obeyed.

30 For as yee in times paſt haue not ||beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

||Or, obeyed.

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not ||beleeued, that through your mercy they alſo may obtaine mercy.

||Or, ſhut them all vp together.

32 For God hath ||concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

*Eſa.40.13
wiſd.9.13.
1.cor.2.16.

34 *For who hath knowen the mind

of the Lord, or who hath bene his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall bee recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt mooue vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 But attend euerie one, on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but be ye tranſformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

† Gr. to ſobrietie.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſtery, let vs wait on our miniſtring: or hee that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ with ſimplicitie: hee that ruleth, with diligence: hee that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

‖ Or, imparteth.
‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not ſlouthfull in buſines: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of Saints; giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioice, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Bee not wiſe in your owne conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written,* Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

*Deut. 32. 35.

20 *Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drink. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Pro. 25. 21

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties wee owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennes, and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherfore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute

alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ||honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonnes, not in ſtrife and enuying.

||Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to fulfill the luſts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle prooueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ||doubtfull diſputations.

||Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt an other mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth; Yea he ſhall bee holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man bee ||fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

||Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that ||regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

||Or, obſerueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, we die vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this ende Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt* thou iudge thy brother? or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee ſhall all ſtand before the Iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

* 2.Cor.5.10.

11 For it is written,* As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to mee, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

* Eſay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue accompt of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing †vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to bee †vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†Gr. common.

†Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meate: now walkeſt thou not †charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

†Gr. according to charitie. 1.Cor. 8.11.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteouſnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, deſtroy not the worke of God: all *things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate *fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby

* 1.Cor.8.13.

by thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that thing which hee alloweth.

‖Or, diſcerneth, & putteth a difference betweene meats

23 And hee that ‖doubteth, is damned if hee eate, becauſe hee eateth not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WEe then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on mee.

*Pſal.69.9.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

*1.Cor.1 10.

5 *Now the God of patience and conſolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖according to Chriſt Ieſus:

‖Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherfore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, *For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

*Pſal.18.50

10 And againe he ſaith, *Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

*Deut.32. 43.

11 And againe, *Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

*Pſal.117 1

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, *There ſhal be a roote of Ieſſe, and he that ſhal riſe to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Eſ.11.10.

13 Nowe the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the ‖offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

‖Or, ſacrificing.

17 I haue therfore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deede,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, *To whom hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

*Eſa.52.15

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue been ‖much hindered from comming to you.

‖Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled with †your company.

†Gr. with you.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

Ver.32.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them verely, and

their detters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their ductie is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulnes of the bleſſing of yͤ Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your praiers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

‖ Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greete many, 17 and aduiſeth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greete Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whome not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe greet the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greete Marie, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approoued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖houſhold.

‖Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus & Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoide them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ſimple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace ſhal ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖Or, harmeleſſe.
‖Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the the myſterie,

ſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, bee glorie through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, and thankeſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reprooueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no accompt.

Paul called *to be* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts.15. 9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift; wayting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

† *Gr. Reuelation.*

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the felowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

* 1.Theſſ.5. 24.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no † diuiſions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement.

† *Greeke, ſchiſmes.*

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

* Acts.18. 24.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

* Acts.18. 8.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſehold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of || words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

* 2 Pet.1. 16.
|| *Or, ſpeech.*

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom.1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and wil bring to nothing the *vnderſtanding of the prudent. *Eſa.29.14

20 *Where is the wiſe? Where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedome of this world? *Eſa.33.18

21 *For after that, in the wiſedom of God, the world by wiſedome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue. *Rom.1.20

22 For the *Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome. *Matt.12.38.

23 But wee preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling block, and vnto the Greekes, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt, the power of God, & the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakeneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. *Iere.9.23.

CHAP. II.

Hee declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſedome: yet conſiſteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſedome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring vnto you the teſtimony of God. *Wiſ.1.17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing amōg you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching *was not with ||entiſing words of mans wiſedome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power: *2.Pet.1.10. ||Or, perſwaſible. †Gr. be.

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedome of this worlde, nor of the Princes of this worlde, that come to nought:

7 But wee ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſterie, *euen* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordeined before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him. *Eſa. 64.4.

10 But God hath reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall. *2.Pet.1.16

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned. *Pro.27.19

15 *But he that is ſpirituall, ||iudgeth all things, yet he himſelfe is ||iudged of no man. ||Or, diſcerneth. ||Or, diſcerned.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of *Rom.11.34. eſa.40.13.

† Gr. ſhall.

of the Lord that he † may inſtruct him? But we haue the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellowe workemen. 11 Chriſt the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 muſt bee kept holy 19 The wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto yee were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

‖ Or, factions
† Gr. according to man.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ‖ diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encreaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

* Pſal.62.13 gal.6.5.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: *and euery man ſhal receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

‖ Or, tillage.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ huſbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wiſe maſter builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laide, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

† Gr. is reuealed.

13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall trie euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhal receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall bee burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall be ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

* 1.Cor. 6. 19.

16 *Know yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

‖ Or, deſtroy.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to bee wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

* Iob.5.13.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, *Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

* Pſal.94. 11.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And yee are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Miniſters ought to bee had. 7 We haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-ſcouring of the worlde: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 Whome wee ought to followe.

LEt a man ſo account of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

† Gr. day.

3 But with mee it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould bee iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but hee that iudgeth me is the Lord.

* Matt.7.1 rom.2.1.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before

the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue prayſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one againſt another.

† Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

† Gr. theater.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were approued to death. For wee are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 Wee are fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye are wiſe in Chriſt. Wee are weake, but ye are ſtrong: yee are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

* Act.20.34. 1 theſſ.2.9. 2 theſſ.3.8. * Mat 5.44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet haue yee not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Nowe ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

* Acts 19.21. Iam.4.15.

19 * But I wil come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will knowe, not the ſpeach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The olde leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhamed & auoided.

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might bee taken away from among you.

* Col.2.5. || Or, determined.

3 * For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue || iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when yee are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

* 1.Tim.1.20.

5 * To deliuer ſuch a one vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

* Gal.5.9.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Chriſt our Paſſeouer || is ſacrificed for vs.

|| Or, is ſlain. || Or, holyday.

8 Therefore let vs keepe || the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſinceritie and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt yee needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto

you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder Infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 And Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16.17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

Dare any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that perteine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things perteining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, & that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe yee goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe yee not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ||expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

|| Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, which yee haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of mariage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued. 18.20 Euery man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtaine from marying.

Now cõcerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, to auoid fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe

wiſe alſo the huſband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it bee with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her huſband:

11 But and if ſhee depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her huſband: and let not the huſband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee bee pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an huſband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing huſband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the huſband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy huſband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou maiſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a ſeruant, is the Lords † free man: likewiſe alſo hee that is called being free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Nowe concerning virgins, I haue no commanndement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent || diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

|| Or, neceſſitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belõgeth to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhee may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the worlde, how ſhee may pleaſe her huſband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profite, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon

on the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the floure of her age, and neede ſo require, let him doe what hee will, hee ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, hee that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage doeth wel: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Lawe as long as her huſband liueth: but if her huſband bee dead, ſhee is at liberty to bee maried to whom ſhee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhee ſobide, after my iudgment: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him, Rom.11.36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euerie man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better: neither if wee eate not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, haue we the more.
‖ Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any meanes, this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhal the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are yee in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife aſwel as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould bee partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, || liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1.
|| Or, feed.

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould bee ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glorie of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of the Goſpel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? So runne, that yee may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things: Now they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We muſt flie from idolatrie. 21 We muſt not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we muſt haue regard of our brethren.

Moreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that || followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt)

|| Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent wee ſhould not luſt after euil things, as they alſo luſted.

† Gr. our figures.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

* Exod. 32. 6. pſal. 106. 14.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thouſand.

* Num. 25. 9.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome

*Num. 21. 6.

ſome of them alſo tempted, *and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

*Num. 14. 37.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

‖Or, Types.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

‖Or, moderate.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who wil not ſuffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which wee bleſſe, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

*Deut. 32. 17. pſal. 106. 37.

20 But I ſay that the things which the Gentiles *ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſolde in the ſhambles, that eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

*Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

26 For* the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feaſt, and yee be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conſcience?

‖Or, thankeſgiuing.

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill ſpoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therfore ye eat or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

†Gr. Greeks

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, becauſe in holy aſſemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worſe, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feaſts the Lords Supper. 25 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE yee followers of mee, euen as I alſo am of Chriſt.

‖Or, traditions.

2 Now I prayſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you knowe, that the head of euery man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Euery man praying or propheſying, hauing his head couered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head vncouered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her alſo bee ſhorne: but if it bee a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne or ſhauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deede ought not to couer his head, foraſmuch as hee is the

image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue power ||on her head, becauſe of the Angels.

||That is, a couering, in ſigne that ſhe is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ||couering.

||Or, vaile.

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ||diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

||Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt bee alſo ||hereſies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifeſt among you.

||Or, ſects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is ||not to eate the Lords Supper.

||Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and an other is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame ||them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I prayſe you not.

||Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and ſayd, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ||in remembrance of mee.

*Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. luk.22.19.

||Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo hee tooke the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ||yee doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

||Or, ſhew yee.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ||damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body.

||Or, iudgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that wee ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto ||condemnation. And the reſt wil I ſet in order, when I come.

||Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that ende, are diuerſly beſtowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſeruice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body; 27 ſo wee ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall giftes, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caryed away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus ||accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

||Or, Anathema.

4 Nowe there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the membrs of that one body, being many, are one bodie: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether wee bee Iewes or † Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

†Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the bodie, which ſeeme to bee more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe members of the bodie, which wee thinke to bee leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

‖Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

‖Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

‖Or, kinds.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All giftes, 2. 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes therof, and 13 prelation before hope & faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men & of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of propheſie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtowe all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

‖Or, is not raſh.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

‖Or, with the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be propheſies, they ſhall faile; whether there bee tongues, they ſhall ceaſe; whether there bee knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖Or, reaſoned.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, †darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt bee referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall giftes, but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man †vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

†Gr. heareth

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but hee that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ſounds, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue words †eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the aire.

†Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may bee, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall bee vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as yee are zealous †of ſpirituall gifts, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and wil pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: how be it, in malice be yee children, but in vnderſtanding be †men.

†Gr perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is *written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

*Eſa. 28.11.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying ſer-

ueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, & there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, hee will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelatiō, hath an interpretatiō: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in an vnknowen tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For yee may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the authour of †confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the *Law.

*Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſtes reſurrection, 12 he proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 And of the changing of them, that ſhall bee found aliue at the laſt day.

Moreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein yee ſtand.

2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if yee ||keepe in memorie †what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe yee haue beleeued in vaine.

||Or, hold faſt.
†Gr. by what ſpeech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

5 And that hee was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeen of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of †one borne out of due time.

||Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted ẏ Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was beſtowed vpō me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom hee raiſed not vp, if ſo bee that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Chriſt, wee are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man came death, by man came alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The laſt enemie that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feete; but when hee ſaith all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall bee ſubdued vnto him, then ſhal the Sonne alſo himſelfe bee ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhal they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

||Some reade, *our.*

31 I proteſt by ||your reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

||*Or, to ſpeak after the maner of men.*

32 If ||after the maner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrowe wee die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead rayſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of ſome other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one kind of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glorie of the celeſtiall is one, and the glorie of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſunne, another of the moone, and another glorie of the ſtarres: for one ſtarre differeth from another ſtarre in glorie.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is rayſed in glorie: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is rayſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall bodie. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a ſpirituall bodie.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man is of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch are they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, wee ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh & blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie: we ſhall not all ſleepe, but wee ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, & this mortall ſhall haue put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that

Oſe.13.14

is written, *Death is ſwallowed vp in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O

|| Or, hell.

||graue, where is thy victorie?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victorie, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Shutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Upon the firſt day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by your letters, them

† Gr. gift.

wil I ſend to bring your † liberality vnto Ieruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I wil come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourny, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with yͤ brethren, but his wil was not at all to come at this time: but he wil come when hee ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints,)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him bee Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle incourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia. 12 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe, of his ſincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Goſpel, 15 Hee excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timothie our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is || effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which wee alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation, and ſaluation.

|| Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall yee be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that we diſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the || ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

|| Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift beſtowed vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more aboundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond || benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you, in Chriſt, and hath anoynted vs, is God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpõ my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 Euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorie, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſorie by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leaſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whome I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might knowe the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, hee hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ||puniſhment, which was inflicted of many. ||Or, cenſure

7 So that contrarywiſe, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I forgiue alſo: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in || the perſon of Chriſt, ||Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for wee are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one wee are the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For wee are not as many which || corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt. ||Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaineglory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a ſufficient commendation of his miniſterie. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law & of the Goſpel, 12 he prooueth that his miniſterie is ſo far the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need wee, as ſome others, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Foraſmuch as yee are manifeſtly declared to be the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but

with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie is of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ||giueth life.

||Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly beholde the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glorie was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glorie.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glorie in this reſpect by reaſon of the glorie that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ||plainneſſe of ſpeech.

||Or, boldnes.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glorie to glorie, euen as ||by the ſpirit of the Lord.

||Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how hee hath vſed all ſynceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he dayly indured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

Therefore, ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercie wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkenes, hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ||not in deſpaire,

||Or, not altogether without help or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might bee made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might bee made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: wee alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

* Pſ. 116. 10

14 Knowing that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes,

that the abundāt grace might, through the thankeſgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a momēt, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at ẏ things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glorie, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, hee laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolued, wee haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed vpō with our houſe, which is from heauen.

3 If ſo be that being clothed we ſhal not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee ẏ hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, is God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt wee are at home in the body, wee are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ||labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

||Or, indeuour.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, & I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat to anſwere them, which glory †in appearance, and not in heart.

†Gr. in the face.

13 For whether wee bee beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we bee ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtreineth vs, becauſe wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the fleſh: yea, though we haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth knowe wee him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, ||hee is a new creature: *old things are paſt away, behold, al things are become new.

||Or, let him be.
*Eſa. 43.19 reuel. 21.5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath †committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

†Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then we are Ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, that be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might bee made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approued himſelfe a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which hee ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them, 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the ſocietie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beſeech you alſo, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

Eſa. 49. 8. 2 (For he ſaith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: beholde, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

‖Gr. commending. 4 But in all things ‖approouing our ſelues, as the Miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

‖Or, in toſſings to and fro. 5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in ‖tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the worde of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euil report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, & yet wel knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not ſtraitened in vs, but yee are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Nowe for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto my children) be ye alſo inlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaide, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people. *Leuit. 26. 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee yee ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, *Eſa. 52. 11

18 *And will bee a Father vnto you, and ye ſhall bee my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almightie. *Iere. 31. 1

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them. 3 Whereof, leſt hee might ſeeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnes and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you: for I haue ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

For when wee were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſory, thogh it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorie, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorie ‖after a godly ‖Or, according to God.

godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that yee ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelues, yea, what indignation, yea what feare, yea what vehement deſire, yea what zeale, yea what reuenge: In all things yee haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

† Gr. bowels.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

Moreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouertie, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 In ſo much that wee deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo hee would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, & knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) ſee that yee abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prooue the ſinceritie of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a ſupply for their want, that their abundance alſo may be a ſupply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes bee to God which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile

with

||Or, gift.

with vs with this ||grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glorie of the ſame Lord, and declaration of your readie minde.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this aboundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ||I haue in you.

||Or, hee hath.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glorie of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, & of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reaſon why, though hee knewe their forwardneſſe, yet hee ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leaſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaide, yee may be readie.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, & find you vnprepared, wee (that wee ſay not, you) ſhould bee aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before hand your †bountie, ||whereof yee had notice before, that the ſame might bee readie, as a matter of bountie, not of couetouſneſſe.

†Gr. bleſſing
||Or, which hath bene ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this I ſay, Hee which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euerie man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him giue; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for *God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

*Pro.11.25 rom.12.8. ecclu.35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *Hee hath diſperſed abroad: Hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

*Pſa.112.9

10 Now he that *miniſtreth ſeede to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your foode, and multiply your ſeede ſowen, and encreaſe the fruites of your righteouſneſſe)

*Eſa.55.10

11 Being enriched in euery thing to al bountifulnes, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe Apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie, with which hee is armed againſt all aduerſary powers; 7 aſſuring them that at his comming hee will bee found as mightie in word, as hee is now in writing beeing abſent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vanting thẽſelues into other mens labors.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekenes and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ||in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

||Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be

||Or, reckon.

be bold againſt ſome, which ||thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, we doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty ||through God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

||Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ||imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

||Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeach contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this: that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch will we be alſo in deede when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues, ||are not wiſe.

||Or, vnderſtand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ||rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

||Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure as though wee reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you alſo, in preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that wee ſhall bee ||enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

||Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ||line of things made ready to our hand.

||Or, rule.

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, & in deede ||beare with me.

||Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Ieſus whome wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeach, yet not in knowledge; but we haue bene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things

I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in mee, no man ſhall † ſtop mee of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boaſting ſhal not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I wil doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, tranſforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himſelfe is tranſformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee tranſformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖ Gr. ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: howbeit, whereinſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labors more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty ſtripes ſaue one.

* Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger & thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednes.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend mee.

33 And through a window in a baſket was I let downe, by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet hee rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 Hee promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 10 although hee feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe, to glory, I wil come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knewe a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable wordes, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, poſſible.

5 Of ſuch a one will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare,

leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that which hee ſeeth me to bee, or that hee heareth of me:

7 And leaſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

*See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from mee.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weaknes. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it bee that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you, and I will not bee burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I wil very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I bee loued.

†Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe beeing craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked wee not in the ſame ſpirit? walked wee not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but wee doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backebitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leaſt when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned alreadie, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeueritie, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

This is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhal euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee alſo are weake ||in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

||Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall knowe that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould doe yͭ which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould

vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhalbe with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians,
was written from Philippos a citie of
Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I

6 Hee wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel, 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then hee did. 11 He learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him frõ the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom bee glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto an other Goſpel:

7 Which is not another: but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not bee the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my †equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeeres.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his ſonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ieruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I

none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once hee deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went vp againe to Hieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 And that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why hee and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Chriſt to bee Iuſtified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖priuately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖ Or, ſeuerally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our libertie, which wee haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to bee ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that wee ſhould goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion.

10 Onely they would that wee ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them which were of the Circumciſiō.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them al, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to be iuſtified by Chriſt, wee our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through yͤ Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the ſonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſnes come by the Lawe, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law? 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 & bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath been euidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the ſpirit, by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

||Or, ſo great 4 Haue ye ſuffered ||ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therfore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

||Or, imputed. 6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ||accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

*Gen. 12. 3 8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

*Deu. 27. 26. 10 For as many as are of the works of the lawe, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

*Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17. 11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Lawe in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

*Leui. 18. 5 12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them.

*Deut. 21. 23. 13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

||Or, teſtament. 15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans ||couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Lawe which was foure hundred and thirtie yeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whome the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordeyned by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Lawe then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards bee reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by Faith.

25 But after that Faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue bene baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *yee be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his

to them, 22 and ſheweth that wee are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though hee bee Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ||Elements of the world:

||Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnes of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe yee are ſonnes, God hath ſent foorth the ſpirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ||againe to the weak and beggerly ||Elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

||Or, backe.

||Or, rudiments.

10 Yee obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ||Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin poſſible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

||Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zelouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ||you, that you might affect them.

||Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt bee formed in you:

20 I deſire to bee preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ||ſtand in doubt of you.

||Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but hee of the freewoman, *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for theſe are the two ||Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

||Or, teſtaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ||anſwereth to Ieruſalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

||Or, is in the ſame ranke with.

26 But Ieruſalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

*Eſay 54.1

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? *Caſt out the bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſon of the bondwoman ſhall not bee heire with the ſon of the freewoman.

*Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee mooueth them to ſtand in their libertie, 3 and not to obſerue circumciſion: 13 but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the ſpirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the ſpirit.

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Beholde, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhal profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the ſpirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

‖ Or, who did driue you backe?

7 Ye did run well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare his iudgement, whoſoeuer hee be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, onely vſe not libertie for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

*Leu. 19.18 mat. 22.39.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.

‖ Or, fulfil not.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the ſpirit, and ‖ ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that yee cannot doe the things that yee would.

18 But if yee be lead of the ſpirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe, adulterie, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo tolde you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the ſpirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the ‖ affections and luſtes.

‖ Or, paſſions

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not wearie of well doing. 12 He ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the Croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, ‖ if a man bee ouertaken in a fault: yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe leaſt thou alſo be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to be ſome thing, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in him ſelfe alone, and not in an other.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth to the ſpirit, ſhall of the ſpirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be Circumciſed: onely leaſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the Croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed, keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the Croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, || by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

||Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶|| THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be atteined vnto, 16 he praieth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſsion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saincts which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heauenly || places in Chriſt:

||Or, things

4 According as he hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glorie of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

†Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom alſo we haue obteined an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glorie, who first || truſted in Chriſt.

||Or, hoped

13 In whom ye alſo truſted after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that yee beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glorie.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Father of glorie, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome and reuelation || in the knowledge of him:

|| Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glorie of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to de the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that wee are made for good workes; and 13 beeing brought neere by Chriſt, ſhould not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time paſt, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickned* who were dead in treſpaſſes, and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith hee loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes, hath quickned vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued)

6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, and made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindeneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For wee are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus vnto good workes, which God hath before || ordeined, that we ſhould walke in them.

|| Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by that which is called the Circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, & without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, *euen* the Lawe of Commandements *conteined* in Ordinances, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one newe man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmitie || thereby,

|| Or, in himſelfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God thorow the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and praieth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

For this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the myſterie, (as I wrote ||afore in few words,

||Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the church, the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that yee might bee filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Unto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt of lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ||of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

||Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, & through all, & in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

*Pſal. 68. 18. ||Or, a multitude of captiues.

8 Wherefore he ſaith: *When he aſcended vp on high, he led ||captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

||Or, fulfill.

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ||fill all things.)

1.Cor.12. 28.

11 *And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors, and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

||Or, into the vnitie. ||Or, age.

13 Till we all come ||in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ||ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lye in waite to deceiue:

||Or being ſincere.

15 But ||ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Chriſt:

*Col.2.19.

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplyeth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,

*Rom 1.21 ||Or, hardneſſe.

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the *||blindneſſe of their heart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuerſation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And bee renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

||Or, holines of trueth.

24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ||true holineſſe.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the Sunne go downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

||Or, to diſtribute.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his handes the thing which is good, that he may haue ||to giue to him that needeth.

||Or, to edifie profitably.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good ||to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Sririt of God, whereby yee are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice,

*2.Cor.2. 10.

32 *And bee ye kinde one to another. tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations, to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the ſpirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular dueties, how wiues ought to obey their huſbands, 25 and huſbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour;

3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh

talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖Or, vnbeleefe.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but now are yee light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruite of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe and righteouſneſſe & trueth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.

‖Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore hee ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

*Eſai.60.1.

15 * See then that yee walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

*Col.4.5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but bee filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,.

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the huſband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the ſauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues bee to their owne huſbands in euery thing.

25 Huſbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie & cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould bee holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhalbe one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife ſee that ſhe reuerence her huſband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents, 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpiritual enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychicus is comended.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou maieſt liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them, ||forbearing threatning: knowing that ||your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

||Or, moderating. ||Some reade, *both your, and their master*

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, & in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darknes of this world, againſt ||ſpirituall wickednes in ||high places.

||Or, wicked ſpirits. ||Or heauenly.

13 Wherfore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withſtand in the euill day, and ||hauing done all, to ſtand.

||Or, hauing ouercome all.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breaſt-plate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feete ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the ſhielde of Faith, wherewith yee ſhall bee able to quench all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the ſpirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeuerance, and ſupplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the myſterie of the Goſpel:

20 For which I am an ambaſſador ||in bonds, that ||therein I may ſpeake boldly, as I ought to ſpeake.

||Or, in a chaine. ||Or, thereof.

21 But that yee alſo may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ||in ſinceritie.

||Or, with incorruption.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He teſtifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowſhip, in his ſufferings, 9 dayly praying to him for their increaſe in grace: 12 Hee ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 J thanke my God vpon euery ||remembrance of you,

|| Or, mention.

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making requeſt, with ioy

5 For your felowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ||will performe it vntil the day of Jeſus Chriſt:

|| Or, will finiſh it.

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe J ||haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are ||partakers of my grace.

|| Or, you haue me in your heart.

|| Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly J long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this J pray, that your loue may abound yet more & more in knowledge, and in all ||iudgment.

|| Or, ſence.

10 That ye may ||approue things that ||are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt.

|| Or, trie.

|| Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteouſneſſe, which are by Jeſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But J would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds ||in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all the ||palace, and in ||all other places.

|| Or for Chriſt.

|| Or, Ceſars Court.

|| Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the Word without feare.

15 Some in deed preach Chriſt, euen of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſyncerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that J am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Chriſt is preached, and J therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For J know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupplie of the ſpirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing J ſhalbe aſhamed: but that with all boldnes, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if J liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what J ſhal chuſe, J wote not.

23 For J am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, & to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheles, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to bee offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothie to them, whom hee greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

If there bee therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, & mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that yee be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee done through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ||likeneſſe of men.

||Or, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That yee may bee blameleſſe and ||harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ||ye ſhine as lights in the world:

||Or, ſyncere.

||Or, ſhine ye

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I bee †offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

†Gr. powred foorth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ||But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may bee of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

||Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ||like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

||Or, ſo deare vnto mee.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me, in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow

ſouldiour, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on mee alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorow vpon ſorow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therfore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ||hold ſuch in reputation:

||Or, honor ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding hee counteth as doung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the waies of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſe:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhal reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto wee haue alreadie attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whome I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glorie is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodie, that it may bee faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie to-

wards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts & minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ‖honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖Or, venerable

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in mee, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lorde greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖Or, is reuiued.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to bee abaſed, and I knowe how to abound: euerie where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to bee full, and to bee hungrie, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, yee haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

‖Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation hee thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Praieth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by yͤ will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day yee heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare felow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe wee alſo, ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, & increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne, † Gr. the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt. * 1.Cor.8.6 ioh.1.3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence: ‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleaſed the Father that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelf, by him, I ſay, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen. ‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath hee reconciled, ‖ Or, by your mind in wicked works.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy & vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moued away

from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ *Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1.19.*

26 Euen the myſtery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his ſaints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ *Or, amongſt you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſtill exhorteth them to bee conſtant in Chriſt, 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh:

‖ *Or, feare or care.*

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome, and knowledge.

‖ *Or, wherein.*

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I bee abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, ſo walke yee in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as yee haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

‖ *Or, elements.*

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, & power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without handes, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoyled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ *Or, in himſelfe.*

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat, or in drinke, or in ‖ reſpect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

‖ *Or, for eating and drinking.*
‖ *Or, in part.*

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which hee hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

‖ *Or, iudge againſt you.*
† *Gr. being a voluntary in humilitie.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Chriſt frō the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

‖ *Or, elements.*

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue in deed a ſhew

of

|| Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

of wiſedome in will-worſhip and humilitie, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatiſfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth where wee ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other ſeuerall dueties.

If yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

|| Or, minde.

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhall appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glorie.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekeneſſe, long ſuffering,

|| Or, complaint.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo *doe* yee.

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body: and be yee thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Huſbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 Hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

Maſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that yee alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech bee alway with

grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whome yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwaies ||labouring feruently for you in praiers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ||complete in all the will of God.

||Or, ſtriuing

||Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſ-giuing, & prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſinceritie of their faith, & conuerſion to God.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren || beloued, your election of God.

||Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia & Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpred abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idols, to ſerue the liuing, and true God,

10 And to waite for his ſonne from heauen whom he raiſed from the dead, euen Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why hee was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, knowe our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering wordes, as yee knowe, nor a cloke of couetouſneſſe, God is witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glorie, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ||burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

||Or, vſed authority.

7 But wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ||perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

||Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might bee ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But wee, brethren, beeing taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once & againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ||reioycing? Are not euen ye in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

||Or, glorying

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their weldoing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of

Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labor be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we* liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

*Rom.7.9.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night & day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ||direct our way vnto you.

||Or, guide.

12 And the Lorde make you to increaſe, & abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to followe their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FUrthermore then we ||beſeech you, brethren, and ||exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

||Or request
||Or, beſeech

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that yee ſhould abſteine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ||defraud his brother ||in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

||Or, oppreſſe, or, ouerreach.
||Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ||deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

||Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one an other.

10 And in deed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as wee commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of ||nothing.

||Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhalbe caught vp together with

them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall wee euer bee with the Lord.

||Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, ||comfort one an other with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhal ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtructiō commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, bee ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

||Or, exhort.

11 Wherefore, ||comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues.

||Or, beſeech

||Or, diſorderly.

14 Now we ||exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ||vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

||Or, adiure.

27 I ||charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle bee read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſaloniãs, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you al towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glorie in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure.

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, †with his mightie Angels,

†Gr. the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ||taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt,

||Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

12 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ||count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

||Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the trueth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there ſhall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, & prayeth for them.

Now wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee bee not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for that day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you theſe things?

‖Or, holdeth.

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that hee might bee reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke: onely he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whome the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſnes.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obteining of the glorie of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

Finally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord †may haue free courſe, and be glorified, euen as it is with you:

†Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

†Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not wearie in well doing.

‖Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

‖Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus & Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Ieſus Chriſt which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercie, and peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ||hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

||Or, not aiming at

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtāding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, & loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto yͤ King eternal, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer & euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie; according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whome I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhalbe ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

‖Or, deſire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

‖Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to bee ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus,

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

‖Or, a teſtimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apoſtle (I ſpeake the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray,

‖Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlines) with good works.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the tranſgreſſion:

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holineſſe, with ſobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops, and Deacons, and their wiues ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of theſe things. 15 Of the Church, and the bleſſed trueth therein taught and profeſſed.

This is a true ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitalitie, apt to teach;

‖Or, modeſt.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

‖Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, hee muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproch, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proued; then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being found blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

‖Or, miniſtred.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſterie of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duetie, he furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſteine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankeſgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be receiued with thankeſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the wordes of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || litle, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

|| Or, for a little time.

9 This is a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therfore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command & teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the Preſbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare || to all.

|| Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew || pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

|| Or, kindneſſe.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth || in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

|| Or, delicately.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, & ſpecially for thoſe of his owne || houſe, hee hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

|| Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow bee || taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

|| Or, choſen.

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhee haue releeued the afflicted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guid the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

† Gr. for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged.

ged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

*Deut.25.4.
*Matth.10.10.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not mouſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

|| Or, vnder.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but || before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

|| Or, without preiudice.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works of ſome are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duetie of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane ianglings.

Let as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

|| Or, beleeuing.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe them ſeruice, becauſe they are || faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, euen the wordes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

|| Or, a foole.
|| Or, ſicke.

4 Hee is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

|| Or gallings one of another.

5 || Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh & hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

|| Or, bene ſeduced.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue || erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

|| Or, profeſſion.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good || Confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

† Gr. vncertaintie of riches.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

|| Or, ſociable.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, || willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to

come, that they may lay holde on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the fourme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ||beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

||Or, truſted.

13 Holde faſt the fourme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for hee oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, hee ſought mee out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

Thou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee ||among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

|| Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, yet is hee not crowned except hee ſtriue lawfully.

6 ||The huſbandman that laboureth, muſt bee firſt partaker of the fruites.

||Or, the huſbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruites.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeede of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull ſaying: for if wee bee dead with him, wee ſhall alſo liue with him.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with him: if wee denie him, hee alſo will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profite, but to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhewe thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhun profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ||canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

|| Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt alreadie, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe the foundation of God ſtandeth ||ſure, hauing the ſeale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

||Or, ſteady.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood, & of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhal be a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified, and meete for the Maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoid, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ||patient,

||Or, forbearing.

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may †recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are †taken captiue by him at his will.

†Gr. awake.

†Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10

propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

This know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall bee louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proude, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ||falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

||Or, make-bates.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ||reprobate concerning the faith.

||Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they ſhal proceede no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt vnto all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ||thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

||Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whome thou haſt learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inſpiration of God, & is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ||throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

||Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after hee concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprooue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering & doctrine.

3 For the time wil come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ||make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

||Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now readie to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Hencefoorth there is layde vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to me only, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſterie.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas
with

with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring with thee, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom bee thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ||our words. *||Or, our preachings.*

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with mee, but all men forſooke mee: I pray God that it may not bee laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt bee with thy ſpirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to bee choſen miniſters, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee ſtopped: 12 and what manner of men they bee.

Paul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the Faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlineſſe,

||Or, for. 2 ||In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne Sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that ||are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee. *||Or, left vndone.*

6 If any be blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameles, as the ſteward of God: not ſelfewilled, not ſoone angry, not *giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthie lucre, **1.Tim. 3. 6.*

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of ||good men, ſober, iuſt, holy, temperate, *||Or, good things.*

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ||as hee hath beene taught, that he may bee able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainſayers. *||Or, in teaching.*

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, ſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, euen a Prophet of their owne, ſaid: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharpely that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewiſh fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖Or, voide of iudgment.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of ſeruants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BUt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖Or, vigilant

3 The aged women likewiſe that they be in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖Or, holy women ‖Or, make bates.

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖Or, wiſe

5 To be diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God bee not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to bee ‖ ſober minded.

‖Or, diſcreet

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing vncorruptneſſe, grauity, ſinceritie,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrarie part, may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe:

‖Or, gaine ſaying.

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſaluatiō, hath appeared to all men,

‖Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlineſſe and worldly luſts we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate Heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee ſhould come vnto him, & ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to bee ſubiect to Principalities & Powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteouſneſſe which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs † abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

†Gr. richly.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖maintaine good workes for neceſſarie vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

‖Or, profeſſe honeſt trades

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

Paul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, & Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bolde in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whome I haue begotten in my bonds

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whome I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto

me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowles in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Perſon and Office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

*Wiſ.7.26.

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on yͤ right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee: And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith: Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, he ſaith, Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a ſcepter of †righteouſneſſe is the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

†Gr. righteneſſe, or ſtraightnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

*Pſa.102.2. eſa.34.4.

10 And, *thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhal waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile?

*Pſal.110. 1. matt.22. 44.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 Wee ought to bee obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſarie.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which we haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould †let them ſlip.

†Gr. runne out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes & wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will:

‖Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying: *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal.8.4.

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honor, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

‖Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both hee that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to cal them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my truſt in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Pſal.18.2.
*Eſay 8.18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely he †tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the ſeed of Abraham.

†Gr. hee taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeede of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherfore in all things it behooued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes, 7 therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhalbe more worthy puniſhmẽt then hard hearted Iſrael.

Wherfore holy brethrẽ, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithful to him that †appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

†Gr. made, 1.Sam.12.6

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but hee that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherfore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

*Pſal.95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my works fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

†Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeleefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, leaſt any of you be hardned through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſayd, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Prieſt Ieſus the ſonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 wee muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

Let vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left vs, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto thẽ: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

†Gr. the word of hearing.

‖Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For we which haue beleeued do enter into reſt, as hee ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therfore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeleefe:

‖Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time: as it is ſaide, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖That is, Ioſuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, hee alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeleefe.

‖Or, diſobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, pearcing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrowe, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whome wee haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt our profeſſion.

15 For wee haue not an high Prieſt which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproooued.

For euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both giftes & ſacrifices for ſins.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

‖Or, can reaſonably beare with.

3 And by reaſon heereof hee ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to bee made an High Prieſt: but

hee that ſaide vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ‖in that he feared.

‖Or, for his pietie.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to bee teachers, yee haue neede that one teach you againe which be the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is †vnſkilful in the word of righteouſnes: for he is a babe.

†Gr. hath no experience.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are ‖of full age, euen thoſe who by reaſon ‖of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euil.

‖Or, perfect. ‖Or of an habite, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to bee ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once inlightned, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them ‖by whome it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And wee deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhewe the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende:

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhewe vnto the heyres of promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſell, †confirmed it by an oath:

†Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lye, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.

FOR this Melchiſedec king of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the Kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

† Gr. without pedigree.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto whõ euen the patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖ Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there hee receiueth them, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there, that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For hee of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lorde ſprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing cõcerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endles life.

17 For hee teſtifieth; Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an othe he was made Prieſt,

21 (For thoſe Prieſts were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him yͤ ſaid vnto him, *The Lord ſware and wil not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec)

‖ Or, without ſwearing of an othe.
* Pſa. 110.4

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſuertie of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man becauſe hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

‖ Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them ‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing hee euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

‖ Or, euermore.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, who is holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſins and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was ſince the Law, maketh the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternal Couenant of the Goſpel.

NOw of the things which wee haue ſpoken, this is the ſumme: Wee haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens:

2 A miniſter ||of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

|| Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not bee a Prieſt, ſeeing that || there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

|| Or, they are Prieſts.

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſterie, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better || Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

|| Or, Teſtament.

7 For if that firſt Couenant had bene faultles, then ſhould no place haue bene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, hee ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: *I wil † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them || in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhalbe to me a people.

*Ier. 31. 33.
† Gr. giue.
|| Or, vpon.

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: For all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteouſnes, and their ſins & their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new Couenant, he hath made the firſt olde. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is readie to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt Couenant had alſo || ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

|| Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called || the Sanctuarie.

|| Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called yͤ Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſor and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercyſeat; of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſtes went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offred both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertayning to the conſcience,

10 Which ſtood onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and || carnall ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

|| Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the holy place, ha-

uing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Bulls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himſelfe without || ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

|| Or, fault.

15 And for this cauſe hee is the Mediatour of the New Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called, might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie || bee the death of the Teſtatour.

|| Or, bee brought in.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt Teſtament was || dedicated without blood.

|| Or, purified

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and || ſcarlet wooll, and hyſope, and ſprinckled both the booke and all the people,

|| Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee ſprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patterns of things in the heauens ſhould bee purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with handes, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then muſt hee often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, & vnto them that looke for him ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time without ſinne, vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakeneſſe of the Law ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of Bulles and of Goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou || prepared mee:

|| Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when hee ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will wee are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth dayly miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to vs: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the Couenant that I wil make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Iere.31.33.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ||boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

||Or, libertie.

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ||conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

||Or, new made.

21 And hauing an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs drawe neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 Hee that deſpiſed Moſes Lawe, died without mercy, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote ẏ Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherwith he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the ſpirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I wil recompence, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

*Deut.32.35. Rom.12.19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches & afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For yee had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that yee haue in heauen a better and an induring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therfore your confidence which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man drawe backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who drawe backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ||ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeen.

||Or, ground, or confidence

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnes that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ||yet ſpeaketh.

||Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimonie, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is vnpoſſible to pleaſe him: for hee that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, ||moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

||Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeede, and was deliuered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithful who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, ſo many as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them a farre off, and were perſwaded of them, and embraced them, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

†Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to bee called their God: for he hath prepared for thē a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne,

18 ||Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

||Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe him vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped leaning vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith, Ioſeph when hee died, ||made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

||Or, remembred,

23 By faith, Moſes when hee was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to bee called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch ||of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the reward.

||Or, for Chriſt.

27 By faith hee forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red ſea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ||that beleeued not, when ſhee had receiued the ſpies with peace.

||Or, that were diſobedient.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile mee to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obteined promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that

they

*2 Macc. 7.7.

they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheepſkinnes, and goat skins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whome the world was not worthy: they wandered in deſerts, and in mountains, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ||prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs, ſhould not be made perfect.

||Or, foreſeene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe. 22 A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.

Wherefore, ſeeing wee alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloude of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, & the ſinne which doth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ||Authour and finiſher of our faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

||Or, beginner.

3 For conſider him that indured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whome the Lord loueth hee chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather bee in ſubiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but hee for our profit, that we might bee partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ||ſtraight paths for your feete, leſt that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather bee healed.

||Or, euen.

14 Followe peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ||faile of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

||Or, fal from

16 Leſt there bee any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, hee was reiected: for hee found no ||place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

||Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darknes, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſayde, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Ieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are ||written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

||Or, inrouled.

24 And to Ieſus the mediatour of the new ||Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinckling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

||Or, Teſtament.

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we eſcape if wee turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heauen.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that ||are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

||Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot bee moued, ||let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

||Or, let vs hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charitie, 4 To honeſt life, 5 To auoide couetouſnes, 7 To regarde Gods preachers, 9 To take heed of ſtrange doctrines, 10 To confeſſe Chriſt, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernors, 18 To pray for the Apoſtle. 20 The Concluſion.

Let brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertayned Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them: and them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Mariage is honorable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as yee haue. For hee hath ſaid, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

*Ioſ. 1. 5.

6 So that wee may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ||haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.

||Or, are the guides

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 *For here haue we no continuing citie, but we ſeeke one to come.

*Mich. 2. 10

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lippes, †giuing thankes to his Name.

†Gr. confeſſing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ||haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

||Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt wee haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great ſhepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ||Couenant,

||Or, Teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ||working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

||Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuf-

fer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and al the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL Epiſtle of Iames.

CHAP. I

Wee are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 To aſke patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aſke in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, hee ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖euill, neither tempteth he any man. ‖Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, ⁊ commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the Word of Trueth, that wee ſhould bee a kinde of firſt fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, ⁊ receiue with meekneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the Word, and

not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ||deed.

||Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſsion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boaſt of faith where no deedes are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Lord of glorie, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your †aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

†Gr. Synagogue.

3 And yee haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here ||in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footſtoole:

||Or, well, or ſeemely.

4 Are yee not then partiall in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ||the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him?

||Or, that.

6 But yee haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the Iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, and are conuinced of the Law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole Law, & yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he † that ſaid, Doe not commit adultery; ſayd alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

†Or, that Law which ſaid.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhall bee iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he ſhall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercy, & mercie ||reioyceth againſt iudgement.

||Or, glorieth

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithſtanding ye giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: What doth it profit?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being† alone.

†Gr. by it ſelfe.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue workes: ſhew mee thy faith ||without thy workes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

||Some copies reade, by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou knowe, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by works, when hee had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the altar?

22 ||Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

||Or, thou ſeeſt.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith,* Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen.15.6 rom.4.3. gal.3.6.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by workes a man is iuſtified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by works, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ||ſpirit is

||Or, breath

it is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reprooue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and ſtrife.

My brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing that wee ſhall receiue the greater ||condemnation.

||Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great ||a matter a litle fire kindleth.

||Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery †kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of †mankind.

†Gr. nature.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, ful of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame || place ſweet water and bitter?

||Or, hole.

12 Can yͤ figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? ſo can no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water & freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and indued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his workes with meekenes of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ||ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

||Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is †confuſion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult or vnquietneſſe.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ||without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

||Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

From whence come warres and ||fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ||luſts, that warre in your members?

||Or, brawlings.

||Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: yee kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke and receiue not, becauſe ye aſke amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your || luſts.

||Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, the ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth ||to enuy?

||Or, enuiouſly.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Pro. 3.34. 1 pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and hee will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts yee double minded.

9 Bee afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now ye that ſay, To day or to morrow wee will goe into ſuch a city and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what ſhalbe on the morow: *for what is your life? ||It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and then vaniſheth away.

*Pro.27.1.

||Or, for it is.

15 For that yee ought to ſay, if the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeueral faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Yee haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iuſt, and he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ||Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

||Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience

8 Be yee alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lorde draweth nigh.

9 ||Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

||Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Beholde, wee count them happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if hee haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ||earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

||Or, in his prayer.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of olde: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattred thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen || for you,

|| Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if neede bee) yee are in heauineſſe through manifolde temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that periſheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honor, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſuffrings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whome it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

† Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and golde, from your vaine conuerſation receiued by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that

raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glorie, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

||Or, for that

24 ||For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: & this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foûdation wherupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes, 13 To bee obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing after the example of Chriſt.

Wherefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing Stone, diſallowed in deed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

||Or, be ye built.

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, ||are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

*Eſa. 28.16 pſa. 118.22 mat. 21.42 actes 4.11.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Beholde, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

||Or, he is an honour

7 Unto you therefore which beleeue hee is ||precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

*Eſa. 8.14.

8 *And a Stone of ſtumbling, and a Rocke of offence, euen to them which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

||Or, a purchaſed people.

||Or, vertues

9 But yee are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ||peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew forth the ||praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darknes into his marueilous light:

*Oſe. 2.23.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: *Which had not obteined mercie, but now haue obteined mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,

||Or, wherein

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ||whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lordes ſake, whether it be to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euil doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

†Gr. hauing

16 As free, and not †vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

||Or, eſteeme.

17 ||Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with al feare, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthie, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

||Or, thanke.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently: but if when yee doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ||acceptable with God.

||Some reade, for you.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for || vs, leauing vs an example, that yee ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

||Or, committed his cauſe.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee ſuffered, hee threatned not, but ||committed himſelfe to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

||Or, to.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ||on the tree,

that wee being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the ſhepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duetie of wiues and huſbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 Hee declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

Likewiſe, ye wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they beholde your chaſte conuerſation coupled with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it bee the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the olde time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, beeing in ſubiection vnto their owne huſbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe †daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement. †Gr. children.

7 Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſel, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous, ‖Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrarywiſe bleſſing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his *lips that they ſpeake no guile: *Pſal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eſchew euil and do good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is †againſt them that doe euill. †Gr. vpon.

13 And who is hee that will harme you, if ye bee followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, happy are ye, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled: *Eſa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, & be ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe and ‖ feare: ‖Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that yee ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God,) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

Foraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for hee that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſnes, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abhominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euil of you:

5 Who ſhal giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke & the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the ende of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charity ‖ ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes. ‖Or, will.

9 Uſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Chriſtes ſufferings; that when his glory ſhalbe reueiled, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Chriſt, happie *are ye*, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the ende bee of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feede their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to bee ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſarie the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke. ‖Or, over-ruling.

4 And when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* bee ſubiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother

vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting, & teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling ſure: 12. Whereof hee is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father, and the Prophets.

Simon Peter, a ſeruant & an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteouſnes of God, and our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ||to glory and vertue. ||Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed mee. *Ioh. 21.17

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excel-

lent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie, and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall bee deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe prophane, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoided.

But there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall bee falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

‖ Or, laſciuious wayes, as ſome copies reade.

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words, make marchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaued Noah the eight perſon a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrowe, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy conuerſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing & hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ gouernment. Preſumptuous are they, ſelfe willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion.
* Iude 8. 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ Some read againſt themſelues.

12 But theſe, as natural bruit beaſts made to bee taken and deſtroyed ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, and ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 And ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, as they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes ful of † adulterie and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

† Gr. an adultereſſe.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam the ſonne of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanitie, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a litle, or a while as ſome read.

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the

pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bin better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his own vomit againe, and the ſowe that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certaintie of Chriſtes comming to Iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall bee deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtir vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may be mindfull of the wordes which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were frō the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth †ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke cōcerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlackeneſſe) but is long-ſuffring to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord wil come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate, the earth alſo and the workes that are therein ſhalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, what maner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire ſhalbe diſſolued, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heat.

‖ Or, haſting the comming.

13 Neuertheleſſe wee, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing yee know theſe things before, beware leſt yee alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whome we haue eternal life, by a cõmunion with God: 5 to which we muſt adioine holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the trueth of that our communion and profeſsion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

That which was from yͤ beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we haue ſeene it, and beare witnes, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue felowſhip with vs. and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we haue felowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne clenſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, hee is faithfull, & iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commaundements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith, and holineſſe of life.

My little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyer, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſayeth he abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo ſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkeneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and

hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

†Gr. ſcandall

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe yee are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as yee haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſts, whereby wee know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe yee know not the trueth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lier, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? hee is Antichriſt, that denyeth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lye: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee ſhall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

‖Or, know ye

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commaundements, 11 As alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEholde, what manner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therfore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knewe him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what wee ſhall be: but wee know, that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall bee like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the lawe: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteouſnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit ſinne: for his ſeede remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

|| Or, commandement.

11 For this is the || meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that wee ſhould loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlewe his brother: and wherefore ſlewe hee him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee knowe that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, becauſe he layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in trueth.

† Gr. perſwade

19 And hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue wee confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the ſpirit which hee hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

Beloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but trie the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know wee the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be yͤ propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, wee ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any

time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him and he in vs, becauſe hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Gr. loue with vs.*

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldneſſe in the day of Iudgement, becauſe as hee is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe hee firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithful are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which hee hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue || in him, that if wee aſke any thing according to his will, hee heareth vs.

|| *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer wee aſke, wee know that we haue the petitions that wee deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and he ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſnes is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue, and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 And to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

The Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whome I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen ye trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now, I beſeech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that wee loſe not thoſe things which wee haue || wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

|| Or, gained. Some copies reade, *which yee haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

The third Epiſtle of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hoſpitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 Whoſe euill example is not to bee followed: 12 And giueth ſpeciall teſtimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

The Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue || in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I || wiſh aboue all things that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the Brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the Church: whome if thou

|| Or, truely.

|| Or, pray.

thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but hee that doth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: yea, and we alſo beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and wee ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name. †Gr. mouth to mouth.

¶ THE GENERALL Epiſtle of Iude.

Hee exhorteth them to bee conſtant in the profeſsion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly, by the aſsiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.

IUde the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, & called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, & our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward deſtroied them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day. ‖Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffring the vengeance of eternall fire. †Gr. other.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid,* The Lord rebuke thee. *Zac. 3. 2.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things, which they know not: but what they knowe naturally, as brute beaſtes, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Wo vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpottes in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twiſe dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the ſea, foming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtars, to whom is reſerued the blackneſſe of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their heard ſpeaches, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling wordes, hauing mens perſons in admiration becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the wordes, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 How that they tolde you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their own vngodly luſtes.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſual, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſtie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶THE

¶THE REVELATION
of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. 7 The comming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and maieſtie.

The Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which GOD gaue vnto him, to ſhewe vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified it by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace be vnto you, & peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeuen ſpirits which are before his throne:

*Exo.3.14.

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, who is the faithful witneſſe, and the *firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

*1.Cor. 15. 21. coloſſ. 1.18.

*Heb.9.14

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

*1.Pet.2.5

7 *Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhal ſee him, and they alſo which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

*Matt. 24. 30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with mee. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſticks,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen candleſtickes, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſawe him, I fell at his feete as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto mee, Feare not, *I am the firſt, and the laſt.

*Eſay. 41. 4. and 44.6

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore,

more, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſterie of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commaunded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the church of Epheſus, Write, These things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyers:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therfore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, Write, These things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhal caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation tenne dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the churches. He that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, Write, These things ſaith hee, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe daies, wherein Antipas *was* my faithful Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that holde the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumblingblocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

*Num.25

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and wil fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church in Thyatira, Write, These things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works, and charitie, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to bee* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman *Iezebel, which calleth herſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach and

*1. Kin.16. 31.

to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depthes of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (*And he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

*Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, & the ſeuen ſtarres; I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1. Theſſ. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhalbe clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall goe no more out: and I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my New name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church || of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

||Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I wil ſpew thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

*Prou.3.11. hebr.12.5.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chaſten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to ſit with mee in my throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn ſeeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worſhip him that ſate on the Throne.

After this I looked, and beholde, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and beholde, a Throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the Throne.

3 And he that ſate was to looke vpon like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twentie Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heades crownes of golde.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chryſtall: and in the middeſt of the throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſtes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they †reſt not day and night, ſaying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. they haue no reſt.
*Eſai.6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glorie, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

*Chap.5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 9 which only the lamb that was ſlain is worthy to opē. 12 Therfore the Elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.

And I ſaw in ẏ right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, & on the backeſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loude voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

*Gen.49.9

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, Weepe not: beholde, *the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſtes, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fel downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

||*Or, incenſe.*

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

*1.Pet.2.9.

10 *And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times tenne thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſawe when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſtes, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſtes ſay, || A meaſure of wheate for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

||*The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when hee had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, & his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, & with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſtes of the earth.

||*Or, to him.*

9 And when hee had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar, the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſayd vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a

great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her ||vntimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

||Or, greene figs.

14 *And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were moued out of their places.

* Eſa.34.4

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rockes, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

*Luk.23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the Earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till wee haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundreth and fourty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ruben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could nūber, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, & tongues, ſtood before the throne, & before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loude voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glorie, and wiſedome, and thankeſgiuing, and honour, & power, and might be vnto our God for euer & euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto mee, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the Throne ſhal *dwell among them.

* Chap.21.3

16 *They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

*Eſa.49.10

17 For the Lambe, which is in the middeſt of the throne, ſhall feede them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God ſhal wipe away all teares from their eyes.

*Eſa.25.8. chap.21.4.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden altar.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came & ſtood at the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that hee ſhould || offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

|| Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the thirde part of the Sunne was ſmitten, & the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whome is giuen the key of the bottomles pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt Trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomeleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the ſunne and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe daies ſhal men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the Locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name || Apollyon. || That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of ẏ golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared || for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men. || Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſt-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, & the heades of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *and idoles of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke: *Pſal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall bee no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee ſet his right foote vpon the ſea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould bee time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the litle booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſayd vnto me, *Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall bee in thy mouth ſweete as hony. *Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honie: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſayd vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeueuth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. caſt out

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. & 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhal ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould bee iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her child. 6 when ſhe was deliuered ſhe fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, & the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon

‖ Or, ſigne.

her head a Crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhee being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: And the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as ſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, & the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to bee caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commaundements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 An other beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blaſphemie.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and al the world wondered after the beaſt.

† Gr. ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to

ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwel vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: *Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth.26.52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue †life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

†Gr.breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmal and great rich and poore, free and bond, †to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Gr.to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 an Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The haruest of the worlde, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: Theſe †were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Gr.were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: *and worſhippe him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

*Pſa.146.5 acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Eſa.21.9. iere. 51.8. chap. 18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a lowd voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment

aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receyueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ||from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

||Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one ſate like vnto the ſonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loude voice to him that ſate on the cloud: *Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ||ripe.

*Ioel 3. 13.

||Or, dryed.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloude thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, & caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues.
3 The ſong of the that ouercome the beaſt.
7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a Sea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, *iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of ſaints.

*Exo.15. 1

*Pſal.145. 17.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

*Iere.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their Vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpō the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, & they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhedde the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ||ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

||Or, burned.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the beaſt, & out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leaſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

*Mat. 24. 44.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrewe tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

*Ier. 25. 15.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the Beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpō a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and †decked with gold, and precious ſtone & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

†Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ||HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

||Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaide vnto mee,

wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, & is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhal ouercome them: *For he is Lord of Lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, & choſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim 6. 15. chap. 19.16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntil the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrōg voyce, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

*Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, & the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich thorow the ||abundance of her delicacies.

||Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, ſaying Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhee hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

*Eſay.47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſiluer, and pretious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ||Thine wood, and all maner veſſels of Yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of

||Or, ſweet.

of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, & wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ſlaues, and ſoules of men. ‖Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things which were made riche by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and pretious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The foules called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſaluation, and glorie, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſayd, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer & euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mightie thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made herſelfe readie.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto mee, Theſe are the true ſayings of God. *Mat.22.2.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſaid vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie. *Cha.22.9.

11 And I ſawe heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and hee that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſnes hee doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

*Eſa.63.2. 13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it hee ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhal rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

*Chap.17.14 16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and hee cried with a loud voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, & the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, & with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomles pit, & a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that hee muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: & I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed & holy is he that hath part in yͤ firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog & Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea. *Ezech.38.2.and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſawe the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the books were opened: & another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things *Chap.3.5

which were written in the books, according to their works.

||Or, hell.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ||hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A newe heauen and a newe earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no ſunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Eſa.65.17 2.pet.3.13

AND * I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen, and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy City, new Hieruſalem comming down from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he wil dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhalbe with them, and be their God.

*Chap.7.17

4 * And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there bee any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

*2.Cor.5.17.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, * Behold, I make all things new. And hee ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

*Chap.1.8 and 22.13. *Eſa.55.1.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtal,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, & names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the city was pure golde, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein:

For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

* Eſai. 60. 19.
23 *And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Eſai. 60.3.
24 *And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Eſai 60.11
25 *And the gates of it ſhall not bee ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall bee no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glorie and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the Citie of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middeſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, & of the Lambe ſhall bee in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name ſhall be in their foreheads.

*Chap.21. 23.
5 *And there ſhalbe no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne, for the Lorde God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Beholde, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto me, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God. *Chap.19. 10.

10 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and hee that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, *to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the firſt & the laſt. *Eſa 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote and the offſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. *And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Eſa.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke, *If any man ſhal adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. *Deut. 4.2 prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhal take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

Bible, English
The Holy Bible;

21